

F I F T H
R E P O R T
FROM THE
SELECT COMMITTEE
ON
INDIAN TERRITORIES;

TOGETHER WITH THE
PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE,
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE,
AND APPENDIX.

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
14 July 1853.

Lunæ, 15^o die Novembris, 1852.

Ordered, THAT a Select Committee be appointed to inquire into the Operation of the Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 85, for effecting an Arrangement with the East India Company, and for the better Government of Her Majesty's Indian Territories till the 30th day of April 1854.

Martis, 16^o die Novembris, 1852.

Committee nominated of—

Mr. Herries.	Mr. Milner Gibson.
Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer.	Mr. Mangles.
Lord John Russell.	Sir James Hogg.
Mr. Baring.	Mr. Hume.
Sir Charles Wood.	Mr. Bankes.
Mr. Baillie.	Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Gladstone.	Mr. Robert Hildyard.
Mr. Newdegate.	Mr. James Wilson.
Mr. Labouchere.	Mr. Spooner.
Sir James Graham.	Mr. Keogh.
Mr. Alderman Thompson.	Mr. Macaulay.
Sir William Molesworth.	Lord Stanley.
Sir Robert Harry Inglis.	Mr. Robert Clive.
Viscount Jocelyn.	Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Cobden.	Viscount Palmerston.
Mr. Hardinge.	

Ordered, THAT the Committee have power to send for Persons, Papers, and Records.

Ordered, THAT Five be the Quorum of the said Committee.

Veneris, 18^o die Februarii, 1853.

Ordered, THAT Mr. Wilson be discharged from further attendance on the Committee, and that Lord John Russell, Sir Charles Wood, Sir George Grey, Sir Thomas Maddock, Mr. Chichester Fortescue, Mr. Cardwell, Mr. John Elliot, and Mr. Lowe be added thereto.

Martis, 22^o die Februarii, 1853.

Ordered, THAT Mr. Chichester Fortescue be discharged from further attendance on the Committee, and that Mr. John Fitzgerald be added thereto.

Jovis, 28^o die Aprilis, 1853.

Ordered, THAT the Committee have power to Report the Minutes of Evidence taken before them, from time to time, to The House.

Lunæ, 2^o die Maii, 1853.

Ordered, THAT the Report of the Select Committee on Indian Territories of last Session, and copy of the Report of the Select Committee of the House of Lords on the same subject (communicated 1st December) be referred to the Committee.

REPORT	- - - - -	p. iii
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE	- - - - -	p. 1
APPENDIX	- - - - -	p. 102

FIFTH REPORT.

THE SELECT COMMITTEE appointed to inquire into the Operation of the Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 85, for effecting an Arrangement with the EAST INDIA COMPANY, and for the better Government of Her Majesty's INDIAN TERRITORIES till the 30th day of April 1854, and to whom several Petitions, and the Report of the Committee on Indian Territories of last Session, and also the Report of the Committee of the House of Lords on the same subject, were referred, and who were empowered to Report the MINUTES OF EVIDENCE taken before them, from time to time, to The HOUSE :

HAVE made further progress in the Matters to them referred, and have agreed to make a Fifth Report of the Minutes of Evidence taken before them.

14 July 1853.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE.

Jovis, 30^o die Junii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Hardinge.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Herries.
Mr. Ellice.

Mr. Elliot.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Hume.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Lowe.

Mr. *Jefferies* examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Quarter before One.]

Lunæ, 4^o die Julii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Sir J. W. Hogg.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Lowe.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Banks.
Mr. Ellice.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Sir C. Wood.

Mr. *Finlay* examined.Mr. *Gladstone* examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at Quarter before One.]

Jovis, 7^o die Julii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Herries.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Ellice.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Lowe.
Sir R. H. Inglis.

Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Banks.
Viscount Jocelyn.

Sir *Charles Trevelyan*, K. C. B., further examined.

Motion made (Mr. *Hume*), and question proposed, "That it is expedient to inquire by whom, and at what time, the orders for commencing the war against the Affghans were given, and the date when the despatches respecting the origin and progress of that war were laid before the Court of Directors, for their information."

Amendment

Amendment proposed (Sir *George Grey*), To leave out all the words after "That," and to insert the words, "Whilst this Committee feel it their duty to require the fullest information as to the expenditure incurred on account of recent wars in India, they do not consider themselves competent to inquire into the policy of such wars, which can only be undertaken on the responsibility of the Government."

Question, "That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the question," put.

Committee divided:—

Ayes, 3.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Banks.

Noes, 12.
Mr. Herries.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir George Grey.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Hardinge.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Ellice.

Words left out.

Question, "That the proposed words be there inserted," put.

Committee divided:—

Ayes, 12.
Mr. Herries.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir George Grey.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Hardinge.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Ellice.

Noes, 3.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Banks.

Proposed words inserted.

Main question, as amended, put, and agreed to.

Resolved,—"That whilst this Committee feel it their duty to require the fullest information as to the expenditure incurred on account of recent wars in India, they do not consider themselves competent to inquire into the policy of such wars, which can only be undertaken on the responsibility of the Government."

[Adjourned till Monday next, Quarter before One.]

Lunæ, 11^o die Julii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Hume.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Ellice.
Sir C. Wood.

Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Newdegate.

Mr. *Peacock* examined.Mr. *Chapman* examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at Quarter before One.]

Jovis, 14^o die Julii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Sir J. W. Hogg.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Ellice.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Hardinge.

Mr. J. C. Melvill further examined.

Mr. Macpherson examined.

The Chairman was instructed to make a further Report of the Evidence to this day (Fifth Report).

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Quarter before One.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

Jovis, 30^o die Junii, 1853.

Julius Jeffreys, Esq. - - - - - p. 1

Lunæ, 4^o die Julii, 1853.

Alexander Struthers Finlay, Esq. - - - - - p. 11
Murray Gladstone, Esq. - - - - - p. 33

Jovis, 7^o die Julii, 1853.

Sir Charles Edward Trevelyan, K. C. B. - - - - - p. 40

Lunæ, 11^o die Julii, 1853.

Thomas Love Peacock, Esq. - - - - - p. 52
John Chapman, Esq. - - - - - p. 66

Jovis, 14^o die Julii, 1853.

James Cosmo Melvill, Esq. - - - - - p. 75
George Gordon Macpherson, Esq. - - - - - p. 90

FOURTH REPORT.

THE (SELECT COMMITTEE appointed to inquire into the Operation of the Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 85, for effecting an Arrangement with the EAST INDIA COMPANY, and for the better Government of Her Majesty's INDIAN TERRITORIES till the 30th day of April 1854, and to whom several Petitions, and the Report of the Committee on Indian Territories of last Session, and also the Report of the Committee of the House of Lords on the same subject, were referred, and who were empowered to Report the MINUTES OF EVIDENCE taken before them, from time to time, to The HOUSE :

HAVE made further progress in the Matters to them referred, and have agreed to make a Fourth Report of the Minutes of Evidence taken before them.

30 June 1853.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE.

Martis, 7^o die Decembris, 1852.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Herries.
Sir Charles Wood.
Sir James Hogg.
Mr. Banks.
Mr. R. Hildyard.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Macaulay.
Sir R. H. Inglis.

Mr. Baillie.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. James Wilson.
Mr. Keogh.
Lord Stanley.

Sir R. H. INGLIS called to the Chair.

Committee deliberated on their course of proceeding.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at One o'clock.]

V2⁶ M 52⁵
M 53

Martis, 14^o die Decembris, 1852.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Sir R. H. INGLIS in the Chair.

Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Herries.
Mr. Banks.
Mr. Baillie.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. R. H. Clive.

Lord Stanley.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. R. Hildyard.
Sir James Hogg.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Keogh.

Mr. Philip Melvill examined.

[Adjourned.]

Jovis, 24^o die Februarii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Sir R. H. INGLIS in the Chair.

Mr. Disraeli.
Mr. Baring.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Lord Stanley.
Sir T. Herbert Maddock.
Mr. Hardinge.

Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Lowe.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Hume.
Sir R. H. Inglis.

Sir R. H. Inglis, having at the commencement of the sitting this day vacated the Chair of the Committee, moved that Thomas Baring, Esq., do take the Chair.

Question put and agreed to.

Mr. Baring accordingly took the Chair.

Lieutenant-general Sir Willoughby Cotton examined.

Sir Thomas M. Mahon examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at One o'clock.]

SELECT COMMITTEE ON INDIAN TERRITORIES.

Lunæ, 28^o die Februarii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Sir C. Wood.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Sir Thomas H. Maddock.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Hume.

Mr. Hardinge.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Lowe.
Lord Stanley.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Cobden.

Sir George Pollock examined.

Colonel Montgomery examined.

Colonel Abbott examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at One o'clock.]

Veneris, 4^o die Martii, 1853.

Mem.—The Committee met this day pursuant to a postponement from Thursday.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir T. Herbert Maddock.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. John Fitzgerald.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Disraeli.
Mr. Milner Gibson.
Mr. R. H. Clive.

Sir James W. Hogg.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. R. Hildyard.
Mr. Banks.
Mr. Baillie.
Lord Stanley.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Herries.

Colonel Burlton examined.

Colonel Hawkins examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at One o'clock.]

Lunæ, 7^o die Martii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. John Fitzgerald.
Mr. Disraeli.
Mr. R. Hildyard.
Mr. Baillie.

Sir J. W. Hogg.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir Charles Wood.
Lord Jocelyn.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Cobden.

Mr. Cosmo Melvill, Esq., examined.

Captain F. T. Powell, Indian Navy, examined.

Captain W. H. Hall, R. N., examined.

Mr. Ardassee Cursetjee examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at One o'clock.]

Jovis, 10^o die Martii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Herries.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Cobden.
Lord John Russell.
Mr. Disraeli.
Mr. Baillie.

Sir James W. Hogg.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir George Grey.
Sir Charles Wood.
Lord Jocelyn.
Mr. Bankes.
Mr. R. Hildyard.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Lowe.

Mr. *David Hill* examined.
Mr. *F. Millet* examined.
Mr. *Halliday* examined.

[Adjourned till Monday, at One o'clock.

Lunæ, 14^o die Martii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Mr. Labouchere.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Newdegate.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Disraeli.

Mr. R. Hildgood.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Baillie.
Mr. Milner Gibson.

Viscount *Gough* examined.
Colonel *P. Grant* examined.
Mr. *Halliday* further examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at One o'clock.

Jovis, 17^o die Martii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Hume.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir Charles Wood.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Labouchere.
Lord Stanley.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. R. Hildyard.
Mr. Disraeli.

Sir James W. Hogg.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Baillie.
Lord John Russell.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.

Mr. *Halliday* further examined; withdrew.

Committee deliberated.

Motion made (Mr. *Hume*), and question proposed, "That it is the opinion of this Committee that further evidence shall be called for from India, in support and explanation of the complaints in the petitions presented from India to the House."

Amendment proposed, (Sir *Charles Wood*), To leave out all the words after the first word "That," in order to add the following words: "This Committee are ready to hear the evidence of the appointed agent of the Madras Native Association, whose petition has been referred to this Committee, as well as of any other witness, European or native, who may be produced before this Committee, and who may be supposed to represent the opinions and interests of the natives of India; but that, as it is impossible to procure the attendance of any witnesses from India before the probable termination of the present Session, the Committee will continue to proceed with such evidence as may be available in this country."

Question, That the words proposed to be left out, stand part of the question, put.

Committee divided:—

Ayes, 3.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Hume.

Noes, 15.
Lord John Russell.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Baillie.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Labouchere.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir W. Hogg.
Mr. R. Hildyard.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Sir George Grey.

Words added.

Main question, as amended, put and agreed to.

Resolved,—This Committee are ready to hear the evidence of the appointed agent of the Madras Native Association, whose petition has been referred to this Committee, as well as of any other witness, European or native, who may be produced before this Committee, and who may be supposed to represent the opinions and interests of the natives of India; but that, as it is impossible to procure the attendance of any witnesses from India before the probable termination of the present Session, the Committee will continue to proceed with such evidence as may be available in this country.

[Adjourned till To-morrow, at One o'clock.

Veneris, 18^o die Martii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Hume.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Cardwell.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.

Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Sir Charles Wood.
Lord Stanley.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Cobden.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Baillie.
Mr. Labouchere.

Mr. *Halliday* further examined.

Sir *Edward Ryan* examined.

[Adjourned till Tuesday, 5 April, at One.

Martis, 5^o die Aprilis, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Hume.
Mr. Herries.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Bankes.

Sir James W. Hogg.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Macaulay.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Fitzgerald.

The Chairman read a letter from Sir Thomas M'Mahon, conveying, as desired by the Committee, a paper of suggestions, with a view to improve the efficiency of the Army and the same was ordered to be printed, and to follow his Evidence.

Sir George Clerk examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, Quarter before One.]

Jovis, 7^o die Aprilis, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Macaulay.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Milner Gibson.
Lord Stanley.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. R. H. Clive.

Sir James W. Hogg.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Bankes.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Spooner.

Sir Erskine Perry examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at a Quarter before One.]

Lunæ, 11^o die Aprilis, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Macaulay.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Labouchere.

Sir James W. Hogg.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Hardinge.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Vernon Smith.

Sir Edward Ryan further examined.

Sir Erskine Perry further examined.

Sir Edward Gambier examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday, Quarter before One.]

Jovis, 14^o die Aprilis, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Macaulay.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Hildyard.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Edward Ellice.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir Charles Wood.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Mangles.
Lord Stanley.
Mr. Disraeli.

Mr. Cameron examined.

Mr. Lewin examined.

An objection being taken to an answer of the Witness to a question put by Sir James W. Hogg,

Room cleared.

Motion made (Mr. Vernon Smith), and question proposed, "That the following question, 'Sir J. W. Hogg.] Without saying who was right, or who was wrong, is not it the fact, that while you were a judge of the Sudder, you and the Government of the day took very different views upon most matters relating to public duty and the conduct of public servants?' and the next succeeding one, and the answers thereto, be expunged from the Minutes."

The Speaker being announced to be at prayers,

[Adjourned till Monday, Quarter before One o'clock.]

Lunæ, 18^o die Aprilis, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Sir James W. Hogg.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Hume.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Baillie.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Herries.
Mr. Milner Gibson.
Sir Charles Wood.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Hildyard.
Lord Stanley.
Mr. Macaulay.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Labouchere.

Question, "That the following question, 'Sir J. W. Hogg.] Without saying who was right, or who was wrong, is not it the fact, that while you were a judge of the Sudder, you and the Government of the day took very different views upon most matters relating to public duty and the conduct of public servants?' and the next succeeding one, and the answers thereto, be expunged from the Minutes," put, and negatived.

Mr. Lewin again examined.

Mr. Leith examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, Quarter before One.]

Jovis, 21^o die Aprilis, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Macaulay.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Milner Gibson.
Mr. Labouchere.

Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Cobden.

Mr. *Leith* further examined.

[Adjourned till Monday, Quarter before One.

Lunæ, 25^o die Aprilis, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Elliot.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Baillie.
Mr. Lowe.
Viscount Jocelyn.

Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Hildyard.
Mr. Labouchere.

Mr. *Leith* further examined.

Mr. *John C. Marshman* examined.

Mr. *B. E. Baillie* examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday, Quarter before One.

Jovis, 28^o die Aprilis, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Sir Charles Wood.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Macaulay.
Mr. Baillie.

Mr. Hume.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Newdegate.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Milner Gibson.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.

Mr. *Marshman* further examined ; withdrew.

Motion made, and question proposed (Mr. *Edward Ellice*), "That after the examination of the witnesses already summoned, the evidence taken in this Session on the Military and Naval Services, and also on the Judicial Establishments, and the Administration of Justice in India, be reported to The House."

Amendment

Amendment proposed (Mr. *Hume*), To leave out all the words after "That," in order to add the words, "The Committee do report the evidence taken up to the present time."

Question, "That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the question," put. Committee divided :—

Ayes, 18.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Baillie.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Labouchere.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Cobden.
Sir George Grey.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir James W. Hogg.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Macaulay.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Edward Ellice.

Noes, 3.
Mr. Milner Gibson.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Vernon Smith.

Main question put, and agreed to.

The Chairman was instructed to move The House for leave to report the evidence from time to time.

Mr. *Marshman* again called in, and further examined.

Mr. *C. Caldecott* examined.

Mr. *Deane* examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at a Quarter before One.

Lunæ, 2^o die Maii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Hume.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Bankes.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Hildyard.

Sir J. W. Hogg.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Lowe.

Mr. *Deane* further examined.

Mr. *Jevanjee Pestonjee* examined ; withdrew.

Chairman instructed to report the Minutes of Evidence taken up to the present time to The House.

[Adjourned till Thursday, Quarter before One.

Jovis, 5° die Maii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Sir Charles Wood.	Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Spooner.	Mr. Edward Ellice.
Sir George Grey.	Mr. Lowe.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.	Mr. Mangles.
Sir James W. Hogg.	Mr. Hume.
Mr. Hardinge.	Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Labouchere.	Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Vernon Smith.	Mr. Hildyard.
Mr. Cobden.	

Mr. *Jevanjee Pestonjee* further examined.

Mr. *Halliday* further examined.

Ordered, "That there be laid before this Committee all papers relating to the removal of Mr. Lewin from the office of Judge of the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, and also from his provisional appointment to Council."

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Quarter before One.

Lunæ, 9° die Maii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.	Mr. Elliot.
Sir James W. Hogg.	Sir R. H. Inglis.
Sir T. H. Maddock.	Sir Charles Wood.
Sir George Grey.	Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Hildyard.	Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Hume.	Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Cobden.	Mr. Labouchere.

Mr. *Halliday* further examined.

Mr. *Marshman* further examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, Quarter before One.

Jovis, 12° die Maii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Cobden.	Sir George Grey.
Mr. Mangles.	Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Hume.	Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Hardinge.	Sir R. H. Inglis.
Sir James W. Hogg.	Mr. Spooner.
Viscount Jocelyn.	Mr. Lowe.
Sir Charles Wood.	Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Vernon Smith.	Mr. R. H. Clive.

Mr. *Marshman* further examined.

The Chairman was instructed to report the Evidence up to the present time (Second Report).

[Adjourned till Monday, 23d, at Quarter before One.

Lunæ, 23° die Maii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.	Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. R. H. Clive.	Mr. Elliot.
Sir George Grey.	Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Hardinge.	Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Sir C. Wood.	Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Cobden.	Mr. Hildyard.
Sir James W. Hogg.	Mr. Lowe.

Mr. *Sullivan* examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at Quarter before One.

Jovis, 26° die Maii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. R. H. Clive.	Mr. Elliot.
Sir T. H. Maddock.	Sir R. H. Inglis.
Sir George Grey.	Mr. Mangles.
Sir Charles Wood.	Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Sir James W. Hogg.	Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Hume.	Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Lowe.	

Sir *Charles Trevelyan*, K. C. B., examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Quarter before One

Lunæ, 30° die Maii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.	Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Mangles.	Sir George Grey.
Mr. R. H. Clive.	Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Hardinge.	Mr. Edward Ellice.
Sir James W. Hogg.	Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Cobden.	Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.	Mr. Alderman Thompson.
Sir R. H. Inglis.	

Mr. *Prideaux* examined.

Mr. *Halliday* further examined.

Mr. *Rustomjee Viccajee* examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, Quarter before One.

Jovis, 2° die Junii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Banks.
Mr. R. H. Clive.

Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Ellice.

Mr. Sullivan further examined.

Mr. Rustomjee Viccajee further examined.

Mr. Bird examined.

The Chairman was instructed to report the evidence of Mr. Sullivan, of 23d of May, and his explanatory evidence of this day, and also the evidence of Sir Charles Trevelyan of 26th May (Third Report).

[Adjourned till Monday, 6th, at Quarter before One.

Lunæ, 6° die Junii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Ellice.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Alderman Thompson.
Mr. Hume.

Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Milner Gibson.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Banks.
Mr. Lowe.

Mr. Turner examined.

Mr. Moore examined.

Mr. White examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at Quarter before Twelve.

Jovis, 9° die Junii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Elliot.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Ellice.

Mr. Hume.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir George Grey.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Milner Gibson.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.

Mr. Moore further examined.

Dr. Royle examined.

Mr. Mangles, M. P., examined.

[Adjourned till Monday, 13th, at Quarter before One.

Lunæ, 13° die Junii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Sir James W. Hogg.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Labouchere.

Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Ellice.

Mr. Mangles, M. P., further examined.

Mr. Robinson examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, Quarter before One.

Jovis, 16° die Junii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Sir R. H. Inglis.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Herries.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Hardinge.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Lowe.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Baillie.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Milner Gibson.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Labouchere.

Mr. J. W. B. Dykes, examined; withdrew.

Committee deliberated.

Motion made (Sir C. Wood), and question, "That the Chairman be requested to communicate with the chairmen who presided at the public meetings at the great commercial towns, whose petitions have been referred to this Committee, to ascertain if they wish to suggest the names of any witnesses personally acquainted with the state and condition of India, to be examined before this Committee," put, and agreed to.

Mr. Dykes again called, and examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, Quarter before One.

Lunæ, 20° die Junii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Hardinge.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Ellice.
Sir T. H. Maddock.

Mr. Elliot.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Lowe.

Mr. Goldfinch examined.

Mr. Edwards examined.

Mr. Aylwin examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, Quarter before One.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

<i>Lunæ, 30° die Maii, 1853.</i>		<i>Jovis, 16° die Junii, 1853.</i>	
Francis William Prideaux, Esq.	p. 1	James William Ballantine Dykes, Esq.	p. 121
Frederick James Halliday, Esq.	p. 14		
Rustomjee Viccajee, Esq.	p. 25		
<i>Jovis, 2° die Junii, 1853.</i>		<i>Lunæ, 20° die Junii, 1853.</i>	
Rustomjee Viccajee, Esq.	p. 27	William Agnew Goldfinch, Esq.	p. 140
Robert M. Bird, Esq.	p. 29	William Edwards, Esq.	p. 150
		David Cooper Aylwin, Esq.	p. 157
<i>Lunæ, 6° die Junii, 1853.</i>		<i>Jovis, 23° die Junii, 1853.</i>	
Thomas Jacob Turner, Esq.	p. 45	David Cooper Aylwin, Esq.	p. 169
Ralph Moore, Esq.	p. 56	William Worthington, Esq.	p. 182
Robert Wright, Esq., M. D.	p. 63	James William Ballantine Dykes, Esq.	p. 187
		Francis William Prideaux, Esq.	p. 194
<i>Jovis, 9° die Junii, 1853.</i>		<i>Lunæ, 27° die Junii, 1853.</i>	
Ralph Moore, Esq.	p. 69	Francis William Prideaux, Esq.	p. 196
John Forbes Royle, Esq., M. D.	p. 73	Lieutenant Henry Green	p. 205
Ross Donnelly Mangles, Esq., M. P.	p. 86	Kenneth S. Brodie, Esq.	p. 210
<i>Lunæ, 13° die Junii, 1853.</i>		<i>Jovis, 30° die Junii, 1853.</i>	
Ross Donnelly Mangles, Esq., M. P.	p. 95	Frederick James Halliday, Esq.	p. 219
Francis Horsley Robinson, Esq.	p. 106	Francis William Prideaux, Esq.	p. 232

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

Lunæ, 30° die Maii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.	Sir J. W. Hogg.
Sir George Grey.	Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Mangles.	Mr. Fitzgerald.
Mr. R. H. Clive.	Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Spooner.	Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Elliot.	Sir Charles Wood.
Sir T. H. Maddock.	Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Hardinge.	Mr. Alderman Thompson.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Francis William Prideaux, Esq., called in; and Examined.

5200. *Chairman.*] WILL you state what situation you occupy at the India House?—I am an Assistant to the Examiner of India Correspondence.

5201. Your duties have probably brought under your consideration the subject of the revenue of India?—I am in charge of the Revenue Department.

5202. Will you state to the Committee what the sources of revenue are?—The principal source, which constitutes about three-fifths of it, is the land revenue, and there are salt, opium, sea customs, stamps, excise, and some other smaller sources.

5203. With regard to the land revenue, what amount of the whole revenue do you say proceeds from the land?—I think about three-fifths of the whole revenue.

5204. Will you state to the Committee the principles on which that land revenue is based?—Of late years the attempt has always been made in revisions of the revenue administration, to fix it, as far as possible, upon the rent of the land; to take it as a proportion of the rent, and not of the gross produce, as was formerly the case.

5205. That was not the case under the native rule, was it?—Originally, I believe, there was always a division of the gross produce; subsequently money settlements were frequently made by converting the Government portion of the grain into money at the price of the day.

5206. What proportion was taken under the native rule?—I believe it is impossible to say what proportion actually was taken. There were proportions laid down; I believe the proportion laid down, according to the Hindoo law, was one-sixth in time of peace, and one-fourth in time of war, but there is no evidence to show that these proportions were adhered to.

5207. Under the Mahomedan government, was there any change made in the system of revenue?—I believe they continued the same practice.

5208. Will you state what the system adopted under the British rule in Bengal is?—The system which has been in force for the last 60 years in Bengal has been a fixed, permanent, unalterable settlement with the land-holders. No change can be made in the amount of revenue which each estate is liable to pay.

5209. That is under the permanent settlement?—Yes.

5210. That revenue is derived from the zemindars, or principal land-holders, is not it?—The zemindars are the great land-holders who pay direct to the Government.

O. 10.

A

5211. What

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

30 May 1853.

F. W. Prideaux,
Esq.

30 May 1853.

5211. What is supposed to be the proportion borne by the assessment to the rent?—At the present time it is difficult to say; I believe, from inquiries which were made by Mr. Mangles, when he was in India, he was led to believe that the present amount of assessment is about half the amount of the rent which the zemindars receive. Others consider that it is rather a larger proportion. Certainly it is a very considerable proportion of the rent, perhaps somewhat above half.

5212. Is it supposed that while the assessment by the Government remains the same the rent imposed by the zemindar varies?—I believe his undertenants have no means of redress against any raising of the rent; their rights are supposed to be protected by law, but they are not practically so, I believe.

5213. The Government under this settlement obtain no increase of revenue from an increase of rent?—None whatever.

5214. What are the modes of realising this land revenue in Bengal?—In Bengal the mode is a very simple one. If the instalment is not paid within a certain period, the estate is advertised for sale, and must be brought to the hammer; there is no discretion whatever; the law is perfectly stringent.

5215. What is the whole amount of the land revenue in Bengal?—£. 3,500,000 in round numbers.

5216. To what extent have arrears accrued in the collection of that revenue?—To no considerable amount.

5217. Have you any other observation to make as to the mode of collecting the land revenue in Bengal?—I am not aware of any.

5218. In the North-western Provinces what is the mode adopted?—In the North-western Provinces a general settlement of the revenue was completed about ten years ago; a very minute inquiry was made into the rights of all the parties having any share in the village. The settlement is made there generally with the villages, all those rights being regarded. The actual amount to be paid for the whole village, the shares being arranged among themselves, is fixed for 30 years. Any improvements which they can make by sinking wells or bringing waste land into cultivation would be to the advantage of the villagers, and not of the Government. At the end of 30 years, that settlement will be liable to revision with reference to the particular circumstances of the country then.

5219. Is the mode of realising the revenue the same as in Bengal?—No. Sales very seldom take place there. The revenue officers have not the power of selling there, except for particular reasons, and with the sanction of the Board of Revenue. As the stability of the settlement depends almost entirely upon maintaining the integrity of the village constitution, it would be endangered by admitting strangers into the co-partnership.

5220. Therefore there is very seldom any transfer of property?—There is very seldom. The revenue authorities always avoid, if possible, having recourse to sale; they rather desire to settle any disputes which may exist in the village, or get the share transferred to another person in the same brotherhood. Under decisions of the civil courts, the sales take place as they do elsewhere.

5221. In the case, both in Bengal and the North-western Provinces, of a very unfavourable season, is the Government in the habit of allowing a remission?—Certainly not in Bengal, and it would be under very peculiar circumstances that it would be given in the North-western Provinces; only in case of the absolute inability of the people to pay; it forms no part of the system.

5222. In the North-western Provinces, as in Bengal, the arrears are very inconsiderable?—Very inconsiderable, certainly.

5223. Is it at all known what proportion the assessment in the North-western Provinces bears to the rent?—It cannot be told with much accuracy, so little land is actually under lease; but the officers concerned in the settlement consider that about two-thirds of the rent is taken for the revenue.

5224. There is full liberty given to the cultivators of the soil to grow whatever they please?—Yes; no inquiry whatever is made.

5225. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Do you recollect what instructions were given to the settling officers, as to the proportion of Government revenue to the gross produce of the villages which they should demand?—The attempt is not to take it at all on the gross produce. The assessment is, of course, dependent upon the nature of the land; but they seek to ascertain, as far as possible, what would be considered the rent, and to take that as their guide.

5226. Chairman.] Who are the persons employed to collect the revenue in Bengal

Bengal and the North-western Provinces?—The chief European officer in each district is called the collector; he is subject to the Commissioner of Revenue; the Commissioner of Revenue again to the Sudder Board of Revenue, and that is directly under the Government.

5227. Those are all covenanted officers?—Those are all covenanted officers.

5228. Will you state what uncovenanted officers are employed?—The collector has covenanted assistants, if necessary. There are also uncovenanted deputy collectors, besides, of course, a large staff of native servants of different grades. The tehsildar is the head officer of the district into which the collectorates are divided; the revenue would be paid from the villagers into his hands, and by him into the collector's treasury.

5229. Will you state the difference which exists between the mode of collection in the North-western Provinces and that which is adopted in Bengal?—In Bengal, I apprehend, the zemindars who have to pay the revenue to the Government, pay it directly into the collector's treasury; in the North-western Provinces it is collected by the native officer of each district, the head native officer being the tehsildar, and by him paid into the collector's treasury; there is a grade of native collectors below the covenanted officers.

5230. Sir T. H. Maddock.] In Bengal are not there a great number of deputy collectors who collect particularly from the small estates?—Yes.

5231. Chairman.] Will you state what the system in the Presidency of Madras is?—The general system in the Presidency of Madras is, to make a settlement directly with each proprietor or ryot, each ryot having a property in the land, without the intervention of any middleman, such as the zemindar; the rate for each quality of land is fixed, and remains unchanged so long as the land itself remains in that condition; the great difference being between land which is capable of irrigation and land which is not. If land on which what is called a wet rate has been fixed, were not any longer capable of irrigation by the decay of the sources of irrigation, it would only be assessed as if it had been originally dry land, though it might remain unaltered in the accounts, and the difference would appear as a remission.

5232. How often is that assessment varied?—The rate is permanent; but there is an annual inquiry as to what lands have been under cultivation. Land which is not cultivated is not subject to the payment of revenue, so that an annual inquiry has to be made as to the extent of land which each cultivator has engaged for, and also as to claims for remission either in consequence of a failure of the crops, or from the want of the means of irrigation.

5233. The system in Bombay is different from that in the other Presidencies, is it not?—The whole of Bombay is now undergoing a revision. In those districts which have not yet been revised, the system varies very much, and is very little more than the system we found there, with some modifications. Under the present system, all the fields are in the first instance accurately measured; the land is then classified, and then a general rate for each class of land is fixed for the district, which, by being applied to each field, gives a fixed rent for the field, which is unalterable for 30 years.

5234. In the newly-acquired territories, the Punjaub, Scinde, and Sattara, what are the systems adopted?—The system in the Punjaub is very much the same as that which is adopted in the North-western Provinces, with the exception, I think, that in the Punjaub the settlements have always been made with the villages, and frequently in the North-western Provinces the settlement has been made with a person in the condition of a zemindar, who is generally called a talookdar, but a sub-settlement has also been made with the villages. It differs from Bengal, where a zemindar or a superior landlord exists. In Bengal no settlement whatever was made with the sub-tenants; their rights were not fixed in any way. In the North-western Provinces the same sort of settlement is made with them as there is where they pay directly to the Government, though they pay through a talookdar.

5235. A similar system, you say, is adopted in the Punjaub?—Yes; with the exception that there are no intermediate proprietors of land there, the settlement being direct between the villages and the Government.

5236. In Scinde, what is the system?—The system that we found in operation in Scinde, which I believe remains very much the same to the present day, was, for the most part, a division of the crop between the Government and the cultivator. Money was so very scarce there that it was found impossible to make a money

F. W. Prideaux,
Esq.

30 May 1853.

F. W. Prideaux,
Esq.

30 May 1853.

settlement; and the system which we found there was continued at first, but instructions have been sent to change it as soon as the people have the means of paying money rates.

5237. Payment is now made in kind, is it not?—It is still made in kind to a great extent.

5238. In Sattara, what is the system?—In Sattara it is the ryotwar settlement; Sattara was always considered to have been very well managed under the late Rajah, and I remember Mr. Frere, shortly after he took charge, said that the management had been so good by the Rajah that though the people had been more heavily taxed than they were in our districts, yet they seemed to bear the taxation better. On being called on afterwards for an explanation, he said he considered it to be because being a small territory the Rajah could manage it more as a gentleman manages a large estate, by paying attention to the condition and special circumstances of each farm. It was stated in a recent despatch, which is before the Committee, that the acquisition of Sattara had caused a deficit; but I find that it is not so; it was only the estimated revenue that was given there. The actual returns of the year show that instead of there being a deficit, as was there stated, of three lacs and a half, the actual out turn of the year presents some increase. The receipts and charges of Sattara for 1850-51, given in paragraph 65 of the India Financial Despatch of the 18th of June 1852, are estimates only. The actual accounts have been recently received, and give the following result: total receipts 35,17,725 rupees. At the beginning of the year there was a cash balance of 6,23,815 rupees, which deducted from the total amount, leaves the actual receipts of the year 28,93,910 rupees; whilst the total charges were 28,09,348 rupees, leaving an actual surplus on the year of 84,562 rupees.

5239. Mr. Mangles.] Does that statement show how much of the expenditure consisted of pensions paid to the family of the late Rajah and their retainers and servants?—The statement I have given does not, but I think that the amount is three lacs and a half.

5240. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Are you aware whether those charges include any part of the military expense?—I should imagine not.

5241. The Sattara principality is not charged with any proportion of the military expenses of the Bombay Government?—I imagine not; in this case the account is given as it would be from any collectorate.

5242. Though there is a small surplus shown there, there would be a deficit if you were to charge to the revenues of Sattara the expense of any British troops?—I am not aware that the annexation of Sattara has led to any increase in the army.

5243. It has led to the employment of troops from the Bombay army in the principality?—No doubt it has.

5244. Mr. Elliot.] You mentioned in the beginning of your evidence that a zemindar had security against any increase of rent being called for from him?—Yes.

5245. But that the undertenants have no such security?—If they have any, it is only a paper security. There are the words of the Regulation, but practically it is inoperative.

5246. Are not you aware that all undertenants have a special agreement in writing as to the rent which they are to pay, and that the zemindar cannot levy from them any more than the exact amount which is in the agreement?—In the agreement between themselves and the zemindar that is so, no doubt. I was not speaking of the intermediate tenants; I referred to the cultivating ryots.

5247. With regard to the ryots themselves, they are all entitled to have a pottah from the tenant from whom they take their land, and they give in return for that an agreement to pay that amount of rent; if they choose to take that pottah, and if they choose to give that agreement, the zemindar can never make them pay more than that amount; is not that the case?—Yes.

5248. Are not you aware that the zemindar has the power of instituting a summary suit for the recovery of his rent, and that the ryot has also the power of instituting a counter suit to stay that process, which is stayed till he has an opportunity of producing his pottah?—Yes, I am aware of that, where a pottah exists. What I meant was this. In the Regulations it is stated that the ryot shall always be entitled to continue to hold at pergunnah rates. Nobody, I believe, has yet been able to ascertain what those rates mean, and there is nothing, as far as I know,

I know, to prevent any zemindar increasing the rent which the ryot has been accustomed to pay.

5249. If the ryot takes his pottah, he is not liable to have his rent raised as long as he can produce that pottah, and show the stipulated rent?—If the pottah exists, that may be so; but I am not aware that it generally does exist.

5250. Has not the ryot the power, if he pleases, of insisting upon having a pottah from the zemindar, or from the tenant from whom he holds?—I do not know. It is very likely he has the power, but I believe in practice the thing does not exist.

5251. Is not it in fact the case, that there is great difficulty in many instances, in prevailing upon the ryots to take pottahs, because they think it binds them to a particular amount?—Very probably there is.

5252. In that case, there being no written agreement between the parties, it is necessary to take some well-known rate in order to fix the rent of any ryot which may be in dispute?—Where a pottah exists, there the ryot is in the condition of a leaseholder in this country; but my apprehension is, that speaking generally, they are simple tenants at will, and though their rights are preserved in the words of the Regulation, the means which they would have to adopt to enforce them render them quite valueless.

5253. Are you not aware that no person letting land to a ryot can do so without giving him a pottah, provided he asks for one?—It may be so.

5254. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Reverting to your former answer with regard to this connexion between the ryot and the zemindar, if the zemindar is liable to pay 1,000 rupees a year for his estate to the Government, he can sublet that to the ryots for 3,000, or 4,000, or 5,000 rupees, can he not?—So I apprehend.

5255. Are you aware, from your experience of the revenue transactions of Bengal, what proportion of the estates in Bengal have been brought to sale for Government arrears during the last ten years, and what was the proportion brought to sale in the previous ten years?—I do not bear it in mind. I should imagine that in the last ten years the number of estates which have been brought to sale, or at all events which have been put up to sale, was very much reduced, in consequence of the operation of the recent law of sale.

5256. You spoke of this permanent settlement being of such a nature that it was never altered nor alterable; are you aware that when an estate is brought to sale, and is purchased by the Government, the Government would have full authority to break it up into smaller parcels, and to let it at any advanced or any reduced rate they may please?—I am quite aware of that; the Government is under precise orders from home to make no more permanent settlements. When the Government obtains the zemindary right it is extinguished.

5257. Thereby the revenue, though it is called a permanent settlement, must be liable to future diminution or increase?—Yes; all I meant to say was, that so long as the estate remained in the hands of the parties with whom the original settlement was made, the Government had no power to increase the revenue. When the estate is sold, and purchased by the Government, the zemindary right passes into the hands of the Government, which can then do as it pleases with it.

5258. From what you have seen of the usual progress of sales of estates in Bengal, are not you of opinion that in a sufficient length of time a great portion of the whole estates of Bengal may be supposed to be likely to come into the possession of the Government, to re-settle them upon any principle they may please?—It must be a very long process, and a very expensive one, if the value of estates is so large as I imagine it to be. The estates which the Government purchase are generally those which have become deteriorated, or were originally burdened with a heavy assessment.

5259. Mr. Elliot.] The estates which have been re-settled by the Government, have been generally those which have deteriorated?—I apprehend so.

5260. Do you know the general cause of the apparent deterioration?—No doubt there were mistakes made in the permanent settlement originally.

5261. Are you aware of the cause of the apparent deterioration of the estates in a great part of Bengal; has not it generally arisen from a great quantity of land having been alienated from the class of rent-paying land, and being fraudulently turned into rent-free land?—There is no doubt that that has been the case in many instances.

5262. A portion of the estate having been so alienated, the estate has then fallen

F. W. Prideaux,
Esq.

30 May 1853.

F. W. Pridoux,
Esq.

30 May 1863.

fallen into arrear for the first time?—I have no doubt that that is the case in many instances.

5263. And when the Government come to settle that estate, they are obliged to settle it at a less amount than it originally yielded?—Where the Government purchase an estate, if those grants have been made since the date of the permanent settlement, they would all be rendered null by the purchase.

5264. Provided you could prove a fraud?—If you could prove a fraud.

5265. If you cannot prove a fraud, the Government loses the whole amount, does not it?—Yes, it does.

5266. Are you not aware that the Government have lost enormously in that way?—I have no doubt it is so; I am not certain of the fact, but I have no doubt of it.

5267. Are not you aware, that in many cases collusions have taken place between the zemindars and the la-khirajdars (persons paying revenue and persons holding land rent free), by which large portions of the estates have been separated from the rent-paying land and turned over to the rent-free land; that accounts have been kept separately in the villages for some years, so as to show that those lands which have been separated were rent lands; that causes have been instituted between the zemindar and the la-khirajdar, for the purpose of recovering those lands, and that, by a collusion, the courts have been led to decree in favour of the rent-free holder; and that even those cases have been carried to appeal, in order that this might be made a more certain arrangement, and that after that has taken place, and all the deeds upon which the rent-free land was supposed to be held had been produced in court, the estate has been allowed to go to sale, when it was impossible for the Government ever to rebut all those proofs which were brought before the court by the zemindar against the la-khirajdar, so that the land has been perfectly alienated from the Government?—I am quite aware that such cases have occurred; and other cases have occurred, where applications have been made for the division of a permanent estate, and the adjustment of the revenue payable upon it, upon those two portions. By collusion with the native officer half the estate perhaps, which contains the more valuable land, has had half the revenue attached to it, and the other, which was worth much less, has had the other half, and has shortly fallen into arrear, and been allowed to go to sale purposely.

5268. Did not those frauds to which you have alluded render it absolutely necessary for the Government to take stringent measures for the resumption of lands held, or professing to be held, rent free?—No doubt stringent measures were taken, and it was discovered that such things had occurred, and that large quantities of land were held without payment of revenue on fraudulent and invalid titles.

5269. If those measures had not been taken, would not the Government have been annually great losers of revenue?—No doubt they would. Every year that was allowed to pass added to the prescription.

5270. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Has the revenue survey of the Bombay territories been concluded?—No.

5271. What proportion of the territory has been reported on?—The only portions reported on as completed are the southern collectorates.

5272. Are you aware what the result, in a financial point of view, has been of this survey; has it led to an increase or a diminution in the net revenue of the district surveyed?—The immediate result has been a decrease; it has caused a reduction of the rates of assessment; the ultimate result is expected to be a considerable increase, by bringing land which has long been waste under cultivation; that is gradually showing itself now.

5273. Do the engagements made with villages respecting the tracts of land include land which is fully cultivated, and also land which is waste?—The process is to fix the sum upon each field. The time binding against the Government is 30 years; the cultivator may change his cultivation as often he pleases.

5274. Are the Committee to understand that the waste land is assessed on this valuation?—Yes, the waste land is assessed in the same way; it is divided into fields and assessed.

5275. At what rate can waste land which produces nothing be assessed?—The mode of assessment there is by an examination of the soil. It seems to have worked well hitherto, but it is a very complicated mode. The classifier examines the depth and nature of the soil: in a large field he might dig in four or five places.

places. He would come perhaps to a bed of stone; that has a bad mark; other things have a good mark, and he classifies the soil, whether cultivated or not; this has no reference to what it produces, nor to whether it is cultivated or uncultivated land.

5276. Are the Committee to understand that a revenue is absolutely demanded in the present year from land which is now producing nothing?—No revenue is demanded; the field has a rent placed upon it; if any ryot chooses to go to the village officer and say he will cultivate that field, he can at once ascertain what it stands at in the village books, and that is the rate that it will stand at for the next thirty years. No revenue is payable upon any field which is not cultivated.

5277. Are you aware whether, when a ryot applies for a lease of uncultivated land, he has a lease given to him at an even rate of assessment for the whole thirty years, or is it a low rate to commence with, a progressive advance being made as the land becomes more valuable?—Both systems are very prevalent in Bombay; in the revised districts I think cowls are not given at all, but in all the old districts of Bombay the cowl system is very prevalent.

5278. My question applies to the lands which have been subject to this process of revenue survey?—There, I believe, cowls are never granted; if taken at all, the lands must be taken at the survey rent.

5279. Are you aware whether after the conclusion of the revenue survey, any attempt has been made in any of the districts to imitate the example of the North-western Provinces of Bengal, by making settlements for villages?—None, I believe; there has been a considerable amount of correspondence between the revenue officers of the two Governments; each, however, adheres to his own system as being the fittest for the particular part of the country where they are employed.

5280. Are you aware what was the original system in the Bombay Presidency before the territories fell under the British Government; was it a village arrangement, or an arrangement for assessing every field and every occupier of a field?—I do not know what was the precise system when it came into our hands; it was very much disorganised.

5281. Are you aware that village societies existed in the Bombay territories, with a complete organisation, when it fell under the British Government?—No doubt in some instances it was so.

5282. Are not you aware that the heads of the villages were themselves personally responsible to the Government for the revenue of the villages?—Yes.

5283. Does not it follow that it is the British administration which has subverted that ancient system, and substituted another in its place?—No doubt it has done so to a great extent, but I believe this system had been very much broken up when we came into possession of the country; and one of the great reasons which operated with our Government in breaking it up was the fear they entertained that the head man being personally responsible, and having great power in the village, he and the more influential ryots would favour themselves at the expense of the poorer ones.

5284. Is that the reasoning which has led the Bombay Revenue authorities to persevere in this plan of ryotwar settlement, in preference to adopting the plan in force in the North-western Provinces?—They say that the plan could not be introduced in the present state of the country; I doubt whether villages exist in sufficient perfection there. There is no question that in many parts of Madras, where the village system existed in very great perfection a century ago, there is scarcely a trace to be found of it now.

5285. Have you not still names existing, and offices existing, which indicate a continuance in some degree of the ancient system; have you desmooks and pattels, and all the rest of those Revenue authorities which existed before the introduction of the British administration?—Yes.

5286. Do you suppose that the whole system has disappeared from the face of the land?—In many places it has.

5287. Sir *C. Wood*.] Has it disappeared altogether?—Not altogether.

5288. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Can you state in brief what you believe to be the argument of the Bombay authorities for persisting in this ryotwar system, in preference to adopting a system similar to that now prevailing in the North-western Provinces, and more like that which prevailed 50 years ago in the territories of

F. W. Pridoux,
Esq.

30 May 1863.

F. W. Prideaux,
Esq.

30 May 1853.

Bombay?—I can hardly at once state the argument; as I said before, one of the reasons was, that they considered it more desirable that each cultivator should deal directly with the Government, and not through the medium of a middleman of any sort, either the head of the village or a zemindar.

5289. As far as your experience goes, is it not the fact that the Bombay authorities, perhaps following the example of the Madras authorities, have striven to introduce to the greatest possible extent this ryotwar system in preference to the opposite system?—No doubt of it; the system they have striven to introduce has been that of an individual system of dealing with each cultivator.

5290. Mr. Hardinge.] With regard to the sale of lands for arrears of revenue, has not a certain time been allowed to the zemindar to make arrangements to meet his engagements before the estate has been put up to auction?—I believe the great fault which was found with the former system was, that the zemindar would fall into arrear purposely, and then was able to stop the sale at any time previously to its coming on by paying the arrears; in order to get rid of that the system is now absolutely imperative; the Revenue authorities have no discretion whatever in the matter; if, on a certain day after the instalment is due, that instalment is not paid, the estate must be advertised, and must be sold; the zemindar may buy back the estate, but no payment of arrears in the interim between the advertisement and the sale can stop the sale.

5291. Mr. Elliot.] May not he pay at any time between the advertisement and the sale?—No; that is not the present rule.

5292. Mr. Hardinge.] When was that alteration made?—I think about six years ago.

5293. Has the number of sales of land for arrears of revenue increased or decreased of late years?—My impression is, that they have considerably decreased, and certainly the quantity of land advertised for sale has very materially decreased.

5294. Mr. Mangles.] The old system was found to be one of very mistaken lenity, and operated to the injury of the zemindars themselves?—No doubt.

5295. Sir C. Wood.] And also had the effect to increase very much the quantity of land sold?—The quantity of land advertised for sale was increased, and I believe the quantity of land sold; it gave likewise a great deal of needless trouble; one main reason for the change was, that under the former system there was no possibility of finding purchasers; purchasers were not likely to attend a sale when, on the morning of the day of sale, the chances were that the agent of the zemindar might come in with a bag of rupees in his hand, and by paying the arrears stop the sale.

5296. Mr. Elliot.] Perhaps you are aware that almost every estate in Bengal was advertised at one time, though there was no intention whatever on the part of the zemindars not to pay the rent?—I am quite aware that it was so stated in the discussions which preceded the new sale law.

5297. Since that enactment, of course that has not been the case?—It has not been the case since that.

5298. Are you aware that one reason was the great difference in the rate of interest which was received by the Company on balances, and the rate of interest which the zemindar had to pay in the bazaar to raise money to pay his kist?—Yes, I am aware that there was that difference in the rate of interest.

5299. Mr. Mangles.] What is your opinion as to the pressure of the land revenue upon the people in the North-western Provinces, in Bombay, and in Madras respectively?—We have no means of knowing the general rate of assessment either in Bombay or in Madras; there would be no difficulty in getting at it approximately in each particular district, but I do not think we have any returns which will show it for all. In the North-western Provinces, the statistics being so exact, we can arrive at it.

5300. What is the rate per acre in the North-western Provinces?—In the North-western Provinces the average rate per acre on the total area, including the lands not subject to assessment, is about 1s. 9d., on the total land paying assessment it is 2s. 5½d., and on the total land cultivated 3s. 6d.

5301. Have you any similar statement with regard to any of the districts of the Madras or the Bombay Presidencies?—I have not. I can only give the rates for particular districts, and even there they are not averages.

5302. My question was of a more general nature, as to whether you believe that the land revenue in the North-western Provinces, in Madras or in Bombay is excessive?—I should imagine not. I have already stated what I apprehend

to

to be the proportion of revenue taken out of rent in Bengal and the North-western Provinces. With respect to Bombay, being desirous to ascertain it, I wrote to Mr. Goldsmid, the Revenue Secretary, he handed the inquiry on to Captain Wingate, the Survey Commissioner, who said it was impossible to state it with anything like accuracy, as you seldom knew what the money rents were, but he thought it would not be far from the truth if in all the revised districts we considered the assessment equalled from 50 to 75 per cent. upon the rent.

5303. Do you know what is the case in Madras?—If Madras it is still more difficult to ascertain. I can only judge there from occasional instances which occur where land is to be taken for Government or private purposes. I know in Coimbatore, when the cotton experiments were going on, the Government officers could not obtain land for less than the assessment, with the addition of half as rent. I have also seen it stated by some of the cotton planters who established themselves in Tinnevely, that they can only get land suitable for their purposes from the ryots, by paying twice the amount which the Government demanded; so that it is quite clear that there the ryots consider that it is worth a rent in addition to the Government demand.

5304. What do you suppose, from your researches, to be the main causes of the alleged difficulty of obtaining cotton from India?—Of course the main cause is, that the price which can be obtained for it here is not such as to make it worth while for people to import it from India. There is no difficulty in getting it there in any quantities. One great difficulty which is experienced no doubt is, that while the manufacturers here want cotton of the American variety, that does not suit so well the Indian spinners; and unless they have a ready market, the cultivators are very unwilling to grow it.

5305. Do not you suppose that one, at any rate, of the main reasons, if not the main reason, is that the ryots find it more profitable to cultivate other articles of produce?—I have no doubt they do find it more profitable, but I think if there were persons on the spot willing to give them better prices, there would be no difficulty in getting a large supply in many parts of India.

5306. That has not been the case?—It has not.

5307. Those who have called out for cotton have contented themselves with calling out, and have not gone out to India, or placed themselves in such a relation to the ryots as would enable them to raise and purchase it?—They are doing that to some extent; but the last notice I saw of the proceedings of the gentlemen who have gone out from Manchester was, that they had settled themselves in Tinnevely, and wanted the collector to offer the ryots a certain price for any quantity of American cotton that they would grow. But the collector said, "If you want American cotton, you had better pay the price for it yourself; it is not for the Government to encourage cotton of a particular description, by offering a higher price for it than it will fetch in the market."

5308. Chairman.] Has not the Government been buying up all the cotton, at a given price, for the last three years?—At a given price.

5309. Are you aware that the Government have been buying it at a certain price fixed by those gentlemen?—They have done so for a time in Tinnevely.

5310. Do you know to what extent those purchases by the Government have been carried?—Large quantities of cotton have been bought, varying in different years. The object of the Court of Directors has been, to place before the Manchester people such qualities of cotton as can be produced, with the hope of stimulating the manufacturers themselves to give orders for the transmission of cotton to this country; large quantities, to the extent of 3,000 to 4,000 bales within the year, have been received and sent to Manchester, and sold there, frequently at remunerating prices; the object has been to let the manufacturers see what India can produce under proper management.

5311. Is the cost of transport from the place of cultivation to the port of shipment a great impediment to the increase of the production of cotton in India?—In some parts I have no doubt it is, but generally speaking, the cotton districts are near the coast, or have water carriage; the great cotton district, on the western side of India, in Broach, is near the coast. I recollect some two years ago speaking to a gentleman who has established a large cotton cleaning factory there; I asked him if anything could be done by the Government to introduce the cultivation of cotton there; he said he was aware of nothing whatever; I told him that one of the general complaints here was the want of roads; he said, in that particular district it is true there is no road, and it would be the most useless

o.10.

B

expenditure

F. W. Prideaux,
Esq.

30 May 1853.

F. W. Pridmore, Esq.
 30 May 1883.
 expeditious to lay out money in making one. During the dry season there is no difficulty in passing through the district from one end to another, and in the wet season no one thinks of moving; all that was requisite, was simply to straighten the tracks; not to lay down any sort of stone or metal.

5331. *Mr. Mangles.* Supposing cotton were a price which rendered it profitable to the ryot to raise it in relation to the price of other agricultural products, and supposing equal pains were taken to obtain cotton as have been taken on the other side of India to obtain indigo, do you apprehend there would be any difficulty in obtaining as much cotton as could possibly be wanted in this country?—I should apprehend not, taking the whole of India; in many parts, I believe, already as much cotton is grown as can be produced; in Broach, for example, according to the rotation of crops which has existed there, cotton ought to be grown once only in three years, but I find from the cultivation returns, that more than one-third of the district is under cotton.

5313. *Mr. Hardinge.* How is cotton conveyed now from the cotton district to the coast?—To a great extent on bullocks, I believe; in many parts in carts.

5314. Would not an Indian merchant get a better price in China for his cotton than in this country?—Generally speaking, for Indian cotton he would.

5315. Does a large quantity go to China?—A very large quantity.

5316. What proportion?—The proportion varies; the import into this country depends entirely upon the price of American cotton.

5317. *Mr. Newdegate.* The Indian staple is rather shorter than the American staple, is not it?—It is.

5318. Could that be remedied by changing the plant?—The principal efforts of late years have been to substitute the American for the Indian plant.

5319. Have they been effectual in increasing the staple?—I believe the quality of the produce of the American plant in India is quite as good as in America itself.

5320. The system of cleaning and picking the cotton in India has hitherto been very inferior to that practised in America, has not it?—It has been very inferior; it has been found impossible to induce the people to pick it without a mixture of dirt and leaves.

5321. Would it be possible to introduce an improved system?—No doubt, by care, in time it would.

5322. *Mr. Mangles.* Is not it the case that there is not, in fact, any effective demand for Indian cotton in this country, when the crop has been good in America; and bears a low price?—The demand then, I believe, is very small. The manufacturers have certain tables, by which they know what price they can afford to give for the average run of Indian cotton, in proportion to the price of cotton from New Orleans. It is a simple question of price. If Indian cotton in tolerable quantities could be sold in this country at a penny or three halfpence a pound lower than the American cotton, the manufacturers would buy it.

5323. Supposing there had been a number of successive years of good crops in America, and consequently very little demand for Indian cotton; if in any year the crop in America fails, is it reasonable to complain that there is a difficulty in that year in getting a large quantity of Indian cotton?—If there were a steady demand, there would be a steady supply to any extent.

5324. And the demand is not steady?—Certainly not.

5325. Which will account for there not being a sufficient supply at the moment it is called for?—Not at the moment it is called for.

5326. *Sir T. H. Maddock.* In speaking of the want of roads not being so great an obstacle as has been imagined in this country, are you aware whether at the present period much of the cotton produce of Berar is exported from Bombay?—A considerable quantity is. I restricted my answer, in speaking of the want of roads, to the province of Broach, and the information given me by the gentleman to whom I alluded. I have no doubt that the want of roads does interfere with the production of cotton in some parts of India.

5327. Is not that Oomrawuttee cotton the best which is grown in India?—I believe it is.

5328. If there were a railway or any other easy mode of conveyance from Berar to the coast, large quantities of that cotton would find their way to the coast, and to England, would they not?—No doubt large quantities would.

5329. *Mr. Hardinge.* On what principle are the land assessments made in the Non-regulation Provinces; take Assam, for instance?—I can hardly speak positively on that subject.

5330. They

5330. They are not long leases, but they are engagements from year to year, are they not?—Engagements from year to year, generally speaking.

5331. Is not the general principle of the Government assessment to take two-thirds of the net, and not the gross produce?—Of the net produce.

5332. Has that principle been carried out in the new land assessment in the Punjab?—I believe so. That was certainly the general principle that was to be adopted in the North-western Provinces, and the settlements in the Punjab have been mostly conducted by officers who gained their experience in the North-western Provinces.

5333. They are generally 30 years' leases, are not they, in the Punjab?—In the North-western Provinces they are 30 years' leases.

5334. Are not they equally long leases in the Punjab?—No.

5335. I see there is a marked increase of the estimate in 1847 and 1848 in Agra and the North-western Provinces; is that in consequence of the receipts and expenditure in the Punjab?—I do not know how this account was made up.

5336. *Chairman.* Will you state to the Committee how the salt revenue is raised in Bengal?—In Bengal it is raised partly by a system of Government sale, and partly by customs. The salt is manufactured on account of the Government at certain fixed rates; it is stored in warehouses, and from them it is issued at the actual cost price to the Government, added to a fixed duty, which duty at present is two and a half rupees per maund. That is the same as the customs duty levied on the import of salt.

5337. The profit upon the manufacture is estimated at the same rate as the customs duty upon the import of salt from abroad?—It is fixed at the same rate; the actual cost price to the Government is calculated, and to that is added two and a half rupees per maund, which is equivalent to the customs duty. In point of fact, the salt manufactured in Bengal competes freely with the manufacture of every other country in the market of Bengal.

5338. What is the estimated cost of the manufacture in Bengal?—It varies in different agencies; it is about 1 s. 6 d. a maund, I think.

5339. The profit is two and a half rupees a maund?—Yes.

5340. *Sir C. Wood.* Is there not also one private establishment which manufactures salt on payment of an excise duty?—Yes, there is one such establishment.

5341. *Chairman.* In what mode is the salt revenue raised in the North-western Provinces?—In the North-western Provinces the salt revenue is raised altogether by a customs duty on crossing the line into the North-western Provinces; the salt is produced to the westward, and it pays two rupees a maund on passing the frontier line, and a further duty of eight annas on passing Allahabad; there it meets the Bengal sea salt. In the Punjab the salt duty is raised by a duty of two rupees levied at the mouth of the salt mines.

5342. In Madras, how is it raised?—In Madras the salt is manufactured on the part of the Government, and sold by the Government at a price, including the duty, of one rupee a maund. Some years ago the Government of India ordered the salt to be sold at a rupee and a half a maund, instead of the former price of 105 rupees a garce, which is equal to 120 maunds; but orders were sent from home that the price should not be raised above one rupee a maund.

5343. Will you state to the Committee the reason of the different price which exists in Madras and Bengal?—The salt is of a different quality; the Bengal salt is a salt produced by boiling, and is much more expensive in its manufacture. The Madras salt is formed by solar evaporation on the margin of the sea.

5344. In the one case the Government obtains a profit of two and a half rupees per maund, and in the other case less than a rupee per maund?—Yes.

5345. In Bombay, how is the salt revenue levied?—There it is a system of excise; the salt there, on being taken from the pans, pays a duty of 12 annas, or 1 s. 6 d. a maund, to the Government; then it may be removed anywhere under passes.

5346. *Mr. Elliot.* Supposing salt is shipped from Madras and carried to Bengal, is there any additional charge upon it on landing in Bengal?—A quantity of Madras salt is sent to Bengal to be sold on the Government account, but if purchased by private merchants, and sent to Bengal, it would be subject to the same duty as other salt. Bombay salt is also sent round by private merchants to Bengal; then it would pay the customs duty, minus a drawback of the excise duty previously paid.

O. 10.

B 2

5347. *Mr.*

P. W. Pridmore, Esq.

30 May 1883.

F. W. Pridcauz,
Esq.

30 May 1853.

5347. Mr. *Hardinge.*] Have not there been large reductions in the salt duty in Bengal of late years?—Formerly the salt revenue in Bengal was raised exclusively by the system of auction sales. In 1836, at the time that a Committee of the House of Commons was sitting on the subject, that system was changed for a system of sales at fixed prices. The duty at that time was three rupees and four annas; that has been reduced at three different periods to three rupees, to two rupees and 12 annas, and now it is two rupees and eight annas.

5348. Have there been large quantities of salt imported in consequence of that reduction?—No, not in consequence of that reduction, I think.

5349. Has not the imported salt, to a great extent, superseded the Government salt?—Yes; half the salt consumed in Bengal is now supplied from the port of Liverpool.

5350. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Is the consumption increasing or diminishing in Bengal?—The consumption of salt is undoubtedly increasing.

5351. Sir *J. W. Hogg.*] The first two reductions of the duty I believe caused a considerable increase in the consumption?—They did.

5352. But the last reduction has not caused much increase, if any?—It has caused an increase in the consumption and an increase in the gross revenue, but a decrease in the net revenue.

5353. But not much increase in the consumption, has it?—Not so much as the two former reductions.

5354. *Chairman.*] How is the revenue from opium raised in Bengal?—In Bengal the cultivation of the poppy is prohibited, except for the purpose of selling the juice to the Government officers at a fixed price at which it is received. Any cultivators wishing to engage in the cultivation of opium are permitted to do so, and they deliver the juice to the Government officers at a fixed price. By them it is sent up to the two principal factories; there is one at Patna and another in the Province of Benares. There it is manufactured into opium and sent down to Calcutta, where it is sold by auction, the Government revenue consisting of the difference between the price it has already cost the Government and the price which is realised for it by the merchants, who export it to China. The auction price, of course, is variable.

5355. The cultivation of opium is only allowed on condition that the juice shall be delivered to the Government?—Only on that condition.

5356. Therefore the Government has a monopoly of the manufacture of opium?—A strict monopoly of the manufacture.

5357. Engaging to take any quantity of juice produced by the cultivators?—Yes, at a fixed price.

5358. What is that price now?—The price differs in the two agencies, but I think it is about 1s. 6d. for two pounds of juice.

5359. Is the price for the juice variable according to the decision of the Government, or is it a fixed price?—It is a fixed price.

5360. Which has not varied?—It may have varied from time to time. The cultivator contracts at a fixed price, and no change is made, except after a lapse of years, when circumstances may have changed.

5361. Has that price been sufficient to stimulate an increase of production?—A very large increase of production.

5362. Is the revenue raised in the same way in Bombay?—The opium revenue in Bombay is derived from the opium produced in the native states of Malwa. The plan which has been adopted for many years is, that the Resident at Indore is applied to by merchants who wish to send opium to the Port of Bombay; he gives a pass to the person sending it at 400 rupees for each chest. Before the acquisition of Scinde, the Malwa opium used to find its way through Scinde by the Port of Kurrachee, and so escape duty altogether. But now, as it has no longer that means of passing out of the country, it comes direct to Bombay under the cover of this pass, for which the present charge is 400 rupees.

5363. So that the Government of India pays a certain price to the native producer for the manufactured articles?—Not the Government of India; it is entirely in the hands of merchants.

5364. The sole revenue that the Government derives is upon the pass for the opium produced by the native growers to the port of shipment?—For the privilege of passing through the British territory from the place of growth to the place of export.

5365. That

5365. That is, at the rate of 400 rupees a chest?—Four hundred rupees a chest; a chest containing 140 lbs.

5366. In Madras no opium is produced?—No opium is produced in Madras.

5367. Mr. *Elknot.*] You may perhaps have observed that it has been stated in some publications which have appeared of late, as a grievance on the part of the ryots, that they have been compelled against their wishes to cultivate opium?—I have often seen it stated.

5368. Is there any truth in such a statement?—Not the slightest; it is a cultivation which they consider to be highly remunerative, and they are extremely anxious to engage in it.

5369. *Chairman.*] Will you state to the Committee what is the general system pursued with regard to the revenue derived from sea customs?—A considerable amount of revenue is derived from import and export duties; the usual rate of import duties being at present five per cent., and the export duties three per cent. on the value.

5370. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Have you the tariff with you?—I have not.

5371. *Chairman.*] Are the differential duties on foreign bottoms abolished?—Yes.

5372. Are there differential duties on foreign produce?—Most articles of foreign produce pay a double duty.

5373. Is any portion of the sea customs revenue derived from the coasting traffic between the Presidencies?—The three Presidencies used to be treated as distinct countries. Until about three or four years ago, duties were payable on exports and imports between the Presidencies as between foreign countries, but that has been done away with, and the coasting trade is now quite free, and is open to foreign as well as British ships.

5374. So that no portion of the revenue is derived from that source?—None from the coasting trade.

5375. With regard to land customs, they are abolished, are not they?—Land customs were abolished in Bengal in 1836; in Bombay, in 1838; and in Madras, in 1846. The only land customs still existing are on the line of frontier; there are no transit duties through the British territories.

5376. The frontier duties still exist?—Yes.

5377. Are they levied on all articles?—The principal frontier duties are levied on the north-west frontier of the Bengal Provinces; there they are confined entirely to the import of salt, which I have already mentioned, to the import of cotton, and to the export of sugar; all other articles pass free.

5378. What excise duties exist in India?—There are duties on the sale of intoxicating liquors and drugs, which are commonly known under the name of "abkarry;" they are principally raised by means of licences, and sometimes by the privilege of selling being let to a farmer, frequently by auction.

5379. The duties on intoxicating liquors and drugs are the only excise duties?—Those are the only excise duties.

5380. Of what character is the revenue from stamp duties?—The principal portion of the revenue derived from stamp duties is on stamps required for judicial proceedings; there are also stamps on contracts, particularly at the Presidency towns; some amount is raised in that way, but it is mostly derived from the stamps required in the different stages of judicial proceedings.

5381. How long have those stamp duties existed?—They have existed for a very considerable time; I cannot give the date exactly.

5382. At the same rate as at present?—They have varied; there have been modifications within a few years; I cannot precisely state what the modifications are.

5383. Have the modifications been of a tendency to raise them, or reduce them?—To reduce them; to render documents which formerly required stamps valid without them.

5384. Where are the taxes on trades still existing?—They have not existed in Bengal for a very considerable number of years, though they are mentioned in an early regulation; they still continue to exist in Madras, but they do not exist in Bengal or Bombay.

5385. In what mode are they levied in Madras?—We have very little information on the subject; they are levied only according to ancient custom, and not according to any particular regulation.

5386. Are they levied in the shape of licences for carrying on certain trades?—

o.10.

B 3

In

F. W. Pridcauz,
Esq.

30 May 1853.

F. W. Pridoux,
Esq.
30 May 1853.

In some places they assume the shape of a licence to use a particular tool; a carpenter, for instance, would be taxed for his chisel; in other cases a sum is fixed upon the body, and the individual traders settle the proportion among themselves; that sum is fixed between the whole body of traders and the Government officer, as to what amount should be paid for a given number of years, they arranging the proportion among themselves.

5387. Do merchants and traders of all grades downwards pay?—No, it is according to the custom of each district, or each small subdivision of a district.

5388. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Can you state to the Committee what is the total amount collected from the moturpha and other taxes of a similar nature in Madras?—Somewhat exceeding 100,000*l.* sterling annually.

5389. There have been numerous complaints made against the continuance of those taxes, have there not?—Very numerous.

5390. Has there been any reason for not complying with the applications of the people to be relieved from those taxes, other than the financial consideration of the loss of revenue which it would cause?—The special complaints, I believe, have been from the weavers; but it was felt that the whole subject required consideration. The question was referred from the Court of Directors to the Government of India, and the Madras Government were directed to take the whole subject into consideration, and to prepare a general report, showing the actual state of the moturpha throughout their territories. That report was to be submitted to the Government of India, with a view to their interfering, by legislation, to correct any evils which might appear to exist.

5391. My question was whether any other reason existed at Madras, or in this country, for not relieving the people from those taxes, excepting considerations of a financial nature?—I am not aware of any other reason.

5392. *Chairman.*] The monopoly of tobacco does not exist any longer, does it?—No, it was abolished some little time since; it only affected two districts, Malabar and Canara, and produced about 70,000*l.* a year.

5393. Are you acquainted with the other minor sources of revenue which exist in India?—I know them by name, as appearing in the accounts; none of them fall into what is called with us the Revenue Department.

5394. Will you state what they are?—They are the mint duties, the profits in the Marine Department, the receipts of the Post-office, which I believe are far below the charges, and subsidies from native princes. All those appear in the accounts, but are hardly items of revenue.

Frederick James Halliday, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

5395. *Chairman.*] ON the subject of the Indian revenue, I believe you can speak from your own experience as regards Bengal?—My experience has been chiefly confined to Bengal; of late years entirely.

5396. Do you consider that the mode in which the land revenue is levied in Bengal is regarded by the natives as oppressive, and does it impede the improved cultivation, or the extension of the cultivation of the soil?—I do not think it is regarded by the natives as at all oppressive; and looking to the manner in which cultivation has extended under my own eye during the time I have been in India, it is impossible to say that it can have impeded cultivation, which has gone on very rapidly.

5397. Any increased rent falls to the profit of the zemindars or the middlemen?—The land revenue being fixed, of course any increased rent goes to the zemindar or the middleman, as the case may be, under agreement between them. It does not go to the Government at all events.

5398. Does not the fixed settlement in reality operate to check the increase of cultivation?—No; I do not think that it is likely to have that effect. Practically it does not appear to have had that effect. Cultivation has very largely increased, and is going on increasing. I do not immediately see why it should have that effect.

5399. If the zemindars or middlemen were very exorbitant in their demands, would not it do so?—That would check cultivation, of course; but any exorbitancy or oppression on the part of the zemindars would not be the necessary consequence of fixing the revenue payable to the Government. It has been considered an error in the system, that when the revenue payment was fixed, mea-

sures

asures were not taken to ascertain more distinctly the liabilities of the under tenants down to the lowest cultivators, and to insure them against exorbitant demands, and against oppression. That was not done at the time, and it is a difficulty against which we have been struggling ever since with greater or less success; but it is not a necessary consequence of fixing the Government revenue as payable by the zemindar. That might have been fixed, and the zemindar might perhaps have been prevented from oppressing his tenants.

5400. Any reduction of the fixed rate now settled would go into the pockets of the zemindar, and not benefit the mass of the cultivators?—Entirely.

5401. Does property by any means lapse into the hands of the Government?—It does occasionally, but rarely. The lapses are almost entirely deteriorated estates; estates which were perhaps originally over assessed, or which, from accidental causes, have become unequal to the payment of the revenue. Here and there I have known cases of estates falling into the hands of the Government, owing to the quarrels and mismanagement of the shareholders; but those are rare instances. I do not think there is any general tendency by any means for estates to fall into the hands of the Government by sale.

5402. When they do fall into the hands of the Government, what course is pursued?—When they fall into the hands of the Government they are measured and surveyed, and a re-settlement is made with the persons who are found cultivating or holding tenures of different descriptions on the land itself; the permanent settlement ceases; it lapses altogether as regards that particular estate.

5403. The re-settlement has not been carried into effect to any great extent?—No, nor is it likely to be.

5404. That settlement being a question of good faith, is there any means which you can suggest for increasing the land revenue of Bengal?—You cannot touch that settlement of course; that is fixed in perpetuity, and I am not therefore aware of any means by which the land revenue of Bengal could be increased. There has been an increase in Bengal of the land revenue, owing to the resumption of rent-free tenures, amounting to between 30 and 40 lacs of rupees, but that is probably the limit; it is not likely to go beyond that. I think there is no particular expectation of an increase in the land revenue of Bengal as matters at present stand, nor am I able to suggest any method in which it could be increased.

5405. With respect to the other sources of revenue in Bengal, take for example the salt revenue, is the rate at which it is levied considered burdensome to the population of Bengal?—I do not think it is burdensome in the sense of the population generally complaining of it. They have been long used to it, and they are very patient of taxation which they have been used to, though they are very impatient of novelties of that kind. Of course, the tax levied on salt by the Government is a very considerable addition to the price which the people have to pay for their salt, and so far it must be considered as a grievance to them.

5406. The real question which arises of course is, whether, supposing the same amount of revenue must be raised, there could be any other taxes imposed less burdensome to the population of Bengal than those which are now levied?—I am not able to suggest any of which they would be likely to complain so little as they do now of the salt tax.

5407. There is no complaint of the mode of raising the revenue from opium?—None whatever.

5408. As the customs are very much reduced now, there is no complaint about them probably?—None at all.

5409. The excise is very trifling; there is no complaint of that, is there?—No, I have never heard any complaint of that; I have heard it alleged that the excise is so managed as to increase the consumption of liquors and intoxicating drugs, instead of diminishing it. I do not, however, believe it is so, though I have heard that complaint made by persons not, I think, very well-informed upon the subject. With respect to the weight of such taxation, or there being anything oppressive in it, no complaint is made that I am aware of.

5410. The excise duty would tend to raise the price of intoxicating liquors?—No doubt.

5411. How then could it increase the consumption?—I do not say that it does; I have heard it alleged against the management of the excise, that the collectors have pressed persons to take out licences, and to establish shops where no shops were established before, and that they have thus spread a taste for intoxicating liquors and drugs where that taste did not previously exist; that is the sort of

0.10.

B 4

complaint

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.
30 May 1853.

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

30 May 1853.

complaint which I have heard alleged against the system; I do not believe it is well founded.

5412. Mr. Elliot.] Was not it, at one time, rather supposed that the Board of Revenue estimated the goodness or badness of a collector by the state of his abkarry revenue?—I have heard that, in former times, more stress was laid upon that than has been the case of late years; but that dates from a period almost before my time.

5413. That led to great exertions being made by the collector to increase that particular branch of the revenue, and the consequence probably was, the feeling which you have described?—Yes; but even where those exertions were made, as far as my knowledge goes, they had not that effect; the only difference was, that the collector levied the tax upon licences in cases where sales were going on before without licences; that whereas there was a great deal of consumption which paid no revenue to the Government, the collector found it out and taxed it. I do not believe it was true, even in those cases, that the collector spread in his district a taste for those things.

5414. Chairman.] With regard to the stamp duties, are those considered burdensome to the people?—I think, perhaps, the stamp duties may be more complained of; they add to the expense of litigation. I think about half of the whole revenue from stamps arises from stamps upon law proceedings; and no doubt they are felt as a burden by the people who have to go to law, the people of India being very fond of going to law. In those respects I think, perhaps, they do feel it, though I cannot say that there is any very great complaint about it. Except that these stamp duties are taxes upon law proceedings, which I should object to, independently of any complaint of the natives, I have nothing particular to allege against them.

5415. Mr. Hardinge.] Has the tax had any effect in checking litigation?—I do not think it has.

5416. Chairman.] Supposing the same amount of revenue to be required, is there any substitute which you would recommend for the purpose of enabling the Government to relieve the people from the payment of the stamp duties?—No. It has been suggested that the tax which is now levied before the case is decided should be levied afterwards, and from the losing party, which no doubt would be a very good thing; but the chances are that in a great many cases you would fail to recover the tax. The experiment, I think, is not worth trying at present in a financial point of view.

5417. Mr. Elliot.] When you came to substitute another tax, would not you be very much puzzled to find any new tax, that you could establish without great danger of creating a commotion in the country?—Yes, unless it were an increase of the customs duties, which cannot be called a new tax.

5418. Sir J. W. Hogg.] Do the natives of India like novelty in the way of taxation?—Not at all; as I have said, they bear with the greatest possible patience taxation of the kind they are accustomed to, but are very impatient of new taxes.

5419. Do you believe they would bear a tax to which they had been long accustomed more patiently than they would bear a new tax, even though it was less onerous than the other one?—I do thoroughly believe it.

5420. Chairman.] From your knowledge of other parts of India besides Bengal, will you favour the Committee with your opinion as to the mode of raising the land revenue; would it be possible to make any alteration in the present system?—I am very incompetent to speak about the Madras system; I have a prejudice against it, and am probably very slightly informed upon the subject; as I have understood it to work, it does not seem to me to be a good system. The system at Bombay I am told works extremely well, but I should not have imagined beforehand that a plan of valuing every particular bit of a field according to the nature of the soil, and then fixing beforehand a rent upon it arbitrarily to last for thirty years, which every man who took that field must pay to the collector's treasury, was likely to succeed; I am told, however, that it does succeed. The system in the North-western Provinces is more generally approved, and has hitherto found more favour perhaps than any other system which we have adopted in any part of our territories; but as I understand it, it is open to this great objection, that it is not compatible with an advance in civilisation. It can only be upheld by keeping the people in the same primitive state in which they are at present; I am speaking only from hearsay, but I am told that

that it is impossible to allow land to be used as a security for money, or to pass from hand to hand, as it ought to pass and must pass as the nation advances, because the moment that it is allowed in any village settlement in the North-western Provinces, the village settlement of necessity breaks down, and the whole system falls to the ground. If that be the case the village system is incompatible with a state of improvement and advancement; so that as far as I understand it, which is, however, only at second or third hand, not having seen it actually at work, the system which certainly has been considered the best has a very serious impediment to its continued good working lurking in its vitals.

5421. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Do you mean to say that a village, the rental of which was 1,000 rupees a year, could not have money raised upon it to the amount of 2,000 or 3,000 rupees?—No, I have not said so; but I have heard persons who advocate very strongly that village system of the North-western Provinces, say that it was absolutely impossible that each separate proprietor should be allowed to raise money upon his land in the village, or that his property in the village should be allowed to pass from his hands to the hands of any person not belonging to the brotherhood, and that the interference of the courts to enforce any debt, or any transfer upon those principles, was very much to be deprecated, and ought to be prohibited by law. If that be the case, it is in the judgment of those who know more of the system than I do, and who advocate it, founded on the principle that the possession of land and its transfer must be confined to the brotherhood of each village, and therefore the land cannot be used as a security, and cannot pass from hand to hand.

5422. Is not that the case partially only, and not universally?—I am not personally aware. What I desire to say is, that if that is the case, it is an objection to the system in my view.

5423. Chairman.] Your opinion is, that a system like that cannot be permanent in a country which is gradually advancing in civilisation?—I cannot comprehend how it is possible that it should be.

5424. Supposing the arrangement of the land revenue could be made *de novo*, what would you consider the best mode of levying the land revenue?—It is much more easy to find fault with an existing system than to suggest a better; I do not think I could do so.

5425. I understand you to consider that the permanent settlement in Bengal is in fact disadvantageous to the Government and the country?—No, I have not said it was disadvantageous to the country; it is disadvantageous to the Government in general not to allow the Government to participate in any increase of the rents of the landlords, and I have said that it has had this peculiar disadvantage, not dependent upon the system of permanent settlement, but dependent upon the particular manner in which it was carried into effect, that the rights of the under-tenants were not at that time provided for.

5426. Those, no doubt, are two great objections?—Those are two great objections to the permanent settlement as it has existed in Bengal. I am not quite certain, however, whether the first is an objection. It is a speculative matter upon which one is a little afraid to enter, but it may be that the creation of a great class of landed proprietors, a wealthy body of that kind able to profit by the increasing civilisation of the country, and to receive the lights of improvement and education, may be an advantage worth paying for by limiting for ever the claim of the Government to a portion of the rent. I have a suspicion in my own mind that it is so, and that the Government may well look to an increase of taxation hereafter from other sources, direct and indirect, but chiefly indirect taxation, as the wealth of the country advances.

5427. What source of revenue would you look to, supposing it were desirable to increase the revenue for the purposes of public improvement and public works?—There are no immediate sources of revenue to which you can look. In a case of that sort you can only look to the gradually increasing wealth of the country, to enable you to lay on by degrees indirect taxes, to an increase of the customs, and the increase of taxation from existing indirect sources.

5428. If I understand you rightly, there would be a strong objection on the part of the natives to submit to any new taxes; in what way, then, do you think an increased revenue, supposing the country to increase in wealth, might be derived by the Government?—There is a strong objection on the part of the natives to submit to any new direct taxation. I do not know that there is any strong objection on their part to submit to any new indirect taxation; they have

o.10.

C

never

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

30 May 1853.

F. J. Holliday,
Esq.

30 May 1853.

never objected to the system of sea customs; they have never objected to our system of stamps, which is quite a novelty. They have never objected to our excise, which is in a great measure a novelty also. Those indirect taxes they have never objected to; and they seem peculiarly suited to a people who do make a great objection to novelties in the way of taxation of a direct kind, but who may gradually be reconciled to a system of paying revenue indirectly, without their feeling it much at first.

5429. In your opinion, is it desirable to introduce the permanent settlement into Madras or Bombay?—I do not know that I am prepared to go as far as that; looking at the difficulties of all the systems which now exist, and perhaps biased by a long connexion with the permanent settlement, I have a leaning towards the permanent settlement rather than to any other which I see at present existing; I see that the best settlement of any other kind, that I am aware of, is open to that great objection which has occurred to me.

5430. Would not the objection to the other systems be avoided by making the settlement for a term of years, as has been proposed in the other Presidencies, say for 30 years, allowing the tenants to have any advantage of improvements, and then making a fresh settlement?—No doubt; that is actually done in the North-western Provinces, but that does not remove the difficulties, which I find arising out of the nature of the settlement itself, and which render the settlement entirely dependent upon the continuance of the people in the primitive state in which they now exist. That objection would not be in the least removed by the settlement being made for 30 years.

5431. The two are not inseparably united; a settlement might be made, though not a village settlement, for 30 years, might not it?—The settlement might be made with the zemindar for 30 years, but the great feature in the settlement of the North-western Provinces is, that it is a village settlement. The Government ascertain the amount that the village is expected to pay, and the village itself settles what each shareholder shall contribute.

5432. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Is it not the case that a great number of villages in the North-western Provinces are settled with the patell of the village, and that no other cultivators in the village have any concern whatever with his contract with the Government?—I understand that to be quite a rare instance; indeed I did not know that the word "patell" was in use in the North-western Provinces.

5433. Are you of opinion that the breaking up of the large talooks, of which there are a great number in the North-western Provinces, has been a system fraught with evil to the future prosperity of the country?—No, I desire to say nothing of that kind; I do not know enough of the settlement of the North-western Provinces to pass any such censure upon it, and nothing which I have said, or intended to say, is capable of that application.

5434. I understood you to say that you considered the system of village holdings as prevailing in the North-western Provinces to be inconsistent with any advance in the prosperity of the country?—For the particular reason which I gave.

5435. Would the possession of 200, or 300, or 400 villages by one talookdar, with the power to dispose of the whole as his property, a state of things which formerly prevailed in the North-western Provinces, be alike inconsistent with any advance in civilisation?—That state would obviate the objection of which I have spoken, but it might introduce many others of which I know nothing; that I object to the one, does not render it necessary that I should advocate the other.

5436. In this country, or any other country, does the division of the land and its possession by small tenant farmers and yeoman interfere at all with the general advance of the prosperity of the country?—No; but I apprehend that there is nothing in this country in the most distant degree representing the village system of the North-western Provinces.

5437. In the North-western Provinces, and all other parts of India, looking to what the classes are that rise to eminence and to wealth, would you not say that they rise to eminence and wealth without any reference to the tenure of landed property?—The question would rather be, whether the zemindars under this system rise to eminence and wealth; perhaps we have had scarcely time enough to judge of that, but my impression is, that there is not that tendency.

5438. Is it necessary to the general prosperity of a country that the small farmer should rise to wealth?—I cannot exactly answer that question; but I would

say

F. J. Holliday,
Esq.

30 May 1853.

say that these are not small farmers, in the English sense of the word. The persons of whom I am speaking are proprietors, owners of shares in the village; and I should say that their rise to wealth would have great influence in the general prosperity of the country, they being the largest portion of the population.

5439. Do you think they pay, on the average, so much as 10*l.* a year rent?—I do not know enough of the details of the system to be able to say; I do not know what the extent of their shares may be; my knowledge of the North-western Provinces is quite a second-hand knowledge.

5440. Mr. Mangles.] In the state of society existing, and in the tenure of land existing in the North-western Provinces, whatever the ulterior effects of such a settlement might be apprehended to be, would it have been possible, without great injustice to those parties, to have made the settlement in any other way?—Perhaps it might have been impossible; I am not sufficiently cognizant of the circumstances to be able to say; I am merely stating what appears to me to be a very serious objection to the system itself, and one which will prevent its being ultimately successful, or permanent.

5441. Is not that an objection residing in the nature of things in the state of circumstances in the country, and therefore unavoidable?—It would require a greater knowledge of the circumstances of the country at the time of that settlement than I possess, to answer that; I can imagine that it was absolutely indispensable to make it in that way.

5442. Are not those men actual coparceners in the ownership of the soil; were not the settlements made with them on the ground that they were the *bona fide* proprietors of the soil of those villages?—Quite so.

5443. Would it have been proper, whatever ulterior and remote disadvantages might have been contemplated from such a state of things, to have done otherwise than we did?—Perhaps not.

5444. Was not that the case with respect to the ryotwar settlement in Madras; did not Sir Thomas Munro say that he found those parties there as owners of the soil, with no person above them, except the Government collector, who had no proprietary rights, and he therefore felt bound, whatever the result might be, to make the settlement with those parties?—I believe that was the case; they had been ground down to that condition by previous oppression under the native rule.

5445. If it has been alleged, do you believe it to be true, that in any part of India under the British Government, the land is absolutely going out of cultivation and the jungle increasing, in consequence of the severity of our land assessment?—Not in any part of India with which I am acquainted; the reverse is the case.

5446. It is not so in any part of India with which you are personally acquainted; is it so in any part of which you have any knowledge?—Not in any part of which I have any knowledge at all.

5447. If it has been stated that the jungle is increasing and encroaching upon the cultivation in any part of India, you should not be disposed to believe it?—Certainly not.

5448. Is the Sunderbund jungle increasing, for example?—No, the Sunderbund jungle has diminished enormously.

5449. The jungle along the Tyrese?—That I do not know so much of personally, but I believe that has diminished very largely also.

5450. Are not there very great complaints among sportsmen that they do not find the tigers and wild boars that they used to find?—Yes, that is the complaint all over India.

5451. Is not it the case that the jungle is decreasing everywhere?—Yes.

5452. Mr. Prideaux, a previous witness, said that he believed it had been estimated that the rent of the zemindars, taking the average throughout the permanently settled provinces, was double the Government revenue; do you believe that to be the case?—We have so very little statistical information in Bengal, that I am very loath to venture upon any statement of the kind. I have seen calculations made which seem to show that the amount received by the zemindar appropriable to himself, equalled that which he paid to the Government; it may be so; I will not commit myself to any decided opinion upon the subject.

5453. At any rate their incomes are very large?—Yes, they are, and the estates are very valuable.

5454. Has not that arisen in a great measure from the increase of cultivation
0.10. c 2 under

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

30 May 1853.

under the permanent settlement?—No doubt, and also from the increase of the rent. I believe the rents have greatly increased. The zemindars have undoubtedly taken advantage of their position to increase the rents upon their ryots, and in many instances to lay on rents where the lands were rent-free before.

5455. Supposing the ryots in any particular case have no permanent rights, either by law or prescription, is not it reasonable and fair that the landlord should be allowed to increase his rents?—As an abstract question, it is; but looking to the riches and power of the one party, and the great poverty and depression of the other, one fears that the ryots have not quite fair play in the matter; they are kept to one place; they cannot travel far away from the place where they are brought up; they must take the land, and submit to a great deal of exaction, no doubt. It is right that those things should be settled, where there is no special right or privilege, by the principle of demand and supply; but I should be glad that the ryots should have a more easy and prompt means of redress through some court or other tribunal, in cases where they may be oppressed by their zemindars and those who are over them.

5456. Is not that opinion rather a primitive one, and therefore opposed to your opinion, with regard to the state of things in the North-western Provinces, where you do not wish to maintain such a state of things?—That opinion arises out of my knowledge of things as they are. This morning I looked into an old memorandum book, and picked out a little note that I had taken down of a conversation with a zemindar in October 1851, when I had no idea of appearing here. He is a very well known man in the neighbourhood of Calcutta. It will show, from the evidence of a zemindar, what is the sort of relation between landlord and tenant. He is a very large zemindar, a man of great intelligence, and of rather more than the usual cultivation and knowledge. He is a man who understands English, and is so far advanced that he has established schools upon his zemindary, and assists the Government on all occasions to promote the education both of males and of females, and in many respects shows himself to be beyond his fellows; at the same time he is notorious as a grasping, unscrupulous zemindar, with regard to his neighbours and his ryots. This was his own account to me in the course of a conversation which, as was my habit, I took down immediately after he went, and which I found by mere accident this morning: "As for leases and contracts between landlord and tenant, there is an insuperable prejudice against them on both sides, such as cannot be legislated against until the people are better informed; it is vain to attempt it; all classes prey upon one another; if a zemindar spare his ryot, he is thought a fool, and the gomastah, or agent, will manage to put the difference into his own pocket." He then gave me several instances he had known, showing that this was the actual fact; and he said, "It is within my knowledge that they, the gomastahs, the zemindar's agents, league with the police to extort money from the ryots, which the zemindar has failed to take from them, the agents sharing the spoil with the police." Then he went on to say, "They all connive at robberies; at this moment robberies are frequent on the river between Calcutta and Hoogley, and every village on the bank is concerned more or less; what in such a state of things can be done by a poor magistrate or two stationed here or there?" His comment upon it is curious, seeing that he admitted that he was art and part in that sort of proceeding. "All legislation is useless in such a state of society; education is the only thing that can avail, and this must be not only through English taught to the better classes, but by a wide diffusion of vernacular education; the case is urgent and extreme, and calls for strong and speedy remedies; we cannot wait for the slow education which will be diffused by means of English, but we are well aware of its value; both kinds of education should be prosecuted."

5457. Is not it the case sometimes that the men, by combination, are too much for the zemindars?—There are occasional instances of that kind, but not so much the case with the ryots, though I have known instances where the ryots have successfully combined against zemindars; but it is more generally the case with talookdars, who are more powerful men than mere ryots.

5458. Do you know a Mr. John Elias, an Armenian gentleman?—I know who he is.

5459. Did you ever hear him complain that his ryots combined against him?—I have heard that he complained of it.

5460. And

5460. And that he had to institute a thousand suits for the recovery of the revenue?—Yes.

5461. Mr. *Hardinge*.] Do you know the neighbourhood of Dacca?—Yes; I know something of the country.

5462. Is the jungle there increasing or decreasing?—The jungle in the immediate neighbourhood of the city is certainly not decreasing; the probability is, it is not actually advancing, but it is stationary.

5463. Is that to be attributed in any way to the unhealthiness of that district, that people are not inclined to clear the land?—This is a particularly wild jungle, close round the city, which has been long uncultivated, and may not be worth cultivating; it is of no great extent in point of distance from the city.

5464. Has not the unhealthiness of the jungle districts proved a bar to the clearing of the jungles?—It has not proved a bar to the clearing of the Sunderbund.

5465. It has proved a bar to the clearing of Tyrese?—It has proved a difficulty in many instances, but not an actual bar. There can be no jungle more unhealthy than the Sunderbund, but that is certainly disappearing by degrees.

5466. Mr. *Mangles*.] Is not there a falling off in the population of Dacca?—Since former days, when it was the capital of Mahomedan Government, there may have been a great falling off. I am not aware of any falling off in our day.

5467. Not since Manchester was too strong for the muslin manufactures?—No doubt since the muslins were ruined at Dacca there has been a falling off.

5468. Mr. *Newdegate*.] Do not some districts suffer very much from the want of irrigation?—Not in Bengal generally. There is no want of irrigation in Bengal. In Madras there is a great want of irrigation, and in the North-western Provinces.

5469. Has cultivation receded lately owing to the inferior supply of irrigation?—Not that I am aware of.

5470. Sir R. H. *Inglis*.] The neglect of a very few years in a hot country, with abundant moisture, will probably bring up a jungle, wherever it may be?—Certainly.

5471. One of the ancient capitals of Bengal, Gour, is now in the middle of a jungle, is not it?—It is being rapidly brought under cultivation, and the jungle is fast disappearing in consequence; but it was and is still, to a certain extent, a mere jungle.

5472. In short, when it ceased to be the capital it became jungle?—Yes; that will happen before one's own eyes in a gentleman's garden.

5473. Mr. *Mangles*.] A great deal of obloquy has been thrown upon the Government of Bengal, and of India generally, with respect to the resumption regulations; what is your opinion with regard to that question?—I think the resumption was perfectly right and sound in principle; I am inclined to think it was pushed a little too far perhaps, but as soon as that was perceived by the Government the remedy was immediately applied; as to the soundness of the principle I can have no doubt.

5474. There had been a large number of fraudulent alienations?—There had been a very great number.

5475. Do you believe that under the native governments those grants were ever made in perpetuity, or that whatever the wording of the sunuds may be, they were intended to be perpetual?—I dare say some of those grants might have been intended to be permanent; I do not believe that others were practically so; they were always known to be held at the pleasure of the next ruler.

5476. Though in the sunud or grant the term might be used "as long as the sun and moon endure," and so on; in fact, each successive monarch assumed the right to grant, and each successive monarchy the right to resume?—Yes.

5477. I have seen a minute of Lord Hastings upon the question of resumption, which he ends by saying, "Our legislation, in regard to resumption in Bengal, gave occasion to admire quite as much our simplicity as our good faith;" do you agree in that opinion?—I think it is a great pity that when we passed this Regulation of 1793, or before that, at the time of the permanent settlement, we did not except generally all such grants.

5478. The fact is, by the wording of the permanent settlement, all rent-free land was excepted, and left to be dealt with by the Government, was not it?—It was; but a difficulty was thrown upon the Government by the mode of proof

o 10.

c 3

and

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

30 May 1853.

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

30 May 1853.

and proceeding required, which difficulty was felt up to quite a recent period, when special measures were adopted for carrying the principle into effect.

5479. Are you aware of the state of affairs with respect to rent-free lands in the Madras and Bombay Presidencies?—I know very little about them, except that in Bombay there is a very large amount of rent-free lands; I have heard the value stated at 80 lacs of rupees, into which they are now prosecuting inquiries.

5480. Do you think it just to the people in general that a particular class of persons should be allowed to enjoy all the benefits of good government, all the benefits of protection, all the benefits of the courts of justice, and all the benefits of the police, who contribute nothing to their expenses?—It is clearly wrong in principle; that is what I meant by saying that the principle of resumption is quite sound.

5481. Sir T. H. Maddock.] The Government are considered to be to blame, are not they, for allowing 30 years to elapse without taking any steps to assert their own rights, thereby affording facilities to anybody who chose to alienate his land?—No doubt that was very much to be lamented.

5482. Therefore, perhaps, the Government should have acted with more than ordinary leniency?—There was room for more leniency than was at first applied, but it was applied in time, I think.

5483. Mr. Mangles.] Do you consider with respect to any abuse so gross as the evasion of the public revenue, and the deprivation of a great body of the people of their rights, any lapse of time should be a bar to the imposition of the revenue which has been fraudulently evaded?—I am not prepared to say that. I should have dealt with such cases as leniently as possible, and the Government did deal as leniently as possible with those who, owing to the neglect of the Government so long to enforce their own rights, had been led into the supposition that they were not going to enforce them at all.

5484. Mr. Ellice.] Do you know the time for which a person having held an estate in this country is secure in that possession?—No.

5485. Are you not aware that it is 20 years?—I am but little acquainted with the state of things in this country.

5486. Mr. Mangles.] Is it suggesting a parallel case to put on one side the right of property, and on the other the claim to exemption from taxation?—No; but they were very much mixed up together; in this instance they are not strictly parallel.

5487. Is not it necessarily an injustice to the body of tax-payers if any class is allowed to be exempt?—No doubt it is.

5488. Is not the land revenue of India almost the only tax which exists?—It is a very large proportion of the taxes.

5489. And in fact a man who has land which pays no land revenue pays comparatively no taxes at all?—He is exempt from a very large share of taxation.

5490. Do you believe if India were to become a country governed like this country, mainly by the people, they would suffer those exemptions?—Not if they saw the injustice of it; but I do not think the people of India did see it in many instances. The loss of these rent-free estates was felt quite as much by the neighbours who were not holding rent-free as by those who were. I do not think the people themselves were aware that there was any injustice to them in the exemption of the rent-free farmers round them.

5491. Was it not a case in which it behoved the Government, being more enlightened, and acting as the trustees for the people, to enforce an equal payment of revenue by all?—I do not doubt the justice of the principle.

5492. Mr. Ellice.] You may be aware that there are title-free estates in this country and others which are subject to the title. Is not there considerable analogy between the case of a person who has been in possession of an estate for a long period of years in India not subject to a tax, and the case of a person in this country who is in possession of an estate which has not been subject for a long series of years to tithes?—They do at first sight seem analogous cases, no doubt.

5493. Mr. Hardinge.] Do you believe that the resumption regulations have had any effect in deterring Europeans from settling in the country?—None whatever.

5494. Mr.

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

30 May 1853.

5494. Mr. Elliot.] With respect to the present state of settled estates in Bengal, which have not been surveyed, is there any security now that the same alienation shall not take place again?—I am not quite sure that it might not take place. The case would be very embarrassing, no doubt.

5495. Supposing two estates, one an estate paying revenue, and the other rent-free, adjoining each other, and the proprietors of those two estates join to commit a fraud, would not it be quite possible, by keeping the accounts of those estates in such a manner as to include in the rent-free estate a large portion of that which ought to pay revenue in a few years, to make it appear that the property should be placed in that position?—Yes, such things have actually been done.

5496. Was not that the course which was pursued for many years with many estates in Bengal?—I do not know whether it has been the case with many estates; such things have been done. I cannot say that I think they have been done to any very serious extent; I have myself seen instances in which estates have actually disappeared, and nobody could find them.

5497. Have not you found, as collector, that on the sale of an estate you have been called upon to give possession, and you have not been able to find one or two of the villages belonging to that estate?—Constantly there has been great difficulty in finding them.

5498. Mr. Cobden.] The customs duties are very low in India, are not they?—Yes, very moderate.

5499. They are the same upon goods of all countries, are not they?—No; double duties are paid upon the goods of foreign countries.

5500. Is that the case at present?—I think it is.

5501. Sir J. W. Hogg.] Formerly, in addition to that double duty on foreign goods, was not there a double duty upon foreign bottoms?—Yes.

5502. That has been remedied?—That has been abolished.

5503. But the other discriminating duty on foreign goods continues?—It does.

5504. Mr. Cobden.] Is it contemplated to equalize the duties?—I do not know.

5505. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Would it be desirable to equalize them?—I have scarcely thought enough upon the subject to be able to say.

5506. Mr. Cobden.] Upon some articles, as in the case of salt, there is a heavy duty?—There is.

5507. That is a countervailing duty, I presume, to meet the excise which is imposed upon the interior production?—What may be called the excise; there is not in fact, properly speaking, an excise on salt; it is a monopoly.

5508. Are you aware that there is a movement in this country, at present, for the purpose of obtaining a reduction of the duty on salt?—I was not aware of it.

5509. The effect of that would be a considerable reduction in the Indian revenue, would not it?—It would seem so, because the duty has been reduced on three successive occasions; the last reduction being to 2½ rupees a maund, which, although it was followed by an increase of consumption, was not followed by such an increase as to make up the difference of revenue.

5510. Did it replace a part of the reduction?—It did replace a part of it; but the revenue has fallen off since that.

5511. What other excise duties are there in India besides the excise on spirits?—There is an excise on all intoxicating liquors and drugs.

5512. How is the excise duty upon spirits levied?—By a system of licences.

5513. On the sale?—Yes.

5514. Not on the distillation?—There is a duty levied on the distiller too, but it is chiefly by a system of licences on retail sales that the duty is levied.

5515. Sir J. W. Hogg.] The customs duty, on salt is exactly equivalent to the Government tax, meaning thereby the sum for which the salt is sold in excess of the cost of production?—Exactly.

5516. So that practically and theoretically there is a free trade in salt in India?—Completely so.

5517. Mr. Hardinge.] Then the term "monopoly" is not strictly to be applied to it?—No; moreover, the imported salt is underselling the salt made in the country.

5518. Sir J. W. Hogg.] So that it is a struggle whether the home production

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

30 May 1853.

or the imported article shall gain the mastery?—It is a struggle in which, as far as we can see, the home production is going to the wall.

5519. And the consumption of imported salt is greatly increasing?—It is.

5520. Sir T. H. Maddock.] When the first reductions were made in the duty on salt there was not only a great increase of the consumption, but there was an absolute increase in the receipts in the Exchequer?—There was.

5521. You have now stated that although the last reduction of duty to 2½ rupees a maund, has been attended with a slight increase of consumption, that increase of consumption has not been sufficient to bring up the revenue to its former amount?—It is so.

5522. To what do you attribute that falling off in the revenue?—It would almost seem as if the supply at present was equal to the demand.

5523. Supposing any agitation which may be raised in this country for the purpose of diminishing very considerably the duty upon salt to the extent of one half to be successful, what do you suppose would be the effect upon the revenue of the Government of Bengal?—I should be very much afraid that the revenue would fall off greatly.

5524. Upon what data do you found that opinion that the revenue would fall off?—Because it has fallen off in consequence of the last reduction; the demand has not risen up sufficiently to meet the reduction.

5525. Do you recollect what was the amount of the salt revenue last year?—I do not.

5526. Do you think, with the probability before us of the loss of a great part of our income from opium, we can afford to lose any portion of those salt duties?—Of course not; I should be very much afraid to try the experiment just now.

5527. Mr. Mangles.] Do you believe that the ryots upon the rent-free estates are any better off than the ryots upon estates which pay revenue?—No, I have no reason to know that they are.

5528. Mr. Fitzgerald.] Is there anything in the law of India to prevent the holder of a rent-free estate selling it?—No.

5529. Do you consider, supposing the original holder of a rent-free estate had sold it, you could upon any principle defend the Government resuming such an estate from the purchaser?—The Government does not resume an estate at any time; it merely claims the right of laying a tax upon the rent. I can conceive cases in which it might be quite justifiable.

5530. Although the purchaser acting upon the belief that it was a rent-free estate had purchased it, and paid for it as such?—I think a great many cases might be imagined in which it would be quite justifiable.

5531. Mr. Mangles.] Do you believe that the fee-simple price was ever paid for a rent-free estate?—I think that very likely it was not. It would depend upon the knowledge that the party had of the validity of the title, and also upon the extent of the notion that the Government were going to interfere with such titles. If it was ever the case, the holders of those estates had satisfied themselves that no inquiry would be made into the validity of the titles.

5532. Do you recollect, at the time when discussions were going on in Calcutta about it, a challenge being frequently made to those who opposed it to bring forward any case where a rent-free estate had been sold at the real fee-simple price, and that they failed to do so?—No such case was brought forward.

5533. Chairman.] For what period were you Secretary to the Revenue Board?—I was Secretary to the Board of Revenue between one and two years, and afterwards Secretary to the Government, in which department I had among other things the control of the revenue for eleven or twelve years.

5534. Have you had any opportunity of ascertaining the situation of the land revenue in the states under the native princes?—No.

5535. You do not know what is the relative position of the cultivators of the soil there?—No, I have had no opportunity of knowing anything about it.

5536. Mr. Hardinge.] How is the present Board of Revenue in Calcutta constituted?—There are three members, officers of the Civil Service, and there are two secretaries.

5537. There were formerly two members, were not there?—There were; there were formerly two Boards of Revenue; the Board of Land Revenue and the

the Board of Customs, salt and opium; those two Boards have been combined and placed under three members and two secretaries.

5538. Have advantageous results arisen from that combination?—As far as we can see at present, the results have been advantageous.

Rustomjee Viccajee, Esq., called in; and Examined.

5539. Chairman.] IN what part of India have you resided?—I have resided at Hyderabad, in the Nizam's country. Formerly I resided at Bombay.

5540. With regard to the revenue of Bombay, can you inform the Committee whether the present mode of assessment and collection of the revenue in that part of the country is satisfactory to the ryots, and conducive to their improvement and prosperity?—No, I think it is not. My connexion with several members of my family residing in the Bombay Presidency, particularly in the Northern Concan, enables me to say it is not so; there are great grievances complained of, particularly affecting the mode of realising the revenue.

5541. Will you state those grievances?—First of all, formerly in the native States, under the Government which preceded the British Government, they used to take the share of Government in kind. Now under the British Government they take the tax in money. They have now reduced it into a land rent; it was formerly on the principle of an income tax. I believe the latter mode was far preferable and convenient to the ryots. The way of realising those taxes is by certain instalments; before the ryots are able to pay those instalments, the tax is exacted; therefore they are obliged either to go to bankers, who generally charge usurious interest, or to sell off the produce of the fields, in order to pay the revenue. By having to go to the banker, of course they are very much injured; and in selling their produce at the beginning of the season they do not get a fair price for it, and therefore they are injured in that respect also.

5542. Will you explain to the Committee whether the injury arises from the time at which the demand is made upon them, or what do you mean by stating that the money is required when they are unable to pay it?—The first objection is on account of the money; the second is on account of the time; the ryots have no capital at all from which they can pay the revenue. Whatever they have to pay they must pay from the produce they make in their fields. If the tax is exacted in the beginning of the season in money, they are obliged to borrow money, or to sell off the produce.

5543. How many instalments do they pay?—All together there are four instalments.

5544. Formerly they used to pay the instalments in kind, did not they?—They used to pay in kind generally speaking, but not in instalments. I am not quite sure whether they used to pay all of it at once; but I believe when they used to pay in kind it was at once, and not by instalments. Another grievance is, where the ryots require a remission. Sometimes there is a plague among their cattle, or there is a scarcity of rain, and the produce is not sufficient to enable them to pay the revenue, then they require a remission, and they generally apply for it. In such cases, if the collector were to inquire personally into how much remission ought to be granted, or whether a remission is required or not, it would be more satisfactorily done; but at present, generally, the duty has devolved upon subordinates, and the ryots generally fall victims to them. If the collector were to inquire personally into the circumstances, he might make a proper remission; but generally the subordinates are dependent for their pay upon the Government, and they have therefore very little care for the interests of the ryots. Sometimes they order them to keep the harvest on the ground without reaping it till the inquiry is made. While they keep the harvest without reaping it, sometimes the rain falls and the crop is injured, so that when the ryot goes to seek a remission in one respect, he is more injured than ever in other respects; therefore in many cases they forego the remission. A third grievance is with regard to the advances which the Government make. Formerly they used not to give advances, but now they do give them, and that advance the Government exact as soon as possible; I believe in the same year and in the first instalment. If they make advances, and exact a repayment of them in the same year, that injures the ryots also. Before they make those advances, the Government make inquiries whether the ryot requires an advance or not. This duty also devolves upon the subordinates, who have very little care

O. 10.

D

for

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

30 May 1853.

Rustomjee Viccajee,
Esq.

Rustomjee Viccajee,
Esq.

30 May 1853.

for the interests of the ryots, in order to improve them by means of advances when the ryots are injured. However, if the advance is made, and the repayment is to be made in the same year, they are sometimes obliged to sell off their produce, as they do for the fixed taxes, therefore they suffer injury from that also. Their grievances are not so much inquired into by the authorities as they ought to be. The collector has three assistants. It is impossible for the collectors to make inquiries into all those grievances in the district, however personally competent they may be. The duty therefore generally devolves upon the subordinates to make inquiries. They are underpaid, and therefore it is possible they may not be men equal to the duty of making such inquiries. With regard to those grievances, one of the collectors, Mr. Marriat, in the Northern Concan, respecting which I am speaking, gave evidence before a Committee of Parliament in 1848. He was asked, "What is the general condition of the cultivators in those parts of India with which you are familiar?" He says, "Very much depressed; greatly depressed, and I believe declining; they were declining when I was in India, and I think have done so from the commencement." I therefore think that if you were to introduce a system such as prevails in the Nizam's country, which was the suggestion of Lord Metcalfe, it would be desirable. Formerly, they used to assign the district by farms. After Lord Metcalfe's residence there, they gave it on commission. If you were to introduce that system, and employ natives who are well acquainted with the enlightened views of the British Government, and at the same time with the habits and customs of their own countrymen, the ryots, perhaps you would by that agency be able to ameliorate the condition of the ryots more than you could directly do yourselves.

5545. Your recommendation would not be to farm out the district?—No. A system of leases has been suggested, such as exists in the Northern Provinces. If you were to farm, perhaps you would adopt that principle; but I should prefer the system of giving it upon commission. By that means you would not prejudice the collectors; you would keep them just as they are, but at the same time you would have the assistance of those native agents; I speak of respectable agents, talookdars.

5546. You would give them a per centage upon the revenue?—Yes; of course under the same rules and regulations which prevail in the Company's territories at present; you would not prejudice the European collector by that means, while, at the same time, you would satisfy the people, and also satisfy many of the natives who are now aspiring to some share in the administration.

5547. You would give the native collectors a per centage upon whatever amount they might produce; you would not fix the amount which was to be levied, but you would pay them a per centage upon the amount they collected?—I should wish to combine the interests of those who realise the revenue with the interests of those who pay the revenue. If the interests of those who pay the revenue are injured, the interests of those who realise the revenue must also be affected. If this system were carried out, I think it would save the ryots from oppression.

5548. Would not it be the interest of the collectors to get as much as they could from the ryots in order to obtain a larger per centage commission?—It should be under certain rules. There should be a certain amount fixed, and they should not take more; they might take less than that, but they should not assess the land at more than that.

5549. The collectors would have a maximum fixed, beyond which they could not go, but it should be subject to their discretion to diminish the amount if they thought it necessary?—Yes.

5550. Do you mean a maximum upon each property, or a minimum upon the whole district?—Upon each village. I would keep the system as a village system, but at the same time I would not allow the zemindars to fix the tax themselves. I would make them settle the amount in the presence of the talookdar.

Jovis, 2^o die Junii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Spooner.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Clive.

Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Banks.
Mr. Cobden.
Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Newdegate.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Rustomjee Viccajee, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

5557. *Chairman.*] WILL you state to the Committee your opinion as to the operation of the salt tax?—The salt tax oppresses the poor people a great deal; it is a great grievance. Latterly some of the poor ryots have petitioned, when the Government wanted to tax them on some other articles; they stated that they could not even pay the present taxes, and that therefore the Government should take into consideration to relieve them, and in that petition they speak about the salt tax, saying how much they are burdened by it. It is a petition to the Bombay Government, dated the 26th of November 1852, and in one passage they say, "Whether it is known to your Honourable Board or not, your humble petitioners are not aware, but it is perfectly in the knowledge of the collector and his subordinates that they cultivate the land also; and in order to be enabled to pay the 'jummabundy,' or 'revenues,' a portion of the gains from wood-cutting, limited as it is, goes towards it. It is well known, also, that they realise scarcely anything, in some cases nothing, by the sale of their 'bhat' (corn), as they are necessitated to retain the whole, or almost the whole of it, for their own individual consumption, which, after all, lasts them only eight months in the year. During the four remaining or monsoon months, they subsist upon the roots of the bamboo and a kind of bhajee or vegetable, which they season with chillies, and salt when the latter was free of duty; but when it was made subject to duty, they were obliged to forego even this poor comfort. This is a sad feature, and your Lordship in Council will scarcely credit the assertion, but it is nevertheless true, and will challenge contradiction, as your Lordship may at any time ascertain upon inquiry, if necessary." Now, this tax drives these ryots from this poor comfort. I believe that if some measure were devised to relieve them and decrease this tax, and perhaps to make up the revenue by some other tax, it would be advisable.

5558. What other tax would you suggest?—They must make inquiry there together with the natives of the Presidency as well as Europeans. They might appoint a commission, and devise some measure so as to decrease the salt tax, and make those pay who can afford to pay, and not the poor people. It is quite a monopoly there; some landholders are prohibited from manufacturing salt in the Bombay Presidency. Three Parsee gentlemen, Sorabjee Jehangur Arda-seer and his two brothers, had certain villages in the collectorate of Tanna, and they had granted some pottahs to some of their own ryots to manufacture salt. The ryots were prevented by the collector, and as the interest of the landholders was injured they petitioned the Government, and about two or three months afterwards an Act was passed that no one should manufacture salt without the sanction of the Government, and also that if their interests were injured they should have no compensation for it; so that this Act affects the interests of the landlords. They have petitioned upon the subject also to the Court of Directors.

5559. Have you turned your attention at all to the probable increase in the supply of cotton in India?—I think that if you were to decrease the assessment there would be some increase in the cultivation of valuable articles. Now, at present the ryots are so much in want of capital that they will always try to cultivate and raise those articles which are cheap; but if the assessment was low,

Rustomjee Viccajee,
Esq.

2 June 1853.

Rustomjee Viccajee,
Esq.

2 June 1853.

perhaps they might save some capital and increase the articles which are valuable. From Berar also you could get a great deal of cotton. There are about 200,000 bullock loads coming from Berar and the Nizam's country altogether. The exaction of transit duties in the Nizam's country throws many impediments and obstructions in the way of the increase of the cultivation of cotton. From Oomrawattee to the frontier there are two roads, and on the lines of those two roads there are many villages, given in grant by the Nizam's government. Some of the jaghires belong to the Nizam's own officers, and the talookdars are under the Nizam's own control. Those jaghiredars and talookdars exact transit duties upon a distance of even five miles or ten miles. For that reason the transit is so much obstructed that the cotton sometimes is delayed so much in its transit, that it hardly reaches Bombay before the rainy season sets in. With respect to these transit duties, I have read in the Report made by the Committee on the Cotton Cultivation in the year 1848, that the British Government could not compel the Nizam to abolish the transit duty; but I saw in the treaty of 1802 that there is an article especially providing that the transit duties in the mutual territories should be abolished, and that a duty of five per cent. in its stead should be fixed, to be taken only once, and at one place. Now, since the British Government have abolished the transit duties in their own territories, if they were to press the Nizam also to abolish his, perhaps that would remove a great deal of the obstruction in the way of the transit; and it is my impression also that, if they were to abolish transit duties, the Nizam's government, instead of suffering any loss, would find its resources increased; because, by the facility which would be afforded by the abolition of the transit duties, purchasers would come forward, and of course the production of the article would be increased by the demand for it.

5560. Is the treaty which you spoke of a treaty between the Indian Government and the Nizam?—Yes; I believe treaties were made in 1802 with all the native States. It is called a commercial treaty for the security of commerce and trade. It stipulated that all transit duties should be abolished in the mutual territories, and that a duty of five per cent. should be fixed, and realised at one place only.

5561. Mr. *Newdegate*.] You have stated that the transit duties are an obstruction to the growth of cotton in the Nizam's territories. But there are other parts of India which are adapted to the growth of cotton, are there not?—Yes, there are.

5562. Do not the cultivators find other crops more lucrative than cotton?—I do not believe that they do. I think they would find cotton just as remunerative as other crops.

5563. Do you expect to see the cultivation of cotton extended?—If there is a demand it will be extended.

5564. Supposing an adequate price is offered for it?—Yes.

5565. Mr. *Hardinge*.] What is the condition of the ryots in the Nizam's territories?—At present there is nothing but anarchy prevailing in the country, and of course there is much oppression and injustice; but when good government is restored, I believe the condition of the ryots in the Nizam's country will be just as good as in any other native State.

5566. You would say that at present the condition of the ryots in the Nizam's territory is infinitely worse than the condition of the ryots in the British provinces?—Only owing to the anarchy prevailing in that country, not to any other cause. If good government is restored, prosperity will follow it.

5567. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Can you suggest to the Committee any tax that might be imposed in place of the salt duties if they were either abolished or considerably diminished?—I do not feel myself competent to speak upon that subject. However, I would throw out this suggestion: I think if you were to make an abatement in the assessment, and if to the extent that you made that abatement, in the same proportion you were to fix a duty upon the exportation of the article from the place where it is produced, perhaps that would relieve the immediate cultivators, and cause the duty to be paid by other persons who are better off than the cultivators. At the same time, I think the price of those articles would be just the same, whether you realise the revenue by a high assessment or whether you realise it by a duty and low assessment; such a measure would gradually increase the cultivation, and thereby the revenue, to a great extent.

5568. Are you aware what taxes and impositions have been removed of late years by the British Government?—No, I am not aware about that.

5569. Are

5569. Are you aware that the British Government has abolished the transit duties?—Yes, throughout all the Presidencies.

5570. Have the British Government abolished the duties upon shops?—I am not aware about that, because I have not lived in the British territories a long time; but I think they have abolished the moturpha in Bombay, which included the duties upon shops of all trades.

5571. The people have been relieved from a great number of petty annoying taxes of late years?—Yes.

5572. Do you think that the reimposition of those taxes would be less burdensome than the present duty upon salt?—I believe if the reimposition of those taxes were restricted only to those articles which are valuable, and if the salt-tax were abolished, perhaps it would be advisable; but there should not be a duty upon those articles which are consumed by the poor, for instance, jowaree, bajee-ree, &c., and salt, but upon wheat, all sorts of peas, cotton, and other valuable articles.

Robert M. Bird, Esq., called in; and Examined.

5573. *Chairman*.] WILL you be kind enough to state what were the situations you occupied in India?—From the year 1812 to the year 1842, for 30 years, with very little exception, I was employed, first as judicial officer in the Benares province, and then as a revenue officer in the Benares province, and in the North-western Provinces.

5574. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] What office did you hold at the conclusion?—What is called the First Member of the Sudder Board of Revenue.

5575. *Chairman*.] Will you state in what position you found the land revenue in those provinces, and what alterations you carried into effect?—The thing which first attracted my attention was the apparent continual deterioration of the revenue in the province of Benares, and the constant sale of the properties on account of arrears of revenue. When I began to look into the state of the territory, I became convinced that the revenue was in itself very moderate, and that it must be some incongruity between the laws and the habits and institutions of the people which caused that state of things, and therefore I set myself diligently to investigate that. I was employed I think I may say about 16 years in that investigation, constantly among the people, and using my utmost endeavours to ascertain the nature of their tenure, and the causes of the difficulty under which they laboured. And at the end of that time I was employed in endeavouring to set the matter to rights throughout the length and breadth of those provinces.

5576. Will you state to the Committee what course you pursued?—I found that the laws, which were on a similar principle to those which had been formerly established in Bengal, as far as the province of Benares was concerned, referred to a state of things totally distinct from that which existed among the people; that the properties were considered very much like English properties; that the person whose name was entered in the Government records was considered as the owner of that property, and to possess all authority and all responsibility regarding it. But I found that the people there do not hold property in any manner known to the laws of England. They are neither joint nor common tenants, nor co-parceners, as we call it, although the land is possessed by very extensive families, who may properly be called tribes, who hold separate portions of land within the common boundary, each man being master of his own portion, responsible for the revenue to the Government, and managing it in his own manner, and in a certain degree independent of his brethren, though connected with them; and according to the habit of the people themselves and their institutions, as they prevailed before our time, a person whose name was on record in the Government books was a headman or agent on the part of the rest of the community, to transact the business between them and the Government, but with no stronger right of property than every one of those persons possessed, and holding his own piece of land or his own number of fields just in the same manner in which other persons interested in the village held their land, each quite separately from all the other properties. This state of things not having been investigated or attended to in our system, the consequence was, that when an arrear of revenue took place, or when a suit was brought by any party, or when there was a question of sale or transfer of any property, there

Rustomjee Viccajee,
Esq.

2 June 1853.

R. M. Bird, Esq.

Rustomjee Viccajee, Esq.
2 June 1853.

perhaps they might save some capital and increase the articles which are valuable. From Berar also you could get a great deal of cotton. There are about 200,000 bullock loads coming from Berar and the Nizam's country altogether. The exaction of transit duties in the Nizam's country throws many impediments and obstructions in the way of the increase of the cultivation of cotton. From Oomrawattee to the frontier there are two roads, and on the lines of those two roads there are many villages, given in grant by the Nizam's government. Some of the jaghires belong to the Nizam's own officers, and the talookdars are under the Nizam's own control. Those jaghiredars and talookdars exact transit duties upon a distance of even five miles or ten miles. For that reason the transit is so much obstructed that the cotton sometimes is delayed so much in its transit, that it hardly reaches Bombay before the rainy season sets in. With respect to these transit duties, I have read in the Report made by the Committee on the Cotton Cultivation in the year 1848, that the British Government could not compel the Nizam to abolish the transit duty; but I saw in the treaty of 1802 that there is an article especially providing that the transit duties in the mutual territories should be abolished, and that a duty of five per cent. in its stead should be fixed, to be taken only once, and at one place. Now, since the British Government have abolished the transit duties in their own territories, if they were to press the Nizam also to abolish his, perhaps that would remove a great deal of the obstruction in the way of the transit; and it is my impression also that, if they were to abolish transit duties, the Nizam's government, instead of suffering any loss, would find its resources increased; because, by the facility which would be afforded by the abolition of the transit duties, purchasers would come forward, and of course the production of the article would be increased by the demand for it.

5560. Is the treaty which you spoke of a treaty between the Indian Government and the Nizam?—Yes; I believe treaties were made in 1802 with all the native States. It is called a commercial treaty for the security of commerce and trade. It stipulated that all transit duties should be abolished in the mutual territories, and that a duty of five per cent. should be fixed, and realised at one place only.

5561. *Mr. Newdegate.*] You have stated that the transit duties are an obstruction to the growth of cotton in the Nizam's territories. But there are other parts of India which are adapted to the growth of cotton, are there not?—Yes, there are.

5562. Do not the cultivators find other crops more lucrative than cotton?—I do not believe that they do. I think they would find cotton just as remunerative as other crops.

5563. Do you expect to see the cultivation of cotton extended?—If there is a demand it will be extended.

5564. Supposing an adequate price is offered for it?—Yes.

5565. *Mr. Hardinge.*] What is the condition of the ryots in the Nizam's territories?—At present there is nothing but anarchy prevailing in the country, and of course there is much oppression and injustice; but when good government is restored, I believe the condition of the ryots in the Nizam's country will be just as good as in any other native State.

5566. You would say that at present the condition of the ryots in the Nizam's territory is infinitely worse than the condition of the ryots in the British provinces?—Only owing to the anarchy prevailing in that country, not to any other cause. If good government is restored, prosperity will follow it.

5567. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] Can you suggest to the Committee any tax that might be imposed in place of the salt duties if they were either abolished or considerably diminished?—I do not feel myself competent to speak upon that subject. However, I would throw out this suggestion: I think if you were to make an abatement in the assessment, and if to the extent that you made that abatement, in the same proportion you were to fix a duty upon the exportation of the article from the place where it is produced, perhaps that would relieve the immediate cultivators, and cause the duty to be paid by other persons who are better off than the cultivators. At the same time, I think the price of those articles would be just the same, whether you realise the revenue by a high assessment or whether you realise it by a duty and low assessment; such a measure would gradually increase the cultivation, and thereby the revenue, to a great extent.

5568. Are you aware what taxes and impositions have been removed of late years by the British Government?—No, I am not aware about that.

5569. Are

5569. Are you aware that the British Government has abolished the transit duties?—Yes, throughout all the Presidencies.

5570. Have the British Government abolished the duties upon shops?—I am not aware about that, because I have not lived in the British territories a long time; but I think they have abolished the moturpha in Bombay, which included the duties upon shops of all trades.

5571. The people have been relieved from a great number of petty annoying taxes of late years?—Yes.

5572. Do you think that the reimposition of those taxes would be less burdensome than the present duty upon salt?—I believe if the reimposition of those taxes were restricted only to those articles which are valuable, and if the salt-tax were abolished, perhaps it would be advisable; but there should not be a duty upon those articles which are consumed by the poor, for instance, jowaree, bajee-ree, &c., and salt, but upon wheat, all sorts of peas, cotton, and other valuable articles.

Robert M. Bird, Esq., called in; and Examined.

5573. *Chairman.*] WILL you be kind enough to state what were the situations you occupied in India?—From the year 1812 to the year 1842, for 30 years, with very little exception, I was employed, first as judicial officer in the Benares province, and then as a revenue officer in the Benares province, and in the North-western Provinces.

5574. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] What office did you hold at the conclusion?—What is called the First Member of the Sudder Board of Revenue.

5575. *Chairman.*] Will you state in what position you found the land revenue in those provinces, and what alterations you carried into effect?—The thing which first attracted my attention was the apparent continual deterioration of the revenue in the province of Benares, and the constant sale of the properties on account of arrears of revenue. When I began to look into the state of the territory, I became convinced that the revenue was in itself very moderate, and that it must be some incongruity between the laws and the habits and institutions of the people which caused that state of things, and therefore I set myself diligently to investigate that. I was employed I think I may say about 16 years in that investigation, constantly among the people, and using my utmost endeavours to ascertain the nature of their tenure, and the causes of the difficulty under which they laboured. And at the end of that time I was employed in endeavouring to set the matter to rights throughout the length and breadth of those provinces.

5576. Will you state to the Committee what course you pursued?—I found that the laws, which were on a similar principle to those which had been formerly established in Bengal, as far as the province of Benares was concerned, referred to a state of things totally distinct from that which existed among the people; that the properties were considered very much like English properties; that the person whose name was entered in the Government records was considered as the owner of that property, and to possess all authority and all responsibility regarding it. But I found that the people there do not hold property in any manner known to the laws of England. They are neither joint nor common tenants, nor co-parceners, as we call it, although the land is possessed by very extensive families, who may properly be called tribes, who hold separate portions of land within the common boundary, each man being master of his own portion, responsible for the revenue to the Government, and managing it in his own manner, and in a certain degree independent of his brethren, though connected with them; and according to the habit of the people themselves and their institutions, as they prevailed before our time, a person whose name was on record in the Government books was a headman or agent on the part of the rest of the community, to transact the business between them and the Government, but with no stronger right of property than every one of those persons possessed, and holding his own piece of land or his own number of fields just in the same manner in which other persons interested in the village held their land, each quite separately from all the other properties. This state of things not having been investigated or attended to in our system, the consequence was, that when an arrear of revenue took place, or when a suit was brought by any party, or when there was a question of sale or transfer of any property, there

Q.10.

D 3

was

Rustomjee Viccajee, Esq.

2 June 1853.

R. M. Bird, Esq.

R. M. Bird, Esq.
2 June 1853.

was an absolute impossibility, for want of knowledge, either to find out where the loss of revenue had occurred, or how the party who had brought a suit, and had got a decree upon his suit (without any intimation having been given to those who were really in possession of the land which he sought for), there was no way of finding out how the decree was to be executed. The consequence of that was a state of infinite confusion, constant loss, and a deterioration, and a raising up of all manner of feuds and quarrels, which, among an armed and high-spirited people, led to the greatest injury to the police, and had the most demoralising effect upon the people themselves.

5577. What were the changes which you introduced?—I first of all proceeded to make a survey of all the land; in beginning to do that I found that the boundaries were all unsettled, and that was one very constant source of dispute and of bloodshed; consequently we proceeded first by fixing all the boundaries; for that purpose we employed throughout the country officers to settle the boundaries, and whenever a dispute occurred about a boundary, they were authorised to summon a jury and to decide it, and to mark it off. I think it will explain it better to the Committee if I show them a copy of one of the surveys (*producing the same*). If the Committee will look at the document I hand in, they will see the nature of the boundary survey that was made of all the villages. Our first process was fixing the boundaries, setting up the marks at each angle, and measuring a line between the angles. The next process was to make a map, including every field, exactly in the same manner as the English tithe commutation maps. Those maps are all numbered, and are entered then upon the register, with the name of the possessor of each field written against it, and when that process had taken place a ledger was drawn out in which every man's name was set down in alphabetical order, and the numbers of the fields of all sorts were attached to his name. Then the next thing was the professional survey of the boundary, made by an educated officer; that shows the cultivated and the uncultivated land, and the real shape of the village, as taken by a regular survey. When we had obtained surveys of a considerable number of those villages, say to the extent of an English hundred, so as to give us a good extent for averages, they were then roughly put together by an English surveyor in a map of that tract, and sent to the officers employed in the arrangements. The boundaries were then settled, the fields were measured, the possession was ascertained, and with respect to all those points where there was any dispute, it was done by the verdicts of juries summoned for that purpose. We then proceeded to investigate the assessment of the Government land tax upon that tract, finding out as we best could from the previous payments and from the statements of the people themselves, from the nature of the crop and the nature of the soil, and such various means as experience furnished to us, what might be considered a fair demand for the Government to lay upon it; and as soon as that was ascertained, we fixed the amount of the Government tax that we should require upon the whole of that tract, and then we proceeded to set down the amount that we should require upon each village. That was made known to them, and each village was required to pay such amount of revenue set upon it. The people then came forward and met the collector. They generally met, as is our way of doing business in India, under the shade of a tree, or in an open field, where all the population that were interested were able to collect, and the officer making the arrangement met them there. He then gave out to the head man of each village the amount of revenue intended to be demanded. In many instances objections were made; they said, "This is too high; my village will not pay this; it is a poor village." They were then told that we intended to have that amount of revenue from the whole tract, and that therefore if there was any objection regarding that village, they must point out who could pay more; and this set them to discuss the matter amongst themselves. At first there was a great deal of difficulty in it, because they did not understand it; they thought that we were desiring to screw them. After a little while they found that there was no such object, and they themselves came forward and pointed out where there were real inequalities; and thus the demands upon those villages were altered, according to the statement which they furnished. The assessment upon the whole tract was not strictly maintained; it was not our object to do so; we were ready to reduce it, if we found cause to do so, but the object of demanding this first in a lump was to induce them to look into their separate concerns, and to come to such an adjustment as they should find to be satisfactory. After they had been accustomed to this for some time,

R. M. Bird, Esq.
2 June 1853.

time, when the plan had gone on for months and years, the people came forward themselves with the greatest readiness, and assisted very much in fixing the amount of revenue to be demanded. The next process after this, for the purpose of meeting the difficulty which I have mentioned of the discrepancy of the law with their habits, was to have a statement drawn out of the property possessed by each person who held land within the boundaries of that village, and what were his rights with respect to sale or mortgage or transfer of any kind, and what interest he had, or what vote he possessed among the general body in the arrangement of the concerns of the village, and whom he chose to point out as his agent from among his brethren, to transact the business on the part of the Government, because of course the Government could never have collected from 50 or 100, or as in some villages even 10,000 separate proprietors in one boundary; but they chose their own headman. They were generally allowed to choose two headmen for every 1,000 rupees or every 100 l. of revenue, whose names were inserted in the Government book, and who transacted the business between the payers of that portion of the revenue and the Government. When this was done they then met together, and determined in conclave the general system of management of the village, and the way in which any dispute was to be settled among them, and the way in which the headman was to be chosen and to be removed in case of misconduct, and the manner in which the accounts were to be kept, and the times at which the revenue was to be paid. In determining these matters of general interest in the village, each man had an equal right; no man had more authority over the rest than the others, but each had his own distinct right to a voice in the management of the affairs of the community. It had been customary before to have the revenue paid in nine instalments, and the effect of that was, that many of those instalments were obliged to be paid in before they had any means of disposing of their crops, and they were obliged to go to the bankers to raise money at high interest, which very much added to the pressure of the revenue, sometimes to a ruinous extent. We changed that to four instalments for the whole, so fixed in respect of time as to fall due after each different kind of crop had come in, and after they had had an opportunity of disposing of it; so that they had the money in hand before they were called upon to pay it. That had been very much objected to by many persons previously, because they supposed that as soon as the people had sold the crops they would embezzle the money. But I met that by making the tenure so valuable to them that they were totally unwilling to lose their property by withholding the revenue when it was due; and it was consequently very regularly paid, and has been to this time. It was by giving a value to their tenure that that effect was produced. When they had arranged these affairs among themselves, if necessary, by calling in the aid of other headmen, if they could not agree among themselves; then a system of accounts was adopted; it was merely the native system of accounts; it was, in fact, the system of accounts which had been first arranged by the Hindoo chancellor of the exchequer of the great emperor Akbur. Each native collector, of whom numbers are stationed in different parts of the district, had his set of accounts; and the principle was, not that every man should pay his money to the headman, and that he should pay it to the Government, which might tempt him to fraud and chicanery; but every one of the owners had his separate entry in the banker's book (if I may so call it) of the native collector. The amount due from each party was placed at the head of the page, and the payments made on his account were inserted below in each page, and he was at liberty to go and pay the money in as "paid by himself" to be entered in the name of the headman, not in his own name; and when the time came for ascertaining whether the payments had been duly made or not, it was perfectly easy to ascertain who it was that was in default, if there was any defaulter at all. With respect to the system of coercing payment in case of default, there were various methods adopted. I am not sure whether I stated that although all those tenures are so entirely separate, and the possession is entirely separate, the responsibility is joint; so that the whole village is, in fact, responsible for the whole revenue due from it, and may in case of necessity be brought to sale by the Government to pay that revenue. But there were other methods adopted, because it sometimes would happen that a particular shareholder was lax in payment while the others would pay regularly, and there were systems adopted of duress against the individual; one system of duress was that which we have in England, that of seizing

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

and selling the cattle of the person who did not pay, but we found that that led to injury and oppression on the part of the native collecting officer; and consequently the system was, when it was established that a particular man was in arrear, to require him to pay at a certain time or else to offer the tenure to some other of the brethren. Generally speaking, the mere threat of this measure was sufficient to cause him to pay up the arrear; but if not, that was actually carried into effect. One of the sharers, who was inclined to come forward, would pay up the arrear and received a lease of the property for a certain number of years, according to the amount of the arrear which he had paid up, and the former possessor of the property was for a time ousted and turned out, unless, as was generally the case, the person who took the farm allowed him a certain portion of land to cultivate for his subsistence in the meantime. In some cases, if the arrear was large, it was taken possession of and mortgaged for a term of years, and the excess of the proceeds was employed to liquidate the mortgage, so that at the end of the term it came out clear. In other cases it was actually sold to one of the brethren; the amount of the Government arrear was repaid, and the remaining sum was given over to the party who had been in default. It was our particular object to have it carried on among the brethren, or the tribe themselves, because the bringing in a stranger generally produces mischief among them; but we have power to do so if it had been thought necessary. But the mere threat of introducing a stranger, if none of them came forward, was, in every instance that I met with, quite sufficient to recover the arrear, and there was no necessity for having recourse to that measure. I do not recollect any instance, except one or two, in which it was necessary to bring the whole property to sale; and then it was that the tribe who held the land were an exceedingly difficult tribe to manage; they had always had a tendency to create disturbances, and many of them were robbers of cattle, and persons of that sort; and the property was sold with the view of making an example, and showing them that it was in the power of the Government to set them aside if they combined with one another, with the object of defeating our only purpose of raising a moderate revenue for the Government, in such a manner as to keep their institutions intact, and to make them as comfortable in their condition as we could do.

5578. Mr. Cobden.] In case of the defalcation of any individuals to pay their taxes, were the others responsible for the deficiency?—I have stated that there was a general responsibility.

5579. Mr. Hardinge.] But application is first made to the individual shareholder?—Yes.

5580. Chairman.] Did you consider that the headman was individually responsible to the collector?—No; he was not considered individually responsible for the whole, but as an agent and means of intercourse between the collector and this large body of men; I think in general they paid in the way I have stated; they sent their own money up with a little note to the native collector, saying, "Enter this as sent by such a person to be credited to the headman of such a property."

5581. He was considered more as an agent than as a responsible representative?—Yes, they call him there Durbarree; he merely attends the collector's office to attend to the interest of his village, and to discuss any question that may arise between the Government and the people.

5582. Can you give the Committee any idea what was the rate at which each village was assessed to the revenue in proportion to the net produce?—That was a question which I considered very much, and if I had been aware that I should have had the honour of being called here now, I would have brought with me my notes and papers which I have at Torquay, and which are very full upon that subject; but my general impression is that it was not above a tenth of the produce that the Government had in these provinces.

5583. Was that more or less than the rate of revenue that was paid previously to the dominion of the East India Company?—It was decidedly less than that, because our increase of revenue was upon the increase of the cultivation; you would scarcely find a spot in those provinces now which is capable of cultivation that is not fully cultivated; it is only some of the large sandy wastes or parts under forest where there is no population that are now uncultivated, and even there, where there is sufficient healthfulness to admit of cultivation, it is making progress. To illustrate the progress of cultivation, I may mention that after having settled the district of Goruckpore, I was away for three or four years before

before I visited it again; when I went to see it again the Resident Collector requested me to go with him a tour through the northern part of the district towards the mountains, and in doing so I came upon some territory that I was utterly unacquainted with. We drove about twenty miles through one of the richest countries I ever saw, full of valuable products—wheat, cotton, sugar-cane, hemp, and various articles (cotton is not cultivated there). Upon asking him where it was, he said, "You left this forest; it has been since brought into the state you now see it."

5584. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Was that during the period that the Pindarees were settled in that quarter?—No; it was long after that; it was between 1833 and 1835.

5585. Chairman.] For what length of time did you make the assessment?—For 30 years.

5586. Were the people themselves quite satisfied with that term?—Quite; their expression regarding it was, "That it is perpetuity as far as we are concerned."

5587. Do you think it desirable to establish perpetual assessment?—I should say not. It appears to me always an error in a government to cut themselves off from the means of obtaining a larger revenue, if it should be at any time absolutely required; but at the same time many of the central districts are so highly cultivated, and so highly assessed comparatively, that I think it would be a great mistake to exact anything additional from them until, by the increase of cultivation, the produce of all the other districts had been brought up to the same point. On all these points I wrote a very distinct and detailed opinion with reference to the state of each district, and furnished it to the Government before I left India.

5588. Is there ample facility for obtaining the necessary capital for improved cultivation?—I think in the present condition of the people they have the means of obtaining capital. The tenures are rather small, as the Committee must perceive from what I have stated of the number of separate holders in each boundary; but they assist each other. For instance, where there is a canal in the neighbourhood, they subscribe to bring water to make a cut from the canal into their fields. Immediately the settlement was completed, I saw in a great many villages individuals digging small tanks, and sinking wells at their own expense, and using all those measures which are found to be most conducive to increase the produce in India.

5589. You were understood to say that when the payments of revenue were split into nine instalments, it was necessary to borrow money from the bankers for the purpose of making those payments. Is that their ordinary method of obtaining capital for any purpose?—Doubtless they might borrow capital from the village bankers; there are bankers in every neighbourhood, but the rate of interest is so very high that I think it would seldom pay.

5590. Will you state the rate of interest which was current when you were there?—It is exceedingly difficult to state the rate of interest, because, of course, it depends in a great degree upon the responsibility of the party. There is no law of interest observed among them. There is a rate of interest of 12 per cent. fixed by the Government, but the people do not feel that at all binding upon themselves.

5591. That is the maximum?—That is the maximum fixed by the Government, but 25 per cent. is a much more common sum to be paid by a poor man, but the large owners, the rajahs and others, can often borrow money at 6 per cent.

5592. Can money be borrowed upon the system of the mortgage of lands?—Yes, it is so borrowed constantly.

5593. In the case of a mortgage of land to a European, and non-payment, could the mortgage be foreclosed?—Yes.

5594. And the European would become possessed of that land?—Yes.

5595. And liable for the previous assessment?—Yes, entering upon all the liabilities and enjoying all the privileges.

5596. Have instances of that kind occurred?—I can hardly say that, for this reason, that mistakes very great have often been made by Europeans. I am sorry to say that the English are not fond of taking the trouble to inquire into the state of things as they ought to do in a country like that, but they go forth with large sums of money in their hands, and make an arrangement with the first person

0.10.

E

willing

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

R. M. Bird, Esq.

1 June 1853.

willing to make one with them, and it often happens that properties are mortgaged to them which in fact were the property of 500 persons, and they are mortgaged only by one; having paid their money they considered that they had a right to take possession of the land, and did their utmost to do so, but they were resisted by all the rest of the owners, who had no intention of being turned out of the land; and hence would arise a tremendous affray and disturbance, and generally fighting on both sides in the first instance, and after that a recourse to the court and a good deal of ruin to both parties; but if they took the land from a person who was the real and sole proprietor of the land, there was nothing to prevent their holding it, and in some instances they did so. In Bengal that is much more common, because there, under Lord Cornwallis's proceedings, many persons are actually the sole owners of large tracts of country.

5597. There is no limit fixed by the Government to the number of crops, or the rotation of crops?—Not the least; they are at perfect liberty to grow what is most to their own advantage. The only crop that is prohibited is opium; that being a monopoly is prohibited, unless it be grown with the knowledge of the collector and the Board.

5598. You said that in the portion of India of which you have spoken, cotton was not cultivated to any extent?—Not in that particular district of which I spoke, as having come so rapidly into fine cultivation; but cotton is grown in the whole province of Bundelcund, and it is grown in Allahabad, and throughout the extent of territory between the Ganges and the Jumna, and it is grown in Benares, I think what is grown is principally used on the spot; I do not think much is exported from there. Bundelcund was the great exporting country.

5599. Sir T. H. Maddock.] And in the country to the south?—And in all the country to the south.

5600. Chairman.] Is there any check to the increased produce of cotton arising from the revenue system which the Government have adopted?—Not the least in the world. The settlement was made upon the land, not upon the crop, and the people cultivated what they thought was most for their interests. I did not exactly understand the evidence of the Parsee gentleman who was examined before me to-day; but if cotton was a more remunerative crop than wheat, or opium, or rice, or hemp, or anything else, you may be sure it would be grown abundantly.

5601. But being a bulky article, of course the transit to the place of shipment enhances the price very much?—Very much indeed upon cotton.

5602. What is the state of the communications in that part of India?—They are in a very indifferent state. There is, in fact, but one road through our territories, which is the great trunk road from Calcutta to Delhi, now having gone on as far as Loodianah. That is a good road; but there is a very great difficulty in making good communications, for there is no metal to be found, except at great distances. The expense of roads is very great indeed. The magistrates are greatly employed now in making cross roads throughout the district, in every direction, and 1 per cent. upon the revenue was raised for the purpose of making those roads, and the management of that is vested in a committee, of which the magistrate is an *ex officio* member and chairman; and some of the principal native persons of the district, men who are most willing to come forward to assist, and who are the most intelligent and capable, are members of the committee; and this committee sit at fixed times, and arrange the different roads to be made, and make contracts for their construction. That has been going on now for many years.

5603. Mr. Hardinge.] There is a fund for ferries, too, is there not?—Yes, the tax upon ferries was made over for that purpose, but that has been several times used for other purposes. Lord William Bentinck availed himself of it very largely, in spite of our outcry upon the subject, and it has been applied to the making of bridges and other more costly matters.

5604. Chairman.] Is that one per cent. of which you speak levied upon all the revenue of the North-western Provinces?—It is; and, if I am not mistaken, upon the whole country, as far as Benares.

5605. Is it applied to the part of the territory from which it is raised?—Yes, it is applied to the part of the territory from which it is raised.

5606. To each village?—Not to each village, but to each group of villages.

The

The object is to have the roads laid out in such a direction as to be of most use in going to market, and to ports of export.

5607. Then the Committee are to understand that that 1 per cent. of the revenue is applied to local objects?—Yes.

5608. What is the state and prospects of the water communication?—The water communication does not afford the advantages that might be expected from the noble appearance of the rivers. The Ganges, during the rains, is a very rushing and dangerous river; the losses upon it are something quite enormous; the losses of boats and floats are very great indeed. In the dry weather the Ganges down to the sea almost is a small stream, winding through a large plain of sand, and in many places extremely rapid and very shallow, and the delay in getting up it is very great; it can only be done by dragging the boat up against the stream, at a rate of nine or ten miles a day, by a course which is fully twice as long as the road, giving 800 miles for 400; which causes such extreme delay that people who have any valuable goods for sale almost always send them by land.

5609. Will railways be very beneficial in that country?—They will be most beneficial, and they will afford the amplest remuneration. The quantity of travelling among the natives in the North-western Provinces is something surprising. The one great road which exists is like a fair always, all the day long, at the time of year when people travel.

5610. Do you consider that the present system of depending mainly for the revenue in India upon payments from the land is injurious to the population of the country?—No, I cannot say that it is injurious to the population of the country, because it appears to me that it does not, in any degree, or at least if at all, only as a question of time, affect their prosperity. The real difficulty of India at the present time is the want of manufactures. We have superseded them all, so that almost all the people are obliged to have recourse to labouring on the land for support. And the practice of the universal division of the father's property among the heirs is a beggar-making system. They go on increasing in such numbers that there is not sufficient land for them, and the produce after a time hardly pays the expense of cultivation.

5611. After the death of the father, is the land equally divided amongst the children?—Not divided; but it belongs alike to each; they hold it in common amongst themselves in that way, but it may be equally divided; they can claim a division if they think fit.

5612. So that, supposing a certain amount of revenue has to be raised, you do not think that the land is an unsuitable source from whence to raise it?—I think the land is as suitable and desirable a source of revenue as any that can be found, and that it is as easily collected and as free from injury to the population as anything that can be devised.

5613. You do not think that the poverty of the people is to be attributed to the mode of raising the revenue?—I should be inclined to say *Nego minorem*. There are no doubt very poor people among the people of India, and there are very poor people in almost every country; but let any one go through the Western Provinces and see the good appearance of the people; he will see a fine, noble, well developed race of men, possessing great ingenuity, talent, eloquence, and independence, and as comfortable in their condition as a people can be.

5614. Do you consider that the system of raising revenue chiefly from land, is as applicable to other parts of India as it is to the Western Provinces?—As far as I know of other parts of India I have no doubt that it would. I believe that generally throughout other parts of India the landed tenure is much the same as it is in our provinces; it is Hindoo tenure, and I believe it is much the same where it has not been overthrown by external violence. I mean, that the native way of holding land among themselves is the same.

5615. I alluded to the system of raising revenue from land. Would the circumstances of other parts of India, and the character and habits of the natives, in your opinion, justify the introduction of that system, and render it as advantageous in other parts as it has been found to be in the Western Provinces?—I think quite. In Madras and other places it is a matter notorious now, that the error is, that the revenue was fixed too high at the beginning, and therefore impoverished the people. There is one territory in our quarter which was entirely ruined by an undue demand of revenue, which is the province of Bundelcund. When first it came into our hands it was a very wealthy province; it produced cotton for export, and manufactured cotton cloths to a great extent;

o.10.

E 2

and

R. M. Bird, Esq.

1 June 1853.

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

and it produced the finest grain, wheat of an excellent quality; rice which was sent to Delhi for the king's table in former times, and sugar to a great extent, and opium, and all the very best productions. At that time the whole of the territory round it was in a state of anarchy; and there were vast armies marching across and destroying it; and when first it came under our rule we proceeded to fix an assessment upon it, and the people themselves were as much deceived as our officers; they thought that they could not pay too high; they thought that the demand was moderate, and they were perfectly satisfied with it. But after the war, when the territory round was in a state of quietness and pacification; when the people came under our rule; when a large amount of produce was raised of all sorts, and when the large armies which had given a ready money market for the produce at a high price were withdrawn, the circumstances around changed, and then the Bundelcund people found that they had agreed to pay a tax which they could not pay. But there being an unwillingness to lower the demand, the demand was not lowered till the people were ruined, and now it is one of the lowest districts in the country. We were obliged to cut down the tax to the lowest point in order to save them.

5616. What would be the effect if the Government were greatly to reduce the amount of revenue derived from the land, or to abolish it altogether?—In the first place, they would get no money to pay anybody. That would be rather inconvenient, to have the Government treasury empty in case of any disturbance. In the next place, in a short time, it would make no difference to the people; they would be after a short time just where they are now. In practice I know of no lands so wretchedly cultivated as those which have been exempted by former Governments from the payment of land revenue, and still continue so. There is no stimulus to urge the owners to aim at the increase of the surplus produce for their own profit, after defraying the revenue of Government. There is also no check upon their grinding and exacting from the cultivators, arising out of the necessity for keeping the cultivators in heart, and the land well and fully cultivated, in order to meet the yearly demand of Government. In such cases you constantly see the soil impoverished, and the cultivators driven away. Ignorant and self-indulgent, they want that far-seeing view of their own real interest which has power to restrain man from grasping at a present advantage, and there is no external pressure to force this on their minds. The fear of losing their property for want of assets to meet the Government demand next year, if they should dishearten and drive away their cultivators this year, would furnish just assessments.

5617. Supposing the Government should be deprived by any circumstances of the revenue at present raised from opium, can you suggest any other mode of raising the necessary amount of revenue?—We have found it necessary to remove a vast number of annoying and distressing petty demands and duties. We have taken away all the internal Custom Houses, leaving them only on the frontier, so that the people are as free as they are in England, and rather more free, because they are not fixed to any parish, but they are perfectly free to employ themselves in the way most conducive to their own interest throughout the whole country. But I do not know of anything upon which an additional revenue could be raised that would at all compensate for the loss of the opium revenue.

5618. Do you suppose that a reduction of the revenue upon land would practically increase the cultivation of cotton?—Certainly not; if it be the pleasure of the gentlemen of Manchester to make the people of India pay for their raw cotton, they may do so by saying that land employed in the cultivation of cotton shall pay no revenue, and that everything else shall; but at the same time, if the revenue were removed upon land producing cotton, without a stringent rule that wherever the revenue was taken off nothing but cotton should be planted, the people would not plant cotton upon that land, because there are so many other things more profitable that they would take to. The people of India are very acute; they always take to that which will pay them best.

5619. Irrigation is of course very important in India?—Irrigation is of the utmost importance. No one who has not seen the state of things can have any idea of the labour spent upon irrigation in India. The whole of the wheat crop is irrigated year by year, from the time that it is six inches above the ground till within a few weeks of its being cut; and as they have no machinery, nor any means of irrigation but wells (except in some favoured places like Goruck-

pore);

pore); the whole of the water is drawn in the rudest manner from the wells to water every inch of the wheat fields, the opium fields, and the sugar cane fields, round in rotation, throughout that whole portion of the year, from the beginning of November to about the beginning of March.

5620. Have the Government of the country done anything to increase the means of irrigation?—The former Government made some canals which had fallen to waste, but which our Government have restored and repaired, and they are making others. There is one extensive and magnificent work now going forward in the North-western Provinces, for bringing water down from the Ganges at the foot of the Himalayas to the junction of the Jumna and the Ganges at Allahabad, a distance of upwards of four hundred miles. That is going exactly through the country where the drought in 1837 caused such fearful calamity. The peculiarity of that county is this: there is no subsoil all the way from the sea till you come within a short distance of the Himalayas; there is nothing solid below the soil.

5621. Sir *R. H. Inglis*.] Is it all alluvial?—You may call it alluvial, but it is not alluvial in the usual sense of the word, as having been brought from the river, but it has been washed down from the mountains. The rivers rise thirty-three feet in the rains. The rise of the river, from the nature of the subsoil, causes the water to percolate through every part of the country, and to raise the wells, and so to give a sufficient supply of moisture to furnish this irrigation, which goes on during the dry season. But in the year 1837, the rains were so very small in extent, that in some places there were not more than four or five inches, and in Allahabad district, which escaped the actual drought, only 12 inches fell instead of 34, which is the common amount of fall there; and in consequence of the river not rising, the country was not supplied with water. The people, with the few showers that fell, ploughed their fields as they best might, and sowed them as they best might; but in many instances the grain never sprung, and in many, as soon as it sprung up, it withered altogether. Things went on from bad to worse, till the people came into the deepest distress. The population of the country fled to the sides of the river, where they thought they could find water and food. The Government did everything in their power; there was no limit to the amount which the officers were allowed to pay out of the treasury for assisting the people to get food where they could; but everybody knows what it is to get food for four or five hundred thousand persons, from the difficulty of establishing a commissariat to bring grain from a distance in such a state of the communications. The destruction was very great indeed, and there was of course an immense loss to the revenue, but that was not a thing that anybody thought of comparatively. Since that time it has been always in contemplation to bring a canal from the upper part of the Ganges to that point, so as to be able to irrigate the whole of that territory which had suffered from the drought, and that is now almost effected, and it will effectually meet the evil. It is a very profitable outlay on the part of the Government. I think in many instances it has been found to give so large a return as 20 per cent.; and that is the way in which the Government would obtain an increase in the land revenue from those districts, because the people are always ready to pay a water rent, which is so much added to the revenue.

5622. How do they get an increased revenue; is it from land not previously cultivated being brought into cultivation, or is it from this water rent?—There are some districts in which their payment to the revenue is as high as they can bear at present. Any increase of their produce must be from outlay of capital, which would make it unfair to add anything to the amount demanded from them at present. But there are other districts, such as that of Goruckpore, where the cultivation is being greatly extended. And in those districts, wherever you found that more land was in cultivation at the time the next settlement was made, you would have a perfect right to tax that land at the usual rate at the next settlement. In the district of Goruckpore, which is on the frontier, I added 300 per cent. to the revenue there; but it was put so low that it did not amount to above 1 s. an acre upon the cultivated land when I had done it. But as an improvement took place, the Government would be entitled to tax it as high as any district in the neighbourhood; that is, about 5 s. an acre. So that by degrees they might get a very large increase of revenue; but it must be done by degrees, that it may not be distressing to the people.

5623. I understand, then, from your evidence that you consider that the revenue from land cannot be dispensed with, and that the mode of collection

0.10.

E 3

which

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

which is now administered in the South-western Provinces is the best mode which your experience can suggest?—Certainly, it is the best mode that my experience can suggest; it is the result of many years' labour and experience.

5624. Sir R. H. Inglis.] Taking the general state of the population of India, as far as your experience enables you to give an opinion to the Committee, do you or do you not consider that they are better off than they were before the British rule?—I must limit my reply to those parts of the country with which I am familiar. Certainly, in the North-western Provinces, they are very much better off than they were, in all respects.

5625. Not merely in the absence of any external danger from war and invasion, but in the quiet enjoyment of their property?—In the quiet enjoyment of their social condition, and in the security they have for the enjoyment of their property, and the fruits of their industry, and in the benefits they have derived from the endeavours which have been made to diffuse amongst them the advantages of education.

5626. Was there much immigration in the districts under your charge?—There was an immense immigration into the Goruckpore district, where there is a great deal of land to be had; the immigration was especially from Oude. On one occasion I had been encamped on the banks of the Gogra while transacting my business in Goruckpore, and I saw signs of smoke arising in various directions on the opposite shore. I sent to inquire what was the matter, and I found that one of the tasildars of the King of Oude was passing through the district burning the villages, and seizing and imprisoning the people, because they did not pay him the revenue he demanded; and as soon as they found that I was making inquiry, I was told that a number of the principal zemindars of Oude had come into Goruckpore, and that, if I liked, some of them would come and speak to me. While this was going on, I received a letter from the commanding officer of the English detachment who had been sent upon the most painful duty of supporting the Nabob's troops in these violences of theirs; he said that the Oude authority had applied to him to request me to seize all those zemindars, and to send them over. They came to me and said, "We have done nothing wrong; we can show you our papers; it was fixed at the beginning of the year that we were to pay such a sum for this year's revenue (the revenue is always fixed there year by year), and now there happens to be a fine crop, they are asking half as much again; and it is because we will not pay that, that we are treated in this manner, and we hope that you will not send us over, or that if you send us, that you will send some one whom you can trust to see what is done." I said, "I shall not send you; they have no right to demand of me to send you; I have nothing to do with it." They then said, "How very ill, in reality, you English treat us!" I said, "What do you mean? I have not treated you ill that I am aware of." "No," he said; "if you would take us under your own management, and manage as you manage the district of Goruckpore, we should be perfectly satisfied and happy; or if you would let us alone, and let us manage our own affairs, we should be perfectly satisfied and happy. We are quite equal to deal with this Mahomedan Prince; we can protect our own rights; but when you send out a detachment of troops to aid him and to support him, they are allowed to do what they please with us, and then we consider that we owe many of the evils we suffer to you in supporting them in such injustice."

5627. In what year did that occur?—It must have been in the year 1827; because very shortly after Lord William Bentinck came into the Goruckpore district, and I mentioned those circumstances to him, and he said, "Well, Mr. Bird, what answer did you make to that remark?" I said that it was not my duty to make any answer; that I left that to his Lordship.

5628. You wish the Committee to understand that, within your knowledge, in the year 1827, a British force was actually employed to enforce the demands of the King of Oude upon his own subjects?—Yes, in support of the native force.

5629. You have stated that there was considerable immigration into the territory of Goruckpore during your administration?—Yes.

5630. Was there to your knowledge any emigration from that district, or from any of the adjacent districts?—Not from that district, because the demand for labour was so great that every man could find full employment.

5631. You wish the Committee to understand that, during your administration of Goruckpore, the revenue was raised 300 per cent, and that it may be still further

further increased 500 per cent.; that the people were happy and contented, and that many came into that district from other regions, and especially from the kingdom of Oude?—Yes, that is quite correct; but I do not wish it to be put exactly as having been during my administration, because it would have been just the same during any other administration, so far as I am aware.

5632. Without asking your opinion as to what may or may not be the best tenure of land, is it your opinion that any one tenure of land could be made applicable to the whole territory of India?—I cannot answer that question; I have not information; I should suppose it hardly could be possible that it should be so. It must be done as I did it; they must investigate into the tenures of each part of the country, and act upon them, I should say.

5633. You think that a system of land tenure that may be applicable in Goruckpore, may not necessarily be applicable in the south of India, or the extreme north-west?—In the extreme north-west it is applicable, because there I have tried it.

5634. Would it be applicable in the north-east?—With respect to the north-east I do not know; I am not acquainted with it; probably it would not be applicable there.

5635. Will you favour the Committee with your opinion, whether any general system of judicature could be adopted for the whole of India?—There are certain broad principles of jurisprudence which I suppose would be suited to every clime, every country, and all circumstances; but with respect to the details of law, I should think the only way would be to record what was found to be the prevailing system upon the spot, and to act upon it.

5636. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Are there any considerable varieties of tenure of land in the North-western Provinces?—There are great varieties of tenure, but they all go very much upon one principle. In all those cases we always took up the tenure, whatever it was that we found in the place. We never put it into a Procrustes' bed, and stretched the one or shortened the other, but we took the tenure of each village as we found it, giving the people the right to make their own rules of government and management, and so forth, so that each village had its own private system.

5637. Do you think there would be any great difficulty in introducing as uniform a system of land tenure in the Bombay Presidency as that which now exists in the North-western Provinces?—I should say not, if the people were duly consulted in the arrangements. The want of that appears to me to have been the error; wherever there has been an error, a system has been laid upon them, derived, *aliunde*, without due consideration of their prejudices, feelings, and wishes, and their own system of land tenure has been overthrown.

5638. As far as we are aware, the village communities that existed a very few years ago in the Bombay territories were formed very much upon the same system as the village communities in the parts of India with which you have been most conversant; and if that is the case, even though there may have been of late years a different system, what is called the Ryotwaree Settlement, adopted, is it your opinion that there would be any insurmountable difficulty in introducing a similar system to that which is now established in the North-western Provinces?—If I were ten years younger, I should not hesitate to undertake it.

5639. Do you recollect what was the loss of revenue sustained in the year of the famine, 1837?—My recollection of it is rather obscure now, because I have not looked at my notes; it was a very large sum.

5640. Was it a considerable portion of one year's revenue?—Not of the whole territory; but I apprehend it was above a million sterling. The loss could not be less than a crore of rupees.

5641. Do you recollect any calculation that was made of the loss of life during the famine?—It was impossible to calculate the loss of life. There were some circumstances which occurred which afforded evidence of the way in which persons had perished. There was one particular circumstance, that, before that time, it was never known in the North-western Provinces that wolves would attack grown men or women. After that time persons were continually attacked, and in great danger of their lives from wolves; which showed that the wolves had been in the habit of prevailing over the weakened wanderers from place to place, and destroying them.

5642. When the canal which you have mentioned shall have been completed,

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

the irrigation that will be obtained from it will, to a considerable degree, diminish the possibility of the recurrence of such a calamity?—Entirely so, because there is never a want of water in the Ganges up to that point.

5643. When the time comes that a railway will be run up from Allahabad to the northern extremity of the territory, there will be great facility for the transport of food and other articles?—Very great; and consequently a great increase of cheapness of all articles, manufactured and unmanufactured.

5644. If, during the famine in 1837, there had been any possibility of obtaining grain and other food from Bengal and Benares in time, the famine would have been prevented?—Yes, the famine would have been obviated, and many lives would have been saved.

5645. Mr. *Hardinge*.] Has the cultivation of the land in the North-western Provinces increased of late years?—Very greatly indeed. There is very little indeed that is not cultivated now. It is only where there is some peculiar cause of barrenness, where the expense of cultivation was so great as not to make it worth while at present prices.

5646. Has not jungle almost disappeared?—The jungle has entirely disappeared within the central provinces. There is a belt of forest at the foot of the Himalayas, as to which I do not venture to say when it will disappear; it is so exceedingly insalubrious that it is almost impossible for persons to settle there.

5647. Do you think that the statements which we sometimes hear made of the abject poverty of the natives of India are exaggerated or otherwise?—I am perfectly certain that they are invented, not exaggerated, speaking of the people with whom I am acquainted.

5648. Do you think that the fiscal measures of the Government of India have tended in any way to restrict the cultivation of sugar or cotton?—Certainly not.

5649. Have not they encouraged such cultivation by keeping the assessment of lands so cultivated at an equitable valuation?—There is no assessment upon land so cultivated; that is to say, all the land is assessed alike, at the rate which that kind of land ought to pay in a certain state, and after that the people cultivate upon it what they please.

5650. Are not the wages of labour in India much higher than they used to be?—It is a difficult question; the wages of skilled labour certainly are.

5651.—Agricultural labour?—I do not think I can answer the question; it is so difficult to form a real idea of the value of agricultural labour, because the wages are not paid in money.

5652. You have alluded to the Ganges canal; are you aware what the cost of that canal will be when finished?—I ought to know, but I cannot answer at this moment; I think it was said to be about 400,000 *l*.

5653. Is not it upwards of a million and a half?—I cannot say.

5654. With regard to the salt duty, do you consider that the salt duty is as oppressive as it is represented to be?—That is a difficult question, rather, for me to answer, for I do not know how oppressive it is represented to be; but that it is a very severe duty there is no doubt whatever. It is a duty of very nearly 300 per cent., or perhaps 250 per cent. upon the cost of production of the article, but it is only levied on the frontier. When Lord Auckland came up to the Western Provinces, as he was in the habit of doing, to discuss with me all the operations I was engaged in, he spoke to me about this, and said that great complaints were made about the hardships inflicted upon the people as regarded the salt duty, especially the ill effect produced and the disrepute brought upon the Government by the palanquins of females, in which females are carried across the frontier, being searched for salt. I immediately asked his Lordship if he were prepared to give up the salt revenue, and that if he were, I would recommend the putting a tax of eight annas a maund upon it, and that then there would be no difficulty at all in levying it, but that if he chose to have a tax of two rupees upon that which was only in value eight annas, it was impossible to avoid the utmost severity in enforcing it; that you would have men in large gangs from foreign territories endeavouring to break through, and that it was frequently necessary to resist them by force; that they will endeavour to break through to bring salt into our territory, and to store it there beyond the limit of the frontier line, so as to get it passed through beyond the boundary where it could not be

inquired

inquired into; and that with respect to the palanquins of females, I could only say, that if they were not to be searched, we should have more Lot's wives brought into the Western Provinces than you ever saw in any country; that every woman's palanquin would be filled with salt from the top to the bottom.

5655. Are you aware how much a labourer in India generally pays for salt for himself and his household per head?—No; I have seen many calculations, but I could not say of my own knowledge that I know accurately; it is something very much smaller than has been generally stated, but I do not know what it is. In "The Friend of India" those statistics are very frequently stated.

5656. You are not aware how many days' labour it amounts to?—No, because those are two unknown quantities; there is no such thing as a known amount of a day's wages there. You cannot say as you do here, that a man gets 10 *s*. a week; he gets grain and he gets a cloth both at a certain time of the year, and he gets the right of feeding his cow upon the common.

5657. Cannot you strike an average?—I do not think I could, I think I should only mislead the Committee.

5658. You are aware that there have been great reductions in the salt duty of late years, that there has been so much Liverpool salt imported that it has quite superseded the Government salt?—I am aware of it.

5659. *Chairman*.] Supposing the salt tax were done away with, and the same revenue were required to be made up in some other way, is there any tax that you can suggest that might be substituted for it, that would be less obnoxious?—I do not know of any increased tax that could be put upon Indian produce that would not increase the annoyances to which they would be subjected; we have to deal with an unscrupulous people. The habits of the officers of Government for centuries have always been to plunder for themselves more than they collected for the Government, and that was the reason why we got rid of all the town duties; the duties levied at the gates of towns and all internal transit duties, and all those things; because it was found that the people paid twice or three times as much as the Government got by them; therefore the whole of those have been given up altogether. We have nothing now but those great articles of taxation, the frontier duties and the land tax, and the opium. I consider the salt as one of the frontier duties.

5660. Mr. *Banks*.] Was the salt tax an original tax which we found there?—Yes.

5661. Has it been raised in amount, or otherwise, by us?—That I cannot state, because I do not know what the old tax was. It is very difficult to answer a question respecting any Indian tax, because we have no accurate means of ascertaining what the amount was formerly.

5662. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Are you of opinion that it would be preferable to retain the salt tax, rather than abolishing it to increase the rent of the land?—Decidedly; it would be ruin to increase the rent of the land.

5663. A very intelligent witness has given it as his opinion that, contrasting the system of Revenue Settlement in the North-western Provinces with that prevailing in other quarters, in consequence of the small tenures prevailing in the North-western Provinces, that system is unfavourable to the development of national prosperity. In answer to Question 5420, Mr. Halliday says, "The system in the North-western Provinces is more generally approved, and has hitherto found more favour perhaps than any other system which we have adopted in any part of our territories. But, as I understand it, it is open to this great objection, that it is not compatible with an advance in civilisation. It can only be upheld by keeping the people in the same primitive state in which they are at present. I am speaking only from hearsay, but I am told that it is impossible to allow land to be used as a security for money, or to pass from hand to hand as it ought to pass, and must pass as the nation advances; because the moment that it is allowed in any village settlement in the North-western Provinces, the village settlement of necessity breaks down, and the whole system falls to the ground. If that be the case, the village system is incompatible with a state of improvement and advancement; so that, as far as I understand it, which is, however, only at second or third hand, not having seen it actually at work, the system which certainly has been considered the best has a very serious impediment to its continued good working lurking in its vitals." Can you give the Committee any explanation upon that subject?—All that has been done or intended to be done, by the stringent rules laid down by the North-western Set-

o.10.

F

tlement

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

tlement in that respect, is to prevent the officers of the Government from interfering and breaking up the community by their interruptive proceedings. It merely checks the officers of the Government; but so far from its having any tendency to check the sale of land, I consider that, by enabling every man to give a clear title to his land, it facilitates the sale of land to a degree which never existed before. The establishment of such a system of registry as to facilitate the giving a good title, and removing the obstacles to voluntary transfers of land, was one of my great objects.

5664. Are you aware whether at the former periods in India the advancement and civilisation of the country was much dependent upon the position of the kōormee, the cultivating class, rather than upon the position which the military and Brahminical classes might be in, as well as the Mahomedan part of the population?—No, I am not; but the kōormee is far from being the only cultivating class now; all the Rajpoots are cultivators; they all cultivate their own land.

5665. Cannot the civilisation and advancement of the nation proceed, even supposing that the cultivators are kept in the situation in which they must be according to the present tenure of land?—I suppose it may; my understanding of the real want of India at present, and that which keeps it back, is the want of employment except in agriculture. Our manufactures have all been superseded by the manufactures of Great Britain, and there is no outlet for the population except that which has now ceased, viz., in war, by entering into the armies on every side. The high-spirited Rajpoots used to go off from the village by tens and twenties, and join the Sikh armies and the Nepaul armies; they always found an outlet for their numerous families in foreign warfare; now that has ceased, and that appears to me to form the difficulty of India, that there has not been introduced any plan which can collect men and capital into masses.

5666. Do you consider that, if a system of railways were completely established in India, it would be practicable to introduce manufactures into the populous part of the country that we are now considering, the North-western Provinces, and that they would work successfully there?—I do not see why it might not be done; I do not know any reason why manufactures should not be carried on there as well as in England or America, or among the continental nations; the people are perfectly equal to working them. It would require, in the first instance, a considerable amount of capital, and a degree of knowledge and experience which they do not possess; but if any English capitalists, and persons acquainted with the management and use of machinery, were to go forth there and set up any manufactures there of silk or cotton, I cannot see why they should not succeed. There is one thing to be considered, they are limited in one respect by the great want of fuel; that is a very important matter.

5667. If railways were established, that want would be very much removed;—Yes, that want would be in a great degree removed if there were a general system of railways; but I have always observed that manufactures are established where the fuel is found. In Staffordshire, for instance, the potteries are placed where coal is readily obtainable; the clay is brought from Dorsetshire and Wales. The bulky nature of cotton, and difficulty of bringing it from inland districts, and the injury it sustains in transit, may cause the establishment of the manufacture where the material is grown, and the transport of fuel. But it seems to me very questionable.

5668. Are you of opinion that in the North-western Provinces there is an absolute deficiency of accumulated capital in the hands of the natives?—No, there is a great deal of accumulated capital in the hands of the natives in many parts of the North-western Provinces; they speculate very largely in many articles. Mirzapore is a notoriously wealthy place, and so is Benares. And as to Agra, I never saw stronger symptoms of a wealthy thriving condition of a town than there are at Agra; but they do not apply their capital in any of those places to manufactures to any extent.

5669. What amount have you heard as being the supposed capital of some of the wealthy natives in the North-western Provinces?—I do not think I could mention any sum.

5670. Have you heard of the amount of four millions sterling?—I cannot say that I have; yet I would not say that I have not. Some of the Benares merchants were supposed to possess as much as that. Many of the old merchants of India have been able to pay off a crore of rupees immediately.

5671. You

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

5671. You have heard of the house of Muttu Ram?—Yes.

5672. And the house of the Sahs of Lucknow?—Yes.

5673. Mr. *Bankes*.] What is the nature of the trade from which they derive these large fortunes?—Formerly there was a great deal of lending money to the governments, and taking assignments of land in return; that, of course, is not in the British territory. But there are many houses still making large sums of money in that way in what are called the foreign territories; in the Nizam's and other territories. That is the chief great way in which money is made; by lending money at a high interest to the Government, and getting assignments of land in return. But at Agra, I think the trade has been in sugar, cotton, and drugs and metals, and a great variety of different articles.

5674. Then are those firms large holders of land?—Some of the banking firms, not in our territory, but out of it, are large holders of land. Some of those within our territory are considerable holders of lands from private individuals.

5675. Mr. *Newdegate*.] You were understood to state that in some places a kind of water rate was included in the collection of the revenue, to pay the expenditure upon the irrigation?—I said that we put a higher rate upon land that is watered, and that is included in the amount of the revenue; but where subsequently to fixing the Government demand of revenue a Government work of irrigation is introduced, there an additional rent would be laid on for the use of the water.

5676. Did you find that the people paid willingly an increase of revenue taxation if it were occasioned by expenditure for giving a supply of water?—Certainly, most cheerfully.

5677. Is it your opinion that the Government might encourage the outlay of private capital in works of irrigation by which the revenue might be benefited as well as the people?—That requires some explanation. The Government might, and undoubtedly willingly would, encourage the expenditure of private capital upon works of irrigation, if they could secure that those works would be carried on with sufficient science and skill and right management to do good and not mischief, by proper arrangements being made regarding them. If, therefore, an English Company, for instance, were to show itself, and to employ skilful engineers to conduct a canal in any part of the country, I am satisfied the Government would willingly permit and encourage that to be done. But I do not think they would allow the natives to run canals in every direction they pleased, without skill and without science, by which they might flood their neighbour's lands under the notion of improving their own.

5678. But you think that, if properly organised, such a system of investment of capital, under due restrictions and regulations, might be rendered profitable both to the country and to the revenue?—I think so.

5679. Mr. *Bankes*.] Are the wells of which you spoke private property?—They are all private property.

5680. Is there any great expense in sinking wells?—In those parts of the country where they are obliged to line the wells with brick, the expense is very considerable; but in many parts of the country they only sink a well in the dry season, and it falls in in the wet season, and they make another the next.

5681. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] There is no want of iron in different parts of India?—No, there is abundance of very fine iron and very fine steel.

5682. Has any encouragement been given by the Government for the working of iron mines?—The iron mines are in the Himalayas. As far as I know, in the North-western territories iron is not worked anywhere except in the Himalayas. I do not know of any particular encouragement that is given to it; openings are to be seen on every side of you in those districts, and all the people are at work to produce the iron, for which there is a demand apparently.

5683. Is there not a district on the south of the Jumna and the Ganges which is full of iron?—Yes, all the way down to Beerbhoom; but that has not been investigated much yet; the latest geological investigations of that nature have been for the search of coal; it is difficult to do anything till you can find coal.

5684. Mr. *Spooner*.] You said that there was very fine steel in India, do they manufacture the steel?—Yes, it is very fine steel; they manufacture it into sword blades and other things.

0.10.

F 2

5685. Have

R. M. Bird, Esq.

2 June 1853.

5685. Have they large manufactories for that purpose?—No; all the Indian manufactures are done by a man with a hammer.

5686. Do they work the steel with charcoal?—They work it principally with charcoal.

5687. Is there any export of steel from India?—There is an import of Indian steel into England. They have exported pig iron from Madras.

5688. Mr. Hardinge.] Besides the work of irrigation that you have mentioned, there are the East and West Jumna canals?—Yes, those are canals formed by the Government. As an illustration of the immense benefits of irrigation in India, I would take the canal on the right bank of the Jumna, which parts from it just at the foot of the hills, and runs into the desert. The country there is one waste of sand. Looking from the parapet of the Fort of Hissar, to the best of my recollection; except in the town and the fort itself, there was not one single tree in sight. The whole country round was a sea of sand, with no object to be perceived but a string of camels here and there wending their way across the desert. The blowing of the west wind across that desert has heaped vast quantities of that sand over the whole territory, nearly as far as the Jumna; but since the introduction of the canal, wherever the canal has gone, there has been a most abundant and excellent soil formed. It is supposed that various articles, vegetable, animal, and other matters, have continued imbedded in the sand for a series of years, and that the approach of water has brought them forth, so as to act as a kind of manure upon the vegetation, and the fertility is something wonderful. Drought is more frequent there than elsewhere, for the absence of all trees has diminished the quantity of rain which falls there; but the banks of that canal have been thriving in the most successful manner during the whole of that time, and have afforded a resource for those people who were driven out of their dried up possessions; they came and cultivated on the banks of the canal, and raised the finest crops there. There is one very singular circumstance which attended the opening of that canal. In the first instance it flowed only a certain distance, I think about a hundred miles, and then it was lost in the desert. The next year it flowed a few miles more, and the third year the people came to the collector and told him that they had got water in all their wells, and in successive years the length to which the canal has flowed has increased as the soil has become saturated with water, and it now passes through the district of Hansi, and goes on to some extent towards Hissar.

5689. Was it not apprehended that malaria would result from that?—Yes, and it was supposed that it did. I do not think the people found it on the banks, but the cantonment of Kurnaul was stated to have been made very unhealthy by the flow of the canal. But they said that there was periodical unhealthiness there before.

5690. But they infinitely prefer having abundance of water, even at the risk of disease?—Infinitely.

5691. Is there any want of irrigation in Lower Bengal?—I am not familiar with Lower Bengal, but I should think it not possible, for that whole country is a network of rivers; they have too much water there. The rice-swamps extend over whole tracts of country. One year I came, in the month of December, from Calcutta, across from Rajmahal to Goamalty, near the river of old Gowr, in a carriage, and in August of the same year I came across that same tract in a boat that drew about seven feet of water.

5692. Nearly the whole of that province is very richly cultivated?—It was always called the Paradise of Nations.

Lunæ, 6^o die Junii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Clive.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Ellice.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir Charles Wood.

Mr. Elliot.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Alderman Thompson.
Mr. Bankes.
Mr. Lowe.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Thomas Jacob Turner, Esq., called in; and Examined.

5693. Chairman.] WILL you state at what time you were in India, and what situations you occupied there?—I went to India in 1817, and in the beginning of 1820 I went to the Upper Provinces, and remained there till I left India in February 1850. The situations I held were always in the Revenue Department. Latterly I was the senior member of the Sudder Board of Revenue. T. J. Turner, Esq.

6 June 1853.

5694. The information you are enabled to give to the Committee will apply chiefly to the North-Western Provinces?—That is the country to which my experience is limited personally.

5695. You succeeded Mr. Bird?—Yes, I was a colleague with him, and when he left office I became the senior member.

5696. Upon arriving in the North-Western Provinces, occupying that position, did you find the land revenue in a satisfactory state?—I had been connected with the land revenue previously to my entering the Board. It has been progressing favourably from the time that I first went to the Upper Provinces. The first steps towards improvement were taken by Mr. Holt Mackenzie, under Regulation VII. of 1822.

5697. Did you continue the same system which you found had been introduced by Mr. Bird, or did you introduce any alterations?—We went on entirely with that system, occasionally making a few alterations, where we found there was anything to correct.

5698. Did you find that that system was considered oppressive by the natives?—Far from it. There cannot be a doubt that that settlement operated as the greatest benefit to the people as well as to the Government.

5699. Did cultivation increase during the period you were there?—Wonderfully, from the time I first recollect those provinces. Immediately after the settlement, there was scarcely a bit of waste land to be seen anywhere that was fit for cultivation. The whole appearance of the country became greatly changed in a very few years after the introduction of the settlement.

5700. Do you consider that the population was in a state of great poverty in that country?—Certainly not.

5701. Was their social condition improving, or the contrary?—It was very greatly improved, indeed. There are two things which have done an immense deal of good in the North-Western Provinces; in the first place, the introduction of schools; and in the next place, the introduction of dispensaries, which are invaluable to the people, where they can get medical aid and attendance without any cost to themselves.

5702. What was the state of the means of communication between the period when you first went there and the time when you left; had the means of communication increased and improved or not?—Certainly they had; there never was at any time any difficulty about communication, because the country is a perfect level. It is free from swamps; there is no natural difficulty in the way;

0.10.

F 3

all

Lunæ,

T. J. Turner, Esq.

6 June 1853.

all that requires to be done is here and there to metal the lines of road; and where they can get stone to do that with it is done; but in some parts, of course, it is very difficult to do that; but the great trunk road from Calcutta to Delhi, and to Umballa, has been made at the expense of the Government.

5703. Do you consider that Government has supplied a sufficient portion of its revenue to the improvement of the means of communication and to public works?—I do not mean to say but that more might be done; but in the Upper Provinces it is wonderful what has been done, when we look at the numerous canals that have been opened, and at that very important work that is now going on, the Ganges Canal, which, I suppose, will be opened immediately. And bridges have been constructed at the expense of the Government in many parts of the provinces.

5704. You do not consider that the system on which the land revenue is levied in the North-Western Provinces is injurious to the advancement of the social condition of the people?—Most certainly not; far from it.

5705. Nor to the increase of cultivation there?—Cultivation has gone on increasing until there is scarcely room for it to increase more.

5706. Do you think that it affords any check to the production of cotton in the portions of the country in which cotton could be produced?—Certainly not.

5707. Is there any observation that you would wish to make to the Committee as to any improved system of land revenue, or are you of opinion that the system adopted in the North-Western Provinces could be advantageously applied to other parts of India?—The advantages of the system introduced into the North-Western Provinces is simply this, that it has obtained for the people an equitable assessment. It has secured the rights of the people as well as the rights of the Government by marking the boundaries of each estate separately, and by ascertaining and recording the rights of all the parties interested in the occupation of the lands. Therefore I should say that the same system is, generally speaking, applicable to other parts of India.

5708. Mr. Ellice.] What proportion do you suppose that the rent paid to the Government bears to the value of the gross produce of the land?—In the North-Western Provinces for a long time back we have gone entirely upon the rentals, and we have done our best to ascertain what is the gross rent of an estate. The regulation says that 20 per cent. of the annual profit shall be left to the proprietor, and then, over and above that, we always leave from 10 to 15 more for the expenses of collecting the revenue, and to meet bad seasons.

5709. Do you mean that 20 per cent. is allowed in your calculation to the superior of the land?—Yes; the regulation says that it shall not be less than 20 per cent.

5710. Sir C. Wood.] Is not the direction given to the parties who have to settle the rent, that the amount to be paid to the Government shall be two-thirds of the net rental?—No, there is no distinct order to that effect; we go by the regulation.

5711. Mr. Ellice.] How do you calculate the net rental?—In the first place, we have a survey of the whole of the land, and then we have an abstract, showing what quantity of land is held by each individual cultivator, and what is the rent he pays upon it. In that way we have before us the complete rental of the estate, so far as it chances to be occupied at the time of the survey.

5712. Is that rental the rental actually paid at the time of the survey, or is it an estimated rental?—It is what they themselves put upon record as that which they are accustomed to pay.

5713. That is the rental paid to the superior landlord?—To the superior landlord.

5714. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Is that rent ascertained from the village accounts, in which you place perfect confidence?—Certainly not from the village accounts only, or we might be misled.

5715. Sir C. Wood.] When did you leave the North-Western Provinces?—In February 1850.

5716. Are not you aware that it is a rule applicable to the North-Western Provinces, that the rent to be paid to the Government is two-thirds of the net produce after making due allowance for the expenses of cultivation?—I cannot tax my memory at the moment to say whether that is the rule, but the practice has had very much that effect. I go of course by what the regulation requires. Taking 100 rupees of rental, 20 rupees are taken out for the net profit of the zemindar

zemindar, and from 10 to 15 per cent. over and above that to meet the village expenses, and to meet any casual loss from bad seasons. That makes it about from 80 to 85 per cent. of the gross rent.

5717. Mr. Ellice.] Can you favour the Committee with an opinion what proportion the gross rent bears to the produce of the soil?—That would be quite impossible, because the soil varies so much in its productive power. An acre in one place will yield so much, and in another place it will yield a different quantity. We often tried to ascertain what the produce was, but we found that it involved us in so much difficulty and led to no practical result that we gave it up. I recollect Lord William Bentinck telling me that he never could ascertain satisfactorily to himself what proportion the rent in England bore to the gross produce.

5718. Does not the rent vary according to the nature and the productiveness of the soil?—The rent does of course.

5719. Chairman.] During the period that you had the direction of the revenue of the North-Western Provinces were there many arrears in the payment of the assessment?—None at all. Latterly they amounted to a mere fraction per cent.

5720. With regard to the mode of assessment, the system there was to assess for 30 years?—Yes.

5721. Could that system of making an assessment for a certain period of time and assessing by villages be introduced into other parts of India?—Undoubtedly I should think it might, but where that kind of assessment does not obtain, I would not give very long leases at the commencement. The people themselves in a new undertaking like that would not like so long a lease until they become aware of its advantages to them.

5722. In Bengal it could not be done, the permanent settlement would prevent it?—Yes, the permanent settlement prevents it.

5723. But you think that in other parts of India it might be introduced with advantage?—I should think, wherever the ryotwaree settlement obtains, it might be introduced with very great advantage.

5724. Sir C. Wood.] How would you set about it?—Just in the same way as we did in the North-Western Provinces, by measuring the lands and ascertaining the comparative value, and then leasing the lands to the individual who has the best right to hold immediately from the Government.

5725. Is it not the case that in the ryotwaree system all the cultivators have an equal right to occupy the portion of ground which they have occupied for years?—Generally speaking, the right of occupancy is in all the ryots; but there are cases which are somewhat different. Some are mere tenants at will, going on from year to year; others cultivate at fixed rates, which rates cannot be altered during the term of the settlement.

5726. But in a village settlement upon the ryotwaree system, is there any other person who has a better right to occupy any portion of land than the man who has the actual occupation?—You cannot disturb the occupation of the old established ryots.

5727. Then how would you proceed in the case of a village settled upon the ryotwaree system, in which each ryot has the same right to occupy his portion of land, so long as he pays the rent, without being disturbed: would you reduce that settlement to a village settlement, as it is called?—The first thing that I should do would be to ascertain from the ryots themselves whom they would like to choose as their manager, as the party to manage on their part with the Government. Then they, having selected their own party, I should fix the revenue with that individual who engages with the Government on their behalf. After that, the next process would be to ascertain what were the rentals that were paid by the individual ryots, and to have those put upon record as well as the quantity of land held by each occupant, so that the lessee of the Government should not disturb those rights.

5728. Do you conceive that at present, in a village settled upon the ryotwaree system, the actual amount of land which each person is entitled to occupy is clearly defined?—Undoubtedly; but the system has this disadvantage, that none of the ryots have any capital of their own, generally speaking.

5729. In order to carry out your view would not the consent of each individual ryot in the village be necessary in order that they might concur in choosing one person to be put over them as lessee between them and the Crown?—I should

0.10.

F 4

not

T. J. Turner Esq.

6 June 1853.

T. J. Turner, Esq.
6 June 1853.

not think it necessary to have the consent of each individual person. In making the settlement with a whole village community, I should attend to the wishes of the majority of the people; I should think that quite sufficient; I should not attend to individual objections on the part of a small portion of them.

5730. The preliminary step is to obtain the concurrence of the great majority of the ryots, in a village settled upon the ryotwaree system, in order to the introduction of the mode now adopted in the North-Western Provinces of arranging with one or two persons on behalf of the whole?—Yes.

5731. *Chairman.*] Do you think that would be generally a popular change?—I think it would, for this reason, that one year with another, the ryots being mostly without capital, they break down every now and then from loss of cattle, or not being able to obtain seed, and from other causes; and the consequence is that their lands are thrown out of cultivation. Then so much of the ryotwaree settlement, or revenue demand, is omitted from the next year's rental, and there is no account taken of it again till the same land comes to be taken up; but if you let the whole village in one lease, then the lessee would have to make other arrangements to occupy the lands which had been thrown up during the past year, or to assist the distressed ryot to retain his land. This being the usual course.

5732. *Sir C. Wood.*] Are the persons to whom the land is let in the North-Western Provinces, generally persons of some capital?—Yes, always. They are the rightful occupants of the estate for which they engage; the village is their own property.

5733. The ryots under them have all well-defined rights of occupancy, in which they cannot be disturbed?—Yes, they cannot be disturbed in those rights.

5734. Can the leaseholder raise the rents of those ryots?—No, not of the old established ryots, but of those who hold only from year to year he can; or if any of the old ryots were to take up any lands not previously in their occupation he might put what rents he pleased upon those lands.

5735. *Chairman.*] What would be the result, in your opinion, of such a change from the ryotwaree system to, the system adopted in the North-Western Provinces, as it regards the revenue derived by the Government; would it increase or diminish the revenue?—I should imagine that it must have the effect of protecting the Government revenue, and of rendering it more secure.

5736. Do you think it would produce an increase or not?—It would be more certain; but I do not think you would get much increase by it.

5737. *Sir C. Wood.*] Would not the first step be a reduction?—It would; because you have to make certain reductions to meet the profits of the lessee, and his expenses of cultivation; but you would do with a much smaller establishment on the part of the revenue officers.

5738. The system is, in fact, creating a middleman between the Government and the occupiers?—It is.

5739. *Mr. Clive.*] Would it not put the occupier of the land in a better position, by enabling him to pay the revenue direct to the Government?—Respectable landholders often make a request to the collector that they may be allowed to pay to him direct. They consider it a little kind of privilege; it is a matter that gives them a little self-importance; it is more for that reason than any other that they value it.

5740. *Mr. Elliot.*] Are there any pottahs given by the heads of the villages to the ryots?—No; that system is quite exploded. There is a record made of all tenures of land, and that record is altered from year to year, as any alterations in the occupancy of the lands take place.

5741. Then do you record every ryot's jumma?—Yes.

5742. And, consequently, the head of the village cannot extort more from the individual-ryot than the amount which stands in those books?—No; nor can he take any of his fields away from him.

5743. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] Have you found any disadvantages which have attended the system which has been introduced into the North-Western Provinces?—I know of many advantages, but I know of no disadvantages.

5744. Has the number of sales of estates been increased or diminished since this new settlement?—They have greatly decreased since the settlement.

5745. Do you recollect in what proportion?—I should not be able to state the proportion with any degree of exactness; but I would say that not more than one sale takes place now for 10 that used to take place.

5746. Do

5746. Do you think it was advantageous to the general prosperity of the country to break up those considerable talooks which formerly existed, containing sometimes two, three, or four hundred villages, held by one great proprietor, which constituted the persons holding them a superior class in the general society?—I consider, generally speaking, that it has been productive of great benefit to the individual owners of those estates that that talookdarry system has been broken up, for if the talookdar himself was a harsh kind of man, those people fared very ill indeed.

5747. Do you think it is conducive to the general prosperity of the country that that superior class of proprietors should be altogether extinguished?—I do not think you can say that those men have been extinguished by it, because those men are allowed 18 per cent. upon the Government rental of those estates which form their talook, and therefore, although their profits are not so great as they were when they held their estates of the Government, still there is a very considerable allowance left to them.

5748. Has not the breaking up of those talooks led to the destruction of a middle class, between the Government and the ryots, which it was formerly considered very desirable, and very conducive to the strength of the Government to maintain?—Under the former Governments, the native princes used to find it suit their convenience to appoint talookdars; for instance, here was a large community of Goojurs residing in one particular part of the country; then, by selecting the most influential man of that Goojur tribe, and making him responsible to the ruling Government of the day for the revenue of the estate, they got it a great deal better and cheaper for themselves than they could have done if they had made detailed settlements with the different village communities; and I believe that is what led principally to the formation of those talookdarries in former times.

5749. But as far as relates to the landed interests in the North-Western Provinces, is there now actually anybody between the cultivator of the soil and the Government?—Certainly; in every estate there is the zemindar.

5750. A small zemindar, who is a cultivator?—No; I look upon the zemindar as a person quite distinct from the cultivator. The cultivator is a person who merely holds at a rental the lands which he occupies. He has no right to alienate those lands, but so long as he likes to occupy them, he has the advantage of paying for them a fixed rental; but the zemindar is a person who can sell the whole of the zemindary property at any time he pleases.

5751. What do you suppose to be the average rental of each estate in the North-Western Provinces?—I should say the average rental in the North-Western Provinces is about 600 or 700 rupees a village.

5752. What proportion of that belongs to the headman, which you consider as his income?—As I mentioned before, he has 20 per cent. clear profit for himself left to him, according to the regulations.

5753. Twenty per cent. upon 600 rupees?—Yes; and independently of that, there were lands that were lying waste at the time of the settlement; he has the profit of all those; if he likes to bring them into cultivation, the profit is entirely his own.

5754. He is a man of an income of 100 or 150 rupees a year?—At least that; and he has other advantages. He has some lands which he cultivates himself.

5755. Between this class of persons, who have an income of 150 rupees a year, that is 10*l.* or 15*l.* a year, and the Government, there is no class whatever interposed?—None whatever; where they hold their leases direct from the Government.

5756. Do you think it is likely to be conducive to the permanent prosperity of the country that there should be such a very wide demarcation between the Government and the principal and most valuable portion of its subjects?—It is rather a difficult question to answer, how far it is well to blot out those men who held large properties before, because although you do something to maintain his position for him, and give him what is called the talookdarry allowance, still a great portion of the talookdar's influence is lost over the people.

5757. Has not the practical effect of that system in the last 15 years, been to blot out this particular class of persons possessing influence, and standing in a position between the occupiers of the land and the Government?—I think not; though by excluding him from the settlement and giving him merely a money allowance, you certainly have reduced his position, and I am afraid the Government

o.10.

G

latterly

T. J. Turner, Esq.
6 June 1853.

T. J. Turner, Esq.

6 June 1853.

latterly has not kept faith with these people, and that when the talookdar, who was in possession of the property at the time of the settlement dies, his heir does not always get the full amount of the talook allowance which was agreed to at the settlement; why that has been the case, I cannot pretend to say, but the revenue authorities have always protested against it, and recommended to the Government that the talook allowance which was assigned to the talookdar at the time of the settlement should be continued to his heirs and successors without alteration.

5758. Was it your opinion that it was politically expedient to destroy the influence of this class of persons?—In many cases it has been attended with very great advantage?—Many of those villagers who had as good rights as any other villagers, were excluded from the enjoyment of those rights, and by leasing their estates directly to them, instead of indirectly under the talookdar, they are benefited, and as they are only restored to the possession of their own rights, I do not see how they could have done otherwise under the existing settlement; Regulation VII. of 1822 was framed for that express purpose, that every individual rightful owner should, as far as possible, be put into quiet possession of his rights.

5759. Inasmuch as you have suppressed this important class of persons interested in the land, have you not departed from the practice which prevailed in that part of the Indian provinces at the time of our accession to the territory, and which has prevailed, as far as we know from the historical records, in all parts of India at all times?—We have certainly departed from that by doing so; but there is no reason to suppose that the former rulers of the country would not have done the same thing if they had found it to be to their advantage.

5760. Mr. Hardinge.] Is the rate of landed revenue now levied more or less than the rate that was paid previously to the rule of the company?—I should say that we derive a larger revenue from the country than we hold than the former rulers did; but at the same time I should not say that that is accompanied by any oppression. The revenue that we do obtain is obtained probably more easily from the people than what the former Governments took, although it was less in amount.

5761. Is the assessment lighter?—The assessment is decidedly lighter.

5762. As to the condition of the ryots, do you consider that that is better than it was formerly?—Much better; their rights are so well secured now.

5763. As regards the comparative state of the ryots in our provinces and in the native states; how is that?—In the native states the ryots' rights are not secured to him in any way. He may be either better or worse off, just according to the caprice of the individual holder immediately above him; but I should say, speaking of them as a body, that the ryots in our provinces are much better off than those in the native states.

5764. Have you ever been in Oude?—Yes.

5765. What is the condition of the people there?—The condition of the people there is a very fluctuating one. In some places the people are tolerably well off; but at times there comes a sweeping calamity caused by some act of the Government, which ruins the whole estate the next year.

5766. Can a member of a village community in the North-Western Provinces sell his land to a stranger without the consent of the community?—Under the law, if a shareholder wishes to sell his individual share in a village which is held by a large community, he ought to offer to his own brethren the right of purchase in the first instance. The brethren are considered to have the right of pre-emption. If they decline buying it, then of course it is optional with him to sell it to whom he likes.

5767. Would not his selling it to a stranger occasion great inconvenience in the community?—It might very likely have that effect; but it is not a desirable tenure for a person to purchase, and therefore you will not find many purchasers for it.

5768. Sir C. Wood.] You are aware of the purport of the 52d section of the directions to the revenue officers of the North-Western Provinces?—Yes, I am perfectly aware that such an order was issued.

5769. Will you have the goodness to state the purport of that order as to the proportion of the net rent to be paid to the Government?—It is desirable that the Government should not demand more than two-thirds of what may be expected to be the net produce to the proprietor during the period of settlement, leaving

leaving to the proprietor one-third as his profits and to cover the cost of collection. By 'net produce' is meant the surplus which the estate may yield after deducting expenses of cultivation."

5770. Are there any cases in which, under the village system, the lease is given to more than one individual?—Undoubtedly where there are many proprietors of the same estate the chances are that there may be three or four persons put forward to engage with the Government for the property.

5771. What is the greatest number of persons you have ever known included in a lease of a village under that settlement?—As a village is divided into five different putties, there will be one representative on the part of each of those putties; then again, under each putty there may be 20 or 50, or even 100 shareholders. This is only one particular tenure that I am speaking of.

5772. If under this system any one of those persons fails to pay the stipulated portion of rent, what happens?—Then the other brethren have an opportunity of taking this defaulting putty, on paying the balance, which they generally do. If they do not take it we then endeavour to bring in a farmer unconnected with that village; rather than a stranger should be brought in, they will almost always come forward and pay the money themselves; but if they do not we put in a stranger to farm that part of the estate which has not paid its revenue.

5773. Is the stranger so put in any party to the general lease?—No; he is quite a stranger to that.

5774. Is the settlement with him then the same settlement as with an individual ryot?—The settlement he obtains is for a certain term of years, sufficient to remunerate him for the balance which he pays for the privilege of coming in.

5775. Would not he stand in precisely the same situation as a ryot, under the system of the Bombay Government, with no lease?—No, he is quite distinct from a ryot; he supplies the place of the defaulting proprietor who is displaced. He may have possibly to cultivate a portion of the lands himself to which he succeeds; the rest would be cultivated by the occupying ryots, paying him a rent upon it.

5776. In that case is there not an end of the village settlement, that is to say, of the whole village being leased to one party, or one set of parties?—The village settlement is so far altered as affects the rights of that one individual defaulting proprietor, but no further.

5777. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Would not the name of this person, who is inserted in the place of the defaulting proprietor, be inserted in the village papers and accounts?—Yes.

5778. He would, in fact, take the place of the defaulter in his liabilities to the Government?—Yes, enjoying all his advantages, and coming under his liabilities.

5779. Sir C. Wood.] Is not the principle of joint liability put an end to by the introduction of that system of settlement?—No, I do not consider that it is so; because, in the first instance, you give the general brethren an opportunity of coming forward to pay the revenue that is in arrear from that individual defaulter. If they will not do that, of course you must collect the balance by some other means. The usual means taken to do so is that of letting it to a stranger.

5780. Does not the introduction of a stranger put an end to the joint liability for the village?—The estate under the original lease is in whole and in every part responsible to the Government for the revenue. So long as we collect the revenue from each party, we do not interfere with the whole; but if any part of it breaks down, and you cannot collect it, you must then make the whole estate responsible; but we do not call upon the responsibility of the whole estate so long as the responsibility of each separate part can be made sufficient.

5781. When a new party is introduced in the manner in which you have described, can you subsequently call upon the joint responsibility of the remainder of the lessees?—Certainly, because the stranger who is introduced stands precisely in the shoes of the individual who was displaced to make way for him. It does not at all alter the other responsibilities of the remaining part of the village.

5782. Does he take upon himself the portion of the joint responsibility that belonged to the person displaced?—Yes.

5783. Sir T. H. Maddock.] How many years were occupied in the formation of

T. J. Turner, Esq.

6 June 1853.

T. J. Turner, Esq.

6 June 1853.

of the present thirty years' settlement in the North-Western Provinces?—We commenced in Mr. Holt Mackenzie's time, in 1823, but it went on very slowly; and when Lord William Bentinck found that the progress was not sufficiently great, then a more expeditious system, under Mr. Bird, was introduced, and that terminated about 10 years ago; that would make it about 20 years.

5784. A great part of the leases have already run from 10 to 20 years?—Yes, about 10 years.

5785. Supposing that before a large portion of these leases fall in the Doab Canal is finished, so as to afford every possible advantage of irrigation, and supposing a system of railways to be completely introduced throughout the whole of that magnificent valley between the Ganges and the Jumna, what is your opinion of the ratio of increase which the revenue of the North-Western Provinces will yield when they come to be re-assessed?—I do not think that on those grounds it would admit of any enhancement.

5786. Would not the fertility of the lands be increased by the facilities of irrigation?—I spoke with reference to railways. If you speak with reference to canals, undoubtedly the advantage afforded by taking water will greatly increase the productive powers of the land; but then the system has always been to let the water out at so much a cubic foot; they pay for it in that way.

5787. But, independently of the toll paid for the water, will not the effect of the irrigation be the cultivation of a great deal of land with valuable crops, which now produces nothing but the lightest sort of grain, and pays very little revenue?—Undoubtedly it will have that effect.

5788. And therefore the village, under such circumstances, would be enabled to pay a greater amount of revenue?—I do not anticipate that there would be any greatly increased amount. Some trifling increase might be obtained, no doubt, in the course of time.

5789. Do not you imagine that the facilities for intercommunication, and for disposing of the produce of the soil, and for introducing the produce of other countries, which will follow the establishment of railways, will increase the general wealth, and the means of paying rent of all the people in that district?—Certainly, it is but fair to suppose that such would be the effect of it.

5790. Mr. Clive.] Would not the payment for the use of the water be a sufficient demand on the part of the Government, without an increased rental?—Speaking as a revenue officer, I think so.

5791. Chairman.] Is there sufficient capital for effecting improvements in the cultivation of land in the North-Western Provinces?—Yes, there is; it is customary for the Government at all times to advance money, for any improvements that the people like to undertake themselves, on loan.

5792. What rate of interest does the Government charge?—They charge no interest; they allow them to repay the money by convenient instalments, extending over a few years.

5793. What security do they take?—Their land; for instance, a zemindar wants to build half-a-dozen new wells in order to increase the irrigation of his property, and he comes to the collector, and requests that an advance of 1,200 rupees may be made him on the part of the Government, engaging on his part to pay it off in three years; it is always customary to agree to those applications, and to sanction them.

5794. Are those engagements generally held good by the borrowers of the money?—Always, most faithfully.

5795. Has private capital also been brought to bear upon those improvements in those provinces?—Yes; private capital is also brought to bear; but capitalists are glad to avail themselves of a loan of money from the Government.

5796. A capitalist would charge a very high rate of interest, while the Government charges nothing?—Yes; and capitalists themselves might like to employ their capital to greater advantage when they find that the Government will come forward and assist them.

5797. What was the rate of interest for money borrowed upon land when you were in the country?—It would vary very much according to circumstances; if a man is known to be a respectable man, and likely to fulfil his engagements, from 12 to 16 per cent. I dare say will always procure him money; if he was a man on whom much dependence could not be placed, it might be up to 20 per cent., or it might be up to any nominal sum; but that per-centage is taken by a native

native banker, not under the expectation of ever realizing it, but of making the most of it, getting as much out of him as he can.

5798. Do you wish to convey to the Committee the impression that there is no check to improvement or to increased cultivation from want of capital in that country?—Certainly not.

5799. With regard to the revenue raised by the salt duty, is that considered oppressive in the North-Western Provinces?—Certainly not. There is only one point probably on which the people feel a little sore; there are two kinds of salt; there is the alimentary salt which is used by all the people in their food, and there is another kind, a common refuse kind, which is called kharee; this is used for the cattle, and it very often happens that when this inferior kind of salt crosses any of the Customs lines, the Customs officers want to bring it under the tax, and very often the people are made to pay it; and that becomes a great hardship to the people.

5800. Do the revenue officers pay in the amount of the tax obtained from that salt to the Government revenue, or do they take it themselves?—It is brought into the exchequer.

5801. Is there no power of appeal in such cases?—I do not think the Government or the superior authorities always view those things with sufficient liberality. Probably they are inclined, in order to protect the revenue on salt, to make everything that comes under that name subject to the duty, although it is not so by the regulations.

5802. The regulations would exclude this coarse salt of which you speak from paying duty?—Decidedly; it is only the alimentary salt that by law is liable to the tax.

5803. Is the smuggling of salt very great?—Certainly not; but it of course depends altogether upon the efficiency of your establishments. If the Customs Department were to be neglected for a year or two, smuggling would soon increase to a great extent; but supposing that department is efficiently controlled, the smuggling is a mere nothing. Salt is a bulky article, and cannot be easily concealed.

5804. Do you consider that it would be a loss to the revenue to reduce the duty upon salt?—Most decidedly.

5805. Would not the consumption so increase as to enable the revenue to regain the loss?—I think not, because each individual only wants but a very small portion of salt. If salt were much cheaper than it is, each individual would not increase his consumption much; he might possibly give his cattle a little more than at present.

5806. Has it ever occurred to you whether, supposing that tax to be considered arbitrary and injudicious, there is any other tax that could replace it?—I know of none; I do not think there is any that could replace it.

5807. Is it not nearly the only tax put upon articles of consumption?—They are limited to very few indeed now; I do not exactly recollect what they are, but there are only two or three articles in the North-Western Provinces that are subject to Customs duties.

5808. Your impression is, that the salt tax is not much complained of in the North-Western Provinces?—It is not at all complained of; I never heard anything like a complaint made against it, except so far as I stated with regard to inferior salt. The people say that it amounts to a prohibition of that; that the way in which the Custom-house officers treat that inferior salt when it is brought in, almost deprives them of the use of it.

5809. With regard to the stamp tax, are there any great complaints of the stamp tax?—I know of none. Whether the suitors before the courts are in the habit of making complaints, I am not aware, but they have never reached me if they are made.

5810. Do you consider the population of the North-Western Provinces to be a highly taxed population?—Certainly not. I do not suppose that the North-Western Provinces were ever at any time in so favourable a condition as they are at the present moment.

5811. Taking their position not only with reference to what it was at former periods, but as compared with the population of other countries, should you say that they have the same social comforts that are found in other countries?—I think they have quite as large a share of the comforts of life as the lower orders

T. J. Turner, Esq.

6 June 1853.

T. J. Turner, Esq.
6 June 1853.

in England, taking the labouring classes in England, and the labouring classes of India.

5812. Their occupations are not much interfered with?—Not in the slightest degree; a man may take his labour wherever he pleases; there is no restriction upon it.

5813. And their position is not going down in the world?—Certainly not; all the lower classes of people are, I think, increasing in prosperity under our rule; it is the higher classes who are not so well off; being deprived of Government situations, being naturally a thriftless set of people, and having no means of recruiting their property, they have fallen off in condition, decidedly; they are the only class of people that have fallen off under our rule.

5814. What condition do they fall into; what do they become?—When they fall into trouble and difficulty, the first thing is that they sell off their household property, and then their zemindaries go, and at last they become distressed for money.

5815. Do they then fall into the class of general labourers?—No, not quite so bad as that; but still they are no longer affluent; they are no longer well off; they are straitened in circumstances, but not so much as to be reduced to manual labour.

5816. How many hours a day must a man labour in that country to obtain a livelihood?—It depends upon what kind of employment it is; there are people employed in every walk of life; those who follow the plough are out during the early part of the day and in the evening; they do not generally carry it on through the heat of the day, except at particular seasons of the year.

5817. Can you give the Committee any idea of the number of hours upon the average that a man works at the plough?—It is very much as it is in England; if the land is just in a favourable state for ploughing they will work as long as their oxen are capable of toiling; if they think it necessary, even from morning till night; generally, a man can work as long as his oxen.

5818. A previous witness mentioned that it has been a cause of injury to the population of that country, that whilst the population has been increasing, other employment, besides agricultural, has diminished; that is to say, that their manufactures have been destroyed to a great extent, and that there is no other outlet for the population beyond agricultural labour, except by having recourse to the army. Does that appear to you to be the case?—In the North-Western Provinces there never were any manufactures, except that among many of the large Mahomedan populations they made very coarse cloths in small quantities. Of course, I do not speak of the large manufacturing towns of Benares or Dacca; but I mean, that taking the Upper Provinces generally, there were no manufactures to interfere with much in that part of the world.

5819. Mr. Elliot.] Is not a great cause of the decreasing wealth of the upper classes the Hindoo law, which subdivides the property upon each succession?—That was always the case. I am not aware that it affects their condition more now than it did at any previous time. There are plenty of employments open to the people. In the first place, there is the army, which takes up a great number of the people; then there are the different public departments of the State, the Revenue, the Police, and the Customs; there is scarcely any family of respectability that has not one or two of their sons engaged in some one of the departments of the State.

5820. Are those offices in the Upper Provinces filled by persons of good families?—The superior offices in those departments sometimes are.

5821. Did you find that any people of rank were willing to take that sort of situation under the Government?—I found some years ago that people of rank were very averse to take situations in the police department. When I was collector and magistrate of a district, I sent for one of the chief men in the district, and told him that I wanted his nephew to fill a police office; he excused himself to me in the first instance, by saying that he considered it derogatory to his family to hold a police situation; I said, "Why so?" he said, "Why, sir, if my son was to be a police officer, you would not receive him and give him a chair when he came into your presence, as you do now;" I said, "I beg your pardon, I certainly should as long as he behaved himself respectably; as a man of good family, I should make no difference whether he is a Government officer or not; of course he would receive a chair, and his becoming a public officer could make no difference. At last I induced him to give me the services of his nephew."

nephew, and I always found that by employing men of good family I was able to carry on the police duties of my district more to my satisfaction than I could with any other class of people.

5822. Still, is there not a prejudice against us among the higher class of families?—I am sorry to say that I am afraid they are not always treated with sufficient respect by the European officers.

5823. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Is there amongst the members of those families generally in India a feeling of disaffection towards the Government, which has reduced them to their present position?—Undoubtedly; at the same time, without any reason, as in the case of the late Nawab Zulf Kar Ali Khan, a man who received, I think, four lacs of rupees a year pension from the Government; yet that man was always plotting against the Government.

5824. But he was not one of the class of those decayed gentry who have fallen into distress in consequence of the system adopted by the British Government?—I know no instances in that class of people in which they may be said to be disaffected towards the Government; because they do not blame the Government for their position, but they blame themselves for their own extravagance.

5825. There is no open manifestation of disaffection?—None.

5826. But there must be some suppressed feeling of dissatisfaction with a Government which has produced such a state of things?—I dare say they might wish for better times; it is very natural to do so when people are distressed.

5827. Did not the Nawab of Rampore hold for some time a situation under you as a deputy collector?—He did.

5828. Do you know many persons who belong to families of high rank in the North-Western Provinces so employed?—Yes; I employed men of good family whenever I could.

5829. And you obtained from them as zealous and efficient service as from persons of ordinary rank in life?—I consider better; I always made it a point, so far as I could, to pick out men of good family to put into Government situations, and I never saw any reason to regret having done so, but the contrary. In my opinion, they served the Government better than any other class of people.

5830. Is there a general desire on the part of the British functionaries in the North-Western Provinces to follow your example of giving employment to this class of people?—I do not think so much as might be done.

5831. Mr. Hardinge.] Is there any tax which you think might be substituted for the salt tax, and which would be less obnoxious to the people?—None whatever.

5832. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Is there any article of great consumption which, in your opinion, would bear a tax; such, for example, as sugar?—There is sugar; sugar would bear a tax undoubtedly. I am not quite sure whether it does bear a tax at the present moment. I have no papers to refer to, but I think not.

5833. Mr. Hardinge.] Do not the natives give salt to their oxen in large quantities?—Not in very large quantities. If they could get an inferior kind of salt, I suppose they would do so.

5834. Would they do so if they felt the price of salt to be so exceedingly dear?—I dare say that if salt became cheaper, they would give their cattle more salt than they do at present; but what they want is, to have a permanent supply of that inferior salt which is not dutiable salt.

5835. Mr. Clive.] Have the natives any way of purifying that inferior salt?—Yes, they have.

5836. Is not that possibly the reason why they desire so much to have it?—Yes, it may be so. It never can be made very pure, good salt; but still it is often a substitute for the other.

5837. Mr. Fitzgerald.] You said that there had been no complaint against the stamp laws; have you heard any complaints against the expenses of legal proceedings?—No, I have not; I was not in the way of hearing complaints of that description.

5838. Do you yourself approve of raising a tax upon the administration of justice by means of stamps?—They are a very litigious race of people; I consider that it is not an objectionable tax.

T. J. Turner, Esq.
6 June 1853.

T. J. Turner, Esq.

6 June 1853.

5839. You think it tends to check litigation?—I think it may possibly induce them to consider before they enter upon a suit.

5840. Would not you consider that it would be a sufficient check upon undue litigation to make the unsuccessful party pay his adversary's expenses, as is the case in our courts here?—You would find, if the other mode was given up, that your revenue would suffer.

5841. Without now regarding the matter of revenue, but looking at it merely as a means of checking litigation, would not that be a sufficient check upon undue litigation?—I dare say it might be sufficient on that score.

5842. You agree in Bentham's opinion with respect to taxes on the administration of justice?—Of course they are objectionable.

5843. *Chairman.*] Do you think it would be desirable to substitute a tax upon sugar in lieu of the tax upon salt?—Certainly not; and it would not be nearly so productive.

5844. Would it be more popular?—Certainly not.

5845. *Sir C. Wood.*] Have they not a great objection in India to any new tax?—Very great indeed; a new tax has, once or twice, driven the people into revolt.

5846. *Mr. Elliot.*] Do not you think that the people would rather submit to an old tax, which was rather more oppressive, than to a new tax which was more favourable?—Decidedly they would rather have the old one.

Ralph Moore, Esq., called in; and Examined.

R. Moore, Esq.

5847. *Chairman.*] WILL you state to the Committee in what way you were employed in India, and for what period?—I first went to India in 1824; I went to join my friends, who were engaged in commerce. I have likewise, at different periods of my life, held lands immediately from the Government. Subsequently I came home, and studied for the medical profession. I am now, and have been for some years, a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England. At the time we were engaged in war with the Sikhs, I volunteered for both campaigns; I held the medical charge of one of the largest districts in Bengal, Midnapore. I was also surgeon for a short time in the Marine Department of the service; and some years since, I was appointed by Sir Herbert Maddock, who was then Deputy Governor of Bengal, to the charge of a tributary chief, the Rajah of Cooch Behar. This was at first only a temporary employment. With him I went to Benares, and there, in the presence of his principal officers, the Rajah intimated his intention to leave his nephew and heir to my charge. He died at Benares, and then I was appointed physician and tutor to the present minor Rajah. I came home sick, upon leave of absence from the Regent for two years. I did not derive any pecuniary benefit from the Government. I held the Rajah responsible for my salary. Since my return, though I reported my intention of coming to this country to the Government of India a month before I embarked from Calcutta, my salary has been stopped. I appealed to the Court of Directors in vain. No objection has been made, nor is there an iota of charge against me, yet they have thought proper to stop my emoluments.

5848. When did you come back first; when did you come home to study your profession?—In 1842.

5849. And you went back to India when?—I went back to India again in the commencement of 1846, and remained till April 1851.

5850. What is the whole length of the time that you have been in India?—About 20 years. During that long period I had intercourse with every class of people, from the peer to the peasant. I was conversant with the languages of the country. In fact, I have lived where a white man has rarely come. I was the only European in Cooch Behar.

5851. Have you directed your attention to the particular subject now under the consideration of the Committee, the question of revenue?—I have, having held lands from the Government for some years. I was offered a recommendation by the late Deputy Surveyor-General of Bengal, Major Robert Wroughton (to whom the success of the settlement of the North-Western Provinces was in a great measure due) to Mr. R. M. Bird, who had the control of that undertaking, which I declined.

5852. Will

R. Moore, Esq.

6 June 1853.

5852. Will you state what the result of your observation has been as to the policy of continuing the land revenue upon its present system in that part of the country in which you were resident?—Prior to the settlement the leases were short, hence the lands were not nearly so valuable as they are at present. When the settlement took place the value of landed property went up considerably.

5853. Of what part of India are you now speaking?—Of the country lying between the Ganges and the Jumna. I think that the settlement of the North-Western Provinces is the greatest work that has ever been carried out by our Government in India. There were some defects in it, the principal of which I can point out. When the work was commenced each surveying party measured about 1,200 or 1,300 square miles very accurately. Subsequently a much larger area was required from each party. At this time I think Mr. Bird's health began to fail, and he wished to come home. There was still a great deal to be done, and every man who knew what a theodolite was was pressed into the service; and many of those settlements have in consequence since broken down. But on the whole, it was a very great improvement indeed, and has done immense good, with perhaps one exception, the breaking down of the higher class of people, for it certainly had a depressing effect upon them.

5854. But to other classes you do not think the settlement has been injurious?—I think that it has had a beneficial effect upon other classes.

5855. Is it considered by the inhabitants, in its present system, oppressive?—I think not.

5856. Upon that subject have you any improvement to suggest?—I think that attention should be given to works of irrigation. What the last witness has said is very true; that advances are made to the landholders, for the purpose of constructing wells. But I think there is one work that might be carried out in the Doab, which would be a great improvement to the country, and would cost very little. There is a river that takes its rise in the lower range of hills and runs into the Ganges, just above the ancient city of Kanouje. I think that that might not only be made navigable, but that it might be made to serve the purposes of irrigation. In fact, at present, the natives of several villages on its banks are in the habit, in the dry season, of assembling together and forming temporary dams across it, for the purpose of irrigating their villages.

5857. What is the name of the river?—It is the Kalinderee. It joins the Ganges on the right bank.

5858. Would the benefit from that improvement be very considerable to a large tract of country?—Very considerable indeed; it would not only enable the ryots to irrigate the land, but to convey their bulky produce to market. I was in that part of the country during the whole of the famine in 1837 and 1838, and then I witnessed the dire effects of not being able to get the food from one part of the country to another.

5859. Have you directed your attention to the subject of a prospective increase in the production of cotton in India?—Cotton used to be very considerably cultivated in that part of the country; we used to deal in it. In many parts, the cotton crop pays the entire revenue of the land. In a conversation I had some time ago with Dr. Royle, at the India House, upon this question, I mentioned to him that I had proposed a plan of irrigation to the Court of Directors, for which I received their thanks through their secretary. He was of opinion that if artificial irrigation could be applied to cotton when our rains cease, which they do very suddenly, being close to that immense range of mountains (the Himalayas), the cotton cultivation might be very greatly improved. When an American cotton planter saw our cotton luxuriating in the finest soil and climate, he thought nothing could be better; but the rains suddenly cease and the plant collapses. You must have something to supply the want of rain. I think irrigation would in a great measure do it. I may state, the cotton produced in some parts of the North-Western Provinces is not only very silky, but it is of very good staple. I do not think the cotton you got from America 30 years ago was better, at least so Mr. Chapman says, and he is authority.

5860. Has American seed been tried in that portion of the land that is irrigated?—It was tried in Bundelcund, but I do not think those who had charge of the experiment were proper men to carry it out. If you want to make any improvements in India, you must respect the prejudices and feelings of the natives. You must speak their language. A man coming fresh from another

o.10.

H

country,

R. Moore, Esq.

6 June 1853.

country, and wanting to carry out his own views, will not succeed in doing it. You must never be violent with a native, for he takes alarm at once. I do not think the natives are more prejudiced than other people, but they are as capable of forming correct opinions as we are.

5861. Are you able to give an opinion as to the relative cost of American and of Indian cotton; could cotton grown in the North-Western Provinces be landed at Liverpool so as to compete with cotton grown in the United States?—I am hardly competent to state that, but I think if we had improved communications we might be able to compete with America. But everything almost in India depends upon having proper European superintendence; for instance, in the case of indigo made by the natives, the natives will not take the same trouble and pains in working for a native that they will for a European, who works indeed himself; the value of indigo manufactured by a native is always from 35 to 40 per cent. less than that of indigo made by a European; the value of their saltpetre is considerably less; the value of their silk is considerably less; in fact everything that is superintended or controlled, or looked after by a European, is much increased in value. I am speaking of articles that come to England, not of articles of manufacture used among the people themselves. The last witness I think forgot to state that we have considerable manufactures in the North-Western Provinces. The beautiful silks of Benares every Honourable Member must have seen at the Exhibition; look at the embroidery of Delhi; look at the leather manufactures of Cawnpore; the furniture of Bareilly; the carpets of Mirzapore; the cutlery and swords of Agra; glass even is manufactured in those provinces; it is not of the same beautiful quality you have here, but it is manufactured, and might be improved.

5862. What do you suppose is the reason why the cultivation succeeds under the supervision of Europeans, when it does not under the supervision of the natives?—The higher classes of natives are not so industrious as Europeans; a superior native will not work so hard for money as an Englishman, not even in that climate.

5863. Does that apply to the cultivation of land as well as to other employments?—Decidedly.

5864. When you were resident there, did the growth of cotton pay better than the growth of other produce?—It did at one time when there was a very considerable trade with China; but there was a good deal of difficulty in sending it down. There were two modes of sending it down; one in what is termed loose bales, and then there was a great deal lost; it was dirtied, and a great deal of it abstracted; another mode was termed half-screwed bales; I think that paid well when there was a good trade with China. The natives send considerable quantities of it down now in loose bales; the trade at present is almost entirely in their hands.

5865. You mean that it paid when there were high prices in China?—Yes. Formerly there was a large trade carried on with this country; Mr. Turnbull of Mirzapore traded very extensively, I should think to the extent of not less than two or three hundred thousand pounds a year.

5866. Why was that given up?—The American cotton, I suppose, beat ours out of the market.

5867. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Mr. Turnbull's export was principally to China, was it not?—A great deal to this country; he lost his money by the failure of the market here.

5868. He traded also in lac dye and indigo?—He did. The best lac dye in India is produced at Mirzapore; it is a very valuable dye; it supplies in a great measure the cochineal.

5869. Sir C. Wood.] Do not the natives of India grow cotton themselves pretty well?—Yes, they grow cotton themselves pretty well; but it is sown in the rains, and left very much to the mercy of the weather; they do not take much pains with the cotton crop; they do not take nearly so much pains with their cotton as they do with the cultivation of their wheat. The cotton belongs to the spring, and the wheat to the winter harvest.

5870. I understood your evidence to apply to the cultivation of cotton in the Bundelcund?—Yes; in the Dooab.

5871. Mr. Elliot.] Do not they in fact make a more certain profit, upon the average of years, by the cultivation of other things than by cotton?—The ryots are necessitous people, generally speaking, and consequently they look for something

something that may be eaten. To get food at once is their principal aim and object.

5872. Sir C. Wood.] Are there not portions of that district now irrigated?—There are. But in a conversation which I had with the chairman of the Court of Directors, I stated that the canals did not answer the purposes of irrigation generally.

5873. Can cotton be successfully grown in the portions of that district which are now irrigated?—Yes.

5874. Have they found it profitable to do so?—I think they have; but in some parts they cannot succeed, the water is so far from the surface. The cotton of that district was so good formerly, that the spinners of Manchester could not desire better of its kind. If it had not been for the duty England placed upon our cloths, I doubt whether Manchester would have beaten us. India was crushed in the first instance by a duty of 60 or 70 per cent. having being put upon the goods which she sent here; and that was the cause of the victory which the Manchester men gained over India, as much as anything else.

5875. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Is there any impediment to a gentleman like yourself settling in any part of India and carrying on cultivation or trade?—I was in India as a "covenanted free merchant"; there is no impediment now; there was during the last charter.

5876. There is no difficulty in carrying on any mercantile operation?—The difficulty is this: before I came home I was speaking to one of the most intelligent merchants in Calcutta with regard to this question, and his words were these: "We do not like to trust our capital out of the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court."

5877. Does that imply that there is a want of confidence in the administration of justice in the Mofussil courts?—It is the uncertainty of the law that is complained of.

5878. It is not from any feeling of distrust of the administration of justice on the part of the judges?—I think the system is considered faulty, more than the men engaged in it. A question was put to a former witness, Mr. Halliday, whether the natives generally have the same opinion of the Queen's judges as they have of the Company's judges. I do not think they have the same opinion of the Company's judges that they have of the Crown judges, simply from the fact that they see everything in the Queen's courts publicly and openly argued, and they know that no money can prevail there; whereas they have not that opinion of the Company's courts. Within my own knowledge, large sums of money are remitted by people in the country to their agents in Calcutta, thinking that money will help them in those courts. History only gives one instance of a corrupt King's judge since we have had India; that was the tool of Warren Hastings, Impey. Now there have been many cases of corruption among the Company's judges.

5879. Mr. Mangles.] What is the comparative number of the two?—The number of the Company's judges is considerable, certainly; but still there is only one single instance of a Crown judge in India having been accused of corruption.

5880. How do you reconcile your opinion as to the unwillingness of Englishmen to invest their money in the Company's territories with the fact of the enormous sums which Englishmen have invested in indigo factories throughout Bengal, Behar, and the North-Western Provinces?—The amount is exceedingly trifling compared with what it would be otherwise.

5881. Is it not a very large amount?—It is a considerable sum, but it would be very much more if the law were better defined.

5882. Is not that a sort of argument which it is very difficult to answer, because supposing the amount were ten times as large, you might easily say that it would be much larger under other circumstances; is it not the fact that a sum amounting to several millions is now invested in indigo factories throughout Bengal, Behar, and the North-Western Provinces?—It is because they are obliged to do it; but the moment a man can get quit of it, he never leaves a single sixpence in the country if he can avoid it.

5883. How are they obliged to do it?—They do it, because they are carrying on a profitable trade; but the very instant that they can get quit of it, they go away themselves, and take everything that they can out of the country.

5884. Is not that the case with every European in the Company's service; as

R. Moore, Esq.

6 June 1853.

R. Moore, Esq.

6 June 1853.

soon as he has made a competency, does not he return to England?—He leaves his money in the Company's Funds. Before I left India, I could have got 12 per cent. for my money upon a land mortgage, but deemed it more prudent to take five per cent. from the Company.

5885. In what district?—In Bengal.

5886. Is it not the case at this moment that many Englishmen have very large sums invested upon mortgage of indigo factories in India?—Some have.

5887. Without any apprehension of losing their money?—I think the rates of money lent on mortgage would be much higher than the Company's rates. No man would lend his money upon a mortgage of an indigo factory unless he got much more than in the Company's funds.

5888. But not more than the usual private rate of interest of money in India?—Yes, I think it would be higher than that.

5889. Do not people get 12 per cent. for their money within the jurisdiction of the Queen's courts?—Not that I am aware.

5890. Mr. Elliot.] Are there not other causes of distrust, besides what you mentioned with respect to the courts in India. Are the agents that you are obliged to leave in charge of your money and your affairs always to be trusted?—I think now are there a great many men of high respectability who are left in charge of such things.

5891. But with the experience of past years of the houses of agency in Calcutta, and the occurrences which have taken place there, and the fortunes which have been lost through those houses, do not you think that some apprehension may exist in the minds of persons, that by leaving their property in charge of parties in India they may be liable to a repetition of similar losses?—I do not think that many persons leave their money there now since those dreadful visitations.

5892. I understand you to say that people will not leave their money in India, because they have not confidence in the courts; may not that want of confidence apply to the persons whom they would be obliged to employ in the way of agency, as well as to the courts?—No; I think that it is want of confidence in the law principally.

5893. You are aware that there never were people possessing a higher degree of respectability than the old firms in Calcutta, whom you may recollect in former days?—Yes, I do perfectly.

5894. But the result was the ruin of a great number of persons who trusted their money in their hands?—Yes; but they themselves were part and parcel of the speculation. They must have been convinced when they placed their money there upon high interest, that, as those gentlemen stated, they could not keep it in an iron box.

5895. Do not you think that those circumstances have created a feeling of distrust in the public mind with regard to leaving their money in the charge of persons in India?—There may be something in that; but I think it is the state of the law that is the chief cause.

5896. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Are the Committee to understand from a former reply that you gave, that a European gentleman is free to go and settle in any part of India, and to engage in agriculture, or manufacture, or trade, without any let or hindrance, and without asking the permission of any authority?—He is now of late years, since 1833.

5897. Mr. Fitzgerald.] You have spoken of the natives being in the habit of remitting large sums of money to their agents when engaged in litigation: have you ever heard what has become of those sums of money so remitted?—I cannot say what has become of them; it would be a very difficult thing to say that; I can only speak to the fact of their being remitted by the natives to their agents. Another thing is, that the native law officers of the courts are very badly paid; they live in a much greater style than their salaries can possibly cover. Few or none of them have any other means than what they receive from the State.

5898. Does the habit still continue to the present day amongst native suitors of remitting large sums of money to their agents, thinking it will advance their cause?—It does.

5899. Is the distrust you spoke of, distrust in the law as it exists, or in the capacity of the judges to administer the law?—I think it is in both.

5900. You have been asked about the indigo manufacturers in India investing their capital in their manufacture: I understand you to say, that as long as they

they continue to be manufacturers, and have their capital under their own control and direction, they let it remain there, but that when they cease to be manufacturers they will not leave it, but they sell it out?—Yes, they sell it out.

5901. Does that arise from distrust of the law?—I think so.

5902. And of the mode of enforcing their rights under the law?—I think so.

5903. Chairman.] With regard to the salt revenue, have you any observations to make upon that subject?—In the first place, the poorer people cannot get salt. Many people have supposed that diseases arise in consequence of the deficiency. They live on a vegetable diet altogether, and the cause of the cholera has been assigned by some to the want of salt. The people of India are essentially a sugar-eating people; the old man and the child are all fond of sugar. I think you might get a revenue much less onerous out of sugar than you are doing out of salt; the consumption of both is the same. It is supposed that each individual in India consumes 12 lbs. of salt annually, and the same quantity of sugar. Upon the export there is a duty now levied upon sugar when it passes the frontier.

5904. What duty would you put upon sugar per maund?—A halfpenny a pound. I have made a calculation. You might get nearly two millions and a half sterling. The entire revenue upon the salt is 2,700,000 *l.* By placing a halfpenny a pound upon sugar, you would get a revenue nearly equal to that derived from salt.

5905. How much would that be per maund?—It would be about 3 *s.* 6 *d.*

5906. How would you collect it?—You might collect it as you do the duty upon salt now. Any one may cultivate sugar; it is openly cultivated. The sugar is made, generally speaking, upon the spot where it is grown. A small native mill is set up, and it is made upon the very field where the cane is cultivated. I do not see that there would be much difficulty in collecting such a duty.

5907. You think there would be no difficulty in collecting it when the production of sugar is spread over a great portion of the country?—I have given a great deal of attention to it; I should think not.

5908. You think that the people of India would prefer to have a duty upon sugar rather than upon salt?—I think so. I think it would come upon a class better able to bear it than those who now pay the duty upon salt.

5909. Sir T. H. Maddock.] At what period of the manufacture, or of the wholesale or retail disposal of the sugar would you manage to levy the duty of one halfpenny per pound?—It might be done upon ascertaining the amount of the produce, when the manufacture was complete, or an acreage duty imposed.

5910. Then you would assess this duty upon the sugar before it left the place of its original growth and manufacture?—It might be done so; I do not pretend to say how it should be done; I only just point out the article as one from which a revenue might be derived.

5911. Mr. Elliot.] Is not the land upon which the sugar is grown already assessed?—Of course it is.

5912. The sugar is assessed through the land assessment?—In that light it is, certainly.

5913. Then there is no coincidence at all in that respect between salt and sugar, because there is no assessment upon the salt in the earth before it is taken out to be manufactured, but the sugar is assessed in the land upon which it is cultivated?—The land is assessed upon which the sugar is grown; but I only point out this article as one upon which the duty would be less burdensome to the people than salt.

5914. Mr. Clive.] Did I rightly understand you to say that, speaking professionally, you are of opinion that cholera may arise from want of salt?—I think that any disease might. In fact, if I remember correctly, there is an old Dutch law that sentences certain classes of criminals to be confined and to have no salt in their food. They think that any one would very soon perish that had no salt, and particularly where the food is vegetable.

5915. Are you of the same opinion?—I would hardly go so far as to say that; but that salt is of great importance in preventing disease I have no doubt.

5916. Mr. Elliot.] Can you give any other example, except in the case of spirits, the produce of grain, in which the ground is first assessed and then a

R. Moore, Esq.

6 June 1853.

R. Moore, Esq.

6 June 1853.

separate tax is put upon the produce of food which comes from that ground?—No, I am not aware of any.

5917. Then this would be a new description of tax altogether?—Merely a substitution of sugar for salt. If the natives found it less injurious and less burdensome than the salt tax, I do not see that they would object to it.

5918. If a native is now taxed for the cultivation of his land to the full extent he is able to bear, surely it would be a hardship to put any further tax upon the produce of his land?—It would be in the place of the salt tax, which is generally considered very oppressive upon the lower classes of people. I merely point out the article as one which I think you could get a revenue from.

5919. Do not you think that the natives of India are particularly averse to any new tax?—I think everybody is.

5920. Are not the natives of India particularly so?—Not more so than other people, if it were properly explained to them that this would be not more burdensome than the other.

5921. Has not it been often attended with serious consequences when a new tax has been attempted to be imposed?—Yes; there are two or three instances upon record in which tumults have arisen from attempting to impose a new tax.

5922. *Chairman.*] Is there anything else connected with this subject that you wish to state to the Committee?—With respect to irrigation, I think that if more attention were paid to irrigation in the North-Western Provinces, the condition of the people would be very much benefited; in fact, it amounts to this; it is a question of life or death in many instances. The water is so far from the surface that the people cannot get it, and the consequence was, the famine in 1837 and 1838. At present, the water is conveyed down an inclined plane, dragged down by bullocks, by which process, to cover an acre with water one inch deep, costs about 6s. 3d.; it might be done with mechanical means, such as I see here constantly, for certainly one-half the cost. I suggested the other day to the Court of Directors to use the pump. There is not a single pump in any barrack or cantonment in India that I have ever seen. Even the introduction of the common pump would be a vast improvement in India.

5923. *Mr. Mangles.*] Is it not the case that in the North-Western Provinces very great expenditure has taken place, and that very great works of irrigation have been carried out, and are being carried out?—Very great; in 1837 and 1838 you saved great numbers of people from destruction. Food to the value of two millions sterling was saved by those canals; but canals can only supply a certain part of the country; what I wish to see is, an improved system of irrigation, so that every man may irrigate properly his land as he depends entirely upon it.

5924. Is not it very difficult for the Government to do much for a people who are so unwilling to do anything for themselves?—The State has always carried out every great improvement in India; the people are so poor that they cannot do it themselves.

5925. Even in Bengal, where the permanent settlement exists, and the zemindars have a large surplus revenue, have there been any great works of irrigation carried on by the zemindars?—Irrigation is not so much required in Bengal.

5926. But it is in Behar, which is also a permanently settled district, where the zemindars have a large surplus income; have they there expended much money in such works?—In Bengal and Behar the fact is, that Government do not get sufficient from the land. If the cultivators received more, that would not be an evil; but as it is, the Government do not get sufficient revenue out of the land, and the ryots are in an infinitely worse state than in the North-Western Provinces.

5927. Is not it very difficult, in a country where the people will do so little for themselves, even those that have got the means, for the Government to do much for them?—It is; but wherever the Government have done it it has yielded a good return. I know no instance where the Government has expended money upon irrigation which has not been amply repaid.

5928. Is it possible for the Government to do everything in every place at once?—They have taken a very long while to make the trial. The canals might have been carried out long ago, especially where the Government derive a very handsome revenue from them. I suppose the canals are paid for by this time.

5929. Have

5929. Have you seen the Ganges Canal?—I have not.

5930. Are you aware of the extent of the work?—From reading.

5931. Will not that afford means of irrigation to an enormous tract of country?—It will; it will be a great benefit. But there is an order that no irrigation from a canal is to go on within five miles of a military cantonment, or within two or three miles of a large native town, because, where the canals cut off entirely the drainage of the country, it has been supposed that disease has been produced. Now, that would give a large area that you could not irrigate from canals. To show how little has been done, a native author says, "Of all the English that have carried away princely fortunes from this country, not one of them has ever thought of showing his gratitude to it by sinking a well, digging a pond, planting a public grove, raising a caravanserai, or building a bridge," and, I may add, in any way leaving any lasting remembrance behind him.

5932. How many years is it since the work you have quoted from was written?—It is applicable to the present day. It was written in 1786.

5933. *Mr. Clive.*] Does not the Great Ganges Canal show something?—Yes; that has been made by the Government of the country; but the other canals were in existence before we had the Government.

Robert Wight, Esq., M.D., called in; and Examined.

5934. *Chairman.*] YOU were employed in experiments in India for the cultivation of American cotton?—I was superintendent of the Coimbatore experiments, from February 1842 until February 1853.

5935. An account of those has been published in the Report of the Committee which sat upon the cotton culture some years ago, in the evidence of Mr. Petrie, who acted with you?—Yes, who acted under me.

5936. Up to 1847?—Up to 1847. He was with me for five years.

5937. Without going through the evidence as to that former period, will you state to the Committee with what success those experiments have met since that period?—Subsequently to Mr. Petrie's leaving, the experiment was continued for about a year, or a year and a half, precisely in the position in which he left it. In June 1849 the Government of Madras discontinued the experiment, and directed the farms to be broken up, and the machinery and everything appertaining to be immediately disposed of otherwise. Before, however, that was fully carried out, a representation which I had forwarded to the Government was sent to the Court of Directors, and on the strength of my views, the orders of the Government were directed to be held in abeyance until at least a year or year and a half should elapse, to allow the commercial world to be made aware of the circumstance, and to give time to make arrangements for the disposal of the machinery appertaining to the farms. Under the previous orders the whole of the cotton crop at that time in progress had already been distributed among the ryots from whom the lands had been rented, but under the condition that they were to cultivate the crop to maturity, with an assurance that the Company would purchase all the cotton that should be produced from that crop. The result was, that that season we purchased I think about 100 bales of cotton. It was purchased of course as seed-cotton, and the outturn was about 100 bales of clean cotton, a quantity greatly in excess of any previous purchases. The subsequent year, the natives being exceedingly well satisfied with this result, continued to cultivate for themselves the next year, but still under the promise that they were to receive as high prices for their cotton as they had received in the previous one: and to the best of my recollection, we purchased 170 or 180 bales of cotton that second year. The last year, that before my leaving India, the same process continuing under the same agreement, the quantity was augmented to upwards of 300 bales; and at the time I left, I was told that the extent of the ground actually under cultivation with American cotton was such as should, in the average run of seasons, produce I think from 500 to 600 bales of cotton. It was not realized of course up to the time that I left; but such was the representation made to me by individuals who were engaged in it themselves, and who had been making inquiry as to the extent of ground sown with American cotton seed. I, myself, had distributed probably 20,000 lbs. of seed amongst applicants requiring it for the purpose of cultivation.

5938. What induced the Government of India to discontinue the experiment

0.10.

H 4

of

R. Moore, Esq.

6 June 1853.

R. Wight, Esq.,

M.D.

R. Wight, Esq.,
M.D.

6 June 1853.

of growing cotton?—The conviction that all had been done that was requisite; that their views had been completely carried out as far as proving to the natives that the cultivation of the exotic cotton was a perfectly feasible and profitable occupation of capital in India.

5939. With the long experience which you have had, do you think that it is more profitable for the natives to grow American cotton than native cotton?—Decidedly more profitable. The cost of cultivation is the same, but then the lands upon which the American cotton is most productive bear a lower assessment than those upon which the native cotton is most profitably cultivated, and the weight, acre for acre, is generally in excess, in the exotic, of what is produced on the best and most productive lands with native cotton, and the article produced fetches from 20 to 25 per cent. higher prices.

5940. Are there any measures, in your opinion, necessary to increase the production of American cotton, and if so, will you state what those measures are?—I should say simply an agency established upon the spot ready to purchase all that is offered.

5941. Might not that agency be undertaken by a private merchant having sufficient capital?—Yes, but the private merchant has not the requisite capital, and if he had, he would probably hesitate incurring the risk of investing the whole of his commercial capital on a single very fluctuating article of commerce. In India, I believe, it is usual for merchants to direct their capital into as many channels as they can, in the expectation that should one fail, another may succeed. But supposing a merchant starting with a capital of, say 10,000 rupees, intending to confine his transactions to cotton alone; his first object, I presume, would be to commence his purchases when prices in this country were high, and when he thought he could safely venture to pay liberal prices to the grower. The period which must elapse between the purchase in India and the sale in England is so considerable (rarely under from six to eight months) that the prices may, in the interval, have changed so much, that what promised to prove a lucrative speculation has become a very losing one. In such a case his future operations would be crippled for want of funds, and probably his energies damped by disappointment and loss. In the case of a joint stock company such a result is less likely to follow a first loss, for, each shareholder being but slightly affected, is less likely to be discouraged from trying his luck a second time. What I mean, therefore, by an agency, is simply the formation of such a company. The very existence of Manchester as a great and wealthy manufacturing community rests on its supply of the raw material being large and steady. This, in the ordinary course of events, can scarcely be calculated on while nearly wholly drawn from one country. The great fluctuations in the price of cotton proves this. It hence becomes the bounden duty of the manufacturers to guard both themselves and the millions dependent on the cotton trade against such a contingency by drawing their supplies, at almost any cost, from every accessible source, but more especially from India, the country which, next to America, can furnish the largest amount, and generally at prices even lower than America; capital and enterprise only being wanting to enable her to augment almost indefinitely the quantity produced. To provide the capital required to initiate effective measures, a joint stock fund might be formed by a few of the great manufacturers, men whose transactions are on so great a scale that their weekly accounts are reckoned not by tens but by thousands of pounds, contributing each 500 £. or 1,000 £., sums which, even if lost, would hardly be missed, but which, if judiciously employed in the Indian cotton trade, would certainly return handsome profits. Provided with a fund of only 20,000 £., an agency sufficiently extensive to include (at the outset) in its operations the three great cotton districts of Southern India; Coimbatore, Madura, and Tinnevely, might be formed, and thence extended as opportunities offered. That sum, owing to the quick returns, would, I believe, be found to provide an annually increasing fund, and prove sufficient to maintain the number of agents required to purchase all the American cotton produced, for the first few years, in those extensive provinces. Thus encouraged, I am satisfied the exotic would speedily, to a very great extent, supersede the indigenous plant now that the ryots are becoming aware that its culture is as easy, its returns as certain, and its produce from 20 to 25 per cent. more valuable to the grower.

5942. But that agent would only buy when the prices in England either ensured a profit or gave a prospect of a profit?—He should, using his judgment as a merchant, buy in all states of the market, fairly taking the risk which attaches

to

to every mercantile speculation. Hitherto the Manchester people have objected to incurring risk, preferring to leave that to others; they, in the meanwhile, calling on the Government to help them. So many and loud, indeed, have been their appeals for Government aid, that they have literally placed themselves in the position of the man in the fable, whose cart had stuck in the mire. Let them put their own shoulders to the wheel, and all will go right. It is not enough on their side to say, "Send us cotton, and we shall buy it at the prices ruling in our markets;" they must themselves, at least as regards Indian-grown American cotton, give the trade its first impulse, by buying direct from the producer at such prices as will remunerate him, taking their chance of the home markets.

5943. There is nothing in the Government regulations or the Government police that prevents the establishment of such an agency?—Nothing whatever; on the contrary, the Government is anxious to give every assistance.

5944. There is no impediment thrown by the Government in the way of the production of cotton in the country?—None whatever; they are willing to assist and support it in every way.

5945. Is the want of means of communication a great impediment to bringing the cotton to the port of shipment?—Yes, that has been a very considerable impediment, but it is diminishing. When we first began to send cotton to Madras, the charge for a cart-load of cotton, which conveys 1,000 lbs., was 20 rupees from Coimbatore to Madras, and at that rate of course it could not in average seasons pay. When the Company sent orders to purchase cotton to be sent home, in order to ascertain experimentally the advantage or disadvantage of ginned or churka-cleaned cotton, I, to lessen that charge, sent it by Cochin. The first season I had to pay 7½ or 7¾ rupees for every cart going to Cariputnam, a cart-load being about 900 lbs. At the time that that was being done, it was represented that the badness of the roads was a very great impediment, and added considerably to the expense of sending. Measures were taken to remedy its defects; that part of the road which passed through the Rajah of Cochin's territory was first improved by the Rajah, and subsequently, the Company improved the road from Coimbatore to where it strikes into the Rajah's territory, and latterly, the cost per cart was reduced to six rupees, with the prospect of lowering it as the road improved. Up to the present time the road is still bad, for an immense traffic having been at once thrown upon it, cut it up faster than it could be kept in repair; but, in the course of a year or two, if carefully attended to, it will become an excellent and most valuable road. The improvement in the road will enable the exporter to diminish to some extent the cost of sending his cotton. But the diminished cost of carriage is a matter of secondary importance as compared with the saving of time, for at first it took 10, 15, or 20 days to take the cotton down to Cariputnam, whereas, latterly, they have taken it down there in about six or seven; eight days was considered a fair average for the carts to go from Coimbatore to Cariputnam in dry weather; there it is put on board boats, and arrives at Cochin in about another day.

5946. Is irrigation necessary for the cultivation of cotton in the district of which you are speaking?—We have not found it necessary; I have tried irrigation, but I hesitate giving an opinion upon the result, inasmuch as I do not think it got a fair trial; it requires to be more frequently repeated under different varieties of seasons. I had only two opportunities of trying it, and on neither of those occasions do I think it received fair play; in the first season we got the monsoon at an unusually early period; in the next the tanks ran dry, so that when most in want of it we had no water.

5947. Mr. Elliot.] Was the cotton much damaged in its way to the coast?—Not at all; because all our cotton, except one or two cart-loads, was half-pressed at Coimbatore; and this pressure, although not sufficient for the purposes of tonnage, was such that, on one occasion, the raft on which it was carried to Cochin was upset, and 10 or a dozen bales thrown into the water and sunk. The whole of it was finally recovered, and it was found that even the surface was not injured; all that was wanted was to put on a fresh packing.

5948. Were those bales transmitted by your own people, or by hired persons?—We transmitted them, but they were conveyed by hired carriages.

5949. Under the charge of a peon?—Under the charge of a peon. The agreement which I entered into with the proprietors of the screws at Cochin, was that I was to deposit the cotton at Cariputnam, and that they were to convey it thence to Cochin, to fully screw it and put it on board. After laying it down

o.10.

I

at

R. Wight, Esq.,
M.D.

6 June 1853.

R. Wight, Esq.,
M.D.

6 June 1853.

at Cariputnam I was to have no responsibility with regard to its further trans-
mission and putting on board ship.

5950. That partial screwing beforehand would prevent the possibility of
adulteration afterwards?—Yes, it also prevented the possibility of its being
injured; I conceive it is impossible that it could be injured, as the result of
those bales which were sunk in water for 24 hours proves.

5951. Do you think that any person having a proper agent on the spot, and
taking those precautions, might be sure of having their cotton conveyed safely to
the coast without adulteration or loss?—Decidedly.

5952. *Chairman.*] Can you give the Committee any estimate as to what price
at Liverpool would pay the grower in Coimbatore for the production of this
American kind of cotton, to give him a profit?—If this cotton sold for 4*d.* a
pound in Liverpool, it would barely leave him a profit. The rate at which the
growers were selling it when I left India, would admit of its being sold at that
price.

5953. My question is not the price at which the grower is selling, but what
price would remunerate the grower, taking into consideration the land tax which
he pays, and all the expenses of cultivation for growing this kind of cotton?—
From 15 to 17 rupees the candy. I paid more, but that was to encourage and
establish the cultivation of a new article. When I left Coimbatore it was selling
for 16 rupees, and the grower was well satisfied with that price.

5954. How much is a candy?—Five hundred pounds avoirdupois is the weight
of the Coimbatore candy. I was authorised by the Government to proclaim a
remuneration equal to twenty rupees a candy as an inducement for them to
take the cultivation in hand; being at the same time perfectly satisfied that at
that high range it could never remunerate the merchant who embarked in it as
a mercantile speculation. However, when the market ranged as high as 5*d.* or
5½*d.* a pound, it even at that rate gave a profit to the purchaser. When I came
away I had much conversation with the natives, who had by this time taken
in hand the cultivation upon a large scale, and who are perfectly certain of pro-
ducing it. They told me that they were prepared to grow the new cotton, as far
as their means and land extended, at 16 rupees a candy; that at 16 rupees a
candy it allowed a profit of from two to three rupees an acre upon the cost
and charges, and land assessment. At that price the purchaser can clean, bale,
and lay the cotton down in Liverpool at about 4*d.* a pound.

5955. Can you tell the Committee with what kind of United States cotton
that would rank; would it be equal to middling New Orleans, or to what kind
of cotton would it be equal in value?—I think our "first sort" cotton was
generally ranked as "fair" and "good fair."

5956. At present prices, it would appear as if that would leave a large profit?
—It leaves a large profit at present prices. I observe, by the Liverpool papers
to-day, that cotton under that denomination is fetching in Liverpool from 5*d.*
to 5½*d.*

5957. How do you explain that there is not English enterprise and English
capital in that country for the production of cotton?—I cannot tell. The Man-
chester people, who are the parties more particularly concerned, will not incur
the risk; they wish to throw that upon other people's shoulders, who are not
willing to incur it.

5958. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] If you give 16 rupees a candy for the seed cotton,
at what rate should you require to sell it in the Liverpool market to remunerate
you?—At 4*d.* 4½*d.*

5959. If you got 4*d.* that would afford a profit?—It would barely do so.

5960. What has been the average price of cotton in the Liverpool market since
you first commenced to send the cotton home?—It has varied with the fluctua-
tions of the American cotton; but ours has always borne nearly the same prices
in Liverpool as American-grown cotton under the same denomination bore there.

5961. That is the denomination of good cotton?—Our better samples have
generally passed as "good fair," and all others "fair," according to the quality.
We, amongst ourselves, following the native mode of going to work, called it
simply first and second sort. Our first sort has passed as "good fair" in the
Liverpool market, and our second sort as something inferior to that.

5962. Is the extent of land on which this cotton can be cultivated very large?
—I should say from a half to two-thirds of the whole peninsula.

5963. What is the description of land on which this cotton grows best?—
Alluvial

Alluvial land. The largest crops that I have seen have been upon old paddy fields,
grounds where, from the filling up or emptying of the tank, or from whatever
other cause, the water having ceased to be supplied the land has become dry.

5964. When this experiment was first commenced, was there any prejudice
on the part of the natives against entering into this new cultivation?—I believe
there was. They would not take it up themselves; neither would they follow
us.

5965. But that prejudice is now completely overcome?—It is. The impres-
sion that existed about Coimbatore was that they disliked it, and held back pur-
posely, not that they had any doubt of the profitableness of engaging their
capital in that kind of speculation, but they had some vague uncertain notion
that the Company had some sinister object in view in asking them to do it; that
Government wanted to raise the rent, or, they could not tell exactly what; but
they were under the impression that there was something behind the scenes which
they did not see; and therefore they held back, until they felt perfectly assured that
there was nothing of the kind intended. They then took it up in earnest, and
are now going on, quite satisfied that it is an infinitely more profitable article of
cultivation than the native cotton.

5966. Does the ryotwaree system prevail in that district?—Yes, but I believe
under some modified form; it is so far modified that when the ryot, or any
person gets a grant of land, a *puttah*, as it is called there, that it is equivalent
to conferring upon him a fee, which cannot be taken from him except by his
own act—restoring the *puttah*. So long as he continues to pay his assessments
it is his land, and he can grow what he pleases on it.

5967. Are there any wealthy merchants or bankers who advance large sums
to the cultivators in seed, cattle, and other things?—I cannot say that there are.
There are one or two men there that carry on extensive banking business; but
those who are engaged in the cotton trade are all men of second-rate means,
who, I believe go to the larger bankers to obtain funds, and who again transact
business with the cotton-growers, a sort of middlemen.

5968. There would be no difficulty in any of the wealthy natives entering
into this speculation, any more than there would be a difficulty in a joint-stock
company at Manchester?—Not the least.

5969. All that is required is a certain command of capital?—A certain com-
mand of capital.

5970. *Mr. Alderman Thompson.*] What is the shipping port for the cotton
district respecting which you have been speaking?—Cochin; but Ponany and
Calicut are both equally available.

5971. Do the ships which load the cotton there come direct to the United King-
dom, or do they convey it in small vessels to Madras or Calcutta?—They come
direct. The usual practice which we followed was to engage tonnage in Bombay;
those vessels came and touched at Cochin, where there are very considerable
facilities for loading; they took in their cargo there, and then went on direct to
England.

5972. What is the distance between Cochin and the cotton district you have
been describing?—From the town of Coimbatore to Cochin it is about 150 or
160 miles.

5973. How many days does it require, by the present mode of conveyance, to
get cotton from the place of growth to the port of shipment?—From Coimbatore
to Cochin is about nine or ten days.

5974. If it is nine or ten days' journey, it follows, of course, that the roads
must be very bad?—They are a good deal broken up, but they are every year
improving; being new, the extensive traffic upon them cuts them up very
rapidly; and it requires some years before a road, by perpetual repairs, acquires
the firmness and stability which is required to constitute it a good one.

5975. Does not the charge of conveying cotton to the port of shipment form
a very considerable item in the cost of the article?—The charge for the convey-
ance of cotton is not so great as the loss by the loss of time. The time is of
much more consequence than the price of conveyance; for when you come to
consider that a cart carries easily 900 lbs., and costs six rupees (some were
beginning to accept five and a half), the charge per pound is very small, almost
inappreciable. But the saving of time, the difference of five or six days on so
short distance, is a matter of great importance, especially on a line of coast where
the ports close at so early a period of the season.

O. 10.

I 2

5976. By

R. Wight, Esq.,

M.D.

6 June 1853.

R. Wight, Esq.,
M.D.

6 June 1853.

5976. By whom is the expense of repairing the roads, and making new roads, delayed?—By the Government.

5977. Have any measures been taken of late years by the Government to improve the roads?—Great measures have been taken for improving the roads, and four or five bridges have been built. Our greatest difficulty was the unbridged rivers which the road crossed. Some bridges had been built, and others were in the course of building, when I left India in February last.

5978. Then, in point of fact, the Indian Government are doing everything they can do to encourage the production of cotton in that particular district with which you are acquainted?—Unquestionably they are.

5979. I understood you to say that considerable facility would be given to the production of cotton, if there was an agency established in that district; cannot the owners of cotton get money advanced by the merchants in India upon the cotton before it is shipped to the United Kingdom?—I am not aware of any difficulty, but there is some risk. The merchant who purchases and embarks the cotton, can, I know, draw against his bill of lading.

5980. There is no agency established for the purchase of indigo at the place where indigo is produced; and that being so, what greater necessity can there exist for having an agency established in the country where cotton is produced?—It strikes me that it is not a parallel case, although it may appear to be so. There is a considerable difference in reality between the two. The indigo cultivation is almost entirely conducted by Europeans; it is conducted by men in connexion with large commercial houses. On the other hand, the cotton cultivation is entirely conducted by natives; those natives are men who live from hand to mouth.

5981. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Has the cotton experiment been tried in any part of Travancore?—I gave seed to several who asked for supplies to try it; but it has never been carried out systematically.

5982. Mr. Hume.] Can you supply the Committee with a statement of the prices at which the cottons to which you have referred can be shipped at Cochin for Liverpool?—The cotton purchased at 18 rupees the candy is cleaned and baled ready for transmission at about 3*d.* a pound; then a penny more conveys it to Liverpool.

5983. Is that price at all a steady market price upon which the producers of cotton can depend?—Yes; I think for the future it will be found one upon which they can generally depend. The fluctuations in the native cotton market are very great; I purchased a large quantity, when I first received the orders of Government upon the subject, at from 5½ to 5¾ rupees; subsequently, it was selling at 7 and 7½, and even 8 rupees.

5984. Mr. Mangles.] Supposing there were for the next three years very large crops in America, and consequently very low prices in America, do you suppose that there would be in that case any effective demand for the cotton of India?—To this extent there would, that so long as American cotton does not sink below 4*d.* in Liverpool, then India can compete with the American growers.

5985. Is it not the fact that the merchants and manufacturers of this country do not, generally speaking, resort to India for cotton, except when there is a failure of the American crop, or high prices in America?—I believe that is the fact.

5986. Is it reasonable that they should expect to have a steady supply from India just when they want it, if they have not been resorting to that country for a supply for several years before?—Decidedly not; they have no right to expect to get a steady supply unless they will themselves encourage it, taking the average of seasons; and that is the objection which is always raised by the merchants in India. They say, "The Manchester people are willing enough to purchase our cotton when laid down in England, but they will not incur any risk themselves by occasionally purchasing in a dear market, and consuming the article in a cheaper one. We cannot afford to incur that risk; they can, and, for their own sakes, ought to do so."

Jovis, 9^o die Junii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Baring.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Milner Gibson.

Mr. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Hume.
Sir G. Grey.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Ellice.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Hardinge.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Ralph Moore, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

5987. *Chairman.*] IS there any portion of your former evidence which you wish to explain?—I wish to reply to a question of Sir Herbert Maddock, which I had not an opportunity on the last occasion of replying to in full. The question asked me by the Honourable Member was, No. 5875, "Is there any impediment to a gentleman like yourself settling in any part of India and carrying on cultivation or trade?" My answer was, "I was in India as a covenanted free merchant; there is no impediment now; there was then."

5988. What do you wish to correct or explain in that answer?—There is no impediment, at least no open impediment to a European settling in the country, though a former witness, Mr. Leith, alluded to an antagonism between the indigo planters and the civil servants, caused, as he thought, by the latter now enjoying trade which the former possessed; but an Englishman has no redress from the servants of the Company when he settles in the interior. I will cite cases on that subject if I may be allowed. In 1849, the district judge of Pornea gagged a European gentleman, Mr. Cruise, in open court. I knew this gentleman's family in Ireland, and I know he obtained no redress; nothing was done to the judge; he was allowed to come home to this country with his pension. Again, a short time since, it was reported from India that an indigo planter had been imprisoned by a magistrate of the name of Woodcock. The country prisons are not fit to confine natives in, not to say Europeans; however, the latter are rarely seen within their walls.

5989. Sir G. Grey.] When did those occurrences take place?—Within the last few years; the first occurrence took place, as I said before, in 1849; the other during the last year.

5990. *Chairman.*] Are you aware what the cause of the imprisonment was?—I am not aware what the cause of imprisonment was, but I am aware that the Governor-general, Lord Dalhousie, removed the magistrate from his appointment. There was another case to which I can refer, the case of Mr. Hay. There has been a most excellent pamphlet published by Mr. Prinsep, late of the Bengal civil service, in which he states that he wishes civil servants to be tried, not upon their covenant, but like every other European. Mr. Melvill quite agrees with me in opinion, that it would give very great satisfaction if this were carried out. We do not know, when a civil servant commits any offence, that he is subjected to any trial at all; in fact, you have it in evidence from one of themselves, that "a civil servant may be corrupt with impunity." No European likes to settle in the interior when the laws are so uncertain, and there is so little judicial responsibility.

5991. Mr. Hume.] What would you suggest in order to remove the complaints which you say exist, and to encourage the settlement of Europeans in the country?—A reform of the laws, and of the mode of administering them. When we consider the benefits already conferred upon the country by the industry,

R. Moore, Esq.

9 June 1853.

R. Moore, Esq.

9 June 1853.

energy, and intelligence of indigo planters in creating a monopoly in the article of indigo, which has superseded that of the Dutch, any legislative improvement tending to encourage the residence of Europeans in the Mofussil may be regarded as an object of importance in a mercantile and financial point of view.

5992. State the particulars of the reform which you would introduce?—I would introduce the English law as far as it is practicable. That is what we want; we do not wish to be tried by one law and the natives by another. No Englishman has any objection, if the law is fair, to be subject to it; but the argument used hitherto has been, that as soon as Europeans are oppressed by the law, they will exert themselves to effect its reform.

5993. Sir G. Grey.] Do you mean that your remedy would be the introduction throughout India of the English law?—I would not say altogether the English law, but a modification of it suitable to the country, and by which men can have justice.

5994. Mr. Hume.] You mean to say that an English settler in any of the districts in the interior is not tried in that manner, and does not receive that protection which you think ought to be awarded to him?—That is my decided opinion.

5995. And you have offered one or two instances which you think support that view?—Yes; as far as my humble judgment goes.

5996. Does not the fact of Lord Dalhousie having removed one public officer show that in that case at any rate the Government were sufficiently attentive to the complaints?—Sometimes a man is immolated at the shrine of public opinion, but this is of very rare occurrence indeed.

5997. What means would you adopt to secure that confidence, and to give that protection which you think are requisite, to induce Europeans to settle in the country?—I think if English barristers were introduced throughout the country, and the courts were conducted upon the principle of our County Courts, justice might be cheaply and efficiently dispensed. Englishmen would then settle in the interior just as readily as they do now under the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court.

5998. Chairman.] Do you think that that measure would be as satisfactory to the native population as it would be to the Europeans?—I think so.

5999. Though the English barrister of course must be ignorant of the language of the natives?—A year or two would enable an English barrister to acquire a competent knowledge of the language.

6000. Mr. Ellis.] Are the Committee to understand you to say that a civil servant is not subject to any law?—I think he is irresponsible to a very great extent.

6001. Do you mean to say that if a civil servant commits a crime he is not amenable to any law?—I do not think he is. The practice has been for one or two gentlemen of the same service to be deputed by the Government to try the case; the party is tried; he is suspended; but we do not know what he has done. He appeals to the Court of Directors, and if he has strong and powerful friends at home he is reinstated.

6002. You are now talking of misconduct committed as a public officer?—I am.

6003. I am speaking of a crime which a civilian may commit; if a civilian commits a crime is not he amenable to the same law as anybody else?—I do not think he is.

6004. Do you mean that if a civil servant were to commit a murder or a robbery, or any other crime of that kind, he would not be as amenable to the laws of the country as anybody else?—For those acts he certainly would.

6005. What you mean to say is this: that if he conducts himself in a manner which gives dissatisfaction to some person with whom he has to deal officially, there is no punishment for him except upon a reference to his superior officer?—There is no open court; the public know nothing of what he has been accused of, or anything else. In fact, you will find it so stated by a most distinguished officer, Mr. Prinsep, if you refer to page 29 of his pamphlet; he wishes this to be changed. That such a change would give great satisfaction to residents in India, both native and European, I am certain.

6006. When you say that a civil servant is not liable to any law, do you mean to say that he is not liable to be tried in a court of justice for malversation in his office,

office, or for misconduct as a public officer?—That is what I mean; he is tried by different laws to what the uncovenanted servants and others are.

6007. Is that what you mean by your expression?—I mean whenever he does anything wrong in his office the practice has been to send a commission into the interior to inquire into his conduct; there are instances where men have been found guilty by their peers; they have been suspended; and so frequently have they (on the case being referred home to the Court of Directors) been restored to the service, that we judge of a man's chance of escape or otherwise from the influence he may have in this country.

6008. Mr. Hume.] Do you complain that publicity is not given in cases where complaints are made and inquiries take place, and that you and the people of India have no means of knowing that any reversal of the sentence has been arrived at?—Yes.

6009. Then it is in the secrecy with which these matters are conducted that you think the principal evil lies?—Yes.

6010. Mr. Mangles.] Will you state an instance in which a civil servant has been committed in India, and suspended from the service, and the case having been sent home, the sentence has been reversed by the Court of Directors?—I will do so; I will not state names; but every one who has served in India, and the Honourable Member himself, must remember the case. The conduct of a certain individual had become notorious, and at last the Government were necessitated to take notice of it. Two gentlemen distinguished in the service, one since a member of Council, were sent up to try this man; he was suspended; he appealed to the Court of Directors; it so happened that this man's father was a dignitary of the Church, and could return the Member for the borough where his church was; a peremptory order came back to Lord William Bentinck; there were three persons present when the order arrived, the man himself, Mr. Packenham the secretary, and Lord William Bentinck. His Lordship said, "Here is a peremptory order to restore you to the service; I will not do so, and I will place such a minute on record that no other man succeeding me shall dare to do so."

6011. That case under Lord William Bentinck must have taken place before the last Charter?—It did.

6012. Did it take place when Lord William Bentinck was Governor-general, or when he was Governor of Madras?—When he was Governor-general. I can state a case which is within the period of the last Charter; a judge was tried; he was found incapable of serving on the judicial bench any longer. The consequence was that he was appointed to one of the most lucrative offices in the service.

6013. By the Court of Directors?—I do not know by whom.

6014. In what year was that?—I cannot exactly state the year, it was in the time of Lord Auckland.

6015. Mr. Elliot.] Was that gentleman removed from his office for anything disgraceful in his conduct, or merely from being inefficient as a judge?—I think it was more than inefficiency.

6016. Do you know the facts?—It is exceedingly difficult to arrive at anything like the truth under a despotic form of government; it is only from the prevailing report of the time that we can gain any information.

6017. This evidence which you are now giving us is from the current report of the time?—I had this from a gentleman in the civil service.

6018. Chairman.] In what Presidency did this last case occur?—In Bengal.

6019. Mr. Elliot.] Are you aware that where an accusation is brought against a civil servant, and where it is determined to appoint a commission to investigate the case, the first step which is taken is to suspend him from his office?—I am aware of it.

6020. Having been suspended from his office, he is removed from his station, where the inquiry takes place, and the inquiry generally takes place in his absence?—That is not always the case. There is a case going on at this present moment in which a judge is being tried on the Bengal side of India; he is being tried in the station where he has been judge for many years.

6021. He is not holding office?—No.

6022. Mr. Hume.] Will you state what you mean by his being tried; is he being tried in open court or by a commission?—It is by a commission, and not in open court.

o.10.

I 4

6023. Is

R. Moore, Esq.

9 June 1853.

R. Moore, Esq.

9 June 1853.

6023. Is the complaint you make that publicity is not given, and the public are not made acquainted with what passes in those cases of inquiry?—I beg to say it is not my individual complaint; it is the complaint of the community.

6024. *Chairman.*] Is there any other explanation which you wish to give?—With respect to the commercial character of the natives, they are very instrumental in the realisation of the revenue, and I wish to state one circumstance regarding them. They carry on large banking establishments in all parts of the country, and the trade and the collection of revenue of the country are very much facilitated by their means. There is a practice which they have which may convey, through my humble means, a lesson to this country. An Honourable Member stated the other day, the language in which their bills of exchange are generally drawn; they are drawn in a peculiar manner. Sometimes, in this country, a large sum is fraudulently substituted for a small one in bills of exchange; I have never seen a dishonoured bill of exchange in India, and they are remarkably rare. They are drawn thus:—"Please to pay A. B. or C. 100 L., half the sum of which is 50 L." If that form were adopted here, it would make the substitution of a large sum for a small one very difficult.

6025. *Mr. Hume.*] Have you had a great deal of intercourse with the natives?—Yes.

6026. What is your opinion of the natives, as to their capacity for business generally?—You would find very few men that would equal them, I imagine; I have seen as much of the native character as most living men.

6027. Taking them as commercial men, do you think they approximate in any degree to Europeans?—I do.

6028. Have you taken an opportunity of attending the courts of law where they sit as judges?—I have not had much opportunity of doing so.

6029. You are aware that they decide the greater portion of the suits in India?—I am.

6030. Have you heard many complaints against them of bribery, corruption, or improper proceedings?—On the contrary, I have heard many speak in their favour.

6031. Do you mean to say that you have not heard of perjury in the witnesses, and bribery in the judges, in the native courts of law?—I have heard of the perjury of witnesses, and I believe it to exist; I have heard of bribery in the case of some of the native judges, but I have no means of saying whether the charges were true or no.

6032. Would you place confidence in the proceedings and the judgment of a native moonsiff?—If he were better paid I should certainly place every confidence in him; at present, he is very badly paid.

6033. Do you consider that an improved amount of pay, commensurate with their station, would make them better judges, and more to be depended on?—Decidedly. With respect to the police, there are now 800,000 persons to one magistrate; and he has an area of 3,000 square miles. Now, if this area were divided into four or six circles, and a deputy magistrate were put in the centre of each of those circles, you would have justice brought to every man's door, and there would be a different state of affairs to that which exists now. There are many Europeans in the country acquainted with the language who would make very excellent deputy magistrates. There is another class of people to whom I would allude, that is the country-born population. They make most excellent servants. The Honourable Member, Mr. Mangles, may remember receiving a letter, when he was Secretary of Bengal, giving the case of one of those country-born judges, Mr. Ricketts, dying, and a great portion of the population of Gya, amounting to several thousands, followed his remains to the grave. The letter was written by Mr. Cuthbert, the district judge, and addressed to the Honourable Member.

6034. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] Then it does appear that those people are occasionally employed?—Not so much as they ought to be; you would get rid of a great evil by employing them; they would remain in the country, whereas an Englishman, as soon as he scrapes together a sufficient amount of money to reside here, leaves it.

6035. *Mr. Elliot.*] Has not it been the custom of the Government to employ many persons not in the covenanted service of the Company?—Very few.

6036. Has not the number increased considerably?—The number has somewhat increased, but there are very few still.

6037. Mr.

6037. *Mr. Hume.*] Is it your opinion, that not only the natives but the half-caste population should be and could be more usefully employed than they hitherto have been?—The country-born population certainly might be employed; they have made excellent soldiers, good judges, and now do work which the civil servants used to do before. They write most of the despatches which come home to the Court of Directors, and many of them are uncovenanted assistants in the principal offices in Calcutta at the present moment.

6038. *Mr. Elliot.*] Then there is no disinclination on the part of the Government to employ those persons?—Yes; if they employed those persons, the patronage of the Court of Directors would be thereby diminished.

6039. You said that many of the clerks in the office came from that range of society?—There are some few Europeans, but the greater proportion came from that class.

6040. Then there is no disinclination on the part of the Government to employ them?—They could not at the time get anybody else.

John Forbes Royle, Esq., M. D., called in; and Examined.

6041. *Chairman.*] AT what period were you in India, and what were your duties?—I was in the medical service of India, and in charge of one of the Company's Botanical Gardens in Saharunpore in the north-west of India.

6042. During what period?—From 1823 to 1832; about nine years I had charge of the garden, and was altogether 12 years in India.

6043. What is your position now?—I have an office in the India House. I am consulted on subjects connected with any experimental culture which is going on in India, and when any scientific opinions are required regarding the vegetable kingdom, and upon the products of India in general.

6044. Have you turned your attention to the question of the cultivation of cotton, and can you explain the complaints which are made as to the deficient supplies of cotton from India?—The question ought to be divided between Indian cotton and American cotton; as irregularity of demand for Indian, and general unsuitableness of climate for the American kind of cotton, impede supplies. India is capable of supplying a large quantity of Indian cotton, if the people here want it; but only particular districts produce cotton fit for the general purposes of the manufacture here.

6045. The Indian cotton is inferior in quality to American cotton?—It is shorter in the staple and very difficult for the spinners here to use; there is great waste in spinning it, and it is little employed except when American cotton is very dear; therefore the irregularity in the demand is the great reason why more Indian cotton does not come here.

6046. That irregularity of demand is a question of price in the consuming markets, is not it?—It is a question of price. But the spinners here will not use it when American cotton is moderate in price or cheap; they only use it when American cotton is dear; then they use Indian cotton to keep their manufactories employed, and for the purpose of mixing also with American cotton.

6047. In the manufacture of cotton there is greater waste produced by the use of Indian cotton?—Much greater waste.

6048. Does your experience justify you in saying that there is any mode of improving the quality of the cotton grown in India?—I think Indian cotton in particular districts is good enough for general purposes. For example, the districts of Broach and Surat produce good cotton, which can be used here, but I believe, taking the Broach district, nearly one-third of it is cultivated already with cotton. That is all that can be cultivated, because in the rotation of crops cotton only comes in every third year. Bengal cotton, people here will not use; that is the cotton which comes from the North-western Provinces; it is too short in staple. But the cotton of Kandeish, of the South Mahratta country, and of the south of India, as well as of Central India, is good enough for many purposes. I think, if the natives paid more attention to keep the cotton in a clean state, much more of it would be used. The ryots are very careless in the mode of picking it, and they afterwards allow dirt to mix with it; then others systematically adulterate it. All these things prevent the larger employment of Indian cotton. All the expenses have to be paid as much upon dirty as upon clean

o.10.

K

cotton.

R. Moore, Esq.

9 June 1853.

J. F. Royle, Esq.
M. D.

J. F. Royle, Esq.,
M. D.

9 June 1853.

cotton. A manufacturer here gives a proportionately less price for what he knows is adulterated, and therefore there is less profit for all parties. This also, to a great extent, impedes the use of the cotton.

6049. Does that arise from the ignorance of the natives how to prepare the cotton, or does it arise from the price not being sufficiently remunerative to induce them to take the trouble which is required?—I think there are too many hands between the cultivator and the exporter from Bombay, which is the chief exporting place at present, and some make up their profits by adulteration whenever there is a fall in price. The adulteration of Broach cotton is quite a systematic business; exposing it to the dews at night; after they have taken the seed out, scattering it in again; and other means of adulteration are systematically practised, and are described by all the persons who have been on the spot.

6050. Does not the sample show the quality of the cotton, and regulate the price accordingly at Bombay?—I do not think it does; dirty cotton seems to be bought there as readily as clean, when orders come from this country.

6051. Would not there be a proportionately higher price given for a better quality?—People say that the price is not in proportion to the goodness; those who have taken the trouble say that the proportionate price of clean cotton does not pay for the extra trouble, but that even more profit is to be got from dirty than from clean cotton. One gentleman, Mr. Landon, has established himself in the Broach district for the purpose of doing away with these very evils; he has established a steam apparatus for cleansing cotton; he buys cotton from the cultivators, cleans it, and ships it in large quantities to European China, and I believe is doing remarkably well; he was over here during the Exhibition, made no complaint, but said that in a few more years he should make his fortune.

6052. Are there any measures which can be suggested to be taken by the Government of India, which would improve the cultivation of cotton there?—I think they should punish systematic adulteration, and the Government have attempted to do so in two or three instances. Lately complaints were made that upon the cotton in Dharwar, in the southern part of the Bombay Presidency, getting into repute, the natives began to adulterate, and sent cotton from the Madras Presidency into the Bombay district. One of the last communications I saw contained a request to the Madras Government to prevent that adulteration in the district belonging to that government.

6053. Has that been successful?—I have not heard whether it has been successful or not.

6054. Are there more establishments besides that of Mr. Landon, of which you spoke?—I think there are; Messrs. Stuart & Ritchie, I believe, have an establishment in Kandeish.

6055. To what extent is cotton cultivated in India for the use of the natives themselves?—It is very difficult to say, the quantity grown is very large; it occupies many parts of the country to the extent of one-third, or one-fourth, of the whole cultivation in patches in different places. They use it for all their home purposes; their families spin it; perhaps the cultivator himself weaves it; they wear it for all their ordinary dresses; they use it for padding their winter clothing; their substitutes for blankets, which are calico cloths or counterpanes, are padded with cotton. For tents, ropes, and other purposes a large portion of cotton is used in India. For the purpose of padding, of course dirty cotton serves as well as clean.

6056. What is the state of the cultivation of cotton in the different Presidencies and in the centre of India?—In the West of India the cultivation is very good. They adopt the drill husbandry on that side of India; they cultivate it by itself, not intermixed with other crops. The natives often collect it in a sufficiently clean state, but they sell it to middlemen, who are the great adulterators of cotton in India. In Central India it is also good. On the side of India which I am personally acquainted with the cotton cultivation is extremely careless; it is intermixed with other cultivation, and the cotton is allowed to hang till the leaves get withered and it drops on the ground, and in that way it gets mixed with dirt; that is in the North-western Provinces, and also in Bundelcund, and in Oude. On all that side of India the cultivation of cotton is very imperfect.

6057. Does the cultivation of the American plant pay better than that of the indigenous plant?—In a climate suitable to the plant; it is, however, more difficult to rear in India; the difficulty arising from the nature of the climate. Experiments

Experiments have been made down at Dacca, where none of the difficulties ordinarily alleged against the cultivation exist; there they have the permanent settlement; they have rivers running close to the farms, and the people are very anxious to cultivate; because since they have lost the whole of their manufacture, which used to be exported to the extent of 12 lacs and upwards, they are very willing to cultivate anything which will succeed. An American planter was placed there for five years, but he failed entirely, from the nature of the climate; the climate at one time was too dry, at another time the crop was inundated, and almost always destroyed by insects, which are very injurious to American cotton.

6058. Is irrigation applied much to the cultivation of cotton?—In India the general period of cultivation is during the rainy season in which you do not require irrigation; you have an abundant supply of moisture from the rains. The difficulty there is that immediately after the rains cease, that is, after three months' growth, you have a dry and clean climate succeeding a very moist and dull one. In the month of October, for instance, the plants which were previously doing well, wither, the leaves fall off, and as the Americans express it, they have to go through the whole figure again; that is, they produce new leaves and new flowers, and some cotton after that. I have here a diagram (*producing the same*) I beg to produce as showing the great difference of climate in the different seasons of India.

6059. It is the difference of climate which prevents the quality of American cotton being so good in India as in America?—It prevents the cultivation of American cotton over a great part of India.

6060. And irrigation would not produce the same effect in India as it does in Egypt?—You have here an intensely moist climate during the rainy season; you have a great deal of rain for three months, and during that season you want rather to reduce the moisture than to add to it. At the conclusion of the rainy season, you might, I think, sometimes save the crop by irrigating.

6061. Is there any information which you can give to the Committee as to the nature of the experiments which have been made relative to the growth of cotton in India?—I think the experiments failed in Bengal itself from the excessive moisture. In the north-west four American planters had four farms, but failed from the excessive drought. One removed from these to Gorruckpore; he complained of the uncertainty of the climate, and of the destruction by insects. One planter was established in Dacca for a considerable time. The same person has now gone to Scinde. The cultivation in Scinde, I think, is more likely to be benefited by irrigation than other parts of India, because there there is a climate which is free from these alternations of dryness and moisture. One of the only two places where American cotton is doing well is Coimbatore, which Dr. Wight is well acquainted with; and the other is the district of Dharwar, the southward part of the Bombay Presidency. The cultivation of American cotton has gone on continuously there since the first experiment, and it now occupies about 50,000 acres. I have before me a despatch written at the end of November 1851, giving a report of the cultivation up to that time, the quantity of American cotton which has been grown, and the number of saw gins which were in use by the natives, and belonging to themselves. The experiment consisted of two parts; one was to grow the plant, and the other to clean the cotton; when the American saw gins were sent out, they were found to be too large. The natives did not like such large instruments, and small ones were made to suit their tastes by the Government engineer. A number of these have been sold, I think, to the extent of 170, to individual growers of cotton in the district. Mr. Blount, who was the American in charge there, states, that up to the end of November 1851, the quantity of acres in cultivation of American cotton amounted to 48,147. He contrasts the cultivation in 1850 with that in 1851, showing a considerable increase both of the exotic and also of the indigenous cotton.

[The following Table was delivered in:]

J. F. Royle, Esq.,
M. D.

9 June 1853.

J. F. Royle, Esq.,
M. D.

9 June 1853.

STATEMENT showing the extent of COTTON CULTIVATION in the Dharwar Collectorate, in the Years 1850 and 1851.

ZILLA.	Year.	LANDS PLANTED WITH COTTON.							
		Acres of Exotic.	Increase.	Decrease.	Acres of Indigenous.	Increase.	Decrease.	Total extent of Cultivation.	Increase.
		Acres. Gontas.	21 Gontas.		Acres. Gontas.		5 Gontas.	Acres. Gontas.	8 Gontas.
Dharwar	1851	42,647 25	-	-	221,676 9	-	-	264,323 34	-
Ditto	1850	31,668 36	10,978 Acres.	-	223,314 14	-	1,638 Acres.	254,983 26	9,340 Acres.

6062. Mr. Hume.] Is the cultivation by the natives in the ordinary course of agriculture, without any assistance from the Company?—Entirely by the natives themselves; the planters there engaging to buy the cotton from them at 80 much per maund.

6063. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Do those papers which you have spoken of show the relative productiveness of an acre in India and in America?—These papers do not. But I have written a book giving all the details upon that subject. There is an immense difference between the productiveness of an acre in America and an acre in India, but I believe that cotton can be produced as cheaply in India as in America.

6064. Mr. Hume.] Are you aware of the nature of the picking of cotton in Bundelcund, commonly called Mirzapore cotton?—I did not pay much attention to the picking when there, but I saw the cultivation; I have since heard that cotton is well grown in Central India, as well as in Nagpore, and along the Nerbudda.

6065. Are you aware whether they have adopted the American plan of picking the pods from time to time, so as to get the best samples at one time, leaving the refuse rather to the last?—I do not know much of Central India; that practice has been introduced several times in other parts of India, but it is very difficult to get the natives to adopt it; they let the cotton hang as long as it will, and then pick it altogether.

6066. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Have you any means of stating the relative value of that cotton which is called Oomrawatty, and the other cottons which grow on the banks of the Nerbudda, and in Bundelcund?—The Bundelcund cotton goes down the Ganges, and is generally known by the name of Bengal cotton. I have had specimens of the two cottons, and those cottons from Bundelcund are generally very much shorter in staple than the Oomrawatty cotton.

6067. Are not you aware that the Berar cotton is considered to be by far the best native cotton which grows in any part of India, with the exception of some very limited districts?—It is the best, except the Broach and Surat cotton. I believe they are as good cottons.

6068. Are you aware which is the superior, the Broach and Surat cotton, or Oomrawatty cotton?—I think the Broach and Surat cotton are superior generally, but there are specimens of Berar cotton which are very fine.

6069. Are you aware whether any portion of the Berar cotton finds its way to Bombay for exportation?—Large quantities.

6070. A large quantity is also sent by the road, which has been opened of late years to Mirzapoor?—Yes, a large quantity.

6071. Mr. Hume.] Are you able to state to the Committee what the relative price of the cotton exported from Bombay, and the cotton exported from Bengal, is in the China market?—I do not know at present, but the exports from Calcutta to China have almost entirely ceased, while those from Bombay have greatly increased; the chief export now is from Bombay to China. I have endeavoured to show the proportion of the exports in another diagram (*producing the same*).

6072. Sir

6072. Sir G. Grey.] The quantity shipped to England, you say, is regulated by the price in England?—By the price, entirely; whenever the price of American cotton is high, large quantities of Indian cotton come here; and whenever the price is low, the quantities immediately fall off. The only exception was, that during the time of the Chinese war, not having an export to China, the whole of it came to this country. That is shown in another diagram which I have prepared (*producing the same*).

6073. Chairman.] Can you give the Committee an idea of the average yearly export to England and to China, taking 10 years as a basis?—About 500,000 bales have been frequently exported to England and China together, and I think nearly the same quantity was sent to England as to China in some years.

6074. Sir G. Grey.] You said that cotton could be produced in India as cheaply as in America?—Quite as cheaply; perhaps more cheaply.

6075. You do not think that it can be brought into the market here on equal terms as American cotton, do you?—I think it can; I speak from the evidence I have received from those well acquainted with the subject by whom the calculation has been made, that, taking the expense of buying from the natives, and paying all the expenses on it, Indian cotton can come here as cheaply as American cotton.

6076. Then how is it that the American cotton drives the Indian cotton out of the market, except when the price of the former is very high?—The American cotton is a very superior cotton, and will always be used whenever it can be got at a moderate price. The cotton from Dharwar, however, sells nearly for the same price as New Orleans cotton.

6077. Is it the fact that American cotton grown in India is inferior to American cotton grown in America?—It is slightly inferior.

6078. Sir T. H. Maddock.] A previous witness has stated that the cotton of Coimbatore sells in the Indian market on a par with cotton of the same description from America?—It does; it sells for very nearly the same price.

6079. Mr. R. H. Clive.] Does the superior cotton of India obtain the same price that the superior cotton of America obtains?—The superior cotton of America has a long staple, and the price of it goes far beyond the price of anything produced in India.

6080. The long staple cotton cannot be grown in India, can it?—It has been grown, but in too small a quantity to be of any value.

6081. Chairman.] Is there a greater waste in American cotton grown in India than in American cotton from America itself?—I was present at some experiments made in Manchester, when cotton coming from India was actually found to have less waste than that coming from America, the two cottons having been bought for the same price in the market.

6082. Sir J. W. Hogg.] The native is sure of a market in India for the Indian cotton which he grows?—Yes.

6083. The American cotton is grown, I believe, at a considerably greater expense, and the grower can only be remunerated by a price to be obtained in England, and not in India?—I have not been able to find that the expense of growing American cotton is greater than that of growing Indian cotton; as far as I learn, the expense is very nearly the same; there seems no greater care adopted in India in growing American cotton than in growing Indian cotton; the returns per acre are generally larger, and the proportion of cotton to the seed is also larger. Therefore everything is in favour of their growing American cotton instead of Indian cotton in climates which are suited to it.

6084. You are aware of the mode in which indigo is grown in India?—I know it generally.

6085. I believe the whole of the indigo crop in India is grown by a system of advances made by the resident indigo planters to the ryots?—I believe so, almost entirely.

6086. And the planter stipulates to give a prescribed price to the ryot for all the weed he may cultivate?—Yes.

6087. So that the ryot is certain of a fixed price for all that he grows?—Yes.

6088. Do you believe that if a similar course were adopted with regard to cotton, and if the planter stipulated to give a fixed price to the ryot for the American cotton which he might grow, there would be a prospect of the result being the same?—I believe nothing else is required but to have agents interested

J. F. Royle, Esq.,
M. D.

9 June 1853.

J. F. Royle, Esq.,
M. D.

9 June 1853.

interested in the produce making advances to the ryots themselves, and dealing with them directly in situations where the climate is favourable to the growth of American cotton. Dealing directly with the ryots is the great question after all.

6089. Would the system which I have suggested also do away with that practice of adulteration which arises from the cotton passing through a great many hands?—Entirely, I believe.

6090. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Is the American cotton which is grown in India an annual?—It is cultivated as an annual. It can be grown for two or three years; but it was found that the produce of successive years was so much diminished, that in most instances it was found preferable to go through the whole expense of the cultivation every year.

6091. Is that the system pursued in America?—Yes; there they have not always the option, because the frosts destroy the plants; but still the largest crops are produced from the annual plant.

6092. Mr. Hume.] After all the inquiries which you have made, are you able to point out any assistance which could be given by the Company to forward the growth of cotton beyond what has been already given?—I am not aware of any assistance which is required in the Company's territories. The districts suited to the growth of American cotton are all near the sea. The roads should be kept in order, and that to Kandeish improved. Central India requires a better communication with the coast, in order to produce a greater quantity of cotton. I think it possible that American cotton might be grown there, but the experiment has not been made.

6093. Mr. Labouchere.] Has the experiment been tried to any extent?—Captain Meadows Taylor has made the experiment in Shorapore, which is a dependency of the Nizam.

6094. What distance is that from the sea?—It comes down to Dharwar; it is that projecting neck of the Nizam's territories.

6095. Mr. Elliot.] Can you state what would be the comparative remuneration which a ryot would receive from the cultivation of cotton, and of any grain which he might cultivate instead?—It varies in different years; they are very ready to cultivate cotton whenever there is a demand for it. In the proportion of one-third or one-fourth of their crops, they prefer it to merely sowing grain crops, there is usually a great glut of these grain crops in the interior.

6096. If an agent on the part of some capitalist, or body of capitalists, were established at any spot for the purpose of cultivating cotton, you think there would be no fear of his always obtaining as much cotton as he chose to take upon advances made by him?—I think not. These American planters have been acting for the last three or four years as agents; they have not been planting at all. They first planted a little to show how the thing should be done, and then they agreed to take whatever the natives grew. That has been done, and the natives have bought those saw gins to the number which I mentioned before. These were made for them, and sold at about cost price; they go on buying them every year, so that they are extending the culture of their own accord.

6097. Are those agents American speculators?—No; the Government have established a manufactory for these saw gins. They find they can make them cheaper there than they could import them from America, and as good.

6098. Are you aware of any reason why persons should not engage in that manner in India in the cultivation of cotton, exactly as they engage in the cultivation of indigo?—The profits are much less upon cotton than they are upon indigo. In favourable seasons the profits upon indigo are very large, and those upon cotton must be very small, because the surface to be covered is large, and the returns per acre are very small in India to what they are in America; I have been sometimes blamed for saying too much, and at other times for saying too little. I calculated 100 pounds of clean cotton an acre as the return in India, but other returns I have seen give only 50 pounds, and some as high as 200 pounds.

6099. Mr. Labouchere.] Do you know what the stipulated prices have been which those agents have given to the growers?—The prices are all stated in the work which I have published; with all the expenses paid, those cottons have cost about three-pence halfpenny, landed in Liverpool.

6100. They have been fixed prices?—They have fixed at the beginning of the season that they will buy at such a rate.

6101. Is

6101. Is that the same system which is pursued with regard to indigo?—I should think the system is more stringent with regard to indigo; larger prices have been given as the demand for American cotton has increased.

6102. Mr. Elliot.] Are you aware that great complaints have been made on the part of persons at Manchester, that sufficient exertions have not been made to assist them in obtaining cotton from India; supposing a certain number of gentlemen were to send out capital to India, and to employ an agent at one or two places for the purpose of procuring the cultivation of cotton and having it sent down and shipped for themselves, would not they be able to procure cotton in almost any quantity which they might require, at the most moderate price at which the people of India can produce it?—Yes; I know of nothing to prevent that being done; I can see no difficulty in it myself.

6103. Mr. Mangles.] What comparison would the best Indian American cotton bear to the best American cotton grown in America?—There are many varieties of short staple cotton from America; the American cotton grown in India sells for very nearly the same price as New Orleans cotton.

6104. Is there any grown in India at all upon a par with the Sea Island cotton?—None; some small quantities have been grown, but there is no climate suited for the growth of long staple cotton to any extent.

6105. Chairman.] Have any other experimental cultures been undertaken by the Government?—The culture of tea has been undertaken by the Indian Government for some years; it was first attempted in 1835; I myself recommended it in 1827, and again in the year 1834. In 1842 the first tea was manufactured. The culture is now going on to a considerable extent all through the North-west Himalayas, that is in the hills beyond Delhi, and in that direction. The experiment commenced at the same time with the culture in Assam. It was thought at that time that Assam was more favourable as regards climate for tea culture than the North-western portion of the Himalayas; I was always of a contrary opinion, from a comparison of the climate of China with that of the districts in those mountains which I knew. I believe I am quite justified in saying that it is proved that the climate of the Himalayas is perfectly suitable, as well as the soil, for the cultivation of the best kinds of China tea.

6106. What led to the first experiment?—It was suggested by several individuals, myself among the number, that the climate seemed to be favourable for the cultivation of tea. When Lord William Bentinck visited Saharunpore, where I was, I recommended it to him; it was afterwards taken up by his Lordship, and subsequently by Lord Auckland, and very strenuously by Lord Hardinge when he was in the North-west; and it is now extended from the part called Kumaon into Gurhwal, and from thence into the newly-acquired Sikh territories; into the Kangra Valley, for instance. Immediately after Lord Hardinge acquired that territory, a survey was made to see if it was not suited for the cultivation of tea. The officer deputed, Dr. Jameson, reported it to be as favourable as any part of the old territories; plants were immediately sent and grown, and by this last mail I have received some tea grown in that very district, which I can produce to the Committee. In other parts, I believe, the cultivation amounts to about 1,000 acres; and immense quantities of seed are being sown every year (*a specimen of the Kangra tea was shown*).

6107. Whence was the seed originally obtained?—The first seed was obtained before the Chinese war. A deputation was sent with Mr. Gordon and Mr. Gutzlaff to get seeds; they only, however, got access to the southern districts of China, and they obtained their seeds from thence. All the teas which have been manufactured since then have the Ankoy flavour, as if they were made by manufacturers ignorant of the process of making tea in the north of China. In consequence of the success of the experiment, Mr. Fortune was sent to China; he visited both the black tea district and the green tea district; he brought with him 20,000 plants, and conveyed them to the Himalayas, and he brought eight manufacturers of green teas, &c., from the northern districts of China. I have also received by this mail some tea made by those men, which is in the room (*these specimens were also produced*).

6108. Mr. Mangles.] Do you know anything of the Assam cultivation?—I do not know much of it, but I do not think it is so good as the other.

6109. You are aware that that bears the highest price of any tea in the English market?—Yes; for mixing with other teas; it is used by grocers for mixing, I believe.

0.10.

K 4

6110. Does

J. F. Royle, Esq.,

M. D.

9 June 1853.

J. F. Royle, Esq.,
M. D.

9 June 1853.

6110. Does not it give strength to other teas?—I do not think so.
6111. Are you aware that the average price last year of pure Assam tea sent to England has been 1s. 8½d. per lb.?—It sells very high, but I understand it is used entirely for mixing.
6112. Sir G. Grey.] Does the tea which is known to be mixed with Assam tea sell at a higher price than the tea which is supposed not to be mixed?—I do not suppose people know whether it is mixed or not.
6113. Mr. Mangles.] Are you aware that when the Assam Company were told they might apply, and probably would obtain if they did apply, for a share of the plants and seeds brought by Mr. Fortune to India, their answer was that they had a better indigenous tea plant than existed in China, as measured by the value of the article made from it in the English market, when compared with the value of the article made from the Chinese plant, and that they accordingly declined to apply for any of Mr. Fortune's plants and seeds?—I do not think they have a climate suited to grow the tea plant of China; I do not think the Assam climate suited to the genuine tea plant; it is too moist and damp.
6114. Do not you think, speaking commercially and not botanically, the measure of the value of a plant is its commercial price?—I should be very happy to test this tea of Kumaon against the Assam tea. Whenever it is produced in sufficient quantities, I have no doubt it will sell at as high prices, without being required for mixing with anything else.
6115. Sir G. Grey.] Should you state that the quality of the tea that comes from India is improving?—Decidedly so; the green teas made by the first manufacturers were said not to be of the kind of manufacture which is adapted to this country; they were more like the teas of the southern districts; but the teas just arrived, the gunpowder and hyson, have been seen by Mr. Twining, and they are pronounced to be made in the same way and in the same style of manufacture as the teas of commerce of this country.
6116. Do you attribute the improvement to the improved manufacture?—Yes, I think the manufacture has a great deal to do with it; it has more influence than varieties of the plant, supposing you have the genuine plant.
6117. Are the natives of those districts in which this tea is now grown becoming accustomed to the manufacture?—Yes, there are not more than about a dozen Chinese at present.
6118. Do you anticipate that they will become as skilled in the manufacture as the Chinese themselves?—I think the natives of India are as skilful and ingenious as any other people in the world.
6119. Sir J. W. Hogg.] What is the greatest quantity which has been grown in the whole extent of the districts which you have mentioned, Kumaon and the adjoining districts?—Not more than 10,000 lbs. has been produced in any one year as yet.
6120. They have increased and are increasing rapidly?—Very much so indeed.
6121. Are you of opinion that tea can be grown there and landed in England as cheaply as teas grown in China?—I do not see anything to prevent it; the land there is abundant and also cheap. The result of Mr. Fortune's observations was, that the only mistake they had made was taking the best land instead of taking the slopes of the hills. On first making the experiment they took land which the natives had already in culture for their grain crops; he thought the better plan would be to take the slopes of the hills instead of those cultivated parts; that being the case, he says, as far as he saw, the quantities of unoccupied ground were immense, and labour also is very cheap there.
6122. It will be a competition between those districts in India and in China, which can grow the cheapest and best tea for the English market?—Yes; the access to the Ganges river from those mountains gives great facilities, which the Chinese do not possess in the interior of their country; I think they will be able to bring the tea down to Calcutta, or else down the Indus, cheaper than the Chinese can convey it to the coast.
6123. The Chinese teas are brought from the interior chiefly by the labour of men, are they not?—A great part of them for some distance, according to Mr. Fortune's account, and also that of the Chinese missionaries.
6124. Which must greatly enhance the price?—Yes.
6125. Sir T. H. Muddock.] Are you aware what is the elevation of the hills where the tea experiments have been made?—They were made at different elevations,

J. F. Royle, Esq.,
M. D.

9 June 1853.

- tions, from about 2,200 feet in the Deyra Valley, which was the lowest elevation at which the experiment succeeded well, and it ranged up to the height of 7,200 feet, near Mussooree. The plants at the greatest elevation were all killed; but in the nurseries, at about an elevation of 4,500 to 5,500 feet, the tea plant succeeded remarkably well.
6126. Do you consider an elevation of from 4,500 to 5,500 feet to be the best suited for tea cultivation?—It appears so; but I should like to refer to the Deyra Valley. Mr. Fortune has made an observation respecting it, as not being suitable for the cultivation of tea. Mr. Fortune visited the Deyra Doon in the month of March, I think, immediately after one of the hail-storms which very frequently prevail at that season of the year; hail-storms had occurred and knocked off a great many of the leaves, and on passing through he judged that that was the natural appearance of the plants in that valley. Therefore he thought it was not so well suited for their cultivation. But all the testimony I have had from other gentlemen is to the effect that the plant in the Deyra Doon is as luxuriant as at any other place; and the brokers here say that the tea made there is as good as that made in the mountains.
6127. Do you recollect what is the average temperature of the elevation of 5,500 feet in the Himalayas?—It is a mean of about 58° to 60°, I think.
6128. You probably have not experience of what the mean temperature is at that lower elevation of 2,500 feet?—I think it is about 70°, but I do not recollect at present.
6129. The climate of the Himalayas at the height of 5,000 feet is favourable to the European constitution?—Decidedly.
6130. And not unfavourable to the labour of Europeans?—Not at all. They can remain out in the open air, as gentlemen do there in most parts of the year, all day long.
6131. Are you aware of any impediment to Europeans residing in that quarter?—No, they are very fond of resorting there for health, when they can get away from the plains.
6132. From what you know of the geological formation and the botanical characteristics of those mountains, is it your opinion that the area upon which the tea plant may be successfully grown, is very extensive?—I think so; I think the whole of the mountains, from the Sikim country through Nepal and Kumaon up to the Kangra Valley, and even to Cashmere, is suited to the cultivation of tea.
6133. There is no peculiar geological deposit or formation which is necessary for the success of the cultivation?—It depends rather upon the climate than upon the soil. Mr. Fortune has said, as far as he could judge, if he had been removed blindfold from the tea districts of China into the tea nurseries of the Himalayas, he could hardly have told that he had been removed from one to the other.
6134. Mr. Elliot.] Has any quantity of this tea been brought into the English market?—No; it sells in the neighbourhood of the plantations, at Almora for instance, the black, at about 4s. or 5s. a pound, and the green at 6s. or 7s. a pound.
6135. Sir J. W. Hogg.] Without the duty, what would the same description of China tea sell for in this market?—I do not know; at one time that same quality of tea was valued, the best specimens, at 3s. and 3s. 6d. a pound, and others at 1s. and 1s. 6d.; that is, the common black tea; the best greens were those valued without duty at 3s. and 3s. 6d.
6136. Mr. Elliot.] What does China tea sell for in those parts where the tea you have spoken of fetches 3s. and 4s. a pound?—I do not know what it is at present; we used to give about the same price at that time; we generally obtained our supplies from Calcutta in large quantities.
6137. Have you no means of making a comparison between the price in bond of any of this tea sold in the English market and China tea?—No; I cannot at present make the comparison. Mr. Twining considers it is very well made tea, and will come into successful comparison with China tea.
6138. Sir G. Grey.] Do you mean that the tea produced in the districts themselves, and the China tea, sell at the same price?—None of the best China tea comes into those districts, except for European officers ordering it themselves; but the inferior qualities of this Himalayan tea have been sent into the Bhoot districts, where it meets the China tea coming across Thibet.

J. F. Royle, Esq.,
M.D.

9 June 1853.

6139. How do the two teas respectively sell?—This tea has the preference as being a better quality of tea. I suppose only the inferior qualities are sent from China to those districts.

6140. The best quality of tea produced in those districts competes with the inferior quality of China tea?—Not the best qualities; it is only the inferior qualities which are bought at the sales by some of the native merchants and sent into the Bhoot districts, where the people are tea-drinkers; there it meets the China teas, and has the preference, it being a superior tea.

6141. The inferior quality of tea produced in India beats the China tea, and fetches a better price?—Yes, the inferior China tea.

6142. Sir T. H. Maddock.] You have said that the China tea that is brought into Bhootan, and the whole of that part of Thibet, is a tea that can come into comparison with this tea; is not that tea chiefly sold in cakes?—I believe it is chiefly in cakes; the inferior teas are sent into the Bhoot districts.

6143. It is the fact that teas grown in the Company's territories on this side of the Himalayas have found a market on the other side of the Himalayas?—Yes, it is the fact.

6144. Chairman.] The result of this cultivation will be, first, that it will supply tea for consumption in India before it can become an article of general competition in England?—At present the quantity is so small, and the quality so much liked, that the price is very high, but the quantity is increasing very fast. The nurseries were very small at first, but they have been extended by degrees. The seeds do not ripen for some years.

6145. Sir J. W. Hogg.] How long is it before the tea plant attains maturity, so that the leaves can be gathered for the manufacture of tea?—Three years is the earliest period; it is generally impolitic to take them so soon as that, but they can be gathered in the third year.

6146. How long does the tea last?—It seems to last for 10 or 15 years very well. The Chinese do not root it up, but they supply the place of the plants which go out, and keep renewing the plantation constantly.

6147. Sir C. Wood.] They substitute a good plant for an exhausted one in the nursery?—Yes; I understand that is the way they do in China. The following is a letter from Dr. Jameson, on the 13th of February 1853; he says, "The last six weeks I have been employed in the Kohistan of the Punjaub, laying out a most extensive plantation, and in addition to transplanting about a lac of plants, I have sown one-and-a-half ton of seeds, have finished my factory, and engaged the European overseer and 130 gardeners, and laid out a vast tract of land." The whole of this country is highly undulating; the principal trees met with are a kind of pine and a species of andromeda; "snow falls annually, and lies for some time; the Chinese tea-manufacturers state that the tea-leaves are finer than those produced in the eastern plantations. Be this as it may, nowhere could the tea plant thrive with greater luxuriance than it is now doing in the Kangra Valley; the small nurseries established at the end of 1848 have this year yielded 2,309 lbs. of tea, and upwards of a ton and a quarter of seeds."

6148. Sir G. Grey.] By whom has Dr. Jameson been employed?—By the East India Company.

6149. Is this cultivation carried on by the Company?—Entirely by the Company; it is an experiment at present.

6150. Is there reason to suppose that the cultivation of tea will be profitable so as to induce a large increase of it?—The superintendent calculates that it does not cost sixpence a pound; he calculates that an acre of ground produces about 82 pounds of tea, the cultivation costing 10 rupees.

6151. Comparing this with any other kind of cultivation which might be applied to that land, do you think that there will be an inducement to cultivate tea by the increased profit which will be derived from it?—There is no doubt of it; the natives of the hills have no exportable produce which they can send to the plains; they have little else but grain, which is not wanted in the plains, there being an abundance of that there already.

6152. There is every reason, you think, to believe that there will be a great increase of cultivation in those districts?—I think so.

6153. Chairman.] Can you form any idea as to when it will become an article of export to any great extent?—I cannot say that; they sow seeds in great quantities every year, and the plant comes to perfection in three years.

6154. Has

J. F. Royle, Esq.,
M.D.

9 June 1853.

6154. Has the cultivation of tea taken the place of the cultivation of other articles, or has fresh land been brought into cultivation, which will increase the revenue of the Government?—When the experiments were first made they obtained land from the ryots, and made experiments upon cultivated land. When Mr. Fortune went there, the only fault he found was, that they had taken the best land of the valleys instead of taking the hill sides; and he recommends them to take lands which are uncultivated, and bring them into cultivation, instead of taking lands already occupied by grain; therefore new land will be brought into cultivation. That has been done to some extent already.

6155. Therefore the revenue of the Government will be increased?—In time it will be increased; it must depend, however, upon the kind of settlement.

6156. The experiments of the Government in cultivation have been confined to those two articles of cotton and tea, have not they?—On any considerable scale of recent years they have. Formerly they improved the cultivation of almost all the things that are grown in India at present; silk, for instance, was improved by the Government. In 1829 an experiment was commenced on the Bombay side, at the recommendation of Sir John Malcolm, under an Italian, M. Muttio, but it was unsuccessful. It was abandoned only a few years ago; the climate of the Deccan was found unsuited to the cultivation, because it is extremely dry and hot in summer and cold at nights, and there is very little arboreous vegetation, and the mulberry thrives with difficulty. After a number of years' trial, therefore, the experiment was abandoned. In the botanical gardens a number of plants have been introduced and distributed gratis to whoever applies for them.

6157. Mr. Labouchere.] Is tea an article of general consumption by any part of the population of India?—No, it is not consumed in large quantities; but there is a great taste in favour of tea.

6158. There is a taste for it among those who can afford to drink it?—Whenever a man is ill, if you ask him what you can do for him, he will beg you to give him a little tea.

6159. Is the article considered a luxury?—They use it as a medicine; but the prejudice is so much in favour of it, that the natives would consume it if it were sold at anything like a reasonable price; but now the price is very high, and it is very bad tea which they buy in the bazaars.

6160. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Are you aware that it is consumed in considerable quantities by the upper classes as a salutary beverage, and not regarded only as a medicine?—I am not aware that it is; but I know, that altogether there is a great prejudice in favour of tea.

6161. Mr. Labouchere.] There is no prejudice of caste against it, is there?—No, it is a dry substance; I believe they make an exception sometimes in favour of dry substances which they can get from Europeans.

6162. Chairman.] Was the exhibition of Indian products in 1851 likely to be productive of benefit to the cultivation in that country?—I think the number of raw products which were shown at the Exhibition, opened the eyes of a number of the manufacturers here to things which they did not before conceive existed. I have had applications from all kinds of manufacturers, both on the Continent and this country, for information respecting various products which they did not know before that India produced; gum, resins, oils, and vegetable fats, fibres, the different kinds of silk, &c.

6163. Sir J. W. Hogg.] I believe you are now engaged in arranging a report describing all the products which were exhibited in the Exhibition, and the useful purposes to which they might be applied, so as to give the public every possible information?—Yes, I am engaged in the preparation of a report of that kind; a work, indeed, on the raw products of India in general, as the collection shown at the Exhibition, including my own, was very complete.

6164. Mr. Hume.] Has not the effect of the Exhibition been to bring forward a great many articles from the interior of India which were unknown before?—It has made them known to a class of people who did not know of their existence; but many of those things have been on record for a number of years in books which are said to be inaccessible.

6165. They are now likely to become articles of merchandise?—Yes, many of them; for instance, China grass, which is well known as a very valuable product coming from China. It was sent to the Exhibition from half-a-dozen different places in India, from Assam and Tenasserim; it was also sent from Java by the Singapore committee; by people well acquainted with its uses here

O.10.

L 2

it

J. F. Royle, Esq.,
M. D.

9 June 1853.

it was highly approved of, and thought in its properties to equal China grass as nearly as possible; and I believe the plant is identical botanically as far as from the imperfect specimens we have we can judge. In the year 1803 this very plant was introduced from Sumatra, and cultivated up to the year 1811, at one of the farms which the Company established at that time, and three bales of this China grass were sent into the market in Mark-lane; a report was made upon the strength of this substance as a substitute for Russian hemp, and it was found that the strands made of the same size as is required for the navy, bore three times more weight when made from this grass than they did made from Russian hemp. That was in the year 1812. From that time to the present it has hardly attracted the attention either of planters in India or manufacturers here; but I believe it is susceptible of production to a great extent, and cheaply.

6166. Mr. Hume.] Has it been ascertained how far it will be durable when it becomes subject to alternate moisture and drying?—I do not know that experiments have been made to that extent, but there seems no doubt it will bear any amount of exposure.

6167. Have not a great variety of metallic substances also been brought from the interior of the Peninsula of India?—Yes; for instance, wootz and corundum, the latter is used there for polishing all their stone work and metal work; even their grindstones are made with corundum, and gum lac.

6168. Is that a kind of emery?—It is.

6169. Mr. Elliot.] From what part of India did the grass come, of which you have spoken?—Chiefly from Assam and Tennasserim, but it occurs all along the frontier. I may also mention that samples of all those raw products have been distributed to many of the great towns of this country, and also on the Continent.

6170. Mr. Hume.] Are there any other substances which have already become, or are likely to become, articles of export from India in consequence of the Exhibition?—I think vegetable oils and fats there will be a great demand for; there are various solid fats there which are not well known here.

6171. From what parts of India are they coming?—Vegetable oils are generally diffused, and so are vegetable fats. There is one tree very well known, that is the Mohua tree, which yields the common arrack consumed all over the country. This is obtained from the ripe flowers, which are very fleshy and very saccharine; some sugar is made from them. They are fermented and distilled for the common arrack of the country. But the seeds, when expressed, yield a vegetable fat, which is considered as good as cocoa-nut, and I believe some of the best authorities consider it is well calculated for making candles; indeed I know it is being imported at present by some principal manufacturers in this country.

6172. Do you know the proportion of stearine which has been extracted from that product in comparison with the cocoa-nut?—I do not remember; but the gentleman to whom I refer says that the quantity is as large as is obtained from anything else of the kind he knows.

6173. Chairman.] You have stated to the Committee that, in your opinion, there are many products of India which may become the subject of increased exports to this country?—I think there is no doubt, from the inquiries which are being made in consequence of individuals seeing those things in the Exhibition, a great increase will take place. I receive a great many inquiries with respect to all classes of products from parties wishing for information as to the names of the articles, the parts of the country where they might be got, and whether they were merchantable, or to be regarded as mere curiosities.

6174. That will be calculated to increase the industrial prosperity of India?—I think there is no doubt of it. Even a day or two ago I was asked if there was not a possibility of bringing materials for paper-making from India. I have enumerated a large assortment of different kinds of fibres in India from which paper may be made.

6175. Mr. Hume.] Are you aware that at Madras they are now forming, or have formed, a museum of all the natural products which have come to their knowledge, and that they are extending it not only to those already known, but they are making further inquiries?—Yes, the Government have agreed to support that museum, as well as partly a school of design in connection with it.

6176. Sir J. W. Hogg.] Have not the Government sent out orders to the different Presidencies of a general character, suggesting the establishment of societies such as you have mentioned, throughout all the different stations in India,

India, and also further suggesting particularly that the medical servants should give their aid and assistance for that purpose?—I am not aware of that, but I know that things are being done in India of that kind.

6177. Mr. R. H. Clive.] Have the Admiralty tested the value of this China grass which you have spoken of?—I do not think they have at present; I had an application the other day to know whether India could not produce large quantities of shell-lac for the use of the navy; the chief ingredient in marine glue being lac; I believe there is no doubt that the quantities that could be produced are enormous.

6178. With regard to the grass, you are not aware that any application for it has been made for the purpose of experiments by the Admiralty?—I cannot be sure; a gentleman came from the dockyard who looked over all the fibres we had at the Exhibition; I pointed out this to him, as well as others.

6179. What proof have you of the China grass possessing greater strength than the Russian hemp?—“In the year 1811, the Court of Directors of the East India Company imported three bales of the Caloe hemp, which had been cultivated in the Botanic Gardens at Calcutta by Dr. Buchanan, who was of opinion that the plant was identical with the *Urtica nivea* of Willdenow. The Court ordered one bale to be sent to Messrs. George Sharpe & Sons, who reported, on the 4th of February 1812, that having brought the Caloe plant to the state of hemp for the use of cordage, a thread was spun of the size of those spun in the King's rope-yards, which bore 252 lbs.; whereas the weight required to be borne in his Majesty's yards by Russian hemp of the same size, is only 84 lbs.”

6180. Mr. Hume.] Are you aware that any measures have been taken since that trial to cultivate and improve the production of that article?—In those days it was adopted as a culture in the neighbourhood of Calcutta, but what I refer to now is the immense quantity of this same plant, which is found in a wild state all along the foot of the hills in Assam, where it might be produced in very large quantities; from the experiments that were previously made, it seems that you can cut it down several times in the year and have a fresh crop of equal value to that you had before; the production of the plant seems so easy that I myself feel no doubt that it might be sent here in very large quantities.

6181. Is it now an article of commerce, to your knowledge?—Not to this country, or in very small quantities since brought to notice by Major Jenkins.

6182. Chairman.] Have you considered at all whether, in the province of Pegu, the cultivation of articles of value could be promoted to such an extent as to be productive of revenue in that country, and of benefit to England?—I think so, from the nature of the plants which are grown there, and the things actually produced. There are some most valuable plants which grow in such latitudes, and which would succeed there with the greatest ease, and be productive. For instance, the cocoa nut and the areca nut, which grow on sandy places exposed to the sea. In the marshy places, which in those latitudes generally lie within the belt of sand, the sago palm might be produced in large quantities, and I believe very profitably, because in Malacca and other places where they have made experiments on the productiveness of the sago tree, 400 lbs. or 500 lbs. are yielded by a tree. After it is once planted, it is in seven years productive; after that it throws up suckers round the main tree, so that they have no trouble in keeping up the plantations. Then there is the Nipa palm, of which the leaves are now used in those districts for thatching the roofs of the houses; it is found in the swampy tracts along the shores of the river along with the mangrove. Its sap yields a very large quantity of saccharine juice, which is made into sugar by the natives of the country by a very simple process; this sugar has been seen here by some good judges, and they say that there is no better crystallised sugar than that made from the wild growing plant of the jungles of Pegu and Tennasserim. I think that is susceptible of great extension. There are also a great many timber trees in the jungles useful for ship-building, with the coir and the ejoo for rope-making; there is the caoutchouc and the lac, which are employed in marine glue; there is also rice, the great staple, and the sugar-cane also, susceptible of easy and extended cultivation. The climate is favourable for all these things.

6183. Mr. Hume.] Have you ever been in Pegu yourself?—No, I have not.

J. F. Royle, Esq.,
M. D.

9 June 1853.

Ross Donnelly Mangles, Esq., a Member of the Committee; Examined.

*R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M. P.*

9 June 1853.

6184. *Chairman.*] WHAT appointments did you hold in India?—I was Under-Secretary to the Government in the Revenue and Judicial Department; I was Secretary to the Board of Revenue; I was Secretary to the Government of Bengal in the Revenue Department; I was acting Secretary to the Government of India in the Home Department; and I was a Member of the Board of Revenue.

6185. During what period were you in India?—I was in India altogether about 15 years, leaving it in the year 1839.

6186. Have you directed your attention to the financial and revenue system in India?—Principally to the system of land revenue; to that I have given considerable attention.

6187. It has been alleged that the financial system of India, under which so large a proportion of the public resources is furnished by the land revenue, is unsound in principle and mischievous in practice; have you considered that subject, and what is your opinion upon it?—I think, popularly, the land revenue system of India is entirely misunderstood; it is spoken of by many as if it were a property-tax. The case is entirely different. The rent of land in India has never, with the exception of a certain part of it, been private property at all. It has always belonged to the State, and has always been a fund set apart for the general expenses of the State, and for the maintenance of every department of the Government. The matter cannot be better expressed than it was by the late Mr. James Mill, when he said, "I conceive that the peculiarity of India in deriving a large proportion of its revenue from the land is a very great advantage; nine-tenths, probably, of the revenue of the Government of India is derived from the rent of land never appropriated to individuals, and always considered to be the property of Government; and to me that appears to be one of the most fortunate circumstances that can occur in any country, because, in consequence of this, the wants of the State are supplied, really and truly, without taxation. As far as this source goes, the people of the country remain untaxed. The wants of Government are supplied without any drain either on the produce of any man's labour, or the produce of any man's capital." I believe that to be a perfectly correct description of the state of things, and I think it is as certain as any mathematical demonstration can be, that that is not only not a bad system of taxation, but that it is the very best mode by which the wants of any State could be supplied. In this country, where land has so long been private property, we are misled by the land revenue being called confiscation, and spoken of as a property-tax of enormous amount. In fact it has never been private property; neither the landholders (by whatever name called), nor their ancestors, from time immemorial, have ever possessed it. By the very theory of rent it is a fund created by society, and I cannot conceive either a better system in an economical point of view, or a fairer system, than that which is created by society, by no man's labour, and by no man's capital, should be applied to the wants of society. It is not the case in India as it is in this country. Looking at rent in this country, it is, in a great measure, the interest of capital which has been laid out in farm-buildings, and in enclosure and draining, and what not; in India, the rent of the land is almost exclusively that which is paid for the use of the land, without anything having been laid out upon it.

6188. It has been stated that the ryots are very poor; do you consider that their poverty and degradation should be ascribed to the land revenue system?—In the first place, I think there is very great exaggeration with regard to the poverty of the ryots. I think it has been overstated to a very great extent. In Bengal, indeed, the Government is in nowise responsible for the condition of the ryots, except in so far as, through the very unwise though in intention benevolent measures of Lord Cornwallis, they have been handed over almost entirely to the zemindars; but still, in Bengal, where the ryots are worse off, I believe, than any part of India, their condition is very much better, taken with reference to the nature of the climate and the wants of the ryot, than is generally supposed. I believe the cultivators in the North-western Provinces are in a more comfortable condition than the peasantry of this or perhaps of any other country, except America and Australia, and new countries of that description. I believe, from what

what I can gather, that in Madras and Bombay their condition is very much better than has commonly been stated; but be their condition good or bad, I conceive the system of land revenue has nothing whatever to do with it, because I believe that where land is from social circumstances in a condition to yield rent, rent will be paid to some party or other, whether the Government take any share of it or not. The ryots would have to pay rent to somebody if the Government took no share of that rent; and I do not believe that the payment of rent, if the demand of the Government is confined to a share of the rent, as it certainly is in every part of India, as far as I know, can have anything to do with the condition of the people. I believe the poverty of the agricultural population of India is much more attributable to social causes, to the great subdivision of property, and to the great number of people employed in raising the amount of produce, so that the produce is almost consumed by the people who raise it. I believe the great cause or instrument of agricultural wealth is to raise a large quantity of produce with the smallest possible number of hands. In India the state of things is precisely the reverse, and I believe that that, more than any other cause, has led to the comparative poverty of the ryots of India. In fact, the ryot of India is as nearly as possible in the position of the cottier of Ireland, and it is very remarkable that you might take a whole page from a work describing India, and take a whole page describing Ireland, and apply them by a mere mutation of names from one country to the other.

6189. *Mr. Hume.*] Do you mean to say that the want of the means of procuring the necessary implements for agricultural purposes is the same in both cases?—I do not mean to say that; I mean that the subdivision of land, and the circumstances of the cottier tenures, are very much the same in both countries.

6190. *Mr. Labouchere.*] Do you think that the absence of the system of private property in land is productive of no social evils in India?—There is private property in land; only a large part of the rent of that land has been appropriated by the State from all time; it is like you or I having an estate with a heavy rent-charge upon it; we should have private property in the land, but that rent-charge never having belonged to us or our ancestors, cannot be considered as being paid by us.

6191. You have stated that in your opinion the whole of the land of India being subject to this large rent-charge to the State, is a favourable state of society, and would be an advantage to any State, whether European or Indian; do you think that that state of things is any check to the employment of capital in the cultivation of land?—I believe not: I think to any man who had a permanent tenure of land, or a long tenure of land in any country, it would not signify, supposing this rent-charge had never been his own, to whom any part of that rent belonged.

6192. Would not that in some degree depend on the amount of rent he had to pay?—Of course, if you take more than the legitimate rent of the land, it might; you must take the true theory of rent; rent is what remains after all charges, expenses, and profits have been paid.

6193. Do you think there would be no difference in the feeling of a man towards landed property whether he had it for his own, or had it subject to a certain rent?—I think we are not competent to judge in this country what the feeling in India would be; we have a prejudice in favour of fee-simple.

6194. Still you think it would be a fortunate circumstance to any country if this had been the original system upon which land had been held?—Yes; and that was really, to a great extent, the system in England. Under the old feudal system, the rent of the land in England was appropriated in a great measure to the expenses of the State, to the maintenance of the army and the courts of justice, and the like; but the landed proprietors, in the course of time, being very powerful, shifted all those burdens off their own shoulders on to the shoulders of the community, in the shape of taxes upon the great articles of consumption, and it was as late as the reign of Charles the Second that they got rid of some of the last of those feudal incidents.

6195. You think there are no political or social advantages in the existence of a body of landed proprietors, free from any dues of this kind?—I will not go that length; but I believe that in a country where the rent of land has never been private property, those advantages of which you speak, and which I acknowledge, are more than counterbalanced by the circumstance that actually the expenses of the country are paid without any taxation at all.

O.10.

L 4

6196. Sir

*R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M. P.*

9 June 1853.

R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M.P.

9 June 1853.

6196. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Will you have the goodness to explain what it is precisely that you mean in saying that there is an immense quantity of labour consumed in the production of the crop in India; is it to be understood that you mean that a great quantity of absolute labour is expended, or that the number of persons who are employed, and the number of hands occupied in raising the crop, is more than enough?—I mean this: take a village containing 100 ryots; say there are 100 ryots and their families employed in a particular village in cultivating 200 acres of ground, and raising crops upon that ground; I say, that under a better system of agriculture, that same amount of land might be cultivated, and the same amount of crop might be raised, by probably one-tenth part of the number; and therefore the labour of the 90 people is thrown away: they consume nearly all they raise, leaving therefore very little surplus. If 10 only were employed in raising it, they would only consume one-tenth of the crop, whereas 100 being employed, they consume nearly the whole of it, and the consequence, I believe, is, that a very large proportion of the time of every cultivator in India is passed in utter idleness.

6197. What do you calculate would be the average period in each day throughout the year, that each of those 100 persons you allude to would be labouring?—I cannot go into a calculation of that sort; but a very large proportion of the time of the cultivating classes in India, I suspect, is spent in doing absolutely nothing at all.

6198. In a country most densely populated, infinitely more populous than the most populous country in Europe, how would you get rid of the nine out of ten persons who are employed in this sort of labour?—I do not want to get rid of the ryots, nor am I talking of getting rid of them, nor contemplating such an enormity. I was accounting for the poverty of the people, and I believe that I have stated one great cause, and the greatest cause of that poverty.

6199. Does not it follow from this, that the poverty, however great it may be, is quite consistent with the contentment of the people?—Yes.

6200. Mr. Elliot.] You said that the ryots under the perpetual settlement had to shift for themselves; are they in a worse position than the lower class of those who have small holdings in this country?—I doubt if they are; I said I thought they were not so, taking into comparison the climate, and the nature of their wants, and all circumstances being considered.

6201. As far as the laws under which they live are concerned, have they not the same means of protecting themselves as a tenant in this country has, who is oppressed by his landlord?—Certainly; the laws take as good care of them as laws can, I think.

6202. If they do suffer from extortion in any way, it is because they will not take those precautions which are provided for them, or else being of a more helpless nature than Englishmen are, they do not make the same resistance?—Yes.

6203. But as far as the law is concerned, they have the power, if they choose, to exert themselves to obtain redress?—Certainly.

6204. Mr. Hardinge.] Can you compare the condition of the ryot in India with the condition of any European cultivators of land or labourers?—I think so; the condition of ryots, under the worst circumstances, is marvellously like that of cottiers in Ireland. There is an article in the Edinburgh Review on Railways in Ireland, from which you might transfer whole pages to the condition of the ryot in India. The other day I met Sir Thomas Redington, and without my expressing any opinion on the subject, he told me that he had been struck with the similarity of what he had read of the condition of the ryot in India to the condition of the peasant in Ireland.

6205. Is not misery in Ireland somewhat different from the supposed misery in India, inasmuch as in Ireland a man is considered very poor if he has not clothes to cover him, but in India a man is comparatively well off with hardly any?—I said, considering the difference of the climate and their wants, I think that, under the worst circumstances, they are quite as well off. The circumstances which cause famine in India and in Ireland are precisely the same; each man depends upon the cultivation of his own little patch of land, and if that fails in any year, he has nothing to fall back on; when he has sold his cattle, and the gold ornaments of his wives and children, he must starve.

6206. Is not it the case that the ryot wants little, consumes little, and wears little or no clothing?—Yes; and I believe, circumstances considered, they are as well off as the population of the same class in any country in Europe.

6207. Mr.

R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M.P.

9 June 1853.

6207. Mr. Elliot.] Is not it the case that the houses of all the cultivators in the villages in Bengal are infinitely better than the common hovels and huts you see in many parts of England, and certainly in Ireland and the North of Scotland?—They are vastly better than they are in Ireland, and, considering the climate and the wants of the people, as good as in England. A Bengalee village is surrounded with plantain gardens, and with cocoa-nut gardens, and gardens for the cultivation of vegetables. I believe, having regard to their wants, they live in comfort and ease.

6208. Are not the huts themselves better?—They are much better; without even allowing for the difference of climate, I have seen absolutely worse huts in Ireland than I have ever seen in India.

6209. Mr. Hardinge.] Is there not a great degree of neatness in Bengalee villages as regards keeping up those huts; are they not swept clean, and made to present a comfortable appearance?—Very much so.

6210. They have always tanks to bathe in, have not they?—Yes.

6211. Chairman.] It has been stated that the system of land revenue is one great reason why a much larger supply of cotton has not been furnished by India to this country; what is your opinion upon that point?—I do not think it has the smallest connexion with it at all; there is nothing to hinder people from cultivating cotton. If they do not cultivate cotton to a larger extent than they do, it is because they find the cultivation of other produce more profitable to them. It has been constantly urged upon the Government that they ought to reduce the revenue in order to encourage the growth of cotton; but it appears to me quite certain that (suppose, for the sake of argument, the revenue of land to be a rupee an acre, and that under that rate of rent it is more profitable to cultivate sugar-cane or hemp, or any other crop than cotton) if you reduced it to eight annas an acre, it would still be more profitable to cultivate other crops than cotton. Some persons have gone further in their contempt for political economy, and have said you ought to give a premium upon the cultivation of cotton, by taking off the rent upon cotton lands. Still, supposing it is more profitable to cultivate sugar and other crops than cotton, you would be obliged to have an army of officials to watch that the ryots did not cultivate those crops upon the land which they were allowed to hold rent-free in order that they might cultivate cotton.

6212. What would be the effect of the Government of India giving up or materially reducing its demand upon the land?—The effect would be, in the first place, that the Treasury would be very empty; and, secondly, that the cultivators of the land, the ryots, would not be a bit better off. I have stated my opinion, and I think it is as certain as any truth can be, that it is impossible to prevent rent being taken by some one where land is in a condition to yield rent. The only effect, therefore, would be that the State would give it up, and it would go into the pockets of a landlord class, which would be created by the abandonment of its rights by the State. But another evil would be, that the State being obliged to have a revenue, would be compelled to raise it by other, and, economically speaking, worse means, by Custom-house duties, by Excise duties, a poll tax, a property tax, and the like. The rent of the land which now forms the revenue of the Government belongs just as much to the shopkeeper, to the artisan in the town, and the merchant, as to any of the immediate agricultural classes. It is the property of the community administered by the State for the general benefit. You would therefore rob all those other classes to make a present to the land-cultivating classes, and you would be obliged, having taken from those artisans and the mercantile classes what really belongs to them as a fund for maintaining the Government, to tax them to make up the deficiency; you would rob them first for the benefit of the agricultural classes, and then be obliged to tax them for the purpose of regaining what you had given up.

6213. Mr. Elliot.] With reference to the effect which this would have upon the ryot, is not it the fact that the ryots on land at present held rent-free are exactly in the same position, if not sometimes in a worse position, than those cultivating land where rent is paid?—Of course; it follows logically from my argument, and it is also true in fact, that they are in the same condition as those upon lands paying revenue; because you can no more prevent rent being paid where land is in a position to pay it, than you can prevent the world from turning round.

6214. Chairman.] Will you state to the Committee your opinion of the character

o.10.

M

character

R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M. P.

9 June 1853.

acter and effect of what are called the resumption laws and operations?—In the first place, the word “resumption,” as generally understood in England, is a misnomer; it is not the land which is resumed, but it is the revenue which has been upon the assumption improperly alienated; the person in possession of this privileged land is required from henceforth to pay revenue, and not even revenue to the full, according to what he would have paid if the land had been brought under assessments at the time of the permanent settlement or otherwise, because they are generally let down easily, and a modified rate of assessment is put upon the land. I am clearly of opinion, an opinion which I hold in common with the greatest statesmen who have ever been in India, with the framers of the Permanent Settlement, with Sir Thomas Munro, and with Lord Metcalfe, that the operation of what is called resumption is most just and equitable; that it is most unjust to allow a small portion of the community to enjoy an exemption which cannot but be held at the expense of the great body of the community; and that therefore, however unpalatable an assertion of the rights of the State may be to those people who have long been enjoying immunity from paying their fair proportion, it ought to be done without hesitation; and the more summarily and effectually it is done, I believe, in the end, the more humane and beneficial it will be.

6215. You do not consider those laws and operations to be in contravention, as has been stated, of the privileges conferred by the permanent settlement?—That is really one of the most absurd statements which was ever made; because the laws of the permanent settlement most carefully guarded against that very point. The Regulations of 1793 say, “The Governor-General in Council will impose such assessment as he may deem equitable, on all lands at present alienated and paying no amount of revenue, which have been or may be proved to be held under illegal or invalid titles. The assessment so imposed will belong to the Government, and no proprietor of land will be entitled to any part of it.” That is quoted from Regulation I of 1793. There are other regulations of that period which state, in the most distinct terms, that the general law, what may be called the common law of India, is that all lands should pay revenue to the State, and that rent-free tenures are mere exceptions; the vast majority of them are fraudulent exceptions, and they ought, therefore, to be brought into the general fisc, and the owners of them compelled to bear their fair share of the public burdens.

6216. Sir J. H. Maddock.] Will you state what laws and regulations prevailed before the passing of that regulation in 1793 with reference to this subject?—I have a very vague and general recollection of what the law was before that period, and without preparing myself, I should not be competent to give an answer to that question. I cannot recollect off-hand, without reference to documents, what was the law or rule before the Regulation of 1793; but my opinion is in accordance with Lord Hastings’ Minute of the 21st of September 1818: He says, “Indeed the scruples which have saved the whole of these lands from indiscriminate resumption, have given cause to admire as much the simplicity as the extreme good faith of all our actions and proceedings.” It would have been most desirable, I think, if the whole of those lands had been brought under assessment, and some of those taxes, which are objectionable in principle, had been abolished as a compensation to the community, which was entitled to be relieved by those who ought to pay the tax being brought under assessment. Indeed, when I was secretary to the Board of Revenue, the Board recommended to the Government that it should make the operation of the Resumption Laws more vigorous, and give up certain objectionable sources of revenue, which they particularised, as a compensation to the people.

6217. Mr. Hume.] Can you produce any list of the number of jaghires and enami lands which have been resumed each year?—I cannot; but I wish to lay before the Committee a statement showing, as far as I can, what an enormous quantity of land there is in different parts of the country still in the condition of rent-free, the owners of which bear no share of the burdens of the State, but are enjoying at the expense of others all the benefit of the Government. Mr. Halliday mentioned the other day that 37 lacs of rupees, or 370,000*l.* per annum, was the result of the resumption operations in Bengal. I think he understated it, because there were considerable resumptions took place in the province of Behar between 1820 and 1830, which I do not think entered into his estimate. I think his estimate was confined to the late proceedings, and therefore I think the whole amount will not fall very short of 50 lacs of rupees.

The

The Committee, I think, will be surprised to hear what an enormous amount of rent-free land exists in some parts of India. On the appointment of Mr. Goldsmid, as superintendent of the revised revenue survey and assessment in part of the Bombay Presidency, he was naturally startled by the enormous proportion of land alienated in the shape of enams, &c., in the two collectorates of Dharwar and Belgaum. Besides the whole Mehals entirely assigned as jaghires, and Suringam, he found about 700 entire villages alienated out of the Khalsat Mehals of both collectorates; and in the balance of 2,452 villages left for Government, and Khalsat by denomination, he estimated the number of minor alienations as about 60,000 estates; the share left for Government, even in these its Khalsat villages, not averaging one-half thereof; so that the whole burden of taxation, in that part of the country, is thrown upon very considerably less than half the people.

6218. Is there any list showing the period at which those enam lands were granted, and the services for which they were granted?—Sir Thomas Munro, writing to the Honourable Mr. Elphinstone, in a letter dated 8th March 1818, in camp near Belgaum, says, on the subject of charitable and religious grants in these districts, “A large portion of them will be found to have arisen from unauthorised grants and other frauds. The whole should be carefully investigated after peace is restored and the country settled, and such part of the expenditure as is of modern date and not duly authorised should be stopped. This course is followed by the native governments at every new succession, and frequently more than once in the same reign.” Then, again, in a letter to Mr. Elphinstone, dated 28th August 1818, he writes, “Many enams will be found on examination to have been given clandestinely by revenue officers without authority. Every one from the curnum of a village to the Sur Soobha of the Carnatic, grants both lands and pensions. The Sur Soobha or his deputy, when he is about to quit his office, fabricates a number of enam sunnuds; he gives away some and sells the rest. The new Sur Soobha resumes some, but continues a part of them. When such enams have not, by long possession, become in some degree the fair property of the possessors, they ought to be resumed.”

6219. Were not all those grants so made in the revenue register of the State?—No, I believe not.

6220. Mr. Ellice.] It is said, in part of the quotation which you have read, that where such grants have not been in long possession, they ought to be resumed; what do you call long possession?—I go a very great length myself in my opinion upon this subject. I do not think any grant can give a man a claim to have all the benefits of a Government, courts of justice, armies maintained to defend him from foreign enemies, and police to protect him from domestic enemies, at the expense of other people. In India, the land revenue is almost the only revenue in the country. If the opium revenue should disappear, it will be, with the exception of the salt monopoly, the only revenue in the country. I do not think that any length of enjoyment can give a man a claim to exemption from taxation, and I believe, if the people of India were their own masters, in the sense of having a constitutional government, they would not suffer it for an hour. I do not believe in this country we should suffer it for an hour. If any man should produce a grant from King Stephen, or even William the Conqueror, to say that neither he nor his successors should pay any taxes under any circumstances, we should not suffer it for a moment. We should say, “You have enjoyed this for a long time; rejoice accordingly; but you must submit henceforth to bear your fair share of the burdens of the country.”

6221. Those people do not claim to be exempted from any other tax which is levied upon the whole community?—In India, the land revenue, speaking generally, is the only existing tax, and the only tax which for many years, as far as one can look forward, we can ever have.

6222. That is not the fault of the proprietor of an Indian estate, which he has held for a long period of time?—It is not his fault; but by some means or other, in 99 cases out of 100, he has obtained possession of his exemption from taxation by fraud. I say it is sufficient for any man to have enjoyed an exemption for a long time past, and no injustice is done to anyone by requiring him, in time present and future, to bear his proportionate share with others of the taxation of the country.

6223. Would you in this country impose the burthen of tithe upon land which has been for a long time free from tithe, or where the land tax has been

0.10.

M 2

resumed,

R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M. P.

9 June 1853.

R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M. P.

9 June 1853.

resumed, would you re-impose it under circumstances in which the value of the estate is very much changed?—I do not think the circumstances are analogous. I do not think you can draw any parallel between the case to which the question refers, and a state of things in which the land revenue is the only mode of taxation. I cannot think, under any imaginable circumstances, it could be equitable that a person should enjoy all the benefits of government at the expense of others, or that, by his exemption from taxation, he should compel the Government to levy such taxes as the salt tax, for example, which is a tax only justifiable by the hard necessity of the case.

6224. Would the principle upon which you propose to tax those estates which have been so long exempted from rent, justify you in seeking to recover from them the arrears which, according to your argument, they ought to have paid?—I have decidedly said that it would not. I think that would be a hardship, because they have spent the arrears and they are gone; but I think no man has a right to complain, if, without demanding from him the arrears, you simply require that for the future he shall bear his fair proportion of the burdens of the State.

6225. Supposing a man to have bought an estate which has been from time immemorial free of rent, and for which therefore he had given proportionably a larger price than he would have given for land subject to rent; do you think you ought to tax that man in the same manner as you would the possessor of land which had been always subject to rent?—My first answer is, that you beg the question, because no such circumstance has ever occurred in India. The laws which were passed in 1793 carefully guarded that point. With regard even to the most formal description of sales, namely, sales under the decrees of courts of justice, it was specifically declared then that such sales of rent-free lands only transferred the rights of the holder, whatever they might be; there was a careful reservation of this particular point. But my answer further is, that the case has never occurred, because such lands have always been bought and sold, not at fee-simple prices, as we should say, but at risk prices, measured by the presumed goodness or badness of the tenure; and when I was in India, and when controversies upon this subject were frequent in the newspapers, the challenge was repeatedly given to every opponent to state a single case only in which a rent-free estate had been sold at a fee-simple price; but that challenge was never answered, and never attempted to be answered.

6226. Is it not the fact that such estates have been sold at higher prices than estates which have always paid revenue?—They have been sold at a chance price; at the risk price. A man says, "No revenue has been paid upon this estate; it is probable that I may escape the payment, as the former holder has escaped it, and I will give so much more than I would otherwise give for my chance of doing so;" but I never could get anybody to say that land of that sort had ever been sold at a fee-simple price.

6227. Are you aware of the different proportions between the price of land so circumstanced and the price of land liable to revenue?—No, I never had an opportunity of exactly measuring those two things together; I merely state, that when the controversy was very sharp upon the subject, I have often called upon any opponent to bring forward a single case, and no case was ever brought forward of a fee-simple price being given for rent-free land. These opinions of mine I have stated were the opinions of some of the greatest statesmen who ever ruled India. If the Committee would like to hear what Sir Thomas Munro and Lord Metcalfe have said about this matter, I have their opinions here. I wish very much to show what the old native customs and what the feelings of the people were with regard to the precariousness of those grants, before our rule. I wish to show that in fact a state of things has been assumed with reference to their feelings about the permanence of those grants which never existed. This is an extract from the minute of Sir Thomas Munro, dated 15th March 1822.—"The terms," he says, "employed in such documents (sunnuds) 'for ever,' 'from generation to generation,' or, in Hindoo grants, 'while the sun and moon endure,' are mere forms of expression, and were never supposed, either by the donor or the receiver, to convey the durability which they imply, or any beyond the will of the sovereign." He then quotes a letter from Wallajah, the nabob of the Carnatic, to the Government of Madras, dated 18th October 1790:—"I am Prince of the Carnatic, and for these 40 years I have granted, resumed and altered, jaghires in such manner as I have thought proper." He then proceeds, "It appears from

R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M. P.

9 June 1853.

from these facts that, in the Carnatic, Altumgha grants (the highest sort of royal grants), so far from being irresumable, have not been so much respected as many of the ordinary jaghires. The Commissioner of Poonah, in answer to a reference made to him on the subject, has stated that he has not been able to find a single Altumgha in the Deccan, and has transmitted a list of 590 jaghires resumed by the Peshwa's government within the last 50 years. In the Nizams dominions, too, the resumption of the jaghires appears from the note of his minister, Chundoo Lall, to have been regulated as in the Carnatic, by the will of the Prince;" and it is added, "There are no persons to whom jaghires have been continued without some change or modification. It can easily be shown that Princes resumed Altumghas at pleasure. It cannot be shown that when they were disposed to resume, the act of resumption ever was or could be prevented. It may be said that they were despots, and acted unjustly. Had they seized private property, they would have been regarded as unjust by the country, but no injustice was attached to the seizure of an Altumgha, as the people knew that it was a grant of public revenue. The princes were, it is true, despotic; but they were liberal and even profuse in their grants, and the grants themselves grew out of their very despotism; for it was because they found no difficulty in resuming that they made none in granting."

6228. Mr. Hume.] Does it appear that any rules were laid down as to the periods beyond which resumptions should not take place, or has that been left free to the individuals appointed to inquire into those grants?—Very strict and precise rules have been laid down by our Government on the subject in various regulations which have been passed.

6229. From what you have read, it would appear that Sir Thomas Munro considered the Sovereign only entitled to make a grant for his own life, and that each successive individual took upon himself to alter and vary it?—It was no doubt the case under our predecessors, and that is the origin of what Lord Hastings says about our simplicity being quite as remarkable as our good faith. There is no question that we have gone in our indulgence to those grants far beyond the point to which any native government ever went, and far beyond the point to which any native landowner ever expected the Sovereign would go; it was always looked on, not as the grant of the fee simple of the land, but as a grant such as in this country might be made for two or three lives to a person from the public revenue, but ultimately returning to it as a matter of course.

6230. Mr. Ellice.] Did the authorities of the Company, in imposing this revenue upon land, which had been for a long period exempt from it, go through any process of law with a view to ascertain whether, according to any existing law in India, the proprietors of that land did or did not hold it subject to the usual rent paid by other holders of land?—There is a regular process of law gone through. The laws and the Government are very indulgent as to the length of the grants. They have gone far beyond what their predecessors sanctioned. If the tenure is of such a date, and under such and such circumstances, it is continued in perpetuity.

6231. Will you state the precise suit which the Government institutes against the holder of the land before imposing the tax?—The officer of the Government calls upon the party to show his title deeds and prove his title. It being the general rule that all land is subject to contribute to the public revenue, a person claiming to hold land free from the payment of revenue is bound to prove his right to the exemption.

6232. Then the rule of law in India is, that you may call upon any person to prove his title to his possessions, and that you are not bound to disprove that title by evidence on the part of the Company?—The rule in India is, that the revenue of all land belongs to the community, and is administered by the State, and that any person claiming exemption from taxation is bound to show his right to such exemption.

6233. When you say that that is the rule of law, is that rule established by any law which has been promulgated to the people by the legislative power of the Company?—Yes, in Bengal it is.

6234. Can you state what the law is?—The last laws upon the subject are Regulation II. of 1819 and Regulation III. of 1828.

6235. Those laws having a retrospective effect?—They have no retrospective effect as regards the imposition of revenue; they only inquire whether the man's possession is valid at the time of such inquiry.

o.10.

m 3

6236. Does

R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M. P.

9 June 1853.

6236. Does the law prescribe that the person holding the land should produce any evidence beyond such title as he has received from his immediate predecessor, and the length of time during which his predecessors have held possession of it?—That is exactly what he is required to produce, the grant under which he holds and proof of the length of possession; if he can show such a grant as by the laws of 1793 is valid in perpetuity, he is confirmed in possession, or if he can show that his ancestors had possession beyond a certain date, he is confirmed in possession.

6237. Beyond what date?—I cannot state that off hand, but it is laid down in the laws of 1793 with great precision.

6238. By the discretionary power of the Company?—By the discretionary power of Lord Cornwallis's Government; and I repeat, that what they did then was beyond what any native government had ever dreamed of doing, or what any native would ever have had the smallest expectation of receiving.

6239. Do you think that English authorities, administering the government of a country under the principles of the English law, would be justified in following the arbitrary principles under which the previous sovereigns of that country exercised their jurisdiction?—I do not think you take into consideration sufficiently what those people claim. Those people claim that other people shall bear their burdens, and you cannot be indulgent to those few individuals except at the expense of the community.

6240. In what way do those people claim exemption from the taxation levied upon the whole community?—They claim to hold their lands which are, in the aggregate, of enormous value, free from the payment of any revenue to the Government, in a country where, from time immemorial, the land revenue has been, comparatively speaking, the only revenue levied.

6241. Mr. Labouchere.] The general system in the East is, that the soil should be the property of the State, is not it?—That the rent of the land is the property of the State; we have not held in India of late years that the soil is the property of the State.

6242. The system in Europe is, that the soil should be the property of individuals, it being made subject to such taxes as the community may think fit to impose?—Yes.

6243. There is a fundamental difference between the two systems, is there not?—Of course.

6244. Which, in your opinion, is the most favourable to political freedom and the most generally advantageous to society?—As to which is most advantageous to the landowner, there can be no doubt that it is the system of Europe; but taking the whole community, I am equally free from doubt that the Indian system of taxation is the best.

6245. Do you think the free spirit and the free institutions of this country could ever have existed if such a system as prevails in the East generally with regard to land had been the law of this country?—I believe it could; I think you will be convinced of that, too, when you recollect that throughout Europe liberty took its origin in towns and cities, which had no land at all beyond their houses and gardens, and they have been the cradles of the liberty, not only of England, but of Europe.

6246. You think there is nothing in the free possession of land which has become identified with European habits which is favourable to individual independence and free political institutions?—As regards the landowners, I have no doubt which is the best system. As regards the community, I am equally free from doubt that the Indian system that rent should bear the whole burden of taxation, is the fairest and the best.

6247. Sir J. W. Hogg.] I believe that the old law with regard to the Lower Provinces was this, that any *bona fide* possession anterior to 1763, the grant of the Dewanny was held to be evidence of title which could not be questioned?—I should not like to speak without book as to dates or as to the particulars of the law of 1793; but that is the principle, that a certain date is fixed, and possession beyond that period gives immunity.

6248. With reference to all the territories which came into the possession of the East India Company from the grant of the Dewanny to the present time, has there not always been either a law, or an instruction, fixing a particular date, from which time, if a person had enjoyed possession, that possession could not be questioned?—Yes, there has been; that has been the principle throughout.

6249. And

6249. And that principle was followed by Lord Hardinge in the Punjaub, and in all our recent acquisitions; in each case he fixed a date of possession beyond which the title could not be questioned?—Yes.

6250. Mr. Ellice.] The possessor of such property, therefore, did not pay any share of the taxation of the country?—No; and I think that is a great mistake.

6251. Mr. Elliot.] Were not the fraudulent alienations which had taken place from those grants so numerous and extensive, that it would have been actually ruinous for the Company to have allowed them to go on without the check of the resumptums?—Quite so.

Lunæ, 13^o die Junii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.	Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Spooner.	Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Mangles.	Mr. Elliot.
Sir T. H. Maddock.	Mr. Fitzgerald.
Sir Charles Wood.	Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Labouchere.	Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Hardinge.	Mr. R. H. Clive.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Ross Donnelly Mangles, Esq., a Member of the Committee, further Examined.

6252. Chairman.] WITH regard to your evidence on the previous occasion, is there any addition which you wish to make before passing to other topics?—I wish to beg the Committee to revert to my answer to Question 6227, in order that they may observe, from what I am going to state, the recklessness with which assertions are made in this country with regard to the tenure of land in India. I hold in my hand a pamphlet which has been circulated, I suppose, to all the Members of the Committee, if not to all the Members of Parliament, and which I have received since I gave the evidence to which I refer. It is a pamphlet called, "Statement of the East India Company's conduct towards the Carnatic Stipendiaries," in which I find the following passage: "As many readers may not exactly know the meaning of an *altumgha jaghire enam*, it may be as well to inform them that in India it is the same as is denominated in England a freehold or fee-simple, and that *jaghiredars* are to be looked upon as freeholders, or owners in fee-simple; a wide distinction exists between a *jaghire* and an *altumgha jaghire enam*, which will be seen by the following explanation;" and then the writer goes on to explain: "the *altumgha jaghires enam* were grants to the grantee, and his heirs in perpetuity, and were so denominated from their originally passing under the great seal, called *tumgha*; such were grants generally bestowed by the sovereigns on religious and learned men, doctors, and professors of sciences, or on other persons, as rewards for services performed for the State. They were in some cases mere largesses, or relinquishments in perpetuity of the revenues of the lands; but in others they conveyed to the donee the proprietary right to the soil also, and making the grantee the owner in fee-simple, that hath lands or tenements to hold to him and his heirs for ever; in legal phraseology, an *altumgha jaghire enam* is a gift made by the sovereign power to an individual in fee." Now, if the Committee will take the trouble to refer to my answer to Question 6227, they will see it is stated there, upon the most unquestionable authority, by Sir Thomas Munro, with respect to the very man who, I believe, gave the *jaghires* here alluded to, namely, Wallajah, the nabob of the Carnatic, that he gave them and resumed them, and gave them again, and resumed them again just as he pleased, at his

O. 10.

M 4

OWN

R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M. P.

9 June 1853.

R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M. P.

13 June 1853.

R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M.P.

13 June 1853.

own absolute will and discretion. As to there being such a thing as a grant in perpetuity it was out of the question; and moreover, never was any property or any land given by any of those grants. All that was given was a right to the Government revenue; and the grant never took away from the ryot, or from the poteil, or from the zemindar, or from any man, whatever his name was (the names varying in different parts of India), his right in the soil. All that was given, and was transferred to the jaghiredar, or to the altumghadar, was the Government right of revenue, which, again, was held by the grantee solely at the discretion of the sovereign, and resumed almost invariably upon a change of succession, but resumed earlier if it so pleased the sovereign. I merely mention this as an illustration of the recklessness with which assertions of this kind are made.

6253. Mr. Elliot.] Were not the altumgha grants confirmed in perpetuity by our regulations?—Some of the altumgha grants in Bengal were recognised in 1793. What I have said has been for the purpose of dissipating a great delusion which appears to exist with regard to those grants. The evidence I am now bringing forward is that of Sir Thomas Munro, as to the altumgha grants in the Deccan.

6254. Still as to our right of resumption now, have not we barred ourselves from any right of resumption of that kind by our own regulations?—If we have said in the regulations of 1793, respecting which I cannot speak off-hand, that altumgha grants are perpetual grants in Bengal, we have of course so debarred ourselves there; but this relates to the Deccan.

6255. Sir R. H. Inglis.] Are the Committee to understand that, as in Europe in the middle ages, the property in the soil was always in the sovereign, so in India the property may be regarded as equally transferred with the sovereignty, the property and the sovereignty being identical, and the sovereign distributing lands according to his pleasure, and resuming them or not equally at his own discretion?—No, I attempted to guard that in my last evidence. I think it is not now held by any Indian authorities of any weight, that the property in the soil resides in the sovereign. What I hold is, that the right to a very large proportion of the rent of the land resides in the sovereign, whoever may have rights in the soil; and I believe that even under the Mahomedan Government, the sovereign never absolutely claimed the right to the soil, but he claimed as his Hindoo predecessors had always done a right to a very large proportion of the rent of the land. That which was granted in assumed rent-free tenures, was not, as I endeavoured to explain, a right in the soil, but a right to collect and enjoy the Government revenue instead of the Government; the sovereign placed the altumghadar or rent-free holder *in loco* the Government.

6256. Sir T. H. Maddock.] In point of fact, are you of opinion that it makes much difference whether a sovereign is and claims to be the possessor of the soil, or whether he is and claims to be the possessor of a certain portion, and that the main portion, of the usufruct of the soil?—I do not know that it does, in point of practice, make much difference; it is a mere matter of theory.

6257. Would not the sovereign, if he possessed and assumed to be the sole proprietor of the soil, feel it to be his interest as well as his duty to leave to the under-tenants, the farmers and ryots, just that proportion which they now are considered to be possessed of?—Very likely he would; and, as I have said, I think it is far more a matter of theory than a matter of practical importance; but it is now universally held, I believe, that the sovereign is not the lord of the soil, but only that he has a right, from time immemorial, for the purposes of Government, to a large proportion of the rent.

6258. The fact being, as I have stated, that from the earliest records that we have of the Hindoo sovereigns and their successors, the Mahomedan sovereigns, this position has been held: that, in reality, the sovereigns claimed and enjoyed a great portion of the usufruct or rent of the land; the distinction is merely therefore a theoretical one, whether they were the lords of the soil or not?—I think the distinction was a theoretical one. At the same time, it is equally certain that there were classes of persons in different parts of India, who held rights in the soil which, whatever they might be in theory, they in practice very highly valued, and very strongly clung to, especially, perhaps, in the Deccan, Central India, and the North-western Provinces. In Bengal, such rights appeared, by centuries of oppression, to have in a great measure disappeared, and to have been usurped by the zemindar, who was originally probably only an

officer

officer of the Government; but throughout the North-western Provinces, and still more throughout the Deccan and the south of India, there are people who have hereditary permanent rights in the soil, subject to the lien of the Government for the revenue necessary for its purposes. But those parties, whatever their rights were in theory, held in practice this permanent tenure of land; and it appears that they highly valued it, and handed it down from generation to generation with the greatest security. Among the Mahrattas the feeling of attachment to such rights, whatever they were, appears to have prevailed very strongly.

6259. You are of course aware, that the great mass of the land so alienated was granted by different sovereigns, in lieu of a money payment, of services present and future?—In many cases, but I apprehend not by any means in all cases.

6260. I speak of the great mass of the alienations?—I should say certainly not the great mass. I should think that the great mass of alienations of land revenue were entirely fraudulent, and the sovereign knew no more about them than I do. The enormous number of them proves that they could not have been granted by the sovereign. I read, by way of example, a passage from a letter of Sir Thomas Munro to Mr. Elphinstone, in which he says that every Sursoobha in the Deccan, just as he was going to resign his office, created a great number of those grants; some he gave free, and some he sold.

6261. Chairman.] Can you state whether improvements to the land, such as the sinking of wells effected by the private capital of the cultivator, renders the land subject to a higher rate of assessment?—I know that question has been much mooted, and it has been alleged that any improvement of that sort led to the imposition of an increased revenue. But I have here a letter which finally settles the question; it is a despatch from the Court of Directors to the Government of Madras, of the 2d of June 1852, to this effect; "We now reply to your letter in this department, dated 1st December last, in which you submit to us the unanimous opinion of the members of your government in favour of relinquishing to the ryots, throughout the provinces of your Presidency, under such precautions only as may be requisite to prevent abuse of the indulgence, the permanent and full benefit of their own improvements, which you conceive to be the most direct and influential mode of furthering the grand object of elevating them to the condition of landowners, and thereby laying the only sure foundation for the general progress and improvement of the country. This question was treated at considerable length in our despatches of the 24th August 1842, and 22d September 1846, and we would here observe, that the scope and object of the instructions therein communicated, was to encourage the ryots to effect improvements on their lands, by assuring them that the benefit of such improvements should be secured to them for a term sufficiently long, not only amply to compensate, but liberally to reward them for the labour and expenditure they might have applied. We added, however, that we did not consider it reasonable that the Government should forego all chance of prospective advantage, by limiting its claim on the land in perpetuity. We are still of opinion, that the principle here laid down is not only just, but liberal in its application to the case of improvements effected by the labour and capital of ryots. It appears, however, to be your opinion, that the practical difficulties in carrying the rule laid down by us into effect are insurmountable; and that, even if it could be enforced, its operation would still tend greatly to restrict the disposition of the ryots to expend capital and labour in the improvement of their lands. You have observed that although it may not have appeared in the form of direct taxation, or be capable of being exhibited as a matter of account, there can be little doubt that the Government has indirectly derived no inconsiderable advantage from such improvements; that the profits of the well lands have often furnished the means of paying up the assessment of others in bad seasons, and that the necessity for remissions has thus been avoided. Having fully considered all the circumstances set before us, we have resolved to authorise you to extend to the whole of the Madras Presidency the rule which prevails in the districts noted in the margin, and so allow to the ryots the full benefit of their own improvements, the lands so improved being subject to no additional assessment on that account so long as the general rates of the district remain unaltered."

6262. Sir T. H. Maddock.] To what part of Madras does that refer?—To the whole of the districts of Madras; the districts mentioned in the margin

O. 10.

N

were

R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M.P.

13 June 1853.

R. D. Mangles,
Esq. M. P.

13 June 1853.

were Bellary, Cuddapah, South Arcot, Salem, and Tinnevelley; the rule appears to have existed in those districts previously, and this despatch extends it to the whole of the Presidency.

6263. Mr. *Fitzgerald*] Do you know whether the like doubt prevails in other parts of India?—Wherever the permanent settlement extends of course it cannot prevail: we have laid down the same rule in principle during the 30 years for which the settlement has taken place in the North-western Provinces, with some proviso, which I do not now recollect, to guard against any undue additional assessment taking place when that 30 years shall have expired.

6264. How long has that system prevailed in British India?—More or less, it has been advancing towards that end from the time that we understood the land revenue system. We were many years in India before the real nature of the land assessment and the real principles upon which it stood and ought to be administered, were thoroughly understood; and I remember Sir John Shore (Lord Teignmouth), in one of his minutes, says, "It requires a lifetime for a man to understand the land tenure and land revenue system, as it prevails in different parts of India." Ever since we have come to understand those matters in India, which has only been comparatively of recent years, the system has been tending to that result. In 1793 Lord Cornwallis gave away (I think unwisely) all improvements and all prospect of additional revenue in Bengal.

6265. The rule is not based, therefore, upon what may be called property in the improvements, but upon the principle of compensating the ryots by a lengthened period; that is, allowing them to continue in possession at the old rent during such a period as will compensate them?—That was the view, I apprehend, when the settlement of the North-western Provinces was fixed at 30 years; I suppose a term longer than the longest lease ever granted to an improving tenant in this country; I think the longest leases in Scotland are not more than 21 years.

6266. Sir *T. H. Muddock*.] With regard to that correspondence between the Court of Directors and the Government of Madras, are you of opinion that, if the revenues of Madras had been settled for the term of 30 years, as they have been in the North-western Provinces and Bengal, it would have been necessary to make any such provision for the permanent grant of the benefit of improvements to the cultivators?—In one sense, the Ryotwari settlement in Madras is permanent; in another sense, it certainly is not permanent. I believe that the revenue system of the North-western Provinces is very much superior to that of Madras; and I believe that if Madras had been settled upon a sound system for 30 years it would have been sufficient. I have always deeply regretted the permanent settlement; it has produced no benefits commensurate with the sacrifice which the Government made; it has produced a wealthy class of land-owners, who have done nothing towards the improvement of their own estates nor of the country generally; and it has been at an enormous sacrifice of revenue to the Government. I believe if Lord Cornwallis had made a settlement for 30 or 50 years it would have produced equally good effects, without the counter-vailing evils which have resulted.

6267. *Chairman*.] Can you point out any new sources of revenue, such as might tend to compensate for the probable or possible defalcation, or the total loss of the revenue now derived from the monopoly of opium?—From what I stated the other day, the Committee may be prepared to hear that I think, not merely as a question of revenue, but in justice to the revenue-paying classes of our subjects, the Government of India ought to proceed, with more vigour than they have done of late years, in enforcing the payment of the revenue from lands held free of assessment, in those provinces where no such process has hitherto been attempted with any degree of earnestness. I think the Government ought to apply to the Deccan, and to the districts of Madras and Bombay, the same process of investigating the rent-free tenures which has been applied to Bengal and the North-western Provinces; I think that such an investigation ought to be based upon a revenue survey, such as has taken place in the North-western Provinces; and that the tenures should be strictly investigated, with a view to the imposition of revenue upon lands held free of revenue upon invalid tenures. The other day I stated some facts to the Committee with regard to the enormous extent to which lands are held rent free in some of those districts, but I have some others here which I should like to state also. Within a few years the Bombay Government informed the Government of India that the estimated

estimated amount of alienated revenue exceeded 82 lacs of rupees, or 820,000 *l.* sterling per annum; and that, I take it, though it is not so stated distinctly in the authority which I have here, only refers to districts in the Deccan: districts which were obtained from the Mahrattas after the war in 1818. That is as regards Bombay; as regards Madras, I have here an extract from the Minutes of the Board of Revenue at Fort St. George, dated the 9th of February 1843, in which this passage occurs: "In order to show the magnitude and importance of the subject under consideration, the Board will here note the extent of enam land in the ceded districts. In Major Munro's report, dated 26th July 1807, the total is stated at 2,599,747 acres, and the estimated rent at 432,410 *l.* The collector states his opinion, that a large portion of this had been fraudulently obtained. The principal collector of Bellary, in his jumma bundy report for fusly 1243, states that the survey assessment of the enam land actually cultivated in that year amounted to 144,010 *l.*, and the jody or quit rent levied on it was 14,726 *l.* The principal collector of Cuddapah, in his report for the same year (fusly), gives the assessment of enam cultivated as 164,578 *l.*, and the quit rent levied amounted to 12,391 *l.*; thus the total assessment of enam cultivation in that year was 308,588 *l.*, and the total jody or quit rent received was no more than 27,117 *l.*" The Board go on to say, "Colonel Munro was of opinion that a large part of these mauniums had been fraudulently obtained, but it might be difficult to find decisive proof as to the actual extent of the true and fraudulent maunium respectively, because all these lands are held without grant. The proceedings with respect to these may therefore be based on that power of resuming all enams at pleasure, which has ever been possessed in India by the governing power, and which is clearly recognised in Regulation 31 of 1802, as distinct from proceedings for the recovery of lands illegally held free." I think, having stated the enormous extent to which this alienation of land that ought to be subject to Government assessment has taken place, and now exists in only a few districts, the Government ought to follow up with vigour and with sufficient strength the investigations which have been begun, and that those lands should be subjected to the payment of revenue. I think beyond that, after all land illegally held without payment of revenue has been subjected to that payment, the principle of a tax upon successions, which was very much the principle of the native governments, should be applied to all rent-free lands throughout India. It is no novelty; because when the native princes forbore the resumption of a rent-free grant, I believe invariably they demanded what was called a nuzzerana, or a fine upon successions; and I have here a very able minute of Sir Charles Metcalfe, dated the 13th of November 1828, in which he earnestly recommends that course to the Government of India:—

[The same was delivered in, and is as follows:]

EXTRACT *Bengal Revenue Consultation*, 13 November 1828.

MINUTE by Sir Charles Metcalfe, Bart.

I AM about to offer some remarks on Sir John Malcolm's plan for levying a sort of fine, under the designation of nuzzerana, from assignees of public revenue, on the succession of heirs.

If we have rightly construed his design in supposing that the extension in perpetuity of revenue assignments, which would otherwise, by right, lapse to Government on the demise of incumbents is therein included, the plan, in that case, contains two separate propositions so distinct, so different, and so opposite, that they manifestly require separate consideration, and ought not to be compounded together.

One is to levy a tax, in the shape of a fine, on succession to revenue assignments, the enjoyment of which, according to our existing practice, would of course descend to heirs in perpetuity, without the payment of any tax, fine, or nuzzerana whatever.

The other is to continue in perpetuity the alienation of State revenue which would otherwise revert to Government, relinquishing the lawful right to the whole, and accepting in lieu thereof occasional payments, at distant periods, of a small portion.

The enjoyers of alienations of State revenue may be divided into two classes: those who have an acknowledged title to the continuance of the enjoyment in their families, during the existence of lineal heirs of the original assignee; and those who hold only for life, or under other limitations which fix the period for the termination of the privilege.

With respect to both classes, the assignment is liable to an eventual lapse; but with regard to the latter, the lapse is certain in a limited period; while, with regard to the former, it is uncertain, and the alienation of revenue may be perpetual.

R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M. P.

13 June 1853.

R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M. P.

13 June 1853.

It has not been the practice of our Government to grant alienations of revenue in perpetuity; when they exist under our rule, they are continuations which we have allowed of grants received from a former Government, and either correctly or erroneously supposed to have conferred a perpetual or hereditary tenure.

For my own part, I cannot conceive a more legitimate subject for taxation than the possession of a perpetual alienation of public revenue held under the grant of a preceding Government.

It is necessary for the apprehension of my meaning to consider under what circumstances such a grant was made, and under what circumstances it has been continued.

It was not originally a gratuitous grant; personal service was to be rendered; troops were to be furnished according to the extent of the assignment. The native Government was supported, not weakened, by the arrangement; and, in addition, nuzzerana, or fine, was payable on succession, and on other occasions.

What follows? We come, and conquer the country; the holder of the tenure has done his duty; he has been our enemy, and fought against us. All alienations of revenue properly lapse to the conqueror; we have a right to consider this assignment as having lapsed; instead of which, we confirm its continuance. This is very generous, no doubt, but it is a gratuitous waste of revenue, and one of the causes why British India is likely to sink under the pressure of expense exceeding income.

The sacrifice of revenue was not without a return to the native State. Perhaps the original grant conferred a reward for past devotion by which the State had benefited. Anyhow, it was recompensed by service, by attachment, by faithful support. It also took its occasional nuzzerana.

With us the alienation of revenue is a perfect sacrifice; we either neglect the condition of service altogether, or it is to us useless and insignificant; nuzzerana is not required, because it is not included in our regular system. We receive no return, and the loss of revenue deprives us of the means of paying those who would fight our battles and maintain our empire. I am, therefore, of opinion, that there is no other class of our subjects so peculiarly fit for taxation as the holders of alienations of State revenue.

I do not think it necessary to examine minutely the different descriptions of persons who hold the hereditary alienations which we have confirmed. Of all it may be truly said, that they are drones who do no good in the public hive.

I do not profess that I would have recommended resumption in every case, but we had a clear right to resume all alienations of revenue; and having instead continued them, it appears to me that we may very justly call on the holders to fulfil towards us a part of the obligations which the existence of the assignments enjoyed by them implies, and which they would have had to observe towards any native Government.

The payment of nuzzerana would undoubtedly have been one of their obligations; and although the measure is new with us, it is not liable to the charge of innovation with them, for it is one which is in general use under all native Governments, and especially on succession to possessions of any kind. It would, therefore, be the least unpalatable mode of imposing a tax, and would be scarcely felt as a grievance on the occasions on which it would be levied.

Sir John Malcolm, indeed, is of opinion that the imposition would be received as a benefit, and confer confidence and security. Even that, I conceive, is possible; for the very gratuitous indulgence which we have conferred on the holders of hereditary assignments of public revenue, so different from what they were before accustomed to, may not unnaturally have excited an alarm, that such a boon cannot be lasting, which the imposition of nuzzerana on hereditary succession might tend to allay, as indicating the intention of taking some recompense for the boon instead of ultimately resuming it altogether.

I am, for the reasons above stated, entirely disposed to concur in Sir John Malcolm's proposition for levying nuzzerana on succession to all hereditary assignments of public revenue, and shall be glad if the Governor-general and the Council deem it expedient to authorise the Government of Bombay to carry the measure into effect as far as concerns the holders of perpetual assignments in the territories of that Presidency.

But the extension of life grants, and their conversion into perpetual hereditary tenures, is a very different question.

Viewing it as a financial one, it is manifest that the proceeding would be perfectly injudicious. By adopting it, we should be sacrificing an annual revenue, and taking in lieu one year's portion of it, or less, on the demise of assignees; a very small part, instead of the whole; a miserable per-centage. It would be as if it were proposed in England to continue in perpetuity pensions granted for one life, on condition of payment of a portion of one year's income at the succession of heirs.

Solely, therefore, as a financial question, this proposition ought undoubtedly to be rejected; and I have not quite persuaded myself that Sir John Malcolm has meant to advance it, although I must acknowledge that some expressions in his minutes seem to warrant such an inference.

The advantage of the proposition, if it has any, must rest exclusively on political grounds, and these I imagine will not be found to be very strong.

It may be supposed that we shall conciliate and attach to us, by ties of gratitude, the individuals benefited by such a boon, and that the act would be generally popular.

The same might be said in favour of any other gratuitous donation from the public treasury; but we cannot afford to purchase, by sacrifices of revenue, a precarious and unavailing popularity, even if such should be the consequence, which is not only not certain, but very much otherwise.

Our

Our dominion in India is by conquest. It is naturally disgusting to the inhabitants, and can only be maintained by military force.

It is our positive duty to render them justice, to respect and protect their rights, and to study their happiness. By the performance of this duty we may allay and keep dormant their innate disaffection; but the expectation of purchasing their cordial attachment by gratuitous alienations of public revenue would be a vain delusion, sure to be attended with fatal disappointment, if the experiment were carried to any great extent; impossible, indeed, to be acted on universally, and useless, insignificant, and incongruous on a small scale.

We cannot dispense with our lawful revenue; we are even bound to increase it by all just means, in order to meet and keep pace with our excessive and increasing expenditure. On political grounds, therefore, the revenue of an assignment which has justly lapsed to Government is of more value, in my opinion, speaking generally, than any probable consequence of the gratuitous continuance of the alienation in perpetuity.

Decidedly preferring the use of the revenue for the maintenance of our dominion to any supposed political advantage expected to be derived from its sacrifice, I nevertheless protest against being deemed an enemy to a liberal consideration of just claims, where claims do really exist; but I cannot admit that the mere possession of a gratuitous boon from Government confers on the heirs of the favoured possessor a claim to its perpetual continuance. When was it even argued in England that the grant of a pension for one life, or any number of lives, even in reward of the greatest public services, conferred a claim to its continuance in perpetuity?

According to the principles which I have endeavoured to explain in this minute, if it rested with me to propose the terms of a reply to the Government of Bombay, on Sir John Malcolm's proposition for levying nuzzerana, I should advocate the transmission of instructions to the following effect: First, to levy nuzzerana agreeably to Sir John Malcolm's plan on all alienations of public revenue acknowledged to be hereditary.

Second. To resume, at the period prescribed by the granting or confirming order of the British Government, all alienations which are eventually to lapse to Government.

Third. To take into consideration all doubtful cases, and deal with them according to the instructions prescribed for that of the two above-mentioned classes to which they may most justly be assigned.

(signed) C. T. Metcalfe.

6268. In what light would such a course of proceeding be viewed by the natives; would it be considered as a breach of faith, or regarded as an act of justice?—No doubt those who were immediately affected by it would be likely to raise the cry of breach of faith, but I am clear that it would not be really any breach of faith. The only difficulty is the long time during which we have allowed such tenures to be held rent-free, and our own "simplicity," as Lord Hastings calls it, in the matter, in departing from the invariable custom of the native Governments who preceded us. They had no notion of any grants in perpetuity; they had no notion of allowing them to interfere, for a moment, with the necessities of the State in any case; and however lax we may have been hitherto, we are still, I think, bound to act for the public good, and, as I believe, the people of India, if they were in such a condition of enlightenment as to have a constitutional Government, would act for themselves. I believe if the people of India were in a state to have a constitutional Government, those rent-free grants would not exist for a day. The community would say to the possessors of them, "You have no right to such an exceptional privilege, and you must bear your fair share of the public burdens in future." I think the Government, as trustee for the community, is bound to act for them as they would certainly act for themselves if they were in a position so to do, and I believe the Government would obtain the concurrence of the community in carrying it out.

6269. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Are you aware that the principle you are advocating has been acknowledged on certain occasions by the Government of India and has been acted on?—I was not aware of that; it is a principle quite in accordance with native notions, and I think on that ground it would not be strenuously objected to by them.

6270. Mr. Elliot.] Do you think that you could at once establish a general principle of this description, and act upon it without considerable danger?—I do not think there would be the smallest political danger; it might cause in the minds of those who were affected by it a certain amount of disaffection to the Government; but as for political danger, I consider that quite out of the question. I think the only thing to be looked at is, whether it is fair, and just, and honest on the part of the Government; and that I am persuaded it is. As to danger, all rent-free grants have been inquired into, not only in Bengal, but

0.10.

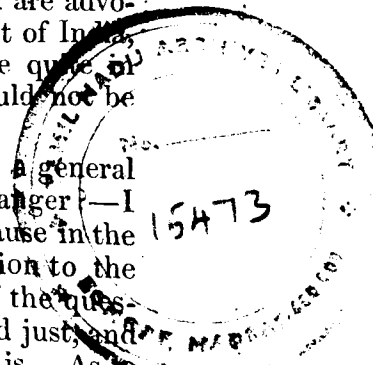
N 3

also

R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M. P.

13 June 1853.

R
V2 M51
M53



15473

R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M. P.

13 June 1853.

also in the North-western Provinces, where the population is probably the most warlike in India. And the same process is now going on among the military Seikhs.

6271. Sir J. W. Hogg.] Is not the nuzzerana rather in its nature a kind of bribe offered by the person entitled to the succession to the ruling power or his Minister, to avert the exercise of supreme and despotic power in preventing his succession to what he was entitled to; and did not the nuzzerana vary in proportion to the apprehensions of the person who gave it, and the power of the authority to whom he applied?—I do not believe that any native, under the best native Government, ever believed that a rent-free grant was in reality a perpetual tenure. He knew that it depended on the pleasure of the sovereign, and I do not mean the despotic pleasure of the sovereign in a bad sense; he would consider it, of course, as a great boon, if instead of its being resumed upon succession, he was allowed to hold it upon payment of a nuzzerana. But, I take it, it was the same under our own feudal institutions; there were a great variety of wardships and fines upon succession which were paid to the lord or the monarch, which were never thought oppressive. It was the understood rule of tenure upon which land was held; and it was never considered despotic that the sovereign should have the power of giving away the heiress of a great estate in marriage, and receiving from the man who married her a large sum, as our sovereigns did; it was understood as a feudal incident; it was paid, and it was not thought oppressive to demand it. If an enormous sum had been demanded, probably it would have been thought oppressive; but not otherwise.

6272. Has it been the custom in India, under the British Government, to demand a nuzzerana from the person entitled to succession, whether that succession was to an ordinary tenure, subject to rent, or to a rent-free tenure?—It has not been the practice; but in 1828 it appears that Sir John Malcolm recommended it to the Government of India, and that minute of Lord Metcalfe takes this line:—Lord Metcalfe says, “I agree with Sir John Malcolm if he means one thing, and I do not agree with him if he means another thing. If Sir John Malcolm means that all existing rent free grants should be confirmed in perpetuity, whether they be good or bad, a simple nuzzerana being taken upon succession, I do not agree with him; I think the Government ought to have the whole of the revenue, and not only the small part of it paid upon the succession. But if Sir John Malcolm means that, after having investigated those tenures, and having discovered what were bad, and put the whole revenue upon them, we then should put a nuzzerana upon those which were good, then,” says Lord Metcalfe, “I agree with him; I think it ought to be done: I think it is the best tax we could impose;” and, as the Committee will see when they read that minute, he argues with his wonted ability, and, to me, quite conclusively in favour of that course.

6273. If you exacted from the successor to a rent-free estate a tax called nuzzerana, or known by any other name, which tax you did not require from the possessor of another estate, would not that virtually amount to compelling the holder of the rent-free estate to pay a rent from which he had been exempted, and claimed to be exempted, by immemorial usage?—I admit there is some force in the argument involved in the question put by the honourable baronet, but my answer to it is this: that in a country where the Government is endeavouring to give the people more and more the advantages of good Government, of the administration of justice, of protection from foreign assailants, and in every other way, there is something so monstrous in the claim of any person to be exempted from bearing his share of the public burdens, that all enlightened public opinion would go along with the Government in making such a demand; I think the demand will appear still more equitable when you consider that the Government is now going on giving additional advantages to the people. In the case of the Ganges Canal, for example, rent-free holders of tracts of land along the course of that canal will derive equal advantages with rent-paying proprietors from that irrigation; from the improved roads; from the bridges which are being made, and from every measure of the Government tending to the improvement of the country. Is not it equitable, that not only having the same advantages with others, but participating with them in the prospective advantages arising from the outlay of the public money raised by taxation, those persons should pay some proportion towards

R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M. P.

13 June 1853.

towards those expenses and those charges, and, if you will, should pay something towards relieving the community from unwise taxation. I cannot think that there can be anything unjust in a taxation so raised and so employed.

6274. Still, conceding the truth and justice abstractedly of all that you have said, would it not in fact be compelling a person who succeeded to a rent-free estate to pay rent in the shape of a fine?—It would be compelling him, in the shape of a fine, to bear a certain and very moderate share of the public burdens, and to pay a very moderate contribution toward the public outlay, in the benefits resulting from which he was participating equally with those who now bear the whole of the burden.

6275. I collect, from your evidence, that the fine which such successor to a rent-free estate would be called on to pay, would not be required from the successor to another estate?—I would not require it from a man who already bore a share of the public burdens; I would not require him to pay it, but I would require the rent-free holder to pay it. Put the converse of the proposition: supposing the Government were to say, or could say, to all proprietors of rent-free tenures in the country, “You are deriving already great benefits without paying anything for them; we are going to improve our courts of justice; you must not share in those improvements, unless you bear a share of the expense; we are going to improve our means of irrigation, your estate will be irrigated; what right have you to that, unless you contribute something towards the expenses?” Under those circumstances, I suppose the rent-free holders would be glad to come in and say, “We will contribute.”

6276. Is not there a water-rate charged upon all persons who derive benefit from irrigation?—No doubt there is.

6277. Would you consider it just to impose one scale of water-rate upon an individual having one description of tenure, and a different scale of water-rate upon a person having another form of tenure?—I consider it perfectly fair, that the person who now pays nothing should contribute towards the expenses of the public improvements generally.

6278. Then it amounts to this: that because a man happens to be a proprietor of a rent-free estate, you will make him contribute in some way or other?—How should we bear it in this country; if a man were to say, “I have a grant from King Stephen, that neither I nor my heirs ever should pay any taxation to the Government;” should we endure it for a minute? I do not think we should.

6279. Mr. Spooner.] That is not quite the question; should we bear to have an additional tax put upon us which others did not bear, because we happened to hold estates under a particular tenure?—It is not a question in India as to the holding of the estate; it is a question of taxation purely.

6280. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Are you aware that the plan of Sir John Malcolm, which you have alluded to, was referred to a number of the highest authorities in India for their opinions?—Yes; I think it bears upon the face of it that a reference was made to political officers and others, and I think they were generally favourable to it.

6281. Mr. Elliot.] Would you extend those rules as to the nuzzerana or the resumption to those estates which had been decided in our own courts to belong to lakhirajdars, rent-free property?—Yes, I should be inclined to require him to pay. I would make the nuzzerana very moderate, and only impose it upon successions. It should not be an annual tax, but only upon the succession of the heir to the estate.

6282. Mr. Fitzgerald.] Will you state the date beyond which the inquiry is not to go into the possession of rent-free lands?—I think, in Bengal, the date was 1765.

6283. In 1793 it might have been very easy for a person to prove his title up to a date anterior to 1765; but from the lapse of 60 years, it may be impossible for him to do so?—Practically it is not impossible, because many do obtain exemptions. I believe very few of the grants are in reality valid grants; many persons do prove exemptions, either by real documents or by forged ones; but I believe in reality there are very few really sound grants. The fact was that, in the troublesome times when the Mogul empire was falling, those grants were created, and forged, and fabricated to an enormous extent.

6284. Mr. Hardinge.] On what principle have the resumed lands been settled?—They have been settled very leniently, with the rent-free holders,

o.10.

N 4

very

R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M. P.

13 June 1853.

very generally, upon what is called half-jumma; the Government taking half the rent, and leaving half the rent to the rent-free holder.

6285. Upon the same principle as in the North-western Provinces?—Upon much more favourable terms than the assessment in the North-western Provinces.

6286. Is the statement correct, that 18*s.* out of every 20*s.* goes to the Government by way of rent?—That statement has arisen from this, that that was the theory of the permanent settlement. The theory of Lord Cornwallis's settlement was to take $\frac{1}{10}$ ths; but the facts are extremely different from the theory. There are many estates under the permanent settlement of which the revenue now enjoyed by the zemindar is equal to the Government revenue. I remember the case of an estate which paid 10*l.* a year to the Government, the zemindar's own rental being 120*l.*

6287. What has the Government done in its capacity of landlord in the way of spending money in settlements and surveys?—Speaking from memory, the north-western survey cost somewhat more than 300,000*l.* and the settlement cost somewhat less; the whole amounted to about 575,000*l.*, which includes the ascertainment and record of the rights of every individual connected with the soil throughout an area (I speak again from memory) of 70,000 square miles. I believe it is one of the greatest statistical works ever executed by any Government. Bengal is now being surveyed under the same system, and so, also, are large portions of Bombay; all at the expense of the Government.

6288. Do you think any measure could be adopted to prevent the zemindars in Bengal exacting more than a certain amount of rent from the ryot?—Where rights do not exist on the part of the ryot, it is not for us to create such rights; Lord Cornwallis, whether wisely or unwisely, made the zemindar a landowner, and gave him all the privileges of raising his rents, or dealing with his lands as it seemed good to him. Where the ryots possessed rights anterior to the permanent settlement, and the rights were recognised by the laws of that period, no doubt those rights ought to be maintained; and the best and only way of maintaining such rights is, in my opinion, to give the people a good and cheap administration of justice, so that they can resort to a court of law to defend themselves against any act of extortion or exaction.

6289. Was not there some provision made for preventing the rates paid by the ryots being raised, unless the zemindars should prove that they paid less than the *nerik* of the *pergunna*?—That is the law of the permanent settlement, but the *pergunna* rates were very floating and uncertain things, I believe, in practice; and the result of the laws of landlord and tenant which the permanent settlement has produced is this: that where the zemindar is an able and energetic man he oppresses the ryots; but I have known instances where the zemindar was a feeble man, where the ryots have almost equally oppressed the zemindar. I remember one case, which I brought to the recollection of Mr. Halliday, when he was a witness; that was the case of an Armenian, Owen John Elias, who told me he had been obliged, through the stubbornness of his ryots, to institute no less than 1,000 summary suits for the recovery of arrears of revenue; and his ryots, by combining against him, had nearly ruined him by law expenses.

6290. Have you ever known instances of ryots raising a subscription to relieve their zemindar from pecuniary difficulties?—No, no such cases immediately occur to me.

6291. Do you think that Lord Cornwallis intended that the zemindars should have the power of increasing the rent of their ryots?—Certainly he did not intend it where the ryots were holding at any fixed rates; and certainly I think also he did not intend that any rents should be raised by the rate of the *pergunna*.

6292. Has not one great result of the permanent settlement been an increase of cultivation?—An enormous increase of cultivation; the whole country is now cultivated to a vast extent.

6293. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Do you know what was done upon the concluding suggestions of that minute of Sir Charles Metcalfe?—I do not.

6294. Chairman.] Can you give the Committee any information as to the manner in which the land revenue was previously or is now administered, under the native governments of India?—There is every evidence that under the native governments, with very partial exceptions, it was administered very laxly, but

at

R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M. P.

13 June 1853.

at the same time with very great severity, and often with extreme cruelty to the people. The whole history of India teems with examples, in different parts of the country, of the violent and cruel methods which were taken from time to time to collect the revenue, or to raise it, or to make the zemindars more amenable and more subservient to the Government. Perhaps the only way to show the Committee what the state of things was at different periods, is to mention facts which occur to my memory on the subject; of course, I can only give examples. One of the managers of the revenue at Moorshedabad, for example, before our period, made an enormous pit, which he filled full of all sorts of ordure and filth, and dead carcases of animals, and nicknamed it Paradise; and into this pit he plunged up to the neck all zemindars who were in arrear of revenue, and kept them there till they paid what he chose to demand from them. He also made a very large pair of leathern pantaloons, which he filled with rats and cats, and other animals and insects, and biting creatures, and strapped them round the waists of the zemindars who were in default, until they paid their revenue. Then I have understood that the Rajah of Purnea, who was a very large payer of revenue to the native government, was put into a cage and hauled up to the top of a very high tree, and kept in this cage like a bird till he paid his revenue. It is also a matter of history that, in the year 1732, Roostum Khan, who was managing what are now called the northern Circars of Madras, hunted out all the zemindars of that part of the country, and as to those whom he could not catch himself he offered a reward for their heads, of which he made two great pyramids; and Mr. Grant, who was then, I think, the Resident at Nagpore, states that he himself had seen one of these pyramids of skulls, which remained as a monument of the revenue system of our predecessors. Those instances are of comparatively old date; but within a very few years, when Lord Hardinge was Governor-general of India, I have seen a letter from the Resident at Lucknow to Lord Hardinge, in which he states that one of the revenue collectors in Oude had sold 1,000 men, women, and children into slavery, in order to realise the revenue of a particular district. The fact is, that with very rare exceptions, where they have been wise and just administrators, the revenue system of the native states, whether in time past or time present, has been bad beyond belief or conception; and when an unfavourable contrast is drawn between our Government and the native governments, the instances taken from the latter are simply one or two exceptions. There was the famous Purnea, the administrator of the Mysore; there was a celebrated nabob at Bhopal; and there have been one or two Mahrattas of great excellence as public administrators; their examples are dwelt upon, but they are simply exceptions to the universal rule of extortion and cruelty.

6295. Mr. Hardinge.] Is not the revenue now collected in Oude at the point of the bayonet?—Thirty years ago, I travelled through Oude, and the first eight or nine days I was there I heard cannonading going on in the course of collecting the revenue. Lord Metcalfe told me, as an illustration of what had existed before our time, that upon our first getting possession of the Delhi districts, when he went out to make the settlement, he was obliged to take a regiment with him; but when he went out at the end of the year to make the collections, he was obliged to take two regiments and guns. Now that part of the country is as peaceable and as quiet, and the revenue is as easily collected, as it is within five miles of Calcutta. Every village was then fortified; every mud fort now is level with the ground, and the whole of the population living in hamlets all over the country, as in Bengal. I saw these fortifications in 1822, when they were fast going to ruin.

6296. Chairman.] What is your opinion as to the alleged impoverishment of the cultivating classes, and the causes of their actual condition?—I believe that it is entirely a mistake to suppose that the cultivating classes have been at all impoverished. I think the reverse is entirely the case throughout India, so far as I am aware. At an early period of our rule there were unhappy instances, as in the case of Bundelcund, of over-assessment; but the Government now knows right well that it is not merely wrong and wicked to over-assess the people, but that it is the greatest act of folly; it is killing the goose that lays the golden eggs; and supposing they were cruel enough, they are not foolish enough to over-assess the people. I believe the wealth of the cultivating classes throughout India has greatly increased of late years, and one proof of that out

o.10.

O

of

R. D. Mangles,
Esq., M. P.

13 June 1853.

of many is the enormous excess of the importation of the precious metals into India compared with the exportation. One of the most marvellous facts in political economy is the way in which India, for centuries, and more so of late than ever, has swallowed up the precious metals. I was looking some time ago into "Bernier's Travels," and he speaks of India as a "barathrum" which had swallowed up the precious metals in all times. There are statements now before the House of Commons, showing the enormous preponderance of the imports of the precious metals into India over the exports. What becomes of them, excepting the ornaments of the people, it is very difficult to say; but I am sure I speak within bounds when I say that within the last 100 years there has been an excess of imports over exports of at least 150,000,000 *l.* sterling. It is one of the most marvellous facts in political economy.

6297. Sir C. Wood.] Do you suppose that none of it goes out over the inland frontier?—We know all that goes out by sea; the only access by land is through the valley of Assam and over the mountains of Afghanistan, where there is no trade comparatively speaking, and the amount exported must be very trifling. The only exit one can think of, and the amount so taken must be very small, is by means of the Mahomedan pilgrims going to Mecca, who probably take a good deal of money with them; but that is the only means of exit which we cannot measure that I can think of.

6298. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Are you aware that it is generally understood that, even at the present day, though the practice is not so general as it was in former days, a considerable quantity of treasure is buried in the earth?—I have heard it so said; timid people might do it when a war was impending; but I do not think the practice can exist to any such an extent as to account for what I confess I cannot account for otherwise, viz., the enormous surplus of the import over the export of the precious metals into India.

Francis Horsley Robinson, Esq., called in; and Examined.

F. H. Robinson,
Esq.

6299. Chairman.] WILL you state the employments which you have held in India, the time you were there, and when you left?—I entered the service in 1824; I served as Assistant Magistrate and second Registrar of the Civil Court of Bareilly, Registrar and joint Magistrate of Agra, Secretary to the late Lord Metcalfe when Resident and Commissioner of Delhi, Sub-collector and joint Magistrate of Pilibet, Collector and Magistrate of Shahjahanpoor, Collector and Magistrate of Furruckabad, Commissioner of Revenue and Police, and Political Agent for Rohilkund, and I acted in the same capacity for the division of Agra; I acted for about two months as Judge of the Sudder Dewanny and Sudder Nizamut Courts of the North-western Provinces; I was senior member of the Sudder Board of Revenue of the North-western Provinces. I resigned the service on the 1st January 1852.

6300. You are well acquainted with the mode of assessing the land revenue, both in Bengal and in the North-western Provinces, are you not?—I am practically, in the North-western Provinces, and from reading and study in Bengal.

6301. You succeeded Mr. Turner in the North-western Provinces, did not you?—I did.

6302. Did you introduce any changes, or did you follow the same system which had been previously adopted?—We continued the same system. A new question arose when I was on the Board, which I believe is still under discussion by the Government of India; it was the question of the fixity of tenure of the ryots. In the Revenue Department we had decided that, under certain conditions, the ryot or cultivator could not have the rent assessed upon him at the settlement raised during the period of the settlement; but that decision was only come to by the revenue authorities; it was still an open question for the courts, and the law was quite uncertain, so that we could not tell what the decisions of the courts might be. The question before the Government and before us was, whether or not it would be expedient to enact a law securing to the ryots the rights conferred upon them at the settlement by the revenue authorities; it was a question full of difficulty, which was left undecided when I quitted India.

6303. What is your opinion as to the propriety of securing the ryots in their possession?—I think it is absolutely the duty and the necessity of the Government,

ment, if they wish the flourishing state of the North-western Provinces to continue.

6304. Were there any complaints on the part of the natives as to the system now adopted in the North-western Provinces?—Great complaints on the part of the zemindars, and especially on the part of the talookdars, who are the highest class, and the most opulent zemindars; they found their power of extorting money from the ryots very much curtailed by our operations, and they were naturally discontented with them. The talookdars, the higher class of zemindars, had more to complain of; for they not only had their power of exacting rent limited, but they were actually discharged altogether from the management of those estates, and compensated by a money allowance, so that they lost both in money and in position. Those were the only parties who were discontented with the settlement.

6305. The other classes were not discontented with it?—No.

6306. Has that system, do you think, tended to increase the comfort and prosperity of the natives?—Most decidedly; the condition of the general body of the people since the settlement has improved to such an extent as I could not have believed, if I had not witnessed it myself.

6307. Is there abundant capital for the purpose of improvements there?—There is a great deal of capital in the country, and a great deal of money has lately been laid out by the natives in improving their lands in their own way, that is, by digging wells. But it has also been thought advisable to assist the people by advancing money on the part of the Government to effect improvements, on the security of those improvements.

6308. Is it your opinion that there is no injury arising from the want of the means of improvement?—Certainly not; the accumulation of capital has increased in the North-western Provinces since the settlement, although the accumulation of capital had been nearly destroyed in the North-western Provinces before the settlement was made, and they were falling into the condition of Bengal.

6309. In your opinion the wealth of the North-western Provinces has increased?—Materially.

6310. Has the population increased?—Very extensively.

6311. With regard to property, is it secure in the North-western Provinces?—It is secure in a great measure, owing to the character of the people who hold it; but it is insecure in another sense, that our courts are not very efficient.

6312. What courts do you refer to?—The courts of civil judicature.

6313. Are they deficient with regard to their decisions as to property?—I think it is principally because they have a bad law, or rather no law to administer, and a bad system of procedure.

6314. What change would you recommend in the procedure of the courts?—I would simplify it altogether.

6315. You speak of the Company's courts in the North-western Provinces?—Yes.

6316. What change in the procedure would you recommend?—In the first place, a code is very much wanted, so that the judges should know what law they have to administer. Sitting to a small extent on the Judicial Bench, I have found myself without any law to administer; the consequence is, that law is made up of the individual opinions of the judges, and what law exists is like the English law, a collection of decided cases, those cases, I believe, running over a very small portion of time; but they are very numerous and very complicated, and you have all the inconvenience that you have in England of such a system of law, without the counterbalancing advantages of judges of very high qualifications, of an intelligent bar, and a public opinion brought to bear upon the adjudication of the courts.

6317. In cases affecting property, would you introduce juries?—I think juries properly regulated, or rather punchayets, are a material assistance to the administration of justice. I quite agree with what Mr. Henry Lushington has stated in a Minute, which is embodied in the proceedings before the Committee of the House of Lords.

6318. With regard to evidence, would you take it in the present form, or should it be always orally given?—With regard to evidence, I would not take

F. H. Robinson,
Esq.

13 June 1853.

F. H. Robinson,
Esq.

13 June 1853.

it as at present; it should be oral evidence taken by the judge, on the system on which we take our evidence generally in revenue matters.

6319. Do you consider that the revenue in the North-western Provinces is likely to increase?—It has increased since the operation of our settlement. Our receipts have increased every year. Our revenue does not stand nominally at so high an amount as it did when we commenced the settlement, but the receipts upon that revenue are much larger.

6320. In what way has it increased?—The collections have been punctual. Before we had a large rent-roll, and the rents badly paid. Now we have a moderate rent-roll, and the rents punctually paid.

6321. Has it increased in consequence of an increase of cultivation, and from land which did not formerly pay revenue coming into cultivation?—Certainly, from an increase of cultivation. I have ridden over a tract for a day, every acre of which was cultivated, which I remember 30 years ago a barren waste.

6322. Is the police good?—The police, under all the disadvantages attending it is, I think, one of the best things we have done in India; there is still much room for improvement, but a great deal has been done.

6323. Besides those qualifications which you have mentioned as to improve ments to be made in the judicial system, are there any other improvements or suggestions which you would make with regard to the revenue department in the North-western Provinces?—I should like to see, in regard to the administration of the revenue, more consideration shown to the natives, an extended employment of them, and a fairer treatment of the native servants of the Government.

6324. Will you state to the Committee more at large your views upon those three points?—I think some opening should be made for the Government to employ natives in situations of greater emolument and higher power in the revenue department than is possible under the present regulations. I would have all native servants, whose employment involves the exercise of a considerable degree of intellect, secured in their appointments from being removed by any authority less than that of the Government. The discipline of the natives, I think, should be the same as that of the English servants of the Government, and they should not be treated with more harshness than the European servants of the Government are.

6325. In your answer you are referring to the servants of the Government; you are not speaking of the cultivators of the soil?—To the servants of the Government who are not in the covenanted service. Generally an Englishman, or a man of mixed blood, gets more lenient treatment than a native; any offence which a native commits is visited with extreme and very often with unjust severity.

6326. Who visits him with that severity?—His immediate official superiors.

6327. Those are covenanted servants of the Company?—Those are covenanted servants of the Company. The collectors and magistrates are the people in whom that authority is principally vested, and they are the people who, I think, often treat the natives with great harshness.

6328. Mr. Elliot.] What class of persons are removable by the collector?—All classes of persons short of a deputy collector and joint magistrate.

6329. Is the sheristadar or the treasurer of the collector's office removable?—Yes; but he has an appeal to the Commissioner.

6330. Has he no appeal to the Government?—He has an appeal to the Government, but in practice the Government do not interfere.

6331. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Would you extend the Government interference in all those matters to the appointments and dismissals of common peons?—I guarded my statement by saying all appointments which required the exercise of superior intellect, which could be filled only by educated men.

6332. Limiting your answer to that class of persons, would not it entail an enormous mass of business upon the Government?—I very much doubt that. I think if a collector knew that proceedings of this kind would come under the notice of the Government, he would be cautious how he removed a man.

6333. Do you think that the system which you suggest would have no injurious effect in weakening the authority of the collectors, or any other officer of that description?—I see no necessity for supporting authority in the sense of enabling

enabling a man to do wrong with impunity. In the earlier part of our rule, perhaps, we were in a position in which we were not able to look too narrowly into these matters; but at present the subjection of the country, I speak of the North-western Provinces, is so complete, and our authority so firmly established, that our policy is not vigour so much as to see that authority is not abused.

6334. Mr. Elliot.] Does not the Sudder Board exercise a supervision over those removals?—They would if they were allowed; but I think it is the policy of the Government in the North-western Provinces to discourage the Sudder Board from interfering in those matters. They (the Government) hold the opinion, that as little interference should take place as possible after the thing has gone up to the Commissioner, and they are even against much interference on the part of the Commissioner; although I believe no people are more aware than they are, or more ready to acknowledge that there is a great deal of unfairness and severity exercised towards the native servants of the Company.

6335. Mr. Mangles.] The native servants of which you have spoken, in regard to whom an undue severity is exercised, are purely ministerial officers, are not they? have you not made an exception with respect to the deputy collectors and deputy magistrates?—The tehsildar exercises judicial powers.

6336. Has the collector power to remove a tehsildar?—Yes.

6337. Without appeal?—He has an appeal to the Commissioner.

6338. Has he no appeal beyond the Commissioner?—He has an appeal nominally to the Government, but the Government never will interfere, and never do interfere.

6339. Has not it struck you, as it has struck many persons connected with India, that one of the great evils of our administration is that right of perpetual appeal, and not having any final authority in anybody's hands, so that often a question of no very great importance is not only appealed through all the intermediate stages up to the Government, but even home to the Court of Directors?—Certainly; but that I do not think applies to the supervision of a small body of officers exercising very important duties, from whom the number of appeals on the whole would not be likely to be very great; and certainly, I think, those cases would much more seldom come before the Government if such a system as that which I have indicated prevailed.

6340. With regard to the higher class of native functionaries, the sudder amins and principal sudder amins, native deputy collectors, and native deputy magistrates, they have full protection, have not they?—They have full protection, except that I think a man in the covenanted service would get off better, if a charge were brought against him, than a man of this class. There is a natural bias in favour of a man of your own colour, or your own rank of life, and mixing in society with you.

6341. Have you ever known, in practice, a principal sudder amin or a native deputy collector unjustly dismissed from his office?—I do not think I have, but I have known men of another description improperly kept in.

6342. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Are you to be understood to say that in the North-western Provinces the collector has the power of dismissing a tehsildar, without making any reference, or obtaining the sanction of the Commissioner?—He does so every day; I have myself often taken up cases as Commissioner, finding that a man had been turned out, when I had had no report even of the fact of his being turned out.

6343. Sir J. W. Hogg.] There is an appeal, is not there, from the collector to the Commissioner?—Yes.

6344. And from the Commissioner to the Board of Revenue?—Yes.

6345. Is that appeal frequently had recourse to by natives who are dismissed from their appointments?—It is had recourse to, but it has been discontinued very much of late years, from the aversion of the Commissioner or the Sudder Board to interfere in those cases.

6346. Have you not known cases having relation to the officers whom you have spoken of, where that reference and appeal have come home to the Court of Directors?—Yes, I think that cases of that sort have arisen.

6347. Do you think any gentleman is competent to discharge the duties of a collector, who cannot be entrusted with such a control over his subordinates as enables him to dismiss them for negligence or misconduct, when the improper

F. H. Robinson,

Esq.

13 June 1853.

F. H. Robinson,
Esq.

13 June 1853.

exercise of that power of dismissal is controlled by a power of appeal to his immediate superiors?—Certainly not; but then you have not every man competent to exercise the duties of a collector who holds that appointment.

6348. Do you think that the tendency, generally speaking, of the gentlemen of the civil service of India is, to be unkind, and harsh, and cruel towards the natives?—I think the tendency is certainly to be harsher, unkind, and less conciliating than it used to be when I first went into the country.

6349. Have you ever heard it urged as a general complaint, that where natives and Europeans appear before the country courts, the desire to be considerate to the natives, and to give them justice, is very often supposed to be carried to such an extent as to justify complaints on the part of the Europeans?—I never knew an instance of the kind.

6350. Have you heard that complaint referred to among European settlers?—No, I do not think I have heard that; but there are not many European settlers in the North-western Provinces.

6351. In the North-western Provinces, speaking of the gentlemen whom you have known there, do you state that among them there has been this disposition to be harsh and unkind?—No; the general character of the civil service in the North-western Provinces, I am happy to say, is an exceedingly high one, but in so numerous a body of men there are of course some who are not so good as others.

6352. The observations which you have made to the Committee, it would be your desire to confine rather to a few exceptions?—Certainly; I make them not as condemnatory of the civil service altogether, of which I entertain a very high opinion, but as pointing out what I consider a defect in our administration which ought to be remedied; I believe it is in the course of being remedied. The attention of the Government has been a good deal drawn to the subject, and I have no doubt that measures will be gradually taken to do away with it; but there stands the fact.

6353. Do not you think that a collector, or a judge, in order to discharge his duty efficiently to the public, must have a control over the subordinates who are around him?—I do not think it necessary that the control should be unchecked.

6354. Mr. Mangles.] Should not you think it an evil that, by the fiat of a superior appellate authority, a collector or a judge should be obliged to retain in the employment of the Government under him a sheristadar, or a treasurer, in whom he felt no confidence, but whom he believed to be a dishonest man and an intriguer, though he may not be able to prove it before a court of justice?—Or a man he has a prejudice against. In all those cases it is very inconvenient for the public service to keep such men in juxtaposition, their relations being so intimate; but the remedy I have proposed, which I succeeded partly in inducing the Government to permit us to adopt in India, is to transfer such a person to another district, so as to separate people so situated.

6355. Sir R. H. Inglis.] In point of fact, did you ever exercise the power in your own public life of either dismissing, or recommending the Government practically to dismiss, by removing any native subordinate who was immediately under your jurisdiction?—I have exercised that power.

6356. That power which you exercised in your own person would probably, in your judgment, be exercised with equal discretion by some of your compeers in the public service of India?—Certainly.

6357. You would not, therefore, consider that the exercise of such power by another gentleman was necessarily an abuse?—Certainly not.

6358. Are you aware whether such a power exists in England in respect to the removal of functionaries from a subordinate office at the discretion of their superiors?—Undoubtedly.

6359. In point of principle, then, you do not mean to say that you wish the Committee to understand that there is any objection to the existence, and of course not to the exercise of the power in India?—Under due checks.

6360. Your attention was called lately to the existence of such checks; viz. that the power could not be exercised by you, or any other gentleman in an analogous situation, without the party aggrieved, if aggrieved he were, having redress in the form of an appeal. That is the fact, is not it?—Yes.

6361. From your knowledge of the native character, do you consider that they are more incorruptible and more free from administrative defects than the great

great mass of subordinate persons in offices in England?—I should think they were very nearly on an equality, wherever you take proper measures to secure their probity and good conduct.

6362. By what process would you secure probity?—By a careful selection, a sufficient remuneration, and fair treatment when in office.

6363. With respect to the three sources of success, careful selection, sufficient remuneration, and good treatment, will you state to the Committee whether you consider the actual administration in India, as conducted by yourself and other gentlemen in similar situations, be or be not free from blame?—I think we are certainly not free from blame in either of those respects: I think we select hastily, we do not remunerate sufficiently, and we do not treat with sufficient consideration when in office.

6364. To proceed with the three points in order, what fault do you find with the selection, stating in the beginning of your answer by whom such selection is made?—I can only speak from experience; I have seen many unfit selections made.

6365. By whom?—By the officers who have the respective powers of selection; it is generally the collectors and magistrates.

6366. Do those collectors and magistrates in the districts over which you have yourself presided, as a general course of proceeding, recommend men who are unfit, or is the proportion of unfit men so recommended by them to those who are fit to be recommended about nine to one, or in any other proportion?—It is difficult to state an arithmetical proportion of that kind without having the arithmetical elements for making the calculation.

6367. In other words, is the number of unfit appointments made so large as to fix itself upon your mind and memory as an element of evil in the administration?—Taking the districts on an average there are in them about five or six tehsildars, and generally you would not get above two or three really good men administering that office.

6368. Is that from the difficulty of finding men fit for the service, or from partiality, prejudice, or corruption on the part of those who have to make the selection?—Certainly not from corruption; very little from partiality; but I think it is generally from want of familiarity with the qualities which fit a man for public employment among the natives in India.

6369. The second cause to which you attributed failure was inadequate remuneration; have you any suggestion to make to the Committee upon that point, or have you any facts by which you can sustain your own opinion?—A tehsildar has generally 15 l. a month. His office is a very important one; he exercises judicial functions in the first instance; he is responsible for the collection and safe custody of large sums of money; he is at the head of the police of his subdivision of the country. I cannot help considering that a less sum than 15 l. a month is too little for them. There are many of them that have less than that; and I think, as far as I can judge from my experience, no man holding that situation should have less than 20 l. a month.

6370. Was that conviction impressed upon your mind during the period of your holding office in India?—Yes, undoubtedly; it was the result of long-continued observation of the good effect produced by every step which we have hitherto made in those three directions.

6371. Did you feel it your duty to make a representation to that effect to the Government?—I have made repeated representations, both public and private, on the subject.

6372. Did you ever have it in your power to act upon your own conviction by raising the salaries of any of your officers?—Latterly Mr. Thomason enabled us to do that, but it was done in the way in which things are done which men are driven to do; it was done by taking from some of the tehsildars who were paid a little more highly, and giving to those who were paid less upon the occasion of changes in the appointments.

6373. In point of fact, according to that measure of value, the tehsildar was subsequently remunerated by raising his salary to your own standard of the value of his services?—Very nearly.

6374. With respect to the third point which you referred to, as essential in the good conduct of the English administration in India, the good treatment of the natives who may be under our administration, will you state to the Committee whether you wish them to understand that, as a general rule, the bad

F. H. Robinson,
Esq.

13 June 1853.

F. H. Robinson,
Esq.

13 June 1853.

treatment may be regarded as predominant, and the good treatment as the exception?—The statement which I made originally was, that they should be treated upon an equal footing; that is equally well with servants of other classes; and I should say that, undoubtedly, in some cases a conscientious and just man would treat his native subordinates with the same justice that he would have treated Englishmen in the same position. But those are exceptions. There is a strong feeling of dislike on the part of the ruling race in India to the people who are ruled over; the fact was known no better to any man than to the late Lord William Bentinck, who first attempted to stem the current of that feeling, and to raise the native population in the scale of society.

6375. Do you wish the Committee to understand that the scale of estimation in which the native population is held, has not been advanced by the measures of Lord William Bentinck?—Undoubtedly it has been advanced; all I maintain is, the desirableness of pursuing the course which he began.

6376. Where a Governor-general begins upon that principle, probably having the power, he will enforce it upon all the officers of his Government. Do you wish the Committee to understand that the regard paid to the feelings of the natives has or has not been increased greatly since particular attention was drawn to the subject by the measures of the Governor-general, Lord William Bentinck, himself?—I think there has been a reaction upon that point. Since the time of Lord William Bentinck there has been a reaction.

6377. As against the native population?—As against the native population.

6378. Do you speak from your own experience, you having left India, as the Committee understand, in January 1852?—I left the service at that time.

6379. Your experience, therefore, being to within the last two years an Indian experience?—Yes.

6380. You wish the Committee to understand that less regard was paid in the year in which you left India to the native feelings in the administration of the government of India, than had been the case in the time of Lord William Bentinck?—Yes, certainly, less than in the early part of my service; I think the feeling has grown up of late years.

6381. When did that reaction first take place?—I think I can trace it back as growing up gradually from the time that Lord William Bentinck left India.

6382. Is not it the fact, that the native character has had means of development since the time of the Marquis of Hastings, the time of Lord William Bentinck, and the time of Sir Charles Metcalfe, which it never enjoyed in the time of the Marquis of Wellesley, or Lord Cornwallis, or Mr. Hastings, three eminent Governors-general?—I can hardly say so; I think in those old times we had a great deal more of intercourse with the natives; we depended more upon their influence, and saw more of them socially than we do now.

6383. Admitting that the servants of the Company saw more socially of the natives at an earlier period than they may have done since, do you wish the Committee to believe that the influence of the natives with the press, and with the power of meeting in public assembly, is less now than it was when they had no public press, and when they had no power of meeting?—Yes, I think it is less. In making that statement, I should like to give my reason for it. The native press does not exist, and the meetings do not extend out of Calcutta.

6384. When you say the native press does not exist, do you mean that there are no publications in the native language permitted by the Government?—Yes, they are permitted by the Government, and you have a long list of newspapers; but if you had a return of the number of readers you would find it so small that it can hardly be said there is such a thing as a native press. If such a thing as a native press had existed to anything like the extent in which a press exists in England, the subject of the native press would have forced itself much more strongly upon the attention of the Government in India and at home than it has done hitherto.

6385. Have you, in your experience, known any instances in which parties removed from office have complained of that removal, and have complained in vain?—Yes.

6386. Will you specify any instances of that kind?—That is taxing my memory, and I should require time to refresh my recollection as to individual cases.

6387. Can you state upon your general belief, that there were such cases?—Yes. I will mention one case which occurs to me at this moment: I remember

member the case of a tehsildar who was dismissed by a collector in my division. The accusation upon which he was originally dismissed, though the affair became very complicated afterwards, was that he had disposed of a pony by raffle, and had made the people attached to his court take tickets for it; he was dismissed by the collector upon that ground. About the same time, a civil servant of the Government disposed of a bungalow upon the same terms; that came to the knowledge of the Government. The tehsildar was dismissed, and died dismissed; the civil servant received a reprimand, and was ordered to return the money which he had taken for the tickets of his bungalow.

6388. How soon after the dismissal did the tehsildar die?—The question became exceedingly complicated subsequently; I took up the case and represented it to the Government; he died during the investigation, I think about a year after his dismissal.

6389. It is not clear, therefore, that he would have died a dismissed servant had the investigation proceeded?—I think his chance of restoration was the most remote thing imaginable.

6390. What was your own decision upon that case?—My own decision was in favour of the tehsildar.

6391. The party having died, did any ultimate decision take place?—No; no ultimate decision took place, because he could not be brought to trial.

6392. The European was punished by a reprimand?—Yes.

6393. Known to all the station?—To the station, I suppose, it was known; it was not known generally.

6394. Was it known to all those whom it might affect by its example?—No, certainly not; it was not published to the service.

6395. Sir J. W. Hogg. You are of opinion, that the practice of a public officer, like a tehsildar, raffling any article, and inducing persons under his authority to take tickets, is open to great abuse?—Certainly.

6396. Do not you think that the collector was justified in showing his disapproval of such a course by dismissing the officer who had recourse to it?—Certainly.

6397. Then you do not complain of the dismissal of the tehsildar?—Not supposing his crime to be proved; I did not find the facts proved by the collector. But my position is this: in the case of the native, even supposing the facts to be proved, the collector turns him out of his office; he being a man upon a small salary, and a man of an inferior rank to that of an English gentleman, and from whom less can be expected than from an English gentleman. A civil servant commits the same crime, and it is considered sufficient by the Government if he receives a reprimand. I mention those cases simply to show that there is one rule of punishment for the native, and another rule of punishment for the European. The results of the cases will not affect my position at all.

6398. I am confining my question to the tehsildar who disposed of a pony by raffle, inducing those under his authority to take tickets; in your opinion, was or was not the collector justified in dismissing the tehsildar for that proceeding, assuming that his conduct was such as you have stated?—Yes; I should have said he was justified, provided the same measure had been meted out to the covenanted servant who committed the same fault.

6399. Is it your opinion that the punishment to be inflicted upon any individual, for any offence, can in any manner depend upon the punishment to be inflicted upon some other individual for some other offence of an analogous character?—Not so far as the individual judge is concerned; but certainly it is a matter which ought to attract the attention of those who are conducting the administration of a great country; they ought not to allow a state of things under which one class of men receives a heavier punishment than for the same crime is received by another class of men.

6400. Am I right in supposing that this collector disposed of a bungalow by raffle?—By raffle.

6401. Who took tickets for the raffle?—The officers of his court and the zemindars of his district.

6402. Was that reported to the Government?—It was reported to the Government; the Government obtained information of it.

6403. Did the Government strongly animadvert upon his conduct, and remove him from his situation?—They reprimanded him; they did not remove him from his situation.

O. 10.

P

6404. They

F. H. Robinson,
Esq.

13 June 1853.

F. H. Robinson,
Esq.

13 June 1853.

6404. They reprimanded him for his conduct?—They reprimanded him for his conduct, and ordered him to take back the bungalow and restore the money, which was done.

6405. Then I understand your complaint to the Committee to be, that this gentleman, for that conduct, which certainly was improper, was not dismissed the service?—I make no complaint, nor do I appear in the character of a complainant before the Committee. I make a statement of what my opinion is; that there is a different rule of treatment for the native servants of the Government, as compared with the European servants of the Government, and I have stated a case in proof of my opinion.

6406. You have been a long time in the service, and know the manner in which persons are treated by the Government, and the offences for which they are punished; is it your opinion, that to have dismissed that gentleman from the service for that instance of impropriety, would have been an act of extreme severity, and would have been so regarded by the service at large?—My opinion is, that a man remunerated upon the liberal scale upon which the Government remunerate their civil servants; placed in the honourable position in which he is, holding the rank of an English gentleman, ought, when he commits such an act as that, to be dismissed the service; and I believe that the large majority of the civil servants, who, I am happy to say, are men of honour and honesty, would approve of the sentence.

6407. You are of opinion that this gentleman, whoever he was, ought to have been dismissed the service?—Yes.

6408. You spoke of a reaction in the public feeling, as regards the natives, since the departure of Lord William Bentinck; since the departure of Lord William Bentinck, has there not been a continuous increase in the employment the natives in public situations, and also of the remuneration which they receive?—I am happy to say that there has been.

6409. Did not that increase in the numbers employed, the increase of confidence reposed in them, and the increase of their remuneration, go on during the whole of the administration of Lord Auckland?—During the administration of Lord Auckland it went on. I think the spirit of Lord William Bentinck's administration was fully carried out.

6410. Has not it been carried out continuously through the administration of Lord Ellenborough, Lord Hardinge, and the present Lord Dalhousie?—Yes, on the part of the Supreme Government, I may say it has been so.

6411. Is there any district in the British territories where the administration is carried on so much through the instrumentality of the natives, or where the remuneration to the natives is so large, as in the North-western Provinces, particularly the Punjab?—No, I do not think there is.

6412. Does not it show that the employment of the natives, and the increase of their remuneration, is rapidly progressing, when we see that in the most recently-acquired district the number of those employed is greatest, and their remuneration largest?—I should not say it is rapidly progressing; it is progressing; I think the thing is forcing itself.

6413. You adverted to the case of the tehsildars as being inadequately paid; and you spoke of a representation to that effect having been made to the Government, which recommendation was that, as vacancies occurred, the pay of those tehsildars who received large pay should be diminished, and an addition made to the pay of the subordinates?—Yes, to equalise it.

6414. I believe that was referred to the Home authorities?—Yes.

6415. I believe the reply of the authorities was this, that if any tehsildar received too much, his pay ought to be diminished; that if any tehsildar received too little, his pay ought to be increased; but that they disapproved of the increase of the one, or the decrease of the other, being made contingent upon the casualty of death?—That order had not reached India when I left it.

6416. Do you admit the soundness in principle of what I have now stated?—Entirely. I beg leave to state further, that I do not believe there is anything more distasteful to the Supreme Government of India, or the Government at home, or anything they would be more ready to remedy, than exactly the state of things that I have given an account of.

6417. Sir T. H. Maddock.] You have stated to the Committee that it is your opinion that in the last 15 years the kindly feeling on the part of the civil

civil service towards the natives of India has been diminishing; will you state to what you attribute that diminution of kindly feeling?—It is a subject on which I have thought much, and I cannot quite satisfactorily make it out to myself. I think one cause is, that we do not depend upon the natives; we are no longer in so much want of the help of the natives as we used to be. When I first went to the North-western Provinces the country was unsettled; we used then to be obliged to count upon the powerful zemindars, and the natives of rank, to help us keep the country quiet; but now that necessity has ceased; that, I think, is one reason.

6418. Do you attribute this diminution of kindly feeling to the civil service generally, or to any particular rank or class of the civil service?—To the civil service generally, I think.

6419. It pervades the civil service, from the highest to the lowest?—I think so; I think the old servants of the Company retain the kindly feeling unchanged, but it is the younger branches of the service who show this indisposition towards the natives.

6420. Chairman.] What length of service do you consider to constitute an old servant?—I should say that men of about 25 years' standing in the service might be considered old servants; with those whose service has been under 25 years this feeling has been growing up.

6421. Are the Committee to understand you to say that this feeling is confined to persons whose length of service is less than 25 years, and that it is 25 years since the change took place?—It is from the time of Lord William Bentinck; the feeling has been growing up with the men who came after the time of Lord William Bentinck.

6422. Sir T. H. Maddock.] If this unfortunate change of feeling is general, what is the benefit which you anticipate from depriving the collectors and men of that rank of the power of appointing and dismissing their subordinates, and devolving the whole of that power upon the superior officers of the Government?—The superior officers of the Government are the best men in the service, generally speaking, and the least likely to be influenced by this feeling to which I refer.

6423. Do you consider that the gentlemen of 15 and 20 years' standing in the service are not as conversant with the vernacular languages of the people as those of 30 or 40 years' standing?—They are not, certainly, the profound scholars which former times produced; but, as far as the vernacular languages go, I should think they may be about the same, but they see much less of the natives, and know much less of their characters.

6424. Are there any gentlemen of the senior list of civilians who have travelled more about or seen more of the country than those officers of whom there are many now in the service, who were employed in making the settlements?—The men who made the settlements are rapidly dying out; the people who made the settlements were very much thrown into contact with the natives; the settlements have now been closed for some time.

6425. How long is it since the last settlements were finished?—The mass of the settlements, I think, were finished about 1841 or 1842.

6426. Then many of the gentlemen who were employed in those settlements must still be very young men?—Not many of them very young men; for example, I myself was employed in the settlement, and continued working at it till nearly the close of it.

6427. You have spoken of 150 rupees a month as the salary of a tehsildar; are not there a great many tehsildars who receive a much higher salary than that?—No, the highest salary now is 200 rupees.

6428. Since when have the salaries been reduced to that level?—I think it is within five or six years that that equalisation measure was introduced.

6429. Are the tehsildaries diminished in size, compared to what they were?—On the contrary, they have been rather enlarged.

6430. Are the rates of salary at all fixed in any ratio of per-centage to the amount of revenue to be collected?—Not by any absolute rule, but partially they are so.

6431. Do you consider 150 rupees a month the average of the salaries?—I should think it was hardly the average of the salaries.

6432. What is the salary of a moonsiff?—The salary of a moonsiff, I think, is 150 rupees, and an allowance for his office.

O.10.

P 2

6433. What

F. H. Robinson,
Esq.

13 June 1853.

F. H. Robinson,
Esq.

13 June 1853.

6433. What is the salary of a Sudder Amin?—I think he has 200 or 250 rupees.

6434. Do you consider that a tehsildar should receive a higher rate of salary, or as high a rate of salary as an officer entrusted with a very large share of the administration of justice?—No, certainly not.

6435. Would you propose to increase the salaries of all the officers?—I was speaking of the revenue officers. If I speak of the officers of the judicial department, I should say that what I have said applies to them still more strongly; the remuneration there is still more inadequate, but the treatment is fairer.

6436. How many tehsildars are there generally under one collector?—I think five or six.

6437. What do you consider this rate of salary of 150 rupees a month, enjoyed by a native officer, to be equivalent to in the allowance of an English gentleman doing the same duties, having regard to the obligations of society which each is liable to?—My idea is, that the remuneration of a native might be two-thirds of what you give to an Englishman, or one-half at the lowest.

6438. Do you think an Englishman who comes from a foreign country, who has had an expensive education before he leaves, and who lives in a climate most uncongenial to his health, ought to be remunerated in no higher proportion than one-third, or one-half more than the native?—I judge by the class who apply for those appointments in India now. You would find plenty of Englishmen in India who would be glad to take a tehsildary on those terms.

6439. Would they be competent to discharge the duties of the office?—I think they would fit themselves for it.

6440. By what process could they fit themselves for it?—There are, to a considerable extent, Europeans and persons of mixed blood so employed now in India upon the better tehsildaries; they get 200 rupees.

6441. *Chairman.*] The Committee understand from you, that this reaction to the prejudice of the native servants commenced after the end of Lord Bentinck's Government; do you attribute that reaction to anything arising from his previous Government, or do you attribute it to the conduct of Sir Charles Metcalfe and his successors?—I do not attribute it in any way or shape to the high authorities of the Government. I consider it to be a social change, which I do not clearly see my way in accounting for. It is upon the same principle that all the old Indian military officers would tell you there is no longer the same feeling of kindness on the part of the European officers to the sepoys.

6442. You do not attribute it to the authorities in India, nor to the authorities at home, nor the last charter which commenced just about that time?—No, except that I think a great deal might be done by the Government in India to check this feeling.

6443. Can you point out any particular measure which the Government might adopt?—If I were the Governor of a Presidency in India, I should be certain of being able to check it by the mere signification of my desire that the thing should cease. A man who holds the promotion of every person in the service in his hands, can effect a great reform of that sort.

6444. To that extent, you think successive Governors in India have not intimated their wish that the native servants should be treated with consideration?—I do not think it is a question which has been sufficiently prominently brought before them.

6445. *Mr. Mangles.*] Do not you think that Mr. Thomason has a very strong feeling of affection for the native population under his rule?—I think not.

6446. You spoke of a reaction against the native population; has not it been your experience since you have been in India, that a greater degree of social politeness and consideration has been paid to the natives?—I think not.

6447. Was not it the case when you first entered the service, that very few European functionaries were in the habit of giving the natives chairs in their presence, or allowing them to sit down, or allowing them to enter their rooms with their shoes on?—The custom of taking off their shoes is a point of etiquette. It was considered among the natives in my time, that is, the well-bred natives, a piece of rudeness to come in with their shoes on. I could no more have induced some of my native friends to come in with their shoes on, than I could have got an English gentleman to sit among ladies with his hat on. I think there was much more courtesy shown in the North-western Provinces in early days

days than there has been of late years; and what is more, we saw a great deal more of the natives than we do now.

6448. Do English officials keep their native servants standing in their presence now as they used to do?—No, it has been found more convenient, and the work is done better, by their being allowed to sit. I think it was Mr. Robert Bird who effected that change, and a very advantageous change it was.

6449. You do not attribute that to any kindly feeling, but simply to a selfish regard for the work being done better?—I do not think the change had much to do with kindness of feeling.

6450. You spoke of the difference in the degree of punishment meted out upon one occasion to a native functionary and to an European functionary; do you think the dismissal of a native tehsildar, and the dismissal of an European collector, though nominally the same, are in fact the same with regard to the severity of the punishment?—I think when a man loses his bread it is much the same to him whatever his rank is.

6451. Do you think a native of India in the position of a tehsildar does in fact lose his bread and means of livelihood by being dismissed from the service, in the same manner that a civil servant of that rank who has been, say from 10 to 20 years in India, would lose his bread by dismissal?—It must depend upon individual circumstances.

6452. Have not they all pursuits in the country to fall back upon in the one case and not in the other?—There is no very ready opening for employment in India.

6453. Is the public service the only means by which the natives can rise to consideration and wealth in India?—Certainly not.

6454. Are not the whole of the walks of life in which his brethren and countrymen gain their livelihoods, and obtain a competency, open to such a native?—Yes; but I suppose it would be so with the European.

6455. You think that it is the same punishment in reality, as well as in name, the dismissal of a European and the dismissal of a native?—Except that the European officer loses a much better thing than the native.

6456. You do not think it can be said to be more ruinous to the one than to the other?—I do not think it is, except that formerly a native who was dismissed the service had always a chance of getting back to it.

6457. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] He can get employment under a native prince?—He could get back into the Government service. So well known was it that those removals were capricious, that nothing was more common than for a man dismissed in one district to go to another and get employment. The Court of Directors issued an order prohibiting the re-employment of servants under those circumstances.

6458. Is there any impossibility in the native going to Oude, or Najpore, or Gwalior, and getting employment there?—There is nothing to hinder him from doing so.

6459. *Chairman.*] On the whole, do you consider that the population of the North-western Provinces is contented or discontented with the administration of the Government there?—Latterly there has been a good deal of discontent upon some points. They are contented with our revenue administration, I think, and with our police administration; but there are, unfortunately, matters of discontent floating in the native mind at present.

6460. They were contented with your administration of the revenue?—I think I was liked by them. I liked them, and it is very probable that they liked me.

6461. Will you explain what you mean by the causes of discontent which are floating in the native mind?—Mr. Mangles in his evidence mentioned one thing which has raised a good deal of discontent, and that is the resumptions. That discontent has, of course, a good deal died away with the lapse of time. There is discontent too to a great extent, and uncertainty and anxiety, upon the religious question; and I think the people feel very much the grievance that I have just now been speaking of, the harshness and inequality of their treatment, and the inadequacy of the remuneration of the native servants of the Government.

6462. The question refers to the great mass of the population; the inhabitants and cultivators of the soil; is there much discontent prevailing among them?

F. H. Robinson,
Esq.

13 June 1853.

F. H. Robinson,
Esq.

13 June 1853.

—The cultivators of the soil are decidedly contented, because much has been done for them.

6463. Mr. *Hardinge*.] Your remarks as to the discontent which prevails do not apply to the ryots, or the cultivators generally, but merely to our subordinate native officers?—And to the general population of the country.

6464. I understood you to say that it was confined to the subordinate officers?—The discontent which I allude to is a discontent with our Government. There is a great uneasiness and anxiety in the minds of the people upon the religious question, for instance. The ryot does not trouble himself much with that; but the population of the towns and the intelligent classes are discontented on that score.

6465. Mr. *Mangles*.] What do you mean by the religious question?—The missionaries have made a great deal of progress, and that has alarmed people of an opposite religion. In the next place, the servants of the Government have, to a considerable extent, taken a part in missionary proceedings; and altogether the native mind is unsettled upon that point. The orders of the Government about not assuming religious trusts, and the reasons assigned, which have become lately known, for the abolition of the tax on pilgrims, have all created a considerable body of discontent in the native mind, and a very unfounded impression that the Government will eventually, like the former Mahomedan Government, proceed to use unfair and undue modes of conversion.

6466. Has the Government used any unfair means hitherto?—No, I do not think they have; but one of their measures certainly has produced that impression on the native mind.

6467. Do you think it is undesirable that there should be the freest attempt on the part of religionists, of whatever class, to propagate what they believe to be the truth?—My opinion is, that the Government of India should have no partiality in favour of any religion, but should indifferently govern the people, whatever their faith be, and that no man should be under any virtual or legal disability or inconvenience by reason of his religious faith.

6468. That is not exactly an answer to my question. The Government, you said, have not shown any undue partiality?—I said that the Government have not taken any undue means to promote conversion.

6469. The Government having taken no undue means to promote conversion, do you not think it desirable that individuals, of whatever religious persuasion, should be allowed, by the use of suasion and argument, the freest exercise of their endeavours to promote what they believe to be the truth?—Provided they were not officers of the Government.

6470. Do you believe that any unpopularity of the Government, resulting from missionary freedom of action, ought to induce the Government to discourage missionary enterprise?—Certainly not; but they ought to hold the balance even.

6471. You believe that the unpopularity, which you say has arisen from that circumstance, is an unpopularity, be it more or less, which is unavoidably connected with the free exercise of religious opinion and the dissemination of opinion?—Yes; I say more than that even. I would say that it has been caused in a measure by the actual success of the missionaries.

6472. Do you concur in the opinion which was expressed by Mr. Macaulay in one of his essays, that for a person to desire the propagation and success of Christianity in India, it is not even necessary that the person should be a Christian himself, but only that he should not be much below the general European standard of civilisation and benevolence?—I should say that a man of education and enlightenment, even if he were not himself a Christian, would be glad to see the pure moral doctrine of the Christian religion taking the place of the imperfect moral doctrine of the Hindoo and Mahomedan systems.

6473. You do not think that the Government have taken any retrograde step in consequence of this alleged unpopularity arising from the success of the missionaries?—Certainly not; but I should be very anxious that the Government should take no step in support of missionary efforts, or in support of the Christian religion, and especially in the interest of the extension of the Christian religion. I cannot conceive of anything more fatal to the advancement of the Christian religion in India than its being understood by the people of India that the Government are anxious it should be extended, because it makes Christianity odious to them; nor can I conceive anything more dangerous,

gerous, in a political sense, than the risk of creating what does not yet exist in India, but which might be created by any decided action of the Government in this cause, and that is a spirit of religious patriotism.

6474. Is it practically the case, that in the distribution of public offices among the natives any undue preference has been shown, either by the Government or by its servants, to the natives of India professing Christianity?—I believe Christianity has not made sufficient progress to enable one to judge of that; there are not enough qualified Christians yet made to bring that question before us.

6475. Among the very small body of professing Christians, do you know of many, or indeed of any, instances of Christian natives having been raised to any situations under the Government?—I do not know of a single instance.

6476. Mr. *Elliot*.] In the superior and controlling situations in which you have been as a Revenue Commissioner, and a member of the Sudder Board, have you had occasion to report to the Government many instances of harshness on the part of collectors or other European officers under your control?—Yes; I have had a good many complaints.

6477. What has been the result?—I think the tendency of the Government in the North-western Provinces has been to support the collectors against me. I have no hesitation in mentioning, that when I sat on the Board, my colleague and I both expressed our opinions, and acted upon them, with regard to the reappointment of a tehsildar; and the Government told us in reply, that though they had laid down a rule for themselves not to interfere with our decision in that point, they were exceedingly displeased with our decision, and recommended us to avoid taking that line in future.

6478. Was that because the Government did not agree with your view of the case?—The Government did not say that; they kept that point entirely in the back ground, but they stated that it was our interfering in that class of cases which they disapproved of.

6479. Did that happen frequently?—That was the only instance in which they wrote to that effect to us.

6480. *Chairman*.] Do you speak of the Lieutenant-governor, Mr. Thomason?—Yes.

6481. Sir *J. W. Hogg*.] Was Mr. Thomason Lieutenant-governor during the time that you were a Member of the Sudder Board, and also a Commissioner?—Yes.

6482. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Were any of the Christian converts, to whom you have alluded, persons of rank and position in society?—I have known some persons of very considerable standing in native society, who have of late years become converts, and very sincere converts, I believe.

6483. Were they Hindoos or Musselmans?—Hindoo; I know of no instance of a Mahomedan convert of any importance.

6484. What is your opinion of the recent Act of Legislation, Act 21, of 1850?—I approve of that Act.

6485. On what ground?—Upon the general ground which I stated before, that no man in India, and I might say in any other country, should be under any legal or other disadvantage by reason of any peculiar religious belief he may entertain.

6486. If a clergyman of the Church of England were to turn Mahomedan, being the rector of a parish, would you consider that he ought still to retain the income of that rectory?—That is rather an ecclesiastical question; but I understand that in those cases it requires a very expensive and long process to turn him out, if he chooses to stop in.

6487. Sir *R. H. Inglis*.] Have you heard of a person becoming the member of another religious community, and in that case ceasing to be the incumbent of the parish which he might formerly have held?—Yes; but I have heard that if he refuses to resign, it requires a long and expensive process to get rid of him.

6488. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] A Hindoo, on renouncing his religion, ceases to be the incumbent of that which is equivalent to a living, namely, the estate which was vested in him for the purpose of certain religious ceremonies and duties?—I cannot take that view of it; I think he would necessarily be obliged to give up any endowment of which he was the administrator, but I cannot take the view that all land held by Hindoos is an endowment in favour of the Hindoo religion.

F. H. Robinson,
Esq.

13 June 1853.

F. H. Robinson,
Esq.

13 June 1853.

6489. You think that that portion which is set apart for religious purposes ought not to be enjoyed by a renegade from Hindooism?—Certainly. Supposing a man became a Christian, upon whose estate there was a temple, and land attached to the temple for the purpose of its maintenance, I should hold that equity and fairness would oblige him to give up the temple, and its revenues and its lands, when he became a Christian; but I should not consider that there was anything that forced him to give up the rest of the estate, because I cannot agree in the view that the whole of the land is a religious endowment. I consider it to be property, and I think that the Government can only look upon it as such.

6490. Are there any expenses incurred by Hindoos in performing the obsequies of their ancestors?—Yes, there are.

6491. Are not those payable out of the estate which descends from the ancestor to his successor?—There is no law to make them so payable.

6492. According to Hindoo law and custom, is not it the case that the successor to such estate is the person bound to incur those expenses?—I should hardly say so according to the Hindoo law; according to the Hindoo religion he is bound to pay them.

6493. Mr. Clive.] Is the progress of education an element in the native discontent to which you have just been alluding?—It is looked on with suspicion by a great number of the people; by the agricultural classes in particular, as being a preparatory means of converting them. I was present with the Lieutenant-governor of Agra when he went to inspect a village school taken charge of by the Government, and he asked whether the attendance was considerable in it. The answer was, "No." "What is the reason?" "The people have all taken away their sons, because they hear that the Government are going to make them Christians."

6494. Mr. Mangles.] You stated that you thought the rule of the Government ought to be, that no person should be under any disability on account of his being or not being of any particular religion, is not that the case at present in India; is not there that entire freedom from disability?—No, I can state an instance to the contrary; the Religious Endowment Law. The Government will take an endowment for a Christian purpose, but they will not take one for a Hindoo or Mahomedan purpose.

6495. Do not they leave those trusts in the hands of the professors of the particular religion to be administered by them?—They, the Government, will not accept it.

6496. Is it desirable that the Government should accept religious trusts?—That is opening another question; I simply mention an instance in which a distinction is made between one religion and another.

6497. Is it desirable that the Government should take trusts of a religion which they do not profess themselves?—I think we are too particular upon that score. I remember two instances in which natives proposed to make extensive religious, educational, and charitable endowments, both being accompanied with the proviso of the maintenance of a temple and a mosque; one was a Hindoo, and the other a Mahomedan; they both came to me upon the subject. I was obliged to tell them that the Government would not take the endowments, unless they struck out the temple and the mosque. They said, "Then we will not make the endowment," and they did not do so. I see myself no reason why the Government should not as well have accepted those trusts as have taken an endowment, supposing it had been for an Independent chapel.

6498. Could not they trust their co-religionists to manage those trusts?—No, they wanted the administration of the Government; that was their reason for applying for it.

6499. Is not that a very high compliment to the Government, that they should prefer its management of religious trusts to the management of their co-religionists?—I was very proud of the compliment paid to the Government.

6500. You mentioned, in the early part of your examination, that before the late settlement was made in the North-western Provinces they were falling into the condition of Bengal; what do you mean by that?—I meant that the ryot became a mere tenant-at-will, subject to rack-rent, and was reduced to a state of great poverty, from which he was saved by Mr. Bird's establishment of fixity of tenure in the North-western Provinces.

6501. You

6501. You merely meant the observation to refer to the condition of the ryot?—Yes.

6502. You thought that in Bengal they were sacrificed, by Lord Cornwallis's measures, to the zemindars?—I know that they are so; we established fixity of tenure, as the Committee is aware, in the permanently settled provinces under the North-western Government.

6503. Chairman.] Can you suggest any new source of revenue for India?—I think that the resumption of rent-free lands is one source which may be looked to. I am of opinion that it is a very delicate operation, and should be carried out with great consideration and great moderation. It has struck me that a modified income tax might be resorted to in an emergency. You cannot have anything in the shape of a return of a man's income as you have in this country; but you might tax dividends in the Government funds, and in public companies, and official salaries and pensions, those being sources of revenue which you can easily get at without dispute.

6504. Would not it be considered in India, as it would be here, unjust to tax income derived from one source, leaving others untouched?—You cannot tax anybody without somebody crying out.

6505. If you taxed income from the funds, and did not tax income from other sources, would not that be considered unjust?—You tax it from all other sources in cases where you can get at the income.

6506. Would you include incomes derived from trades?—I would not hesitate to do that if I saw the machinery with which to do it.

6507. That would be a great difficulty with respect to an income tax, that you have not the machinery to collect such a tax upon incomes generally?—Yes, that is the objection to it.

Jovis, 16^o die Junii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir G. Grey.
Mr. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Hardinge.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Spooner.
Sir J. W. Hogg.

Mr. Clive.
Mr. Herries.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Baillie.
Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Milner Gibson.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Lowe.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

James William Ballantine Dykes, Esq., called in; and Examined.

6508. Chairman.] WILL you state to the Committee what was the period of your residence in India, and where you were stationed?—I was ten years in India, and for upwards of seven years I was employed as assistant to the collector and magistrate of Salem.

6509. When did you return to England?—Last September.

6510. Upon furlough?—Upon furlough.

6511. The question immediately before the Committee is the revenue question; will you shortly state to them the system of land revenue which was in practice in Salem and throughout the Presidency of Madras?—The greater portion of the Salem District, and I believe, at the present moment, the greatest portion of the Madras Presidency generally, is settled on the ryotwar system. The Government deals directly with every man who holds land in his own right. Each field has a fixed assessment, and every man pays according to the number of fields which he holds. When the assessment was originally fixed,

6510.

Q

F. H. Robinson,
Esq.

13 June 1853.

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

16 June 1853.

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.
16 June 1853.

fixed, it was declared not only that the assessment was fixed for good, and that so long as that assessment was paid the possession of the land would never be disturbed, but also that each man was at liberty, at the close of any year, to make any alterations which he chose in the number of the fields he held, with a corresponding variation in the amount of the assessment. If a man, for example, held 12 fields, and found himself unable to cultivate so many in future, perhaps through a bad season or a loss of stock, he might reduce the number to ten or to eight, and then the assessment of the fields he relinquished was struck off from the total amount he had to pay; or if there were vacant lands in the village, as is always the case, he took up what additional fields he required, and there was a corresponding increase made in the amount of his assessment. So that he stood in the position of a perpetual leaseholder, as regards his own interest; and as regards his liabilities to the Government, he was simply an annual tenant; that was the ryotwar system as it was originally introduced.

6512. So that the original assessment was considered permanent as to the land?—Permanent as to the land.

6513. And any improvements which were introduced upon the land in occupation were not further assessed?—They were not, nor are now, save in particular cases.

6514. What particular cases do you refer to?—Soon after the ryotwar system was introduced, it was thrust aside to make way for the permanent settlement through middlemen or zemindars; and when the middlemen failed, and the ryotwar system was again reverted to, several changes were made: first of all, the land having been rack-rented by these middlemen, the Government officials could not collect the original assessment, and were obliged to give favourable terms temporarily. There were a number of rules introduced to prevent this temporary indulgence being abused; some 25 rules being laid down for that purpose; and this affected the whole tenure, and made it more intricate and complicated. Then they commenced assessing the produce. When men did lay out capital and improve the cultivation, and raise other and more valuable produce, there was an assessment levied upon that produce, instead of the assessment being upon the land at a certain fixed amount, without reference to the improvements made. If the man, for instance, changes the cultivation of his ground and plants fruit trees, if the value of those fruit trees exceeds one-fifth the value of the rent, there is now a change made in the original assessment; and, in the same manner, if in rice grounds he should introduce the cultivation of the cocoa-nut or the areca palm.

6515. Mr. Elliott.] When was the alteration of the original settlement made?—The changes, in Salem, may be said to date from the year 1820.

6516. You stated that, in the first instance, the settlement was made in perpetuity; you subsequently spoke of an alteration which was introduced in the year 1820 to the disadvantage of the ryot; will you have the goodness to explain how a settlement which was made in perpetuity could be afterwards altered in 1820, in the manner you have described?—It was made, in the first instance, by the officer who took charge of the district when it was ceded by Tippoo; he made it in 1796; in 1802, the zemindary system was introduced, and there was a law passed giving the proprietary right of the land entirely to these middlemen, the farmers of the revenue. Many of them failed almost immediately; the land was sold and sold, and a change of hands taking place constantly; the Government found it useless to attempt to keep up that system; and so they reverted to the system which had been introduced in 1796, the ryotwar system. But I should observe, there was never any legislative enactment to that effect. In 1802, there was a legislative enactment conferring the proprietary right on the zemindars; whilst what has been done since has been a sort of makeshift. Still the assessment is looked on as fixed, save in those particular instances where it is levied upon produce, and no one ever dreams of disturbing the people in the possession of the land.

6517. Sir T. H. Muddock.] Have there ever been any complaints from those zemindars who were created in 1802, of having, in 1820, been deprived of the tenures which had been conferred upon them by a legislative enactment?—They were not deprived of them; when they failed to pay the assessments levied upon their respective estates, they were sold up from time to time; there were no bidders at the auctions, and the land gradually lapsed to the Government.

6518. Chairman.]

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.
16 June 1853.

6518. Chairman.] Will you continue your explanation of the present system?—When the ryotwar system, as it may be called, was thus gradually reverted to, the land, as I have said before, was so worn out that they were obliged to give temporary assistance to decrease the rates for a while. A man took land at a third, say, of the original assessment; next year it was raised a little, and so on, till, in about five years, it amounted to the full assessment; and to prevent this system being abused, they were obliged to introduce a number of checks on the freedom of cultivation which had been at first permitted. Originally a man was allowed to relinquish his land when he found it necessary to do so from alterations in his private circumstances; but a check was placed upon that, whilst at the same time they commenced levying an assessment upon produce; as, for instance, an orchard, or the planting of cocoa-nut trees on wet land. Then another great change which was introduced was in reference to well cultivation. If you want to improve your cultivation, the usual plan is to sink wells in the land. In the dry season you have those wells to fall back on, and you can grow better and more valuable crops. Under the original scheme there was no interference with such cases, but according to the system as it at present stands, a man must ask leave of the collector before he can dig a well, otherwise there will be an additional assessment imposed upon him. The field must be examined by the village officer, and then by the local native head, and then it must be reported to the collector, and the man gets leave perhaps in a year; but then he only gets leave on condition that there are no other old wells in the field, and the privilege will only be continued so long as he retains all the fields he happens to hold at that particular time. If he gives up a field subsequently, the Government steps in and levies an additional assessment on this well, which the man has sunk with his own capital. A great number of rules are required to preserve such a system; and in addition to the imposition of these requisite checks, the rule as to giving up land has been repeatedly altered. For some time the rule was, that if a man came forward and wished to give up any of his fields, the Government, in addition to the field which he wished to give up to suit his own convenience, selected one of the best fields in his holding, and said, "To prove that it is a matter of necessity on your part, you must give up this good field along with the worst field, which you give up to suit yourself." So that the man became still more impoverished by giving up the land; that rule, however, has been a little modified. Now, if a man wishes to alter the extent of his holding, he can give up any fields he has taken in one particular year; but if he took up a field in 1849 and another in 1850, and in 1853 he wishes to give up those two fields together because he finds them unprofitable, he cannot do so; he can only give up one of them. These are all checks which have been imposed at different times since 1820; they may appear unimportant, but they alter the value of the land exceedingly; and they are a serious hinderance to any man taking up land, because he has no certainty as to what his rights of possession are. In addition to these checks, I have mentioned that, when the ryotwar system was reverted to, there was no subsequent legislative enactment to state distinctly what the title to the land really is. The title originally given was set aside by the permanent settlement, and the subsequent usage never having been sanctioned by law, any one taking up land has no guarantee as to what may be done hereafter. There are about 70 rules now in force. The original is in Mahratta; there is an English manuscript translation which the collector and his assistants have, and I believe there are translations in the vernacular for the use of the native subordinates, but there is no copy for the use of the public. The ryots of a district, and the landholders of a district, know from experience the chief points; but a stranger coming to settle in the district, unless he is an acquaintance of the collector, and is permitted to see a copy as a matter of courtesy, would have no chance of ascertaining what the nature of the tenure is; and, even if he did ascertain what the rules are, he would be no further than he was before, because the rules may be changed the next year. They have none of the validity of a legislative enactment; and it is these changes and this uncertainty of tenure which have given the ryotwar system its present bad name.

6519. Are those rules strictly followed by the collectors?—They are strictly followed by the collectors.

6520. Are the nature and the contents of the rules a matter of notoriety, or
0.10. Q 2 are

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

16 June 1853.

are they kept private?—I cannot say that they are kept private; from their being constantly put in force, they are known to the intelligent landowners in the district itself.

6521. Would a stranger who came to settle there have any difficulty in learning the character of those rules?—Yes; the Government officials have no authority to show them to the public.

6522. Sir T. H. Maddock.] By whom were they dictated originally?—By Colonel Read; but they have been modified in communication with the collector by the Revenue Board at Madras from time to time. Three different sets of rules have been thus published in Salem, under the authority of the Revenue Board. The last set of rules was sent out in 1844, and a fresh set may be sent out in 1854, for any guarantee to the contrary.

6523. Mr. Elliot.] Could not a party obtain a copy of those rules upon application to the collector, upon stating that his object was to obtain information, in the event of his wishing to take land?—I do not think the collector would consider himself justified in giving a copy without the orders of the Government. I have never known an instance of its being done. Such an application was never made to me, though I have known great numbers of persons come and settle in the district.

6524. Chairman.] As I understand you, the impediments to the improvement and to the satisfaction of the cultivator arise, first, from the irregularity of the assessment, which may be increased according to the improvements which he makes?—Yes, in certain cases.

6525. Next, from the uncertainty of the tenure, inasmuch as if he wishes to give up a part he may be obliged to give up more?—That has partly been altered; but was the case down to the year 1850, and is now so far that they cannot immediately alter the extent of their holding to suit their means. There is also an uncertainty of tenure, not only in their not being able to alter the extent of their holding to suit their means, but also from the want of any legislative enactment.

6526. A third difficulty arises from their ignorance as to the precise tenor of the Revenue Code?—Exactly so.

6527. Are you speaking only of the district with which you are personally acquainted, or is the system which you have explained to the Committee in force throughout the Presidency of Madras?—It is in force wherever the ryotwar system prevails throughout the Presidency, with certain differences. The main features of the system are alike throughout the whole of the Presidency, but in different districts there are certain minute modifications. In some districts they are allowed to retain waste land without paying for it. In Tinnevely there is an alteration made in the rate of assessment, according to the selling price in the market. But the main features of the system apply to the whole Presidency. Great uncertainty is felt from the want of a definite legislative enactment; and the various checks which I have mentioned to the Committee retard all improvements.

6528. What remedies would you suggest for those defects?—A definite legislative enactment, dividing the land into two great classes, the irrigated land and the dry land, land for which the Government have not supplied irrigation. I would allow any one who took up land in either of those classes to expend his capital upon that land as he thought fit, without any change being made in his assessment by the Government. The natives are very timid; every means of interference with them is turned into a source of intimidation, bribery, and corruption. The more you free the natives from vexatious interference, the more certain will be the improvement of the country. The present system is nothing but a series of interferences.

6529. You do not object to the general principle of the ryotwar system, but you complain of the mode of its application?—Yes; the present mode of its application, generally speaking, has been altered from the original system; the original system, however, has been adhered to in two great instances; on dry land, where they have simply contented themselves with growing the staple crops of daily consumption, where no additional assessment is levied, however much they improve the land, and the result has been a great outlay of capital. In proportion to the extent of land paying revenue, the amount of produce raised has been increased immensely, and the supply is therefore sold at a much cheaper rate. People buy corn for nearly half what they paid for it 50 years ago

ago, and with rice it is the same. On such irrigated land, whilst they content themselves with growing rice, men may improve the state of the land to any extent they choose; no additional assessment is levied on a rice crop, and rice has fallen in price, I believe, 49 or 50 per cent. in the district in which I was employed, and I believe over the whole of the country it has fallen very much, though no more land is cultivated, generally speaking. Capital has been laid out, and the result has been beneficial, both to the Government and to the people.

6530. Would it be desirable to introduce, instead of the present system, either the zemindary system or the village system?—I do not think that either of those systems could be introduced now with fairness where the ryotwar system is in practice.

6531. Mr. Baillie.] Will you state to the Committee in what districts of the Madras Presidency you consider the ryotwar system to have been carried out in a beneficial manner, and to have succeeded?—Where the original system has been adhered to, the results generally have been good.

6532. Where has it been adhered to?—With reference to the two classes of land already mentioned in Salem, and I believe throughout the presidency generally. The changes which have been made are these: when you leave those two great classes of land, land on which the usual dry crops are grown, and land on which rice is grown, and come to cases where the ryot attempts to improve his cultivation, to plant orchards, or to grow what they call garden produce, such as chilies, yams, pumpkins, turmeric, tobacco, &c., which are grown by means of wells, or when a man plants cocoa-nut topes, or areca palms, which he can only grow by an outlay of capital, either on the sinking of those wells or on the planting of those trees, there has been an additional assessment imposed in recent days. That is a tax upon capital which was not contemplated in the original system. I believe these alterations in the original system are general throughout the Presidency, and it is these alterations that, as I have said, require a number of minute checks to carry them out, which hinder the freedom of ryotwar cultivation, and are generally prejudicial.

6533. Sir J. W. Hogg.] Are you aware that the Board of Revenue at Madras recommended to the authorities at home that no charge should be made upon the tenant in consequence of improvements arising from the sinking of wells?—I cannot speak as to what the Revenue Board may have written to the home authorities, of course; but as regards the practice, no charge is made for the sinking of wells, if a number of conditions are complied with which I have mentioned. It is the most sure means of improving the cultivation to sink wells; but if a man wishes to lay out his capital in sinking a well, he must apply for permission to do so. Then the land must be inspected by the village authorities, which of course is tantamount to a present to those gentlemen. Then it must be inspected by the local tahsildar, and when he has satisfied himself of the propriety of the man laying out his capital to this extent, he reports it to the collector; the collector considers the matter, and he sends down leave; but, if otherwise satisfactory, he can only grant leave if there is no old well in the field; if there is an old well, the man must improve that well, and though he may get a temporary reduction, a higher assessment will be ultimately imposed as it is, should he give up any of his other fields.

6534. Are you aware that representations have been made to the home authorities, and that orders have been sent out that no additional charge shall be put upon the ryots in future in consequence of the sinking of wells?—I left for England last September, so that I cannot speak as to what order may have been sent out since that. I heard that the matter was being agitated, and I understood that the privilege which we had enjoyed in Salem, such as it was, was to be denied in future; that there was to be no permanent free well cultivation; it was simply to be a temporary reduction.

6535. Are not you acquainted with the recent orders to which I have adverted?—No, I am not; I never heard that it was contemplated to allow the ryot to sink a well without any reference to the authorities.

6536. Chairman.] Are the Committee to understand it to be your opinion, that with the improvements which you had suggested in the present ryotwar system, the maintenance of that system would be preferable to an attempt to introduce the zemindary system, or the village system?—Certainly.

6537. Sir T. H. Maddock.] From your experience, are you aware whether this

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

16 June 1853.

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

16 June 1853.

this uncertainty of tenure which you have described has deterred strangers possessing capital, whether natives or Europeans, from settling in the country and improving the land?—It has; with regard to the low country, the plains, I can only infer that it prevents strangers settling; a complicated system like this, which does not give satisfaction, and which possesses no permanency, must, I think, prevent it. I cannot speak to the fact of any particular individuals having been so deterred from settling in the plains; but those tenures extend also to the hill cultivation, where coffee has been introduced. The rules regarding the occupation of those lands have been altered continually, and I know that there they have deterred European settlers from laying out their capital. I was sorry to see the rules changed; I think it would have been much better if there had been a fixed assessment on the land, and the Government had relinquished all right to that land so long as that assessment was paid, which was the original ryotwar system. There the present system is to grant leases for 20 years. The Revenue Board have declared their intention to grant leases only for 20 years, reserving to themselves the power to raise the assessment or not, as they think proper; and the result has been, that men are afraid to sink their capital where the tenure is so uncertain.

6538. Are the European gentlemen who are engaged in the coffee cultivation in the hilly districts; gentlemen possessed of the land for 20 years?—They are; with the distinct notification that at the end of the 20 years the Government reserve to themselves the power of raising the assessment, should they deem such a measure advisable. I do not believe it will ever be raised, but it is an uncertainty which prevents the employment of capital.

6539. With regard to the low lands, there are considerable sugar manufactories established by Europeans, are not there?—Yes, in other districts. In the district in which I have been chiefly employed I do not think there are any; but in other districts, in Chittoor and South Arcot, there are sugar manufactories.

6540. Upon what tenure do the European gentlemen who have established those sugar manufactories obtain possession of the land?—In general, I think the system at present is for such European gentlemen to buy the cane, or the juice of the cane roughly pressed out, and called jagherry, which they manufacture into sugar. They do not hold the land themselves generally, they prefer buying the raw produce from the natives; but where they do hold land, they hold it under those restrictions, and I believe that those restrictions materially hinder such cultivation of land. If those restrictions were removed, and if the tenure of the land were confirmed to those men by a legislative enactment, allowing them to lay out their capital on the land as they chose, without any alteration being made in the assessment, I believe an immense increase in the extent of this cultivation would take place.

6541. I believe those European sugar manufacturers make advances to the farmers, the tenants of the land, to assist them in the cultivation; is that the practice?—In some instances this is done; but in other instances they have established a fair practical working system; the juice is brought into the market and bought up by them at the usual market rate, without any advances, which is infinitely preferable; advances only encourage the natives in swindling.

6542. Are you of opinion that those proprietors of land should have in perpetuity all the advantages of the improvements which they are making?—No doubt they should.

6543. You are of opinion that it would be insufficient to give them leases for 30, 40, or 50 years, during which they should have the exclusive benefits of their improvements?—That depends on the rate of assessment. It must be always an improvement, that for so long the tenure would be certain; but I do not think it could ever be so beneficial as a system in perpetuity. There are millions of acres now unoccupied; if we give over the right in perpetuity, men will invest their capital in the land, and plant it with cocoa-nut trees, or they will sink wells; they will lay out their capital in various ways fearlessly. The occupation of that land will then become a certainty, instead of being, as it is now, an uncertainty, requiring a number of checks to secure its being kept in occupation, and to prevent the labour of the country being transferred to less profitable land, thereby evading the Government demand; and ultimately the land now unoccupied will be cultivated, and pay revenue.

6544. Are

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

16 June 1853.

6544. Are you acquainted with any of the districts where irrigation is supplied, not from wells, but from embankments and anicuts of the river?—In Salem it is supplied from embankments and from anicuts to a great extent, and I have been in Madura, where much of the irrigation is derived from Government sources, and in North Arcot also.

6545. The expenses of those embankments and anicuts have been entirely defrayed by the Government, have not they?—The cost of all heavy annual repairs has been defrayed by the Government, and the Government is entitled, of course, to impose an assessment upon those lands, for the purpose of paying the interest of the capital which has been laid out.

6546. What system is adopted for levying a Government duty upon the use of those waters?—The assessment upon the land is fixed at a proportionably high amount in return for the advantages which it derives from the Government sources of irrigation; the assessment was fixed at the time of the survey with reference to those advantages; and so long as the water is forthcoming, and those works are in good repair, that assessment must always be paid. Should the system which I have ventured to recommend be carried out, the assessment on those lands must be to a certain extent diminished, because capital will go to the lands which have not such advantages. People will sink their capital, and will derive the full benefit from their capital on such lands; whilst other men, who have not capital, will continue to occupy the old lands, if the rates are lowered to meet the competition.

6547. When a man wishes to dig a well for the purposes of irrigation, and has not sufficient capital of his own, is the collector authorised to make him any advances to assist him in digging the well?—Originally, when we first took possession of the country, that was the system, but it has been given up in Salem for many years. The people have now sufficient means, and it is not required. It was found, also, that a great proportion of the sum which was so supplied never reached the man for whose benefit it was intended.

6548. The Committee is to understand that there is no deficiency of means among the people for the improvement of agriculture?—Certainly not, provided the checks I have already described were done away with, and the land were freed from those conditions.

6549. Is this sufficiency of means in the hands of the cultivators themselves, or do they obtain the means from bankers and other people of that description?—I think the people themselves are possessed now of a considerable amount of capital, whilst they can raise money with greater ease than formerly; and I also think, if the tenure of land were improved, if it received the benefit of a legislative enactment, so as to give it a valid security, mercantile capital would be employed direct to a much greater extent. It is now employed to a considerable extent; but I believe if those checks on cultivation were removed, it would be employed in the direct cultivation of land to a very great extent indeed. With regard, however, to mercantile capital at present, there is a tax which must be removed before we can expect any great mercantile activity; I mean the moturpha tax; it has been done away with in the other Presidencies, but it continues still to be levied in Madras.

6550. Speaking of the condition of the cultivators and small proprietors of land, are you of opinion that their condition has been very considerably improved of late years, from the habit of visiting Ceylon at the time of the coffee crops, and bringing back from thence very large sums of money as the price of their labour?—In the south of India, in Madura and in Tinnevely, I believe resorting to Ceylon is of great assistance to the lower orders; if the season is at all a bad one, they go over to Ceylon in large bodies, and they get well paid, and come back with their gains hoarded up; but I do not think the extent of those gains is such as to alter the state of the country generally.

6551. *Chairman.* Will you describe the moturpha tax?—The tax, I believe, varies in every district, and in each district it varies in every village, so that it is difficult to give any accurate description of it. As regards its principle, it consists in every native merchant being taxed so many rupees; but there is no fixed per centage, and there are no fixed rates. A man's father, perhaps, paid it before him, and that probably is the general reason for the amount which is paid, and for his being assessed at 10 s. or 12 s., as the case may be. If he is an energetic man, and is considered to drive a better trade, it is reported to the collector the next time he visits that sub-division of his district, and the rate is

0.10.

Q 4

raised.

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

16 June 1853.

raised. There is no per centage with reference to the extent of the man's trading; no per centage is fixed, as in the case of an income-tax, or anything of that sort; it is a hap-hazard assessment. The native authorities come forward and say: "This man has been prosperous; he has been trading to a great extent, and we think his assessment ought to be raised." The collector is obliged to raise it. If the man has any sense, he buys off the village authorities, and does not get his assessment raised, the extent of his dealings not being reported. Occasionally the village authorities may come forward, and say the man has been unfortunate, which perhaps is true and perhaps is not; but if the collector thinks fit, he reduces the man's rate.

6552. The tax is only levied upon those who are engaged in commercial dealings?—It is levied upon every one almost who does not cultivate land. In one way or another it is brought to bear on every man. If a man cultivates land in another's name, he has to pay a chimney-tax. If an old woman takes vegetables to market, and sells them at the corner of the street, she is assessed for selling vegetables. If a man is a cloth merchant he is assessed; but no tax is levied upon the European traders. Perhaps next door to this man who is making a few rupees a year, there is a European trader making hundreds, but he pays nothing.

6553. There is no tax upon the European mercantile community of Madras?—No tax directly levied, like the moturpha.

6554. That tax, therefore, does not interfere with the application of European capital?—Not directly; it does, however, in this way: suppose a European capitalist wishes to buy cotton or to buy sugar, or any of the great articles of native production; to do so cheaply, he should employ a native merchant. If the native merchant is known to be much engaged in those transactions, the moturpha tax fixed upon him would be raised; so that it impedes, I think, the circulation of their capital also.

6555. The tax has been removed in the other Presidencies?—It has; but it has been retained in Madras.

6556. This tax is not imposed in the shape of a license to carry on trade, but is an arbitrary tax upon presumed profits?—Precisely so. The collector has not the slightest power of checking imposition; he does not know whether the rate fixed is just or whether it is unjust.

6557. Mr. *Ellice*.] Is it paid by artisans as well as by traders?—I cannot speak with any certainty; in one village it may be paid, in another it may not.

6558. Does a weaver pay?—A weaver pays very highly indeed; the weaver's tax was abolished when we first came into the country, and it was resumed, I think, in 1820, on the principle established by Tippoo. It has been levied ever since, and very heavily indeed, but it is nowhere alike; in one village a weaver is assessed at 10s., in the next at a larger sum.

6559. Sir *G. Grey*.] Is it a tax upon the exercise of a trade, or does it vary in amount from time to time, in proportion to the supposed profits?—In proportion to the supposed profits; if the man can get a statement made to the collector that he has been unfortunate in his speculations, the collector must reduce it; if he should not succeed in that, but is perhaps reported to be prosperous, it is raised.

6560. Is it assessed upon persons exercising the same trade in the same place equally, without regard to any variation in their profits, or the nature of their business?—No; one man is assessed at one sum, and another at another sum.

6561. Persons exercising the same trade, and living at the same place?—Yes.

6562. Mr. *Mangles*.] I understood you to say, that the collector had no power not to increase it upon a statement that the man is prosperous?—I mean that he has no real power of forming a correct judgment; if a mass of evidence is produced to say so and so has been very successful this year, he must raise it then; he would not be doing his duty to the Government if he did not; but he can form no judgment of the correctness of the statements made to him, and if he could form a correct judgment, there is no guide as to what amount he should impose; it is a purely arbitrary rate.

6563. Who are the parties who come forward and say this, and what interest have they in saying it?—The village officers ostensibly are the parties; and they get a per centage upon the sum collected from each village, under that particular

particular head; generally they are, however, respectable men, and it may be done by others from enmity. If a man happens to be in ill odour with his neighbours, they can pay him out immediately, by going to the collector at the next annual gathering, and saying that the man whom they dislike has been successful; his assessment is raised.

6564. You said it was no regular assessment, but was arbitrary?—It is.

6565. At what rate do you suppose it to be fixed generally?—I never heard the rate specified; it varies in every village.

6566. What is the highest moturpha tax you ever knew paid by any individual?—I can hardly say; it would be a small sum in English money, and according to English ideas; in some districts, in Bellary for example, the moturpha tax I have heard goes up to 5 l., that is a small sum in England, but it is a very oppressive sum for a native to pay, and levied as it is.

6567. Cannot you remember what was the highest amount of moturpha tax you ever knew paid in Salem?—Much less than that; 1 l., or something of that kind.

6568. What sort of persons were they who paid that amount?—The small shopkeepers in the bazaars throughout the district.

6569. Mr. *Elliot*.] Can you state what was the total amount of the moturpha tax in your district?—It is about 8,000 l. a year. I do not mean to say that the amount actually raised is large; a pound or thirty shillings perhaps is the highest amount I have ever known collected, but its arbitrary nature renders it the means of oppression. The sum actually collected for the Government is small, but the sum paid in addition to that, in the shape of bribes to persons in authority, is, perhaps, three times that amount.

6570. Mr. *Mangles*.] You speak of this tax as being levied upon the poor; there must be, in many villages and towns of a district like Salem, wealthy bunyers, and bankers and shopkeepers?—No doubt there are; I suppose there are men who have capital to the amount of 10,000 l., and, probably, 20,000 l.

6571. What would they pay?—I do not believe those men are taxed at all. Such money-dealers are not taxed; the tax is only for shopkeepers, &c.

6572. Do the wealthy shopkeepers pay?—They all pay.

6573. Not more than a pound a-piece?—I do not suppose in Salem the amount ever runs higher than 30s.

6574. Sir *G. Grey*.] Is the collector the sole and final judge of the amount of assessment upon each individual?—I believe there is an appeal to the Revenue Board, but I never knew an instance of the Revenue Board altering the decision of the collector. The tax is collected from the lowest classes. Thousands pay only a shilling; thousands more may pay two shillings and three shillings, small sums, which in themselves are nothing, but which, as a means of intimidation and oppression in the hands of the petty village officers, affect the well-being of the people very differently.

6575. Do you think a collector has not the means of checking that oppression?—Certainly not; he is powerless.

6576. Mr. *Vernon Smith*.] Do you speak from report merely, or have you yourself, in your own experience, known of presents being given to those people?—I speak from my own experience.

6577. Under whose authority are the persons to whom such presents are given?—Under the authority of the collector.

6578. Have you known cases where the collector has been remonstrated with, with respect to those bribes?—I have had innumerable cases where men have been reported to me as having been trading more extensively, and that their assessment should be raised. The men immediately said, "It is all false, I have not had any more extensive dealings; it is only because they are at enmity with me, or I have not bribed them." But it would be impossible to prove it.

6579. When those complaints were made to you, how did you proceed?—I looked at the evidence generally, and if it appeared to me that there were due grounds for it, I thought it my duty, as an officer of the Government, to raise that assessment; if I thought there were no grounds for so doing, I simply dismissed the case.

6580. I am speaking of the fraudulent acts of the village officers; is there any controlling power over them?—Yes, you can dismiss, or fine or imprison them.

0.10.

R

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

16 June 1853.

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

16 June 1853.

6610. He may take anything he can get?—If he were to be very extravagant in his demand, there would be an appeal made to the Government, probably.

6611. *Chairman.*] You do not mean to say, when you estimate the whole cost to the natives at three or four times the amount of the tax, that the excess is spent in bribes or corruption, do you?—Yes, I do; the sum I mention is a mere guess; it is paid partly by those who do pay, and partly by those who avoid paying altogether.

6612. A person who is taxed at the rate of 1 l. or 30 s., would probably give a proportionately smaller sum to prevent a higher assessment?—That man would, undoubtedly.

6613. *Mr. Mangles.*] You spoke of millions of acres being unoccupied, and again you said, that in Salem itself only one-fourth of the land was occupied; the Committee has it in evidence, and it is well known that throughout Bengal and the North-western Provinces, there is hardly any land uncultivated which could be cultivated?—I was speaking of the Madras Presidency.

6614. You have spoken favourably of the ryotwar assessment; how do you account for it that there should be that great difference between the circumstances of the two Presidencies under those different systems?—The reason I should give is, that Bengal is more populous; there was a much larger population when it was taken possession of. In Salem we know it was the reverse, but the population has doubled since we came; and as I find the prices of produce have fallen to the extent of nearly half, while the population has so doubled, I speak favourably of the ryotwar system.

6615. Is there not population enough to cultivate all the land that is now uncultivated?—Not at present. If the revenue laws were more liberal, I have no doubt there would be ultimately a greater extent of land under cultivation; but as to cultivating the remaining three-fourths of the district, the present population is utterly incapable of doing so, either as regards means or numbers.

6616. How do you account for the population of the Madras Presidency being so much lower in proportion to the area than the population in other parts of India?—One reason may be, that it was divided originally into a number of small independent states. Salem, for instance, was a sort of battle field; there was the Mysore State upon one side, and Tanjore on another side, and the Nabob Wallajah on the other, and the country was constantly traversed by hostile armies. That has been the case generally throughout Southern India. In Madura there were a number of independent powers; which was the case in Tinnevely also, and to the north of Madras. There was no wide-spread dominant power such as there was in Bengal. In Bengal too the land is more fertile, so that the population would recover itself sooner after any great calamity.

6617. Did I correctly understand you to imply that a higher assessment is imposed in Madras upon land, if it be cultivated with the better descriptions of produce?—Under the present ryotwar system it is. It was not so under the original ryotwar system. The original ryotwar system depended upon encouraging the outlay of capital. Looking at the system, at first, you would suppose that labour would be liable to constant changes, that labour would be transferred from one land to another, and the occupation of the land and the revenue would be uncertain; but that was prevented by encouraging the free outlay of capital. No man would give up land which he had expended his money on.

6618. Suppose the case of land capable of irrigation; if a man alters his produce upon that land, and grows the sugar-cane, would he be assessed more highly?—In Salem the sugar-cane is not more highly assessed; in some districts it is.

6619. Are you aware that the Government of India, in all other parts of India, have positively prohibited that system of imposing additional revenue upon certain crops?—I cannot speak as to the directions of the Government. I can only speak as to what is in practice.

6620. Have you never seen that stated in print?—I understood that in the North-western Provinces the assessment was levied in reference to the quantity of water supplied, and it is in that way that the assessment on the sugar-cane is higher in Madras, in the places where it is higher. In Madura and other districts, they have a distinction; they have irrigated lands which are considered

sidered two-crop lands, and irrigated lands which are considered one-crop lands, according to the quantity of water obtained; and as sugar requires, it is thought, the water of two-crop lands, that rate is levied, whatever class the land belongs to.

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

16 June 1853.

6621. You spoke of the evil arising from not allowing the ryot to reap, without the payment of additional revenue, the fruits of his own improvements; it is in evidence that orders were issued by the Court of Directors on the 2d of June 1852, to this effect: "We now reply to your letter in this department, dated 1st December last, in which you submit to us the unanimous opinion of the members of your Government in favour of relinquishing to the ryots, throughout the Provinces of your Presidency, under such precautions only as may be requisite to prevent abuse of the indulgence, the permanent and full benefit of their own improvements, which you conceive to be the most direct and influential mode of furthering the grand object of elevating them to the condition of landowners, and thereby laying the only sure foundation for the general progress and improvement of the country." It goes on, "Having fully considered all the circumstances set before us, we have resolved to authorise you to extend to the whole of the Madras Presidency the rule which prevails in the districts noted in the margin, and so allow to the ryots the full benefit of their own improvements, the lands so improved being subject to no additional assessment on that account, so long as the general rates of the district remain unaltered." Would those orders remove the evil of which you complain, and effect the improvement which you desire?—I do not think that would effect what I desire.

6622. That would not remove the evils of which you complain?—No. It is here stated, that the measures are to be carried out "under such precautions only as may be requisite to prevent abuse of the indulgence." Of course it would depend upon what those precautions are. They are to be carried out under the system which prevails in the districts noted in the margin, which are Bellary, Cuddapah, South Arcot, Salem and Tinnevely. Salem is the district to which I have particularly referred on this subject. The precautions which are taken there are mixed up with some 70 rules regarding the cultivation of land; and these I have already described as exceedingly intricate and impolitic.

6623. Do those 70 rules refer to the cultivation of land?—They dovetail into one another. I have described the specific precautions as to well cultivation. This order goes on further to say, "We added, however, that we did not consider it reasonable that the Government should forego all chance of prospective advantage by limiting its claim on the land in perpetuity." The ryotwar system, as originally proposed and established in Salem, by order of the officer who took charge of the district, Colonel Reid, was in perpetuity.

6624. You will observe that there is an intermediate sentence, stating what the Court of Directors had done upon some former occasion, and then they proceed to say, "But now we give that up"?—That is with regard simply to well cultivation, but it has no bearing upon planting an orchard, for example, nor has it any bearing upon planting cocoa-nut trees on wet land.

6625. Do you think that order would remove the evils as regards well cultivation?—No; well cultivation in Salem at present is carried to comparatively a small extent; the amount of capital laid out in sinking wells is a mere tithe of what it would be were the provisions more liberal.

6626. *Mr. Baillie.*] I understood you to say that the inconveniences arise, not from any increased tax which is put upon the wells, but from difficulties in applying the rules and regulations?—The application is troublesome, and the rules are also intrinsically bad. If a man sinks a well, and all the conditions that are requisite to procure immunity are complied with, and he obtains permission to sink that well, the privileges only continue to him so long as he occupies the whole of the land he was then in possession of. Supposing he has 12 fields in his possession, if he sinks a well in one of those fields, but next year gives up one field, and occupies the remaining 11, the privilege is withdrawn, and so on.

6627. *Mr. Mangles.*] How could the order be more precise than it is, when it says that the ryots are to be allowed "the full benefit of their own improvements, the lands so improved being subject to no additional assessment on that account, so long as the general rates of the district remain unaltered"?—From that extract I see the system is to be carried out according to the system now

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

16 June 1853.

prevailing in Salem; the system in Salem I have already described, and I think that is not sufficiently comprehensive.

6628. Mr. Hume.] Have you read the petition presented to the House of Commons from Madras respecting the village and ryotwar systems?—I have read the portion just shown to me regarding the moturpha.

6629. Paragraph 38 states, "The next grievance regarding which your petitioners appeal to your Honourable House, is the moturpha, or tax upon trades and occupations; embracing weavers, carpenters, all workers in metals, all salesmen, whether possessing shops, which are also taxed separately, or vending by the roadside, &c., &c.; some paying impost on their tools, others for permission to sell, extending to the most trifling articles of trade, and the cheapest tools the mechanic can employ; the cost of which is frequently exceeded six times over by the moturpha, under which the use of them is permitted." From your experience during your residence in India, are the facts which are stated in that portion of the petition correct?—The tools are merely made use of as a sort of sign-post to go by; they do not fix the amount of the tax; the tax is fixed with regard to the supposed profits of the man, and the tools are only mentioned as a symbol, to designate the tax. I mentioned what I considered would be the advantage of a legislative enactment which defined the tenure of land, and put it on a fixed footing, which all could understand, dividing it into two great classes: land on which the Government capital had been expended by way of irrigation, on which a higher duty can with perfect justice be levied; and land on which the Government had not expended any capital, where a proprietor holding that land may be free to expend his capital without any restriction. I have also stated that I believe it would be certainly for the advantage of the country if the mercantile part of the community were freed from the moturpha tax which is now imposed upon them; but if those two measures were carried out, I do not believe they alone would be sufficient. I believe if that is done, as matters at present stand, the only effect will be to glut the local markets. There would be an immense increase in the supply, and in the present state of internal communications that supply cannot be forwarded from place to place to suit the demand. And unless some fixed sum for the repair of the high roads of each district be assigned for that purpose, I do not think those measures will be comparatively of any use. At present we have tolerable roads in Salem for high roads, but we have no cross roads; we have no network of roads from village to village, or from the villages to the high roads, so that the high roads are comparatively useless; and we require many bridges even on these roads. Now a merchant is obliged to calculate his load by the obstacles he has to meet with; the rivers over which there is no bridge. Unless we have a certain sum set apart for the repair of the roads in each district, I do not think that any improvement of the kind suggested will be of much avail.

6630. Mr. Elliot.] How do you propose to make those roads, and then to keep them up; at whose expense?—In Salem we have high roads made at the public expense. I believe if the Government set apart a certain sum for the repair of the high roads, and published annually how that money had been expended, so that people could see how the money went, it would be perfectly safe to carry out generally the system of forced labour. In England, for instance, you levy a rate for the improvement of the local roads; I would not levy a rate, but I would make an estimate for the annual repairs of the cross roads, and let the amount be made known to the villagers. They might either carry the work out among themselves, or if they refused to supply the labour for the repair of those roads, I would then levy a tax upon such villages for the amount required there for the year. I believe there would be no difficulty in carrying the system out, if it were sanctioned by the law. In Salem we have had for the last 13 years compulsory labour for the roads; it is called voluntary labour. The Government laid out a large sum in the construction of trunk lines; the people, in return for that, voluntarily agreed to keep them in repair, and they have kept them in repair; but latterly nothing further has been done on the behalf of the Government in the way of bridging the rivers which intersect the roads, or assisting in the heavier repairs. The people have become discontented. The result is, that the money which has been expended will soon be all lost; the roads are getting gradually worse and worse, and the people are more and more disinclined to contribute

contribute labour to their future repair. I believe if a sum were set apart for the maintenance of the high road, the people themselves would improve the cross roads.

6631. Taking the main roads first, you would have them all repaired and kept up at the expense of the Government?—The trunk roads through each district I would have kept up at the expense of the Government.

6632. All over India?—Yes; it would not be a very large outlay.

6633. Not to keep up the trunk roads all over India?—Not large in comparison with the revenue the Government obtain, nor as regards other countries from the cheapness of labour.

6634. Mr. Hardinge.] Do you think that any revenue system can be advantageously substituted for the present ryotwar system in Madras?—The present ryotwar system I have already stated is defective, but I do not think a better system than the original ryotwar system in its leading features can be proposed.

6635. You would suggest that the former ryotwar system should be introduced?—In its leading features.

6636. There would be no possibility of introducing anything like the village system in the Madras Presidency?—No, I think not. Where the village system is in practice, I have no doubt its effects are excellent; the people are accustomed to it. They are of one caste in a particular village, and are suited to it; in other villages we have all castes living together, and there I do not think that the village system could be introduced.

6637. Is not there, in some parts of the Madras Presidency, a sort of zemindary system?—Yes, where it exists we could not, with any fairness, change it; we established it by law, and we must allow it to remain.

6638. Does that system exist in many parts of the Presidency?—Almost in every portion of the Presidency there is a part of the land under the zemindary system. There is a quarter of Salem which is still zemindary. The estates in that portion were more valuable, and never reverted to the Government.

6639. Have you any idea what proportion the zemindary part of the Presidency bears to the ryotwary part of the Presidency?—Not over the whole Presidency.

6640. Mr. Elliot.] Are the ryots under the zemindary system better off than under the ryotwary system?—The ryots under the ryotwary system have much the best of it. They are subject, no doubt, to this uncertainty of tenure, but as regards the practice hitherto the assessment has never been raised. No alteration has been made save in particular instances, and the people have confidence in the Government generally. They consider their title to be, to a certain extent, as valid as it would be if confirmed by a legislative enactment, and they have a very superior title to those who hold under a zemindar, who are not considered, or were not originally considered, to have any proprietary right at all. Under the zemindary system they were considered to be simply tenants at will; subsequently laws have been passed which modify that a little.

6641. The ryots under the ryotwar system, I suppose, have the advantage of more frequent remissions in the event of drought or flood, or any other loss of crop, than they have on the zemindary estates?—I think the zemindars deal very fairly with their ryots in the present day. Formerly it was the reverse; but the present men are men of a different stamp; they are men of more substance, and their families have been some time on the estate, and there is a kindlier feeling between them and their tenants.

6642. With respect to the cross roads which you propose to keep up by what is called compulsory labour, has not that given dissatisfaction in some places?—I believe it is nowhere in force save in Salem. In Salem it never gave dissatisfaction so long as the Government bore its share of the expense; it was when the Government stopped all further assistance in reference to the bridging of rivers, and repairing cases of extensive damage, which it was beyond their power to repair, that the people became dissatisfied.

6643. The bridges and other works upon the network of roads would be kept up by the villages; do you think they would be well kept up?—You cannot of course expect to have the cross roads bridged so carefully as you would have the trunk roads bridged; but I have no doubt that bridges would be built here and there. The villagers themselves would be willing to do it in some instances.

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

16 June 1853.

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

16 June 1853.

6644. Have not the opinions of many public men been given against that system of keeping up the cross roads?—I have never heard it proposed before. I have only heard compulsory labour considered in reference to the trunk roads. At present we have not attempted to do anything with our cross roads in Salem; it has been only with the trunk lines, and dissatisfaction has been expressed to a great extent latterly because the works were more than they could accomplish.

6645. Sir J. W. Hogg.] Did you ever try a toll in Salem?—It was thought of once for a very large bridge which the Government built over a river there. It was proposed that a toll should be put upon that bridge; but I think it was generally considered that the toll would be like the moturpha, merely made a means of oppression, and I myself fully believed it. It would be a long way off from any magistrate. The toll-keeper would demand any sum he might choose, and if a man complained, he would have to make a long journey for the purpose.

6646. Altogether you would object to the introduction of tolls, and if driven to it, you think even a rate would be preferable?—Yes; I would sooner even raise the assessment upon the land than propose a toll.

6647. Are you aware whether there are any districts in the southern part of India where tolls have been tried?—No; I am not aware of any tolls on bridges or roads.

6648. Even if the system of levying tolls on the high roads in India were approved of, would it be possible, from the nature of the country, to place the tolls in such a way as to levy an amount sufficient to keep up the road?—No; the country is all open, and the people would easily evade it. A native would go 50 miles sooner than pay a penny.

6649. Therefore the only tolls which can be placed on Indian roads are at the ghauts near the rivers?—Yes.

6650. Mr. Mangles.] Did the Committee correctly understand you to say that the moturpha extends to all the districts of the Madras Presidency?—When I answered the question upon that subject, I thought it extended over the whole Presidency, but on referring to the petition from Madras, I am reminded that it does not extend over the whole Presidency. I remember the disturbance which is there referred to, which took place when it was attempted to impose the moturpha at Coupoorain.

6651. Are not the whole of what are called the Northern Sircars exempted from it?—I have never been in the Northern Sircars, and cannot speak to that; it is imposed, I know, in Bellary, in North and South Arcot, in Salem, and in Tanjore, &c.

6652. With respect to the roads in your district of Salem, is not the country from village to village traversed in hot and cold weather with great ease, in consequence of the flat nature of the country?—By no means; you cannot get a cart over it, so as to answer the requirements of commerce.

6653. From what circumstance?—The uneven nature of the ground.

6654. Is the soil sandy?—There is every description of ground; rocky ground, heavy cotton ground, and sandy ground. It is very difficult to convey raw produce from one village to another, except where the villages are close to the trunk line of road. I do not believe that those trunk lines will ever be of any great value, unless we establish cross roads.

6655. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Is there any check upon the exactions of a zemindar from the cultivators under him?—In Salem we have the advantage of an accurate survey having been made previously to the introduction of the zemindary system; that survey is appealed to in all cases of dispute between the zemindar and his ryots. The zemindar, of course, is a powerful man, and generally has the means of getting the best of it; but to a certain extent those survey accounts are a check upon him, and in Madras, in 1822, two regulations were passed by Sir Thomas Munro, which modified materially the original regulations. It was then laid down, that the regulation passed in 1802 was not to upset any existing rights; that it was not meant to infringe upon those privileges, but merely to define how the zemindar might best collect his rents; that, to a certain extent, is a protection to the ryots.

6656. Are the zemindars in general rapacious and oppressive?—No; I think the present race of zemindars are many of them very respectable and good landlords; men who deal in a kindly manner with their ryots, and make them advances in bad seasons.

6657. The

6657. The ryots, I suppose, do not frequently abscond from their lands, and engage in the cultivation of other lands?—No, I do not think they do.

6658. Such being the case, on what ground did you state that you considered the ryotwar system better for the ryot than the zemindary system?—Because no one comes between him and the Government; where there is a zemindar between the ryot and the Government, the tenure is not so certain.

6659. Do you think it undesirable to have a superior class between the lowest cultivators and the Government?—I would wish to see that superior class rise in the natural course of things by defining the ryotwar tenure, and allowing free scope to the outlay of capital. In that way we shall see such a class gradually rise, and I believe that is the only way permanently to secure it.

6660. Are you yourself aware of any instances in which the ryots have by industry accumulated sufficient money to place themselves in that position, or in anything approaching to it?—There are a vast number of ryots who are now in much improved circumstances, and there is a great extent of land so held. Compared with other ryots their possessions are considerable; they employ sub-tenants and get their land cultivated for them. The law of primogeniture not existing in India, but every man's land at his death being divided equally among his children, will however, always prevent any considerable accumulation of property.

6661. When you speak of those ryots being in improved circumstances, what extent of acres do you suppose they have ever acquired?—It is difficult to give any opinion upon that point, because to evade the present law, one man will hold several lands in the same village under different names, and perhaps he will also have some lands in the next village; but I should suppose that there are men holding land paying 30 l. or 40 l. a year.

6662. What is the average rental of a zemindar?—At the present moment I can scarcely say. I do not suppose there is a man in Salem who pays more than 2,000 l. a year, but that gives you no idea as to the value of his zemindary, because the best properties frequently pay the least, as compared to their extent; the sum which they pay is merely the Government assessment, and that gives no clue to the worth of their holdings.

6663. Do you think it is useful to have a class of men of that kind permanently established in the country or not?—I see no good that they have done as yet; wherever there are zemindaries we have much more trouble with the police, and much more difficulty in getting the repairs which we require to the roads.

6664. Does no police responsibility attach to those zemindaries?—None with us.

6665. Has that always been the case?—In the first instance it was attempted to make them police officers; but they turned those police powers to a bad purpose, and they were taken from them; that was a long time ago. I do not see any advantage that results from the existence of the zemindars, as far as the Government interest is concerned, except that it enables them to collect the revenue more easily.

6666. Mr. Hume.] You have stated two methods of assessment, one where the Government lay out money to improve the land; in that case you think an additional rent, according to the amount laid out, would be willingly paid?—It would be fairly demanded.

6667. The other case is, where an individual has applied his own capital to improve his own land; do you not approve of some plan being adopted by which such an individual shall be secured in possession of the fruits of that capital?—I believe it is the only way in which the country can be managed safely.

6668. You strongly recommend that that should be carried out by all collectors of the revenue?—Undoubtedly.

6669. You stated, in answer to a former question, in reference to labourers going to Ceylon, that they returned very frequently with plenty of money, and on the whole had sufficient capital; have they sufficient capital generally to cultivate the land which they hold?—The men who go to Ceylon are not the men who hold land; they are the labouring classes.

6670. In what state are the labouring classes in your district, as compared with the labouring classes in this country?—The condition of the labouring

o.10.

S

classes

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

16 June 1853.

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

16 June 1853.

classes in India, when you take into consideration the difference of country and climate, is I believe very little inferior to that of the labouring classes here. They get a fair supply of food. Of course it occasionally happens, when the season is bad, that there is a large amount of dreadful distress, but in average years I do not think you hear any great complaints; the price of food is cheap beyond all belief, and the climate is such that you do not require the comforts which you require here.

6671. What are the ordinary wages of a labourer in your district?—The wages of a labourer in my district are something less than 3 *d.* a day.

6672. Would those wages afford the same amount of food and comforts as 1 *s.* or 1 *s.* 6 *d.* a day in this country?—There is of course a great difference in the climate; I believe the labourers in India are as well off for food as they are in England.

6673. How are their huts built?—A man builds a good hut in India for from 6 *s.* to 10 *s.*, and houses himself comfortably.

6674. Have you been in any of the huts in the north of Scotland or Ireland?—They are much more comfortable than an Indian hut, the climate requires that the people should be more indoor; the Indian hut is not so substantial as a cottage in this country.

6675. The times of distress to which you allude are when the season from drought, or any other accident, produces deficient crops?—Exactly.

6676. On the whole, do you confine your observations as to the state of the native labourers to the district of Salem, or do you speak of other parts of India with which you have been acquainted?—I speak also of other parts with which I have been acquainted. You can scarcely, however, compare the Indian labourers with Englishmen; their climate and their characters are so different, whilst labour must ever bear much the same relation to those that employ it.

6677. Sir J. W. Hogg.] Having regard to their relative wants, do you think the labourer in the southern parts of India, with which you are acquainted, is generally as well off as the labourer in this country?—If you take as your measure the amount of leisure time that they have, the labourer in India has as much relaxation as the labourer in England.

6678. With regard to their physical wants, do you think an Indian labourer is as well off as a labourer in this country?—As far as you can compare them, I think so; there are times of great distress in India, no doubt.

6679. Mr. Hume.] If it is alleged that the labouring population, in those districts with which you are acquainted, are generally in a state of wretchedness and misery, is that representation correct?—I have endeavoured to take every circumstance into consideration; and looking to the previous state of those people, and to what they have been accustomed to, I believe their present state is one of comparative ease, is an immense improvement on their condition at any time of which we have authentic information; but there is much poverty.

6680. You have only been seven years in Salem?—I am speaking of the state of the country as we find it recorded.

6681. Do you consider the district in which you have been stationed to be upon the whole improving?—Very greatly, as regards the general condition of the district.

6682. Do you think, if the moturpha tax were removed, and the tenure of land were secured, and protection afforded to the people, matters would go on improving?—If we had roads. I believe it will be all of little use, comparatively speaking, unless the internal means of communication are improved, not only in that district, but generally.

6683. Do you consider that irrigation is also essential, or is there sufficient irrigation in that district already?—In some portions of India they do not require irrigation, but in Salem irrigation is essential in order to an improved cultivation.

6684. The future improvement of India will be greatly promoted in your view by improving the roads and bridges, and by irrigation?—Yes, and the removal of the moturpha tax; and there is one further change which is most essential. The present forms of procedure in the civil courts ought to be materially

materially changed. Till that be done, I believe no men, whatever their qualifications might be, could possibly meet the demands of any greatly increased mercantile activity. I believe our present forms of procedure would be found perfectly unsuited.

6685. What are the forms which you object to?—The lengthened forms of procedure in the courts of justice. Suppose a man wants to recover a sum of 30 *l.*, he goes into court; he files his petition to that effect; and notice is given to the defendant, who files his answer.

6686. Is there any tax levied in the form of a stamp?—Yes; I am now speaking as to the time occupied in getting the suit through the court. The answer is filed. After the answer is filed notice is given to the plaintiff, and he files his reply, and so on. If the forms of procedure are not altered, I believe it will be impossible for the courts to give satisfaction.

6687. Do your observations apply to native as well as to European courts?—Yes; but in the native courts the forms of procedure are quicker than in the European courts. In the European courts the proceedings are much more lengthy. In the native courts a suit may be passed through with more rapidity.

6688. Mr. Lowe.] In the Madras petition, besides the moturpha tax, the petitioners speak of a tax which the Government raises out of the right of gathering wild honey, cutting jungle grass, and cutting firewood, and things of that sort, certain persons being licensed to do those things for a sum of money; is that the case?—Yes.

6689. What is the name of that tax?—There are various taxes of that kind. They come under the head of licences and small farms.

6690. Does the tax exist all over Madras?—Yes.

6691. Have you read the statements in the petition from Madras?—No, I have not read the petition through.

6692. You have mentioned a variety of remedies which you would apply to the present state of things in India; can you suggest any means by which taxation could be more equalised. Does not personal property escape taxation at present in India?—As the State is the universal land-owner, I would sooner raise whatever is required for the necessities of the State from land than attempt any tax upon personal property. The natives are exceedingly timid. Even in England it is considered difficult to raise such taxes fairly, but in India it would be hopeless at present.

6693. Is not it the effect of the present system, that the wealthier inhabitants in the large towns escape taxation?—They have to bear their share indirectly; they buy the produce, which is produce raised upon Government land.

6694. If the Government ask no more than the rent of the land, that will not raise the price of the produce?—I think that in India the Government levies indirectly on those men by collecting an assessment, whatever the amount may be.

6695. And that rent does not increase the price which those people get for their produce?—The produce would be raised at cheaper rates if there were not that assessment to pay.

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

16 June 1853.

Lunæ, 20^o die Junii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.	Sir Charles Wood.
Sir Robert Inglis.	Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Elliot.	Mr. Herries.
Sir T. H. Maddock.	Mr. Hume.
Mr. Clive.	Mr. Vernon Smith.
Sir G. Grey.	Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Spooner.	Mr. Lowe.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

William Agnew Goldfinch, Esq., called in ; and Examined.

W. A. Goldfinch,
Esq.

20 June 1853.

6696. *Chairman.*] WILL you state during what time you resided in India, and the situations you occupied?—My service in India extends over 11 years; the whole of that time I was employed in the Dharwar and Belgaum collectorates as assistant collector, and for a short time I was acting collector of Dharwar.

6697. So that you are conversant with the system of land revenue in Bombay?—Yes, in that part of the country particularly.

6698. Will you state, shortly, what was the system adopted there?—It is the ryotwar system. The landholders hold their land direct from Government, and pay a fixed assessment, which has lately been revised by a new survey and assessment.

6699. Were you there at the time of that new survey?—I was.

6700. Upon what principle was it carried on?—The objects of the survey were to fix a moderate rate of assessment, and to measure and map the whole of the lands of the country, and to fix boundary marks.

6701. On the same principle as that which was adopted in the North-western Provinces by Mr. Bird?—I believe there is some difference between the two surveys; but generally, I fancy the objects are the same.

6702. What was the result; was it to increase the revenue or to diminish it?—The net revenue is increased very materially; the nominal revenue is slightly less than it was, but the actual collections are greater.

6703. Will you explain the reason of that apparent difference between the nominal revenue and the real revenue?—The nominal revenue, that is, the assessment as entered in the accounts, was actually never collected under the old system; every year large sums were remitted. By the new mode of assessment, no remissions are given; and so, although the nominal assessment is less than it used to be, the actual collections are much greater.

6704. Was that survey and new arrangement satisfactory to the native cultivators?—Very satisfactory indeed; it has created a wonderful change in the condition of the people, and also in their feeling of satisfaction with our Government.

6705. Can you give the Committee any idea what proportion the revenue paid by the cultivators bears to the net produce of the cultivation?—No, I do not think I can; I should suppose it to be about one-third of the net produce; but it is only a matter of guess.

6706. Upon what basis was the assessment made?—The villages were divided into separate groups, and the accounts of all those villages were compared for many preceding years. The rise and fall in the amount of collections, as shown in those accounts, was exhibited in a diagram; and on these data the amount of assessment that this particular cluster of villages was supposed to be likely to be able to bear was decided upon; and after this the lands that had been classified and fixed in a scale according to their relative values were assessed. The villages were ranged in clusters according to their climate and soil, and natural advantages generally.

6707. Was the assessment made after consultation, and in concert with the natives?—No; from accounts, and from general information picked up by the survey officers.

6708. For

6708. For what period is that assessment in force?—Thirty years.

6709. Then no improvement made during the 30 years will increase the assessment during that period?—No; the value of all improvements will go to the landholder for 30 years.

6710. To what extent was that system adopted throughout the Presidency of Bombay?—Four of the provinces have been completed by this survey; four are now being surveyed, and one other is just about to be commenced; so that in time the whole of the Bombay Presidency will be surveyed.

6711. Will the result of the whole be an increase of the land revenue throughout the Presidency?—As far as we can judge from what has happened already, it is supposed that it will.

6712. And that it will be more satisfactory to the cultivators than the former assessment?—Infinitely more satisfactory. The revenue now is collected with the greatest punctuality and ease, and there is not the slightest dissatisfaction or complaint of any kind regarding it.

6713. *Mr. Spooner.*] Were some parts of those provinces underrated before, as you say that under the reduced rate more money is collected in the gross than formerly?—The great increase of revenue is owing to the extension of cultivation; the greater quantity of land brought under the plough under the new rates. There were some few cases, no doubt, where the old rates of assessment have been increased by this survey, but generally speaking there has been a very large reduction.

6714. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] After the survey was finished, when you found a field, say No. 11, of five beegas of land, in the possession of some particular person, did the collector assess the revenue upon it arbitrarily, or did he ask the occupant or proprietor whether he was willing to pay that amount?—The assessment was fixed by the superintendent of the survey, without any reference to the cultivator, and when those new rates were introduced the holder of each field was summoned to the collector, and informed of the rate at which his land would be assessed in future, and if he chose to retain it on those terms he did, but if he did not choose he threw it up.

6715. Was a puttah given to him by the collector?—Yes; it is the custom to have receipt books.

6716. Is there no puttah or deed given by the collector?—No.

6717. Is there anything in the shape of a kabooliat or agreement taken from the cultivator?—Not at the introduction of the survey.

6718. At the time of settling with him that he is to remain in the occupancy, is there no written instrument?—There is no written instrument of any kind; it is a mere verbal agreement.

6719. The only record of it is, that it is entered in the village books?—And in the ryot's receipt book, which is a counterpart of the entry in the village account.

6720. *Sir G. Grey.*] Does the assessment bear the same proportion to the net produce of all the villages in that district, or does it vary?—I cannot answer that question; I can only give a guess as to what proportion the assessment bears to the net produce of the land.

6721. Do the collectors who make the assessment act under uniform instructions, and adopt the same principle of assessment throughout the whole Presidency?—The assessment is not made by the collector; it is made by the officer who superintends the survey; and there is one rule provided for the whole collectorate; it does not vary in different villages.

6722. Is there one officer superintending the survey for the whole district?—Yes.

6723. Therefore the principle of assessment is uniform throughout the Presidency?—Certainly.

6724. *Mr. Elliot.*] What service does the superintendent of the survey belong to?—He belongs to the engineers, Captain Wingate.

6725. You mentioned that the ryots were called before the collector, to be asked whether they were willing to take their land upon the assessment fixed: were there many refusals to take the land upon the terms offered to them?—Hardly any; and generally speaking, there was a great rush to take up new lands under this assessment.

6726. There were very few of the old lands that were not taken by the original ryots?—Very few indeed.

s. 10.

s 3

6727. Mr.

W. A. Goldfinch,
Esq.

20 June 1853.

H. A. Goldfinch,
Esq.

20 June 1853.

6727. Mr. *Clive*.] Was it the inducement of the 30 years' lease that led them to rush to enter into those negotiations?—The reduction of the assessment and the advantage of the 30 years' lease together. The confidence that there would be no increase in their assessment has no doubt very greatly influenced them to take up this land.

6728. Mr. *Elliot*.] And also the fixing of the boundaries must have been a satisfactory arrangement with the people?—Yes; but there was not much difficulty or dispute about the boundaries before.

6729. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Can you state whether, when there was a rate of assessment fixed upon fields in cultivation, there was also a rate fixed upon the uncultivated land which was not divided into fields?—All the cultivable land was divided into fields, and an assessment fixed upon every field, whether cultivated or waste.

6730. Was that division arbitrary, and by boundary marks laid down for the first time?—Not in the case of cultivated fields; but in the case of uncultivated fields they were divided into convenient holdings.

6731. Upon what information was the rent of the cultivated lands for 30 years assessed?—The assessment is on the land itself, without regarding improvements. No notice is taken of the production of any land in fixing the assessment; it is on the bare land.

6732. But in Belgaum, and that part of the country, is it the custom for an acre of land that has been out of cultivation for 30 or 40 years to continue bearing as high a rent as a neighbouring field which has been brought into cultivation, and improved for some years?—Yes; there would be some expense to bring it into bearing, but probably from not having been cultivated for a length of time, the soil would bear heavier crops, and would therefore bear the expense of bringing it under the plough.

6733. A good deal of this land probably is overgrown with low jungle?—Generally speaking, not.

6734. Is it, generally speaking, grass land?—Grass land; but the grass is of a peculiar nature; it is very difficult and troublesome to get rid of.

6735. There was no distinction made in the assessment which followed the survey between a field of five acres that was in a perfect state of cultivation already, and a field of five acres which had not been cultivated for 15 or 20 years?—No distinction, merely because the one was cultivated, and the other was waste, or was not properly cultivated. The one might be more favourably situated with reference to a village, or on some other account, and would therefore bear a higher assessment than the other.

6736. From your statement, that when the rate of assessment was announced there was generally a rush to obtain lands, are the Committee to understand that that rush was to obtain uncleared lands?—Certainly; that is, uncultivated lands.

6737. Sir *G. Grey*.] When you say that there was no distinction made in the assessment between cultivated and uncultivated land, are the Committee to understand that no distinction was made between cultivated and uncultivated lands where the uncultivated land was capable of being cultivated and made as productive as that which was already cultivated?—Yes; the lands were classified with reference to their capability of production.

6738. Mr. *Elliot*.] Did the assessment fixed upon the cultivated land commence to be paid from the date at which the agreement was made, or did the ryot commence to pay that assessment from the time at which he broke up the land?—The land is taken by the year, and the time at which this assessment was introduced was at the close of the revenue year; so that a man taking it at that time for the ensuing year, would of course pay for the year for which he took it up.

6739. Whether he cultivated it or not?—Yes.

6740. *Chairman*.] By whom, and in what mode, is the assessment collected?—By the native subordinates of the collector on the collector's establishment.

6741. Are there any arrears, to the best of your knowledge?—There are no outstanding arrears at all in the district in which I was.

6742. Can you perfectly rely upon the trustworthiness of the natives employed in the collection as subordinates?—Not if there are no checks to their propensities; but it is very difficult indeed now, with clear accounts and fixed rates, which must be paid without any remission or alteration, it is very difficult indeed for any fraud to take place in collecting.

6743. Do

6743. Do you mean that the native subordinates require European supervision?—Certainly. It is the duty of the European officer to examine the village accounts every year; to compare the receipt books with the entries in his village account books, which makes it very difficult for any fraud to take place.

6744. At what period is the revenue collected?—The instalments are paid according to the position of the districts. In some districts the crops are reaped earlier than in others. In those districts, of course, the period for collecting the instalments is earlier than in the later ones.

6745. Are there any complaints by the natives as to the periods at which the revenue is collected?—No; there has been no complaint in that respect lately. Formerly the revenue used to be collected before it was possible for the grain or other produce to be reaped and sold; but latterly the payment of the instalments has been deferred, so as to give time for the ryot to sell his produce without forcing it into the market, and so pay his tax out of the actual proceeds of the crop.

6746. How long has that change been in operation?—Since the introduction of the survey; probably about three years.

6747. Although there is a variance in the time of the instalments, can you give the Committee any idea as to the general practice how often the payments are made yearly?—Four times a year.

6748. Mr. *Elliot*.] Does the tahsildar give a receipt for each payment that he receives, or does the collector give a general receipt for the whole of the revenue at the end of the year?—The village accountant gives a receipt to the ryot for his payment, and the accountant receives a receipt from the tahsildar for his village collections.

6749. For each kist or instalment?—For each instalment.

6750. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Is the difference in the proportion of the instalments, that is to say, the difference in the kist money, regulated by districts, or does it happen that each village has a different apportionment?—No, it is by districts.

6751. Does it depend in any degree upon the proportion that each village may have of a khereef crop and a rubba crop?—No.

6752. May it not happen that in the same district one village has almost entirely a khereef crop, and another village has almost entirely a rubba crop?—It might so happen; generally when the khereef crops preponderate you have early instalments, and where late crops are generally grown you have late instalments; in some of the villages in which those instalments are fixed there is a portion of both grown, but in the greater part of them there is either an early crop or a late crop.

6753. But this apportionment of the kists is generally made to correspond with the proportions of early and late crops in each particular village?—In each district, and when once fixed it does not vary according to the crops planted; there is no variation from year to year, but it is decided that certain districts shall pay their instalments early, because early crops are generally grown in those districts.

6754. Sir *R. H. Inglis*.] Would you agree with those, if such there be, who consider it possible to adopt any one system of land tenure for the whole of the British possessions in India?—I have had no experience of any but the ryot-waree system, which I consider the best of any.

6755. Would your experience lead you to inform the Committee that the ryots in the districts to which you have called their attention are, generally speaking, prosperous and happy?—Very prosperous.

6756. You do not consider that their condition is such as to reflect discredit upon the administration under which they are governed?—Certainly not any.

6757. Have you had any opportunity of comparing the condition of the ryots in the district of which you have been speaking and the condition of the cultivators of the soil in Oude or any other of the Native States of India?—No, I have never travelled in any of the territories belonging to Native States; but I have heard a great deal of the oppression of the cultivators in the Nizam's country.

6758. You state, however, that the condition of those who have come under your own personal observation in the districts of which you have been speaking, is prosperous and happy?—Yes.

O. 10.

S 4

6759. *Chairman*.]

W. A. Goldfinch,
Esq.

20 June 1853.

W. A. Goldfinch,
Esq.

• 20 June 1853.

6759. *Chairman.*] Is there any interference with the ryot, or any obstacle to the cultivation of any kind of crop he pleases?—None whatever; so long as he pays his tax and keeps the boundary marks in order, there is no question or interference on the part of the Government servants as to his cultivation; he may cultivate, or leave it waste, or do whatever he pleases.

6760. Sir R. H. Inglis.] May he cultivate opium?—There is no opium grown in that part of the country.

6761. *Chairman.*] Is there any obstacle to Europeans purchasing property in those districts?—None whatever.

6762. Is there any want of capital for improvements?—No, I do not think there is; but there is a want of combination of capital. Small improvements, such as wells and small tanks, and those works that do not involve any large expenditure, are now frequently made by holders of small portions of land, for their own individual benefit; but any large works that require a very large outlay are not executed. The natives do not combine to construct new works of that kind.

6763. Is the transfer of those lands subject to assessment easy to be effected?—Perfectly easy; a person who wishes to dispose of his land has only to send in a written paper stating that he wishes to resign it, and desiring that it may be entered in the name of some other person to whom he disposes of it; and the person in whose name it is desired to be entered must send in a written paper to say that he is willing to take it with the Government assessment; it is then, at once, transferred to the purchaser.

6764. So that there is no great expense attending the transfer?—No expense whatever.

6765. Can you give the Committee any idea how many years' purchase land sells for?—It will vary in every village, almost; in the neighbourhood of a large village, where the land is in good order, I have known it sold as high as nine and seven years' assessment; that is, the person who buys it pays to the original owner the amount of seven or nine years' Government assessment, and, of course, he is liable to the Government for the assessment on that land; I have known instances of that, but I do not mean to say that I consider that the common price.

6766. *Chairman.*] You were speaking of tanks, and modes of irrigation; are they sufficient, or is there a want of those facilities for improvement?—There is a great want of them certainly in parts of the district in which I have had experience; and there is a vast quantity of water which might be made use of, which is allowed to run to waste.

6767. Is it your idea that that will be done by the owner of the land under the Government, or that it will not be done unless the Government assists?—It will not be done unless the Government assists.

6768. With regard to the means of communication, are the roads and other modes of communication there in a satisfactory condition or not?—Not at all; up to the moment of my leaving that part of the country very little had been done, but since I left, I have heard that several new roads had been sanctioned, and are now being made.

6769. Would it be necessary that the Government should make those roads, or would private enterprise be sufficient to accomplish the objects?—The Government must do it.

6770. Would the occupiers of the land pay a tax to the Government for that purpose?—It would be difficult to collect any tax for that purpose.

6771. Is the police satisfactory, as to the security of property?—No, not very; the police has never been satisfactorily organised in that part of the country. Formerly, under the old Government, in every village there was a certain kind of irregular militia, who were paid by assignments of land free of assessment; since we took possession of the country those men have been kept on in possession of their lands, and have been required to do service as police; they are not at all fairly distributed. In some villages there is a superabundant and useless idle crowd, and in others there is hardly a single executive officer of any kind; so that altogether the police system is decidedly in need of improvement in that part of the country.

6772. What system would you suggest as a satisfactory improvement?—I think that all the lands held by those people should be assessed, and that with the funds thus placed at the disposal of the Government a properly paid

paid police should be established, under the tahsildar, under the magistrate's establishment.

6773. Sir T. H. Maddock.] In Belgaum and Dharwar, in whom do you consider the proprietary right of the soil to be vested?—In the Government hitherto it has been supposed to be.

6774. Then what is the right of the man who has got a piece of land for 30 years from the Government?—He is the proprietor of it, subject to the payment of the Government tax.

6775. And at the end of the period of his lease you conceive that the proprietary right of the land reverts to the Government, to dispose of it as it pleases?—It will be subject to whatever tax the Government chooses to impose.

6776. Are the Committee to understand that this settlement that has been made gives no stability of tenure to the persons who are placed in the possession of the land beyond 30 years?—The present occupier or owner of the land will certainly have the option of keeping it on at whatever assessment the Government choose to place upon it.

6777. In the making this settlement, in the case of any given field that was assessed, say at 10 rupees, if the occupant of that field at the time was willing to give that sum, was it in the power of the collector to take it from him and confer it upon any other individual?—No.

6778. Had he a right of preference?—He had; without his resignation the collector could not take it from him and give it to another.

6779. Do those irregular militia that you alluded to, the sobundeas, act under the orders of the tahsildars, or under the orders of any village officers?—Immediately under the village officer; but generally under the orders of the tahsildar.

6780. In a village, who are the village officers, and what authority do they possess?—The potail and the village accountant.

6781. Can you explain what is the authority of the potail, contrasting the authority which the potail possessed under the former system with that which he now possesses under this new assessment?—The potail nominally has the same power now as he always had.

6782. Will you describe what that power is, more particularly with reference to the police?—The new survey has made no difference in that whatever; as regards the sobundeas they are under his orders for all purposes of police; he stations them at markets or any particular places where he may fancy it requisite to have them for the public security, and he makes use of them generally in the same way as any other police executive servants.

6783. Is the potail himself a landholder?—Generally speaking.

6784. To a greater extent than the generality of the cultivators?—No, I think not. A great many of the potails were wuttundas, that is, holders of hereditary lands, and many of those men still retain their old hereditary possessions; but many of those wuttuns have lapsed to the Government by failure of heirs and other reasons, and the offices of potails are now held by persons appointed by Government.

6785. Do you consider that a great portion of the potails are now devoid of those wuttuns?—No; by far the greater portion of them still retain them.

6786. Is it the practice that the wuttun is held by one individual, the head of the family, or is it held in co-partnership among the brothers?—It is held in co-partnership.

6787. When it is held in co-partnership, who is the executive officer who discharges the duty of potail in the village?—In many villages it is the case that the office attached to the wuttun has always been held by one particular branch of a family, and therefore the office will always remain in that branch; it generally is in the eldest son; in others it is the custom of different shareholders to conduct the duties by rotation five years at a time, and the profits of the wuttun go to the person who performs the duties.

6788. Does the potail hold a cutchery of his own?—No; there is generally a public hall called the chowry, where the public business is transacted; but he has no office or establishment of any kind.

6789. Are the potails generally Mahrattas, or of other castes?—There are very few Mahrattas in that part of the country; most of the cultivating class are Lingazuts; the potails are mostly Lingazuts.

o.10.

T

6790. Mr.

W. A. Goldfinch,
Esq.

20 June 1853.

W. A. Goldfinch,
Esq.

20 June 1853.

6790. Mr. Elliot.] In the event of the Government making advances for the formation of tanks, can the amount be recovered by instalments from the ryots who are benefited by the irrigation?—Yes; but I think that the expenditure borne by the Government should be repaid by a water-rate levied from the lands benefited by it.

6791. And that that water-rate should be sufficient, in the course of some years, to repay the expense of the formation of the tanks?—Yes; or to pay a good interest for the expenditure.

6792. Has that ever been done in Bombay lately?—I have never known it of my own experience; but I have known many cases where the Government have spent small sums in the repair of tanks, and in those cases the return has been most remunerative; in some cases I have known the whole expenditure repaid in two or three years by the increase of revenue arising from the supply of water.

6793. You mean repaid to the ryots, not repaid to the Government?—To the Government.

6794. Then in that case some arrangement must have taken place, such as has been alluded to?—It was in this way; the land is often left waste, because there is no water to enable the people to cultivate it, and if water is supplied the land is taken up immediately; the same land that would otherwise pay little or nothing to the Government as revenue then pays the full assessment.

6795. But I understood you to say that the waste land was assessed together with the cultivated?—It is assessed, but if no one cultivates it the assessment is not paid; if no one takes it up it remains waste, and is completely unproductive; but if any one chooses to cultivate the land it pays its full assessment immediately it is taken up.

6796. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Then an increase of the population must be an immense advantage to the Government revenue?—As far as taking up new land, certainly.

6797. Chairman.] You stated in a previous part of your evidence that the natives could not be relied on for the collection of the revenue, without European supervision; to what do you attribute that failing in their character?—I believe it is the nature of the natives particularly to cheat, whenever they have an opportunity.

6798. Do you think that failing would be corrected by better education or by better pay?—The pay, I think, is now generally sufficient, and increase of pay would not therefore diminish the inclination to defraud if they had an opportunity; they are brought up with that principle; it is no disgrace among them for a man to be known to defraud.

6799. Do you think it would tend to correct that evil, if they considered that by performing their duties well they would be sure of advancement in their career?—The persons who make collections of revenue from the ryots, and who have an opportunity of defrauding the revenue more than any others, are the village officers, and those men are not in the regular service of the Government; their duties merely refer to the village in which they are appointed; or they inherit the office of pottal or accountant, and therefore they have no hope of rising. They may be punished for misconduct, but they have no hope of getting beyond the office they hold as village officers.

6800. Do you think that is the reason why they are less trustworthy than they would be if there were promotion open to them?—No, I think not; but I think that with respect to the subordinate revenue officers, such as clerks and the lower paid grades of natives who are on the regular establishment of the collector, and who now, generally speaking, are anything but trustworthy, if some changes and reforms were made in their service, they would become probably more trustworthy than they now are.

6801. What changes do you allude to?—I think that all hopes of promotion now rest too much upon the individual character of the collector, in whose hands all those promotions remain, and the collector has no opportunity, generally speaking, of seeing or forming any estimate of the capabilities of the lower grades of those servants, and he promotes people in the small promotions (I do not refer to the higher appointments), either by chance or at the recommendation of some other officer, very often a native; and the impression among these people generally has been, that they must hope to rise by favour or through

through the interest of some one native official, and not through meritorious public service.

6802. How could that defect in the service be removed?—I think that all men who are candidates for public employment should be examined, as they are now in some districts, and that when examined a list of them should be made out according to their qualifications, and that as vacancies occurred in the service those men should be appointed in the order in which they stand in the list; and that after they enter the service they should go on by seniority up to a certain point, and when they have arrived at that point, I think there should be another examination; and this seniority system should, I think, be persisted in, except in cases of peculiar merit, when the collector might report to his superior, whoever he may be, and recommend this man's promotion. I think that no exception to the seniority system should take place, except on some such public grounds for promotion; so that all might understand why such a man was promoted in preference to others. I think that would remove the impression which now exists about favouritism and patronage.

6803. Is there no examination now?—I do not know as to other districts; in the one I have been in there is one.

6804. Does that answer the object of which you are speaking?—As far as giving the men employment in the first instance, this examination does; but after they have entered the service there is no system for promotion. I have known a man who had entered the service long before I was born, probably getting eight rupees, or 16s. a month as a clerk; and though his character has been good, and he has always done his duty as he has had opportunities of doing it, he has remained on the same pay the whole of his life. Such a man's want of success is attributed by himself, and by his companions in the service, to his ill-luck in not having in some way or other secured the interest of some influential person in the establishment to bring him forward.

6805. Others having been put over their heads?—Yes, hundreds; and those promotions without visible cause for them, confirm the notion which the service generally have, that they must trust for promotion to private interest and favouritism.

6806. To what private interest do you allude?—Generally speaking, there is some native at the collectorate who either has, or makes those people believe that he has, influence over the collector; and if there is no tangible reason for a man being put over other people's heads, it is sure to be imputed to this person's influence in some way. It may be one man or another, as the collectors change.

6807. How is the influence over the collector, of which you have spoken, obtained?—The collectors are often removed from one district to another; and a stranger coming as collector into a district where he has never been before, and knowing nothing of the characters of the servants under him, in number probably 250 or 300, if any trifling vacancy occurs, does not know whom to promote; he must therefore ask somebody, and most probably it will be the head native officer who is about him.

6808. Mr. Hardinge.] You say that in some districts examinations exist, and that in others they do not; is there no order of the Government upon the subject?—I have never seen one.

6809. You do not mean to say that it depends entirely upon the discretion of the collector whether those native officers shall be examined or not?—It is the candidates for public employment who are examined, not the officers after they have entered the service.

6810. Mr. Hume.] Do the observations which you have now made apply to the natives alone, or to Europeans?—To the natives alone.

6811. Mr. Ellice.] Is there any impression on the part of those persons seeking for promotion that it can be obtained through any corrupt means, such as by the payment of money to the persons who you say have influence over the collectors?—No, I do not know that there is. As regards money payment, I do not think there is much of that; it is rather family interest and influence of various kinds.

6812. Mr. Hume.] Have you known any instances in which money has been given for situations of that kind?—No. I have known a case in which every person who got an appointment was obliged to pay the head native officer of the district

W. A. Goldfinch,
Esq.

20 June 1853.

W. A. Goldfinch,
Esq.

20 June 1853.

district a certain sum; but that did not come out as long as the man held the office; it was discovered after he left the service.

6813. *Chairman.*] Was the European collector cognisant of that?—No.

6814. *Mr. Hume.*] Are the Committee to understand from you that the collectors are, in your opinion, too often changed?—Yes; I think it would be advisable to retain the collectors longer in one collectorate than they do now.

6815. Is there any rule as to the number of years that they shall take their turns as collectors?—No.

6816. What time do you think would be sufficient to give an officer experience in his collectorate, and so lessen the evil which you have pointed out?—I do not think that by that means you could remove the impression which now prevails among those people; you want a Government order to establish rules to improve the native service.

6817. You are aware that there are rules here in the Customs and Excise for examination, and for gradational employment; am I to understand that you would recommend some similar regulation by the Government of India, which should hold out to the natives advancement, with a prospective increase of salary, if their conduct merited it?—Yes; that is, that length of service and good conduct should give every man a chance of rising.

6818. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] You said that after entering the service at the lowest grade, and passing a satisfactory examination, you would have the subordinate servants advanced by seniority to a certain point; can you define what that point should be?—Up to a certain point, all those servants to whom I allude are only liable to be employed in the collectorate in subordinate duties; but at a certain point they attain a rank in which they are sometimes called upon to conduct the duties of tahsildar, or an inferior officer called the moulkarry, who has charge of a smaller district than a tahsildar during the absence of his superior; I think that is the point; when they come to that situation they should be examined again, to see that they are qualified to act in those higher situations.

6819. Among the 300 or 400 employés of this description in a district, can you state what proportion of them have advanced beyond that point to which you have alluded?—That would be different in different districts. The point in respect of pay is 18 rupees. When an officer has a salary higher than 18 rupees, he is what is called the first clerk.

6820. How many out of the 400 in a collectorate will be upon a salary above 18 rupees?—Probably 50 or 60.

6821. In that case there will be 300 or 350 below this point. Now, do you consider that if the whole of those 300 or 350 public servants were to rise only by seniority in the list, that would be a sufficient stimulus to keep up their emulation, and to induce them to exert themselves?—I do not propose that they should rise by seniority only, but that in case of any public grounds for promoting a man above others who had entered the service before him, such grounds should be reported to the Government, and they might promote him if he deserved it; but in the absence of any public grounds of any kind, I think length of service should give a man promotion.

6822. Do you think that the authority of the European collector would be as well maintained by his having the power to report the qualifications of those individuals, as if he had the power which he now has of promoting them himself?—I think his authority would be better maintained, because the persons in the service would generally understand that they must get promotion out of their turn by some public service bringing them to the notice of the collector; whereas now they generally trust for their promotion to some private influence among the head native servants of the district.

6823. According to this plan, would you propose that the collector should report to the Government the superior qualifications of any one individual when there was a vacancy to which he wished to appoint him, or that he should periodically, or as circumstances required, report to his superiors the peculiar merits and services of any individuals under him who had distinguished themselves?—That is a matter of the detail of the plan. It might be either way. So long as a report is made to the Government that some public grounds exist for promotion, I think either plan would do equally well. The great object is to have some tangible reason for promoting persons over their seniors.

6824. *Chairman.*] Had you many complaints of the operation of the revenue from

from salt in the part of the country in which you were?—In the part of the country where I was there were no complaints at all; the increase in the tax upon salt was so trifling, compared to the value of the salt in that part of the country, that the difference was hardly perceptible.

6825. What is the relative price of salt in the district with which you are conversant and in other parts of India?—I was referring particularly to the difference of price up the country, where there is a long land carriage, as compared with the price on the sea coast. On the coast, where the salt is manufactured, and where, therefore, the value of the salt is very trifling indeed, the tax appears very heavy; where the tax is half a rupee or 1s., and the value of the salt is 2d., an increase of 6d. in the tax upon it makes a very serious difference to the people who buy it; but up the country, where the price of the same quantity of salt would probably be 4s., an addition of 6d. to that price is hardly perceptible to the buyers of small quantities.

6826. *Mr. Hume.*] Then it is the increased expense of carriage which adds so much to the price inland?—Yes.

6827. Good roads and improved conveyance would lessen that evil?—Yes.

6828. *Mr. Hardinge.*] What is the price of salt per seron in that district?—I cannot recollect.

6829. *Chairman.*] When did you leave India?—In April 1852.

6830. Have you any other observation to make to the Committee upon the subject of the various items of revenue in that part of the country of which you are cognisant?—None: except that I think that the tax for local objects should be compulsory instead of being voluntary.

6831. *Mr. Hume.*] What local objects?—Improvement of towns, building bridges, fountains, public wells, and things of that kind.

6832. Could that be carried out?—There is a law called the Municipal Act of 1851, for that very purpose; but to bring it into operation it is necessary for a third of the inhabitants of the town where it is proposed to introduce this law to petition for its introduction; the consequence is, that it is almost inoperative. You cannot persuade people of the advantages that they will derive under this Act, and they do not choose to tax themselves, and they will not petition for it; the consequence is, that it is almost impossible to get it introduced.

6833. *Chairman.*] There are tolls upon some of the roads in Bombay, are there not?—Only one; only upon the Bhoze Ghaut road.

6834. *Sir C. Wood.*] Are not there upon both the Ghauts?—I think only upon one.

6835. *Mr. Elliot.*] But those tolls can only be levied at spots where they cannot get past without paying?—Yes.

6836. Are they not, therefore, sure to be greatly evaded?—They are sure to be evaded, where evasion is possible.

6837. Do you apprehend considerable difficulty with regard to tolls in India, from the circumstance of their leading to a considerable amount of corruption on the part of the persons placed there to collect them?—I do not think that would be a sufficient reason for not placing tolls.

6838. Would not the placing of tolls on roads be attended with a considerable degree of extortion on persons who passed during the wet season, when they could not avoid them?—Yes; there is no doubt that in the case of tolls on ferries there is extortion, though it is trifling in amount from each individual person, and it is not enough to prevent people from crossing if they wish to cross.

6839. *Mr. Hume.*] Are not the rates fixed up at different places, so that each individual should know what he ought to pay?—Yes; but many of them are not able to read.

6840. Have you any suggestions to make with a view to improve the state of the natives?—I am not aware of any.

6841. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] Can you inform the Committee whether in those districts of Dharwar and Belgaum there have of late years been remitted on the part of Government any onerous imposts in the shape of town duties, house duties, and shop duties, or any such imposts?—Yes; in 1844 or 1845, I think, all irregular taxes of that kind were abolished.

6842. Do you consider that very great relief has thereby been given to the inhabitants of the towns and villages?—Yes, certainly great relief; but I think that those taxes were principally objectionable in consequence of their

W. A. Goldfinch,
Esq.

20 June 1853.

W. A. Goldsack, Esq. inequality; there was no reason why many of those persons should not be taxed as well as any one else.

20 June 1853.

6843. Can you suggest any mode of taxing the people of a town for local improvements that would be free from the same objection?—I think that a uniform tax upon shops and houses might be imposed, and in fact it is imposed in some cases where this new Act has come into operation.

6844. That is to say, you would recommend us to retrace our steps?—In some measure, so far as taxing those people who now pay nothing.

6845. Are you of opinion that we could reimpose any of those taxes, without incurring the risk of subjecting the people to the same exactions and oppressions which they suffered from before those taxes were taken off?—That is the difficulty; but as regards the principle of taxing those people, I think it quite fair to tax them, but I confess I do not see how it is to be done.

6846. If you cannot suggest any means of avoiding that difficulty, would you still consider it advisable to reintroduce those taxes?—For local objects I would. The tax would be so small on each individual, that it could not be looked upon as any great oppression.

6847. Mr. Hume.] Since the moturpha tax was removed, are there any other taxes which those people pay?—None at all.

6848. Am I to understand that the villages are free from taxation altogether, except what they pay for the land?—Entirely free; beyond the Government assessment there is no tax that can be levied from them.

6849. Do the banking establishments at those places now pay no tax of any kind?—No, nothing. Formerly, under the moturpha tax, some of those people paid as much as 40*l.*, 50*l.*, and 60*l.* a year.

6850. Are any articles of consumption, except salt, subjected to duty?—No.

6851. Is the abkarry tax levied generally in the villages?—Yes, the spirit licence.

6852. That is farmed out?—That is farmed out.

6853. But as regards food and such articles there is no tax?—No tax whatever.

6854. No tax on hackeries?—None whatever.

William Edwards, Esq., called in; and Examined.

W. Edwards, Esq.

6855. *Chairman.*] WILL you state to the Committee what opportunities you have had of observing the revenue system in India?—I have been only a short time in the revenue department during my period of service; I have been employed under the Board of Administration, since it was formed, as a deputy commissioner, which is a revenue office.

6856. Will you state what situations you occupied in India, and in what parts of the country you served?—My period of service has been 15 years and three months in India; I was first appointed assistant to the commissioner of Cuttack, in the province of Orissa; I then officiated for several months as assistant to the Registrar of the Sudder Dewanny and Nizamut Adawlut, in Calcutta; that is the Company's Supreme Court; I was then appointed deputy secretary to the Government of Agra; I officiated also for some time as private secretary to the Governor, Mr. Robertson; I was then nominated under-secretary to the Government of India, during which time I attended the Governor-general in his tours to the Upper Provinces; I remained in that office for several years; I was then appointed superintendent of the Hill States, a political appointment, and deputy-commissioner under the Board of Administration for the affairs of the Punjab, which was a revenue and judicial office.

6857. Will you explain to the Committee the system of land revenue which you found prevailing in that district?—It was almost a pure ryotwar system; the only difference from what I understand the ryotwar system to be, in other parts of India, being, that the settlement was made with the ryots for a fixed period of years, for five years, and not annually, as it is, I believe, in Bombay and Madras. Each ryot held direct from the Government, and was responsible for his own assessment; he held under a lease, and he was the sole proprietor of the land he cultivated, which he might dispose of as he chose. That system was found to work very ill; it was open to all the objections found to exist in the ryotwar system elsewhere; and there was one peculiar evil in it, that in addition to the Government revenue, the ryots of the Hill districts were under an obligation to serve

serve as labourers, as porters, whenever required by the State. That was an obligation imposed when we first got those Hill districts. On our early occupation of the Hills it did not act very injuriously, but since our Hill districts have been resorted to by European officers, by servants of the Government, and by others in large numbers, this obligation was found to be ruinous to the people, for they were obliged to serve as porters for no adequate remuneration, and at times when it was very inconvenient for them to leave their lands. That was one peculiar aggravation of the evils of the ryotwar system. I reported this state of things to the Board of Administration, and I was directed to endeavour to introduce the village system of settlement, which has been introduced with great success in the North-western Provinces, and is now being introduced into the Punjab.

6858. Will you explain the course which you pursued in introducing the village system?—The course was almost exactly similar to that which was pursued in the North-western Provinces. A district was divided into certain portions, and the boundaries of those portions were laid down; in short, the system already described to the Committee as that followed in the North-western Provinces, with some trifling local modifications.

6859. For what length of time did you make the new settlement?—In some districts for a period of 30 years, in other districts for the remaining period the ryotwar settlement had to run; that is, I altered the ryotwar settlement to the village settlement for the period that the ryotwar settlement had to run in certain districts.

6860. Did the people appear satisfied with that arrangement?—I introduced it at first experimentally; I was doubtful whether it would succeed, and I introduced it experimentally into the Kothghur district, and I found it to answer very well. After it had been in force there for above a year, I extended it to the other districts under my charge, and when I left the system had become very popular. Of course with a rude and ignorant people it required some trouble to make them understand its benefits; but it became at last so popular with them that in one of the neighbouring states, a large district called Bissahir (the Rajah, the present chief of which, is a minor, and the estate under our management), the people requested that the same system might be extended to them, and I introduced it into several parts of that large province; and my successor has been carrying on the system through the rest of Bissahir, and it is found to answer very well indeed.

6861. Did the people begin to extend their cultivation after the settlement was made; and did they enter into any schemes for promoting irrigation?—Yes, they have generally begun to do so. In the Kothghur district it was very marked. As soon as the settlement was made for 30 years, they immediately began to extend the cultivation to the rich waste lands, which were close to the cultivated lands on all sides; and in one instance also they agreed to subscribe among themselves a certain amount for purposes of irrigation; and the Government assisted them, as they were poor people, under the stipulation that whatever advances were made should be repaid by small instalments, at considerable intervals.

6862. Were those instalments regularly repaid?—Sufficient time had not elapsed when I left.

6863. To what do you attribute that increased energy on the part of the people?—To the period of the settlement being made for 30 years, and the increased confidence that for that period no advance would be made in the amount of assessment, whatever might be the circumstances of the land; that whether new roads were carried through the district, or whether a cantonment was formed, or to whatever increased value the land might have, for that period no enhancement of the revenue would be exacted.

6864. Can you inform the Committee at what rate those districts are assessed under the new system?—Generally under a rule laid down for the settlement made in the North-western Provinces, that we should not take more than two-thirds of the net produce; that is, after paying the expenses of cultivation and the employment of labour, so as to leave one-third clear profit to the cultivator.

6865. Mr. Hume.] How did you arrive at that?—In communication with the people.

6866. *Chairman.*] You went on the same principle that was adopted in the North-western

W. Edwards, Esq.

20 June 1853.

W. Edwards, Esq.

20 June 1853.

North-western Provinces?—Yes, on exactly the same principle; we fixed a sum upon the district, and then they divided it among themselves.

6867. As a political officer, you had an opportunity of comparing the condition of the subjects of the native states with that of those under British rule; will you inform the Committee which of the two you consider to be the best off?—I think the British subjects, certainly; I think the subjects of native states are, compared with ours, in a most deplorable condition. They are living under no fixed system of law or procedure; the demands from them for the lands they cultivate, and on other accounts, vary every day, and almost every hour. In short, they have no other guarantee for the enjoyment of their rights or of property than the character of the chief, whoever he may be, for the time being.

6868. Mr. Hume.] Will you name some of the states to which you refer?—There were 19 native states under my charge, as political agent, and I should say that the people in all those, with one or two exceptions, were in the most deplorable condition.

6869. As political agent, having charge of those states, you did not interfere in any way in the management of their internal affairs, or in the collection of the taxes?—No, by no means. It was represented to me that there had been many acts requiring interference; but under the system adopted towards political stipendiaries interference is barred, except in the way of advice.

6870. Can you state what the population of the Hill States was?—I think between 500,000 and 600,000, as far as I could ascertain; but there has been no accurate census made.

6871. Chairman.] You stated that you thought that the British subjects were much better off than the subjects of the native states; do you mean in respect of the security of their property and freedom from extortion?—Particularly in respect of the security of their property and freedom from extortion.

6872. And the administration of justice?—And the administration of justice also. The administration of justice in our districts is by a known fixed system of law, and the evidence is recorded. In the native states there is nothing of the sort; it all depends upon the character of the chief for the time being.

6873. Was that superiority seen in the physical condition of the people?—Yes; it was, certainly, in several of our districts.

6874. Have you any reason to believe that the chiefs of the Hills approve of the new system pursued in the British territories, and desire to attempt it themselves?—Yes; I mentioned one instance of the people of the large district of Bissahir having agreed to have it extended to them; and there was also an instance of a subordinate chief requesting that the system might be adopted in his own district; that we should settle the district for him, and introduce our law and mode of procedure, and our civil and revenue administration, and that he should receive the amount due to him after payment of the costs of administration. That request was submitted to the Government for their approval and sanction; and it was not answered at the time when I left the country.

6875. Have you any knowledge whether the system of administration recently introduced into the British possessions in the Trans-Sutlej Hills, is favourably regarded by the people?—Yes I have reason to believe that it is very favourably considered by the people. The reason why I believe it is so considered is, that during the reign of the Sikhs great numbers of their subjects in the Hills resorted to the British territory upon the left bank of the Sutlej, and when our administration was introduced into those Hill States, the people all returned to their original holdings: they amounted to several thousands. For many years previously they had resided in our territory, and acted as porters in the Hills; and as soon as our system of law and administration was established in those Hill Provinces, they returned to their original holdings.

6876. Is emigration from the native states to our possessions easy?—No, it is by no means easy; I think it would be extremely dangerous for any subject of a native state, unless he were an individual person standing alone, or with only his own immediate family, without connexions; I do not think he otherwise would dare to emigrate into our provinces. The native chief would retaliate upon his connexions, and their property, that remained in his own state.

6877. Do you think that if the people were free to emigrate from their native land, they would come in great numbers into the British possessions?—

I think

I think they would in the Hills, if there was land for them; I know, from several applications I had from them, that there was a great desire to have our system introduced amongst them; it is very popular among them.

6878. And it is only the fear of what may happen to those whom they leave behind that prevents that immigration taking place to a large extent?—I think so; in fact, the old feudal feelings are dying fast away there; they compare their own position with that of British subjects, and they find that it is very inferior, and very insecure in every way, compared with that of their relatives and friends who are living under British jurisdiction.

6879. Do you consider that the extension of our administration of our districts, that were formerly under native rule, has had any effect upon the minds and feelings of the inhabitants of the native states in their immediate neighbourhood?—Yes, I think so; I think I expressed the same just now, that the old feudal feelings between the chiefs and their people are fading fast away. The chiefs find themselves now altogether independent of their vassals, without having any object in conciliating their people as they formerly had. They depend upon our Government to preserve them in their positions of power and dignity, and not upon their vassals, as they formerly did. Therefore, they find that they need not conciliate their people any longer, and grants of lands and other immunities, which were made in times of insecurity, now that they find themselves completely independent of their people, they have resumed without any just cause for it; and that has caused a great deal of dissatisfaction among the subjects of those states.

6880. Do you think that the present land revenue system adopted in the district with which you are conversant is satisfactory, or would you suggest any improvements in it?—No; I think that, as far as we know yet, this revenue system is the best that we could have adopted. I have no suggestions to offer for its improvement. Of course, we must have a fair trial of it; it has not been in operation above 25 or 20 years in the oldest settled part of the country, but it is certainly working very well there. It is favourably regarded by the people in the Punjab. It is highly popular among the Sikhs, I have heard.

6881. Sir T. H. Maddock.] But in the North-west Provinces we have introduced no new system; we have merely adopted the system which we found there of settling with the villages?—Yes; it is the old original Indian system that we have revived.

6882. Do you mean to inform the Committee, that the system which you introduced into the Hills was quite a new system?—It had never been adopted before since we had possession of those Hills. Every man was liable to pay his own assessment; he had nothing to do with the rest of the community, and there was nobody to assist him in times of scarcity or distress; in fact, he was a ryot standing alone.

6883. In order to give the Committee some idea of the nature of those states to which you have alluded, will you tell the Committee, in the first place, what has been about the annual revenue of Kothkhaee?—That is a Government district. Financially speaking, all those districts are very trifling.

6884. What is the annual revenue of Bulsun?—I suppose it is not above 8,000 or 9,000 rupees.

6885. What is the revenue of Keonthol?—Rs. 33,000.

6886. What is Joobul?—Rs. 14,000.

6887. Koomharsin?—Rs. 10,000.

6888. Are you of opinion that those chieftains would dare to visit their displeasure in any marked way upon the families or friends of any of their subjects who had left their district to settle at Simlah?—Yes; I have seen instances of it, particularly in the state of Sirmoor; so much so, that I brought before the Board of Administration some instances of tyranny to which the subjects of that state were exposed.

6889. Have you raised the revenue by your new mode of assessment?—No, we have reduced it.

6890. What is the amount of revenue collected there?—The whole revenue was very trifling indeed from the six Government districts in the Hills; I do not think it is above 40,000 rupees.

o.10.

U

6891. Mr.

W. Edwards, Esq.

20 June 1853.

W. Edwards, Esq.

20 June 1853.

6891. Mr. Hume.] In those districts that are settled, is there any disposition on the part of the native bankers to advance money to the ryots for improving the lands, now that they have got security for 30 years?—Sufficient time has not elapsed to enable me to answer that question.

6892. Is it your opinion that money will be laid out in improving the lands, now that they have got a settlement for that period?—Yes, I think so; the lands are very valuable there, especially in the neighbourhood of our cantonments.

6893. Sir T. H. Maddock.] What is the extent of the land in the whole of those Hill territories, which would be available for the settlement of Europeans who might be disposed to colonise there?—There are vast tracts of country which are fit for cultivation, but which are uncultivated still, being under forest or waste.

6894. Is there not a considerable quantity of territory there available for European colonists?—Certainly.

6895. There are no objections to their settling in that portion of the territory which is under British management?—Certainly not.

6896. Is there any objection to their settling in other portions of the territory which belong to the native chieftains?—Certainly not, except so far that the native chiefs are very reluctant to alienate any portion of their land in any way.

6897. Is there any other cultivation besides the cultivation of tea that could be profitably followed by European settlers in those territories?—I think, perhaps, hops.

6898. Are there any such settlers as those of the class to which you have referred?—There was only one such person in the Hills under my charge; he came out from England with a large quantity of machinery, in order to commence a brewery, and he did so close to the cantonment of Kussowby; he grew hops there, and, I believe, it was a successful experiment.

6899. Was the experiment of his brewery successful?—I am not aware, but I should think so.

6900. Has it been continued?—Yes; it was in full operation when I left; and the cantonments of Kussowby, Dagshaye, and Subathoo were supplied from his brewery; he was beginning to export considerably to the plains, and across the Sutlej to the Punjab.

6901. Considering that the climate of a great portion of this territory is admirably adapted for European settlers, to what cause do you attribute it that now, after the lapse of a period of 39 or 40 years, during which that territory has been in the possession and under the control and protection of British authorities, there has been no attempt at settlement there on the part of industrious Europeans?—I do not believe that persons possessing sufficient capital have directed their attention to it up to the present period. I think they will hereafter. For instance, in the valley of Kunawur there is one of the finest climates in the world, and the vineyards there are celebrated all over India; I think that this district will become a resort for Europeans in large numbers, for wine manufacturers and grape growers, and also for general purposes of trade with Tartary and North-western China.

6902. But in the territories on this side of the Himalaya range, would there not be abundant agricultural occupation for a considerable number of European settlers?—I do not think it would pay them, except in the immediate neighbourhood of our cantonments. At the foot of the Hills I think they might probably settle hereafter in considerable numbers as timber merchants, and in other ways.

6903. Had you, in any part of the territory which was under your charge, any valuable copper mines, or any other mines except iron?—We have found copper, and also coal. I have reason to believe that there is coal there, but the iron mines are the most extensive and important.

6904. Are there any iron mines conveniently situated for being worked near the foot of the Hills, the produce of which would find a ready market in the plains of Hindoostan?—The iron of the Government district of Kothkhaee is now and has been for several years exported largely to the plains, and into the Punjab

Punjab also; it is excellent iron, and there is a very large demand even now for it.

6905. Mr. Hume.] Does not it go to Meerut and Delhi?—As far as Delhi it goes, and all over the Punjab.

6906. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Would there be any difficulty for Englishmen to work the mines to which you have been alluding?—I think not; I think it would be a very excellent speculation indeed for them.

6907. What machinery is adopted for working those mines?—They excavate a narrow entrance, and then they abandon it as soon as it becomes at all dangerous; they have no system of supporting it by scaffolding; in fact, mining is in the rudest state in that country.

6908. Will you describe the smelting process which there prevails?—I am afraid I should describe it inaccurately; it is smelted by charcoal; there is plenty of charcoal.

6909. Mr. Hume.] Does it crop to the surface?—Yes; there are hills of iron.

6910. Do you know what proportion the iron bears to the ore?—I cannot say, but it is very pure; I have heard European artificers in Simlah state that it is superior iron to any they have got from England.

6911. You say there is plenty of charcoal; at what price can it be obtained for the smelting of iron?—I could not venture to say; but the iron is very cheap at the mines indeed.

6912. Is there plenty of wood in that district?—Yes; there are very extensive forests; almost unlimited forests.

6913. Therefore, the means of smelting, even if coal could not be got, would be plentiful?—Yes.

6914. What is the mode of conveyance?—The iron is all conveyed either on men's back, or by mules; but now there is a good road fit for draught by cattle, made from the plains up to Simlah, which passes within the vicinity of those mines.

6915. Mr. Hardinge.] Have you any remarks to make upon the cultivation of tea in that district?—I think it could be very extensively cultivated all over the Himalaya mountains, between the Sutlej and the Jumna.

6916. Is there a vast extent of ground in that district that is now capable of growing the tea plant?—Yes; there are large tracts that I think are quite fit for tea cultivation.

6917. Have you ascertained what the elevation is of the lands there to which you allude?—They vary from 4,000 or 5,000 to 12,000 or 13,000 feet. I believe it is now discovered that high ridges are best adapted for tea. The great objection which used to be made to the cultivation of tea there was, that irrigation was required; it is now discovered that it is better to have it without irrigation.

6918. Are you at all acquainted with the Government settlement in the Punjab?—Only from hearsay; I do not know it personally.

6919. Are you aware whether the assessment is lighter there than it was under the Sikhs?—It is very considerably lighter; I believe some 15 per cent. lighter.

6920. Has the village system been introduced there?—It has been continued. We found a very perfect village system in existence in the Punjab.

6921. Has the cultivation improved?—There is hardly time to say; we have only had it a very short time: the settlement for an extended period has just now been completed. At the first annexation of the country, temporary settlements were entered into for five or ten years; but as soon as we understood something of the former system and of the country, and the surveys were completed, settlements for 30 years were made.

6922. You have alluded to the condition of the ryots in the Hill states; can you speak of the condition of the ryots in other native states through which you have passed as compared with the condition of the ryots under British protection?—I think I can only name one or two states that I am acquainted with where the ryots are as well or nearly as well off as in our own provinces.

6923. Which are those?—Bhurtpore and Putteala; under the present Rajah of Putteala the people are very well off.

O. 10.

U 2

6924. You

W. Edwards, Esq.

20 June 1853.

W. Edwards, Esq.

6924. You would not make any further exception beyond those two states?
—No.

20 June 1853.

6925. *Chairman.*] Have you any suggestions to offer, with the view of improving the industry of those districts to which you have alluded?—No; I think nothing further can be done than carrying through the settlement as it is at present formed.

6926. Do you consider the making of good roads as one thing that is particularly wanted?—Yes; in that part of the country that I had in the Hills under my charge, very great efforts were making; one of the most excellent mountain roads that has ever been constructed in any country is under construction there; a road has been carried from the plains to Simlah on an incline, never exceeding 3 feet in 100, and it is to be ultimately carried on to Sádakh.

6927. Is that system of exacting portorage from the natives given up now?—It is given up now, in consequence of this road being made.

6928. I understood you to say that, in your opinion, the natives are not indisposed to advance money to be laid out in the improvement of land, in consequence of this settlement for 30 years?—I should say that it is not required; I think they would hardly require such advances in that part.

6929. Do you think that the ryots themselves have the means of carrying on cultivation without assistance?—Certainly, and of extending it to other tracts.

6930. Have they money to purchase cattle; are they able to keep cattle from one season to another?—Yes; in that part of the country to which I alluded, there is no want of forage ever for cattle; there are vast tracts of forests always open for cattle, and cattle are abundant.

6931. I understand you to say that they are able to keep their cattle from the time when they use them during the crop season till the next cultivation?—Yes.

6932. Sir *T. H. Maddock.*] Can you inform the Committee whether a great part of the cultivation in those Hills is carried on by means of irrigation?—A great portion of it is.

6933. Can you state what you consider the average distance that water is conveyed to the fields for the purposes of irrigation in those territories?—It is difficult to say; I have known it carried some 10 or 12 miles, by canals cut along the sides of the hills.

6934. It is a very admirable system of irrigation?—An excellent system.

6935. Which has existed from time immemorial?—Yes; we can scarcely introduce any improvement in it.

6936. No European man of science could introduce a more beautiful system of conveying water to a great distance?—No.

6937. Mr. *Clive.*] Will you describe it?—Supposing a current is rushing down the mountain side; they cut a channel from the stream, and then convey it, sometimes by wooden troughs, over precipices, and along the sides of the hills, to the land which it is required to irrigate.

6938. Mr. *Hume.*] Who takes charge of it in the different districts?—The cultivators themselves; they use it as it passes through.

6939. *Chairman.*] Is there any restriction upon the cultivators, as to the nature of the crops they shall grow?—None whatever.

6940. Is there any difficulty in a European obtaining land?—The natives there have a very great objection to parting with their land, but that is the only objection; there is no other.

6941. There is no obstacle placed by the Government?—None whatever; on the contrary, the Government interferes as far as it is possible for them to do, to secure land for persons who wish to settle in the Hills. For instance, in the case of Mr. Bevan, whom I mentioned as having established a brewery in the Hills, the Government directed me to endeavour to make a bargain for him with the people for a certain portion of land, as much as he required, but it was with the greatest difficulty that I was able to do so; the land was so valuable, that they would not consent to part with it, except at the most exorbitant rate.

6942. Mr. *Hume.*] That was because it was near a cantonment?—Yes.

6943. But I understood you to say, that in the districts around there are large portions of waste land which might be brought into cultivation, if the population required it?—Yes.

David Cooper Aylwin, Esq., Examined.

6944. *Chairman.*] WILL you state how long, and at what time, you resided in India?—I was resident about seven years in Calcutta, but I was for about 10 years connected with business matters in the East; having been a member of the firms of Aylwin & Company at Calcutta, and Aylwin, Brown & Stacey at Akyab: which latter was the first European house ever established in the Arracan Provinces. I think it, however, right to state, that at the present moment I am totally unconnected with mercantile pursuits, either in this country or the East, and that I appear as a witness before this Committee at the special request of the President of the Blackburn Commercial Association and the Chairman of the Cheshire and Worcester Salt Chamber of Commerce, in consequence of a resolution of this Committee asking whether they would desire any one to represent and be examined on their behalf.

6945. Has your attention been directed, during your stay in India, to the question of the East India Company's salt monopoly?—My firm at Akyab were to a certain degree interested in it, by having several ships, which they occasionally used to charter to the local government, for the conveyance of salt from Akyab to Calcutta.

6946. Where is Akyab situated?—On the eastern coast, in the Arracan Provinces.

6947. Will you describe the process of the manufacture of salt?—The manufacturing of salt in Bengal is about as rude a process as it is possible to conceive. I believe I am correct in stating that it has not varied for many centuries, certainly not since the English have been in India. It is customary to lay a tract of land under salt water, and to allow it to evaporate by the heat of the sun for several days. When the water has entirely dried up, or nearly so, the saline particles which are left adhering to the grass are scraped away; this is taken, and again mixed with brine, and boiled in earthen pots. That is the way in which the salt is manufactured in Bengal.

6948. In what other parts of India is salt manufactured?—In Bombay, Ceylon, and Madras.

6949. What is the quality of the Bengal salt as compared with English salt?—I should say that the Bengal salt is as impure as it is possible to be, and possesses very imperfect antiseptic properties; as a proof I may state that, during the China war, there was a scarcity of provisions for the troops, which caused the Bengal Government to have a large quantity of salt provisions made in Calcutta. These were sent round to China, and two regiments suffered most severely from eating those provisions; in fact, it is impossible to cure meat with Bengal salt: the colour of the salt, likewise, is very bad. Great portions of the salt made by the East India Company more resemble pepper in colour than anything else; all the Europeans in Eastern India and the richer natives re-manufacture their salt before they can use it.

6950. So that there is no doubt as to the superior quality of English salt?—I believe it has never been questioned.

6951. What is supposed to be the relative cost of production by the Company, on the one side, and of the import from England on the other?—It is very difficult to arrive at the cost of producing salt by the East India Company; one thing is certain, that it costs very much more than the Company assert that it costs them; as regards the cost of English salt, I should say that you might take it at 15 s. a ton on board ship at Liverpool; at Calcutta the selling charges are about 6 s. 6 d., whilst the freight from England varies from 15 s. to 40 s. a ton.

6952. What is your reason for saying that it would not be right to take the Company's account as a correct statement of the cost of production in Bengal?—It varies considerably every year; in the first place, the districts where the salt is manufactured in India are excessively liable to inundations, some of which, as in the year 1833-34, and other years, have not only swept off hundreds of the manufacturers, but have likewise destroyed the whole season's make of salt. In fact, the supply of salt from the East India Company's method is most precarious; in addition to which, there are very great losses annually made

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

20 June 1853.

by the present method from over-advances to the manufacturers of the article.

6953. Will you state on what ground you consider that the statement given by the Company is not correct?—The Company assumes that the rate of duty upon foreign imported salt, plus the cost of manufacture of their salt, is the price at which they sell it; in other words, supposing the rate of duty on imported salt was 2½ rupees a maund, or 250 rupees per 100 maunds, and the price at which they sell their salt is 300 rupees, then the difference between the 250 and 300 rupees the Company asserts is to them the cost of manufacture: but if we find that the net profit which they obtain from the manufacture of salt is not equal to the 250 rupees which they derive from foreign imported salt, that is, if they do not obtain 250 rupees as a profit upon 100 maunds, certainly they are not realising the amount which it costs them, consequently they are estimating the amount which it costs them at less than it actually does; or, in other words, they are imposing a differential and protective duty in favour of their own, as against British and other foreign imported salts.

6954. Does the price generally vary very much from one year to another?—The East India Company have an established price at which they sell their salt in Calcutta. They do not change their prices much; there have been reductions of late; but that has been caused by reductions of the duty upon foreign imported salt, the East India Company at the same time making a corresponding reduction in the selling price of their own salt.

6955. I understood you to say that the seasons of production are very precarious, and that in some years the produce of salt is very much diminished by floods and other disasters; in those cases does the Company raise very much its price of salt as compared with the price in a year of plentiful production?—No, the Company take the average of years; they are not guided by one individual year.

6956. Then your estimate of the cost is based upon the average price of the Company, deducting what you call the import duty?—Yes.

6957. But that would not show the actual cost?—That is upon the footing which the East India Company profess to base the cost, because otherwise it would be imposing a differential duty in favour of their own salt against foreign imported salt, if they did not assume the same duty upon their own as upon foreign imported salt.

6958. Then I understand you to mean, that the Company, in fixing the price, only add the amount of the duty, in addition to the cost of the manufacture of their salt?—The Company profess to do so.

6959. What reason have you to believe that they do not?—Because if we take the amount of salt which has been manufactured by the East India Company for a number of years past, and if we calculate the rate of duty which has been charged or which would have been charged on a similar amount of foreign imported salt, we shall find that a less amount of profit has been derived by the East India Company, from the manufacturing of salt on their own account, than would have been derived from a Customs revenue had the same salt been foreign imported.

6960. How do you ascertain that?—I have prepared two tables which will be found to bear out my opinion. Between the years 1793 and 1845, the total amount of salt that was manufactured by the East India Company was 237,347,554 maunds. The average duty that was levied upon foreign imported salt was a little over three rupees a maund. Now, had the East India Company derived the amount of profit upon manufacturing their own salt, which they would have derived had this been all foreign imported, they would have derived a revenue of 71,20,42,662 rupees. Whereas we find that the total amount of revenue that actually was derived was 60,62,68,280, leaving a difference of 10,57,74,382 rupees, or a loss of just 10 millions and a half pounds sterling.

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

20 June 1853.

STATEMENT showing the Quantity of SALT, in Bazar Maunds, actually Consumed in each Year in Bengal, Behar, and Orissa, from 1790 to 1840. As also the Amount of Revenue that would have accrued supposing the Quantity had been Imported at a Fixed Duty of Three Rupees per Bazar Maund.

YEARS.	Salt Cleared from Sulkeah and Agency Golabs.	Salt Sold by Retail in all Agencies, except Cuttack.	Salt Sold by Retail in Cuttack.	Salt Supplied to French Government.	Salt Imported on which Duty was Paid.	TOTAL.	Revenue, at Three Rupees per Maund.
	Bazar Mds.	Bazar Mds.	Bazar Mds.	Bazar Mds.	Bazar Mds.	Bazar Mds.	Rupees.
1790-91	3,109,000	-	-	-	-	3,109,000	9,327,000
1791-92	3,015,735	-	-	-	-	3,015,735	9,047,205
1792-93	3,250,000	-	-	-	-	3,250,000	9,750,000
1793-94	3,566,231	-	-	-	-	3,566,231	10,698,693
1794-95	3,020,967	-	-	-	-	3,020,967	9,062,901
1795-96	3,777,957	1,020	-	-	-	3,778,986	11,336,958
1796-97	3,429,774	816	-	-	-	3,430,590	10,291,770
1797-98	3,509,137	1,000	-	-	-	3,510,137	10,530,411
1798-99	3,234,662	658	-	-	-	3,235,320	9,705,960
1799-800	3,227,693	-	-	-	-	3,227,693	9,683,079
1800-1	3,244,945	510	-	-	-	3,245,455	9,736,365
1801-2	3,356,420	1,000	-	-	-	3,357,420	10,072,260
1802-3	3,520,302	1,402	-	-	-	3,521,704	10,565,112
1803-4	3,796,662	1,028	-	-	-	3,797,690	11,393,070
1804-5	3,890,900	1,200	-	-	-	3,892,100	11,676,300
1805-6	4,207,181	1,200	-	-	-	4,208,381	12,625,143
1806-7	4,155,178	1,200	142,442	-	-	4,298,820	12,896,460
1807-8	4,486,514	1,202	91,744	-	-	4,579,460	13,738,380
1808-9	4,222,250	1,060	115,550	-	-	4,338,860	13,016,580
1809-10	4,241,974	1,175	114,373	-	-	4,357,522	13,072,566
1810-11	4,421,117	1,275	117,514	-	-	4,539,906	13,619,718
1811-12	4,301,183	1,611	87,987	-	-	4,390,781	13,172,343
1812-13	4,550,298	1,903	135,212	-	-	4,687,413	14,062,239
1813-14	4,363,683	1,813	137,470	-	-	4,502,963	13,508,889
1814-15	4,312,741	1,220	149,539	-	-	4,463,500	13,390,500
1815-16	4,381,996	2,140	170,008	-	-	4,554,144	13,662,432
1816-17	4,626,578	1,310	132,777	-	-	4,760,665	14,281,995
1817-18	4,331,863	2,815	126,497	-	-	4,461,175	13,383,525
1818-19	4,641,102	1,981	216,405	12,000	-	4,871,488	14,614,464
1819-20	4,948,129	1,691	254,508	12,000	24,652	5,239,980	15,719,940
1820-21	4,622,279	1,214	251,986	-	13,740	4,888,219	14,664,637
1821-22	4,638,392	2,530	247,224	12,000	936	4,901,082	14,703,246
1822-23	4,591,678	3,743	276,026	12,000	11,889	4,895,366	14,686,008
1823-24	4,757,391	2,005	235,227	12,000	6,061	5,012,684	15,038,052
1824-25	5,134,460	2,810	296,031	9,000	3,518	5,445,819	16,337,457
1825-26	4,864,030	12,823	364,119	9,000	19,087	5,269,059	15,807,177
1826-27	4,501,716	84,837	338,973	12,000	9,117	4,915,643	14,746,929
1827-28	5,112,709	114,863	284,664	12,000	-	5,524,236	16,572,708
1828-29	4,449,506	67,936	277,700	12,000	10,538	4,817,680	14,453,040
1829-30	4,522,442	89,616	387,372	12,000	6,713	5,018,143	15,054,429
1830-31	4,721,627	145,219	375,515	12,000	14,537	5,268,898	15,806,694
1831-32	4,157,715	122,457	208,486	8,000	19,299	4,570,957	13,712,871
1832-33	4,148,597	138,407	293,213	11,000	10,293	4,601,510	13,804,530
1833-34	4,233,098	177,751	302,544	11,200	12,374	4,736,967	14,210,901
1834-35	4,081,666	193,321	321,614	14,000	10,518	4,621,122	13,863,866
1835-36	4,186,293	300,709	363,034	6,000	284,858	5,140,894	15,422,682
1836-37	3,897,993	361,490	303,682	14,000	355,527	4,627,692	13,883,076
1837-38	3,989,900	345,800	338,300	12,000	317,120	4,901,100	14,703,300
1838-39	4,333,700	450,200	342,000	14,000	198,340	5,338,200	16,009,600
1839-40	4,186,800	498,800	339,300	-	410,600	5,435,600	16,306,800
1840-41	4,045,096	499,224	331,206	-	921,798	5,797,324	17,391,972
1841-42	4,620,416	-	-	-	612,365	5,232,811	15,698,433
1842-43	4,313,289	-	-	-	892,735	5,206,024	15,618,072
1843-44	4,369,552	-	-	-	967,011	5,336,563	16,009,689
1844-45	4,644,046	-	-	-	970,594	5,614,640	16,843,920

* No perfect returns have been made for these years of salt sold by retail.

STATEMENT

O. 10.

U 4

STATEMENT

D. C. Aylton, Esq.

20 June 1853.

STATEMENT comparing the "ACTUAL NET REVENUE" that has accrued to the EAST INDIA GOVERNMENT from the Manufacturing of SALT, with the Difference, as per Statement marked (No. 9) there would have been, had the Revenue been derived from a Duty on Imported Salt, at the Rate of Three Rupees per Maund.

YEARS.	Net Revenue actually derived.	Revenue that would have accrued, at Three Rupees per Maund.	Profit from Manufacturing.	Loss from Manufacturing.
	<i>Rupees.</i>	<i>Rupees.</i>	<i>Rupees.</i>	<i>Rupees.</i>
1793-94	8,067,817	10,693,697	-	2,625,880
1794-95	7,590,561	9,062,901	-	1,472,340
1795-96	7,380,741	11,336,958	-	3,956,217
1796-97	7,879,721	10,291,770	-	2,412,049
1797-98	7,359,265	10,530,411	-	3,171,146
1798-99	8,369,826	9,705,990	-	1,336,164
1799-800	7,950,900	9,683,079	-	1,732,179
1800-1	6,728,418	9,736,365	-	3,007,947
1801-2	6,999,175	10,072,260	-	3,073,085
1802-3	9,781,459	10,565,112	-	783,653
1803-4	12,199,390	11,398,070	806,320	-
1804-5	11,325,752	11,676,300	-	350,548
1805-6	10,613,883	12,025,143	-	2,011,260
1806-7	8,826,522	12,896,460	-	4,069,938
1807-8	12,307,359	13,738,380	-	1,431,021
1808-9	12,877,502	13,016,580	-	189,078
1809-10	10,621,655	13,072,566	-	2,450,911
1810-11	11,463,419	13,619,718	-	2,156,299
1811-12	11,353,394	13,172,343	-	1,818,949
1812-13	11,584,575	14,062,289	-	2,477,684
1813-14	12,196,084	13,508,889	-	1,312,806
1814-15	10,187,767	13,390,500	-	3,202,733
1815-16	8,834,568	13,662,482	-	4,827,864
1816-17	9,667,251	14,281,995	-	4,614,744
1817-18	10,466,030	13,383,525	-	2,917,495
1818-19	11,142,639	14,614,464	-	3,471,825
1819-20	11,707,352	15,719,940	-	4,012,588
1820-21	12,327,587	14,604,657	-	2,277,070
1821-22	14,097,387	14,703,246	-	605,859
1822-23	15,347,049	14,086,008	661,041	-
1823-24	12,947,397	15,088,052	-	2,090,655
1824-25	11,367,326	16,337,457	-	4,970,181
1825-26	11,346,825	15,807,177	-	4,460,352
1826-27	16,255,996	14,746,929	1,509,067	-
1827-28	19,546,602	16,572,708	2,972,894	-
1828-29	12,087,528	14,453,040	-	2,365,512
1829-30	13,157,071	15,054,429	-	1,897,358
1830-31	13,686,766	15,806,694	-	2,120,928
1831-32	13,755,517	13,712,871	42,646	-
1832-33	11,431,309	13,804,530	-	2,373,221
1833-34	11,555,074	14,210,901	-	2,655,827
1834-35	12,981,716	13,863,366	-	881,650
1835-36	13,490,643	15,422,682	-	1,932,039
1836-37	13,327,000	14,798,076	-	1,471,076
1837-38	13,241,000	14,973,300	-	1,732,300
1838-39	15,844,000	15,999,600	-	155,600
1839-40	14,528,000	16,306,800	-	1,778,800
1840-41	14,667,000	17,391,972	-	2,724,972
1841-42	13,906,000	15,698,433	-	1,792,433
1842-43	13,761,000	15,618,072	-	1,857,072
1843-44	12,759,462	16,009,689	-	3,250,227
1844-45	13,382,000	16,843,920	-	3,461,920
<i>Rupees</i>	606,268,280	712,042,662	5,991,968	111,766,350
				5,991,968
Difference, and Total Loss by Manufacturing, in lieu of raising a Revenue by a Duty on the same quantity of Imported Salt, at the rate of Three Rupees per Maund				105,774,382
Equal in £. Sterling, Exchange at 2s. per Rupee				£. 10,577,438

6961. From

6961. From what documents are these tables prepared?—They are prepared from a work published in Calcutta, under the sanction of the East India Company, "Rushton's Universal Gazetteer." I have, from the year 1844-45 a statement brought down to the present time. The statistics were very courteously furnished to me by Mr. Melvill, of the East India House. The total amount of salt manufactured, or rather sold, since the year 1845-46 down to 1851-52, was 29,529,421 maunds. The duty was altered upon several occasions; from three rupees in 1845-46, it was reduced in 1847-48 to 2½, and in 1849-50 to 2¼ rupees; and the profit which at these rates of duty ought to have been derived, was 8,06,26,003 rupees. The profit which actually was derived was 6,92,53,633 rupees, showing a loss of 1,13,72,370 rupees, or about 1,137,000 £. sterling; this fearful fiscal loss has been made during seven years. The statistics, I repeat, are derived from Parliamentary returns, and from the documents furnished to me by Mr. Melvill.

D. C. Aylton, Esq.

20 June 1853.

MEMORANDUM of the SALES of SALT by the Honourable East India Company in the Bengal Presidency, from 1845-46 to 1851-52, together with the RATES of DUTY levied on Foreign Imported Salt, and also what Amount of Revenue would have been derived had the Profit on Manufacturing equalled the Duty on Importations.

YEARS.	Wholesale.	Retail.	Excise.	TOTAL.	Duty Charged on Foreign Imported Salt.	Amount of Revenue that ought to have been derived on the East India Company's Manufacture.
	<i>Maunds.</i>	<i>Maunds.</i>	<i>Maunds.</i>	<i>Maunds.</i>	<i>Per Md.</i>	<i>Rupees.</i>
1845-46	3,399,275	915,221	-	4,314,496	3	12,943,488
1846-47	3,711,446	995,712	-	4,707,158	-	14,121,474
1847-48	3,988,541	918,846	-	4,907,387	2½	13,495,314
1848-49	3,316,637	926,018	16,450	4,259,105	-	11,712,539
1849-50	3,383,833	1,087,623	23,630	4,495,086	2½	11,237,715
1850-51	2,825,100	850,140	35,000	3,710,240	-	9,275,600
1851-52	2,239,952	877,397	18,600	3,135,949	-	7,839,873
	22,864,784	6,570,957	93,680	29,529,421	-	80,626,003

STATEMENT showing the NET PROFIT, after deducting the Cost and Charges of Manufacture and Collection, that has actually been derived by the East India Company on the above Amount of SALT manufactured by them, between the Years 1845-46 and 1851-52.

YEARS.	Gross Revenue derived by the East India Company on Salt by them Manufactured.	Charges of Manufacture and Collection.	Net Profit actually derived from Manufacturing.
	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>
1845-46	15,317,711	4,845,246	10,472,465
1846-47	16,440,018	4,158,685	12,281,333
1847-48	15,872,680	3,508,707	12,363,973
1848-49	13,426,790	3,176,146	10,250,644
1849-50	13,350,915	3,113,680	10,237,235
1850-51	10,888,495	3,178,518	7,709,977
1851-52	9,100,000	3,161,994	5,938,006 (Estimated).
<i>Rs.</i>	94,396,609	25,142,976	69,253,633

O. 10.

X

6962. Mr.

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

26 June 1853.

6962. Mr. *Elliot*.] Will you explain why you say the Company ought to abandon their manufacture?—By the last charter of the East India Company, it is enacted “That the said Company shall, with all convenient speed after the 22d day of April 1834, close their commercial business, and make sale of all their merchandise, stores and effects, at home and abroad, distinguished in their account books as commercial assets, and all their warehouses, lands, tenements, hereditaments and property whatsoever, which may not be retained for the purposes of the Government of the said territories; and get in all debts due to them on account of the commercial branch of their affairs, and reduce their commercial establishments as the same shall become unnecessary; and discontinue and abstain from all commercial business which shall not be incident to the closing of their actual concerns, and to the conversion into money of the property hereinbefore directed to be sold, or which shall not be carried on for the purposes of the said Government.” Now I submit to the Committee, that the East India Company have no right whatever to retain a monopoly as they have done, and to retain the manufacture, as they now do, of one of the first necessities of life, unless they are in a condition to show that it is absolutely necessary for the purposes of revenue; and I am prepared to prove that they would derive a far greater revenue by ceasing from the manufacture than they now do by continuing it. They assert that they have no interest in commercial affairs, either in this country or abroad, and that they have ceased acting in a trading capacity; whence I would submit that they have not the slightest shadow of right, if it is not for the purpose of revenue, to continue their manufacture of salt. I will, however, go further, and add, that it is a perfect farce, in the face of such a clause as this in the last Charter, for the Bengal Government to continue, as they now do, to be cultivators and manufacturers of one of the most valuable articles of commerce, viz., opium; to be buyers and sellers, both wholesale and retail, of one of the first necessities of life, viz., salt; to be dabblers and dealers in bills of exchange; to be freighters of ships, and to be advancers upon produce, and then gravely to assert that they are not a commercial body. At the present moment I have no interest in commercial matters; but I know that some years ago, as a member of a Calcutta house, I found that my commercial operations were greatly interfered with by the Government coming forward as a rival house to oppose me.

6963. Mr. *Hume*.] In salt?—Generally; but more particularly in salt.

6964. *Chairman*.] You have been asked how you arrive at the cost to the Company of the salt which they manufacture; from what you have stated, it appears that British salt landed in Calcutta free of duty would, upon the average, stand in about 2*l.* 14*s.* a ton; how do you arrive at the relative cost of the production of salt by the Company's manufacture?—I do not think we have any means of exactly arriving at it; but, as I have just shown, it certainly costs a great deal more than the East India Company profess that it does.

6965. Is that a matter of opinion on your part, or has it come within your own knowledge and experience?—In a correspondence which took place in 1846 between Mr. Worthington, the chairman of the Cheshire and Worcestershire Chamber of Commerce, and Mr. Melvill, the Secretary of the East India Company, I perceive an extract from a communication from Mr. Secretary Bushby, of Calcutta, as follows:—“The prices of salt sold by wholesale on account of Government are fixed with reference to the principle, that they shall not fall short of the cost of provision plus the duty on imported salt.” In a letter, also, under the date of the 19th of April 1847 from the Government of Bengal to the Calcutta Chamber of Commerce, complaining of the salt monopoly, it is stated, “that the price of salt in the Government depôts has been fixed upon a calculation of the actual cost of manufacturing and storing the salt of each agency on an average of the last three years, added to the fixed duty levied upon all salt imported by sea.”

6966. What is your reason for thinking that the return of the Government is not correct as to the cost of their salt?—Simply because it has not realised the amount of duty which has been derived from the duty levied upon imported salt. Supposing 100 maunds of salt are manufactured by the East India Company every year, and supposing the duty upon foreign imported salt is three rupees a maund, and that the Government is selling this salt of theirs for 350 rupees, if they do not realise 300 rupees as net revenue or profit, it is clear that the salt has cost them more than 50 rupees.

6967. Sir

6967. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Is the Committee to understand that you infer that the price which the Government alleges to be the cost of production, is not the real cost of production?—Most assuredly; I state it, and am prepared to prove it. This list that I am now quoting from, which I had from Mr. Melvill, there can be no cavilling at. Here is a statement, in the handwriting of a gentleman in the East India House, that the amount of salt manufactured from the year 1845–46 to 1851–52, was 29,529,421 maunds. Taking the average rate of duty which has been levied upon foreign imported salt, it ought to have given a net revenue, and would have given a net revenue, had the whole of it been foreign imported salt, of 8,06,26,003 rupees. That is the revenue that would have been derived had this salt been all foreign imported salt; but we find, on the contrary, that the actual revenue derived (this is taken from the Parliamentary Papers published annually) was only 6,92,53,633 rupees, or 1,137,237*l.* less than it would have been had this salt been all foreign imported salt, paying the Customs' duty that is levied upon foreign imported salt: whence it is clear the local Government have during these years been selling their salt by this amount (that is 1,137,237*l.*) less than what it actually cost them; or, in other words, have been imposing a preferential duty to this extent on their own manufactured salt.

6968. Mr. *Hume*.] How do you ascertain the sum which you state to be the amount of the revenue derived from the salt manufactured in Bengal?—From the Parliamentary Papers published annually by the House of Commons; the gross revenue derived, and likewise the charges of manufacture and collection, are stated in those Papers.

6969. Sir *G. Grey*.] Your inference from that statement is, that a greater revenue would be derived by the Company from the duty on imported salt, than they now derive from the profit on the manufacture of it; but how does that prove that the actual cost of manufacture is different from that which they state to be the cost?—Because they do not, as they profess, realise the net duty on imported salt.

6970. I understand you to deduce, from those figures, that there was discrepancy between the actual cost of manufacture and the alleged cost; how do those figures lead to that inference?—The East India Company, upon several occasions, as I have just shown, have stated that they fixed the price at which they sell their salt, at the cost of manufacture plus the duty; now the figures which I have given clearly prove that they do not do that, whatever else they may do. You may place the deficit either against the import duty, or against the cost of manufacture. If against the former, then the Bengal Government are striving to maintain their manufacture against their Cheshire rivals by a protective duty; if against the latter, then most clearly they are not realising the avowed cost of their manufacture. It must come off either one or the other. Here we have a price at which they sell their salt, which price they say is the cost of the manufacture plus the import duty. Now we find that they do not realise the amount of import duty. Then, I repeat, it comes to this: either the deficit is taken off the import duty, in which case they are giving a preferential duty in favour of their own manufacture, or it comes, as I assert, off their own manufacture; whichever way it is done, it amounts to the same thing.

6971. Sir *C. Wood*.] How does it appear that they do not realise the amount of the import duty?—By calculating the number of maunds which have been made by the East India Company, and seeing the amount of duty which is charged upon imported salt, we find that they have not realised that amount. If they ceased their illegal manufacture, and (as they ought to) derived their revenue from foreign imported salt, they would realise the entirety of the duty; instead of comparatively losing, as they now do, some 200,000*l.* per annum by manufacturing.

6972. Mr. *Elliot*.] Do you deduct all the salt they have in store?—It is impossible to arrive at that; but by taking a series of years, there can be no question about the correctness of the statistics.

6973. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] You come to the conclusion that the Bengal Government loses, instead of gains, by manufacturing salt?—Distinctly so; without question.

6974. Are you aware of any motive that the Bengal Government can have for going on with a manufacture by which they lose money?—The local patronage thereby accruing.

0.10

x 2

6975. Are

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

10 June 1853

D. C. Aylmer, Esq.

20 June 1853.

6975. Are you not aware that several thousands of the subjects of the East India Company have their maintenance by this manufacture?—I am aware of the Molungees; but from the testimony of every one who knows them, and from my own personal experience, I should say that the most wretched human beings under British rule are the Molungees, or manufacturers of salt in India; and I believe I am borne out in that statement by the opinion of every one who has either been among them or has ever written about them.

6976. Are you aware of the fact, that whenever the Bengal Government has diminished the manufacture of salt and discontinued any of its factories, very great misery has been sustained by a number of people in consequence of being thrown out of employment?—I should think that very likely. These unfortunate wretches, who are the children of slaves (their ancestors having been in slavery many years), are really only one remove from animals; they are totally unfit for any other occupation. A cessation of their present means of livelihood I have no doubt would for a certain time cause great distress among them; but I should presume that the East India Company, with their well-known philanthropy, would certainly take means of preventing any unpleasantness arising, supposing that should be the result.

6977. Supposing the facts and the inferences which you have drawn from them to be undisputed, that the Bengal Government is manufacturing at a loss, have you considered how far it is the duty of a Government not suddenly to abandon this manufacture, and to subject a great number of its subjects to considerable distress in consequence, but rather to do it gradually; and can you state whether it has not been gradually diminishing for several years past?—I do not suppose that it is the East India Company's wish to abandon the manufacture of salt. I find that, so far from wishing to abandon the manufacture of salt, the East India Company have done everything in their power to prevent the importation of foreign salt. Until the year 1845-46, when certain concessions were obtained from the East India Company, owing to this question having excited public attention in England, it was scarcely possible for the British manufacturer to import a ton of salt into India. I would say, that the East India Company need be under no alarm about abandoning their manufacture, because if they do not do it voluntarily, the importation of British and other salts, in fact, will compel them to do so before long. By the accompanying statement, which I beg to submit to the Committee, it will be perceived that in the years 1829-30 the importation of foreign salt was only 10,498 maunds, whilst last year it had reached 3,174,000, or actually a greater amount of foreign imported salt than was manufactured by the East India Company; a rather strong proof that it is much preferred by the natives of India, and that the East India Company may very safely abandon their manufacture without in any degree endangering the supply.

IMPORTATION of SALT (paying Duty) into Calcutta, in Bazar Maunds.

COUNTRIES.	1829-30.	1830-31.	1831-32.	1832-33.	1833-34.
Great Britain - - - -	56	- - -	426 $\frac{1}{2}$	729	7,049 $\frac{1}{2}$
Bombay - - - - -	2,730	5,355	5,664 $\frac{1}{2}$	3,112	344
Gulfs - - - - -	7,712	6,093	11,565	4,597	4,203
France - - - - -	- - -	- - -	23 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	-
Bazar Maunds - - -	10,498	11,448	17,679 $\frac{1}{2}$	8,438	12,496 $\frac{1}{2}$

COUNTRIES.	1834-35.	1835-36.	1836-37.	1837-38.	1838-39.
Great Britain - - - -	11,303	1,025	10,061	3,409	2,205 $\frac{1}{2}$
Gulfs - - - - -	4,246	20,470	32,238	103,732	120,683
Bombay - - - - -	1,696	268,076	306,120	178,967	72,459
Madras - - - - -	- - -	214	3,550	-	-
France - - - - -	- - -	- - -	1,500	20,900	9,414
China - - - - -	- - -	- - -	898	494	-
Ceylon - - - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	9,913	-
Bourbon - - - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	2,748
Bazar Maunds - - -	17,245	289,785	354,367	317,415	207,509 $\frac{1}{2}$

COUNTRIES.	1839-40.	1840-41.	1841-42.	1842-43.	1843-44.	1844-45.
Great Britain - - - -	2,616	5,937	83 $\frac{1}{2}$	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	619	791 $\frac{1}{2}$
Bombay - - - - -	209,250 $\frac{1}{2}$	304,892 $\frac{1}{2}$	305,011 $\frac{1}{2}$	550,193	541,429	522,533
Gulfs - - - - -	206,352 $\frac{1}{2}$	220,824	189,450	213,804 $\frac{1}{2}$	352,560	399,777
France - - - - -	20,450	14,293	92,119	79,608	44,901 $\frac{1}{2}$	8,483
Madras - - - - -	- - -	16,650 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	-	-
Mauritius - - - - -	- - -	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	500	4,823	- - -	1,272
Sydney - - - - -	- - -	- - -	500	-	-	-
Ceylon - - - - -	- - -	- - -	26,023	35,850	22,591	34,197
Bourbon - - - - -	- - -	- - -	900	6,955	2,234	-
Pegu - - - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	1,184	2	-
Manilla - - - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	1,260	2,676	3,542
Bazar Maunds - - -	438,669	571,310	614,591 $\frac{1}{2}$	893,892 $\frac{1}{2}$	967,012 $\frac{1}{2}$	970,595 $\frac{1}{2}$

COUNTRIES.	1845-46.	1846-47.	1847-48.	1848-49.	1849-50.	1850-51.	1851-52.
Great Britain - - - -	502,616	352,835	752,998	459,803	694,447	1,012,698	1,850,762
Bombay - - - - -	477,546	511,254	400,102	382,283	622,683	505,590	418,877
Gulfs - - - - -	452,172	397,696	463,583	364,900	504,753	497,242	439,386
Mauritius - - - - -	- - -	1,200	- - -	- - -	1,878	- - -	1,550
France - - - - -	39,952	10,965	64,415	31,471	102,494	28,400	40,130
Amsterdam - - - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	20	-	-
Ceylon - - - - -	59,619	101,926	7,560	27,700	61,274	12,940	10,300
Maine - - - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	12,750	-	-
Madras - - - - -	49,238	87,332	25,372	179,234	257,188	163,076	140,047
Cape Verd Islands - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	6,800	29,098	32,200
Lisbon - - - - -	- - -	- - -	12,580	- - -	11,000	- - -	37,259
Pegu - - - - -	- - -	- - -	5,257	24,400	94,340	-	-
Cadiz - - - - -	- - -	- - -	40,266	- - -	1,034	130,214	58,411
Singapore - - - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	160	-	-	-
Manilla - - - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	6,550	-
China - - - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	8,050	132,090
San Francisco - - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	275	500
Penang - - - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	2,000	- - -	- - -	12,158
Bourbon - - - - -	- - -	476	- - -	8,173	- - -	- - -	700
TOTAL - - - - -	1,581,148	1,463,684	1,772,134	1,480,124	2,370,661	2,394,403	3,174,370

N.B.—Each bazar maund equals 82 lbs.

6978. Have you any means of informing the Committee what has been the relative production of salt in Bengal from the year 1845-46 to 1850-51, year by year?—The salt sold by the local Government of Bengal amounted in 1845-46 to 4,314,496; in the next year, 4,707,158; the next year, 4,907,387; the next year, 4,259,105; the next year, 4,495,086; and in the year 1850-51, when English salt began so severely to come in, it declined to 3,710,240; and the last year to 3,135,949 maunds.

6979. *Chairman.* Are the figures which you have quoted the amount sold or the amount manufactured, or is there any difference between the amount manufactured and the amount sold?—We have no means of arriving at the amount manufactured; but if we take a number of years, as I have done here, from 1845 to 1851, seven years, the amount sold must be substantially the same as the amount manufactured. There may be a small difference in the per-centage in the warehouses at one time and another, but that would be a mere trifle.

O.10.

x 3

6980. Mr.

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

20 June 1853.

6980. Mr. Elliot.] And there is the loss by wastage by the boats coming up?—Yes; but that occurs in one year as well as another.

6981. Mr. Hume.] From whence is salt imported chiefly into India?—The principal place from which salt is derived is from Great Britain. There were last year imported 1,850,762 maunds, or over 50 per cent. of the total imports; from Bombay there was 418,877; from the Gulfs, that is from the Red Sea and the Persian Gulf, there was about a similar amount; and from Ceylon there was a small quantity.

6982. Are these salts that are imported much purer than the Company's salt?—There can be no comparison between the British and the local manufactured salt; I can speak from my own knowledge, as I myself have seen the natives take up handfuls of dirt and ashes, and throw them into the salt before it was delivered to the Company, in order to increase the weight. In fact, I have no hesitation in saying, that on analyzing the East India Company's salt, with the exception of the finest quality, it would be found to contain at least 15 to 20 per cent. of impurities.

6983. If the manufacture of salt by the East India Company ceased, would the price be raised, in your opinion, or would the importation meet the demand?—The best answer that I can give to this question is, that in the face of the most vexatious bonding regulations imposed by the East India Company, with the express purpose of excluding foreign salt, the imports have been increased from 10,498 maunds in 1829-30 to three millions and a quarter in 1851-52; and there is very little doubt that we could supply the other 3,000,000 were the market open to us, and the East India Company to abandon their manufacture.

6984. Chairman.] You have stated that your impression is, that provided the Company adheres to the resolution of charging to the consumer the cost of production plus the amount of duty, the result has been that there has been a less amount than the real cost of production obtained by the sales, and that the Company would obtain an equal or a larger amount of revenue by relying entirely upon the duty on the import of foreign salt?—Yes. The fact is this: either these statistics (furnished me by the East India Company) are correct, or they are incorrect. If they are correct, it is clear that within the last seven years the East India Company would have derived nearly one million and a quarter more revenue by a Customs duty on foreign imported salt than they have derived from the profit of manufacturing.

6985. Sir G. Grey.] Do you believe that during that period there could have been a sufficient quantity of salt imported for the consumption of India?—There can be no question of that, from seeing what the imports have actually been during that period.

6986. Sir C. Wood.] Would it not be necessary in that case that they should entirely prohibit and prevent the manufacture of native salt in the country?—It is not necessary to prohibit it. Natural causes will always prevent salt being manufactured in Bengal. If you look at the Bay of Bengal, and the situation of the salt factories there, you see the enormous quantity of fresh water poured down from the whole of the Gangetic range into the Bay of Bengal. You could not select a worse place for making salt than the Bay of Bengal; it is half fresh water there. One can see clearly that it is impossible for salt made in those localities to compete even with the Madras and Bombay made salt; it is, no doubt, made in a rude manner in Madras and Bombay, but in those localities they have salt water, whereas in the Bay of Bengal they have salt and fresh water to manufacture from.

6987. Chairman.] What is your opinion as to the consumption of salt in India; taking the two together, the manufactured and the imported salt, has the consumption increased or diminished?—That is one of the most difficult questions that I shall have to answer; my own opinion is, that the amount of salt consumed in India has very much increased, but at the same time I find that the quantity of salt manufactured by the Company, plus the importations, has diminished; I am speaking now of the last and previous years; I find that the trade and commerce of Bengal has increased in the most wonderful manner. The total imports from the year 1813-14 (my own statistics not going beyond that), having increased from 2,12,26,998 sicca rupees to 9,24,77,934 Company's rupees in the year 1851-52, and the exports having increased from 3,55,40,438 sicca rupees in the year 1813-14, to 11,04,09,706 Company's rupees in the year 1851-52.

TOTAL

TOTAL VALUE of MERCHANDISE and TREASURE Imported into and Exported and Re-Exported from Calcutta, in Rupees.

IMPORTS.				EXPORTS.				
YEARS.	Merchandise.	Treasure.	TOTAL.	YEARS.	Exports.	Re-exports.	Treasure.	TOTAL.
	Sicca Rupees.	Sicca Rupees.	Sicca Rupees.		Sicca Rupees.	Sicca Rupees.	Sicca Rupees.	Sicca Rupees.
1813-14 -	15,747,074	5,479,924	21,226,998	1813-14 -	33,269,555	2,228,133	42,750	35,540,438
1814-15 -	15,401,435	10,769,678	26,171,113	1814-15 -	38,530,530	2,332,188	154,625	41,017,352
1815-16 -	16,160,125	18,241,161	34,401,286	1815-16 -	47,263,665	2,708,701	15,750	49,988,116
1816-17 -	20,241,621	38,191,260	58,432,881	1816-17 -	52,161,770	2,825,358	169,000	55,156,128
1817-18 -	27,319,362	31,206,827	68,526,189	1817-18 -	51,111,850	3,845,293	317,250	55,274,393
1818-19 -	29,737,436	46,471,747	76,209,183	1818-19 -	46,327,353	4,161,000	288,539	50,776,901
1819-20 -	17,521,977	39,011,262	56,533,239	1819-20 -	49,549,846	4,781,450	6,647,505	60,978,810
1820-21 -	22,443,163	22,827,344	45,272,507	1820-21 -	53,410,660	3,392,579	1,229,363	58,032,611
1821-22 -	25,903,599	20,865,242	46,768,841	1821-22 -	49,637,503	3,915,620	12,306,395	65,949,518
1822-23 -	26,866,535	16,173,704	43,040,239	1822-23 -	56,240,698	5,610,782	5,151,966	67,003,446
1823-24 -	26,198,443	12,687,510	38,885,953	1823-24 -	46,580,663	3,984,629	12,233,039	62,798,331
1824-25 -	28,655,916	11,766,349	40,422,265	1824-25 -	49,601,729	3,014,626	3,491,576	56,108,031
1825-26 -	21,498,729	14,519,126	36,017,855	1825-26 -	52,654,993	3,984,924	138,704	56,778,626
1826-27 -	21,760,679	12,303,470	34,064,149	1826-27 -	48,678,605	2,547,714	1,115,932	52,341,351
1827-28 -	27,097,561	13,529,969	41,527,530	1827-28 -	56,535,033	2,992,071	4,480,987	64,008,091
1828-29 -	30,192,732	6,902,374	37,095,106	1828-29 -	47,441,528	2,840,431	1,763,193	52,045,152
1829-30 -	23,614,197	9,191,921	32,806,118	1829-30 -	31,918,479	2,275,129	1,640,321	35,833,929
1830-31 -	27,399,761	5,604,094	32,913,855	1830-31 -	33,182,061	2,855,900	3,311,136	39,349,997
1831-32 -	22,615,279	3,731,578	26,346,857	1831-32 -	32,803,132	2,558,292	4,056,612	39,418,036
1832-33 -	19,414,866	4,696,564	24,111,430	1832-33 -	34,256,099	2,312,804	5,897,067	42,465,970
1833-34 -	19,566,270	5,863,942	25,430,212	1833-34 -	38,072,512	2,384,692	2,425,727	42,882,931
1834-35 -	21,415,226	6,568,736	27,983,962	1834-35 -	39,664,141	2,215,540	430,186	42,309,867
	Co.'s Rupees.	Co.'s Rupees.	Co.'s Rupees.		Co.'s Rupees.	Co.'s Rupees.	Co.'s Rupees.	Co.'s Rupees.
1835-36 -	26,257,548	7,450,328	33,707,876	1835-36 -	59,239,197	2,020,476	412,789	62,272,462
1836-37 -	30,817,106	6,448,495	37,265,601	1836-37 -	63,525,281	3,222,587	329,541	67,077,409
1837-38 -	29,857,895	10,841,609	40,699,504	1837-38 -	61,479,472	3,249,599	316,888	65,045,959
1838-39 -	28,135,882	13,271,908	41,407,790	1838-39 -	61,025,616	3,497,588	277,601	64,800,805
1839-40 -	36,164,657	14,494,524	50,659,181	1839-40 -	66,381,495	3,815,867	208,757	70,406,119
1840-41 -	48,897,449	9,780,222	58,677,671	1840-41 -	78,355,905	4,475,332	862,061	83,693,298
1841-42 -	44,369,440	9,927,282	54,296,722	1841-42 -	79,150,782	4,367,955	421,855	83,940,592
1842-43 -	40,616,559	16,528,729	57,145,279	1842-43 -	72,677,205	3,734,119	109,841	76,521,165
1843-44 -	45,680,900	19,085,662	64,766,562	1843-44 -	97,655,973	3,227,350	287,947	101,171,270
1844-45 -	60,869,229	16,057,069	76,926,298	1844-45 -	96,077,561	4,324,917	2,915,434	103,317,912
1845-46 -	41,542,296	86,454	41,628,750	1845-46 -	51,613,536	-	22,100	51,635,636
1846-47 -	52,566,218	12,167,608	64,733,826	1846-47 -	95,625,602	-	2,259,540	97,885,142
1847-48 -	44,701,060	9,280,607	53,981,667	1847-48 -	83,322,033	-	3,053,860	86,375,893
1848-49 -	42,750,181	14,309,586	57,059,767	1848-49 -	94,198,591	-	4,346,506	98,545,097
1849-50 -	53,130,236	11,840,907	64,971,143	1849-50 -	105,399,069	-	3,928,067	109,327,126
1850-51 -	59,040,567	11,492,343	70,532,910	1850-51 -	104,499,469	-	2,781,426	107,280,895
1851-52 -	67,514,750	24,963,184	92,477,934	1851-52 -	108,463,897	-	1,945,899	110,409,796

But it may be argued that this does not show an improvement in the condition of the mass of the people who are the consumers of salt; therefore, in proof of that, I have a statement showing the increase in the consumption of Lancashire fabrics, for there are no persons more interested in the abolition of this salt monopoly than the Lancashire manufacturers. I have drawn up a statement, showing

0.10.

X 4

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.
20 June 1853.

showing the increase in the consumption of those Lancashire manufactures, which are consumed by the poorest of the poor, who are the consumers of salt, salt being one of the first necessities of life; and I find that whereas in the year 1837-38 the consumption of long cloths, and shirting, jaconets, and madapollams, or those description of goods used only by the poorest of the poor, was only 190,770 pieces, last year they have actually increased to 5,341,057; whereas the description of goods, Glasgow goods, which are used among the richer natives of India, that is of lappets, scarfs, white cambrics, and book-muslins, have only increased from 1,027,862 pieces to 2,042,070 pieces. The one has increased 100 per cent., the other from 190,770 to 5,341,057.

Fabrics in Use amongst the Poorer Classes.					Fabrics in Use amongst the Richer Classes.				
YEARS.	Long Cloth and Shirting.	Jaconets.	Madapollams.	TOTAL.	Lappets.	Lappet Scarfs.	White Cambrics.	Book Muslins.	TOTAL.
	Pieces.	Pieces.	Pieces.	Pieces.	Pieces.	Pieces.	Pieces.	Pieces.	Pieces.
1837-38	63,179	111,006	16,686	190,770	369,486	113,308	60,619	485,449	1,027,862
1838-39	190,012	221,949	15,491	427,452	524,384	422,127	128,625	358,101	1,428,237
1839-40	248,626	335,378	62,747	646,751	457,016	464,094	209,615	231,455	1,362,180
1840-41	416,200	542,820	50,865	1,009,885	455,866	365,226	199,318	252,866	1,273,276
1841-42	645,329	428,723	60,132	1,134,184	415,856	255,715	78,768	307,806	1,058,145
1842-43	1,018,500	644,076	116,511	1,779,987	495,154	636,355	97,804	382,924	1,612,237
1843-44	1,244,457	1,044,987	190,098	2,479,542	419,963	466,352	122,613	382,505	1,381,433
1844-45	1,572,749	540,910	99,039	2,212,698	605,036	778,728	122,045	477,892	1,983,701
1845-46	1,166,226	1,307,345	208,236	2,681,807	666,048	873,472	70,022	590,453	2,109,995
1846-47	1,790,160	1,145,373	152,762	3,088,295	680,177	901,726	69,765	373,497	2,025,165
1847-48	1,071,222	979,459	164,937	2,215,618	527,354	449,867	110,745	246,653	1,334,639
1848-49	1,314,506	846,619	203,985	2,365,110	471,258	415,355	53,541	161,258	1,101,412
1849-50	1,678,342	1,407,694	206,638	3,292,474	455,893	299,234	45,807	266,789	1,067,723
1850-51	1,546,877	1,593,630	216,711	3,557,218	569,118	332,275	66,397	470,635	1,438,425
1851-52	2,741,595	2,341,989	557,473	5,341,057	733,679	595,912	56,031	656,448	2,042,070

Now, in the face of this there can be very little doubt that the position of the poorer classes in Bengal must have been very materially improved during those years. These facts go to prove the benefit that has been derived to the natives from the East India Company's rule. I believe it has been, as far as my own experience has gone, very beneficial to the natives of India, and that the natives have advanced and prospered under it; but I therefore cannot for one moment believe that the natives of India should so increase their luxuries, that is what they put upon their backs, and yet not in any degree increase their necessities, that is what they put into their stomachs; and I am led to believe that the different amount of salt consumed, as compared with the amount upon which the Government get the duty, is really the amount of salt that is smuggled into India; I think there can be very little doubt of that; and my opinions are shared by the local Government of India. I have here a document from the local Government of India which shows that. In Secretary Prinsep's letter to the Board of Salt, under date of the 29th of September 1834, it is stated, "that no less than 10 lacs of maunds (or more than 35,000 tons) of salt have been conveyed illicitly for consumption from the districts of Hidgeetee, Tumbook, and 24 pergunnas." If, therefore, from those places alone which are immediately under the eye of the Executive of the East India Company, no less than one-fourth of the total amount by them manufactured is allowed to be annually smuggled, how much may we reasonably infer is the total amount smuggled of which they know nothing? I can speak for myself, as regards Akyah, that when I was down there, I have no hesitation in saying that almost every vessel that came up to Calcutta had illicit salt on board intended to be smuggled. Throughout the whole of the Dacca district and the Sunderbund district there is an organised system of smuggling going on, in which the servants of the East India Company are leagued with the smugglers; and I have no hesitation in saying that the natives at the different police stations in those districts

districts are cognisant of nine out of ten boats that are smuggling salt. The Board of Salt, in 1845, say, "We do not mean to say that smuggling has not increased, but we doubt of its having increased to the extent assumed by the petitioners." Mr. Boyd, a member of the Council, thus expressed himself in a minute, dated 9th December 1834: "There exists, throughout the whole entire establishment of the salt agency, a combination and an identity of interests which is extremely adverse to an efficient control, and which renders the detection or the proof of fraudulent practices, however notorious, almost impracticable." In fact, if it was necessary, I might multiply the admissions from Government officers to any extent, in which they admit the fearful amount of salt that is being smuggled.

6988. *Chairman.*] Your opinion is, that the system of smuggling has been on the increase?—Very considerably on the increase.

6989. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] Since when?—I am not prepared to say when, exactly; it has been carried on always to a great extent, and from the reasons I have stated of late years particularly.

6990. Are you aware that very stringent measures have been taken to put a stop to the smuggling, and that those measures have been attended with very great success in the last six or seven years?—There is one measure which, in the eyes of the Hindoo, is more attractive to smuggling than any preventive measures can be to the contrary; while you attract him with high duties, and whilst you make it the most profitable occupation that he can engage in, you may take all the stringent measures you may see fit, but you will not put a stop to smuggling.

6991. *Chairman.*] When did you leave India?—About five years ago.

6992. *Mr. Elliot.*] If smuggling exists to so great an extent as you describe it, why do you conceive that, in the event of the abolition of the manufacture of salt by the Government, the duty on the foreign salt imported would not be evaded by smuggling?—The illicit trader can very well afford to make salt, and to import it at a profit, when he is smuggling against a duty of 7*l.* a ton; but he might find it very difficult to carry on the same trade if the duty were reduced to 2*l.* or 3*l.* a ton.

Joris, 23^o die Junii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Hume.

Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Bankes.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Vernon Smith.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

David Cooper Aylwin, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

6993. *Mr. Elliot.*] IS it your proposal to reduce the duty on salt to 2*l.* or 3*l.* a ton?—I consider that such a reduction of the duty would interfere with the profits of the smuggler, and would consequently very greatly enhance the present revenue.

6994. You do not propose that the Company shall manufacture salt, but that the duty upon it should be 2*l.* a ton?—I contend that the Company have no right whatever to manufacture salt, no matter what the duty may be.

Your first object is to do away with the manufacture by the Company?—All that the Company now manufacture is manufactured at a heavy comparative loss to the revenue, and as it is clearly against their last charter, I would submit that the Company ought immediately to abandon that manufacture, o. 10.

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.
23 June 1853.

D. C. Aylmer, Esq.
23 June 1853.

more especially as the amount of foreign imported salt at the present moment is larger than that manufactured by the Company, and therefore there is no fear of endangering the supply.

6996. You consider that the salt which forms the whole consumption of India might be furnished by foreign importation?—Certainly I do.

6997. A portion of which would come from this country?—This country would be upon the same footing as any, and all other countries.

6998. What proportion of that amount would come from this country, do you suppose?—That is entirely a question of demand, and likewise of price. If this country can lay down its salt at a cheaper price than other countries, it will have the greater part of the trade; if, on the other hand, other countries can supply quality for quality at a cheaper rate than we can, such countries where it is more cheaply manufactured will have the supply.

6999. Do you consider, in the event of a war, which would greatly interfere with the importation from this country, there would be a sufficient supply of salt furnished from other importing countries for the consumption of the whole of India?—I think there would be; the amount of salt which is manufactured on the Bombay side and the Madras side of India is very large, and might be increased very materially. There is a large amount manufactured at the present moment in the Persian and Red Sea Gulfs, and that amount might be increased; at any rate the danger of a deficient supply, arising from external wars, is not nearly so great as the danger which now arises from the fearful inundations which periodically sweep away the manufacture in the salt districts. Wars at any rate have a termination, but the inundations which pervade those districts at the mouth of the Ganges, and down the coast, are perpetual.

7000. Can you state any instance in which the entire quantity of salt manufactured at the Company's factories has been swept away in one year?—In the year 1833-34 several molungees were destroyed, and the whole of the manufacture was swept away.

7001. At all the factories?—I believe I am correct in saying at all the factories; certainly, I have no hesitation in saying that three-fourths, if not the whole of the manufacture was swept away; I believe, however, I am correct in saying that the entire quantity was swept away.

7002. Is there any other year in which you can mention a calamity to the same extent?—No; but those inundations are constantly occurring every five or six years; I only mention that as a year in which the effects were very fearfully felt.

7003. Are you aware of any other year in which the effects were felt to anything like the same degree?—No.

7004. Sir G. Grey.] What were the effects upon the price of salt?—The price of the salt was not altered by the East India Company, inasmuch as they determine their price upon an average of years.

7005. Chairman.] Would you prohibit the production and manufacture of salt in India by individual enterprise?—Certainly not; the natives of India have as much right to manufacture salt as sugar or indigo.

7006. Would you levy an excise duty upon salt?—At the present moment the East India Company do levy an excise duty in the case of a salt factory at Narrainpore; there is no reason why they should not in other factories levy an excise duty in a similar manner to what they do now upon the rum distilleries.

7007. Do you consider that it could be so levied as to prevent the fraudulent manufacture of salt?—I do not see any reason why it should not.

7008. Mr. Elliot.] At present are there very large establishments kept up by the Government for the purpose of preventing smuggling?—Yes.

7009. In the event of the Government being deprived of this monopoly, and being no longer the manufacturers of salt, where would the people be found who would put down the smuggling of salt manufactured all over the Sunderbunds?—It would be always necessary for the Government to have a certain staff of police officers and others for the prevention of smuggling in salt, as they have in the case of the excise upon rum.

7010. If there were a duty of only 2*l.* or 3*l.* a ton, would that be sufficient to enable the Government to keep up this very large staff, and to make any profit out of the duty?—I consider a reduction of the duty to 2*l.* per ton would obtain a greater revenue than is now derived.

7011. At present there is a large staff kept up for the purpose of preventing smuggling.

smuggling. Do you suppose, if the duty were reduced to the amount you would fix it at, it would be worth the while of the Government to keep up that large staff, in the expectation of making a profit out of that amount of duty?—I do not think it would be necessary; if you were to reduce the duty to 2*l.* or 3*l.* a ton, it would not pay smugglers to carry on an illicit trade, and you would not require so large a staff as is at present needed.

7012. Sir G. Grey.] Is there now any prohibition upon the private manufacture of salt in Bengal, or any restriction upon such private manufacture beyond the excise duty?—Certainly. There is one great thing which we complain of; it is a complete monopoly in the hands of the East India Company. No native or European can manufacture salt in India, and sell it as he pleases. We do not see why we should not manufacture salt in the same way as we can indigo and sugar, or any other article.

7013. You said that there was an excise duty on the private manufacture of salt in Bengal?—In one instance; in the case of Narrainpore, as to which an understanding was come to by the Government.

7014. Can no other individual, or company of individuals, in Bengal, establish a private manufacture of salt upon the same terms?—They might, or might not. The person who owns the factory happened to be the brother of a late Member of Council and present Director of the East India Company.

7015. Is it the case that, in addition to the excise duty, there must be a special authority from the East India Company to enable any person to set up a manufactory of salt?—Decidedly.

7016. Sir J. W. Hogg.] Who is the person who is the proprietor of the manufactory you allude to?—Mr. Prinsep.

7017. When did Mr. Prinsep get the permission accorded to him by the Government of India?—That I am not aware of.

7018. If you are not aware of the exact year, do you not believe that the privilege of manufacturing salt was accorded to Mr. Prinsep upwards of 20 years ago?—I believe it was accorded to Mr. Prinsep when his brother was a Member of Council in the local government of Bengal.

7019. Have the goodness, as far as memory serves you, to tell me the time; was not it above 20 years ago that that privilege was accorded to Mr. Prinsep?—I am quite unable to answer that question.

7020. Was not it above 15 years ago?—I cannot answer you.

7021. Was not it to Mr. George Prinsep that the privilege was originally accorded?—My knowledge extends only to the last nine or ten years; I cannot speak of what occurred before that time.

7022. You know nothing of its origin?—I know nothing of its origin.

7023. Nor the person to whom it was originally given?—I can only say one thing: I unfortunately happened once to have some shares in the Bengal Salt Company, and I know that, in order to obtain a similar privilege, it was necessary to exercise a great deal of local influence, and we had the greatest trouble in obtaining it.

7024. Do you or do you not know anything, either as regards the time when this privilege was granted, or the person to whom it was granted?—I distinctly do not; I merely state the fact as it is.

7025. Of your own knowledge, you do know that that privilege has existed for at least ten years?—I am not even prepared to go so far as that; I am prepared to say that it now exists, and has existed for some time past. I know nothing but the fact, that in the one factory which does exist in India, the privilege has been accorded to Mr. Prinsep; and that in another case, of the Bengal Salt Works, in which I held shares, a great deal of influence of a personal kind was necessary to obtain that favour, as it was considered, and it turned out very unfortunate.

7026. When did you leave India?—Five years ago.

7027. Your attention, while you were in India, was turned to the subject of salt?—It was.

7028. That privilege which you speak of, granted to Mr. Prinsep, existed five years ago?—I believe it did.

7029. How long has Mr. Prinsep's brother been an East India Director?—I believe three or four years.

7030. At all events, then, it is quite clear that Mr. Prinsep's brother was not an East India Director at the time the privilege was accorded to Mr. Prinsep?—

O. 10.

Y 2

The

D. C. Aylmer, Esq.
23 June 1853.

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

23 June 1853.

The object of that question is apparent; I have no hesitation in saying that it was not while the brother of Mr. Prinsep was a Director of the East India Company; but I am equally prepared to say that it was in consequence of the influence of Mr. Prinsep's brother, as a Member of Council, that the privilege was accorded to him.

7031. Your answer conveys to the Committee the impression, that that privilege was conceded to Mr. Prinsep because his brother was a Director of the East India Company, and my object is to show, that at the time his brother was not a Director?—I can only say that had Mr. Prinsep's brother not been in the position he was in, high in office in India, this privilege never would have been obtained. It is perfectly impossible for any, European or otherwise, unless closely connected with the civil service, or having influence such as Mr. Prinsep had, to obtain such a privilege as was obtained at Narrainpore.

7032. You say you have been connected with a salt company?—Yes, with the Bengal Salt Company.

7033. When was that company instituted?—I should think 10 or 11 years ago.

7034. Was it for the purpose of manufacturing salt, or importing salt?—Of manufacturing salt.

7035. Have you manufactured any salt?—Yes.

7036. Have any of the persons in that company brothers or relatives or friends in the direction of the East India Company?—I do not know that they have friends in the direction; they are closely connected with the principal civil servants in India.

7037. Any member of the service, either civil or military, is prohibited by the rules of the service from entering into any trading speculation?—Yes.

7038. Therefore no member of the service could be connected with that association?—No; but it is possible for the civil servants of the East India Company, through third parties, to have interests of that kind.

7039. Do you mean to state to this Committee that it is the habit of gentlemen in the civil or the military service to evade the law by having shares and interests in fictitious names?—No, I did not state that, and I do not wish to be so understood; I merely stated it was possible for such to be the case.

7040. You do not mean to say that you either know or believe that any gentleman of the civil or the military service has so evaded the law?—Distinctly not; I do not wish any observation of mine to have any such bearing.

7041. When was that company established?—I think about 10 or 15 years ago, as far as my memory serves me.

7042. It was established pretty much upon the same principle upon which the privilege was conceded to Mr. Prinsep?—I believe it was precisely so, so far as I know.

7043. Manufacturing under the system of excise?—Yes.

7044. Sir G. Grey.] You have stated that it turned out unfortunately; do you mean to say that the private manufacture of salt in India, under the system of excise, cannot be profitably carried on?—My private opinion is, that it is not possible to manufacture salt at a profit in India, always providing that, as regards the duty, the same amount is levied upon the native manufactured as on foreign imported salt.

7045. Mr. Spooner.] You stated that when you applied for that privilege to the Bengal Government, you met with great difficulty in obtaining it, and that if it had not been for private influence you believe you should not have obtained it. Will you state the difficulty, and the nature of the private influence?—I was not in India when that took place; I state what I have heard from others; but I believe if you asked any person who had been in Calcutta, his testimony would be the same.

7046. Your opinion is founded upon hearsay evidence?—It is; but I have no hesitation in saying that it is correct.

7047. Can you state the name of any other person who made an application for such a privilege, and was refused by the East India Company?—There was another factory at a place called Ghoorda; that was established, but I believe closed very shortly afterwards.

7048. You do not know of any other instance?—I know of no other instance; but the difficulties are nearly insurmountable. That is the reason why it has never been done.

7049. Sir

7049. Sir J. W. Hogg.] In looking to your evidence, I observe you take the aggregate of the salt consumed, multiply the aggregate by three, and thereby show what would be the revenue of the Government if the whole was imported; you then compare that aggregate with the net salt revenue, and the difference between the two shows the loss sustained by the Government by reason of their manufacturing salt. Am I not correct in stating the principle of your calculation?—The principle is correct.

7050. In taking what you call the net revenue derived by the Government from salt, have you included the duty on salt imported?—No; in one of the statements I merely give the amount of salt manufactured by the Government, and the amount of revenue in profit which ought to have been derived; I am speaking of five years, and in that I make no allowance for the charges of collection.

7051. In calculating the aggregate amount of salt consumed, you very properly include the amount of salt imported?—Yes.

7052. Therefore, when computing the profit, you ought to include the duty?—Yes.

7053. I found my questions upon the tables annexed to a pamphlet published by you; are you prepared to state positively to the Committee that what appears in one column headed "Net Revenue actually derived," includes the import duty upon salt?—Yes, as regards those tables, that is so; there are two tables which I put in; one was from the year 1793-94 down to 1845-46; that table includes the amount of salt manufactured by the Government as well as the amount of imported salt, and I base my calculations upon the two together. In the table from 1845-46, down to the present time, I only refer to that which was manufactured by the Government, and do not take in any imported salt. That makes, however, no alteration in the result of the statistics.

7054. From what public document did you take the column headed "Net Revenue." I think it fair to apprise you that the import duty upon salt does not appear in the public accounts under the head of "Duty upon Salt," but appears where it ought to appear, under the head of "Customs," it being an import duty. I mention that to explain an error into which you very probably may have fallen, and I believe have fallen?—I am not aware that it is an error. It is generally the way of designating it. Up to the year 1819-20, there never was an ounce of salt imported, the whole revenue being derived from the profit upon the manufacture. I am perfectly aware, as this table shows, that there was no salt imported before the year 1819-20; therefore, for the whole of the years from 1790-91 to 1819-20, the duty being three rupees a maund, I am taking it at the subsequent average.

7055. My question does not refer either to averages or to years; but my desire is to know from what public document you took that column?—I have stated that those statistics were furnished from "Rushton's Gazetteer."

7056. You do not of your own knowledge know, and have no other means of knowing, than from reference to that Gazetteer, whether this column does or does not include the import duty upon salt?—I think this is very irrelevant, if I may be permitted to say so. At the last examination I stated that this was not an official document, and that therefore, instead of paying any very great attention to those two tables, it would be much better to rely, from the year 1845-46 down to the present time, upon the statistics furnished by Mr. Melvill himself. I have those statements in the handwriting of some gentleman in the East India Company's service, and it will be seen that they quite bear out everything which I have stated; so that whether that statement is or is not perfectly accurate, I put it on one side altogether, and rely on the statistics furnished by the East India Company.

7057. If you state to the Committee the net revenue derived by the Government of India from salt, do you consider it irrelevant whether you do or do not include an amount of 17 or 18 lacs derived from the import duty?—Even supposing there were 17 to 18 lacs more to be placed to the credit side, there would still be a loss by manufacturing of considerably over 10,000,000 l. sterling.

7058. Take the year 1845-46; have the goodness to tell the Committee the whole amount of salt manufactured?—The total amount was 4,314,496 maunds.

7059. Sir G. Grey.] Do those tables which you refer to profess to give the net revenue in any given year derived by the East India Company from salt?—

0.00.

Y 3

They

D. C. Aylwin,
Esq.

23 June 1853.

D. C. Aylmer,
Esq.

23 June 1853.

They do. I stated in my last examination that the statements which were given in my pamphlet I would rather not put in, because they were not based upon Government statistics. I gave the authorities from which I drew my information; but at the same time I stated that I would rather my evidence was confined to the period from the year 1845-46 to the present time, the facts relating to which I could vouch for.

7060. Putting aside the pamphlet, do the tables which you now hold in your hand profess to give the net revenue derived by the East India Company from salt in any given year?—They do; since the year 1845-46 to the present time.

7061. Is it your opinion that the amount of the net revenue so stated in each of those years comprises the revenue derived for the duty on imported salt as well as the revenue derived from the profit on manufactured salt?—No; the tables do not profess to do that. The use of the tables is this: they show the amount of salt sold by the East India Company, and they show the amount of profit that was derived upon that salt; they then show the comparative loss that has been made by the East India Company in manufacturing salt; in other words, that had this amount of salt been foreign imported salt, paying a customs duty, there would have been derived so much more revenue to the East India Company.

7062. In order to ascertain the actual amount of the revenue derived by the East India Company from salt, ought not you to add to those figures the amount of revenue derived from the duty on imported salt in each of those years?—Certainly that is the aggregate, but it in no way affects the question which we were discussing, which was, whether there was a profit or a loss to the Company from their manufacturing salt.

7063. In point of fact, the aggregate amount of revenue stated in those tables to be derived by the East India Company from salt, is the amount of revenue derived exclusively from manufactured salt, and does not include the amount of revenue, whatever it may be, derived from the duty on imported salt?—Quite so.

7064. Sir J. W. Hogg.] In the aggregate quantity of salt consumed, you mean to say you exclude the salt imported?—Yes.

7065. You exclude imported salt altogether?—Yes.

7066. And make your calculations solely on the salt manufactured in India?—Yes.

7067. The amount manufactured and sold in India consists of two items; one is the amount manufactured and sold from the golahs or stores, the other is the amount sold in the salt-producing districts; will you have the goodness to take the year you have yourself selected, 1845-46, and tell me the amount manufactured and sold from the golahs in that year?—The amount is 3,339,275 maunds.

7068. What were the proceeds?—I have no means of separating the proceeds of salt sold from the golahs from the proceeds of salt sold retail.

7069. What was the amount retail?—915,221 maunds.

7070. What was the amount imported?—1,581,143 maunds.

7071. Supposing we take the amount imported, and then the proceeds of that amount so imported, we then get the whole quantity, both manufactured and imported; then we get the whole proceeds. Then there is another item, which you appear not at all to have taken into your consideration, either in your original or your present tables, which is, the amount of duty paid at Bombay, and for which an allowance is made in calculating the drawback at Calcutta; have you or have you not included that amount, and if you have, where did you get it from?—I am not aware whether I have or have not; the only way by which I have been able to arrive at the net revenue has been, as I stated in my last examination, by the Parliamentary Papers annually published by the East India Company. I there take the gross amount of revenue given year after year, and the charges of collection, and, deducting the charges of collection, I arrive at the net revenue. If, therefore, there is any error or omission, it is by the East India Company.

7072. In the Parliamentary Papers you will find that the import duty upon salt is not under the head of "Salt," but under the head of "Customs"?—True; but that has nothing to do with the question we are now speaking of; they are two distinct questions, I submit. The one is a question of the manufacture by

by the East India Company, the other is a question of importation and customs revenue.

7073. Then according to that principle, as you put it yourself, you deduct the whole of the charges from the proceeds, and the difference is the net revenue?—Decidedly.

7074. Supposing there were no manufacture of salt in India at all, would not it be requisite to maintain a very large, though not so large an establishment as at present, to protect the revenue of the country, to guard against smuggling, externally or internally?—There is no doubt there would have to be a very large establishment kept up, provided you maintained the present high rate of duty. So long as you give a premium to the smuggler, whereby he can earn more in smuggling salt than in any other mode of livelihood, so long you will have the fearful amount of smuggling that you now have; you are actually tempting the Hindoos to dishonesty.

7075. It is your opinion that the Government actually lose by the manufacture of salt, and that they do not place the home-manufactured salt in fair competition with the imported salt?—It is not only my opinion, but it is a positive matter of fact, that the Government, since 1790-91, with the exception of five years, have made a comparative loss by manufacturing salt to what they would have done by having the customs revenue, amounting now to close upon 12,000,000 *l.* sterling; and that they are putting a protective duty upon their own salt, to exclude British and other manufactures from entering into competition with their own.

7076. The only two errors which you think may have crept into the tables you have laid before the Committee are, that you may have omitted the duty on salt received at Bombay, for aught you know to the contrary, and you have not made any allowance for the costs and charges of the establishment, which must be maintained whether there were salt manufactured in India or not?—I do not admit it to be possible for any mistake to have occurred in the statistics which I have drawn up. I beg to say, that supposing those two observations were correct, they could not in any way break in upon my statistics, as my statistics refer to the gross and net revenue derived from the manufacture and importation of salt, and the total amount of salt manufactured, which, of course, would have nothing to do with the expense of any establishment which the East India Company might think fit to keep up in quite a supposititious case; and likewise, as regards Bombay, I presume that any allowances which are made, would come into the Bombay, and not into the Bengal calculations. If they do come into the Bengal calculations, they duly appear in those statistics. The only reason why I did not wish to refer to those statistics in the pamphlet is, that they are not Government statistics, though I believe they are as perfectly correct as any Government statistics can be, and I myself, having been a merchant, should be prepared to act upon them.

7077. Mr. Elliot.] In answer to Question 6960, you say, "I have a statement, to support that; between the years 1793 and 1845 the total amount of salt that was manufactured by the East India Company was 203,089,070 maunds." Is that the statement which you have now referred to?—It is.

7078. At what rate have you taken the duty in 1845-46?—At three rupees a maund; in 1847-48, 2½ rupees; in 1849-50, 2½ rupees, according to the alterations made by the East India Company.

7079. Chairman.] Have you any other observations which you wish to make upon the subject of salt?—I wish to call the attention of the Committee to certain statements which have been put forward, I presume, by the East India Company, in a Return to an order of the Honourable the House of Commons, dated 15 April 1853. I refer to a document which appears to have been drawn up by the East India Company, and to have been put into the hands of the Members of the House of Commons, in order to give them some idea of the working of the salt question and other affairs connected with India. It is here stated, that "salt purchased at Calcutta at 1*d.* per lb., the Government price, is sold at Benares (400 miles from Calcutta, where it comes into competition with the salt from Rajpootana) at 12lbs. the rupee, or 2*d.* per lb. The consumption of salt in India has been usually estimated at 12lbs. per head per annum, and assuming the wages of agricultural labour at three rupees per mensem (the rate now paid on the Calcutta and Bombay mail-road, and also to village watchmen), it would, at Calcutta, absorb the income of five

0.10.

Y 4

days'

D. C. Aylmer,
Esq.

23 June 1853.

D. C. Aylwin,
Esq.

23 June 1853.

days' labour to provide the quantity required for a year. The salt duty thus operates as a tax of about $1\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. upon the labourer's wages, if he have none but himself to provide for; if he have a wife or children, the percentage will of course be increased by the amount of their consumption." By this paper, I would have the Committee observe, the East India Company would lead a Member of the House of Commons to believe that the salt duty operates as a tax of only $1\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., and that a Hindoo earns three rupees a month; as also that the price of salt is 1*d.* per pound. Now, in the first place, I have been myself some years in India, very much connected with all classes of the natives, and I conscientiously believe that a more erroneous statement never was put forward than to calculate upon anything like three rupees a month being the average rate of wages in Bengal; I am prepared to doubt whether the average rate of labour in Bengal is even two rupees, and I certainly am prepared to state that three rupees is the maximum which can be obtained for agricultural labour in any part of Bengal. By the estimate, also, salt is calculated at 1*d.* per lb.; now, the East India Company must be perfectly aware that salt never can be purchased by the consumers at anything like that price. It is very true that if you take 100 maunds of salt at the wholesale price, 385 rupees, and divide the one by the other, it would amount to 1*d.* per lb., but it is equally true, and the East India Company know it, that the consumers of salt do not get their salt at anything like that price. Had the East India Company made the slightest inquiry (which I myself have been at great pains to do), they would have found that in the bazaars in the interior, at Patna, at Dacca, and other places, the price of salt varies from 3 to $3\frac{1}{2}$ annas a seler, or $2\frac{1}{4}$ *d.* to $2\frac{3}{4}$ *d.* per lb. The price of salt of course varies in the interior, from several causes; first of all, the facilities of obtaining the smuggled commodity; secondly, the cost of transit; and other causes, which would act upon any article of commerce. But I have no hesitation in saying that three annas a seler, which I take as my estimate of what the salt costs the consumer, is very much indeed under the average. In fact, it is 50 per cent. under the estimate which, in the year 1836, was allowed to be the cost of salt to the consumers in the interior of India. The principal error, however, is in the calculation that the labour of every consumer of salt is effective to the extent of three rupees per month. In this country we allow an average of five souls to each family; and if we assume such to be the case in Bengal, it follows there is required 12 lbs. of salt plus five for the consumption of a family; which, even at the wholesale price of 1*d.* per lb., and estimating a man's wages at the absurd rate of three rupees per month, would necessitate the surrender of one-fourteenth of a Hindoo's entire earnings, or, in other words, operate as an income-tax of about seven instead of $1\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.

7080. *Chairman.*] Does not that paper state the Government selling price, not the retail price?—It does; but it then goes on to argue upon this wholesale price, that it only presses $1\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. upon the labourer's wages. It goes on to say that "the pressure of the salt tax on the labourer cannot be regarded as severe." It is a most unfair way of arguing, to take the wholesale price of an article, and then to imagine that the consumer gets it at the wholesale price, or anything like it; whereas the East India Company are perfectly aware of the existence of a salt monopoly in India, which they themselves have encouraged upon every occasion, inasmuch that some years ago they remitted no less than 100,000*l.* to an individual of the name Ram Rutten Mullick, in order to maintain this sub-monopoly, and all the regulations which have been framed by the East India Company in Calcutta for the importation of salt have been framed specially with a view of upholding this sub-monopoly.

7081. Sir J. W. Hogg.] Will you have the goodness to tell the Committee when the remission to Ram Rutten Mullick was made?—I believe 15 or 20 years ago.

7082. Was it before or after the Report of the Select Committee in 1836?—Before.

7083. Was not that sub-monopoly brought to the notice of that Committee, and were not resolutions passed by that Committee to the purport that the golahs should always be open, instead of having fixed periodical sales, for the very purpose of stopping that sub-monopoly?—Yes, that was certainly done; but they likewise took care that the salt should only be sold in lots of 100 maunds, which,

which, with the duty upon it, made it incumbent upon a man to make a payment of 40*l.* to buy the smallest amount.

7084. Was that the recommendation of the Committee that it should be sold in quantities of 100 maunds?—Yes.

7085. Was it the recommendation of the Committee in 1836 that the golahs should be always open for sale of salt in quantities of 100 maunds?—The Report of the Committee in the year 1836 states as follows: "Your Committee having carefully considered the evidence which has been brought before them, both oral and documentary, are of opinion that the evils usually incident to a Government monopoly in a great article of consumption are not wanting in the working of the salt monopoly in India; and they have not been convinced by any evidence that has been submitted to their consideration, that the same amount of income which has been hitherto derived from the monopoly might not be collected with equal security to the revenue, and great advantage to the consumer and to commerce, under a combined system of customs and excise; they submit, however with confidence the following recommendations, that the Government do abolish the system of public periodical sales, and do keep the golahs open at all times for the sale of salt at the cost price, in quantities not less than 100 maunds."

7086. Has that recommendation of the Committee, that instead of periodical sales, the golahs should be always open for the sale of salt, to the extent of 100 maunds, been acted on from that day to the present time?—It is perfectly true that it has been acted on up to the present time; but that is only one out of many things that the East India Company has done to encourage and foster this sub-monopoly. There was no boon at all in their opening those golahs, while the other restrictions of the East India Company were simultaneously maintained. It is true they allowed 100 maunds of salt to be the minimum quantity which a man might purchase; but what native, except he was engaged in this sub-monopoly, which has been fostered and reared by the East India Company, could afford such a sum as 40*l.* to buy salt? In addition to which, bonding regulations were framed expressly to throw the whole of the imported salt, which has since become a very large amount of the salt consumed, into the hands of the natives. It is true those bonding regulations have been subsequently modified, but even now they are very vexatious to the importer.

7087. Has or has not that system of open golahs entirely put down this sub-monopoly to which you refer?—Most decidedly not; the sub-monopoly now exists, if not to as great an extent, yet to a very great extent indeed.

7088. Are you prepared to state to this Committee, that since 1836 it has been the object of the local Government of India to encourage the system of sub-monopoly?—I am perfectly prepared to state to this Committee, that had they wished to encourage the sub-monopoly, they could not have framed regulations better fitted to do so.

7089. What were those regulations that encouraged the sub-monopoly?—The non-ability to bond salt, excepting by depositing the duty ere the salt was landed.

7090. What obstruction which existed previously to 1836 has been retained since, or is now retained?—In the year 1836, the system of bonding salt was this; that the moment the salt was imported into Calcutta the amount of the duty had to be deposited, in the Company's paper, with the local Government; and when this salt was taken out of bond for consumption, the duty upon the wastage was subtracted, and the balance of the Company's paper was returned.

7091. Is that the case now?—No.

7092. Has it been the case since 1836?—Yes.

7093. Up to what time?—Up to 1844-45. It was only after the Chambers of Commerce in Lancashire, Cheshire, and London had sent up no less than 11 deputations, that we could get it altered. The consequence was, that supposing a loss of five per cent. upon the cargo of salt, the amount of duty which had been sacrificed would have been much more than the total value of the whole cargo. Of course, I need not say that in an article like salt, in the rainy season, the very act of landing and storing it would cause a loss of at least five per cent. The merchant was therefore compelled, no matter what the state of the market was, to sell to the sub-monopolist the moment the salt arrived.

0.10.

Z

7094. In

D. C. Aylwin,
Esq.

23 June 1853.

D. C. Aylwin,
Esq.

23 June 1853.

7094. In 1845 the complaints regarding bonding and wastage were removed, were not they?—Partially so.

7095. What benefit to the revenue of the country can be derived from the Government encouraging the sub-monopoly?—It is not for me to state what the motives of the Government are; it is only for me, as a merchant, to complain of the restrictions upon commerce.

7096. It is your opinion, as a merchant, and as a witness before this Committee, that the Government have encouraged the sub-monopoly?—Decidedly it is. The fact of their remitting Ram Rutten Mullick 100,000 *l.* is a decided proof that they have encouraged the sub-monopoly.

7097. That remission to Ram Rutten Mullick and the system of sub-monopoly was anterior to 1836, was not it?—It was; but the restrictions which upheld the sub-monopoly were maintained long afterwards.

7098. Mr. *Ellice*.] Has any such transaction taken place, to your knowledge, since that period?—No.

7099. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] I wish to refer to your answer to Question 6961. In that answer you say, "The total amount of salt manufactured since the year 1845-46, down to 1851-52, was 29,529,421 maunds;" and the profit which at the given rates of duty ought to have been derived was 8,06,26,003 rupees. By the word profit, do you mean the gross revenue?—You may term it the revenue; but it literally is the profit.

7100. In the year 1850-51, I find from a paper before me, the quantity of salt imported into Calcutta upon which duty was paid was 261,000 maunds?—My statistics differ from those.

7101. The proceeds of that were 6,139,113 rupees; at that time the duty upon imported salt, as you are aware, had been reduced to 2 rupees 8 annas?—Yes.

7102. It appears from the calculation which I have made on those same proceeds, that the duty upon the quantity of salt imported does not amount to 2 rupees 8 annas a maund, but to a small fraction more than 2 rupees 5 annas a maund; from the same mode of calculation, it might be probably found that in all the quantity of salt sold by the Government since 1845-46 there would not be that difference which you have stated in your evidence between the amount of net revenue realised and that which you calculate as the profit or gross revenue of 1 crore and 13 lacs?—In the first place, the amount of salt imported by sea, by my statistics, differs from that which has been just mentioned. I have a statement, showing how much has been imported from each country during that year.

7103. It appears that instead of this loss of 1 crore and 13 lacs, in six years there would be a profit of about 40 lacs of rupees?—It is perfectly certain that imported salt must realise any amount of duty you choose to put upon it, whether it is one rupee or ten rupees a maund; whatever you choose to impose upon the amount imported, so much you have, less the charges of collection. I am aware that in the Parliamentary Papers published by the East India Company, they charge a certain amount for the collection of customs, which I think ought not to be put down myself, because, whether any salt were imported or not, there would be the same custom-house staff. I do not see that the importation of salt causes one extra clerk to be employed in the Calcutta custom-house; therefore I think it is scarcely right to put down any amount for the charges of the collection of revenue upon foreign imported salt; but even allowing that there is an increase of the charges of collection, it can be but very trifling; a few landing officers, and a few custom-house clerks.

7104. If you find that there is a difference, of three annas a maund between the net proceeds of the duty upon imported salt and that which was nominally levied, do you see any reason why you should not make a similar allowance of three annas a maund upon this quantity of salt which you say has been sold since 1845-46. If you find a difference in the one case, do you see any reason for not allowing it in the other?—Your statistics, I repeat, are incorrect. I have drawn mine from Mr. *Wilkinson's* tables, which are published under the authority of the local Government of India, and I there find that there is a difference between your statistics and mine of about 200,000 maunds, which would account for the difference which appears in the relative revenue.

7105. If it is the fact that the net proceeds of the customs are three annas a maund less than the gross duty, do you see any reason for not making a similar allowance

D. C. Aylwin,
Esq.

23 June 1853.

allowance between the gross and the net revenue of the manufactured salt?—It is perfectly impossible that such can be the case, and I cannot base an argument upon such a premiss. I certainly cannot account for what you have stated to me, except in this way, that the amount of foreign imported salt in the year was 200,000 maunds less than you have stated.

7106. Sir *G. Grey*.] You have stated the effect which, in your opinion, would be produced upon the revenue of the East India Company, if the Company were to abandon altogether the manufacture of salt, and the supply of salt for India were dependent entirely upon importation; what would be the effect of such a change upon the price at which salt is sold in India, the import duty remaining as it now is?—I do not think, unless you were to reduce the duty, there would be any change upon the retail price in the interior of India.

7107. Do not you think that circumstances might occur, such as a war, which might in any given year very greatly interfere with the amount of salt imported into India?—I submit that that argument would equally apply to every other article of commerce, such as indigo or corn.

7108. I understand you to state that, in your opinion, the manufacture of salt cannot be carried on at a profit either by a company or individuals in India?—That is my opinion.

7109. Therefore if the Company were to abandon the manufacture, India would exclusively depend upon importation?—When I spoke of India, I meant Bengal.

7110. Bengal would be dependent upon importation?—Yes.

7111. Are you of opinion that, if that were the case, the amount of salt imported would, one year with another, always be fully equal to the demand?—I think the best reply I can give to that question, is to show the enormous increase which has already taken place in the amount of imported salt, which in 1829-30 was only 10,498 maunds, but which, under every disadvantage and disability, had increased to 3,174,370 maunds last year, being actually a larger amount than that manufactured by the East India Company. I think that shows that there is no doubt of our getting a supply to any extent we may require.

7112. Mr. *Fitzgerald*.] Can you state what the difficulties are in the way of the private manufacture of salt which prevent its being manufactured at a profit?—The enormous amount of fresh water which is poured down from the rivers into the Bay of Bengal makes the brine so weak that it is impracticable to manufacture it.

7113. In reference to Mr. *Prinsep's* establishment, which you alluded to, is that worked at a profit, so far as you know?—I am not aware.

7114. With regard to the licence which you get from the Company, which it is necessary to apply for to the Government in order to carry on the private manufacture of salt, is the granting it or not a pure matter of discretion?—Quite so.

7115. To what department must you apply?—The department called the Salt and Opium Department in Bengal.

7116. Supposing that licence should be refused, there is no remedy?—No.

7117. You have been asked whether any servants of the Company are engaged in trade; you are not able to state any instances in which they are so?—No.

7118. I understood you to convey to the Committee that such was the general repute, that the servants of the Company have been connected with trade?—I meant to convey that it was possible that it might be so; that it was possible to evade the regulation.

7119. You did not refer to any general reputation on the subject?—No; so far as my testimony goes, I would bear it to the contrary.

7120. Have you known any instances of the civil or military servants of the Company being connected with banking establishments?—Yes, I believe they have been; but I had rather that the Committee would question some other witness upon that point.

7121. Do you know of any instances of your own knowledge?—No.

7122. Do you know of any instances from public report?—Yes; from newspaper report.

7123. Mr. *Hume*.] You have been asked a question respecting the revenue, and what effect would be produced on the revenue if the Government of India ceased to manufacture salt; you have stated that, the duty remaining the same,

0.10.

2 2

there

D. C. Aylwin,
Esq.

23 June 1853.

there would not be much alteration. Can you give any estimate, or have you any proof to show what amount of smuggling of salt takes place in Bengal?—I have a statement which, if the Committee will allow me, I will submit to them upon the subject; this is a statement, first showing the net consumption of salt per head, and next the revenue derived from salt per head. The amount of population, and the amount of revenue, I obtained from Sir Charles Trevelyan. In the year 1793-94 the population of the districts under the salt monopoly was estimated at 24,000,000, and the net revenue derived was 806,781 *l.*, showing a net revenue of 8 *d.* per head. The amount of salt consumed in that year was 286,054,440 lbs., giving a relative consumption of 12 lbs. per head. In the year 1850-51, the net revenue per head had declined to 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*, and the amount of consumption to 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. I submit to the Committee that, in the face of those facts of the revenue having declined from 8 *d.* to 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*, and the consumption from 12 lbs. to 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs., upon that first necessary of life, there can be no doubt, as the general condition of the people of India has very much improved, especially in these districts, the amount of salt which has been smuggled has been increased in a very great proportion. If we take the amount of consumption at 12 lbs. per head, the amount of salt which is smuggled would then be very nearly 100 per cent. more than the amount which at present pays duty to the Company, or passes through their hands.

7124. Sir J. W. Hogg.] Are you aware that the present consumption is 13 lbs. a head?—You are estimating the total consumption of Bengal, Bombay, and Madras, taken together.

7125. In Bengal, the North-western Provinces, Madras, and Bombay combined, taking the whole amount of salt consumed and the population, you will find that the result gives a consumption of salt of 13 lbs. a head?—Yes, but if you take Bengal by itself, separating it from the other parts, where the monopoly does not extend, you will find it is only 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs.; putting it altogether, it is as the Honourable Baronet has stated, but that is by mixing up the other Presidencies with Bengal.

7126. Mr. Hume.] What would you propose to do, as regards the duty, if an end were put to the manufacture of salt in Bengal, in order to prevent the revenue suffering?—Were the duty lowered to such a point that it would not pay the expense and risk which the smuggler incurs, I consider the revenue would not be injured but might be benefited, and that a far larger amount of salt would come into consumption in India.

7127. Have you any means of estimating what is the pivot point of smuggling, that is, the amount of duty which would render it not worth the while of smugglers to evade the tax?—I consider that were the duty reduced to one rupee a maund, or about 2 *l.* 14 *s.* a ton on importation, that would be sufficient.

7128. That would put an end to the smuggling which now exists?—I consider it would.

7129. And it would give a great relief to the population, and enable them to increase their consumption?—Most unquestionably.

7130. Appearing, as you do, at the request of the manufacturers of salt in Cheshire, will you state to the Committee in what way you regard their allegation that there is a salt monopoly in the hands of the East India Company?—I consider it is virtually a monopoly, because the local Government of the East India Company prevents any one but themselves engaging in the manufacture of salt.

7131. If the duty were reduced to one rupee a maund, do you consider that that would be perfectly satisfactory to the manufacturers of salt in England?—I consider that the reduction of the duty from 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ rupees to 1 rupee a maund would open out nearly an illimitable market for British salt. The superior quality of British salt, I consider, would nearly command the entire market in India.

7132. Looking at the proportion which you believe now to be smuggled, the revenue of India you think would not suffer by the change?—Decidedly not, in my opinion. If the Committee will allow me, I wish to state that the number of inhabitants of the districts subject to the Bengal monopoly is 53,467,000; the number in the districts supplied with salt is 33,000,000; and the number in the tributary states is 28,000,000; making altogether about 115,000,000. If we calculate the consumption at 12 lbs. a head, and the duty at 1 rupee per maund, there would be a revenue of no less than 16,966,000 rupees, or about 350,000 *l.* more than is at present derived.

7133. The

7133. The remedy you recommend is a reduction of duty, by which relief would be given to the population of India, and by which the revenue also would be increased?—Yes. The best proof of the correctness of what I have stated I find in this, that every reduction of the duty on salt, which the East India Company have made has been met by a corresponding increase in the revenue. During the seven years commencing with 1837-38, and ending with 1843-44, the duty on salt was 3 rupees 4 annas per maund. The annual average quantity of salt sold and imported during that period was 4,627,030 maunds. In November 1844, the duty was reduced to 3 rupees per maund, and the annual average sale increased to 4,966,917 maunds. In April 1847, the duty was further reduced to 2 rupees 12 annas per maund, and the annual sale amounted to 5,452,909 maunds. In April 1849, the duty was again reduced to 2 rupees 8 annas per maund. The Report goes on to say, "It would appear that no further reduction can for the present be expected, consistently with the maintenance of the revenue, the last reduction in 1849 having led to no further increase of consumption." Now, I submit, that from the year 1849-50, there has not been sufficient time allowed to see the benefit of the reduction last made.

7134. Would the reduction of the duty remove the objection which you have to the Company continuing to manufacture salt?—The two questions are entirely distinct. The Company have a perfect right to impose what rate of duty they think proper as a question of revenue. If they require a duty of two, or three, or four rupees, that is a question for them only to consider; it may be politic to reduce their revenue, but that is a matter which is in their hands only. But as respects the manufacture, they have no right to manufacture, and they ought at once to abandon it.

7135. You consider that by the Act of Parliament they are precluded from manufacturing?—Decidedly.

7136. You stated a very decided opinion that the condition of the poorer classes in Bengal had very materially improved since the year 1837, and you gave in proof the greatly increased consumption which had taken place in the quantity of common calicoes used by the poor alone. Without reference to that single instance which you gave, from your residence, and from the inquiries which you made in India, what is your opinion as to the state of the native population now, compared with a period 12 or 15 years ago?—I should think, as far as Bengal is concerned, there can be but one opinion, and that is that the government of the East India Company has been beneficial to the natives at large. I would submit to the Committee that, as far as the local government of India is concerned, it would be a matter of great danger and great hazard to attempt any fundamental change in it. I consider, of course, that it has its faults. I am not, for a moment, about to deny that; but that it is well adapted for the natives of India, and that they have flourished well under it, it is perfectly preposterous for any one to deny; in fact, any person who would assert the contrary, I think would come before this Committee either as a prejudiced or interested witness. I am opposed to the Company as regards the salt monopoly; I think they are under an error and a delusion, and that they would obtain a greater amount of revenue by abandoning that manufacture and reducing the present exorbitant duty; but as regards the benefit of the Company's government to all classes of natives in India, I can speak of it most favourably. If they have not done all they might have done, they are still deserving great credit for what they have accomplished.

7137. In your correspondence and communication with the public officers in India, have you or have you not found a general desire and disposition to correct abuses where they have been pointed out, and to do that which would tend permanently to benefit the population and the revenues of the State?—I believe the servants of the East India Company, I speak of the civil servants, to whom, I suppose, the question refers, are a class of gentlemen who, as a body, are most anxious to promote the welfare of the natives of India, and I believe, upon every occasion, where it is in their power they do so; I believe, also, on the part of the natives of India, taking them generally, there is a good feeling towards the East India Company. Of course, the Committee must quite understand that I am only speaking as to the parts of India which I have been in. The natives of India, I think, would much regret to see any fundamental change as regards the East India Company. They look up to it with respect; they have, under the present Government, that which they never had before; they have, comparatively, order,

0.10.

Z 3

system,

D. C. Aylwin, Esq.

23 June 1853.

W. Worthington,
Esq.

23 June 1853.

until it shall come to bear a much smaller proportion than at present to the value of the article taxed. That the people in the interior still buy their salt at a price which presses hardly on their means, and that no small portion of the community obtain no salt at all, but are obliged to substitute for it adulterated and often deleterious articles, are, unfortunately, notorious facts; and for the remedy of these evils, as well as for the discouragement of smuggling and its numberless consequent mischiefs, the Government will not cease to exert itself as far as its circumstances may at any time permit. That reduction of duty must ultimately, and at no distant period, cause a largely increased consumption, cannot be doubted by any persons acquainted with the actual condition of the people; and it is indeed proved by the result of the last reduction, which, in the first complete year after it took place, has been followed by an increase of consumption so considerable, as nearly to bring up the revenue to the highest average of many years past; and since it has been shown that, taking into account the decrease of expense in the department, the Government has, on the whole, gained, rather than lost ground, in respect to salt revenue during the year in question, and the prospective diminutions of expense are such as to secure the Government against loss for some years yet to come, even on the supposition of a further reduction of duty, the Deputy Governor is most anxious that the opportunity may be taken to make that further reduction at once; so that the coming clearances, which, owing to the falling-off in imports now to be expected are certain to be larger than usual, may be encouraged to the utmost possible extent, and the present large, wasting, and expensive stocks taken off without delay." With regard to the reduction of duty increasing the demand, I can state what was the effect in this country. I have in my hand the following official statement from the Excise, of the quantity of salt charged with duty in England in the undermentioned periods, viz.:

AN ACCOUNT of the Quantities of SALT charged with DUTY in England in the undermentioned Periods.

YEARS.	Number of Bushels for Home Consumption.	YEARS.	Number of Bushels for Home Consumption.
	At 10 s.		At 15 s.
1800 - - - -	1,878,013	1810 - - - -	1,999,487
1801 - - - -	1,822,988	1817 - - - -	1,967,654
1802 - - - -	1,863,398	1818 - - - -	1,948,683
1803 - - - -	1,906,259	1819 - - - -	1,892,879
1804 - - - -	2,065,728	1820 - - - -	1,980,412
	At 10 s.	1821 - - - -	1,983,157
	1,440,940		At 15 s.
1805 - - - -	At 15 s.		1,609,512
	510,663	1822 - - - -	At 2 s.
	At 15 s.		313,256
1806 - - - -	1,910,454		At 2 s.
1807 - - - -	1,912,500	1823 - - - -	2,840,768
1808 - - - -	1,906,704	1824 - - - -	2,011,862
1809 - - - -	1,965,161		

It begins with the year 1800; the duty continues at 10 s. per bushel, with a gradually increasing consumption, amounting in the last year of the 10 s. duty to 2,065,728 bushels. The duty was then raised to 15 s., when it declined to 1,910,454, and never afterwards, during the next 17 years, amounted to the same quantity as in 1804, the last year of the 10 s. duty, though, during that period, the population must have doubled.

7170. Have you a copy of any petition which has been sent to the House of Commons to which you wish to draw the attention of the Committee?—I have.

7171. From whom is that petition?—It is a petition from the inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood of Northwich, in the county of Chester, which has been presented to the House, and has been referred to this Committee. It states, "That on an average of several years past, not less than 600,000 tons of salt have been annually made from brine and rock salt, in the salt districts of Cheshire, giving employment by land and water to at least 5,000 able-bodied men. That a constant supply of salt, of good quality, and at reasonable prices,

is

is of the utmost importance to the extensive population of British India, particularly the lower classes; but at present they are almost entirely dependent upon the article manufactured in that country, which is impure in quality, uncertain and insufficient in supply, and costly in price. That if the salt manufactured in England could be imported into India upon the same terms as other goods, a sufficient quantity could be sent from the salt districts of Cheshire to meet the wants of that country, pure in quality, certain and sufficient in supply, and low in price. That under no circumstances should any tax or duty be imposed on salt, but in proportion to its value, compared with other articles of commerce taxed by the East India Company. That the East India Company have imposed an import duty upon salt equal to 7 l. a ton; which, of itself, is not less than 20 times the value of the article; whereby the supply has become a monopoly in the hands of that Company. That the imposition of such duty is contrary to the commercial policy of this country, and unjust and oppressive towards the native population of India; and thereby the manufacturers of salt in Cheshire and elsewhere are shut out from the markets of that extensive country, or nearly so. That the opening of the trade would materially benefit such manufacturers, and others within such districts; and your petitioners believe, that the great saving in the cost of salt would lead to a much greater demand by the native population of India for the cotton and other goods of English manufacture, and thereby greatly benefit the whole commercial and trading interests of this country. Your petitioners therefore pray, that in any charter to be now granted to the East India Company, provision may be made, that English salt may be imported into all parts of British India upon the same terms and conditions as other goods and manufactures."

7172. Do you concur in those opinions?—I do, except in one, which I think requires to be qualified: "That the East India Company have imposed an import duty upon salt equal to 7 l. a ton, which of itself is not less than 20 times the value of the article, whereby the supply has become a monopoly in the hands of that Company." I do not see why the duty should have led to a monopoly as a natural consequence.

7173. Do you speak the opinions of an association which was formed to represent the interests of the producers of salt before this Committee?—I do.

7174. Sir T. H. Maddock.] If you were informed, and you knew it to be the fact, that salt as fine and as pure as the best salt you manufacture in Cheshire could be produced in India, at a price less than you can produce your salt in Cheshire for, should you think it necessary that the people of India should be supplied with their salt from England?—Certainly not.

7175. That being the case, how could you reasonably urge the prayer of that petition upon Parliament?—It is the first time I have heard that the salt which is generally consumed by the inhabitants of India is of a pure quality. I have met with many officers in the army who reside in my neighbourhood, who have told me that the salt presented to them in India was of a very impure quality. I inferred, that if officers got impure salt, the lower classes would not get it very good.

7176. Mr. Hume.] Can you produce a purer salt, and at a lower price, than can be manufactured in Bengal?—Yes; and as a proof of that, I refer to the increase in the quantity that has been sent.

7177. Mr. Elliot.] I understood you to say your salt realised 80 rupees, where the Company's realised 50?—Yes.

7178. You infer from that that your salt must be the better quality of the two?—Certainly. I was not prepared for the suggestion which has been just made to me, of their salt being superior to ours.

7179. Chairman.] Have you any other statement with respect to British or Indian salt to make to the Committee?—I would only wish to state that the salt trade in Cheshire is in a very depressed condition. There has been capital to the amount of 500,000 l. or 600,000 l. invested in it, which is at the present moment entirely unproductive. There is a capability of producing double the quantity of salt which is now required; and if an additional market could be found for it, we are in hopes that the present depressed state would be changed for that of a healthy and moderately lucrative one, and that the salt trade would no longer be the only exception to the general prosperity of the country.

7180. Is salt the only article of British production which is taxed in India?—

o.10.

A A

it

W. Worthington,
Esq.

23 June 1853.

W. Worthington,
Esq.

23 June 1853.

It is; and it is considered rather a hardship that the consumption of the article should be impeded by a duty upon it, when every other article of British manufacture is received in India duty free. I should beg leave to submit whether a trifling Customs duty on the importation of every article *ad valorem*, would not be a cheaper mode of raising a revenue than the present plan of taxing and protecting the collection of the article of salt.

7181. Mr. Hume.] Are the Committee to understand you to press upon them that the duty on salt should be reduced to the average duty which other articles imported into India pay?—Yes.

7182. You think that would give an outlet to the capital which is now unemployed in Cheshire?—I do.

7183. Sir J. W. Hogg.] Why do you say that there is a protective duty in favour of salt manufactured in India, when the duty on imported salt is exactly the amount which the Government charge for the home-manufactured salt, plus the cost price?—I referred to the expense which the Company incur in protecting the collection of the duty.

7184. Imported salt, from Cheshire, sells higher than salt manufactured in India?—It did at that period I have mentioned.

7185. As it sells higher in the market, being of a superior quality, and yet pays the same duty, in point of fact the Cheshire salt has already an unfair advantage in the Indian market?—Not an unfair one, if the whole of the advantage is derived from its superior quality.

7186. But it has an advantage on account of its superior quality, paying only the same duty?—Certainly.

7187. Sir T. H. Maddock.] That is, it pays less in proportion to its value than the native salt?—Of course; but you would tax the cost of the transit of the article, in addition to the value of it.

7188. Sir J. W. Hogg.] One of the reasons for which you urge the measures you propose upon the Committee, is a consideration for the vast number of people employed in the manufacture of salt in Cheshire?—Yes.

7189. Do not you think there is at least a countervailing reason on the other side, when you consider the vast number of natives employed in the manufacturing districts in India who would be thrown out of the means of obtaining their bread if the manufacture of salt were stopped?—That would be so, unless they could be more profitably employed in some other way.

7190. Do not you think, from what you have heard of India, that there is a much greater facility in this country for a man to transfer his occupation from one calling to another than exists in India?—Possibly there may be; but we have heard very lately of the cultivation of cotton and tea being introduced into India, which is entirely a new trade.

7191. Mr. Hume.] If that trade is not carried on in low, marshy grounds, but on high mountains, some hundreds of miles off, does not that somewhat weaken your argument?—Unless they could also be employed in the cultivation of the soil.

7192. Sir J. W. Hogg.] Have you heard also that the East India Company have imported people from America, to endeavour to teach the natives to grow cotton, and that they have imported largely natives from China to teach them how to grow the tea, and to pluck and manufacture the leaves?—I have; and I hope they will be successful.

7193. Mr. Hume.] The question put to you has been put in consequence of your saying that 5,000 individuals are now unemployed, and that you want employment for them; ought not the Government of India to take into consideration how far, in giving an unfair advantage to an imported produce, they might injure the inhabitants of India engaged in the production of salt there?—They might; but I do not admit that we want an unfair advantage.

7194. If the duty, *ad valorem*, is equal on both descriptions of salt, then it is not unfair?—If there were an *ad valorem* duty, the native salt would, in all probability, be free entirely.

7195. Do you mean by that to say that the Cheshire salt, if admitted at a moderate duty, would altogether supersede the use of Indian salt?—I do. If that *ad valorem* duty were levied upon all goods alike, it would be very trifling upon the article of salt imported into India.

James

James William Ballantine Dykes, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

7196. Mr. Hume.] I PUT into your hands a petition of the Madras Native Association, and other native inhabitants of the Presidency of Madras, presented to the House of Commons, and referred to this Committee. Referring to paragraph 7, is it correct to say that the ryotwar "system was introduced for the purpose of preventing the accumulation of landed property by the natives"?—No, it is not. The introduction of the ryotwar system was vehemently opposed in the first instance by Munro, and was in opposition to the express orders of Government in favour of a lease settlement. I believe that the system, in reality, was the natural result of the existing state of things when the country was ceded. The minute subdivision of property, which is made the subject of complaint, arises from the Hindoo law of inheritance; and the fact, that zemindarries were not affected by this fundamental rule of equal division amongst the heirs male, shows clearly that zemindarries were not considered under former governments as real property, but as held more or less at the will of the sovereign.

7197. Then this allegation, that it is owing to the Company's government, is not, in your opinion, correct?—Certainly not.

7198. It is further said, "That the great zemindar defies all authority, and will keep the ryots as poor as they have always been." Does that system, as far as you have seen it, keep the ryots poor, or is their situation improving?—I do not think that the ryots can so readily improve their circumstances under the zemindarry system as when paying direct to the Government.

7199. In paragraph 14, it is stated that the ryot must dispose of a certain portion of his produce there mentioned, in order to meet the assessment, in consequence of the deterioration in the value of grain. How far do you concur in the statement there made, with respect to the selling price?—As far as the statement made in the petition refers to the fall in prices, and as far as my experience goes, the statement as to the fall in prices is perfectly correct; but I think the next supposition, that the produce is still the same, does not tally with what is said respecting the fall in prices. There is a great increase in the population, and there is this fall in prices; therefore I believe the consumption will be greater; and as the extent of land now under cultivation, as measured by the land revenue, is still the same, and there is no importation of grain, I think it is a more natural supposition that the crops are now much more abundant, and that therefore the ryot does not suffer by the fall in prices to anything like the extent alleged.

7200. It being made up in the quantity?—Yes; the land was poor when we took possession of the country. Fifty years of peace and continued occupation has improved the condition of that land, and the ryot now gets a much larger return than he formerly did.

7201. Does not it, on the contrary, follow that, the crops having been improved by the improved cultivation, the quantity which the ryot obtains is greater, and therefore he is better off than he was before?—Undoubtedly; but the consequent cheapness of markets, generally, has not the same effect in India that it has in England.

7202. This allegation you consider not to be correct?—Not as to the fall in the prices pressing on the resources of the ryot to the extent alleged.

7203. In paragraph 18 it is stated, "That the tehsildar of every talook, such is the denomination given to his division, on the 12th day of July in every year, proceeds (in some places by himself, in others by his subordinates) to fix the quantity of land to be taken up collectively and individually for the year ensuing;" will you state how far your experience enables you to confirm that statement, or the contrary?—I believe, to a certain extent, the statement is perfectly true. I have already described the complicated system which has grown up under the name of the ryotwar system; and the checks now imposed, of which I then endeavoured to give a brief sketch, must always and do throw an undue amount of power into the hands of all revenue officials. The ryots are not compelled to take up such lands as the tehsildar is pleased to appoint, but they are compelled to retain lands which they do not want; and this power of coercion is highly prejudicial, not only to the interests of the ryots, but of the Government and the community at large.

O.10.

A A 2

7204. Can

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

23 June 1853.

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

23 June 1853.

7204. Can you point out how that abuse could be corrected?—By simplifying the system as it at present exists; which would also obviate another grievance that they allude to here. A complicated system not only enables the local authorities to coerce the ryots to a certain extent, but it retards their own operations; they cannot get the requisite arrangements made in the proper season; the result is, the delay to which the petitioners refer. The year is nearly closed before the final settlement is concluded.

7205. In your opinion, that complaint in the petition is well founded, but is capable of being remedied under that improved system which you have pointed out?—I think it is an exaggerated picture, but the present intricate ryotwar system does lead to such a result, and it could be thus obviated.

7206. In section 24, it is stated, "That the jumma bundy having thus finally determined by the end of March the amount payable by such ryot, he is bound to liquidate it prior to the ensuing month of July, the period for the settlement of the next dittum." Will you explain how far that is a grievance felt by the ryots at the present time?—I do not think it holds good with reference to the whole of the cultivation; the fluctuating demand only affects about a quarter of the cultivation, and the practice is, for the remaining three-fourths of the revenue to be liquidated according to the regular course. The revenue is paid by instalments. The first instalment falls due in December; and the whole sum payable by each ryot should be collected according to fixed proportions between that time and the following July, the commencement of the revenue year. Three quarters, as I have said, are so liquidated, instalment by instalment, which gives those ryots who have capital ample time to study the markets; but the remaining quarter of the annual demand, as it is not finally fixed, often till much later on than March, has therefore to be realised without delay, and frequently to the great disadvantage of both parties.

7207. How is that to be remedied?—By simplifying the system, you would enable all the accounts to be concluded at the proper season; before the first instalment of the revenue falls due.

7208. That is a matter of regulation merely?—It is perfectly possible so to arrange the matter, that the final settlement should be come to before December.

7209. In paragraph 27 there is this allegation: "The cause of the heavy charges of management under the ryotwar system is its endless and varied details, requiring a multiplicity of revenue officers in the talooks to keep the accounts, and so on through every gradation of office, from the tehsildar to the Board of Revenue;" do you consider that a fair ground of complaint?—The charges also would, I believe, be reduced as regards the revenue by simplifying the system; but with regard to those charges, there is a matter which I think I should mention to the Committee. The police and the revenue administration of the country are in the same hands in Madras, and the division of the gross charge under those two heads is to a certain extent arbitrary. One-third, I believe, is debited to the "police," and two-thirds to the "revenue," the additional third having reference, doubtless, to the responsibility that an officer incurs in his revenue capacity; and it is scarce possible, therefore, to form a correct idea as to the real expense of either establishment. I am not prepared to state that simplifying the revenue system would diminish the total charges; but I will confidently assert that more time would thus be made available for police duties, for the good of the people generally; and that any district police force that could be organised in the present state of the country could not be effective, and would be infinitely more expensive.

7210. Is it your opinion, that leaving the police of the district in the hands of the revenue collector is a wise and proper course?—That is my opinion. For a time it was entrusted to another officer, but the state of the country became such that it formed the subject of a Parliamentary inquiry, I believe, in 1813. The present system is in accordance with the immemorial customs of India; and its re-establishment in 1816 was the result of that inquiry.

7211. Then the heavy charges which are here alluded to, as connected with the ryotwar system, are a compound of the expense of the police and of the land assessment?—Yes.

7212. Do you think any arrangement could be made for distinguishing the charges incident to the ryotwar system from those connected with the police?

—As

—As the same officers perform both duties, it cannot be otherwise, I think, than an arbitrary calculation.

7213. It is stated that "every revenue officer knows that if this rule," that is, the rule laid down by Sir Thomas Munro to allow freedom of cultivation, "were observed, the Government would scarcely receive half the revenue it now does;" how far do you concur in that statement?—I think it is a very exaggerated view; but the coercive powers already described do lead to this unsound state. The experiment was tried in 1796; there was a fall of the revenue then of something under two lacs, which was less than 10 per cent. on the total revenue of the district in which it was tried. I do not believe, if freedom of cultivation were allowed, the fall now could possibly exceed 10 per cent., and it would probably be less than that, as the land generally is in a better state.

7214. Would the fall in the revenue be of any great importance to the cultivator?—Not in a financial point of view; but it would be of immense importance to the cultivator, as connected with a measure that secured to him freedom of cultivation, without which I believe you can have no sound revenue system.

7215. That is a portion of the system which you would recommend to be adopted?—I have already given evidence to that effect.

7216. In the following paragraph there is this allegation: "It may be said that, although the revenue was not improved under ryotwar, the circumstances of the ryots have." In your opinion, what is the present condition of the ryots, as compared with their condition when the ryotwar system was introduced by Sir Thomas Munro?—I have already given evidence as to what I believe to be the condition of the country at present, not that 20 years ago, which is referred to in the petition, and I have instanced in support of my opinion the fall in prices. I think it is quite possible for a great improvement to have taken place in the state of the ryots, without a corresponding increase being shown in the total amount of the revenue, and such an improvement, there is every reason to believe, has taken place as regards the present state of their lands. There must be a point after which it is more profitable to take up additional lands, instead of making more capital in the same confined extent; and, were the country more accessible, we should probably find that this point has been attained more generally than is now supposed. So many checks have been imposed, and so many alterations made, that it is scarcely fair to take the present results as a true index to what the results would have been had the system as originally proposed been adhered to, and had the country received the benefit of roads; but cheap food may be considered as one good result, even if we regard the interests of the ryots only, and an unmixed blessing as regards the community at large.

7217. Are you quite satisfied that, upon the whole, the improvement has been considerable, and with improved roads would have been much greater?—Yes.

7218. In paragraph 32 it is stated, "That though the situation of a zemindary ryot is considered by many as superior to most of those placed immediately under collectors and their native officers, it is still more miserable at this time than it was at the date of Mr. Russell's report; and as the zemindarships are hereditary, and cannot lapse to Government, except for failure in the payment of the peishcush, or permanent rent, your petitioners represent the imperative necessity for definite and effective regulations to restrain the zemindar from the continual practice of oppressive extortions." What is your opinion upon that subject?—Regulations have been passed to that effect; but I believe the best remedy will be to improve the tenure of the ryots on the Government lands. The zemindars are surrounded by lands held direct of the Government; and if the Government improve the condition of their own ryots, the zemindars will be compelled to follow their example, or the ryots will desert them.

7219. You mean to say that there is waste land both in the zemindaries and belonging to the Government; and that if the Government give better terms and more security, the zemindars will be obliged to do so too?—Exactly so; and this does not apply only to the waste. Freedom of the person is secured to all; and if gross oppression were attempted, the customary cultivation would also be thrown up.

7220. That is the remedy for that complaint?—The best remedy, I think. Regulations have been passed defining the rights of the zemindars and of the

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

23 June 1853.

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

23 June 1853.

ryots relatively, and those regulations would have been much more beneficial had not their effect been hindered by the interpretations which have been put upon those regulations by the local courts. Had there been a local legislation to set that matter to rights, I believe those regulations would have been more beneficial; but there has not been; and I believe the most effective measure will be to improve the condition of the ryots on the Government land.

7221. In paragraph 41, a complaint is made respecting small farms and licences. It is stated that the grievance consists in "the annual leasing out to individuals of certain privileges, such as the right of measuring grain and other articles." In your opinion, what is the justice of that complaint?—They mention here the right of measuring grain. That I cannot speak to; I never knew that right to exist. The right to the sweepings of the goldsmiths' workshops I have heard of, and the other rights, &c., may exist in different districts with which I am not much acquainted. I believe they should be abolished with the moturpha; but as to the Government right to the waste, that is perfectly legitimate.

7222. You think that in abolishing the moturpha, all these petty interferences with traders ought also to be abolished?—Yes.

7223. In paragraph 42, the salt monopoly is referred to: "The next grievance to which your petitioners would draw the attention of your Honourable House is the salt monopoly, a source of revenue introduced into this Presidency by the East India Company." Will you state how far that has operated as a grievance in the district in which you have been?—As far as I can form an opinion, I do not think the salt monopoly is the grievance that it is represented to be. According to the petitioners' own showing, 18 measures of salt, an able-bodied man's supply for the whole year, costs about 1s. 4d., about a week's labour. A week's labour in England, I suppose, may be reckoned at 9s. I believe a labouring man in England contributes that amount to the Government in the way of taxes in one way or another; and as there will be no taxes in India if the moturpha tax be abolished in Madras, I do not think that the labouring man in India can be considered as hardly treated, whilst that is all he contributes to the support of Government. A tax on a necessary of life, its retention is, of course, only justifiable till some better mode of raising that amount of revenue can be devised; and the above rate applies only to the coast. From such inquiries as I could make, the price is doubled where I was employed, at the distance, say of a hundred miles up country. A fortnight's labour is requisite there; and this holds good over India generally. A reduction of the monopoly rates on the coast would be of little use in this respect; would not help the bulk of the 150 millions. But improved roads and railways, in connexion with depots in the interior, for the sale of the Company's salt, would reduce the price of salt there to a great degree, and would be the greatest boon we could confer upon the inhabitants of India.

7224. Have you had any opportunity of knowing how far salt is smuggled in that district?—I have had no opportunity myself of knowing, but every person I have ever met with, who was qualified to give an opinion, has invariably been of opinion, that a reduction in the present rate would diminish smuggling; and that it would not only diminish smuggling, but from the increased consumption would probably tend to increase the Government revenue.

7225. Have those parties given you any means of judging of what amount of reduction would prevent smuggling?—No; and I cannot form any opinion upon that subject.

7226. In paragraph 46 it is stated. "Another serious evil of which your petitioners have to complain, is the increased and increasing consumption of spirituous liquors in this Presidency." Are you aware in what way the Government could interfere to prevent that evil?—Yes, I think more stringent rules might be introduced as to where liquors should be sold. At present there are such rules, but they are not adhered to with sufficient rigour; and the consequence is, that liquor is sold all over the country. If more stringent rules were put in force as to where only liquor should be sold, and there were police regulations to see that at those stations due order was maintained, and disorderly conduct on the part of the people who sold the liquor prevented, I believe a remedy to a great extent might be obtained; but it is a difficult subject

subject which, I believe, is occupying attention at home now; and if solved here, the solution might be applied to India.

7227. Take the 50th paragraph: "That another office constituting useless expense to the Government is that of the Mahratta Duffer, or Native Revenue Establishment." Will you state how far you believe that complaint to be well founded?—The Native Establishment alluded to there, is under the authority of the Revenue Board, and assists in checking the accounts which are forwarded from each district. As far as I can judge, I think such an establishment requisite; but the use of Mahratta, to which reference is made, is, I believe, an unmitigated evil. In each of the districts in the Madras Presidency, at present, all revenue transactions are not written in English, the language of the ruling power, nor in the vernacular; they are written in Mahratta, a language which neither the people of the district nor the collector understand a word of. Every revenue transaction, whatever its nature, must be written in the Mahratta; such a system necessarily encourages fraud, and should be abolished.

7228. *Chairman.* What would you substitute?—The language of the district. A few years ago, if a man complained about any revenue subject, and a decision was given, the decision that was given to the man was put in the Mahratta language, and he might have to go to the very people against whom he was complaining to have it translated for him. That has been altered; but all revenue transactions are still couched in Mahratta. I think they should be put in the vernacular of the district; and, if it were requisite, that they should be in one language at Madras. They might be translated there into the Mahratta, or any other language which might be deemed advisable.

7229. *Mr. Hume.* In paragraph 51, it is stated, "Your petitioners now proceed to direct the attention of your Honourable House to the Maramut department, by which is intended the construction and preservation of reservoirs." Will you state what your opinion is as regards that as a ground of complaint?—As regards the disbursements under this head being unsystematically applied, I fully agree. The execution of public works by the tehsildars, or heads of police, is open to the greatest abuses; the works should be executed under the engineer who gives the plan and forms the estimate. But this subject has been most ably and thoroughly considered in the Report of the Madras Commissioners of Public Works. I have also heard general complaints made with reference to the want of attention paid to irrigation, but I think there are results attending irrigation now which have not received due consideration. The immediate result of the construction of any of those works is a great increase in the crops; and as there are no roads, the next step inevitably is a growth in the population. This increased produce cannot be turned into the legitimate channels of commerce, and so become a source of mercantile capital; it simply results in an increase of population, whilst all such outlay of Government money, to a certain extent, checks a similar outlay of private capital; therefore I think that at present irrigation is of secondary importance. The construction of roads is of much more importance; and the high returns on the present works of irrigation cannot be maintained under a sound revenue system. With competition from the similar outlay of private capital, it will be requisite to reduce the present rates on Government irrigation; and I further believe, that in estimating the value of this irrigation they have not made allowance for the value of the water; they have not considered what the Government might have obtained by letting out its water privileges to others; they have simply taken the cost of the works, and deducted that from the increased value given to the land by means of irrigation. The real value, I should however think, can only be found by ascertaining the excess of such results above what might have been obtained from private parties, who would have saved the Government the risk and expense of any works whatever.

7230. Your opinion is, that irrigation without roads, or the means of selling the produce, would only increase the quantity, and thereby lower the price without benefiting the country generally?—Exactly so.

7231. *Mr. Lowe.* Are there persons ready to perform those works of irrigation?—Yes. Very large works we cannot expect private capital to perform, but there are other works which to my knowledge private capital would be ready to take up.

O. 10.

A 14

7232. What

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

23 June 1853.

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

23 June 1853.

7232. What sort of works?—Dams across rivers; I may refer in my own district to the anicut on the Cauvery, at Nerrinjapet.

7233. Mr. Hume.] If roads were made, you think that there is private capital in many instances available for preparing works of irrigation, which would add very much to the produce of the country?—Yes; and would provide against famines, we may believe, with more certainty.

7234. Mr. Lowe.] Do you think that that is the case apart from the making of roads?—Without making roads there is private capital to be found, but I believe the making of roads is of paramount importance at present; and further, unless roads are made, there being this redundant population resulting from those works, that redundant population I believe to be exposed to great peril. Let the works be breached, and in the absence of roads, that population has no means of obtaining food from elsewhere, and the result must be starvation.

7235. Mr. Hume.] Unless roads, and the means of inland communication are combined with irrigation, you do not conceive that India would derive that amount of advantage which is expected from irrigation alone?—No.

7236. Mr. Lowe.] Are not many of those anicuts at the mouths of rivers where there is communication by sea?—Yes; and in that case some of the objections I have stated do not apply, as regards the coast.

7237. Mr. Hume.] In paragraph 70 it is stated that "the defective and superficial acquaintance of the vakeels themselves with the regulations, and their general inaptitude for the discharge of their duties, has long been the theme of complaint on the part of our servants under the Bengal Presidency;" what is your view upon the subject?—I believe that the state of the bar will always depend very greatly on the efficiency of the bench. The present system of considering all officers available, either for revenue or judicial duties, is utterly opposed to improvement in the administration of justice; and no man should ever be appointed to preside over a court of appeal who has not risen regularly in the judicial line. The training that an assistant receives in the office of the collector and magistrate, is of great advantage to him on entering the other branch of the service; and much experience in the practice of the courts might be given him, were collectors authorised to employ such assistants, when requisite, as Government advocates, to conduct either criminal trials or civil suits in which the Government may be concerned. It would not only be admirable training, but it would also greatly benefit the interests of society generally as regards criminal cases. The efforts to baffle justice increase in proportion to the magnitude of the crime; and anyone who has had any practical experience in Indian courts, will, I think, see at once the very great assistance that such Government prosecutors might render on such occasions in the cause of justice. I also think that the standard of the vakeels might be improved, by insisting that all the native judges should be appointed from their rank; that no man should be elevated to the uncovenanted bench who has not previously served as a vakeel.

7238. Do you think that a scheme of promotion by rotation, after practising in inferior stations, is desirable?—I would not have promotion made dependent upon length of service; I would leave it to the selection of the judge, but I would limit his selection to those who had practised as vakeels.

7239. From the bar you would select your judges?—The uncovenanted judges.

7240. You think that would remove much of the complaint which now arises?—It would tend to raise the class of vakeels in India.

7241. In paragraph 74 there is the allegation: "The tehsildars are able, in their magisterial capacity, to trump up false accusations, and to involve any number of persons in their charges." What is your experience on that subject?—I do not think it is done to any great extent. The large proportion which the acquittals bear to the convictions is, I think, chiefly the result of a practice among the natives, that when they bring any accusation they do not confine themselves to the immediate party, but they include all his relatives and every one whom they think will be able to give evidence against them; and those men are all summoned. There is no evidence against them, and therefore when the day of trial comes they are acquitted, and the number of acquittals, always great from the character of native evidence generally, is thus further swelled.

7242. By

7242. By what means would you prevent that practice?—By greater strictness in issuing summonses.

7243. In the same paragraph it is stated, "Your petitioners pray, therefore, that this anomalous state of things may be rectified; that the police may be made a separate department, as it was before the Regulation of 1816." From what you have already said, you appear to differ from that?—I entirely differ from that. The results of such a system, as laid before the House of Commons in 1813, were by no means such as would justify its continuance then; and I can see no subsequent change, either in the Hindoo idiosyncrasy or the state of the country, that would justify such a course now.

7244. In paragraph 78 it is stated, that great inconveniences continually result "to the people from the impossibility of getting access to the public records and documents of the various offices, of which your petitioners will give two or three instances." How far have you found that complaint well founded?—I believe, to a great extent, that is true. I think if the rule were altered, and, instead of secrecy, publicity were adopted as the general rule in India, it would be not only for the interests of the people but for the interests of the Government. It is only recently that those in the service were permitted free access to the records; the fact being, that those records would only redound to the credit of the Government, so far as I have seen them.

7245. You believe, looking to the manner in which public business is conducted, that it would be beneficial to the Government itself, and the parties employed, to have more publicity in all their proceedings?—Undoubtedly; that would be the greatest spur to improvement.

7246. You think publicity would give a spur to the exertions of the servants, knowing that their acts would be made known?—Exactly so; and it would prevent the community at large coming to erroneous conclusions.

7247. Has it come within your knowledge that erroneous conclusions have been come to, in consequence of that system of secrecy which has been observed in India?—Yes.

7248. In paragraph 106, it is suggested that, "The holders of official situations in India shall constitute the service, instead of an appointment by covenant, conveying a claim to be employed by the State, exclusively to all others." Have you any observations to make upon that suggestion?—Perhaps, as I belong to the service, any opinion I can give will carry but little weight. I think it would be a very dangerous experiment indeed. Under the present system, incompetency is occasionally found in persons having authority, but it must at present be experienced incompetency. Inexperienced incompetency, I believe, might occasion very serious disasters. Even if talent was a certainty under the proposed system, is there any certainty that the superior offices would always be held by men of experience: that political partisans would not be appointed, though utterly ignorant of India, to offices of great responsibility? Far away, hundreds of miles up country, is there not good grounds to fear the result in such cases? Surrounded by a Hindoo or turbulent Mussulman population, one rash act might shake the Indian empire to its centre. The view which I have taken is open to the charge of self-interest, but the petitioners refer to Ceylon; and I do think that the late rebellion, and the general results of the last few years there, fully bear out the evidence which I have felt it my duty to give on this important, yet somewhat personal subject. I would raise the intellectual character of the service as much as possible; I would elevate the standard, but I would still preserve it as a service.

7249. In paragraph 120, it is stated, "That your petitioners likewise pray for redress against another enactment of the Legislative Council, which vests in a single magistrate the powers formerly shared by two or more, to fine, imprison, and flagellate at his discretion." How far have you found that complaint well founded?—That refers to the town police of Madras alone, and has no reference to the rest of the Presidency. In the Presidency generally, the magistrate only possesses the power of corporal punishment in cases of theft.

7250. Having read that petition, have you any other observation to make which would tend to show the existence of any abuse in the administration of that district, and how it could be corrected?—I think the standard of attainments of the civil service might be raised very greatly in this way: I would propose that all appointments to the service in India, the civil service, engineers, and

o.10.

B B

artillery,

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

23 June 1853.

J. W. B. Dykes,
Esq.

23 June 1853.

artillery, and direct appointments to the army, should be formed into two classes, and that those two classes should be examined, the one with reference to studies calculated to make an effective civilian, and the other with regard to the studies suited to an engineer corps; and that those who pass the best examinations of one class should form the civil service of India, whilst those who do not pass so high an examination should receive direct appointments to the army. So as to the other class: those who pass the best examinations, supposing their attainments to be sufficient, should form the engineers and artillery, and the remainder of that class, if duly qualified, should similarly obtain direct appointments to the army. I think in that way you might ensure a good civil service, as well as a good standard for the engineers and the artillery.

7251. Mr. Elliot.] Is not that very nearly the system which exists at this moment, except as regards the civil service?—It is, except as regards the civil service. I am desirous of bringing what takes place with so much advantage in reference to the engineers and artillery to bear upon the civil service; but with this difference: it would not be fair to expect such a body of candidates to incur the expenses and risks of a Haileybury education, and I would therefore have them examined at a suitable age for entering the service at once. I entertain no doubt as to the propriety and importance of retaining the civil service as a distinct body; but while I believe the civil service should be maintained in India as a distinct service, it is requisite to raise the standard of attainments of that service as much as possible, and that I think might be accomplished by what I have now mentioned.

7252. Would not it be better, that those persons who are not qualified to pass the examinations which civilians are required to undergo, should lose their appointments altogether. Why should you transfer them to the military service?—I would not transfer them, as all would stand appointed to the army; and the army, I believe, would not suffer by receiving as direct cadets those who did not succeed in obtaining appointments for which talent is more requisite. Under the present system, when a man has received a valuable appointment, it appears always somewhat a hard thing to deprive him of it, and the percentage of those who lose this valuable preferment is consequently very small; but if, instead of specific appointments, you allowed the whole body to compete, and gave all who attained a certain degree of proficiency some appointment, allowing those who were most proficient to obtain the best appointments, I think you would be more certain of having an efficient service.

7253: Do you consider that the petition from Madras is drawn up by a native or by a European hand?—I should say certainly the petition is drawn up by a European hand; but I think undoubtedly there is much in the petition which is founded in fact, and which I believe could be easily remedied.

Francis William Prideaux, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

F. W. Prideaux,
Esq.

7254. Chairman.] HAVE you a paper to put in on the subject of the salt revenue in India?—I have a statement, which I can put in, showing the salt revenue of Bengal from 1841-42 to 1851-52 inclusive. It is prepared in the Sudder Board of Revenue at Calcutta, to which I have added only the figures in the last year, from the statements at the India House.

[The same was delivered in, and is as follows:]

STATEMENT

STATEMENT showing the SALT REVENUE of Bengal, from 1841-42 to 1851-52, inclusive.

YEAR.	WHOLESALE.		RETAIL.		CUSTOMS.		EXCISE.		TOTAL.		Duty Levied at Bombay on Salt thence Imported into Calcutta.	TOTAL Salt Revenue Proceeds.	Charges.	Net Salt Revenue.	Duty as it Changed.
	Quantity.	Proceeds.	Quantity.	Proceeds.	Quantity.	Proceeds.	Quantity.	Proceeds.	Quantity.	Proceeds.					
1841-42	39,59,338	1,68,72,000	8,26,967	23,12,134	6,19,891	18,45,119	-	-	53,98,904	2,10,30,213	1,40,126	2,11,76,839	56,78,057	1,56,02,682	Rs. p' Mds. 3/4
1842-43	38,71,035	1,63,80,740	8,30,798	22,50,322	8,92,740	26,51,539	-	-	56,00,173	2,12,88,001	2,49,866	2,15,38,467	52,31,371	1,63,07,096	"
1843-44	39,07,634	1,63,05,622	8,29,932	21,98,207	9,67,013	28,80,355	-	-	57,03,669	2,13,84,184	2,62,436	2,16,46,620	58,69,299	1,57,77,921	"
1844-45	41,50,346	1,66,28,988	8,64,390	22,20,213	9,70,595	27,14,888	-	-	59,85,331	2,15,64,089	3,11,473	2,18,75,562	55,98,792	1,62,76,770	3/-
1845-46	38,99,273	1,80,48,886	9,15,221	22,84,661	15,81,956	44,31,067	-	-	58,06,482	1,97,64,604	3,14,900	2,00,79,504	49,20,515	1,51,58,989	"
1846-47	37,13,446	1,40,25,323	9,95,712	24,26,880	14,66,744	40,63,181	-	-	61,73,902	2,04,55,327	3,60,543	2,08,15,870	42,66,983	1,65,48,887	"
1847-48	39,86,541	1,38,49,009	9,18,845	20,15,288	18,15,084	42,07,269	-	-	65,22,471	2,00,71,620	2,34,213	2,03,05,833	35,94,141	1,67,11,692	2/12
1848-49	33,10,637	1,14,90,320	9,26,018	20,18,500	16,10,256	45,00,381	16,456	46,237	58,09,361	1,75,64,418	2,92,864	1,78,57,282	33,63,000	1,44,94,282	"
1849-50	33,63,333	1,08,31,987	10,87,622	25,78,622	21,03,219	48,82,244	33,436	59,075	65,98,305	1,88,59,209	3,69,777	1,87,22,985	32,69,116	1,54,53,869	2/8
1850-51	29,25,190	91,43,205	8,50,140	17,21,744	22,07,093	61,82,153	35,900	87,560	63,11,223	1,75,91,523	3,38,469	1,74,55,021	32,38,160	1,41,16,871	"
1851-52	27,99,352	72,48,158	8,77,397	18,25,754	29,36,865	70,37,512	18,600	48,560	60,62,614	1,61,57,924	2,70,622	1,64,37,546	"	"	"

N. B.—By Act XIV. of 1838, the duty on imported salt was fixed at Co's Rs. 8. 4 per maund of 50 tolas to the user from the 1st June 1836. On the 11th November 1844 it was reduced to Rs. 8 per maund; on the 1st April 1847 to Rs. 2. 12 per maund; and on the 1st April 1849 to Rs. 2. 8 per maund, with an assurance that no further change would be made in the duty before the 1st April 1854.

Luna, 27^o die Junii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Fitzgerald.

Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Hume.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Mangles.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Francis William Prideaux, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

*F. W. Prideaux,
Esq.*

27 June 1853.

7255. *Chairman.*] AT the last meeting of the Committee you put in a statement of the salt revenue of Bengal from the year 1841, arranged under the different heads which constitute the aggregate revenue; will you explain the manner in which the revenue is realised under each head? I observe the first column is headed "Wholesale Sales;" how are the prices of salt which is sold by wholesale regulated?—The first column contains the salt sold by wholesale for the interior supply of the Bengal provinces, after it has left the salt districts. The prices are regulated by a calculation of the cost price, that is, what it has actually cost the Government, adding to that a sum equivalent to the import duty.

7256. The price is regulated, is not it, by the average cost of a certain number of years?—By the average cost of a certain number of years, adding to it the duty.

7257. How many years?—I think it is the average of three years.

7258. The wholesale price is the average cost of production of the three years preceding the sale, with the addition now of 2½ rupees per maund as the duty?—Yes, and at that price salt is delivered to any person applying at the Government warehouses, in quantities of not less than 50 maunds.

7259. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] By the Government warehouses, you mean the golahs at Sulkea?—Yes, at Sulkea, and in the agencies.

7260. *Chairman.*] Do you believe that the cost price of salt is calculated by the Bengal Government on such principles as to give an undue advantage to home-made over imported salt?—I believe hitherto the price has been calculated in such a way as to give an undue advantage to imported salt. Practically, an undue protective duty has been levied in favour of the imported salt; the advantage is in favour of the importers, and not in favour of the native salt. The Committee will understand that the charges affecting the salt revenue may be divided into charges of manufacture, charges of collection, and charges of prevention. With regard to some of those, there can be no doubt as to how they should be classed. Round the salt districts there is a sort of *cordon* of preventive officers, in order to prevent the illicit transport of salt from the salt-producing districts into the interior of Bengal. That, of course, is clearly a charge of prevention. Then, again, the price paid to the molunghees, the salt-makers, for the salt they produce, is, of course, clearly a charge of manufacture. But many of the other charges are rather difficult to distribute under their different heads, and at first only those which were distinctly charges of prevention were charged against the revenue, leaving almost all the others to be charged wholly against the salt. For example, the duty of the salt agent is to make advances to the salt-makers, and to receive salt from them equivalent to the value of those advances; but it is equally his duty to prevent the illicit manufacture of salt within his district. If the manufacture were prohibited, you must have an establishment of some sort for the purpose of prevention within the salt-producing districts. That portion of the charge which is really a preventive charge has hitherto been added to the cost price of the salt, as have several other charges of the same description, so that the salt has been sold by the Government at a price beyond its fair cost of manufacture; consequently, the imported salt has had to compete with

with an article which has been fictitiously raised in price, of course to the advantage of the imported salt.

7261. Will you state to the Committee what are the charges which you think fairly applicable to the production of native salt?—I think it is as well that I should read to the Committee a letter which was received last year from the present Governor-general. The large increase of foreign salt imported into Bengal attracted the attention of the Revenue Board, and they thought it was very desirable, for the protection of the native manufacturers, that those charges should be more closely sifted, although to the Government it is utterly indifferent whether the revenue is raised on the imported salt or on the home-made salt. The following communication was thereupon made to the Court of Directors, under date of the 17th of September 1852: "According to the Resolution of the Select Committee of the House of Commons in 1836, and to the instructions of your Honourable Court consequent thereupon, the Government is required to sell agency salt manufactured on its account, at a wholesale price at least equal to the 'cost price,' added to the fixed duty. The object of this Resolution was to place imported, and especially English salt, on a footing of equality with Bengal salt. The Board of Revenue in a letter, No. 685, dated the 29th June last, herewith forwarded, now show that the principle on which this 'cost price' has been calculated is to a great extent erroneous; that many items are included which are not really charges of manufacture, but charges of collecting and protecting the revenue, and that hence foreign salt, instead of being on a footing of equality with Bengal salt, is much more highly favoured, and is consequently in a fair way of driving Bengal salt out of the market altogether. Thus in 1842-43 the sales of Bengal salt amounted to 3,870,625 maunds, while the imports of foreign salt were only 892,740 maunds, but in 1851-52 the former had fallen to 2,258,552, and the latter had risen to 2,926,866 maunds. During this interval the manufacture has been stopped in some agencies, and contracted in others; large numbers of people have been thrown out of employment, and one of the few remaining sources of domestic industry has been most seriously impaired. The Board's argument is founded on an assumption, the correctness of which, I believe, will bear the most careful scrutiny, namely, that since the Government was prohibited by the Resolution of the Committee, either, on the one hand, from deriving a profit on the manufacture of salt over and above the fixed duty, or, on the other, from destroying competition by a temporary sacrifice of a portion of the fixed duty, it has ceased to have any interest whatever in the manufacture of salt, except as a means of realising the fixed duty, and that the competition instead of being between the importer and the Government, as it was before the Resolution of the Committee was acted on, is now between the foreign manufacturer and the Bengal manufacturer, between the importer and the dealer, who in the absence of a direct Government agency would bring the salt to market at a profit to himself, and at much less cost to the consumer. The Board then show that the Bengal manufacturer, besides being encumbered by the unavoidable extravagance of a Government system of manufacture, and the equally unavoidable extortion of the subordinate agents employed in carrying it out, is also charged with a considerable outlay, which, though incurred in connexion with, and apparently on account of the manufacturer, is in reality expended by the Government, as the cheapest and most convenient mode of realising its revenue, and protecting it from the operations of the smuggler. To take, for instance, the salary of the salt agent: the principal duties of this officer are, to make advances to the molunghees; to prevent any one from making salt, except those to whom advances are made; to prevent those to whom advances are made from disposing of their salt to any one but the Government; to receive, convey, store, and guard the salt, which from the very moment of its production becomes worth seven or eight times its natural value; and to see that none is delivered except on the production of proper documents. He has also to prevent smuggling generally within his agency, and to superintend and control a large body of ill-paid native functionaries, whose authorised salaries are believed to bear but a small proportion to their actual receipts. Now, if the manufacture were to be undertaken by a large private joint-stock company (the most unfavourable supposition for the Board's argument) under an excise system, such a company would employ one or more agents, whose simple duty would be to make advances to the molunghees, to receive the salt at its natural value, store it in golahs in convenient places on the river banks,

*F. W. Prideaux,
Esq.*

27 June 1853.

F. W. Pridoux,
Esq.

27 June 1853.

and either bring it to market or sell it to dealers on the spot. These agents would be gomastas, such as are now employed by Calcutta merchants to purchase sugar and other country produce of far greater intrinsic value than salt; and their services would be well remunerated by salaries of 25 or 30 rupees a month; and supposing 10 such agents to be employed in the field now occupied by one Government agent, their aggregate salaries would only be 10 per cent. of what the Government now pays to a single European agent, while nearly the whole expense of Sudder and Mofussil establishments would be saved to the manufacturer. But even under these circumstances, the Government must still maintain an expensive European officer, and a large body of excisemen, to see that no salt is manufactured but by those to whom advances are made by the licensed company; that none is disposed of except to the licensed company; that the licensed company themselves do not dispose of the salt without paying duty on it; and that it is not embezzled by their agents, or pilfered from their storehouses. In short, the interests of the Government in the correct delivery and safe custody of all salt manufactured being from six to seven times as great as that of the dealer, the burden of protecting it must inevitably fall on the former; and hence it must be concluded that a very large proportion of what is now apparently a manufacturing charge, is in reality a revenue charge, which would have to be incurred under any system of management, and ought not, therefore, to be charged upon the salt, but defrayed from the proceeds of the duty. The Board have entered into a detailed examination of the several items of charge, and have given their opinion whether the whole or any proportion of each item should be debited to revenue, or allowed to remain, as at present, a charge upon the manufacture, and an element of the 'cost price,' which, super-added to the fixed duty, is the price at which the Government must sell its salt to the public. The result of the changes which they propose would be to reduce the price of Bengal salt by about 15 rupees, and Cuttack salt by about 10 rupees per 100 maunds, and so diminish the annual gross receipts of the Salt Department by about 2,82,027 rupees. This amount, they truly observe, is virtually a tax on home-made salt for the protection of foreign salt, and if the Government is not prepared to sacrifice it, it should be made good by a general increase in the duty on all kinds. I have recorded my views on this subject more fully in a separate minute, and now desire to recommend it to the immediate attention of your Honourable Court, it being desirable that, if possible, a reply should be received in India before the next annual adjustment of the 'cost price,' which will take place at the close of the current official year, and have effect from the 1st May next. The duty of 2 rupees 8 annas a maund is fixed, as your Honourable Court are aware, for five years, ending with the 30th April 1854." This is the reply to that letter, under date of the 16th February 1853: "We now reply to your letter, dated the 17th September last, with which you refer for our instructions a letter, dated the 29th June 1852, addressed to you by the Board of Revenue, on the subject of the mode in which the 'cost price,' at which, in addition to the fixed duty, the agency salt is issued from the Government golahs, has hitherto been computed. The Select Committee of the House of Commons, which sat in the year 1836, recommended that Government should keep their golahs at all times open for the sale of salt at the cost price, the purchaser to pay in addition a fixed duty on removing the salt from the golahs; and with regard to salt manufactured in any other country than Bengal, that such salt should pay the same duty as that sold by the East India Company, and no other duty or charge whatsoever, except a fair and reasonable rent on such salt as may have been bonded. It appears, therefore, to have been clearly the intention of the Select Committee that the Bengal manufacturer and the importer of foreign salt should be placed on a perfectly fair and equal footing, and that the competition between the two descriptions of salt should be altogether free and unrestricted. The Board of Revenue contend that in the present mode of computing the 'cost price' of Bengal salt this principle is not fairly carried out, many items of charge being included in the 'cost price,' which are in no respect charges of manufacture, but are strictly charges incurred for securing and protecting the revenue, and, as such, should be debited, not to the manufacture alone of Bengal salt, but to the salt revenue generally. This mode of computation, by enhancing the price at which Bengal salt is issued to the public, necessarily places the home manufacturer at a disadvantage as regards the foreign importer, and does in fact subject the native produce

to burdens from which the foreign article is entirely free. The Board observe that the Government, as a mere question of revenue, has no interest whatever in maintaining the home manufacture, the same duty being payable on all salt brought into consumption, whether imported from abroad or produced in Bengal. 'It is bound, however,' the Board proceed, 'to take care that the industry of its native subjects is not subjected to any burdens which are not equally borne by the foreign importer, and no fear of misrepresentation or of clamour unfounded in reason is likely to induce it to swerve from this object when the means of attaining it are satisfactorily made out.' The Board consider that the correct principle which ought to be adopted in calculating the prime cost of home-made salt is 'to add to the price actually paid to the molunghees so much of the expense incurred by Government in bringing it to market as would be incurred by private individuals, or a joint-stock company, for the same purpose, on the supposition that the salt were manufactured under an excise system, and subject to the restrictions inseparable from that mode of management, the operations of Government being confined to the collection of the fixed duty, and the prevention of illicit dealings.' All other charges, under whatever name they may be brought to account, the Board hold to be charges incurred for the security and protection of the salt revenue under its present form of administration, and therefore forming no part of the 'cost price' of the salt, as contemplated in the Resolution of the Select Committee of the House of Commons. We entirely concur in the correctness of the principle laid down by the Board of Revenue, and admitted by your Government, and we authorise you to adopt it in the next annual adjustment of the sale prices of Bengal salt, which will take effect from the 1st May next. It is, however, our desire that the analysis of the charges now classed as charges of manufacture given in the communication from the Board of Revenue should in the first instance be carefully revised. We forbear entering on that investigation in detail, and we shall only express our confident expectation, that in distributing those charges either as attaching to the manufacture, or to the administration of the revenue, you will be enabled to satisfy the just claims of the native producers, without infringing on the spirit of the recommendation of the Select Committee, or giving any reasonable ground for cavil on the part of the importers of salt, either from this country or elsewhere. It is represented that the readjustment of these charges will probably reduce the cost of the salt of the Bengal agencies by about 15 rupees, and of that of the Cuttack agencies by about 10 rupees per 100 maunds, and that its effect will be to throw on the salt revenue a charge of about 2,82,027 rupees. The question is not, however, one of revenue, but of justice to the people of the salt-producing districts; and financial considerations cannot be permitted to outweigh the claims of justice. All that we require is that the charges included in the above estimated sum of 2,82,027 rupees shall be clearly shown to belong to the cost of the excise and preventive establishments which are required for the security of the revenue, whether derived from the excise duty levied on home-made salt, or from the customs duty on salt imported by sea. We think that it will be advisable to call for a report from the comptroller of the salt chowkies in Bengal on the points referred to in the letter from the Board of Revenue of 29th June 1852, and that his opinion upon the items proposed to be transferred from the charges of manufacture should be obtained before you determine what the fixed prices of agency salt are to be. We may observe, however, that the present duty of 2 rupees 8 annas per maund is fixed only till the 30th April 1854, at which date it will be open to revision, and that, if then deemed advisable, an addition of one anna per maund to the duty would more than cover the anticipated loss of revenue."

7262. What do you consider to be the charges which are justly to be included in the cost of production in Bengal?—Every charge which would have to be incurred by any other manufacturer than the Government.

7263. Everything, in fact, except the cost of the preventive system?—Everything except the cost of the preventive system, and some charges as regards the collection of the revenue, which would be required to be incurred in case the revenue were, as it possibly might be, altogether derived from import duties.

7264. If the revenue were derived altogether from import duties, and there were no excise duty in the country, the only cost would be the cost of the receipt of customs?—There must be a large preventive establishment all round the

0.10.

B B 4

Bay

F. W. Pridoux,
Esq.

27 June 1853.

F. W. Prideaux,
Esq.

27 June 1853.

Bay of Bengal in the salt-producing districts, to prevent its being illicitly made and smuggled into the interior. In those districts a man would have only to take a pipkin and a little brine, and make salt for himself.

7265. Will you explain the difference which is mentioned in the papers you have read, of 15 rupees per maund upon the produce of Bengal, and 10 rupees upon other produce?—I have not the details in my recollection. That is the result of the analysis made by the Board of Revenue; their report can be produced, if the Committee wish to have it.

7266. The second column in the table you have put in exhibits the amount of retail sales; where do those retail sales take place, and how are they regulated?—The retail sales take place within the salt-producing districts. It was found impossible to realise the full amount of revenue within the salt-producing districts, from the great facility of smuggling; every man might so readily procure sufficient salt for his own family, that in order to obtain some revenue, and partly to prevent the people being tempted by the high rate of duty to break the law, retail shops are established at which salt is sold in small quantities at a very reduced price; the price varies according to local circumstances, but it is always considerably within the duty.

7267. Though that is an advantage to the consumer, it is to the prejudice of the importer of British salt, is not it?—It is only within particular districts; the salt cannot pass out of those districts; it is only for the consumption of the districts, in which experience has shown it to be impracticable to raise the full amount of the revenue. To those districts the imported salt would never reach. It does not interfere in the slightest degree with the consumption of the interior of Bengal; it is merely in the salt-producing districts round the head of the bay, and it is always distinguished in the returns.

7268. It would appear that that reduced price upon those retail sales must interfere with the import trade, unless the price of other descriptions were so high as to give an additional stimulus to the production of the contraband production in those places; is that the case?—No doubt it would be so; but when it was attempted to raise the whole duty, experience showed that it was practically impossible. It was very much like attempting to make a man pay a heavy tax on the consumption of water, when the Thames flowed by his door.

7269. So that it would operate equally against imported salt and salt of Government manufacture?—Yes.

7270. Mr. Mangles.] They are obliged to sell salt cheaply in the manufacturing districts, in order to get any revenue from salt?—Yes.

7271. Chairman.] The third head is that of "Customs." Does the amount given as "proceeds" show the whole of the customs duty levied upon imported salt?—The amount given in the statement as "proceeds" shows the whole of the import duty levied at Calcutta. But the Committee will observe a subsequent column, in which are brought to account the excise duties levied at Bombay on salt exported from Bombay to Calcutta, for which credit is given at Calcutta, and which of course forms a part of the tax on the consumption of Bengal.

7272. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Is the whole of that 3,63,469 rupees to be added to the proceeds of 61,39,113 rupees for the year 1850-51?—The whole of it.

7273. Chairman.] What is the nature of the tax on salt levied under the head of "Excise"?—The tax levied on salt in the nature of excise, is only from a single establishment, situated at Narrainpore. A company was formed 15 or 16 years ago, with the intention of making salt better and cheaper, by a new method. I think the plan was to have a succession of shallow tanks, so that the brine might be concentrated by solar evaporation. A considerable quantity of fuel, it was supposed, would be saved by using brine in that concentrated state. When it was first established, they supplied their salt to the Government on the same terms as other salt manufacturers; but it was found about five or six years ago that the Government could get salt at a cheaper rate than the rate at which they could supply it, and, as a particular favour, for so it may be called, they were allowed to continue the manufacture, on the payment of an excise duty of the same amount as is paid by importers. The reason for the concession was, that they had already invested a large capital in those works, and the Government having refused any longer to receive their salt, except at an unremunerative price, the whole of their capital would otherwise have been lost.

7274. There

F. W. Prideaux,
Esq.

27 June 1853.

7274. There is a decrease in the return from those works; is it probable that that decrease will continue?—Those works are entirely private; we know nothing about them but the fact of so much being allowed to pass out, duty being paid upon it; the probability is, I think, that it is the introduction of English salt which has caused that decrease.

7275. Does the statement under the head of "Total quantity," constitute, in your opinion, the whole consumption of salt in the Bengal provinces?—It constitutes the whole consumption of salt in the Bengal provinces, with the exception of any which may be made illicitly, or smuggled in; and we have no reason to believe that, with the present organisation of the preventive establishment, any large amount of smuggling goes on.

7276. You consider that there is not an increasing quantity of smuggling?—Certainly not; the latest reports are conclusive upon that point.

7277. Then the returns do not appear to show any great increase in the consumption in Bengal?—If you refer to the beginning of the table, the figures do appear to show a considerable increase. In 1841-42 the total consumption was 5,398,994 maunds.

7278. I see the return of the total quantity in 1847-48 is larger than the last return of the total quantity, and, in point of fact, since that period there has been, taking the average, little if any increase. Can you explain that in any way?—An explanation was called for from the Bengal Government, and they stated that they thought a very considerable quantity had been purchased shortly after the reduction of the duty, in 1848-49, more than was required for the wants of the market, and that was not completely cleared off. They do not attribute it to any increase of smuggling. I may here read one paragraph in a letter, with reference to the importation of English salt. This is a letter from the Board of Revenue to the Government of Bengal, dated the 29th of June 1852: "Besides the reaction consequent upon the extensive clearances of 1849-50, the Board think that this further diminution of quantity may partly be attributed to the increase in the importation of Liverpool pungah, which is of so fine a quality that it is usual to mix it with earth and other impurities in order to adapt it to the taste of the consumers, who have been habituated for ages to the use of a substance of very different appearance, and are strongly prejudiced against the undisguised foreign article. The contrast between the pure snow-white salt imported from the United Kingdom and the muddy-coloured article sold on account of Government in Bengal and Cuttack, has only to be observed to render it as obvious as it is notorious that the former must be largely qualified before it is reduced to the standard of the latter; that is to say, the standard of consumption among the natives of the Lower Provinces. Supposing that only five per cent. of impurities is mixed with Liverpool pungah, in order to fit it for the market, this upon an importation of 1,600,000 maunds, would of itself amount to 80,000 maunds, upon which no duty is taken. Upon indigenous salt the duty is taken in its impure state, but upon the salt of Europe the duty is taken upon the pure article, and thus the impurities which in one case are taxed, in the other case escape taxation altogether. It may also be observed, that purchasers of salt from on board ship usually get better weight than those who resort to the Government golahs, where the salt is weighed with scrupulous accuracy." That would account for 80,000 maunds of reduction by English salt taking the place of Indian salt.

7279. Would not the native taste which is there spoken of for adulterated salt, arise from the pure salt bearing a higher price, and consequently only the adulterated salt falling within their means of consumption?—It is hardly to be called adulterated salt; the salt is not completely cleaned from the mud. The adulteration of salt takes place after it leaves the Company's premises; it is tolerably pure when it leaves them.

7280. Will you explain of what items the column of "Charges" in that statement is composed?—Referring to the column of "Charges," the main portion of it consists of the cost price of the salt, together with all such charges as under the system hitherto have been regarded as charges of manufacture, many of them being charges which, under the interpretation, recently put upon the cost price, ought not to have been included.

7281. Do those charges comprise all which, in your opinion, can be fairly debited to the cost of manufacture, as distinguished from the cost of preventive establishments, or do they include the cost of preventive establishments?—Not

202

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE TAKEN BEFORE THE

F. W. Pridmore,
Esq.

27 June 1853.

the cost of preventive establishments; it is intended to include only the cost of manufacture, but I believe many charges are included, which do not properly belong to the manufacture.

7282. Under what authority do the East India Company, having ceased in 1834 to be a commercial body, continue to carry on a trade in salt?—The question of the salt revenue was fully inquired into by the Committees which preceded the passing of the Act in 1833, and no recommendation was made by them that the manufacture of salt should be discontinued; it was always treated, not as an affair of commerce, but as an affair of Government; and in the accounts preceding the termination of their commercial character, it was always treated as a portion of the territorial revenues, and not of the commercial profits.

7283. It was then treated in a similar way to the trade in opium?—Precisely the same.

7284. It has been stated in evidence that the East India Company sustain a loss by the manufacture of salt in Bengal, that is, that if all the salt consumed were imported on payment of a customs duty, the salt revenue would be greater than it now is; is that your opinion?—I have seen the same statement made in print. I believe the way it is arrived at is, by including in the sales of salt the whole of the retail sales, on which, I have already explained, the full amount of the revenue is not now raised, and experience has shown it is impossible that it should be. I believe upon a statement of the wholesale sales of salt for the interior of Bengal, which is that only which can be fairly taken into account, no such inference could be drawn. On that not only an amount equivalent to the import duty, but even more than the import duty, is now raised, in consequence of those charges to which I have before alluded being taken into account in calculating the cost price, which I believe ought to be excluded from it.

7285. Is it your opinion that if any reduction of the duty were to take place the present revenue could be maintained; do you suppose that any reduction of duty would increase very much the consumption?—My impression is, that no reduction of the duty would very much increase the consumption. I do not know how far the circumstances of India may differ from those of England, but I remember before the Committee of the House of Commons, which sat in 1836, tables were produced showing the action of the salt tax in this country; I think the first duty was 5s. a bushel, it was then raised to 15s., and then reduced again to 2s., without affecting, except in the very slightest degree, the consumption of salt. I think the difference between 5s. and 15s. a bushel made no difference in the consumption whatever.

7286. Are you acquainted with the system of salt revenue at Madras and Bombay?—Yes.

7287. Is it the same as in Bengal?—It is totally different; at Madras it is a strict monopoly; the salt is there purchased from the maker; the Government give about 10 rupees the 100 maunds for this salt, which is entirely produced by solar evaporation, and it is sold by the Government to the dealers at the rate of one rupee a maund; that includes both the duty and the price.

7288. Mr. Hume.] Nobody is allowed to buy salt from the manufacturers but the Company?—The Company buy the whole of it.

7289. Chairman.] What is the system in Bombay?—In Bombay there is an excise and an import duty; the excise duty is 12 annas a maund, and the same duty is payable on importation; the Government do not manufacture it themselves.

7290. Do you think it would be possible to raise the same amount of revenue in Bengal and Madras if the Government entirely abandoned the manufacture themselves, and derived their revenue partly from excise, and partly from a customs duty?—I should be very much disposed to doubt it; I think the opinion of those best qualified to judge has always been against it; they have thought that it would be impossible from the nature of the salt-producing districts in Bengal.

7291. Sir C. Wood.] Can you state what the difference is between the salt-producing districts in Bombay and Madras and those in Bengal?—In Bombay the salt is made in pans from solar evaporation, and it is made in much the same way in Madras; in Bengal it is made by boiling the brine in earthen pots; and over a large district, where the saline earth and brine can be always obtained, I believe, without an army of preventive officers, it would be almost impossible to prevent the illicit manufacture of salt.

7292. Why

7292. Why could not an excise duty be levied in Madras as it is in Bombay?—I can hardly say; in Bombay and Madras the salt is made entirely by solar evaporation; in Bengal it is produced by boiling in small pots; I do not think there would be any difficulty if you were to concentrate the manufacture, and only allow it to go on on a large scale, and prohibit it elsewhere; but in that case you would require a large number of officers to prevent its being carried on elsewhere.

7293. Chairman.] How is the revenue derived from the rock salt in the North-western Provinces?—A duty of two rupees a maund is paid on its being taken from the mines; and on the salt from the salt lakes to the westward, which supplies a great portion of the North-western Provinces, a duty on passing the North-western customline of two rupees a maund is levied, and on passing Allahabad eight annas more, which makes the duty equivalent to that levied in Bengal, where the two descriptions of salt meet.

7294. Sir C. Wood.] Is not the duty on the salt produced from the salt lake entirely a customs duty?—Entirely a customs duty.

7295. Mr. Hume.] It was stated in one of the papers you read, that the Government ought not to be manufacturers, except that they owed a duty to the population now employed; is there any report showing what would be the effect on the molunghees and others by whom the Bengal salt is manufactured if the Government were to cease manufacturing?—I am not aware that there is anything to be called a report. Constantly, when the manufacture has been discontinued in particular districts, there have been the strongest representations from the molunghees to the Government, praying them to re-establish the manufacture, and complaining of the injury which they suffered from the withdrawal of it.

7296. Has there been any inquiry, to your knowledge, how far, if the manufacture of salt were discontinued, they could turn their labour to any other purpose?—I apprehend, from what I have read, most of the salt manufacturers are also cultivators of land, and that the profit which they derive from the salt manufacture assists them to pay their rent to the zemindars, so that the supersession of the native salt by imported salt might indirectly affect the security of the land revenue.

7297. You do not know to what extent their labour is divided between agriculture and the manufacture of salt?—I do not.

7298. Sir J. W. Hogg.] With reference to the districts in which the molunghees labour, would not the people be unoccupied during the periods of the year when they are now employed in the manufacture of salt?—I apprehend they would.

7299. Sir T. H. Maddock.] You heard the questions which were put to Mr. Aylwin on Thursday last; you are aware that Mr. Aylwin made objection to the accuracy of my quotations from those statements which you have put in, and stated that his paper, which was derived from reports by Mr. Wilkinson, differed considerably from this Return which is now before the Committee. Are you aware of there being any such discrepancy?—My apprehension is, that most of Mr. Aylwin's figures are correct, but I believe he has got at his net revenue in many instances by going to the financial papers which are laid before Parliament every Session. The salt revenue comes in under the head of "Sale of salt," and then the charges on the salt; that he has taken to be the total net revenue, but that entirely excludes the duty received on imported salt, which of course is included for that purpose under the head of "Customs."

7300. Will you be good enough to read the questions and answers in Mr. Aylwin's examination, from 7099 to 7105, and offer to the Committee any explanation which is in your power as to the mode of levying the different charges to which you have alluded in your evidence, upon the imported salt and upon the manufactured salt, respectively?—I observe a difference of three annas a maund between the net proceeds of the duty on imported salt and that which was nominally levied is stated to appear from the statement. I believe that difference has arisen from not including in the proceeds of the duty on imported salt the duty which had previously been levied at Bombay, and allowed for in the accounts of the Calcutta custom-house.

7301. What is the amount of the general expenditure of the Salt Department yearly in Bengal, independently of the manufacture?—I have no statement of it with me.

O. 10.

C C 2

7302. Whatever

F. W. Pridmore,
Esq.

27 June 1853.

F. W. Pridaux,
Esq.

27 June 1853.

7302. Whatever that sum may be, is it charged in proportions upon the manufactured salt and upon the imported salt?—It would of course be taken as a charge upon the whole salt revenue.

7303. If it is a charge upon the whole salt revenue, in what proportion would it be assessed upon the manufactured and the imported salt?—I should imagine in proportion to the quantities imported and manufactured.

7304. In the year 1850–51, the total quantity of salt of all kinds is 63,11,273 maunds, and the proceeds 1,70,91,562 rupees; adding the duty levied at Bombay on the salt imported thence into Calcutta, the whole proceeds are 1,74,55,031 rupees; the charges upon the whole salt revenue are 33,38,160 rupees, and the net salt revenue as thereby brought out amounts to 1,41,16,871 rupees. What I wish to ascertain is, what portion of this sum placed as charges you would debit against the proceeds of the customs on imported salt?—I do not believe any portion of that sum should be debited to the proceeds of imported salt; not having the items before me, I cannot say; I believe this is merely the manufacturing charge. What should be debited to the imported salt would be a fair proportion of the preventive charges, as well as the whole expenses of the customs establishment.

7305. Provided that is the case, have you calculated, if the customs duty of that year, 1850–51, on 2,601,033 maunds of salt was 61,39,113 rupees, at what rate per maund the proceeds would actually be?—I have not made that calculation, but I have made this calculation, that if to that 61,39,113 rupees be added the proceeds of the duty received at Bombay, being 3,63,469 rupees, that will give a rate of 2 rupees 8 annas per maund for the total quantity of imported salt, as stated in the question.

7306. That would make the whole sum equal to 2½ rupees per maund?—It would.

7307. Then those charges of 33,38,160 rupees the Committee is to understand are charges entirely upon the manufacture, and not upon the police and preventive services which the salt revenue requires?—I believe them to be so.

7308. Where will the Committee find the amount expended in Bengal for those preventive and other duties?—All those accounts could be furnished in detail, and I think it would be desirable that they should be; I am speaking now without being positive how it really stands; I think it will be better for me to have a statement prepared, and send it in to the Committee.

7309. You will be able to lay before the Committee a statement showing the amount of those items?—I believe so.

7310. The contingent items of expense of the Salt Department?—Yes, for some years I certainly could.

7311. Mr. Hume.] Does that amount of 33,38,160 rupees include the expenses of manufacture at Bombay?—None whatever; that is simply the 12 annas per maund excise duty, levied at Bombay, on salt imported into Calcutta.

7312. Where are the expenses of the manufacture of salt at Bombay to be found?—The salt is manufactured on private account at Bombay.

7313. The Government have nothing to do with the expenses?—No.

7314. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Can you inform the Committee how frequently since the date of the Resolution of the Committee of the House of Commons in 1836, the cost of the manufacture of Bengal salt has been revised?—There was a long series of accounts of the cost of the previous years called for and sent home, and revised there. I do not think it came into actual operation till about 1845–46. Since then there has been no alteration of the principle on which the cost price should be calculated till now.

7315. Can you inform the Committee whether on the occasions of the revisions which have taken place, the result of those revisions has been to show that the salt was sold at less than it cost, or at more than it cost?—I believe it has been sold at more than it cost.

7316. Can you give the Committee any information upon the subject of the salt deposits which exist at the closed mouth of the Indus in the province of Cutch?—I have seen official reports respecting them; I have no very distinct recollection of them. As well as I recollect, the cost of exporting the salt to Bombay would have been greater than the cost of the manufactured salt itself at Bombay.

7317. Are you aware whether that salt is of a remarkably pure quality?—It was stated to be so by the officer who discovered it.

7318. Are

F. W. Pridaux,
Esq.

27 June 1853.

7318. Are you aware whether since that discovery, which took place about six years ago, there has been any speculation on account of the reduction in the price of salt for the purpose of bringing it into the Indian market?—I am not aware of any.

7319. Mr. Hume.] Can you supply the Committee with any report upon the Cutch salt, to enable them to judge how far it is capable of coming into competition with English salt, or with Madras or Bengal manufactured salt?—I believe I can.

7320. To your knowledge, has any of that Cutch salt been yet imported into Bengal?—I am not aware that any has.

7321. Your belief is that the expenses attending the transit from Cutch to Calcutta would add to the price so much as that it would not be able to come into competition with the salt manufactured in Bengal?—I am not able to say; I am not aware that it has ever been tried.

7322. Can you furnish an account of the price at which salt has been sold at Calcutta in each year since 1845?—It would be possible to furnish such an account, but it would be a very long one. As the salt is sold according to what is called its cost price, added to the duty, every particular description of salt bears a different price, and even the same description of salt in different years will bear a different price.

7323. Could not you give the average for a number of years of any one quality of salt?—It would be easy to do it with respect to any one particular quality of salt; but the qualities of salt differ so much that the value of a single average would be very little.

7324. Are those salts generally inferior in value to the salt imported from England?—They vary very much among themselves. The Madras solar evaporation salt is a much cheaper salt than the Bengal salt, which is produced by boiling. There is always a certain demand for solar evaporation salt in Bengal, and it appears impossible to carry the demand beyond it.

7325. Chairman.] A statement has been put before the Committee, showing that in the seven years from 1845 to 1852, there is a loss of 10 millions of rupees, comparing what is now the net profit derived from manufacturing salt and what the revenue ought to have been if the amount received had been at the rate of 2½ rupees per maund over the cost of production. In your previous answer you have stated that you thought it arose from the fact of the retail sales not being taken into consideration, and from an addition to the cost beyond what really ought to have been charged to the cost; is that, to your mind, a satisfactory answer?—I believe it arises partly from the assumption that the retail sale of salt can realise the full amount of revenue, and partly also from not taking into account the whole proceeds of the salt revenue. I think it probable in that account the proceeds of the excise duty realised at Bombay on salt exported thence to Calcutta, for which credit is given in the accounts of the Calcutta custom-house, is not included.

7326. You have already stated that that is not particularly distinguished in the ordinary reports of the amount of salt revenue in Calcutta?—In the published accounts laid annually before the House, only the sales of salt in Bengal are included; the imports are not included under the head of "Salt," but under that of "Customs."

Lieutenant Henry Green, Scinde Indian Horse, called in; and Examined.

7327. Chairman.] WILL you have the goodness to state to the Committee what was the period of your service in India?—I was 12½ years in the service. For the last eight years I have been employed in the irregular horse on the Scinde frontier.

7328. When did you return to England?—I returned on the 6th of this month.

7329. Had you opportunities of observing the nature and application of the land revenue system in that part of the country?—I have been casually employed as magistrate and deputy collector, and have been a good deal about the country, and have seen a great deal of it.

7330. When did you first go to that part of the country?—In 1846.

7331. In what state did you find the country on your arrival?—In 1847 the regiment of Scinde horse of which I was adjutant was ordered, under the command

o. 10.

c c 3

of

Lieut. H. Green.

Lieut. H. Green.

27 June 1853.

of Major Jacob, to the north-western frontier of Scinde, in consequence of the frequent inroads of the hill tribes. On arriving at Khanghur, then a small mud fort, since called Jacobabad by order of the Government, we found the country in a complete state of desolation and anarchy, the whole population armed, and the predatory incursions of the hill men of daily occurrence. Major Jacob having received certain discretionary powers from the Government, immediately proceeded to disarm the population, showing them at the same time that the Government had both the means and the will to afford them the necessary protection. After numerous severe skirmishes between detachments of the Scinde horse and the hill men, peace and quietness was gradually established on the frontier; confidence was instilled into the natives, and from the conciliatory and firm measures adopted by Major Jacob, the country which, on my arrival, was nothing but a barren waste, is now in a high state of cultivation, and the flourishing town of Jacobabad, with 10,000 inhabitants, has replaced the mud fort of Khanghur. Much of this prosperity is to be attributed to the liberal support Major Jacob has met with from the Government of Bombay in sanctioning his estimates for the making of frontier roads, clearing and digging canals, by which latter means the water has been conveyed a distance of from 40 to 60 miles, and a great extent of what was formerly a sandy desert is now in luxurious cultivation, a large portion of the cultivators being the very men who were formerly in the habit of devastating the country. As an example of the rapid prosperity of the country, I may state that the district which was ceded to us in 1851 by Ali Morad, which was then, on account of his cruelty and oppression, in a state of perfect desolation, is now rapidly assuming a prosperous appearance, from the confidence instilled by our Government, and the return of the former landholders, who fled on account of the tyranny of their former master.

7332. Under what tenure is the land held now?—If any landholder who formerly held land there, but who fled the country on account of the tyranny of Ali Morad, comes forward with a sunnud showing that he had held land there before, that land is again given him on conditions; for instance, if the land has been greatly depreciated during his absence, he is allowed to have it free from taxation for a certain time.

7333. Does the time vary according to circumstances?—It varies according to the depreciation of the land; the land may have been overgrown with jungle, and that must be all cleared away; in order that they may do this, they are let off a certain portion of the taxes.

7334. Mr. Hume.] What proportion does the revenue which is required bear to the net produce of the land?—I cannot exactly say that; the system has only been a year in action.

7355. Chairman.] Is there in fact any regular system established?—There is no regular system established yet, because all the large landholders who formerly held land there have not yet been able to return, but the hill men, who used to come down and disturb our frontier, are allowed to hold land for three years, free of all taxes, and then they begin to pay the usual tax fixed on all land to the Government.

7336. Those are fresh grants of land?—Yes; entirely fresh grants of land.

7337. Is the population contented with the present system?—Most contented; in fact, all those men who were formerly against us are now in our favour. The Government have most liberally passed all the estimates of Major Jacob for making roads and digging canals; and nothing can be more contented than the people are all round the country.

7338. Are person and property safe in that district?—Perfectly so; whereas formerly every man was armed, now you can go anywhere with any amount of property in safety.

7339. The native population prefer to hold land under our Government, and they have left their native rulers for the purpose?—Yes; particularly they prefer doing so to living in the territories of Ali Morad.

7340. Is it only those who left the country who have come back, or has the increase of the population been derived from fresh comers?—The increase of the population is from fresh comers; those very men on the hills are now leaving their hills and their predatory habits, and coming and surrendering to us, asking for land from the Government.

7341. The improvements of the means of access and communication are considerable, are they?—Yes; the principal things are the extensive roads which are

are now being cut through the jungle, and the water which is being brought up into the desert; these are the principal reasons for those people coming, and the advantages given them by the Government for cultivation.

7342. Can you give the Committee any idea of the extent of the roads which have been made since our occupation of the territory?—I can point out the extent on the map.

7343. What is about the distance?—About 300 miles, I should say: they run from Larkhanna, which is to the westward, up to Kusmore, which is on the right bank of the Indus, and in other directions through the district.

7344. What has been done with respect to canals and irrigation?—All the canals which had been choked up from neglect are now being re-dug. Just as I left, the Government had granted 1,30,000 rupees for widening the Begaree, which will cause an immense increase of cultivation in the whole district.

7345. Do you suppose the revenue of that part of the country is likely to increase?—Certainly; the country now is one of the principal roads for commerce from Central Asia; it is now proposed to make a road straight down to Kurrachee, the sea-port.

7346. Is the administration of justice there sufficient to ensure life and property?—Perfectly.

7347. What system is adopted?—Major Jacob, the political superintendent of the frontier, is also a magistrate and justice of the peace, and so are his officers; there is a fine police force kept up in Upper Scinde, and distributed about the country. Whenever a crime is committed, directly it is heard of by the police, they track the culprit, and he is brought to the nearest station; from thence he is taken to the nearest European officer in the district, who, if it is a case which he can decide, decides it and settles it; if it is of too great magnitude for him, he forwards it to the collector.

7348. What cases can he decide?—An assistant magistrate can decide cases of theft, or cattle lifting, or assault; but beyond that, for murder, or serious crimes, they have to go on to the collector.

7349. What amount of punishment can he sentence a criminal to?—The collector can try a criminal and sentence him to death, but the proceedings must go on again to the commissioner.

7350. What punishment can an assistant magistrate sentence a man to?—He can inflict a fine, or 24 lashes and three months' imprisonment. Any case where the punishment exceeds that is sent to the collector.

7351. What extent of punishment can the collector actually inflict?—He can inflict as much as 14 years' transportation; beyond that, again, the case goes on to the commissioner.

7352. Each individual is liable for his own amount of revenue, is not he?—Yes.

7353. In what way is the police constituted and regulated?—There is a captain of police in Scinde, who has under him 800 mounted police, and 2,000 foot police. Those are divided into the rural police, and the city police. The rural police are placed in small detachments through the district; the city police are kept entirely for the large towns; the mounted police are also kept in small detachments throughout the country. There is also a border police under Major Jacob, consisting of 100 Beelooch horsemen. These men were formerly renowned for their predatory habits.

7354. Is the police expensive?—No, it is not expensive; it can take the place, in an emergency, of the military force; the men are all drilled and can act with the military.

7355. Sir T. H. Muddock.] Does cultivation in that district depend entirely on irrigation?—Entirely; it depends upon the height to which the Indus rises in the season, and to the annual clearing out of the canals.

7356. Chairman.] Will you explain what system is pursued with respect to civil suits, involving questions of property?—The parties go before the collector and he settles the dispute. He has a kazi, or native judge, to assist him, a Hindoo, or Mussulman, as the case may be, who gives his opinion upon the law, whether Hindoo or Mahomedan, and then the judge decides the case.

7357. What other taxes besides land revenue do the people pay?—There is a tax upon fishing in the Indus; there is a tax upon ferries, and a tax upon the boats, and many others, the nature of which I am not acquainted with.

7358. Those are all Government taxes?—Yes.

O. 10.

C C 4

7359. Is

Lieut. H. Green.

27 June 1853.

Lieut. H. Green.

27 June 1853.

7359. Is there any salt tax?—That I am not aware.

7360. Mr. Hume.] What portion of the district in which you have been situated is in course of cultivation?—From Larkhanna, on the right bank of the Indus, to Kusmore, also on the right bank of the Indus.

7361. Is the greater part of that district capable of cultivation if irrigation is supplied to it?—The whole of it.

7362. Has there been any census taken of the population?—I can tell about the number of the population; I should say it is between 20,000 and 30,000 in the border district.

7363. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Did you find the canals for irrigation in perfect preservation when you commenced your operations?—No; we had to send 16 miles for water for our horses every day, till those canals were cleared out, by which water was brought up from the Indus.

7364. Were there the traces of old canals?—There are the remains of old canals all over the country, and many remains of former cities.

7365. Are the old canals capable of being reopened?—They are; in fact the largest one is now being reopened.

7366. Is there a great extent of arable land now waste?—A very large extent.

7367. What population do you imagine it would require to bring the whole of that territory into cultivation?—I suppose treble the amount I have stated might be easily supplied with land.

7368. Of what tribes are the cultivators?—They are all Belooch tribes.

7369. Do they speak one language?—They speak Beloochee and Scindhee.

7370. Mr. Hume.] Is Hindostanee understood there?—It is understood, but very little spoken.

7371. Is it the fact that those hill men who have been provided with land in the low lands are now becoming more peaceable?—They are perfectly peaceable and contented.

7372. Is that system adopted along the whole range of the hills to the west?—It has been strongly recommended by the Governor-general that it should be adopted.

7373. As far as you have yet seen, you think it has been successful?—Yes; a part of the Boogtee tribe is settled on our border; the most warlike of its chiefs is in the border police.

7374. Are the Murree tribes and the Boogtee tribes perfectly peaceable?—The Murree tribe is the only one which now remains which is not peaceable.

7375. Do the Khan of Kelat's territories border upon ours?—Yes, along the western hills, and also to the north and north-east.

7376. Has not he any territory in the plains?—The whole of Cutch Gundava belongs to him; but on account of his weakness he is unable to prevent the Murrees from laying waste that part of the country wherever they like. Therefore most of the inhabitants from that part have fled to our borders.

7377. Mr. Mangles.] Is that large police force entirely employed in keeping the peace among our own people?—Entirely so.

7378. That force of 2,000 strong is for the whole of Scinde, is not it?—Yes.

7379. What is the population of the whole of Scinde?—The population of the whole of Scinde is about 500,000, I should think.

7380. Chairman.] Is there any change or improvement in the system now pursued in the portion of the country you allude to, which you would suggest?—Merely carrying on the digging of canals, and the making of roads. Those are the principal things required to keep the country in a good state, and to bring it forward.

7381. Sir T. H. Maddock.] What is the source of the revenue of the district in which you have been employed?—The last year's revenue was about 60,000 rupees, but in a couple of years that will be quadrupled.

7382. Can you inform the Committee what is the expense of the civil administration, including the expense of the police force?—No, I cannot do that.

7383. I presume it is greatly in excess of the amount of revenue collected?—Yes, just at present it is; but a great number of the troops now in Scinde might be reduced. Nothing can be more peaceable than the inhabitants of Scinde are.

7384. Do you allude to the whole of Scinde?—Yes; and particularly Hyderabad

abad and Kurrachee. The hills to the westward also are perfectly free from plunderers of every description.

7385. Sir J. W. Hogg.] What is the state of health of the troops at Hyderabad?—It depends entirely upon the season, whether there has been rain, or whether the river has risen very high. Generally, after rain or a high rise of the river, fever sets in, about October or November, and causes a good deal of sickness.

7386. At Kurrachee, I believe, the health is good?—They are generally free from disease altogether there.

7387. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Is the climate salubrious?—It is very uncertain; in some years it is very good, in others it is not.

7388. Is not the heat intense?—During the months of June, July, and August it is intense; almost unbearable.

7389. Have you ever any rain there?—The average fall is about two inches during the year.

7390. In what month is that?—In the month of July and in the month of February.

7391. Mr. Hume.] Had you any opportunity of knowing what was the state of the navigation up the Indus?—Large steamers drawing more than 3 feet can only get as far as the junction of the Chenaub.

7392. Are there now any regular lines of boats?—Yes; boats start once a month from Kurrachee for Moultan.

7393. To whom do they belong?—To the Government.

7394. Have there been any private boats?—No.

7395. Is it the sand-banks which prevent their proceeding further?—Yes; after every inundation fresh sand-banks are thrown up.

7396. By what means is the navigation carried on up the Indus?—At certain parts of the river there are pilot stations; their duty is, when they have taken a steamer up, to go out and buoy the river.

7397. Is there any trade up and down by those steamers in the produce of the country?—Very little; the freightage is too high, and the steamers are generally laden with Government stores.

7398. Do you expect that those roads which are being made will supersede the use of the river?—Yes, most assuredly.

7399. Is the line laid out in a direct course with that view?—Yes; from the Bolan Pass it will pass down our frontier to the bank of the Indus, and then straight down to Kurrachee.

7400. Was not the trade, in former days, by the Bolan Pass?—Yes.

7401. Will the effect be to re-establish the trade to Kurrachee?—It is supposed that it will bring traders again in that direction down to Kurrachee.

7402. Do you know from whence the Bolan Pass circulates to the northward?—From Candahar, and Cabool, and Herat.

7403. Chairman.] On those roads of which you speak how are goods transported?—On camels, generally; sometimes carts are used.

7404. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Can you inform the Committee whether the ancient fair at Shikarpoor is now well attended?—It has entirely fallen off, but Mr. Frere is now trying to reinstate it.

7405. You are no doubt aware that that was a fair frequented by all the people of India?—Yes; there are still the remains of a large city there.

7406. Mr. Hume.] Are those roads which the Government are making being metalled?—No; they are merely clearing the jungle.

7407. They are not incommoded there by the rain?—No; it is a perfectly flat country, and seldom rains.

7408. Are hackeries beginning to be used?—They are beginning to use them on the frontier.

7409. Are bullocks used?—For cultivation and carriage.

7410. Chairman.] Could any carriage of any kind go along those roads?—Yes; you might drive a carriage and four along them.

7411. Mr. Hume.] Is the land sandy or muddy?—In some parts it is sandy in other parts it is muddy after a fall of rain, which is rare.

7412. Are there any quarries on the frontier from which materials for paving them might be obtained?—No; there are in the hills some very fine stone quarries.

0.10.

D D

7413. Sir

Lieut. H. Gre

27 June 1853

Lieut. H. Green.

7413. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Have you yet brought down any stone from the hills?—Merely alabaster.

27 June 1853.

7414. Are they building at Kurrachee?—Yes.

7415. Are the houses being built with stone?—Nearly all the houses are being built with stone, which is brought from the quarries, about six miles to the north of Kurrachee; the new barracks are entirely of stone, brought from these quarries. A new and very handsome church is also in progress of erection.

7416. Mr. Hume.] From whence are Major Jacob's troops taken?—They are nearly all Hindostanee Mussulmans.

7417. Do they keep their health well?—No; they suffer a good deal at times.

7418. Sir G. Grey.] Where do the police come from?—The rural police are generally taken from the country, and so are the city police; the mounted police are generally Hindostanee men.

7419. Chairman.] Is it required that the assistant magistrates and collectors should speak the Scindee language?—They are all forced to pass in the Scindee language before they can obtain their appointment.

Kenneth S. Brodie, Esq., called in; and Examined.

K. S. Brodie, Esq.

7420. Chairman.] WILL you state to the Committee how long you resided in Bengal, and when?—I went out to India in 1823; I went up to Jessore, and remained there for four years; from there I went to Mymensing, as manager of factories, for five years. After that I became interested in factories in Tirhoot, and went to reside there for six years. I afterwards returned to Mymensing, where I have since resided for a period of 13 years, as an indigo planter, being resident within five miles of the station.

7421. When did you leave India?—I returned to this country about three years ago. I am going out to India again next month to resume my occupation as a planter, and landholder and farmer.

7422. From your experience, should you say that the system of exacting land revenue has interfered with the increase of cultivation in Bengal?—I think that cultivation generally is greatly on the increase throughout Lower Bengal; I think the tenures are very favourable to the cultivator, and the rates are moderate.

7423. Are they equally favourable to the ryots as to the zemindars?—I should say so. It may be said that the ryots are cultivating under borrowed money. In my experience as a farmer, I have known the ryots between three and four years indebted to mahjins for advances of money; the amount of interest they pay is from 20 to 30 per cent., and those sums are generally liquidated.

7424. Do you consider that the conduct of the zemindars towards the ryots has been oppressive?—Individually it may be, in many cases, oppressive; but it is the interest of the proprietor to encourage and protect the ryots, for this reason, that if he is oppressive, they leave his land and go to that of his next neighbour.

7425. Are there any obstacles placed in the way of the acquisition of land by Europeans?—None. At the public sales all parties may compete. I have bought land with others, and now hold it as a landholder, having all the rights and privileges of a native landholder.

7426. Will you state your opinion as to what improvement, if any, could be introduced into the system pursued in Bengal as regards security to property, or for the purpose of stimulating cultivation?—I know of no advantages which could be afforded to any district like that in which I am placed so great as the facility of getting money at a cheap rate. There is a great deal of waste land to cultivate; and those waste lands when brought into cultivation, at the rate of rent usually paid, which averages from 6d. to 1s. per begah, are most productive, giving two crops yearly, and quite sufficient to enable a ryot to live with all the comfort he has ever been accustomed to.

7427. Is the state of the police satisfactory?—It is very defective; it is liable to great abuses, and I believe the Government have it in contemplation to improve it. Some improvement is very much required; the people may be said to have no police; the men are all liable to be bribed and corrupted. A rich man of course makes use of his money to influence those people to do whatever suits his interest.

7428. Mr.

7428. Mr. Hume.] You are now speaking of that part of the country which has been long under the Company's Government?—Yes; my immediate remarks are applicable to the district which I have been residing in for the last 14 years, Mymensing, which is 100 miles north of Dacca, on the north-east frontier.

K. S. Brodie, Esq.

27 June 1853.

7429. Chairman.] As an indigo planter in Jessore, will you state whether there were many disputes as to the right to land?—Yes; a great many disputes, frequently arising from the uncertainty of the leases; very frequently on the lease expiring the party holding the land was not disposed to give it up, and the law was not sufficient to protect either the giver or the holder of such tenure.

7430. What was the remedy in that case?—The remedy would have been an immediate inquiry on the part of the magistrate, but as those inquiries were usually made through the darogahs on the part of the police, they were liable to be influenced, and affrays as to the possession of such lands would frequently take place. In many cases I have known a proprietor give a lease of the same property to two parties, thereby causing an altercation. When those affrays took place it was usual to assemble a body of people, each party seeking to retain his rights.

7431. Do you mean that the appeal was not so much made to the law as to force?—Yes.

7432. Can you suggest to the Committee, from your experience, any practical remedy for that state of things?—Many of those abuses to which I am alluding occurred 15 or 20 years ago; since then we have had subdivisions made, and deputy magistrates appointed, which have greatly tended to prevent such affrays.

7433. You think the system is now in the course of improvement?—A great improvement is taking place, looking to what existed at that period.

7434. And you believe that the Government is desirous to continue those improvements?—There is every desire on the part of the Government.

7435. Mr. Hume.] Are the deputy magistrates all Europeans?—They are both natives and Europeans, but the greater number are Europeans; there are several native deputy magistrates in my district.

7436. Chairman.] I understand you to say, that you think there is room for great improvement in the police, and in the mode of administering justice as regards the rights to land?—Very great.

7437. But you have no other suggestion to offer than that the improvements which are now gradually taking place should be continued?—I have no other.

7438. Will you state to the Committee whether, since you first knew the country, there has been an improvement in the social condition of the people?—I think the lower classes, to whom my remarks principally apply, are more protected, and I think they are in many respects better off than they were, but I question if the ryot is better housed, or better clothed, or better fed than he was 50 years ago; he is always in debt, and always in need, and always liable to be oppressed by any man who has power over him, no matter whether that power proceeds from the proprietor or from the planter, or whoever is over him; it is continually the case in India that the rich prey upon the poor.

7439. What remedy is there for that state of things?—The remedy will greatly rest with the natives themselves; when they acquire greater moral courage and independence, they will endeavour to protect themselves, and seek directly for justice instead of going about to procure it indirectly.

7440. Mr. Ellice.] Is that the state of things all over India?—Generally so in Lower Bengal. I have been a resident in three or four districts, and I should say that those remarks will apply generally to Lower Bengal.

7441. Is the case different in the Upper Provinces, where the people are much more independent?—Much more so, I believe; I have not been resident there; but I have heard that the independence of the native population is much greater.

7442. Is it different in Tirhoot?—The poorer classes in Tirhoot are even worse off than they are in Bengal; a Bengal ryot has always a tenure of land by which he cultivates at a perpetual rent; but in Tirhoot the ryot has no position; he has not a bit of paper which gives him any right to hold his land longer than the proprietor chooses to allow him. I have known a person take a property, and a few days after the lease was taken I have seen all his crops preparing for indigo cultivation; had there been a right system of tenure that could not have been the case, but the law is not strong enough.

O. 10.

D D 2

7443. Mr.

K. S. Brodie, Esq.

27 June 1853.

7443. Mr. Mangles.] Are they not a much more manly and independent people in the Upper Provinces than the people of Bengal?—They are; part of that proceeds from the great number of people there are in the district. I have seen 500 or 1,000 ploughs taken from one village; there is no man throughout Lower Bengal who would be disposed to sell the produce at the same rate, giving on the average 16 ploughs for a rupee; the average tenure of that land does not amount to an acre or two acres per head, the mass of the population is so great.

7444. Mr. Ellice.] You ascribe the condition of the people more to their habits and character, than to the peculiar regulations of the Government under which they are situated?—Entirely so.

7445. Mr. Mangles.] The cause is rather social than political?—Yes.

7446. Mr. Hume.] What do you mean by saying that the law is not strong enough?—The law is evaded.

7447. Ought not the ryots to be secured in whatever extent of land they have; if they had the means of speedy justice and protection afforded them, would not that lead to their improvement?—The ryot generally in Lower Bengal is as prone to litigation as his proprietor; it is the first act of a man on getting into a quarrel to go and consult a village attorney; that man trumps up a case, which is false from beginning to end; he goes into the court and pays his money, fancying that he is bribing the parties from whom he is most likely to gain justice.

7448. Would not a proper system of land tenure, by giving rights, which you say they do not possess now, be the means of preventing such abuses?—Very greatly.

7449. What prevents that being done?—The right which each proprietor has of exacting what rent suits him.

7450. You consider that the zemindars do not give to the individual ryots those rights to the possession of land which they ought to have, and which would be useful to them in preventing disputes?—In general they do not.

7451. Are the zemindars not capable of advancing money sufficient to carry on the cultivation?—The district of Mymensing, which embraces an extent of land 5,000 miles square, is supposed to contain 800,000 inhabitants; I do not believe there are 20 individuals who possess from 10,000*l.* to 20,000*l.*; the greater body of the proprietors are all in debt; the ryots are all in debt; and their debts are generally incurred to exacting bankers.

7452. How can a system go on under which 30 per cent. is paid for money?—I have known in my experience hundreds of ryots paying 60 per cent.

7453. What is the produce which will enable them to pay that amount of interest?—A man is supposed in that part of the country to get from 20 to 30 and 100 per cent. return for his money.

7454. In what produce?—In rice generally, which is the staple commodity of that district; they have many other crops, sugar-cane, and tobacco, and others.

7455. Do you mean that a man is able to pay the 30 per cent., at which rate he borrows the money, and all the charges of cultivation, and have 30 per cent. more for himself?—He is enabled to do that generally from the low rate at which he acquires his land, the land being at a very low assessment, and very productive.

7456. You have plenty of irrigation in that district, have not you?—Yes; it is rather wet than otherwise, and wet is particularly requisite for the native crops.

7457. What is the advantage to a ryot in cultivating indigo as compared with rice?—The indigo planter's connexion with the ryot is this: he advances at the rate of two rupees a begah, and upon each begah of land he receives produce at the rate of five or six bundles of indigo; a begah is supposed to produce from 10 to 15 bundles in an average season. The advantage which the ryot derives in obtaining this advance from the indigo planter is, that he gets the money without interest.

7458. Have the ryots who cultivate any cattle?—They keep a rather lean stock of cattle; the price of a bullock in my district averages from five to six rupees.

7459. You say the quantity of land held by the ryots is very small; what is the largest extent held by an individual?—I alluded to Tirhoot in that statement.

7460. What

7460. What is the average quantity held there?—It may be from three to four acres. K. S. Brodie, Esq.

7461. Would that enable a man to maintain bullocks?—There is no end of waste land, on which they are allowed to put their cattle without paying any rent. 27 June 1853.

7462. In Tirhoot, what portion of the land is cultivated?—The greater portion; very little is out of cultivation, except parts which are worn out.

7463. The difficulty of finding food for the cattle must be greater in that district than the other?—They have a better style of cattle, and they are much more expensive; still the poverty of the people having these cattle may be supposed to be great when they hire out the work of a man and a bullock from sunrise to one o'clock at the rate of 16 ploughs for one rupee. A planter advances money to the ryot, and he gets the labour of 16 ploughs for one rupee.

7464. When you first arrived in that district were the people employed in weaving?—The only occupation the poor women have is that of spinning; the natives always prefer the home-made web to the Manchester one, as being more warm and more durable.

7465. You have been in Dacca?—Yes.

7466. When you arrived there, what was the state of Dacca and the neighbourhood, as regards the manufacture of cotton cloth?—A great portion of the so-called cloths of Dacca are not made in the city, but in the neighbourhood. I believe that is greatly on the decrease; a man can buy much cheaper cloth from our exported cloths than they can make them there.

7467. Were not the natives formerly employed partly in agriculture and partly in weaving; much more so than they are now?—Weaving is confined, generally speaking, to one class, the jolahs.

7468. In speaking of the state and comfort of the ryots, do you apply your observation to those who are weavers, or do you apply it to all classes?—To all classes.

7469. Are they all in that state of misery and destitution?—There are a large class of people who may be termed bunyers, who are acquiring money by advancing to the natives at a high interest, and securing their crops at a very low rate.

7470. I am speaking of the ryots; the labouring classes?—I question if the labouring classes are better off than they were 25 years ago.

7471. Can you state what a ryot can earn in a week in the ordinary mode of cultivating, either for himself or for an indigo planter?—An indigo planter gives an advance in my district to a working man, termed a coolie, at the rate of two rupees a month; he gets nothing but those two rupees to support himself and family. There may be five or six members of the family depending upon those two rupees.

7472. Has he no other means of earning money?—No; he is employed from sunrise to sunset.

7473. What expense would he be at for his house?—One rupee a month in my district is thought sufficient for the maintenance of a native of rather the better class. I have a great many people employed on my farm; they generally club together, and a bunyer supplies them with fish, rice, tobacco, and all other necessaries, at the rate of one rupee per month.

7474. Does that include the females and the children of the family?—No; I allude to the maintenance of one man.

7475. What becomes of the family?—They generally grow some vegetables; the women are employed in making thread, which they sell at the bazaar.

7476. In the case of those who are maintained at the rate of one rupee a month, of what does their food consist?—Of a little rice; fish occasionally, when they can buy it cheaply, or when they have access to the river. When they have an idle hour, they go to the river and catch a few fish. They have chillies, but they have meat of no kind.

7477. Are they able to use sugar or oil, or any of the more costly articles?—A little gaur and tobacco.

7478. At what rate is gaur sold?—At about three rupees per maund; it is a very indifferent kind of gaur.

0.10.

D D 3

7479. Is

K. S. Brodie, Esq.

27 June 1853.

7479. Is it manufactured there, or brought from the northern districts?—It is nearly all made in the district.

7480. What is the average price of rice for the year?—The average price of rice is, in some parts of the district, a rupee for three to four maunds; near the town it is a rupee for a maund and a half to two maunds.

7481. What quantity of rice will a native coolie use?—A seer, or two pounds per day.

7482. What other articles can he have?—A little tobacco and a little salt.

7483. In the way of clothing or furniture, what portion of his wages is expended?—The usual wear of the native coolie is two cloths in a year; the cost of their clothing will be about two rupees per year.

7484. Do they use shoes?—The lower classes never use shoes in that district.

7485. Do they wear turbans?—On particular occasions they do. The Muslims frequently give feasts and dinners, and then they wear them.

7486. That being the clothing of a man, is his wife any better off?—No better.

7487. His children are generally naked, are not they?—All but naked.

7488. Have you ever been in any of their huts?—Many hundreds of them.

7489. What does the furniture consist of?—They may by chance have a low bedstead to sleep on, but usually they have none. They have perhaps two little morahs made of cane, and a few cooking articles of earthenware.

7490. Are they able to use any brass culinary utensils?—It is a sign of comfort when they have brass utensils; generally they have none.

7491. Do you mean to say that their state continues now as it has been for 50 years?—Yes; they could not have much less than has been described, and I believe that would form the means of comfort of 80 in 100 of them.

7492. Has not the indigo manufacture introduced a large amount of capital into that part of the country?—The planters have, by their expenditure of money, introduced a large capital, say a million of money, which must have benefited the people much.

7493. Do the Europeans carry on any other manufacture now than that of indigo?—In Tirthoot they have introduced the sugar manufactory by means of machinery to a large extent; it was computed that they would make sugar at the rate of three rupees per maund, but it turned out a delusion; the whole capital invested, to the extent of 400,000*l.*, has been sunk, and all this valuable machinery has been done away with.

7494. Do you mean to say that the sugar manufactories in that district have failed?—Yes, entirely.

7495. Were not there some joint-stock companies formed for that purpose?—Yes; but the manufacture has entirely disappeared.

7496. What is the mode in which the natives cultivate sugar?—Every ryot who has land has a little sugar-cane upon it, some tobacco, a few chillies and rice; all intermixed. In the field they erect a bruising-machine, by means of which they express the juice, and they boil it in a pot; they do not manufacture daily from the expressed juice in a fresh state, but allow it to ferment, which gives it a black and disagreeable appearance, and prevents its crystallization.

7497. Are the Committee to understand you to say that that is the general mode of cultivation in all that extensive district?—Yes.

7498. Do they manufacture it at Jessore in the same way?—At some of the larger manufactories in Jessore they have introduced vacuum pans, which enable them to make excellent sugar from this coarse material; but the native system of making sugar is what I have described; it is in the rudest state.

7499. As a manufacturer, what do you estimate to be the price at which ordinary brown sugar can be manufactured there?—At five rupees per maund.

7500. Is that manufacture on the increase or the decrease?—I should consider it on the increase.

7501. Is there any mode by which capital can be supplied to that district where the population is so large?—It would be a very great convenience to the people if the Government allowed a portion of the deposit-money which is at the collectorate to be lent upon good security, at 10 or 12 per cent., which the natives would very readily give, merely to encourage banking at that rate.

7502. Are

7502. Are there any advances made now to any of the ryots in that part of the district?—Yes, but not by Government. K. S. Brodie, Esq.

7503. What rule is observed respecting those advances?—The rate of interest is 12 per cent., which is usually evaded by their taking a large commission in addition to the rate of interest. 27 June 1853.

7504. Who takes that commission?—The native lender.

7505. You have been asked what suggestions you would make for the purpose of giving greater security to the labouring classes, and preventing the oppression which you say now takes place; is there no suggestion which you can offer for that purpose?—The only improvement I can suggest would be the introduction of other capitalists, to lend money at a lower rate. So long as the natives are disposed to give those high rates, the people will continue to exact them.

7506. Is there any disposition now to emigrate from that district?—There was at one time a great inducement to the natives of our district to go up to Assam, which is 200 or 300 miles farther north, where they would have got double or treble their present rate of pay, but they had the greatest disinclination to leave their homes. A ryot never leaves till he is compelled, and seldom thinks of emigrating to better himself; latterly, however, they have gone to the Mauritius and the West Indies.

7507. In this district do any individuals hold directly from the Government?—The zemindars do.

7508. Mr. Mangles.] How do you account for the poverty of the zemindars in the permanently settled districts?—A great deal of it arises from the thoughtless and uninstructed way in which they have been brought up; they have had no education.

7509. What do you suppose to be the average difference between a zemindar's rental and the amount he pays to the Government?—Taking the whole of the district, I have known estates which are in collection of 10,000 rupees which do not pay 1,000 rupees to the Government; I suppose that might be put down as the average difference between the payment of revenue and the amount collected; many also may be assessed at half the collections.

7510. Do you suppose that the zemindars of estates generally get ten times as much as they pay to the Government?—In many cases in Lower Bengal they do: in Tirthoot it is quite an exception. I have known proprietors there come and beg the collector to take their property, receiving 10 per cent. upon the gross amount to be collected.

7511. In Lower Bengal you say the Government revenue is very light in proportion to the rental of the zemindar?—If you consider that the district I have been speaking of, which is of the extent of 5,000 square miles, pays a revenue to the Government of seven lacs, it may be computed that the average rate which is paid to the Government cannot be more than 2*d.* a begah of 100 cubits square.

7512. Has not the Government undertaken a survey of Lower Bengal?—They are now in course of making a survey, which should have been begun before the resumption took place. Had that been done, it would have very much tended to the advantage of the Government, and of the people.

7513. The survey is now going on?—Yes; but in place of surveying and making detailed marks for each field, they are giving only the boundaries of each estate.

7514. Will not that tend very much to prevent those disputes of which you speak?—It will, very greatly.

7515. Are there any impediments in the way of Europeans settling in the district?—None whatever.

7516. A European can go without difficulty and settle in the district?—Certainly; it would be rather an advantage to the people generally, and to the Government, if such men would become residents.

7517. Do the Government officers show them any hostility?—None whatever.

7518. Is any cotton grown in Mymensing?—It was not only well known at one period that Dacca and Mymensing supplied the better fabrics of muslin, but it was supposed that the cotton must have been much better, to have produced those fine textures. The Government, in order to introduce and encourage the cultivation, appointed a Mr. Rich, who had been for some time in America, to cultivate cotton from improved seeds, but it has proved a complete failure.

7519. Supposing the districts which you know in Bengal were suited to the production

K. S. Brodie, Esq.

27 June 1853.

production of cotton, would there be any difficulty in any European settling there, and obtaining any possible amount of cotton?—The cotton district, properly speaking, is the district of Mirzapore and Benares; there is very little cotton grown in Tirhoot.

7520. Supposing the climate and the soil were well suited to it, would there be any difficulty, as far as the conduct of the Government is concerned, in any individual procuring as large a quantity of cotton as of indigo?—Certainly not; it would be as easy to obtain land for one speculation as for the other.

7521. Mr. Hume.] In point of fact, do they grow any cotton there now?—For their home-manufactured fabrics they grow a very inferior cotton. The Government have made great efforts to introduce a better description of seed; but that improved cotton cultivation has produced little or nothing.

7522. Are not you aware that Dacca, when its manufactures were in the highest state of prosperity, was supplied from Mirzapore and the Upper Districts?—It is still supplied in that way.

7523. Have you seen any fields of cotton at all at Dacca and Tirhoot?—In Tirhoot there are a good many; but it is not so much a matter of speculation to the ryots to grow cotton there as it is at Mirzapore.

7524. You speak of the ignorance of the inhabitants; are there no schools in those districts?—I am sorry to say there is no Government school.

7525. Are there no village schools; is no attention paid to the education of the people generally?—Government have introduced vernacular schools; every village has its putwarry, or collector of rent, and that man generally keeps a school for the use of that village. The boys pay a nominal sum, perhaps sixpence a month, for the little education they receive, but the Government has not encouraged it to any extent.

7526. Do you mean to say that in those districts in which you have been, they have no other schools than that which is kept by the putwarry?—Yes, vernacular schools in each purgunah, but they are not attended; a few people may club together, and have their boys under the tuition of a man, who only gives them a knowledge of casting up figures, and writing.

7527. Has there not been in your time an effort made by the Government to establish schools in that district?—In Mymensing, some 10 years ago, the proprietors subscribed the sum of 300*l.* to buy a schoolhouse, and lay the money out in the Company's paper for the support of a schoolmaster; that has been the only support which English education has received, to my knowledge. On this sum being furnished, the Government were applied to to add something to the amount, and to furnish a schoolmaster from their schools; but it was refused on the plea that a sufficient amount of money had not been subscribed. There is a school now at which 50 boys are acquiring a smattering of English education.

7528. Mr. Mangles.] Is not there a superior school at Dacca?—Yes; where 800 youths are educated.

7529. The boys of the zemindars might go there for education, might not they?—A native proprietor has the greatest aversion to allowing his boys to leave his own house; if they go to the larger towns, they become corrupt.

7530. Mr. Hume.] Are the people in that district Mahomedans?—The people in Mymensing are about half of them Hindoos and half Mahomedans.

7531. Is the condition of the Mussulmans as wretched as that of the Hindoos?—Very nearly so.

7532. Do they work at the same rates of wages?—Yes; all our working labourers are, in fact, Mahomedans.

7533. There is but little distinction between them, in point of social condition?—None whatever.

7534. Mr. Mangles.] Are they worse off than the labourers in other countries, do you think?—The labouring class are as poor and miserable as a class of people could possibly be; they could not be worse off. I speak from a very extended acquaintance with them, both in Tirhoot and Mymensing. In Tirhoot you could get the labour of 27 men for one rupee 12 years ago; you cannot suppose that their social comforts can be great when such a low sum is given.

7535. Judging from what you have said, it would appear that the liberality with which Lord Cornwallis formed the permanent settlement and fixed the demand of the Government in perpetuity, has been of very little benefit to the zemindars?—

zemindars?—Very little either to the zemindars or to the people; the class of people who derived the benefit of such a low settlement in the time of Lord Cornwallis is entirely removed from the district in which I am now residing. The average tenures under which families held their lands may be traced to within the last 30 or 40 and 60 years.

7536. To what do you ascribe that?—To the ignorance of the proprietors in allowing their properties to have been sold and bought by a new class of people. The greater proportion of that property has now changed hands, and has come into the hands of their own servants. I can mention the case of the family of Notore, which was known at one time to have had a property of 50 lacs in collection, but now many members of that family are in a state of starvation.

7537. Has that arisen from the severity of the Government demand?—Far from it.

7538. The ruin of the zemindars has been ascribed to the severity of the assessment; that is quite contrary to your experience?—Quite contrary to it.

7539. It was in consequence of their own mismanagement, and their unfitness and incapacity for business?—Yes.

7540. Mr. Hume.] Is not it the rule that when the zemindars are unable to pay the fixed rent, their properties are sold to the highest bidder?—Yes; during the existence of the former sale laws, they were very slackly administered in many instances. The sales took place twice a year, and it was frequently the custom of the collectors to postpone the sale, charging a rate of interest at 12 per cent. for the arrears of the balance. Since the late improvement in the sale laws, by which the sales now take place quarterly, the Government have become most prompt in exacting payment, and the native proprietors have become as prompt in payment; in fact, there now no arrears.

7541. Mr. Mangles.] That amount of severity therefore was a real kindness to the landlords?—A real kindness.

7542. Mr. Hume.] Do you mean that the former laxity in allowing the zemindars to get into arrear was the means by which they became distressed?—It was the means of many of them losing their estates.

7543. Now the Government keep up the receipts?—To the day; if they are not paid on the day, their property must be sold as a matter of course.

7544. Consequently there are fewer charges now, and less of that want of consideration which formerly existed under a more mild and lax administration?—Few or none; I have had money at sales ready to buy, but have never been able to procure an estate worth having.

7545. The present punctuality, and the knowledge that the Government would exact the penalty, have led to good instead of harm?—Yes.

7546. Mr. Mangles.] Was not it the case when the sales were so uncertain, and when it was doubtful whether the sale, when advertised, would take place or not, that capitalists did not resort to those sales?—Quite so.

7547. But now, on the contrary, when it is certain that if a sale is announced there will really be a sale, capitalists go there, and the estates fetch better prices than they did under the old system?—Yes.

7548. Mr. Hume.] When a sale takes place, it is by public auction?—It is notified in all the public gazettes the two previous months.

7549. What rights are ceded to a buyer by his purchase?—All the rights of the original proprietor.

7550. Has he any authority to exact more than that which was settled by Lord Cornwallis?—By the Government rules all former engagements cease; all former tenures are at an end. A great many lands were held as lakhiraj; those are not forfeited; and the result of the sale is, that the proprietor can impose any rate he thinks the ryot can reasonably give, save all tenures prior to 1793.

7551. On the purchase of a zemindary at a Government sale, is the purchaser, provided he pays the amount due to the Government, allowed to exact from his ryots whatever he can obtain?—Yes; the ryots have to make a new settlement with the proprietor, but tenures made before 1793 are respected.

7552. Then the ryots are not secured in the tenure of their land when the new proprietor comes?—No; it is the interest of the new proprietor to make those people happy and comfortable, and he usually confirms the former rate.

7553. Under the former settlement, did not every ryot in the village acquire a right to hold his lands, provided he paid the proportion that was fixed for him?—Yes.

O. 10.

E E

7554. What

K. S. Brodie, Esq.

27 June 1853.

K. S. Brodie, Esq.

27 June 1853.

7554. What change has been made?—The proprietor on assuming his new purchase can exact what rate of rent it suits him.

7555. Then the ryot is at the mercy of every new zemindar?—Yes.

7556. Do you think that is right?—I have never known it to have any bad effect; land will only fetch its value; each pergunna or parish has what is called a parish rate; it is usual for the ryots to pay only that which is customary.

7557. You think the facility with which a man, if he is oppressed, may go to another district is a check against oppression?—Quite so.

7558. *Chairman.*] You have stated that the condition of the labouring population has not improved; what practical remedies would you suggest for the purpose of raising that population in social position and in character?—I know of no measure for securing it. I think that as their wants increase their comforts will increase also. At present, a Hindoo or a Mahomedan is so indifferent to comfort, that he is perfectly happy so long as he gets a little rice and a little salt. I have known hundreds of people, whose occupation during the year did not extend beyond five or six months, and the rest of their time they were idle.

7559. Is it by education you think their character will be improved?—Yes.

7560. Upon your own estate, have you adopted any means yourself of improving their position?—I have done what little I could. But it is the usual habit of all men having the power, to exact as much as they can, and I am afraid that few concessions are made with the benevolent view which the question would imply; I think it is the custom of all parties to take as much from the ryot as they possibly can exact.

7561. *Mr. Hume.*] Has the population increased within your knowledge in the district?—It has greatly increased.

7562. Is that, in your view, a benefit to the district or otherwise?—It contributes to the prosperity of a district in this way, that an increase of population brings with it an increase of cultivation.

7563. You think it has been attended with an increase of cultivation?—Yes; I can state that villages which I had in hand 15 years ago, which did not pay a rate of above 600 rupees, are now paying 3,000 rupees.

7564. And yet you say the actual social condition of the ryots is not improved?—Individually it is not improved.

7565. You say there is a great tendency to litigation; what courts have you to decide such disputes?—We have the courts of the moonsiff and the sudder amin, with an appeal to the judge.

7566. What proportion of the disputes or suits go into those native courts?—A large proportion.

7567. Are there many complaints against the judges of bribery or corruption?—There may be a few cases where suspicion may be entertained, but generally the courts are very much above suspicion; there are exceptions. There are a few underpaid officials, as moonsiffs, who may have been suspected of taking money; but I can see a great improvement in that class of people.

7568. Then, on the whole, justice is administered to the mass of the people, you think?—Not to the extent to be desired, but the facilities of obtaining justice are greatly increased.

7569. What improvement would you recommend for carrying out your views?—I would recommend a remission of the tax on proceedings to a great extent, and a greater facility to a ryot to go and complain and obtain justice in the course of a day or two, instead of a month being occupied, as is the case now.

7570. If it were required that every individual should have the limits of his property defined and properly registered, do not you consider that that would be the means by which much trouble and delay would be avoided?—Yes, much trouble and delay would be avoided, and it would greatly enhance the value of property.

7571. Are not you aware that, by the original native system, the putwarry kept a register of every man's property in the village?—Yes.

7572. Has that been discontinued?—The putwarry has the same official power which he had many years ago.

7573. But the limits of every man's holding are not sufficiently defined?—They are sufficiently defined to prevent any misunderstanding as to the amount of rent he has to pay, but I question whether they are so defined as they might be.

7574. With

7574. With regard to the salaries allowed and the rank assigned to the judges, do you think any improvement could take place?—I think that the pay of the principal sudder amins, which now averages from 500 to 700 rupees, might be increased to 1,000 rupees, which should be the highest limit; the pay of the moonsiffs, being now 100, should be 150 to 300 rupees.

K. S. Brodie, Esq.

27 June 1853.

Jovis, 30^o die Junii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.	Sir J. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.	Mr. Hardinge.
Sir George Grey.	Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Mangles.	Mr. Ellice.
Sir Charles Wood.	Mr. Hume.
Mr. Herries.	Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Lowe.	

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Frederick James Halliday, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

7575. *Chairman.*] ARE you acquainted with the manufacture of salt in Bengal, and the system by which the revenue is derived from it?—I am.

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

7576. Will you state to the Committee the mode of manufacture which is adopted?—The manufacture is by a system of contract; the Government, through its salt agents, contracts with a number of small manufacturers who are called molunghees, giving them advances proportioned to their contracts. Those men on contracting, enter into certain restrictive conditions, as to the superintendence over their manufacture, which is very close, the restrictions probably being equal to the restrictions which would be necessary under a system of excise, and very much resembling those which would be necessary under a system of excise. Those contractors make the salt in comparatively small quantities; it is then conveyed to the central warehouses called golahs, at the expense of the Government, and sold to be delivered from those golahs at a price fixed every year upon the average of the previous three years, the price being always the cost of the manufacture to the Government, plus the duty charged upon imported salt, so that the price of salt in the different places of manufacture varies to the people according to the cost to the Government arising out of the expenses incurred in each place of manufacture. I have with me a statement for the year 1852, showing the actual price advertised at the different agencies, which, if the Committee think fit, I can put in.

30 June 1853.

7577. Does that paper show the cost of production, or the price at which the salt is sold?—Deducting as I have done from the price at which it is sold in each instance the amount of duty at 250 rupees for 100 maunds, I arrive at the actual cost of manufacture.

[The Paper is put in, and is as follows:]

PRICES FIXED FOR THE SALE OF SALT AT DIFFERENT PLACES.

THE selling price of salt at the Government golahs is determined yearly, and the last adjustment is as follows: the price in each instance being equal to the duty of Rupees 2.8 per maund, added to the cost of production calculated on an average of three years, viz.:

	Price per 100 Maunds.	
Hidgelee Pungah, at the Agency Ghauts	Rs. 316	250 - 66
Ditto, ditto, at Sulkea	326	" - 76
Tumlook, ditto	318	" - 68
24 Pergunnahs, ditto, at Sulkea	357	" - 107
Chittagong, ditto	326	" - 76
Arrah, ditto, at Kyook Phyo	302	" - 52
Ditto, ditto, at Chittagong	330	" - 80
Cuttack, ditto, at Sulkea	338	" - 88
Bala-ore, ditto, at ditto	325	" - 75
Khurda and Chilka, ditto at ditto	335	" - 85
Madras Kurkutch, at ditto	308	" - 58

From 1st May 1852, per notification, dated 30th April 1852.

O. 10.

E E 2

7578. There

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 June 1853.

7578. There is a considerable difference in the selling price established by the Government in different parts?—There is a difference, as I have said, in answer to a previous question, arising out of the different costs and charges to which the salt is liable at the different places of manufacture.

7579. If the difference is great, would it answer for the Company to contract for the manufacture in all places?—By no means. During past years, a number of places of manufacture have been closed, in consequence of their not being found to answer, the salt manufactured at those places lying unsold and unsaleable at the minimum price, which, according to the principles on which the revenue is managed, the Government are obliged to sell it for. Whenever the Government find that the salt manufactured at a certain agency is not selling, and that it is accumulating unsaleable upon their hands, their only course, if they cannot reduce the cost, so as to reduce the price at which they are able to offer it to the public, is (and this is the course which they have pursued in four or five agencies already, and which there is some prospect of their having to pursue in all the agencies) to close the agency where the salt is so unsaleable, the consequence of which is, that a very great number of families are thrown entirely out of employment, and very great misery and destitution are for a long time occasioned.

7580. What does the difference of which you have spoken of arise from; is it from the difference in the cost of labour, or is it from the inferior quality of the salt, or what is the origin of the difference of price?—A part of the reason for the difference of cost is more than I am able to explain, because it depends upon the lowest price which the contractors will take for their salt. The contractors, under the pressure of this occasional closing of the agencies, have come down very much in the prices which they demand for their salt in making their contract with the Government. But of course to that there is a limit, and the lowest price which the contractors deliver their salt at varies in different agencies. This arises out of local circumstances known to the contractors, but with which I am not familiar. They put the price down as low as they can, and under the threat of having the agency closed, they will probably put it down as low as it is possible to put it. But that is the chief cause of variation. It varies as much as from 7 annas a maund to 12 annas, and even 14 annas a maund, depending upon the price at which the contractor can afford to deliver it. Besides that, some places of manufacture are liable more than others to accident. For instance, some are more liable to inundation and storms, which destroy quantities of salt occasionally, and the expenses occasioned by those destructions are always thrown into the average of the three years within which they occur. Again, some manufactories are more distant than others from the place at which it is necessary to store the salt, and the cost of transit is greater: that is another reason for the difference of cost.

7581. In what mode are the contracts made?—The contracts are made year by year by the salt agent with each individual manufacturer, or molunghee. They are made in the salt agent's office openly, and in writing. A great crowd of contractors come to the office of the salt agent, at the usual period of the year, at which those contracts are made, and the agent makes contracts with them all.

7582. The agent is appointed by the Government?—The agent is a covenanted officer appointed by the Government to manage the salt revenue of a particular tract of country.

7583. Is it decided by public tender who shall have the contracts?—It may be said, practically, to be decided by public tender who shall have the contracts, though not in the form which a public tender would assume in this country. There is a great crowd and a great clamour; the men offer the salt at such a price, but generally speaking, the price at which the contract is made is the same, if not all over one agency, at all events over large portions of one agency, and generally speaking the same over the whole agency, there being no great difference. Within each particular agency occasionally the endeavour is to make the price more or less to the contractor than it was the year before; the agent endeavouring to make his contract at a lower price, and the contractor endeavouring to get a higher price.

7584. Is there one price established with all the contractors, or is there a different price in the case of various contractors?—Generally speaking, the same price is established with all the contractors in one agency.

7585. And no special favour is exhibited?—None whatever; one thing which I know

I know influences the price of the contractor, is the distance of the place at which the salt is actually boiled from the markets, the manufacturer having to convey a great quantity of rice to those places to feed his labourers. There are a vast number of circumstances of that kind which are known to the agent and the contractor, and taken into consideration by both parties at the time the bargain is made.

7586. Has the agent instructions, as to the quantity of salt for which he is to contract orders, he takes as much as may be offered at a certain price?—No; the agent is generally told beforehand, that he is to contract in the ensuing year for such a quantity, which is fixed according to the quantity which has gone off in the preceding year, and which is likely to be sold. The Government in that respect acts as any other manufacturer would do. It orders the amount which it thinks it can sell.

7587. Has the Government adhered to the rule of not selling under such a price as would cover the cost, and include an amount equal to the duty levied upon imported salt?—So far as the Government can, it has adhered *bonâ fide* and strictly to that principle. It has recently been a subject of consideration in consequence of the number of people who have been thrown out of employment by the successive closing of different agencies, whether in point of fact, owing to the method of calculation adopted, the Government was not putting too heavy a charge upon its salt, which would be to the detriment of its own manufacturers, of course rendering the salt unsaleable in competition with the cheaper salt coming in by import. An examination was accordingly instituted, the result of which has been a correspondence, which was not long ago concluded, in which it was shown that of the different items composing the charges of manufacture, some items really upon close examination were preventive charges. That has now been remedied by an order which has gone out from the Home Government to the Government in Bengal, and the effect will be that about 15 rupees per hundred maunds will be deducted from the charges of manufacturing salt in Bengal, and about 10 rupees per hundred maunds from the charges in Cuttack, thereby reducing the price at which the Government can offer their salt for sale by those amounts respectively, and so far improving the chance which the Government has of selling its salt in competition with imported salt. But the apprehension in Bengal on the part of the persons connected with the manufacture, certainly is, that they are in process of being undersold, and driven out of their manufacture by the salt imported from foreign countries.

7588. How many agencies have been thrown out of operation?—Within my recollection Bhoolooa, Chittagong, the 24 Pergunnahs, Jessore, and half of Tumlooke. There remain now three agencies in Cuttack, which are small ones, not amounting in the whole to more than one ordinary agency, Hidgelee, and the half of Tumlooke; to which may be added the salt which is bought in Arracan, which constitutes a very small agency.

7589. The Government sells any quantity, not under 50 maunds, does not it?—Anybody who chooses may purchase at a fixed price, which is published in the Government "Gazette" at the beginning of the year, and the announcement repeated occasionally, so that the commercial public may know it; quantities of not less than 50 maunds.

7590. Is 50 maunds too large a quantity to be bought by any single individual, in your opinion?—I have never heard it alleged in Bengal that it was so. It was said, not by the people themselves, but by the officers of the Government assuming to speak for them, that when the minimum amount was 100 maunds, it was too large, and in consequence of that it was reduced to 50 maunds. I do not know that there would be any indisposition to lower it still further, if there was any general complaint made that it was too great a quantity.

7591. It has been stated, that not only is that too large a quantity as a minimum, but that there is a system of sub-monopoly existing in the country: are you aware of the existence of such a system?—There was, undoubtedly, a system of sub-monopoly existing under the old plan, for which this system of open sales and purchases at fixed prices was substituted. The former plan was, that the Government put up for auction sale, once in every year, a certain fixed quantity of salt, and they used to imagine that they could estimate every year the quantity of salt required by the population, and could sell neither more nor less. Under that system, which prevailed for a great many years, no doubt a great sub-monopoly did grow up, which was complained of as being very

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 June 1853.

F. J. Halliday, Esq.
30 June 1853.

oppressive to the people. I have always understood that the system of sales at fixed prices, as at present adopted, especially since we have lowered the quantity which may be purchased to 50 maunds, has completely destroyed that sub-monopoly. I think it is easy to suppose that it must do so; seeing that any man who can command money enough to buy 50 maunds of salt may, at any time he likes to buy it, set up a shop, or send it to any part of the country where salt is required, and any merchant from any part of the Lower Provinces supplied with this salt may send down and purchase any quantity he thinks may be wanted in his neighbourhood; in short, there is no restriction whatever, except this limit of 50 maunds, upon the manner of purchasing by any person who may be disposed to purchase. I may mention that, under this system, combined with the system of import, the consumption of salt has very much increased in the districts affected by it.

7592. A paper has been put in to the Committee which, according to its figures, would show that the net amount received by the Company, from its system of contractors for the manufacture of salt in Bengal, would not correspond with the amount which it would receive if an equivalent quantity of salt were imported, paying the duty fixed by the Government. It exhibits a very considerable difference. The sales of the Government salt ought, according to the statement referred to, to have produced 8,06,26,003 rupees during the space of seven years, from 1845-46 to 1851-52, while the official returns of the East India Company only show a net profit, during those seven years, of 6,92,53,633 rupees; can you explain to the Committee how that discrepancy arises?—I understand Mr. Aylwin to have attempted to show, by this statement, that the Government does not act up to its professed principle of selling at the minimum price, composed of the real costs and charges of the manufacture, plus the duty; but that, on the contrary, it sells at a less price, which, as the duty must remain the same, proves, in his opinion, that the Government under-calculates, and, as I understand him, purposely under-calculates the costs and charges; thereby committing a fraud upon the public, and imposing a differential duty in favour of its own salt and against the imported salt, for the express purpose of keeping out the latter. That is the understanding which I gather from his evidence. He shows it in this way: that whereas in those seven years, from the figures derived from the India House, and therefore not to be challenged in point of correctness, the Government has manufactured and sold wholesale and retail a total amount of 2,95,29,421 maunds, which, at the different rates of duty prevalent in those years, varying from 3 rupees to 2 rupees 8 annas, ought to have produced 8,06,26,003 rupees; they have, in fact, after deducting the charges of manufacture agreeably to the figures which he has here furnished, only realised 6,92,53,000 rupees. The difference between these two sums of 8,06,26,003 rupees and 6,92,53,000 rupees represents, in Mr. Aylwin's statement, the amount by which the Government has defrauded the public and evaded its own declared principle, by levying a differential duty against the imported salt. Upon looking at this statement, with the aid of details which are to be obtained at the India House, I find it open to the following corrections. In the first place, the total amount of salt sold and manufactured is composed of two items: salt sold at the golahs wholesale, and salt sold retail in the salt-producing districts. Mr. Aylwin has calculated the duty, during those years, upon both those columns alike, being probably unaware of the fact that the salt sold by retail in the districts of manufacture, in the manner explained to the Committee on the last day by Mr. Prideaux, is sold at a very much lower rate than the salt sold wholesale, which has been found to be necessary, in order to secure any salt being sold there at all. The average difference in those seven years between the profit, which in this case may be called revenue, realised upon the wholesale sales of salt, and realised upon the retail sales of salt has not been less, but in point of fact has been more than 1 rupee 2 annas a maund. That reduces the amount given in those columns by Mr. Aylwin, as the revenue which ought to have been realised, from 8,06,26,003 rupees to 7,32,33,697 rupees: a very important reduction from the amount which, on Mr. Aylwin's own principles, ought to have been realised by the Government under this system. On the other hand, in the column of charges of manufacture and collection, &c., which obviously, according to the principles assumed by Mr. Aylwin, and admitted by the Government, ought to include only the real costs and charges, exclusive of all costs of prevention, Mr. Aylwin has, from not having had recourse to the detailed

detailed accounts, included both. Now the costs of prevention, during those seven years, averaged more than 8 lacs of rupees a year. For the seven years, taking it only at 8 lacs, the amount to be deducted from this column is 56 lacs of rupees. After you have made that correction, the charge of manufacture, instead of being 2,51,42,976, is in reality 1,95,42,976. Deducting that corrected account from the column of gross revenue, instead of the amount which Mr. Aylwin has deducted, you have the actual net profit which should have occupied this column, according to the precise accounts of the department; not as Mr. Aylwin has stated, of 6,92,53,633 rupees, but 7,48,53,633 rupees; that is to say, whereas, in Mr. Aylwin's statement, the amount which the Government has received is greatly less than the amount which they ought to have received, which deficit he puts down to the account of fraud, the fact, upon correcting the accounts, is, that the amount which they have received is greater than the amount which they ought to have received; and therefore the Government system has told against itself, and in favour of, instead of against, the importer.

7593. I understand you to say, that this difference arises, in the first place, from the Government not deriving upon the retail sales the profit of 2½ rupees, but only of 1 rupee and 2 annas; and, in the next place, from the column in Mr. Aylwin's statement of "charges of manufacture," including a large sum for the preventive service, which ought not in justice to be ascribed to the cost of production?—Precisely so.

7594. It appears that the retail sales amount to nearly one-fifth of the whole of the sales, and upon those retail sales there is a difference to the prejudice of the importer of one rupee and two annas per maund; how do you explain that?—It would be to the prejudice of the importer, if the imported salt could possibly find its way into the Bengal manufacturing districts; that in Bengal we hold to be impossible; but I imagine, if the importer should wish to try it, there would be no great objection to allowing him to do so. Considering that the salt is manufactured at a cheap rate in those districts, and in large quantities, and that the imported salt must be carried there generally in a roundabout way, it is not likely, we think, that any importer would ever endeavour to carry his salt there, even at the low rate at which the Government is obliged to sell its salt on the spot. If, however, any importer were to wish to try the experiment, and if any plan were presented to the Government for that purpose, which would reasonably secure it against smuggling arising out of the transaction, I dare say there would be no difficulty in allowing the importer his full share of any advantage arising out of it.

7595. If the importer could import salt, paying a duty of only one rupee six annas, you think he could not compete with the Indian manufactured salt, on account of the cost of transit to those places where the Government was selling with a profit of one rupee and six annas?—I think it very likely that he could not; I cannot imagine that he could; but if any importer thinks he could, and the experiment could be so tried, as to secure the Government fairly against the chance of increased smuggling arising out of the system, I imagine there would be no objection to allowing the experiment to be made. No importer has yet offered or dreamed of making such an experiment, and it still remains to be shown whether any importer ever will.

7596. Will you state to the Committee, supposing all duty were taken off the import of salt, and the Government abandoned any interest in the manufacture of salt, leaving the manufacture of salt free to the natives, without any excise duty or any impediment, what, in your opinion, would be the effect upon the importation of salt to India?—It is generally understood by those best acquainted with the subject, and it cannot be denied by any one who looks into the details, that the present price of the Government manufactured salt in Bengal is very much raised to the consumer in the market by the necessary want of economy, not to say extravagances, connected with the Government system of manufacture, and by those many peculations, and extortions, and corruptions which are inevitable in such a system, and carried on with such instruments. It has seemed almost certain under those circumstances to persons informed upon the subject, that if the Government were to withdraw, if there were no duty imposed, and the whole were left perfectly free, the native manufacturers in Bengal would forthwith completely and entirely undersell the imported salt, and there would not be a grain of salt imported into Bengal.

0.10.

E E 4

7597. The

F. J. Halliday, Esq.
30 June 1853.

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 June 1853.

7597. The result of what you say appears to prove, that the system adopted by the Government, though not prejudicial to the importer, is prejudicial to the consumer?—I have no doubt it is so, even independently of the duty. The Government, as far as in it lies, is obliged at all times for its own sake to look as closely as possible into the cost of manufacture, and to reduce it to a minimum; but do what it will, the costs of such an undertaking conducted by the Government, are sure to be very much larger than the costs of a similar manufacture conducted by a number of private individuals. To that extent, let the Government do what it will, the consumer is at a disadvantage under the present system.

7598. Could the Government now establish such a system of excise in Bengal as would secure its present revenue, and equally secure itself as it is secured by the present system against all frauds?—That is a question which has been very much considered in India, and certainly the balance of opinion there has been against the experiment. I confess, speaking a single opinion, I am in favour of the experiment. I should be very glad to see it tried. I am inclined to think that, under an excise system properly managed and gradually introduced, for that is essential to the experiment, the salt manufactured in Bengal could be brought to market at a much lower rate than it is now brought, which is the whole matter. If, after that, supposing the duty to be necessary, the importer of salt into Bengal could undersell the native salt, he might be allowed to do so; but I very much doubt, under such circumstances, whether he would. I think, if the manufacture were left in private hands, and the duty collected by an excise, the chances are that even then the home-manufactured salt would undersell the imported salt.

7599. What do you mean by "private hands;" do you mean that every individual should be allowed to make salt, subject to an excise duty, or that the permission to do so should be given only to persons who could give security against fraud?—I think it cannot be allowed to every person; the expense of an establishment to superintend such a system of excise as should allow any person who chose to manufacture upon ever so small a scale on all parts of the coast of Bengal, would be so great as to eat up the revenue; but I think, without insisting upon the manufactories being very large, but looking generally to the respectability and the sufficiency of the individuals allowed to manufacture, you might, without going the length of allowing all persons to undertake it, allow a sufficient number of persons upon a sufficiently small scale to undertake it, so as very much to reduce the cost to the public.

7600. Can you state for what price you think salt could be manufactured in India, apart from any duty or Government charges?—I have seen it stated, in print, that it might be manufactured so low as four annas a maund; that is, 25 rupees per 100 maunds. Our lowest cost now is, for Arracan salt, 52 rupees on the spot; our highest price being 107 rupees at the 24 Pergunnahs. I am not prepared to say, from any actual knowledge I possess, what is the lowest price at which it could be brought to market under those circumstances; all I say is, that I have seen it stated in print, that in 1765, for example, it was actually brought to market, in Calcutta, at four annas a maund, including all the expenses of manufacture and transit, before the Government interfered. It is stated, also, by a Mr. Bolts, in his evidence before a Parliamentary Committee in 1773, that he, a European concerned with natives, and therefore probably subject to a good deal of expense more than the native manufacturer would be liable to, actually produced salt, and brought it to market in Calcutta, at 55 rupees a hundred maunds; which is exceedingly low compared with the greater part of the prices in the statement I have given in to the Committee. It is 25 rupees or 30 rupees lower than the lowest price at which English imported salt has been sold.

7601. Sir C. Wood.] You said you saw it stated in print; what is the authority upon which that printed statement rests?—I think it will be found stated in the evidence which I quoted, given in 1773. It may be considered as bearing upon that question if I state that at Cuttack, being at present one of our dearest places, for at present we give a high price for Cuttack salt, I happen to have seen a letter written by an officer whose acquaintance with all things in Cuttack is undeniable, Mr. Wilkinson, who was for 25 years collector in South Cuttack; who says, speaking of the probability of doing away gradually with one agency after another, and its effect upon the ryots in the agencies, "Sooner

"Sooner than lose the power of making salt at all, I have no doubt the molunghees in Cuttack would agree to make kurkutch, or solar evaporation salt, at two annas; and pungali, which is boiled salt, for four annas per maund, and perhaps even less."

7602. From that do you conclude that those prices would yield them a profit?—I give it for what it is worth.

7603. The returns of the different presidencies show that there has been a much greater proportionate increase in the revenue at Bombay, where the revenue is entirely derived from customs and excise, than in Madras and Bengal, where there is a more direct Government interference with the manufacture: in your opinion, does that tend to establish the fact, that a change of system in Bengal would produce a greater amount of revenue?—I do not think it affords any reason for believing that an excise system would produce a greater revenue; I do not believe the excess in Bombay is owing at all to the system of excise; a great part of that salt which pays revenue in Bombay is exported to Bengal and consumed there, and besides that, in the long run, there has been a considerable increase in the consumption in Bengal, and the increase is going on. I myself received a letter only the day before yesterday from an officer in a high position connected with the Government of Bengal, who tells me that the salt revenue in Bengal for 1852-53 is 16 lacs in excess of that in the previous year, which would bring the revenue of 1852-53 very nearly up to one of the highest previous years; at all events, it gives me ground for believing that the revenue is on the increase, and that the falling off, which arose from the reduction of the duty in 1849-50, is already in process of being recovered, as I have no doubt it is.

7604. What is the date of that letter?—Last May.

7605. There has been a great increase in the revenue derived from salt in the North-western Provinces, has not there?—Yes.

7606. How is that to be explained?—I think it may be explained partly by the gradual improvement in the circumstances of the people, but more from the immense improvement which has taken place of late years in the efficiency of the Customs' line of preventive establishments.

7607. Would not what you state as to the recent increase of the revenue tend to show that it would be advisable to carry out a further reduction of the duty on salt?—The revenue has not yet come up to what it was before those reductions began, and till it does so, I think it would be imprudent to attempt any further reduction; but as soon as it comes up to that amount and covers it, and the increase shows a tendency to continue, the Government may safely proceed in reducing the duty; they ought, in my judgment, gradually to proceed experimentally reducing it as far as they possibly can, without detriment to the revenue.

7608. Do you think there is any possibility of providing a substitute for the revenue derived from salt?—I see no way of doing it.

7609. It has been suggested to the Committee that the revenue might be increased by an increased duty on imports?—The imports are very largely from England. If the English people think fit, I dare say it would be a very good thing for India, and very practicable.

7610. Is there any other source of revenue which you can suggest?—I am not aware of any other great source of revenue sufficient to speak of as a substitute for the present salt revenue.

7611. Your idea is, that the profit upon the manufacture and the duty might be gradually diminished as the revenue would permit?—I think so. I look upon it that that is the principle upon which the Government has been acting; they have gone even a little beyond the point of prudence in acting upon it, but I think, keeping within the line of prudence, they ought to go on; it would be most unsafe to make a general reduction down to 1 rupee a maund, as has been suggested by some parties; it appears to me quite out of the question.

7612. The present tendency of your opinion seems to be that it would be desirable, instead of the manufacture under the Government control, to substitute an excise duty?—I should like to see it tried, certainly. I think the people have a right to see it tried in all those cases in which the Government has been obliged to stop its own manufacture, because of the competition of imported salt. There is a case of Mr. George Prinsep, which has been spoken of in some of this evidence. Mr. George Prinsep began supplying salt to the Government solely as

o.10.

F F

a contractor,

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 June 1853.

F. J. Halliday, Esq.
30 June 1853.

a contractor, which anybody may do, and which Europeans other than Mr. Prinsep have done; Mr. Prinsep found it a losing concern. He took great pains with his salt; he made salt much better than the surrounding molunghees, but he was not allowed to receive for his salt in the contract more than they received; in fact, the general contract price of that district regulated the contract price of his salt, and that of all the neighbouring small manufacturers; he was therefore obliged to accept as the price of his salt, the same price as was given to the native molunghees, but by attention, and skill he made his salt much better, and it was very much more profitable to the Government, though he himself reaped no advantage whatever. Upon seeing that he grew careless and made his salt no better, perhaps worse than the molunghees around him, it then became unsaleable together with the salt of the neighbourhood, and the Government intimated to him that they did not want his salt any more; they would not enter into any further contracts with him. He then said, "Let me come in under a system of excise. I will concentrate the manufacture so as to ensure you against loss by contraband dealing; you shall put your own excise agents into my premises; I will pay the duty, sell the salt, and profit by the improved manufacture which I shall be able to produce." He did so; it was allowed by the Government, and since that time the manufacture has been profitable. Now, I think that that furnishes a sort of key to what we ought to do in those districts, in which we are driven to stop the manufacture. It strikes me that we ought not only to wait till people are wise enough to come forward and say, "Let us manufacture salt under an excise system," but we ought to encourage them to do what Mr. Prinsep did; we ought to say, "We will not take salt from you any longer as manufacturers; but if you choose, in a manner which shall secure us from the danger of smuggling, to establish a manufactory of your own, pay the excise duty, and sell the salt, do so." I think the experiment might be tried. I think people would try it under those circumstances, and it would be the fairest and best way of gradually introducing a system of excise; unquestionably if it were found to answer in those districts where the Government have been obliged to give up its own manufacture it would be extended to others, and in that way, safely and gradually, the system of excise, if found practicable, might be extended over the whole country.

7613. In Mr. Prinsep's case, he was at liberty, paying that excise duty, to sell at whatever price he chose?—He was.

7614. Was that facility granted to Mr. Prinsep as a favour, arising from partiality, or what was the reason of the Government granting him that privilege?—It was obviously advantageous to the Government; I believe the Government at that time would have granted a similar privilege to any similar person who had come forward. He established the manufacture of salt on a new principle; he went to considerable expense in erecting machinery and pans, and in introducing an entirely new method of manufacture. These were the reasons which were assigned by him as being such as ought to influence the Government in allowing him to manufacture salt upon the principle proposed, namely, the production of boiled salt in a very considerable quantity on a limited and easily-guarded space, thereby affording an opportunity of the best possible description for trying the experiment of an excise, which had been so long debated in Bengal; next, a great reduction in the price of the article, and the substitution of hired labour for the advance system, which is fraught with so many evils both to the persons to whom the advances are made, and to those who are obliged to make the advances; upon those grounds, the Government allowed him to carry out his project, and their doing so was approved by the Government at home. I have no doubt, upon the same grounds, they would have allowed any number of persons to attempt a scheme of the same nature.

7615. Sir C. Wood.] When was the change made?—In 1835.

7616. Sir G. Grey.] Do you know whether any similar application has been made by any other party in any other part of Bengal?—I am not aware of any other application having been made.

7617. Mr. Mangles.] What is the case of Saugor Island?—That was a case similar to Mr. Prinsep's first experiment.

7618. Did the proprietors never ask to be put upon the same footing as Mr. Prinsep?—I am not aware that they did.

7619. Chairman.] It has been stated that the annual cost of salt to a native is

is a very great per-centage upon his annual earnings; are you of the same opinion, or can you give the Committee any idea as to what proportion of his earnings is expended in the purchase of salt?—No doubt the expense to the native is increased by the duty as well as by those excessive charges of manufacture, if they are to be so called, to which I have referred; but I think the estimate of what it really costs him, which is given in the statistics published by the East India Company, is correct. Mr. Aylwin challenges it in one part of his evidence, and endeavours to show that it is manifestly incorrect. It so happened that, long before I ever thought of coming to England, or being examined on this subject, and without the slightest regard to any inquiry of this kind, I had a casual conversation with a man likely to be very well informed upon these subjects: an East Indian, a deputy-collector, and a man who has mixed intimately and familiarly with the natives from his birth, and has been officially employed among them, and is thoroughly acquainted with all their concerns. I happened to ask him (and to jot down, as I was accustomed to do, the heads of his information) something about the cost of salt to the ryots in the Bengal villages. I had no conception whatever that it would ever turn to account in this way. When I saw this evidence of Mr. Aylwin's, I turned to it, and I found it remarkably corroborated the statistical tables which have been referred to. He told me that in a Bengal village salt costs to the peasant one anna and a half to one anna and three-quarters a seer; that will be at the rate of about 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. a lb. The consumption is about at the rate of half an anna a head per mensem; or six annas, equal to 8 d. a head, per annum. Their earnings he said he reckoned at from two to three rupees a month; so that the cost of salt is a little more than one per cent. upon their earnings. Mr. Thornton's tables give one and a half per cent.

7620. Is the district where the salt is produced of a very unhealthy character, and the population of a very degraded description?—One of the districts where salt used to be produced, the Sunderbunds, was very unhealthy, but not the rest; and I am not sure that the Sunderbunds are unhealthy to native constitutions. The population in those parts of the Sunderbunds where salt was made used to be exceedingly dense; it was ascertained that the population in the salt-producing part of the Sunderbunds was as dense as in the district of Benares. The general opinion in India among the best-informed persons is, that the statements as to the depressed condition of the molunghees are entirely incorrect; that they have not a shadow of truth in them. That has been so often stated on good authority, that it seems very late in the day now to come back to these subjects, and to have to contradict such statements as those of Mr. Aylwin, in which he speaks of the molunghees as little beyond animals, and as being slaves, as their fathers were before them, and its being a matter of mere humanity to relieve them from their salt contracts, which depress them below the grade of civilised and almost of human beings. So far back as the inquiries which took place previous to the last Charter Act, Mr. Holt Mackenzie, whose opinion, I believe, every one will consider entitled to very great respect, gave his opinion on that point, and also on another point which I see touched upon in this evidence; namely, the comparative purity of the Bengal salt, which, as it states all I could state in a very few words, I may be permitted perhaps to read. He said: "As to the quality of the Bengal salt, I believe, there has been no small misapprehension. It is spoken of as being produced by boiling 'the dirty and slimy brine of pestiferous marshes.' Now, more than half of the agency salt is produced in the populous and well-cultivated districts of Hidgelee and Tumlook. At the other agencies a large proportion of the produce is manufactured amidst or closely adjoining to cultivated land; and all of it, when delivered from the Government warehouses, is decidedly superior in quality to the bay salt of the Coromandel coast. The boiling, indeed, being effected in small pots, supplied with clear brine, and skimmed from time to time as impurities rise to the surface, struck me, when I saw the process, as peculiarly favourable to purity, though laborious and expensive in the use of fuel; and I am not aware that the notion (possibly an ignorant one) has been contradicted by any analysis. The condition of the manufacturers has been made matter of complaint; but I believe that it will be found that they are now, and have ever been, better off than other classes of the same rank, and that any suspension or reduction of the manufacture would be considered by them as a loss. That they are in a virtual state of

F. J. Halliday, Esq.
30 June 1853.

F. J. Halliday, Esq.
30 June 1853.

slavery I consider to be a statement quite at variance with the fact, and the unhealthiness and danger of even the worst of the places in which they are employed has been much exaggerated." That is on record in the Appendix to the Report in 1832.

7621. Is your opinion in accordance with that statement?—I was officially employed for three years in a very large salt-producing district, and I made the remark then, which I have often repeated from personal observation, that the condition of the salt contractors, the molunghees, was very much superior to that of most of the other ryots of Bengal with whom I came in contact; they are more comfortably off; their dwellings are larger and better, and more comfortable, and everything about them gives signs of wealth, which it would be natural enough to expect, but such as you do not find in other districts where the molunghees are not employed.

7622. Sir J. W. Hogg.] You said, that in some districts the manufacture of salt had been discontinued by the Government, on account of its cost; have representations been made to the Government from those districts, stating the distress of the people in consequence of the discontinuance of the manufacture?—Such representations have been made, and every endeavour has always been made by the people concerned, to work upon the pity and commiseration of the Government, so as to prevent the manufacture being put an end to. It has been represented sometimes, with loud outcries and clamour, by people who have come up to Calcutta for the purpose, that thousands of families would be ruined and destroyed by closing the manufacture; and that has very often indeed had so great an effect upon the officers of Government, they have persisted for one year or two years, after they saw they were manufacturing at a loss, in giving further orders for manufacture in those districts; because, as I have heard them say, they could not find it in their hearts to persist in closing the manufacture in the face of the pitiful outcries and remonstrances of those wretched people.

7623. Sir G. Grey.] If there were permission given under a system of excise to any person in those districts to manufacture salt, do you believe it would be manufactured by private persons?—I think it would. At all events, I think it is fair to the people to give them an opportunity of manufacturing it.

7624. Employment would then be afforded to that class of people who were before employed under the system of contracts?—Precisely.

7625. You stated, that Mr. Prinsep's private manufacture has answered since he has manufactured under an excise system; but that before, when he was manufacturing under contracts with the Government, he incurred a loss; did the profit which he made under the excise system arise from the higher price which he obtained for his salt, owing to improvements in the manufacture, or from the reduction which he was able to effect in the cost of production?—I am not sufficiently acquainted with the details of the manufacture to be able to answer that. I have no doubt that the details might be procured; but the fact that he lost under one system, and gained under the other, was communicated to me by one of his executors, I think only yesterday.

7626. Are you aware whether the price he sold at exceeded the price he obtained before?—It exceeded the former price; in that way he gained. He gained what the Government had previously gained.

7627. It has been stated to the Committee, that it is impossible to manufacture salt in India at a profit; I understand, from your evidence, that you are of a different opinion; you believe that, under a free system of manufacture, subject only to an excise, a sufficient profit would be obtained from the manufacture of salt to induce persons to enter into that employment?—I think so; under a free system, with no excise, I am quite certain of it. The restrictions necessarily belonging to an excise system might affect the manufacture, and would doubtless be found to do so in practice.

7628. Sir J. W. Hogg.] Your plan, I understand, would be to try the system of excise in some of those districts where the manufacture of salt has been discontinued, retaining at the same time the Government manufacture, so that if the excise failed the Government manufacture might be still carried on; but, on the other hand, if the excise system succeeded, the Government manufacture might be gradually abolished?—Precisely so.

7629. Sir

7629. Sir G. Grey.] You do not think it would be safe for the Government entirely to withdraw from the manufacture, and trust for a supply to imported salt?—I do not think it would be safe.

7630. Mr. Hume.] You say you do not think the Government would be warranted in making a reduction to one rupee instead of two rupees eight annas; have you paid any attention to the great increase which has invariably taken place on the reduction of the price of every article of general consumption to the people of that country?—No doubt I am aware of that increase, but the consumption of salt would have to increase more than 150 per cent. in the lower provinces of Bengal to bring the revenue up to what it is now. It is not conceivable that the consumption of any article, saying nothing of such a thing as salt, could increase to that amount in any but a very long space of time, if at all.

7631. Do not you think that continuing the heavy duty actually prevents the trial being made, how far the consumption would increase by a decrease of price?—Continuing the heavy duty is undoubtedly against that experiment; and therefore it is that the Government, as I have said before, even beyond the limit of prudence, persisted in gradually reducing the duty.

7632. Have you considered what portion of the salt manufactured in India is smuggled?—I believe a very small proportion is smuggled. I believe we could not go on selling salt in so large a quantity, increasing year by year as it is in the long run, unless smuggling were very much kept down; on the other hand, I have ascertained from official reports, the attention of the Government being closely directed to this very subject, that, as far as they know, smuggling is kept down to its lowest possible limit. The Government is always doing its utmost to increase the efficiency of the preventive establishment, and it is believed that they do improve it year by year; and, in proportion as it is so improved, smuggling must of course decrease, and I have no doubt it will decrease.

7633. You say that the attention of the Government has been directed to keeping down the duty to the lowest possible limit; will you state on what principle the limit, which you say exists, has been calculated; is it on the price at which the article can be manufactured, or what is the principle you allude to?—What I mean is this, that taking one of the most favourable of those years as a standard, I think the Government, as far as I am aware of their views, would not be indisposed, but, on the contrary, would be very strongly disposed, to go on gradually reducing the duty so long as they had reason to see, and practically did see, that, notwithstanding the reduction of the duty, the increase of consumption continually brought the total revenue up to this standard amount. I mean to say they would not look to any increase beyond this standard amount; but, as the standard kept up to that they would prudently, and cautiously, and gradually go on reducing the duty, as long as they found it practicable to do so.

7634. Have you formed in your mind any idea of the amount, which I would denominate the pivot point of smuggling, at which the natives might be obliged to cease their manufacture?—No, I have not, but I do not believe that one rupee a maund would do it; the duty of one rupee a maund would be so much in excess of the intrinsic value of the article, that the inducement to smuggling would remain for practical purposes almost the same.

7635. You agree that if smuggling could be put down the consumption of the Government salt would greatly increase?—The question assumes that smuggling is not put down, and that the sale of salt in the long run does not increase, both of which assumptions I believe to be contrary to the fact.

7636. You do not think that the statements which have been made to this Committee, that one-third or even two-thirds of the salt manufactured is smuggled?—Certainly not.

7637. Have you any data on which to form the opinion which you have stated as to the small quantity which is smuggled?—What I rely on is the constantly recorded reports to the same purport of all the individual officers employed in the preventive service, and the gradually increasing sale of salt at this high duty, which is incompatible with the existence of such a large amount of smuggling.

7638. Are you aware of certain individuals having established a manufacture of salt, and having been obliged to give up the manufacture?—I think the

o.10.

FF 3

Saugor

F. J. Halliday, Esq.
30 June 1853.

F.J. Halliday, Esq.

30 June 1853.

Saugor Company gave up their manufacture; I do not exactly know on what grounds; the fact I believe is that one or two people did attempt the manufacture of salt, and afterwards gave it up; it is a long while ago, and I do not exactly remember the circumstances.

7639. You are not of opinion that an immediate reduction from 2 rupees 8 annas to 1 rupee would put an end to smuggling, or so increase the consumption as to bring up the revenue to the present amount?—I am not of that opinion.

7640. Sir T. H. Maddock.] What are the means provided for preventing smuggling from the salt works of Mr. Prinsep?—The means are the superintendence and supervision of the agents of the Government employed in his works for that purpose, precisely as under a system of excise.

7641. Are you of opinion that you could introduce a similar system of check and safeguard, if you were to admit private manufacturers to establish works in many districts where the public contracts have been discontinued?—I think it could be done; I admit it has been disputed; a great deal has been said on both sides, but that is my opinion.

7642. Would it not be attended with a comparatively greater expense in small manufactories which might be established than in the larger one of Mr. Prinsep?—If you extended the permission to very small manufactories no doubt it would, but that would be very inexpedient.

7643. Are you of opinion that the present system of retail sales of salt in the manufacturing districts of Bengal, at prices considerably lower than the cost of manufacture, plus the duty, is in accordance with the resolution of the House of Commons' Committee in 1836?—I think it is in accordance with the spirit of the resolution. It is not strictly in accordance with the letter, but it is most perfectly in accordance with the spirit of the resolution, for the reasons which I gave before; namely, that the imported salt does not in fact, and cannot, as I believe, come into competition with that salt in the manufacturing districts; and next, that the difference given up in those districts is in fact a charge of prevention; it prevents a great amount of smuggling, which under any other circumstances must take place in those districts, and which to that extent would displace an equal quantity of either manufactured or imported salt.

7644. Do you recollect that this question was considered by the Bengal Government?—I am not aware of any special consideration.

7645. Have you the means of stating to the Committee the reductions which have taken place in the cost of manufacture in the last 10 years?—I have not, but I know they are considerable.

7646. There has been a diminution of the cost of manufacture, I believe, in every one of the agencies?—In every one of the agencies. There has been a great deal more care taken of late years in the manufacture, and a great deal more care as to advances. A great part of the losses which are thrown upon the cost of the salt have arisen from advances made to the contractors, and not afterwards recovered; that has very much diminished; it has now been reduced to a minimum, and also losses in other ways have been guarded against.

7647. Supposing that 1,250,000 £ sterling may be taken as the salt revenue of all India, what additional rate of customs' duties upon imports generally would be necessary to make up the difference?—That requires a calculation which I am not competent to go into at the moment.

7648. What is the average per centage of customs' duties in different parts of India?—Probably 5 per cent.

7649. Are you aware of the gross receipts of customs of all India?—I think they amount to about 2,000,000 £, speaking from memory.

7650. Are you of opinion that an additional 5 per cent. might advantageously be levied upon imports, in case it should be considered advisable to abolish the duties on salt altogether, and to find a substitute in an import duty?—I have said, speaking from an Indian point of view, that I think it would be advantageous; speaking from an English point of view, I doubt whether it would be considered so.

7651. Mr. Hume.] You have stated that the condition of the molunghees is not so degraded as has been stated before this Committee; have you ever been in those districts?—I lived for three years in a salt district.

7652. Have the people any other means of employment besides that of the manufacture

manufacture of salt?—They are almost all connected with land; they have almost all of them land. F.J. Halliday, Esq.

7653. If the manufacture of salt were put an end to, would they be able to obtain employment from the land?—In the course of time no doubt they would turn to it, but it is not possible to put an end to an immense manufacture like that in a district, without causing a great amount of distress, however temporary it may be.

7654. What has been the change which has taken place in another part of Bengal by the cessation of the weaving and the cloth manufacture?—It has scarcely taken place during the time I have been in India; I think the change had taken place before I arrived; I have, however, heard it described as one which at the time was exceedingly distressing to the population, and from the effects of which the district and city of Dacca have not yet recovered, if they ever will.

7655. Are you acquainted with the condition of the ryots at Mymensing, Jessore, and Dacca?—I have been in those districts.

7656. In what condition are the ryots compared with the molunghees?—My impression of the condition of the ryots generally, as compared with the molunghees, is that the former are not so well off as the latter, by any means.

7657. The condition therefore of the molunghees would not be a bar to the abolition of the manufacture of salt, if other circumstances should be favourable to it?—To abandon the manufacture would make their condition worse; it would reduce them from better to worse.

7658. You think there is not sufficient employment for those people if the manufacture of salt were removed?—There would not be for some time, I think.

7659. Mr. Mangles. You think they are in a better condition, because they have the manufacture of salt?—Yes.

7660. Chairman.] You alluded to recent advices which you had received as to the prospects of the salt revenue; have you any advices from the same quarter as to other sources of revenue in India, and any improvements which are going on there?—I should have no objection, if the Committee would permit me, to read some extracts from a private letter from the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, which I received some days ago. The date of the letter is, "Calcutta, May 1853." Some of the things which it states very pointedly bear upon some suggestions which have been made to the Committee, some by myself, and some by others; and show that some of the more important improvements which have been suggested here have been, or are in process of being, anticipated in Bengal. He says, "After all we are doing something. The Mofussil Small Cause Court Act, including a clause empowering the Government to invest any judge, native or European, with summary jurisdiction, is drafted, and will be read a first time almost immediately. The Act for shortening and improving the procedure in regular appeals is ready to pass, and will, I trust, become law in the course of this month. A combined code of rules for administering the affairs in all departments in Arracan and Tenasserim has been drafted, and will be sent up to the Legislature with a short Act, giving the rules the force of law; I hope we shall do the like in Assam. Every branch of the public revenue is most prosperous. The prices of opium, notwithstanding an out-turn of 40,000 chests last year, and a probable out-turn of 50,000 chests this season, added to a rebellion in China, keep up to about 1,000 rupees a chest, and the gross proceeds in 1852-53, including Bombay, will not fall short of 5,000,000 £ sterling. Salt also is looking up; the receipts of 1852-53 being 16 lacs in excess of those of 1851-52." There is a little bit more of the letter I shall be glad to read, though it does not quite bear upon this sort of improvement. "Steps are being taken to carry out the plan of education, sanctioned by Lord Hardinge in 1845, and afterwards approved of by the Court of Directors, but which, for the most part, has ever since lain in abeyance; and, I trust, by the time you return, we shall have a school in every zillah in Bengal and Bahar, and, at least, one more central college. Arrangements are also completed for inspecting the whole of the Lower Provinces."

7661. Chairman.] What has been the reason of those educational improvements remaining in abeyance?—The want of funds, arising out of the state of war.

7662. Mr. Hume.] What is meant by the inspection which is there spoken of?—An administrative inspection of the whole of Bengal.

O.10.

F F 4

7663. What

30 June 1853.

F. J. Halliday, Esq.

30 June 1853.

7663. What is that inspection to comprehend?—It is an administrative inspection of all the lower part of Bengal, in order that the Government may be satisfied as to the manner in which every institution and every officer is working.

7664. Sir J. W. Hogg.] By whom would that be made?—First of all by officers deputed in advance, and afterwards by the Governor-General himself in person.

7665. Mr. Hume.] Does it allude specially to police, or to the tenure of land, or to the administration of justice?—It includes every part of the administration which can be examined, inspected, and improved in a tour of that description.

7666. Sir J. W. Hogg.] Has that inspection been made by officers of the district, or by persons specially appointed for the purpose?—It has been made or is making by officers of the highest official rank, deputed specially for the purpose.

7667. And by officers unconnected with the district?—By officers wholly unconnected with the district; for instance, Mr. Colvin, one of the Judges of the Sudder Court, and Mr. Currie, a member of the Board of Revenue, Mr. Mills and Mr. Jackson, Judges of the Sudder Court, and Mr. Ricketts, and another member of the Board of Revenue, have each at different times been deputed to different parts of the territory to examine and report, previous to the arrival of the Governor-General in those parts, upon everything worthy of note, and requiring the attention of the Governor-General in his expected visit.

7668. I believe, had not it been for the war in Burmah, the Governor-General's projected visit, which you speak of, would have taken place before this time?—A part of it has already taken place. He has found time to visit a part of Bengal. But for the war, he no doubt would have visited much more of it, and he proposes to visit the whole.

7669. Mr. Hume.] Will not the proposed appointment of a separate Governor of Bengal hasten forward, and secure that arrangement being carried out?—The Governor-General has evidently found sufficient time to do it, and in the hands of the Governor-General it will be most effectively done, so that in one sense it seems almost to cast a doubt upon the necessity of there being a separate Governor of Bengal.

7670. Sir J. W. Hogg.] But the appointment of a separate Governor would secure the continuity of that system of inspection?—Unquestionably.

7671. Sir T. H. Maddock.] And a separate governor, not being confined to Calcutta by any duties connected with the council, would for the greater portion of the year be able to make such inspections?—He would have greater facility.

7672. Sir J. W. Hogg.] The Bengal Provinces, I believe, hitherto have not had the advantage of that visitation which the North-western Provinces have enjoyed from having a separate governor?—No doubt this is the first instance in which it has been tried.

7673. Mr. Elliot.] It has been stated in evidence by Mr. Aylwin, that on one occasion the entire produce of the salt of the season was destroyed by inundation?—Nothing of the kind ever occurred.

7674. Has there ever been such a great destruction as to warrant a statement of the kind?—Never.

Francis William Prideaux, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

7675. Mr. Hume.] IN the statement which you put in on a former day, there are certain charges to which you alluded which ought to be deducted; have you prepared a statement of them?—I have a statement for one year, exhibiting the particulars which compose the total charges on the salt revenue, as given in the financial accounts of the East India Company, annually presented to Parliament.

[The same was put in, and is as follows:]

SALT CHARGES of the Official Year 1849-50.

	Co.'s Rs.
Cost of Salt - - - - -	12,86,979
Purchase of Salt - - - - -	68,734
Payments to French Government - - - - -	4,46,000
Establishments at the Presidency - - - - -	1,16,873
Superintendent, &c., Sulkeah Golahs, including charges on receipt and delivery of Salt at Sulkeah - - - - -	76,235
Salary of Commissioner of Cuttack - - - - -	10,954
Salt Agents, and all Agency Charges - - - - -	8,59,861
Superintendents, &c., of Salt Chowkies - - - - -	2,93,902
Service Pensions - - - - -	13,217
	31,72,755
Deduct Salt Excise on the manufacture at European Works - - -	59,075
CHARGES of 1849-50 - - - Co.'s Rs.	31,13,680

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

30 June 1853.

I may add that, as the excise on salt manufactured at the Narrainpore works could not correctly be credited under the head of "Sale of Salt," it has been the practice to bring the amount realised in each year to account as a deduction from the salt charges.

7676. Chairman.] Do you consider that in order to make the return correct, the amount of those charges ought to be excluded?—I stated in my former evidence that I considered that the charges of collection and of prevention ought not to be included in the cost price of salt, but only those charges which are strictly charges of manufacture, the remainder being debited to the general salt revenue, whether derived from home-made or imported salt. In the statement which I have now handed in it will be seen that the two first items are purely charges of manufacture; the next, "Payments to French Government," is a charge of prevention, being a payment made under convention, in consideration of the French authorities undertaking that no manufacture of salt should be permitted within their settlements, so as to interfere with the security of our salt revenue; so also is the charge for "Superintendents, &c., of Salt Chowkies," which is purely a preventive charge, consisting of the salaries of officers employed as police, to prevent salt passing from the manufacturing districts into the interior without having paid duty. The other charges in the statement are partly preventive and partly manufacturing; and, in order to show the opinion which the Bengal Government entertain of the manner in which those charges should be distributed, I wish to put in a letter from the Secretary of the Board of Revenue to the Government of Bengal, which gives the views of the Board of Revenue with respect to a revision of the charges of manufacture, and also a minute of Lord Dalhousie. (The same was delivered in.) I was also asked a question with reference to the salt deposits in Scinde. Some correspondence took place in 1847 between the Government of Bombay and the Supreme Government; the result of which was, that it was determined to take no steps in the matter, but leave it to private enterprise to work those deposits in any manner which might be thought best. I have brought a memorandum on the salt deposit in Scinde by the collector of customs at Kurrachee. (The same was delivered in.)

Vide Appendix.

Vide Appendix.

LIST OF APPENDIX.

Appendix, No. 1.

An Account of the Gross and Net Produce of the Revenues of Bengal, the North-Western Provinces, Madras, and Bombay combined, and the Gross and Net Charges defrayed out of those Revenues, for the Year 1850-51, and as Estimated for 1851-52 and 1852-53 (converted into Sterling at the established Rate of 2s. the Sicca Rupee), in continuation of an Account, dated 28 April 1852, which was laid before the Select Committees of the Houses of Lords and Commons on Indian Territories, and published in the Appendix to the Report of the Select Committee of the House of Commons of 29 June 1852, pp. 276-279 - - - p. 235

Appendix, No. 2.

List of Petitions referred to the Select Committee on Indian Territories, Session 1852-53 - - - p. 237

Appendix, No. 3.

Copy of the Regulations respecting the Allowance of Batta to the Officers of Her Majesty's Service, whilst within the Limits of the Company's Charter - - - - - p. 255

Appendix, No. 4.

Papers delivered in by Sir C. E. Trevelyan :

Extract from a Work on the Education of the People of India, by Charles E. Trevelyan, Esq., of the Bengal Civil Service, London, 1838 - - - - - p. 256

Extract from the Sixteenth Annual Report of the Calcutta Bible Association - - - p. 260

Appendix, No. 5.

Paper put in by Mr. Prideaux :

Statement showing the Average Prices per Maund of Salt sold by the Company in Bengal, Wholesale and Retail, from 1836-37 to 1851-52, inclusive - - - - - p. 261

Appendix, No. 6.

Memorandum on the Salt Deposit in Scinde, by the Collector of Customs at Currachee - - - p. 261

Letter from the Junior Secretary to the Board of Revenue to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal - - - - - p. 262

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

Appendix, No. 1.

AN ACCOUNT of the Gross and Net PRODUCE of the REVENUES of Bengal, the North Western Provinces, Madras, and Bombay, Combined, and the Gross and Net Charges defrayed out of those Revenues, for the Year 1850-51, and as Estimated for 1851-52 and 1852-53 (converted into Sterling at the established Rate of 2s. the Sicca Rupee), in continuation of an Account, dated 28 April 1852, which was laid before the Select Committees of the Houses of Lords and Commons on Indian Territories, and published in the Appendix to the Report of the Select Committee of the House of Commons of 29 June 1852, pp. 276-279.

Appendix, No. 1.

	1850-51.	(PARTLY ESTIMATED.) 1851-52.	(ESTIMATED.) 1852-53.
PRINCIPAL HEADS OF REVENUE :			
Land Revenue, Sayer and Abkarree, Peishcush, Subsidy, and Tobacco - - - - -	£. 17,058,582	£. 17,079,158	£. 17,150,240
Charges - - - - -	4,299,146	4,332,207	4,287,924
Net Produce - - - - -	12,759,436	12,746,951	12,862,316
Customs - - - - -	1,501,624	1,565,207	1,537,500
Charges - - - - -	180,649	171,448	170,802
Net Produce - - - - -	1,320,975	1,393,759	1,366,698
Salt - - - - -	2,061,868	1,897,765	2,033,517
Charges - - - - -	388,118	380,923	354,976
Net Produce - - - - -	1,673,750	1,516,842	1,678,541
Opium - - - - -	3,558,094	3,683,373	4,622,229
Charges - - - - -	979,643	985,127	1,148,697
Net Produce - - - - -	2,578,451	2,698,246	3,473,532
Stamps - - - - -	450,475	459,289	459,975
Charges - - - - -	24,257	23,836	24,622
Net Produce - - - - -	426,218	435,453	435,353
Mint Receipts - - - - -	71,015	93,817	87,473
Charges - - - - -	50,919	52,999	49,045
Net Produce - - - - -	20,096	40,818	38,428
Post Office Collections - - - - -	{ Charges in	191,961	{ Charges in
(Charges - - - - -)	{ Excess in	189,852	{ Excess in
	{ this Year. }		{ this Year. }
Net Produce - - - - -	- - -	2,109	- - -

O. 10.

G G 2

(continued)

AN ACCOUNT of the Gross and Net Produce of the Revenues of Bengal, &c.—continued.

	1850-51.	(PARTLY ESTIMATED.) 1851-52.	(ESTIMATED.) 1852-53.
Receipts from Rajah Golab Sing on account transfer to him of Territory in the Punjab (under Article 8 of the Treaty, dated 16 March 1846) - - -	£. 65,625	£. —	£. —
TOTAL Gross Receipts under the above Heads	24,767,283	24,970,570	25,890,934
<i>Deduct.</i> —Charges of Collection, Allowances, Assignments and Pensions payable out of the Revenues, in accordance with Treaties or other Engagements, Advances for the Manufacture and Purchase of Salt and Opium, &c. - - -	5,922,782	6,136,392	6,086,066
TOTAL Net Produce of the Revenues and Receipts under the above Heads	18,844,551	18,834,178	19,854,868
CHARGES UPON THE REVENUES OF INDIA :			
Post Office Charges - - - - -	189,220	Receipts in Excess in this Year.	186,560
Receipts - - - - -	186,853		184,810
Net Charges - - - - -	2,367	- - -	1,750
Charges of the Civil and Political Establishments, including Contingent Charges - - - - -	2,099,066	2,417,618	2,187,105
Receipts - - - - -	612,953	300,861	333,089
Net Charges - - - - -	1,486,113	2,116,757	1,854,066
Judicial and Police Charges - - - - -	2,119,104	2,221,777	2,223,486
Receipts - - - - -	127,818	134,811	144,686
Net Charges - - - - -	1,991,286	2,086,966	2,078,900
Marine Charges - - - - -	398,052	395,561	414,444
Receipts - - - - -	102,123	102,510	102,516
Net Charges - - - - -	295,929	293,051	311,928
Military Charges - - - - -	9,580,683	9,780,996	9,610,168
War Charges - - - - -	89,525	279,392	516,563
Interest on Debt - - - - -	2,255,470	2,246,392	2,274,024
TOTAL Gross Charges under the above Heads	16,731,120	17,341,736	17,412,350
<i>Deduct.</i> —Receipts under ditto - - - - -	1,029,747	538,182	764,951
Total Net Charges, ditto - - - - -	15,701,373	16,803,554	16,647,399
Add. —			
Prince of Wales Island, Singapore, and Malacca : Excess of Payments - - - - -	10,549	5,251	—
Ditto - Receipts - - - - -	—	—	5,243
Territorial Payments in England, exclusive of Stores Invoice Value of Stores exported to India - - -	2,352,800	2,318,260	2,366,566
	364,886	176,814	301,455
TOTAL Net Charges upon the Revenues - £.	18,429,108	19,303,879	19,310,177
Net Produce of the Revenues, brought forward - - - - -	18,844,551	18,834,178	19,854,868
Deficit - - - - -	—	469,701	—
Surplus - - - - -	415,443	—	544,691
Commercial Assets - - - Amount realised - - -	423	—	—
Deficit, deducting Net Produce of Commercial Assets. - £.	—	469,701	—
Surplus, including Net Produce of Commercial Assets - £.	415,866	—	544,691

East India House,
28 May 1853. }James C. Melvill,
Secretary.LIST of PETITIONS referred to the Select Committee on INDIAN TERRITORIES,
Session 1852-53.

PRESENTED.	PETITIONERS.	PRAYER.	PAGE.
4 May 1853	-- Chairman of the Newcastle and Gateshead Association.	-- Adoption of measures of reform in legislating for the future government of India - - - - -	237
13 May "	-- Deputy Chairman of the Liverpool East India and China Association.	-- Suggesting measures for the good government and prosperity of the people of India - - - - -	238
26 May "	Mayor of Bristol - - -	Securing the better government of India - - -	239
3 June "	From Birmingham - - -	Reform in Home Government - - -	240
9 June "	From South Shields - - -	Reform in the Government of India - - -	240
15 June "	From Ashton-under-Lyne - - -	Suggesting measures of amelioration - - -	240
23 June "	From Newcastle-upon-Tyne - - - " City of Manchester - - - " Manchester Commercial Association.	Government of India Bill (against) - - -	241
24 June "	-- Catholic Chaplains in the East Indies.	-- Respecting the position of Roman Catholics - - - - -	242
30 June "	-- Directors of the Chamber of Commerce and Manufactures of Glasgow.	Government of India Bill (in favour) - - -	247
30 June "	George J. Waters - - -	Complaining of dismissal - - -	248
3 June "	-- Merchants, Manufacturers, and others, of Warrington - - -	- - - - -	252
9 June "	-- Merchants, Manufacturers, and others, of Manchester - - -	- - - - -	252
17 June "	From Northwich - - -	-- Complaining of duty levied by East India Company on salt - - -	253
22 June "	From Droitwich - - - " Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of Droitwich.	- - - - -	254
30 June "	-- Chamber of Commerce, Gloucester.	- - - - -	254

THE Petition of the Newcastle and Gateshead Commercial Association,

Sheweth,—That, as it is intended to submit to Parliament some measure for the future government of India, your petitioners record their dissatisfaction with the limited extent of our commerce with that country, and the little progress made in the development of its varied resources.

That your petitioners are of opinion—

1stly. That it be regarded as the imperative duty of the Government of India to promote the cultivation of the soil, and to remove all obstacles which impede the progress of industry.

2ndly. That, beyond making useful experiments, the Government should not be permitted to become cultivators, manufacturers, or traders.

3rdly. That the Government be compelled to expend a portion of the revenues collected in India, in the development of the resources of the country, as well as to afford every facility for its profitable occupation; that with this view such public works should be promoted as are calculated to facilitate intercourse with, or improve the physical condition of the population, to increase the production of cotton and other valuable raw materials, as also to encourage a system of general industry.

4thly. That ten per cent. of the revenues of India be applied to the public works above alluded to, such as the construction of trunk lines of railways, the formation and improvement of roads and bridges, the deepening and other improvement of rivers, the formation and care of reservoirs and canals, the erection of piers, and construction of harbours, breakwaters, lighthouses, and all other engineering agencies required in a civilised and commercial country, under the control of a board of works, nominated jointly by the Imperial Government and the Indian Executive.

O. 10.

G G 3

5thly.

Appendix, No. 2.

5thly. That prompt attention be paid to the removal of evils now existing in India, consequent upon the uncertainty of the due administration of justice and the prevailing ignorance of the people.

6thly. That an annual detailed report on all East India affairs should, as was formerly done, be laid before Parliament by a Minister of the Crown.

Your petitioners commend these propositions to the favourable attention of your Honourable House, and humbly pray they may have statutory effect in any legislation for the future government of India.

And your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

For and on behalf of the Association,
E. Wilson Challoner, Chairman.

THE humble Petition of the Liverpool East India and China Association, by their Deputy Chairman,

Sheweth,—That your petitioners are extensively engaged in trade with Her Majesty's possessions in India.

That your petitioners therefore feel deeply interested in obtaining for the people of that country an administrative government calculated to develop and extend the great commercial and agricultural resources of that important part of the British empire.

That at this particular juncture, when the future government of India is under the consideration of Parliament, your petitioners humbly desire to draw the attention of your Honourable House to several important matters, which, in the opinion of your petitioners, are highly essential to the good government and prosperity of its people.

That your petitioners cannot too forcibly impress upon your Honourable House the vast importance which they attach to the necessity of providing improved means of internal communication for produce and merchandise to and from the sea-ports of India, the want of which, your petitioners humbly submit, forms one of the main obstacles to the extension of trade and to the increased cultivation of the land; and your petitioners respectfully suggest that it should be made imperative upon the future government of India to make and keep in repair good and sufficient roads, bridges, water-tanks, and works for irrigation, at all times adequate to the requirements of trade and the public convenience; and to grant lands, and otherwise to afford every encouragement for the formation of docks, quays, and other appliances for the accommodation of all descriptions of shipping and craft, wherever such accommodation may be required.

That your petitioners consider that the land tax or rent paid by the cultivators of the soil in all parts of India is excessive; that it is injurious to the commercial and agricultural interests of that country, and highly detrimental to the moral and physical condition of the people.

That, owing to the imperfect system of collecting the tax, it is more injurious to the cultivators and less productive to the revenue than it might be if it were based upon sound financial principles; and that it is therefore, in your petitioners' opinion, expedient not only that the revenue system be improved, but that such laws be passed as may effectually protect the cultivators from oppression on the part of the collectors of taxes, zemindars, and others, and enable them to recover from the proprietors of the land compensation for exhausted improvements.

That your petitioners humbly desire also to represent for the consideration of your Honourable House the serious injury which private trade has long sustained from the mode resorted to by the Honourable the East India Company of making advances of money in India upon the consignment of produce to this country for sale: a practice which your petitioners have from time to time deprecated, and which is now all but universally condemned.

That your petitioners therefore humbly submit that the East India Company shall be expressly restrained from again making advances upon the hypothecation of merchandise unless on the ground of necessity shown; and that if such case arise, notice of at least two months shall be publicly given in this country, before application be made to the Board of Control to sanction the transmission to India of orders to make remittances in the objectionable mode now complained of.

That your petitioners further desire to direct the attention of your Honourable House to the state of the currency in India. Previous to the year 1835 gold equally with silver was a legal tender. In that year an act of the Governor-general in Council abolished the gold currency, and established the Company's silver rupee as the only standard of value throughout British India. In 1841 the Indian Government issued a proclamation, in virtue of which gold coined in the Company's mints was received at the public treasuries in liquidation of the demands of Government. This practice, which mitigated the inconvenience of the abolition of the gold standard, remained in force till the 1st January of the present year, when the Indian Government issued a notification that the receipt of gold at the public treasuries was prohibited. Your petitioners are not aware that these interferences with the standard of value in India were necessary, and they believe they have been productive only of disadvantage. Viewed in connexion with the late enormous addition to the supply of gold, your petitioners apprehend that the suppression of the gold standard may, if persisted in, lead to serious evils. The great importance of an abundant currency, free as much as possible from liability to disturbance and sudden fluctuations, is beyond question. Now it is evident that occasional large imports of gold into India, acting on an exclusively silver currency, and causing

Appendix, No. 2.

causing a corresponding export of the latter, may at times occasion sudden and great contractions of the amount of circulating medium, and so induce the disastrous consequences which always accompany such occurrences. These hazards would be obviated by re-establishing gold as a standard of value. It has been urged that this would be an injustice to the Indian fundholder. The fallacy of such an objection is manifest from the fact that as yet gold and silver in the general markets of the world retain their long-established relative values. The experience of France, the United States, and the majority of European states, shows that no disadvantage results from a double standard of value.

That your petitioners also humbly invite the serious consideration of your Honourable House to the necessity of providing for a better administration of justice throughout India. The need for vigorous reforms in this department is now so generally recognised that any further notice of the subject is, your petitioners conceive, unnecessary.

That your petitioners also desire to direct the attention of your Honourable House to the generally defective state of the police in India, and of the necessity of such a re-organisation of that body as may afford increased protection to person and property, and remove the imputation of inefficiency and untrustworthiness.

That your petitioners have also to draw the notice of your Honourable House to the want of promptitude in obtaining in India redress and decisions in cases of complaint, and in matters connected with the Customs and other departments of the public revenue; and generally your petitioners are informed and believe that the delays complained of are in many cases owing to the necessity for making references to this country for the sanction of the home authorities. Your petitioners therefore humbly submit that it is highly important to adopt such measures as shall effectually remedy this serious disadvantage.

That, considering the variety and magnitude of the reforms (some of which your petitioners have herein alluded to) so urgently called for in the future administration of the general government of India, your petitioners believe that the accomplishment of so great a task must be hopeless unless measures be adopted to strengthen the hands and stimulate the action of the Government in India. In what mode they may best be accomplished it is for the wisdom of your Honourable House to determine; but, if no fundamental change shall be made in the existing arrangements for the government of India, your petitioners would with all humility suggest the expediency of extending to India in some form the immediate authority and supervision of the Board of Control.

Your petitioners therefore humbly pray, that in legislating for the future government of Her Majesty's possessions in India, your Honourable House will be pleased to take into consideration the various matters herein set forth, and to adopt such measures thereon as to the wisdom of your Honourable House may seem fit.

And your petitioners will ever pray.

Signed on behalf of the Liverpool East India and China Association by
George Malcolm, Deputy Chairman.

Liverpool, 13th May 1853.

THE humble Petition of the Inhabitants of the City of Bristol, in Public Meeting assembled at the Victoria Rooms, in the said City, on Monday the 23rd day of May 1853,

Sheweth,—That your petitioners, in common with the rest of their countrymen, feel that the question of the future government of India is one of vast importance, and would therefore earnestly entreat of your Honourable House to postpone permanent legislation on the subject until after it has undergone full and deliberate investigation and inquiry.

That Committees of your Honourable House and of the House of Lords are now sitting for the purpose of making such investigation, and of receiving evidence as to the condition and the wants of India; that to these Committees have been referred petitions, numerous and signed both by the Christian and native populations of all the Presidencies, complaining of heavy grievances, which they allege to be the result of misgovernment; and that therefore it is alike expedient and just that the full and finished reports of such Committees should be presented to Parliament before any proposition for the renewal of the existing form of government be entertained.

That, in the opinion of your petitioners, much of the mal-administration of justice, the neglect of public works, the insufficiency of police, the increase of the public debt, the deficiency of the public revenue, the oppressive nature of some of the taxes, the lamentable poverty of a large portion of Her Majesty's Eastern subjects, and the injurious consequences to the agricultural, the commercial, and trading interests of both countries, may be traced to the present imperfect system of government.

Your petitioners therefore entreat your Honourable House to take the premises into serious consideration, in order to devise a system of administration which shall secure to Her Majesty's vast Indian empire (the responsibility of well governing which rests upon this country) the blessings of peace and civilisation, and to both countries the advantages of greatly extended commercial relations.

Signed on behalf of the meeting,
Robt. Gay Barrow, Mayor.

Appendix, No. 2.

THE Petition of the Inhabitants of *Birmingham*, in public meeting assembled,

Showeth,

That your petitioners are of opinion that the present constitution of the Indian government is not favourable to a wise and just administration of the affairs of India.

That they have learned that the condition of the Indian population is one of general poverty and depression, that the industrial resources of the country are undeveloped, that little has been done to provide the means of communication between the ports and the interior, that works of irrigation necessary for the cultivation of the soil and to prevent the frequent recurrence of famines have been grievously neglected, that justice has been denied through the corruption or incapacity of the courts of law, that enormous sums raised by oppressive taxes have been squandered in wars of aggression upon neighbouring states and in expensive and excessive establishments, and that the Indian debt is constantly increasing and the Indian finances becoming more and more embarrassed.

That your petitioners believe that these evils are the necessary results of a system of government which is secret and irresponsible, and that no remedy will be provided until a thorough reform of the home administration for India is effected.

They therefore pray that your Honourable House, in any measures for the future government of India, will abolish the existing system of a double government, and establish a home administration appointed by the Crown, and directly responsible to the Imperial Parliament.

And your petitioners will ever pray.

On behalf of the said meeting,
H. Hawkes, Mayor, Chairman.

- The humble Petition of the undersigned Inhabitants and Residents in the Borough of *South Shields* and Neighbourhood.

Your petitioners beg leave to represent to your Honourable House, that the present Act for the Government of Indian Territories will expire on the 30th day of April, 1854.

That on former occasions it has been the practice of the Legislature to appoint Committees of either Houses of Parliament to investigate the working of the Indian Government, at a period considerably anterior to that fixed for the expiration of their existing arrangements; and that, in the opinion of your petitioners, great advantages have hitherto resulted from those investigations.

That on the present occasion such Committees were not appointed till the spring of 1852, thereby leaving a very short time for inquiry, and that this time was again abridged by the dissolution of Parliament last year.

That there prevails a wide conviction that the present government of India is capable of great and extensive improvement.

That, without pretending to pass judgment on the whole state of Indian politics, your petitioners are of opinion that the inconvenient machinery of administration, the evils of the judicial system, the anomalous administration of patronage, the exclusion of native Indians from the higher offices of government, the growing deficit in the public revenue, and the consequent increase of the public debt, call loudly for inquiry and amendment.

Your petitioners therefore pray your Honourable House to refuse your consent to any measure that does not embody a thorough reform of these admitted evils; and, in the first instance, to insist on such a delay as shall afford full space for deliberate investigation.

And your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

Geo. Potts, Mayor of South Shields.
Richd. Sintridge, J.P.
John Robinson.
&c. &c. &c.

- The Memorial of the Spinners, Rovers, Twisters, and Self-acting Winders of *Ashton-under-Lyne*, in the County of *Lancaster*,

Humbly sheweth,

THAT, as it is the intention of the Government to submit to Parliament a measure for the future government of our eastern possessions, we most sincerely hope that all available means of information will be had recourse to before legislation to a great extent takes place thereon.

In any measure of government affecting the destinies of a people variously estimated from a 100,000,000 to 200,000,000 of souls, it becomes not only the duty of Parliament, but the whole people of this United Kingdom, to weigh well and maturely the system about to be introduced.

Eastern India forms the most splendid proportion of our magnificent colonial empire; its destinies are linked with our own, and just in proportion to the measures of justice and equity dealt out to that numerous people, will it affect them and the mother country.

As

Appendix, No. 2.

As a matter of mere policy, say nothing of humanity, your memorialists consider the Imperial Parliament is bound to give them a constitutional government suitable to their wants and wishes; and whilst depending on the British nation for support, they shall be enabled to carry out such principles of local and general administration as they think conducive to their welfare. Although the people of India are highly taxed, they have have no such thing as good and thorough highways over which to bring their produce to suitable markets, and the consequence is that whilst one portion of the great Peninsula of Hindoostan has an abundance and to spare, another portion are dying for want.

Your Memorialists submit for your consideration the propriety of locating along the banks of their large rivers as numerous a population as possible, of giving encouragement to the building of steam-boats both of large and small water-draught, and by this means the noble rivers of India could be made the highways of commerce; encouragement should be given to the growth of cotton on the banks of the Indus, the Ganges, the Burrampooter, and their tributaries, the same as has been done on the western waters of North America; and by these means we are of opinion an impetus would be given to industry and to the bringing out of the fertility of that productive land all those articles of daily consumption used by the people, thus enriching both them and the mother country. By giving to the people of India good and efficient government, and examining the intelligent natives of the country as to what they really require, your memorialists are of opinion that you will link them more firmly to this country, do credit to the Imperial Parliament, and give satisfaction to the inhabitants of our eastern empire, and do much to spread the commerce of the United Kingdom amongst a people better qualified than any other, if properly governed and treated, to consume a large portion of the surplus production of the industry of Great Britain and Ireland.

And your memorialists, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

Robert Wood.
William Thornley.
Joshua France.
&c. &c. &c.

- The PETITION of the Committee of the *Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Shields, and Gateshead* Chamber of Commerce,

Humbly sheweth,

THAT a Bill is now before your Honourable House for regulating the future government of India.

That, in the opinion of you petitioners, a double and comparatively irresponsible Government, such as has hitherto existed with regard to India, and whose principle appears to be sanctioned by the present measure, is ill calculated either to maintain the dignity of the British empire, or to promote the interests, by developing the resources and protecting the properties of the Indian people.

Your petitioners therefore humbly pray, that your Honourable House will be pleased not to pass the said Bill.

And your petitioners will ever pray.

Signed by order and on behalf the Committee of the *Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Shields, and Gateshead* Chamber of Commerce, this 20th day of June 1853.

C. Allhusen, Chairman.

- The PETITION of the Chamber of Commerce and Manufactures and other Inhabitants of the City of *Manchester*, in special General Meeting assembled,

Showeth,

THAT your petitioners unhesitatingly avow their extreme dissatisfaction with the results of the past government of British India, and their deliberate conviction that the gross neglect of the material advancement of the people of that country which has been exhibited during the currency of the last charter, is to be attributed to the irresponsible system under which the affairs of India have been directed.

That your petitioners cannot discover in the Bill which Her Majesty's Ministers have brought before your Honourable House, even a latent hope that their project for the future government of India will provide any sufficient remedy for the glaring omissions of the past, inasmuch as the system is not reformed in any essential degree, and no security can be found in it for an active development of agricultural resources, or that an adequate portion of the revenue shall be applied to the much-needed internal ameliorations of the country, instead of being, as heretofore, wholly lavished on territorial aggrandisement.

That your petitioners, deeply impressed with the magnitude of the interests at stake, protest against this imperfect attempt to legislate for India, and urge upon Parliament the propriety of passing, during the present Session, a continuance Bill for two years only, with a view to a more complete inquiry and more deliberate consideration before any measure of a permanent character be enacted for the future government of British dependencies in the East.

Your petitioners therefore humbly but earnestly pray, that your Honourable House may not assent to the Bill introduced by Her Majesty's Ministers, but pass a Bill to continue, for two years only, the Act of 1833, in order that more time may be afforded to consider and decide upon the future and permanent government of India.

By order and on behalf of a special General Meeting of the Chamber of Commerce and Manufactures at Manchester, *Thos. Bazley*, President.

Manchester, 20 June 1853.

Appendix. No. 2.

The Petition of the Directors of the Manchester Commercial Association, by their Chairman,

Humbly sheweth,

THAT your petitioners have witnessed with extreme regret the very imperfect measure introduced by Her Majesty's Government for the future administration of the affairs of India.

That in the few changes contemplated by the Bill under the consideration of your Honourable House no allusion has been made to the subject of land tenures, commercial operations, or public works in India.

That the views of your petitioners were laid before the Right honourable the President of the Board of Control, on last, by a memorial supported by a deputation of representatives from this Association, as well as from various other commercial bodies throughout the kingdom.

That on the occasion referred to it was suggested,—

"That it be regarded as the imperative duty of the Government of India to promote the cultivation of the soil, and to remove all obstacles which impede the progress of industry;

"That, beyond making useful experiments, the Government should not be permitted to become cultivators, manufacturers, or traders:

"That, in conducting their financial operations, the Government should be forbidden to become purchasers of any kind of produce on their own account, or to receive by hypothecation produce purchased by any other party;

"That the Government be compelled to expend a portion of the revenues collected in India in the development of the resources of the country, as well as to afford every facility for its profitable occupation; that with this view such public works should be promoted as are calculated to facilitate intercourse with, or improve the physical condition of, the population, to increase the production of cotton and other valuable raw materials, as also to encourage a system of general industry:

"That 10 per cent. of the revenues of India be applied to the public works above alluded to, such as the construction of trunk lines of railways, the formation and improvement of roads and bridges, the deepening and other improvement of rivers, the formation and care of reservoirs and canals, the erection of piers, and construction of harbours, breakwaters, lighthouses, and all other engineering agencies required in a civilised and commercial country:

"That the application of the portion of revenue allotted to useful public works be under the control of a Board of Works established and conducted in India, the members of which should have full, extensive but defined powers, and be nominated jointly by the Imperial Government and Indian executive:

"That the Government should give every facility for the permanent occupation of land, by removing the objections so often urged to a fluctuating land tax, by encouraging the purchase for cultivation of the waste and other lands of India, and by giving such certainty of tenure as will insure the safe application of capital to the universal cultivation of the soil:

"That prompt attention be paid to the removal of evils now existing in India consequent upon the uncertainty of the due administration of justice, and the prevailing ignorance of the people:

"That an annual detailed report on all East India affairs should, as was formerly done, be laid before Parliament by a Minister of the Crown."

That your petitioners regret to observe that those recommendations have been entirely overlooked or disregarded by the Right honourable the President of the Board of Control, either in the Bill already referred to, or in the remarks made by him when introducing the same to your Honourable House.

Your petitioners therefore humbly pray your Honourable House to withhold its sanction from the measure for the future administration of the affairs of India, in which the foregoing suggestions are not substantially recognised.

Malcolm Ross, Vice-President.

Manchester, 22 June 1853.

The humble PETITION of the undersigned Catholic Chaplains in the East Indies,

Sheweth,

Catholic Chaplains
in the East Indies.
Number of Catho-
lics.
Catholic jurisdic-
tion.

Present change in
favour of British
Government.

THAT the number of Catholics at present in India may be estimated at above 600,000, exclusive of about 16,000 Catholic soldiers. Independently of the British, there are but few European Catholics, the great bulk of the congregations being everywhere a native population, some of whom are recent converts, but the chief part are descended from the converts of the European Missioner of the 17th and 18th centuries. During these two centuries, whilst the Portuguese had influence in India, the crown of Portugal was considered as the protector of the Catholic religion in India, and exercised the right of patronage and presentation; but in 1838, decided steps were definitively taken to establish a new order of things, as it was considered necessary, on account of the great political changes in the country, to remodel the ecclesiastical government in a manner more consonant with its present political position. The Portuguese jurisdiction was confined to the small territory occupied politically by that country; and British vicars apostolic were appointed to the three Presidencies of Calcutta, Bombay, and Madras; the rest of India, wherever it was needful, was divided into ecclesiastical districts, and European vicars apostolic appointed for

for all. Every effort was made by the Catholic authorities to meet the wants of the Catholics of British India in a way most in accordance with the Government of the country, and the vicars apostolic and Catholics often sought to have their position officially recognised by the British Government. This they have never been able hitherto fully to effect; and their unrecognised position has been to them a source of much trouble. It is one of the first principles of law in India, that all religions are to be considered equal, and therefore in all disputed cases the constituted and known laws of every religion are to be taken into consideration.

The ecclesiastical concerns of 600,000 Catholics must necessarily give rise to frequent correspondence with Government, and this correspondence can only be properly carried on by those who are the duly acknowledged and accredited heads of the Catholic religion in India.

The utility of this measure will be evident, from the fact that Indo-Portuguese clergymen, who have no Catholic jurisdiction, and who merely seek their own interests, sometimes appear in different places, and create dissension, and even bloodshed, by their violent efforts under the alleged authority of the crown of Portugal, to get possession of the Catholic churches in India; in other cases the old churches of India are a source of continual and unfortunately warm dispute: they are held by Indo-Portuguese priests literally on the authority, as they say, of the crown of Portugal, though the Local Government has frequently declared that no such authority could be in any way recognised; yet the fact is, that many churches are so held by about a tenth part of the congregation, to the exclusion of the nine other parts, who are obliged to perform their religious services in the open air or in temporary sheds. For years it has been the effort of the Catholic clergy to keep their flocks from acts of violence; these efforts have succeeded so far that their congregations have refrained from using violence, though they have very frequently been the victims of violence from the Portuguese. The question, as it at present stands, is by no means a religious one, but a mere question of police and civil government for the preservation of the peace of the country. If a regulation were passed recognising at once the position of the present vicars apostolic of India, in the same way as they are in the British colonies, thereby officially enabling them to correspond with Government, they would effectually be able to hinder the transmission of unfounded or intemperate complaints arising from the inexperience of young clergymen or other causes: Government could likewise receive from them a return of the priests authorised by them as Catholic chaplains or missionaries, promising that none, save those declared to be so authorised by the vicars' apostolic official report, should be recognised as Catholic clergymen, or entitled to receive stipends as chaplains or as Catholic clergymen. Thus would the relations of the Government of India with the Catholic Church of the country be placed on a footing which would be more satisfactory to Government itself, and more conducive to right order, than what now obtains—for daily experience proves that frequent contests arise between the legitimate clergyman under the control of the vicars apostolic and the Indo-Portuguese clergy under the pretended authority of the Archbishop of Goa, or the crown of Portugal (which authority is now no longer admitted in any way by the Catholic Church). Is it not really desirable that the Government of India should thus have the means of knowing who, under the legitimate authority of the Catholic Church, are duly exercising ecclesiastical jurisdiction in British India?

The following Table will give an average estimate of the present numbers of the Catholic Church in India, both as regards the ecclesiastical divisions, the number of clergy, and of their flocks.

NAME OF VICARIAT.	Number of Clergy.	Number of Members in Congregations.
Western Bengal - - - - -	14	15,000
Eastern Bengal - - - - -	3	13,000
Madras - - - - -	21	46,500
Bombay - - - - -	26	30,000
Pondichery and Cuddalore - - - - -	35	98,600
Madura - - - - -	50	150,000
Hyderabad (Deccan) - - - - -	4	4,000
Vizagapatam - - - - -	9	4,000
Verapoly.* Latin rite - - - - -	43	70,000
Ditto Syriac rite - - - - -	-	160,000
Guilon - - - - -	15	20,000
Mangalore - - - - -	18	18,000
Coimbatore - - - - -	7	20,000
Mysore - - - - -	15	19,100
Putna - - - - -	10	3,000
Agra - - - - -	17	20,000
Ava and Pegu - - - - -	13	3,000
Vicariats, 16.	Clergy, 303	People, 690,100

* There are also near 400 clergy of the Syriac rite in this district.

O.10.

H H 2

Add

Efforts of the Holy See to effect this change.

In accordance with the present political position.

Remedy of existing causes of complaint.

Authorised correspondence with Government.

Interference of Goa essentially Portuguese and anti-English.

Subversive of peace and the rights of property.

Recognition of Catholic vicars apostolic.

Vicars apostolic alone authorised to correspond.

A measure to secure peace and order.

Present numbers of Catholics in India.

Number of Catholic
clergymen.

Add to the 303 clergymen the 16 vicars apostolic, and there are 319 clergymen in India, of whom above 200 are Europeans, and many of them are employed as chaplains in the military stations. Every one of these clergymen have gone out to India at their own expense or at the expense of the Catholic Church. Besides the above, there are several nuns employed in the Catholic female orphanages. The number of European Catholic soldiers is estimated at about 16,000, besides which are the women and children, European and Indo-British.

Number of Pro-
testant clergy.
Presbyterian.

By late official returns, it appears that the disbursements of the Indian Government for ecclesiastical purposes in general in 1850-51, may be resumed as follows:—

According to the official report before the India Committee, the number of paid clergymen of the Established Church is—for Bengal 65, Madras 31, Bombay 25. There are also two clergymen of the Scotch Kirk in each Presidency; and in the whole of India, as was stated, 78 Catholic clergymen receiving more or less pay for attending to the spiritual wants of the soldiers in garrison.

Thus for the whole of India there was expended in one year—

		Total Expenditure.	Number of Clergy- men.	Average receipt of each.
		£. s. d.		£.
Comparative pay.	Established Church	- - 107,855 14 -	121	891
	Scotch Church	- - 6,480 12 -	6	1,080
	Roman Catholic	- - 5,490 - -	78	70

This average is roughly taken by dividing the expenditure by the number of clergymen.

Comparative num-
bers of Europeans.

Arduous duties of
chaplains.

March with the
men, unpaid and
unassisted.

Killed in action.

Hospitals.

Desire of Catholic
soldier to have his
chaplain.

Remarks on num-
ber of chaplains.

Remarks on funds.

These figures, however, speak for themselves, and show how immensely underpaid the Catholic chaplains are, for the number of European Catholics is little inferior to the Protestants; and they are five or six times more numerous than the Presbyterians, who scarcely exceed 3,000 in the whole of India; and yet the duties of the Catholic chaplain are most arduous, and in general most conscientiously fulfilled. Chaplains of stations have frequently, at the request of the poor Catholic soldiers, marched with them into action, and assisted them in their dying moments on the most distant battle-fields of India; yet these long marches have been performed by the Catholic priest entirely at the expense of the poor Catholic soldier, or from his own private funds, which have often been cheerfully expended to the last farthing in the conscientious discharge of his arduous duties. Some have fallen on the battle-field, as Father Francis, at Moodkee, whilst consoling a dying soldier; very many, whose names are nowhere written on earth, have found their death by their constant attendance on the sick in hospitals. Let the question be put to the military surgeons, is the presence of the priest beneficial or not to the sick soldier? At all events, one-half of the British army in India is Catholic; they earnestly desire the presence of their clergy, and they prove this by themselves voluntarily supporting their priests out of their small pay. Do they not deserve the same consideration for their wants and requirements as their comrades of other religions? Are they less brave or less devoted?

The number of Catholic chaplains stated above, is taken from the official report of Mr. Cosmo Melvill, before the House of Lords. The number stated by him as receiving pay, was 78; but we believe that 56 would be nearer to the correct number, many of whom receive but 3*l.* or 4*l.* per month, whilst 15*l.* a month is the highest received by any Catholic chaplain. The sum given to the Catholic Church is likewise stated as 5,496*l.*, yet perhaps 3,700*l.* would be much nearer the mark; whilst the Protestant Bishop of Calcutta alone receives as his individual pay, 4,000 rupees per month, or 5,500*l.* per annum, the highest pay of a Catholic chaplain is 180*l.* per annum, and only four receive this sum; and this small pay of the chaplains has been practically considered as sufficient to enable the chaplain to build and repair his church, to keep it clean and lighted, and meet all other expenses. The exceptions in which Government has from time to time contributed something towards these expenses are very few, whereas a different course has been always pursued as regards the Protestant churches for Europeans, where the maintenance of the fabric is abundantly provided for. There is not, we believe, one instance in which Government has erected a church for its Catholic servants, and in very few cases have they even assisted in their erection, though upwards of 16,000 soldiers have to be provided with church accommodation.

For all denominations of Protestants even churchyards are provided at the expense of the Government, whilst the Catholics have either to purchase their own burial-grounds, or, contrary to their principles and the discipline of their church, to have recourse to places of interment which, not being duly consecrated, are regarded by them as unhallowed and profane. It is, therefore, respectfully urged on the part of the Catholics, that all expenses for repairs of churches and for public worship, for providing suitable burial grounds, &c. for the British Catholic servants of the Government, be provided for them in the same manner as is done for Protestants. In many places where there are handsome Protestant churches, hundreds of Catholic soldiers have nothing but an outhouse or a barrack-room in which to perform their religious duties.

It

* See a more correct statement on the numbers later on.

It should be remembered that there is no regiment in India in which there is not a large proportion of Catholics, in many more than half. Besides the deficiency of pay, the inadequate number of Catholic chaplains should be noticed. In many of the large stations there should be two Catholic chaplains, as there are Protestant chaplains and assistants; for they are often grievously overworked, and in many cases are entirely incapable of meeting one-half of what is strictly expected of them.

Instances might be cited of Catholic chaplains being called to hospital four or five times between sunset and sunrise, living at a mile from the hospital, and he had to walk this distance if too poor to keep a horse or pony. As long as things remain upon this footing, it cannot possibly be expected that educated gentlemen should devote themselves to this arduous service from any other motives save those of a conscientious discharge of a sacred duty.

The very statement of this case, which is perhaps unknown in England, may contribute to procure its redress; for it would be unwarrantable to suppose that Government would deliberately traffic upon these high motives, and not pay the priest sufficient for his position, because higher and holier motives than mere gain induced him not to shrink from his task. Serjeants' pay is, it is true, sufficient to procure the bare necessities of life, but it is quite insufficient for a chaplain to support himself according to his proper station, and even obliges him, from its smallness, to deprive himself of actual necessities to meet in part those constant calls of charity which are one of his holiest duties. In most cases this deficiency has hitherto been met by voluntary subscriptions raised by the poor Catholic soldier out of his hard-earned pay: and, though these contributions are cheerfully and pressingly offered, yet it is a pain for the chaplain to have recourse to them, and a constant source of irritation to the soldier to remember that they are rendered necessary by the inadequate support given by the Government. Pay in India, more than anywhere else, is a standard of respectability; and thus the very fact of offering the equivalent of serjeants' pay to an educated gentleman, is a humiliation to himself and a real degrading of his religion in the eyes of the natives, and this slur is extended to all the European Catholics of the station.

The fact of insufficiency of pay and want of a proper number of chaplains being admitted, both might be remedied by the adoption of the following or of some similar regulations:—

1. That in all cases where a Protestant chaplain would be provided for a certain number of Protestants, a Catholic chaplain should be also provided where there is a corresponding number of Catholics.

2. That in all respects as to pay, furlough allowances, and retiring pension, the Catholic chaplain should receive one-half of what is allowed to the Government chaplains of the Church of England. But travelling allowance should be the same for both.

(The reason of this difference is obvious; the Catholic chaplains are all single men, and can live much more economically, but travelling allowance is an individual expense.)

3. That due and proportionate allowances be made for the providing of churches and burial-grounds, and for keeping them in proper repair for the Catholics as well as for the Protestants.

However much the Catholic chaplains may feel the insufficiency of their own pay, there are other wants which touch them far more nearly, and occasion much deeper grief. The chaplain who has stood often by the bed of the dying soldier, can feel more than he can express the anguish of the dying father, when he reflects on the probability and almost certainty that the children whom he leaves behind him will grow up either without education, or incur the risk of losing the religion they were born in. These feelings have embittered the dying moments of many a brave man, and with good reason, for all regimental schools and all Government orphanages are conducted on principles exclusively Protestant, so much so, that it is almost impossible to procure the means and sively Protestant, so much so, that it is almost impossible to procure the means and opportunity of religious instruction for the Catholic children who frequent them; for, in fact, all these establishments and all regimental schools are conducted, as an official letter cited below states, on principles exclusively Protestant, and under the sole and exclusive direction of the Protestant minister; permission formally asked to be allowed to instruct the Catholic children in these establishments has in a few instances been granted for a time, but always, and in a short time, taken away again. It is true that there are a certain number of Catholic orphanages; but they are in no way assisted by the Government; nay, it has often been with much difficulty that Catholic orphans frequenting them were enabled to draw the military pay they are entitled to. After those campaigns in the north of India, a few years ago, which left so many orphans and widows, large sums were publicly subscribed, and also voted by the Government, for the support of the widows and education of the orphans. No part of this money was applied to the Catholic orphanages; and it was in all cases so applied that Catholic orphans were excluded from all benefits to be derived from it, unless they were placed in institutions where their religion was imperiled. The Lawrence Asylum in the North West Provinces is an instance of this. The injustice of this state of things would be immediately removed if the principle of Indian government were acted upon, which regards all religions as entitled to equal consideration, and if funds supplied by Government, or at their disposal, for the orphans of Europeans, were to be equally distributed amongst the schools or orphanages, according to the respective numbers of orphans and scholars in each, and if a due provision were made for the Indo-British and natives in service of Government.

Inadequate number
of chaplains.

Over work.

Motives which sup-
port them.

Remark on insuf-
ficient pay.

Voluntary help
offered by soldiers.

One effect of small
pay.

Proposed regula-
tion.

Number.
Pay.

Orphans.

Difficulties in
education.

Catholic orphan-
ages unsupported.

Remarks on
orphans of the cam-
paigns in the north.

Proposed remedy.

Already adopted
in Bombay.

Occasion of this.

Catholic Bishop
founds an orphan-
age.

Applies for help.

Obtains it.

In Bombay alone has some effort been successfully made to obtain a partial assistance from the Government for the Catholic orphans.

In the month of May 1850, the Right reverend Dr. Hartmann, vicar apostolic of Bombay, made official application to the Bombay Government, that either a Roman-catholic clergyman might be allowed to give religious instruction to the Catholic children in the Byculla schools, or that at least the children might be allowed to attend Divine service in a Catholic chapel about 50 paces from the institution. To this application a negative answer was returned, on the grounds that the Byculla schools were exclusively governed on Protestant principles. The Right reverend Dr. Hartmann therefore judged it incumbent upon him to endeavour immediately to provide for the poor Catholic children, by establishing a Catholic orphanage; and in this view, on the 13th July 1850, he applied to the Local Government, informing them of his intention, and requesting that his new orphanage might enjoy the same benefits as the other Government orphanages, and that each European child should receive the Government allowance of 5 rupees (10s.) per month so long as the orphanage continues under the patronage and direction of the Roman Catholic Bishop and vicar apostolic of Bombay.

This application received a most favourable answer: the Catholic orphanage received the full sanction of Government, as will be seen by the answer of Government, given below; and in a second letter orders were given to enable not only orphans, but other Catholic children, to attend the Catholic schools and orphanages, and to draw their pay of 5 rupees for orphans, and 2½ rupees for other children, from the Paymaster.

The following is the correspondence on the subject:—

"No. 238 of 1850, Ecclesiastical Department.

To the Roman-catholic Bishop, Bombay.

Sir,

I HAVE had the honour to receive and submit to the Right honoursable the Governor in Council your letter dated 13th July last, and am directed, in reply, to intimate that instructions will be issued for extending to the children of deceased Roman-catholic soldiers who may be admitted to the orphanage under the patronage and direction of the vicar apostolic of Bombay the same advantages as are enjoyed by the children of soldiers at the Byculla schools.

I have, &c.

(signed) G. T. Lumsden,

Bombay Castle, 30 September 1850.

Secretary to Government.

Military Department, No. 593.

To the Right Reverend Dr. Hartmann, R. C. Bishop, Bombay.

Right Rev. Sir,

Bombay Castle, 25 February 1851.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated the 14th ultimo, and in reply to inform you that the military paymaster has been instructed to disburse the allowance of rupees (5) five per mensem for such children of deceased European soldiers as may be admitted into the Roman-catholic orphanage, and also to disburse to you the usual Government allowance of rupees (2. 8) rupees two and eight annas per mensem for the children of such living European soldiers as may be admitted into the orphanage, instead of paying the sum to the parents of children.

I have &c.

(signed) M. P. Melvill,

Lieut.-Col., Sec. to Government.

Military Department, No. 1,956.

Sir,

Bombay Castle, 3 August 1852.

5. With reference to the request submitted in the latter part of the 2d clause of the 4th paragraph of your letter, I am to state that his Lordship in Council considers that the orphan children of all soldiers, Protestant or Roman-catholic, whose guardianship, from their parents not having otherwise provided for them, may pertain by law to regimental commanding officers, ought certainly to be secured as far as practicable against being educated in any other than the religion of their fathers; and it will therefore be made obligatory upon commanding officers of the Honourable Company's European regiments in all such cases, either to place the children under the care of persons of the same religious persuasion, or to place them in the Byculla school or Roman-catholic orphanage at Bombay, as being the mode of disposal most likely to accord with what their fathers would have desired.

I have, &c.

(signed) T. G. Lumsden,

Secretary to Government."

To Dr. Hartman, Roman-catholic Bishop, Bombay.

The

The following instance, as remarked in a pamphlet of the Catholic Archbishop of Calcutta, may serve to elucidate what has been here stated of the difficulties under which Catholics labour. The La Martinière school of Calcutta, the annual income of which can be little short of 10,000 £, was founded and endowed exclusively by a Catholic, the late General La Martin. It was well known that the general's intention was to found and endow an establishment for Catholic education, yet the principles on which this school is conducted are such that no Catholic can profit by it.

We have hitherto alluded solely to the spiritual wants of the Europeans and their children; but there is another numerous though humble body which claims the consideration of Government, viz. the Catholic native servants of the East India Company, and of the Europeans in India. Whilst immense sums are expended by Government in founding and endowing colleges and schools for the Hindoo and Mahomedan natives of India, nothing has been done for this large and useful class, and no provision whatever has been made for their religious wants.

Your petitioners therefore humbly pray that your Honourable House will take these circumstances into consideration, and that in any measure which may be enacted for the government of India it may be provided—

1st. That the present position of the vicars apostolic of India be recognised by government in the same way as they are in the British colonies, thereby officially enabling them to correspond with Government on ecclesiastical affairs, and receiving from the vicars apostolic a return of the priests authorised by them as chaplains or missionaries,—premising that none save those so authorised and entered in the vicars' apostolic official report should be recognised as Catholic chaplains or missionaries, or in any way entitled to receive salaries as such from the Government; also that a salary proportioned to their rank be allotted to the vicars apostolic, at least to those who have European stations and chaplains in their districts.

2d. That in all cases where a Protestant chaplain would be provided for a certain number of Protestants, a Catholic chaplain should also be provided for a corresponding number of Catholics; and that in all cases as to pay, furlough allowance, and retiring pension, &c. &c., one-half of what is allowed to the Government chaplains of the Church of England be allowed also to Catholic chaplains; but that the travelling allowance should be the same for both.

3d. That all Government allowance and assistance for churches, burial-grounds, orphanages, schools and expenses of public worship be extended equally and in like proportion to Protestants and Catholics.

4th. That in all mixed hospitals, gaols, schools, and establishments for Europeans, whether military or civil, in which there are both Protestants and Catholics, the Catholic chaplains shall have the same access and facilities for the religious instruction of his flock, as are granted to chaplains of the Established Church.

5th. That all funds which may be allotted by Government for educational purposes amongst the natives be equally and proportionately divided according to the numbers of each religion in the district where such schools may be placed.

And your Petitioners will ever pray, &c.

William Strickland, R. Cath. Chaplain,
Bombay.

Ignatius Persico, R. Cath. Chaplain, and
Secretary to the Vicar Apostolic of
Bombay.

Both Commissioners
for the R. C. Vicars
Apostolic of India.

The PETITION of the Directors of the Chamber of Commerce and Manufactures,
established by Royal Charter in the City of Glasgow,

Humbly sheweth,

THAT your petitioners, and the community which they represent, are deeply interested in the trade between Great Britain and Her Majesty's Indian territories, and therefore in all that concerns the good government of these territories, the further development of their natural resources, and the peace, prosperity, and general welfare of Her Majesty's native subjects in India.

That your petitioners have long seen the urgent necessity for extensive reforms in the government of India, for the removal of impediments to the free action of native industry, and the full development of the natural resources of the country; for a more perfect administration of justice and a less oppressive system of taxation; in short, for that on which the security of Her Majesty's Indian territories and the stability and prosperity of of our Indian trade mainly depend, the establishment of a system of government more perfect and efficient in all its departments, and more acceptable to all classes of Her Majesty's subjects in India.

That the details and provisions of so important and extensive a measure demand the most careful and deliberate consideration of Her Majesty's Ministers and of your Honourable House, with all the aid that can be obtained from the evidence of persons, natives of India as well as of Great Britain, who, from long residence in India or any other cause, are qualified to give important and useful information for the guidance of your Honourable House.

O. 10.

H H 4

That

That the Bill now before your Honourable House, entitled "A Bill to provide for the Government of India," contains certain very useful and important reforms; in particular, the reduction of the number of Directors of the East India Company, and the introduction to that Board of members to be nominated by Her Majesty's Government; the opening to public competition all appointments to the college of Haileybury and the military school at Addiscombe, and also to the office of assistant-surgeon; and that your petitioners would humbly express their approval of the said Bill, because, while it provides for important and desirable reforms in the existing system of Government, it also allows time for maturely considering all the information that may be found necessary to enable Parliament to introduce such other changes as may appear desirable for the permanent government of India.

May it therefore please your Honourable House, considering these premises, to pass the Bill to provide for the government of India, and to take such steps as your Honourable House may consider advisable for ensuring the further reforms that may be found necessary in the internal government of India, and in the form and constitution of the Indian Government at home.

And the petitioners will ever pray, &c.

*Hugh Cogan, Chairman.
John G. Kinnear, Secretary.*

The respectful PETITION of Mr. George J. Waters, lately a Justice of the Peace in India, and a Covenanted Civil Servant of the East India Company on the Madras Establishment, now of Clevedon, in the county of Somerset,

Humbly sheweth,

1. THAT you petitioner twice passed the examinations of the college at Haileybury with credit, and (obtaining honourable mention of obedience to the rules of that institution) finally stood the fifth among eight of 120 students "highly distinguished;" also that he received a donation of 1,000 pagodas, or 400*l.* in the college of Madras for a knowledge of certain native languages.

2. Rising through the minor grades of the judicial branch of the service, your petitioner has held the office of zillah and civil and sessions judge, together with Her Majesty's commission of the peace, in various districts; also of judge of appeal and circuit in all four divisions of the Madras territories, which no other civilian has ever done. During these circuits, which have necessarily subjected him to every vicissitude of a most trying climate, to a wandering life, separated from his family for many months, to extreme danger from sudden inundation and swollen rivers, to hazard of destruction in the northern division from the rebel chief Paek Row, he has had, through a course of 800 miles, to clear calendars (especially in times of famine) consisting of at least 1,000 prisoners, with five times as many witnesses; the fatigue, both in a bodily and mental point of view, attendant upon such vocations, and of subsequently transmitting to Madras, with translations into English, the records of trial in numerous cases of murder, &c., and in cases where there may have existed a difference of opinion between the judge and the Mahomedan law officer, is left to your Honourable House to imagine. Receiving the repeated acknowledgments of different Governments, your petitioner (who has also acted in the Secret Department under Sir Thomas Munro, and as civil auditor and mint master at Madras), was at length appointed first judge of the Sudder and Fouzdary Udalt (or chief court of civil and criminal judicature) at the Presidency, and naturally anticipated, in due course, a seat in Council.

3. Your petitioner respectfully represents that from the high and honourable position above designated he was removed by the Marquis of Tweeddale (the then Governor), without cause, on the 20th of October 1846, and his hope of providing for a numerous infant family frustrated; also that the Court of Directors of the East India Company, to which body he looked for redress, confirmed the act of the Marquis on the 20th January 1847, in utter disregard of the facts of the case, and unmindful of a long, faithful, and (it is hoped) efficient course of service of 35 years.

4. In laying before your Honourable House the reasons assigned by the aforesaid authorities for an act, which all who have seen the papers utterly condemn, your petitioner, who is unable to meet the expenses attendant upon legal proceedings, and who has striven in vain to induce the Court of Directors to reconsider the case, and to draw the attention of the proprietors of India stock to a matter so deeply involving (in its consequences) their very existence as a body, humbly and fervently implores your Honourable House to grant him a patient hearing; unless this prayer be acceded to, the door of justice must remain closed to him (and to the many dependent upon him) for ever in this world.

5. A simple perusal of the official acts of the Marquis of Tweeddale in this matter will (it is believed) lead your Honourable House to conclude that he was not qualified by previous pursuits to realise the facts of the case, or to deal efficiently with its circumstances, consequently that many of the mistakes apparent upon his writings may be attributed to errors of judgment. This cannot be said of the Court of Directors; their duty was to have fully-informed themselves, and to have set matters right.

The

The facts, divested of Indian phraseology and technicality, are briefly these:

6. In the year 1845 the three judges of the Sudder Court (Messrs. Waters, Lewin, and Boileau) officially disagreed: first, upon a construction of law, originating with serious outrages perpetrated by the heathen upon the Christian converts of Tinnavelly; second, upon the propriety of furnishing the Government with certain judicial information which they had called for; and, third, upon the expediency of forwarding a protest against such call to the Court of Directors. This state of things was well known to the Government of Madras; and your petitioner, on the 25th June and 2d July, and subsequently (or on the 8th July, and 2d and 11th August 1846) the other judges officially informed the Marquis to the effect that the energies of the Court were paralysed, the administration of justice in the provinces suspended at the fountain-head, and numbers of men lying in gaol whose cases could not be adjudicated upon, consequently that his orders were immediately necessary. Now it will be obvious to your Honourable House, that had the Government not neglected the letters above-mentioned, and, forgetful of its duty, allowed the administration of justice to be placed in abeyance, the matter might at once have been set at rest. Instead of this, nothing effectual was done or communicated to the judges for months, or until September and October 1846, when the Marquis broke up the Court and removed the judges, with Mr. Philips, the registrar, from office.

7. Such procratination and procedure certainly manifested no regard for the interests of the people, and no sense of humanity or justice towards the judges and their families; it moreover left the great legal question which had divided the Court, undecided. The order too of the Marquis stands in direct opposition to two Acts of the Imperial Parliament of Great Britain, namely; Act 39 & 40 Geo. 3, c. 79, sect. 12, and Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 85, sect. 59, which placed him (as residing upon the Neilgherry Hills, and absent from his Council) in the position of a private individual, and lodged the powers of Government in the hands of Mr. H. Dickenson, the counsellor then at the Presidency. The Marquis may not have been aware of this; not so the Court of Directors, who affirmed the Act, for your petitioner brought it to their notice, in a letter dated 1st January 1849, and Mr. Sullivan, formerly a member of Council at Madras, had (it is said) brought forward the fact during the government of Mr. Lushington; and the temporary or "three months" Act, 1 of 1835, passed by the Legislative Council of India (possibly in consequence) can, under no circumstances, annul any Act of Queen, Lords, and Commons. It is undoubtedly the fact, that the Court of Directors have presumed practically to abrogate two Acts of the Imperial Parliament, and through such medium deeply injured your petitioner.

8. The dissensions which occurred in the Sudder might have been obviated from the beginning, had not the Marquis appointed Mr. Boileau as third judge. This gentleman, since deceased, a kind and warm-hearted man, but not qualified to sit in a court vested with authority to pass sentences of death without appeal, and to decide civil claims in the last resort, unlimited in extent, himself told me (not in any confidence) that when his appointment to the Sudder Court was proposed, Mr. Dickenson, the junior counsellor, had placed upon record a minute noting his incapacity to fill the said office, and that he had, notwithstanding, been forced into it. The arrangement, to quote from his memorial, appears to have been made to save money: it runs thus: "His Lordship desires me (one of the assistant secretaries) to point out to you that, as you are at present drawing a salary above the amount now fixed for sessions judges, a reduction to that extent would most probably follow your refusal of the present offer,"—that is of a seat in the Sudder Court.

9. In the very order of the 17th September 1846, by which the aforesaid gentleman was removed from the Sudder Court on the grounds that he "was wanting in discretion and judgment, and in the independence of mind and character essential for the efficient performance of the important duties devolving on the court" (the very thing which it must be presumed, had been previously recorded in Council) he was promised another early appointment in the judicial branch of the service. Accordingly, at an early period, he was appointed to the situation of civil and sessions judge, a situation embracing vast power (though subordinate in some, not in all respects, to the Sudder Court), and calling for great "discretion and judgment." And this appointment, the Court of Directors (who, for reasons assigned, had confirmed the removal of the third judge from the Sudder Court) virtually affirm. In mercy to the millions of Hindostan, your Honourable House is requested to look into these things. Decrees, proceedings, and orders have frequently come officially in appeal before your petitioner (who can supply you with much valuable and astounding information) most disgraceful in their character, passed by men utterly incompetent to fill the office of a judge, and often unacquainted with the laws especially, were removed from the revenue branch.

10. As regards your petitioner, who had conscientiously sided with the Government in the matter of their call for papers, and the protest, and in consequence, been led to record minutes opposed to the sentiments of the second and third judges, his removal from office involved an enigma which astonished every person (even the second and third judges); and Mr. Dickenson (then by Acts of Parliament the Governor) suspended the order for a full month, and recorded minutes against it. Mr. Chamier, the senior counsellor, then absent on sick leave upon the Hills, is said positively to have refused to join the Marquis in his proceedings. Your Honourable House is implored to call for papers; the proceeding is very serious in its character.

0.10.

I I

11. The

11. The Marquis, in his order of the 20th October 1846, for the removal of your petitioner, adduces no corrupt practices, no act of disobedience or neglect of duty, or of incapacity; no crime or moral offence, or failure in respect to the social or relative duties of life; nothing, in short, is adduced but alleged "irregularities," to justify the measure, and which, if they were such, should have been noted at the time when they were brought officially to his notice by your petitioner himself. He ought not to have been left to suppose that his measures were approved by the Government, perhaps to repeat the irregularity in consequence; and after the expiration of months, to find himself degraded and removed from office. Surely humanity, independently of still higher principles, should have been permitted to plead at least in behalf of the children of one who had faithfully toiled amidst death and suffering for 35 years in such a climate as India.

12. Your Honourable House will fully understand the force of this argument (and it is hoped, adopt a similar resolution), if you will turn to the decision of Lords Langdale, Brougham, Campbell, and Sir A. Johnstone, of Her Majesty's Privy Council, who condemned and reversed the order of the judges of the Supreme Court of Madras, for the removal of Mr. Minchin, who filled some honourable post under the judges. It was ruled upon the occasion in question, that if Mr. Minchin was in error, he ought to have been told so at the time, seeing that the judges had long been cognisant of the matter.

13. Your petitioner will apply this. The Marquis, in his order of the 20th of October 1846, assigns as one irregularity, that your petitioner had refrained from placing a certain letter addressed by him to the Government on the 25th June 1846, upon the records of the court. Now this very fact, which your petitioner himself brought to the notice of the second and third judges in court, and to the knowledge of the chief secretary, then with the Marquis upon the Hills; he also communicated officially to that nobleman on the 14th of July 1846. In this letter, the Marquis was requested to bring the fact, if necessary, to the knowledge of the Court Directors; and informed that if the letter were placed on record, it would probably, like many others, be sent with very injurious effects, to the newspaper by some one in the office, and perhaps excite tumult among the natives. The minutes of the second and third judges, or all they had to say upon the subject, accompanied. Now this proceeding was before the Marquis for more than three months; and if there existed any irregularity, why did he not say so at the time, especially as the Court of Directors had been referred to?

14. Your Honourable House will learn with great regret that this letter of the 25th of June 1846, made upon such extraordinary grounds the medium of his removal from office, was acknowledged by the Marquis, and acted upon in his minute of the 24th of July 1846, and when the letter of the 14th of July (above noted) must have been before him. The Marquis is here clearly shown, with knowledge of all circumstances, to have, as it were, adopted the very letter on account of which your petitioner months afterwards was removed by him from office. Such removal, were it just, virtually pleaded for the removal of the Marquis also, as the Court of Directors must have perceived.

15. The Court of Directors, speaking of this, call it a "secret transaction." How secret? when all were told of it, minutes forwarded, the Court of Directors referred to, and reasons assigned which, if deemed unsatisfactory, should have led the Marquis to have ordered it to be placed instantly upon the records, and not at a subsequent period. This nobleman himself, obviously annoyed at the remark of the Directors, as reflecting upon himself, says, in his minute of the 23d of March 1847 (no doubt referring to your petitioner's letter of the 14th of July 1846), "There was nothing in it to indicate that it was intended to partake, or did in any way partake, of the character of a private or secret accusation." What conceivable object, it may be asked (for none has been assigned), could your petitioner have had but the legitimate and humane object he from the first set forth, namely, that of preventing the possibility of revolt and bloodshed, in connexion with the Tinnavelly outrages, and of preventing the further spread of the bitter animosities which then agitated the Presidency?

16. The Court of Directors, in remarking that your petitioner should have communicated with the judges, have altogether overlooked the fact that his sentiments were already before them in a case precisely analogous, and where compliance with the orders of Government had been attended with the happiest result. They have also (though both circumstances were communicated to them) deemed it right to pass over the fact that the third judge, who had coincided with your petitioner, and endorsed upon the letter from Government, "This requisition (that is, the Government requisition for papers) should be conformed to without loss of time," suddenly changed his mind, and embraced the views of the second judge! Thus thwarted, and placed in a minority by a gentleman who ought not to have been appointed to the court, your petitioner deemed it the proper course to address, not the second and third judges, who knew his sentiments, and had placed their determination upon record, but the Government. If in this respect he erred (which is not admitted) he ought to have been told so at the time.

17. Another irregularity noted is that your petitioner had used the words "heathen and Christians" in his public writing. Now, in a minute dated the 23d of March, 1847, the Marquis himself admits that he had frequently done the same thing; and objects to the censure of the Court of Directors passed against him, on the grounds that they ought, at an earlier

earlier period, to have noticed the circumstance. Had the Marquis extended this consideration to your petitioner, he would not have been necessitated to seek redress from your august tribunal.

18. Another irregularity adduced is that your petitioner had on the 16th of July 1846, addressed a letter to a certain newspaper in self-defence when slandered in the newspapers. Now your petitioner, on the 23rd or 24th of July, informed the Government that he had done so. If incorrect, why was he not then rebuked instead of being left perhaps to repeat the irregularity, and meet with dismissal months afterwards? Your petitioner gave publicity to no official document, and consequently committed no offence. So strictly indeed was his letter confined, as the Marquis admits, to self-defence, that the public were requested to suspend all judgment till the truths, in deference to Government orders, could with propriety be made known. It was the duty of the Government themselves, by the Bengal letter of the 30th of August 1843, to have protected your petitioner upon other occasions when attacked by writings in the office, but this they utterly neglected to do. The letter in the newspaper was signed, it is remarked, in a feigned name. Yes, to prevent a paper war among the editors throughout the Presidency, and to prevent the spread of uncharitable remarks and ill-will it was so signed; and, seeing that it was solely written in self-defence, what does it signify how it was signed?

19. The Marquis adverts also to an altercation which took place (not in the court, but in chambers). Such altercation, had he (*vide* paragraph 6) attended to the letters of the judges, would have been altogether avoided. It is sufficient to remark that your petitioner regrets having, in an elevated tone of voice, asked for information (when denied) respecting an injurious letter. And, no doubt, Mr. Lewin regrets having, when excited, used expressions which otherwise would not have been thought of. As to remarks about religious expressions, indicating weakness of judgment, style of writing, and animosity, they merit no attention; if caught upon such grounds became apparent and was deemed objectionable, it should have been checked at time. The consistent walk of your petitioner as a gentleman and a Christian can be deplored, were it necessary, by many men of high rank, both among the clergy and the laity; and to the last moment of life he will rejoice in the fact that he advocated the cause of the Christians of Tinnavelly, whose houses and schools were plundered by hundreds of armed midnight ruffians from the heathen; who also violated their females and perpetrated every possible outrage. As to animosity, if anything could sanction such a principle, it would be the conduct he has experienced at the hands of the Directors; but he cherishes no such feeling, it is abhorrent to his principles.

20. Your petitioner has every reason to believe that the onerous and responsible duty of dealing with such important matters, and the merit of crushing the first court in the Madras Presidency, devolved not upon the twenty-four members, who in October 1846, constituted the Court of Directors, but upon a secret committee, two members alone having signed the despatch of the 20th of January 1847. Be this as it may, the injustice is the same. Possibly a perusal of this paper may excite some compassion and regret in the hearts of those who perpetrated it.

21. Your Honourable House will deeply regret to learn, in addition, that your petitioner's removal was sanctioned before his memorial (written without delay) reached England; that is, without any opportunity being allowed him of making any defence, or even of presenting an answer. In the face of a proceeding, not adopted even in the case of the most abandoned criminal, an appeal preferred to the Court of Directors, subsequently to his reaching England, obtained no other notice than that the case had been "deliberately considered!" Surely this falls little short of adding insult to injury. "Deliberately considered," without permitting the accused to offer explanation or defence, and without detecting the weakness and rectifying the errors, so self-evident upon the proceedings of the Marquis.

22. Assured, as mentioned in his memorial, that the Court of Directors must necessarily restore him to the Sudder Court as soon as the case reached England, your petitioner, for the sake of his family, accepted a subordinate situation in the interim; when, however, the proceedings of the Marquis were confirmed, and the full salary drawn by him previously to entering the Sudder Court was refused, though granted to the third judge, Mr. Boileau, he felt constrained to resign the service. It is submitted that no man of proper feeling could act otherwise.

23. Your Petitioner, as one of Her Majesty's justices of the peace for not less than 20 years, was also a servant of the Crown, as well as a servant of the East India Company; he may, therefore, it is hoped, under sec. 51, cap. 85, Act 3 & 4 William 4, claim with greater confidence the intervention of Parliament, to which high authority it is reserved to control, supersede or prevent all proceedings and acts whatsoever of the Governor-general in Council, and of course of the minor Presidency of Madras. And the more so, because his removal was not opposed to justice merely, but, as shown in the seventh paragraph of this petition, to two Acts of the realm. In being deprived, upon grounds almost unintelligible, of a situation of 5,000 £ per annum, he cannot but feel that he has experienced deep ingratitude and shameful wrong, which it is the duty of his country, so long and faithfully served, to redress.

24. Lastly, your petitioner respectfully requests that you will, if necessary, call him to your bar to reply to any remarks which may be made, to produce or point out his documents, and to name his witnesses. Your Honourable House is further entreated, after due consideration, to pass such final orders as may appear in your wisdom to be just and proper, or,

Appendix, No. 2. with the consent of Her Majesty, to direct his appointment, under the last clause of sec. 61, Act 3 & 4 William 4, cap. 85, to any office which past pursuits may qualify him to fill under such form of government as may prospectively be determined upon for India.

• And your petitioner will ever pray, &c.

Clevedon, 28 June 1853.

George J. Waters.

The PETITION of the undersigned Merchants, Manufacturers, Wholesale Traders, and Others connected with the Trade of the Town and Neighbourhood of *Warrington*, in the county of *Lancaster*,

Showeth,

THAT manufactured and other goods, to the value of many thousand pounds a year, are supplied by the merchants, manufacturers, and wholesale traders of *Warrington*, for use or consumption in the neighbouring salt district of *Cheshire*.

That the demand for such goods in that district greatly depends upon the prosperity of the *Cheshire* salt trade.

That the unfair and oppressive duty of about 7*l.* per ton, imposed by the *East India* Company upon salt alone on its importation to *British India*, while all other goods are admitted to that country at moderate *ad valorem* duties, prevents an immensely greater quantity than otherwise would be of salt from being exported to those territories, which is injurious to your petitioners in proportion to its prejudicial effect upon the salt trade of *Cheshire*.

Your petitioners therefore humbly pray that, whatever new charter or terms be granted to the *East India* Company, a clause may be inserted therein, stipulating that no higher duty shall be charged in proportion to its value upon salt, on its importation to *British India*, than is levied upon any other goods or merchandise whatever.

And your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

Joseph Perrin, Mayor.

Peter Rylands, J. P.

Benj. Pierpoint, J. P.

&c. &c. &c.

The humble PETITION of the Merchants, Manufacturers, Tradesmen, and Others of the City of *Manchester*,

Showeth,

THAT the period is close at hand when the Government of this country is expected to legislate for the future Government of *India*.

That the enlightened commercial policy of this country has tended greatly to ameliorate the condition of the masses of the working population, by placing within their reach the necessities as well as many of the luxuries of life.

That your petitioners feel a great interest in the future well-being of *India*, and deeply deplore the existence of a law which all but deprives the working classes in that country of one of the most essential articles of life, namely, salt.

That a constant supply of salt, of good quality and at a reasonable price, is of the utmost importance to the extensive population of *India*, particularly to the poorer classes.

That at present they are mainly dependent upon this article manufactured in that country, which is impure in quality, uncertain and insufficient in supply, and most costly in price.

That if the salt manufactured in *England* could be imported into *India* upon the same terms as other imports, a sufficient quantity could be sent to meet the wants of that country, pure in quality, certain and sufficient in supply, and at a comparatively small cost.

That you petitioners believe it to be impolitic and unjust to impose a heavy tax on the importation of any of the necessities of life.

That the *East India* Company impose a duty upon salt equal to 7*l.* per ton, which is not less than 2,000 per cent. upon its value, whereby the supply is become a monopoly in the hands of that Company.

That the imposition of such a duty is contrary to the commercial policy of this country, and highly oppressive towards the native population of *India*.

That the opening of the trade would materially benefit the commercial interests of this country, and your petitioners believe that so important a concession as is now suggested would not only lead to a vast increased demand, but would add materially to the happiness and comfort of the inhabitants of that enormous empire.

Your petitioners therefore humbly pray, that in any arrangements for the future government of *India*, provisions may be made to permit salt to be imported to all parts of *British India*, either free, or at a merely nominal rate of duty.

And your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

Robert Barnes, Mayor of Manchester.

Thos. Houldsworth & Co.

Oswald, Stevenson, & Co.

&c. &c. &c.

The

The humble Petition of the undersigned Inhabitants of the Town and Neighbourhood of *Northwich*, in the County of *Chester*,

Appendix, No. 2.

Showeth,

THAT on an average of several years past, not less than 600,000 tons of salt have been annually made from brine and rock salt in the salt districts of *Cheshire*, giving employment by land and water to at least 5,000 able-bodied men.

That a constant supply of salt of good quality, and at reasonable prices, is of the utmost importance to the extensive population of *British India*, particularly the lower classes; but at present they are almost entirely dependent upon the article manufactured in that country, which is impure in quality, uncertain and insufficient in supply, and costly in price.

That if the salt manufactured in *England* could be imported into *India* upon the same terms as other produce, a sufficient quantity could be sent from the salt districts of *Cheshire* to meet the wants of that country, pure in quality, certain and sufficient in supply, and low in price.

That under no circumstances should any tax or duty be imposed on salt, but in proportion to its value, compared with other articles of commerce taxed by the *East India* Company.

That the *East India* Company have imposed an import duty upon salt equal to 7*l.* a ton, which of itself is not less than twenty times the value of the article, whereby the supply has become a monopoly in the hands of that Company.

That the imposition of such duty is contrary to the commercial policy of this country, and unjust and oppressive towards the native population of *India*; and thereby the manufacturers of salt in *Cheshire* and elsewhere, are shut out from the markets of that extensive country, or nearly so.

That the opening of the trade would materially benefit such manufacturers and others within such districts; and your petitioners believe that the great saving in the cost of salt would lead to a much greater demand by the native population of *India* for the cotton and other goods of *English* manufacture, and thereby greatly benefit the whole commercial and trading interests of this country.

Your petitioners therefore pray, that in any charter to be now granted to the *East India* Company, provision may be made that *English* salt may be imported into all parts of *British India* upon the same terms and conditions as other goods and manufactures.

And your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

Lec P. Townshend, Chairman,

Magistrate for *Cheshire*.

J. H. Harper,

Magistrate for *Cheshire*.

Henry Ashton,

&c. &c. &c.

The humble Petition of the undersigned Inhabitants of the Borough of *Droitwich*, and Others, interested in the manufacture of Salt, in the said Borough and District,

Showeth,

THAT your petitioners are largely interested in the manufacture of salt, and are injuriously affected by the restrictions at present imposed by the *East India* Company on the importation of salt into *India*.

That your petitioners would humbly represent to your Honourable House, that the manufacture of salt as at present carried on in *India*, under the control and protection of the *East India* Company, is in manifest violation or evasion of the Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, cap. 85, by which the Company were required to close their commercial business, and to discontinue and abstain from all commercial business which shall not be incident to the closing of their actual concerns; that by the monopoly thus created, the price of salt is rendered exorbitant, whilst the article itself is impure and inferior in quality, and the consumption is materially checked; so that while the consumption of salt in this country is estimated at 25lbs. per head per annum, the consumption in *India* is stated by the President of the Board of Control to be only 12lbs. per head per annum, although medical authorities are of opinion that a free supply of salt is essential to health in tropical climates.

That the import duty of 7*l.* per ton is entirely disproportioned to the value of the article, and that other disadvantages are entailed on the importer; so that the exportation of salt from this country to *India* is limited to about 50,000 tons per annum, while at the rate of 12lbs. per head, the consumption would be upwards of 800,000 tons per annum.

That to impede by fiscal restrictions the intercourse between this country and our own possessions in *India*, is contrary to those principles of commercial policy which have been applied to the removal of restrictions on our intercourse with foreign states; and that it is the duty of the Government and of the *East India* Company to provide for the collection of a revenue in *India*, without excluding the *British* merchant from the benefit of a market, which he has natural and paramount claims to be admitted.

G. 10.

113

The

Appendix, No. 2.

That the shipping and mercantile interests of this country will benefit largely by the cultivation of a salt trade with India, and that this and every other measure which tends to raise the condition and enhance the resources of the native population of India, will extend the demand for British manufactured products in India, benefit other branches of the home trade, and conduce to the benefit of Her Majesty's subjects generally, both in India and the United Kingdom; while, at the same time, your petitioners believe that moderate import duty on salt would yield a larger and more certain revenue than can be obtained under the present system, as the consumption would be vastly increased.

Your petitioners therefore pray, that in any measure for the future government of India, your Honourable House will provide a remedy for the evils herein set forth.

And your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

J. H. Bradley, Mayor of Droitwich.
M. W. Lee.
T. G. Smith.
&c. &c. &c.

The humble Petition of the Mayor, Alderman, and Burgesses of the Borough of *Wych*, otherwise *Droitwich*, in the County of *Worcester*.

Showeth,

THAT the manufacture of salt is the staple trade of this borough, and that its inhabitants are frequently subjected to commercial depression, and the labouring classes, both salt-makers, bargemen, and others, employed in the conveyance of salt to the port of Gloucester, to deficiency of employment and consequent distress, arising from the want of a more extended market for the salt manufactured in the United Kingdom.

That a most extensive market for the salt of this country exists in our Indian empire, but that the East India Company, by monopolising the manufacture of salt in Bengal, and by the imposition of an enormous duty of 7*l.* per ton on its importation, have nearly excluded British salt from the Indian market.

Your petitioners therefore pray, that on the expiration of the East India Company's charter, your Honourable House will abolish the internal monopoly of the East India Company, which checks the consumption of salt, an article so necessary to the people of India, and will provide for the admission of British salt on fair and equitable terms.

And your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

Given under the seal of the said Mayor, Aldermen and Burgesses, at the Court Chamber within the borough aforesaid, the 14th day of June 1853.

(Seal.)

The humble Petition of the Chamber of Commerce of the City and Port of *Gloucester*,

Showeth,

THAT your Petitioners are merchants and shipowners generally interested in the promotion of commerce, and especially so in the export of salt, Gloucester being the nearest port for the export of the almost inexhaustible resources of the Worcestershire Brine Springs; and that their trade is materially diminished and deprived of a fair opportunity of progressive development by the restriction at present imposed by the East India Company on the importation of British salt into India.

That your petitioners would humbly represent to your Honourable House that the manufacture of salt, as at present carried on in India, under the control and protection of the East India Company, is in manifest violation or evasion of the Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 85, by which the Company were required to close their commercial business and to discontinue and abstain from all commercial business which shall not be incident to the closing of their actual concerns; that by the monopoly thus created, the price of salt is rendered exorbitant, whilst the article itself is impure and inferior in quality, and the consumption is materially checked; so that while the consumption of salt in this country is estimated at 25*lbs.* per head per annum, the consumption in India is stated by the President of the Board of Control to be only 12*lbs.* per head per annum, although medical authorities are of opinion that a free supply of salt is essential to health in tropical climates.

That the import duty of 7*l.* per ton is entirely disproportioned to the value of the article, which could be shipped from this port at 10*s.* to 12*s.* per ton; and that other disadvantages are entailed on the importer, so that the exportation of salt from this country to India is limited to about 50,000 tons per annum, while, at the rate of 12*lbs.* per head, the consumption would be upwards of 800,000 tons per annum.

That to impede by fiscal restrictions the intercourse between this country and our own possessions

Appendix, No. 2.

possessions in India, is contrary to those principles of commercial policy which have been applied in the removal of restrictions on our intercourse with foreign states, and that it is the duty of the Government and the East India Company to provide for the collection of a revenue in India, without excluding the British merchant from the benefit of a market to which he has natural and paramount claims to be admitted.

That the shipping and mercantile interests of this country will benefit largely by the cultivation of a salt trade with India, and that this and every other measure which tends to raise the condition and enhance the resources of the native population of India will extend the demand for British manufactured products in India, benefit other branches of the home trade, and conduce to the benefit of Her Majesty's subjects generally, both in India and the United Kingdom; while at the same time your petitioners believe that moderate import duty on salt would yield a larger and more certain revenue than be obtained under the present system, as the consumption would be vastly increased.

Your petitioners therefore pray, that in any measure for the future government of India, your Honourable House will provide a remedy for the evils herein set forth.

And your Petitioners will ever pray, &c.

Signed on behalf of the Chamber of Commerce,

T. M. Sturge, Vice-Chairman.

Appendix, No. 3.

Appendix, No. 3.

COPY of the REGULATIONS respecting the ALLOWANCE of Batta to the Officers of Her Majesty's Service, whilst within the Limits of the Company's Charter.

COPY CIRCULAR MARINE DESPATCH to *Bengal, Madras, and Bombay*, dated 10 March 1852.

Para. 1. Having received frequent representations as to the operation of the regulations respecting batta and other allowances made by the East India Company to the officers of the Royal Navy serving on the East India station, we have thought proper to revise those regulations, and we direct that in lieu of them the following be henceforth adopted. The batta payable shall be according to the subjoined scale, viz. :—

	PER ANNUM.
	Rs.
To the Commander-in-Chief, not being below the rank of Rear-Admiral, at the rate of - - - - -	30,000
To a Commodore, succeeding to the chief command by the death, resignation, or coming away of the Commander-in-Chief, at the rate of - - - - -	15,000
To a Captain, succeeding to the chief command by the death, resignation, or coming away of the Commander-in-Chief, at the rate of - - - - -	10,000
To the Secretary to the Commander-in-Chief, at the rate of - - - - -	1,200
To the second in command, not being below the rank of Commodore, at the rate of - - - - -	10,000
To the Secretary to the second in command, at the rate of - - - - -	800
To every Captain, at the rate of - - - - -	5,000
To every Commander, at the rate of - - - - -	2,500
To a Lieutenant commanding a vessel of war, but not a transport, at the rate of - - - - -	850
To the ward room, or Lieutenants' mess of a first, second, or third-rate ship, at the rate of - - - - -	2,500
To the ditto, ditto, of a fourth-rate ship, at the rate of - - - - -	2,000
To the ditto, ditto, of a fifth-rate ship, at the rate of - - - - -	1,700
To the ditto, ditto, of a sixth-rate ship, at the rate of - - - - -	1,250
To the ditto, ditto, of a sloop or other vessel commanded by a commander, at the rate of - - - - -	850

2. The rate of a ship is to be determined according to the classification inserted in the Navy List, published by authority of the Board of Admiralty.

3. Payment of batta to the Naval Commander-in-Chief shall commence from the date of his arrival at the first port within the limits of his command, and shall cease on his departure from the last port within those limits, and during the same period the secretary and the flag-lieutenant of the Commander-in-Chief shall also be entitled to batta.

4. Batta shall not however be paid to any other officers, except while serving in that part of the Indian seas (or in the gulfs or bays communicating therewith) included within the 10th parallel of south latitude, and the 105th degree of east longitude; payment commencing on the arrival of the ship on board which they may be serving at the first port within the said limits, and ceasing on her departure from the last port within the same.

O.10.

I I 4

To

Appendix, No. 3.

5. Further, in supercession of our orders of 11th April 1848, addressed to your Presidency, and of all other orders hitherto issued relative to the accommodation of officers of Her Majesty's Navy, when required to be on shore upon the public service, we direct that allowances in lieu of house rent and accommodation on shore are to be paid to the officers specified according to the subjoined scale, viz:—

	PER ANNUM.
To the Naval Commander-in-Chief, not being below the rank of Rear Admiral, at the rate of - - - - -	Rs. 3,500
To the second in command, not being below the rank of Commodore, at the rate of - - - - -	2,500
To a Commodore or Captain, succeeding to the chief command by the death, resignation or coming away of the Commander-in-Chief, at the rate of - - - - -	2,500
To each Captain, at the rate of - - - - -	1,000

6. These allowances being payable to the officers in question whether actually resident on shore or not, for any period during which according to the regulations laid down in this despatch, they may be entitled to batta. These allowances being thus rendered continuous, are intended to provide for the accommodation on shore of the naval officers of superior rank in whatever part of the Company's territories they may happen to be, and as it has hitherto been customary to issue payments of batta to naval officers at Madras only, it will be more convenient if the payment of allowances in lieu of house rent likewise be henceforth paid at the same place.

7. In accordance with our letter to the Government of Madras, of 21st May 1844, the practice of requiring agents drawing batta for naval officers to give security for its refund, if overdrawn, must be carefully continued.

8. We shall communicate a copy of this despatch for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

Marine Department, East India House,
the 10th June 1853.

J. C. Mason.

East India House,
14 June 1853.

James C. Melvill.

Appendix, No. 4.

Appendix, No. 4.

PAPERS delivered in by Sir C. E. Trevelyan.

EXTRACT from a Work on the Education of the People of India, by Charles E. Trevelyan, Esq., of the Bengal Civil Service, London 1838.

THE PEOPLE OF INDIA.

CHAP. VII.

The Political Tendency of the different Systems of Education in use in India.

THERE can be no dispute as to what our duty as the rulers of India requires us to do. But it has been said, and may be said again, that whatever our duty may be, it is not our policy to enlighten the natives of India; that the sooner they grow to man's estate, the sooner they will be able to do without us; and that by giving them knowledge, we are giving them power, of which they will make the first use against ourselves.

If our interest and our duty were really opposed to each other, every good man, every honest Englishman, would know which to prefer. Our national experience has given us too deep a sense of the true ends of government, to allow us to think of carrying on the administration of India except for the benefit of the people of India. A nation which made so great a sacrifice to redeem a few hundred thousand negroes from slavery, would shudder at the idea of keeping a hundred millions of Indians in the bondage of ignorance, with all its frightful consequences, by means of a political system supported by the revenue taken from the Indians themselves. Whether we govern India ten or a thousand years, we will do our duty by it: we will look, not to the probable duration of our trust, but to the satisfactory discharge of it, so long as it shall please God to continue it to us. Happily, however, we are not on this occasion called upon to make any effort of disinterested magnanimity. Interest and duty are never really separated in the affairs of nations, any more than they are in those of individuals; and in this case they are in indissolubly united, as a very slight examination will suffice to show.

The Arabian or Mahomedan system is based on the exercise of power and the indulgence of passion. Pride, ambition, the love of rule, and of sensual enjoyment, are called in to the aid of religion. The earth is the inheritance of the Faithful: all besides are infidel

Appendix, No. 4.

infidel usurpers, with whom no measures are to be kept, except what policy may require. Universal dominion belongs to the Mahomedans by Divine right. Their religion obliges them to establish their predominance by the sword; and those who refuse to conform are to be kept in a state of slavish subjection. The Hindu system, although less fierce and aggressive than the Mahomedan, is still more exclusive: all who are not Hindus are impure outcasts, fit only for the most degraded employments; and, of course, utterly disqualified for the duties of government, which are reserved for the military, under the guidance of the priestly caste. Such is the political tendency of the Arabic and Sanskrit systems of learning. Happily for us, these principles exist in their full force only in books written in difficult languages, and in the minds of a few learned men; and they are very faintly reflected in the feelings and opinions of the body of the people. But what will be thought of that plan of national education which would revive them and make them popular; would be perpetually reminding the Mahomedans that we are infidel usurpers of some of the fairest realms of the Faithful, and the Hindus, that we are unclean beasts, with whom it is a sin and a shame to have any friendly intercourse. Our bitterest enemies could not desire more than that we should propagate systems of learning which excite the strongest feelings of human nature against ourselves.

The spirit of English literature, on the other hand, cannot but be favourable to the English connection. Familiarly acquainted with us by means of our literature, the Indian youth almost cease to regard us as foreigners. They speak of our great men with the same enthusiasm as we do. Educated in the same way, interested in the same objects, engaged in the same pursuits with ourselves, they become more English than Hindu; just as the Roman provincials became more Romans than Gauls or Italians. What is it that makes us what we are, except living and conversing with English people, and imbibing English thoughts and habits of mind? They do so too: they daily converse with the best and wisest Englishmen through the medium of their works; and form, perhaps, a higher idea of our nation than if their intercourse with it were of a more personal kind. Admitted behind the scenes, they become acquainted with the principles which guide our proceedings; they see how sincerely we study the benefit of India in the measures of our administration; and from violent opponents, or sullen conformists, they are converted into zealous and intelligent co-operators with us. They learn to make a proper use of the freedom of discussion which exists under our government, by observing how we use it ourselves; and they cease to think of violent remedies, because they are convinced that there is no indisposition on our part to satisfy every real want of the country. Dishonest and bad rulers alone derive any advantage from the ignorance of their subjects. As long as we study the benefit of India in our measures, the confidence and affection of the people will increase in proportion to their knowledge of us.

But this is not all. There is a principle in human nature which impels all mankind to aim at improving their condition; every individual has his plan of happiness; every community has its ideas of securing the national honour and prosperity. This powerful and universal principle, in some shape or other, is in a state of constant activity; and if it be not enlisted on our side, it must be arrayed against us. As long as the natives are left to brood over their former independence, their sole specific for improving their condition is, the immediate and total expulsion of the English. A native patriot of the old school has no notion of anything beyond this; his attention has never been called to any other mode of restoring the dignity and prosperity of his country. It is only by the infusion of European ideas, that a new direction can be given to the national views. The young men, brought up at our seminaries, turn with contempt from the barbarous despotisms under which their ancestors groaned, to the prospect of improving their national institutions on the English model. Instead of regarding us with dislike, they court our society, and look upon us as their natural protectors and benefactors: the summit of their ambition is, to resemble us; and, under our auspices, they hope to elevate the character of their countrymen, and to prepare them by gradual steps for the enjoyment of a well-regulated and therefore a secure and a happy independence. So far from having the idea of driving the English into the sea uppermost in their minds, they have no notion of any improvement but such as rivets their connection with the English, and makes them dependent on English protection and instruction. In the re-establishment of the old native governments they see only the destruction of their most cherished hopes, and a state of great personal insecurity for themselves.

The existing connection between two such distant countries as England and India, cannot, in the nature of things, be permanent; no effort of policy can prevent the natives from ultimately regaining their independence. But there are two ways of arriving at this point. One of these is, through the medium of revolution; the other, through that of reform. In one, the forward movement is sudden and violent; in the other, it is gradual and peaceable. One must end in a complete alienation of mind and separation of interests between ourselves and the natives; the other in a permanent alliance, founded on mutual benefit and good-will.

The only means at our disposal for preventing the one and securing the other class of results is, to set the natives on a process of European improvement, to which they are already sufficiently inclined. They will then cease to desire and aim at independence on the old Indian footing. A sudden change will then be impossible; and a long continuance of our present connection with India will even be assured to us. A Mahratta or Mahomedan pre-despotism might be re-established in a month; but a century would scarcely suffice to prepare the people for self-government on the European model. The political education of a nation must be a work of time; and while it is in progress, we shall be as safe as it will be possible for us to be. The natives will not rise against us, because we shall stoop to raise them; there will be no re-action, because there will be no pressure; the national activity

will be fully and harmlessly employed in acquiring and diffusing European knowledge, and in naturalising European institutions. The educated classes, knowing that the elevation of their country on these principles can only be worked out under our protection, will naturally cling to us. They even now do so. There is no class of our subjects to whom we are so thoroughly necessary as those whose opinions have been cast in the English mould; they are spoiled for a purely native regime; they have everything to fear from the premature establishment of a native government; their education would mark them out for persecution; the feelings of independence, the literary and scientific pursuits, the plans of improvement in which they indulged under our government, must be exchanged for the servility and prostration of mind which characterise an Asiatic court. This class is at present a small minority, but it is continually receiving accessions from the youth who are brought up at the different English seminaries. It will in time become the majority; and it will then be necessary to modify the political institutions to suit the increased intelligence of the people, and their capacity for self-government.

The change will thus be peaceably and gradually effected; there will be no struggle, no mutual exasperation; the natives will have independence, after first learning how to make a good use of it; we shall exchange profitable subjects for still more profitable allies. The present administrative connection benefits families, but a strict commercial union between the first manufacturing and the first producing country in the world, would be a solid foundation of strength and prosperity to our whole nation. If this course be adopted, there will, properly speaking, be no separation. A precarious and temporary relation will almost imperceptibly pass into another far more durable and beneficial. Trained by us to happiness and independence, and endowed with our learning and our political institutions, India will remain the proudest monument of British benevolence; and we shall long continue to reap, in the affectionate attachment of the people, and in a great commercial intercourse with their splendid country,* the fruit of that liberal and enlightened policy which suggested to us this line of conduct.

In following this course we should be trying no new experiment. The Romans at once civilised the nations of Europe, and attached them to their rule by Romanising them; or, in other words, by educating them in the Roman literature and arts, and teaching them to emulate their conquerors instead of opposing them. Acquisitions made by superiority in war, were consolidated by superiority in the arts of peace; and the remembrance of the original violence was lost in that of the benefits which resulted from it. The provincials of Italy, Spain, Africa, and Gaul, having no ambition except to imitate the Romans, and to share their privileges with them, remained to the last faithful subjects of the empire; and the union was at last dissolved, not by internal revolt, but by the shock of external violence, which involved conquerors and conquered in one common overthrow. The Indians will, I hope, soon stand in the same position towards us in which we once stood towards the Romans. Tacitus informs us, that it was the policy of Julius Agricola to instruct the sons of the leading men among the Britons in the literature and science of Rome, and to give them a taste for the refinements of Roman civilization.† We all know how well this plan answered. From being obstinate enemies, the Britons soon became attached and confiding friends; and they made more strenuous efforts to retain the Romans, than their ancestors had done to resist their invasion. It will be a shame to us if, with our greatly superior advantages, we also do not make our premature departure be dreaded as a calamity. It must not be said in after ages, that "the groans of the Britons" were elicited by the breaking up of the Roman empire; and the groans of the Indians by the continued existence of the British.

We may also take a lesson from the Mahomedans, whose conquests have been so extensive and so permanent. From the Indian Archipelago to Portugal, Arabic was established as the language of religion, of literature, and of law; the vernacular tongues were saturated with it; and the youth of the conquered countries soon began to vie with their first instructors in every branch of Mahomedan learning. A polite education was understood to mean a Mahomedan education; and the most cultivated and active minds were everywhere engaged on the side of the Mahomedan system. The emperor Akbar followed up this policy in India. Arabicised Persian was adopted as the language of his dynasty; and the direction thereby given to the national sympathies and ideas greatly contributed to produce that feeling of veneration for the family which has long survived the loss of its power. This feeling, which in Europe would be called loyalty, is common to those who have been brought up in the old learning, but is very rarely found in connection with an English education. The policy of our predecessors, although seldom worthy of imitation, was both very sound and very successful in this respect. If we adopt the same policy, it will be more beneficial to the natives in proportion as English contains a greater fund of true knowledge

* The present trade with India can give no idea of what it is capable of becoming; the productive powers of the country are immense; the population of British India alone, without including the native States, is more than three times that of all the rest of the British Empire. By governing well, and promoting to the utmost of our power the growth of wealth, intelligence, and enterprise in its vast population, we shall be able to make India a source of wealth and strength to our nation in time to come, with which nothing in our past history furnishes any parallel.

† The words of Tacitus are, "Jam vero principum filios liberalibus artibus erudire, et ingenia Britannorum studiis Gallorum anteferre, ut qui modo linguam Romanam abuebant, eloquentiam concupiscerent. Inde etiam habitus nostri honor et frequens toga. Paulatimque discessum ad delinimenta vitiorum, potius et balnea et conviviorum elegantiam; idque apud imperitos humanitas vocabatur cum pars servitutis esset."

knowledge than Arabic and Persian; and it will be more beneficial to us in proportion as the natives will study English more zealously and extensively than they did Arabic and Persian, and will be more completely changed by it in feeling and opinion.

These views were not worked out by reflection, but were forced on me by actual observation and experience. I passed some years in parts of India, where, owing to the comparative novelty of our rule and to the absence of any attempt to alter the current of native feeling, the national habits of thinking remained unchanged. There, high and low, rich and poor, had only one idea of improving their political condition. The upper classes lived upon the prospect of regaining their former pre-eminence; and the lower, upon that of having the avenues to wealth and distinction re-opened to them by the re-establishment of a native government. Even sensible and comparatively well affected natives had no notion that there was any remedy for the existing depressed state of their nation except the sudden and absolute expulsion of the English. After that, I resided for some years in Bengal, and there I found quite another set of ideas prevalent among the educated natives. Instead of thinking of cutting the throats of the English, they were aspiring to sit with them on the grand jury or on the bench of magistrates. Instead of speculating on Punjab or Nepalese politics, they were discussing the advantages of printing and free discussion, in oratorical English speeches, at debating societies which they had established among themselves. The most sanguine dimly looked forward in the distant future to the establishment of a national representative assembly as the consummation of their hopes—all of them being fully sensible that these plans of improvement could only be worked out with the aid and protection of the British Government by the gradual improvement of their countrymen in knowledge and morality; and that the re-establishment of a Mahomedan or any other native regime would at once render all such views impracticable and ridiculous. No doubt, both these schemes of national improvement suppose the termination of the English rule; but while that event is the beginning of one, it is only the conclusion of the other. In one, the sudden and violent overthrow of our government is a necessary preliminary; in the other, a long continuance of our administration, and the gradual withdrawal of it as the people become fit to govern themselves, are equally indispensable.

Our native army is justly regarded as the pillar of our Indian empire; and no plan of benefiting either the natives or ourselves can be worth anything which does not rest on the supposition that this pillar will remain unbroken. It is therefore of importance to inquire how this essential element of power is likely to be affected by the course of policy which has been described. The Indian army is made up of two entirely distinct parts; the English officers, and the native officers and men. The former will, under any circumstances, stand firm to their national interests; the latter will be animated by the feelings of the class of society from which they are drawn, except so far as those feelings may be modified by professional interests and habits. The native officers rise from the ranks; and the ranks are recruited from the labouring class, which is the last that will be affected by any system of national education. Not one in five hundred of the boys who are instructed in the Zillah seminaries, will enlist in the army. If the sepoys are educated anywhere, it must be in the village schools; and the organisation of those schools will be the concluding measure of the series. The instruction given to the labouring class can never be more than merely elementary. They have not leisure for more. But, such as it is, they will be indebted for it to us; and as it will form part of a system established and superintended by ourselves, we shall take care that it is of a kind calculated to inspire feelings of attachment to the British connexion. After this the young men who enlist in the army will become imbued with the military spirit, and moulded by the habits of military obedience. I leave to others to judge whether this training is calculated to make better and more attached, or worse and more disaffected, soldiers than the state of entire neglect, as regards their moral and intellectual improvement, in which the whole class are at present left. I never heard that the education given in the national schools unfitted the common people of England for the ranks of the army; although the inducements to honourable and faithful service, which are open to them after they enter the army, are much inferior to those which are held out to our sepoys.

Religious instruction forms no part of the object of the Government seminaries. It would be impossible for the State to interfere at all with native education on any other condition; and this is now so well understood, that religious jealousy offers no obstruction to our success. The general favour with which English education is regarded, and the multitudes who flock to our schools, prove this to be the case. The Brahmins, it is true, ruled supreme over the old system. It was moulded for the express purpose of enabling them to hold the minds of men in thralldom; and ages had fixed the stamp of solidity upon it. Upon this ground they were unassailable. But popular education, through the medium of the English language, is an entirely new element, with which they are incapable of dealing. It did not enter into the calculation of the founders of their system; and they have no machinery to oppose to it. Although they have been priest-ridden for ages the people of India are, for all purposes of improvement, a new, and more than a new, people. Their appetite for knowledge has been whetted by their long-compelled fast; and aware of the superiority of the new learning, they devour it more greedily than they ever would have done Sanskrit lore, even if that lore had not been withheld from them: they bring to the task, vacant minds and excited curiosity, absence of prejudice, and an inextinguishable thirst for information. They cannot return under the dominion of the Brahmins. The spell has been

Appendix, No. 4.

for ever broken. Hinduism is not a religion which will bear examination. It is so entirely destitute of any thing like evidence, and is identified with so many gross immoralities and physical absurdities, that it gives way at once before the light of European science. Mahomedanism is made of tougher materials; yet, even a Mahomedan youth who has received and English education is a very different person from one who has been taught according to the perfect manner of the law of his fathers. As this change advances, India will become quite another country: nothing more will be heard of excitable religious feelings: priestcraft will no longer be able to work by ignorance: knowledge and power will pass from a dominant caste to the people themselves; the whole nation will co-operate with us in reforming institutions, the possibility of altering which could never have been contemplated if events had taken any other course; and many causes will concur to introduce a more wholesome state of morals, which, of all the changes that can take place, is the one in which the public welfare is most concerned.

There has been a time at which each of the other branches of the public service has particularly commanded attention. The commercial, the political, the judicial, the revenue departments, have in turn been the subject of special consideration; and decisive steps have been taken to put them on a satisfactory footing. My object will be sufficiently attained if I succeed in producing a conviction that the time has arrived for taking up the question of public instruction in the same spirit, and with the same determination to employ whatever means may be requisite for accomplishing the object in view. The absence of any sensible proof that increased taxation is attended with any proportionate benefit to India, has long been extremely disheartening both to the natives and to the European public officers serving in that country.* The entire abolition of the transit duties, and the establishment of an adequate system of public instruction, would furnish this proof, and would excite the warmest gratitude of every body who from any cause feels interested in the welfare of India. The interest of a single million sterling,† in addition to what is already expended, would be sufficient to answer every present purpose as far as education is concerned. Even on the narrowest view of national interest, a million could not be better invested. It would ensure the moral and intellectual emancipation of the people of India, and would render them at once attached to our rule and worthy of our alliance.

EXTRACT from the Sixteenth Annual Report of the *Calcutta Bible Association*.

THE Scriptures obtained from the Depository during the past year have been in the English, Bengali, Hindustani, Hindui, Orissa, Italian, French, Portuguese, and Hebrew languages, but by far the greater proportions have been in English and Bengali. The increased demand of the natives for the Scriptures in English has doubtless been in a great measure caused by the advancement of education in that language—the pupils of the various colleges and schools can take home a copy of the Bible or Testament in English, without exciting those fears on the part of their relatives which the same books in the native languages would be likely to excite. The English schools and colleges may be instrumental in preparing the mind of the natives for the appreciation of truth, and so far may prepare for the reception of the Gospel, the Committee therefore conceive it to be their duty to embrace the opportunities now afforded for supplying the New Testament in English to those institutions in which that book is customarily read, and of furnishing the same to the pupils of other schools wherein the New Testament is not admitted, who manifest a desire to search the Scripture for themselves.

* A large proportion of the land in the Bengal and Agra Presidencies is held tax-free; but although nothing can be more unreasonable than that persons who benefit by the protection of the Government should contribute nothing to its support, and throw the whole burden on the rest, it is impossible at present to induce the natives to view the subject in this light. Their invariable answer is, that while it is certain that some will be worse off, they see no reason to suppose that they will themselves be better off if the exempted lands are brought under contribution.

† The Parliamentary assignment of ten thousand pounds a year still remains to be accounted for to the Committee of Public Instruction, from July 1813 to May 1821, with compound interest up to the date of payment.

Appendix,

Appendix, No. 5.

Appendix, No. 5.

PAPER put in by Mr. *Prideaux*.

STATEMENT showing the AVERAGE PRICES per Maund of SALT sold by the Company in Bengal, Wholesale and Retail, from 1836-37 to 1851-52 inclusive.

YEARS.	WHOLESALE			RETAIL.		
	Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.
1836—37 - - - - -	4	3	6	2	9	11
1837—38 - - - - -	4	2	1	2	9	11
1838—39 - - - - -	4	1	3	2	10	7
1839—40 - - - - -	4	1	9	2	12	1
1840—41 - - - - -	4	2	10	2	13	2
1841—42 - - - - -	4	4	2	2	12	9
1842—43 - - - - -	4	3	9	2	11	-
1843—44 - - - - -	4	2	9	2	10	5
1844—45 - - - - -	4	0	1	2	9	1
1845—46 - - - - -	3	13	5	2	7	9
1846—47 - - - - -	3	12	6	2	7	-
1847—48 - - - - -	3	7	9	2	3	-
1848—49 - - - - -	3	7	-	2	2	11
1849—50 - - - - -	3	3	3	2	5	10
1850—51 - - - - -	3	3	9	2	-	5
1851—52 - - - - -	3	3	9	2	1	3

Appendix, No. 6.

Appendix, No. 6.

MEMORANDUM on the SALT DEPOSIT in *Scinde*, by the Collector of Customs at *Kurrachee*.

THE existence of extensive salt beds in the neighbourhood of Ullah Bund, was brought under the notice of the Scinde Government by Captain Baker, late Superintendent of Canals and Forests, in 1844, soon after which specimens of the deposit were sent here by the Collector of Hyderabad, which were forwarded to Bombay; but owing to the opposition of the salt merchants there, whose interests might be affected were Scinde salt to get in the market, the subject was for a time dropped. A partial examination was made by the Customs' Department in November 1845, of the country from Allah Bund to the *Sir mouth of the river, and an attempt was made to ascertain the commercial value of the deposit. It was found that no sea-going vessel can go higher up the Koree branch of the Indus than Cotasir, which is the port of Luckput; communication is carried on between these places by boats of light draft. The expenses attendant on procuring a cargo were found more considerable than was anticipated; camels, water, and forage had to be sent from Luckput to some distance inland from Kotree, where the article was shipped in boats and sent to Cotasir; there it was transhipped into a Malabar vessel. The Cutch authorities made a heavy claim for anchorage, which had to be met, and the proceeds realized at Mangalore were not sufficient to induce another speculation.

* *Sic* Orig.

0.10.

K K 3

A letter

Appendix, No. 6.

In December 1845.

A letter was addressed by me to the Collector of Malabar, explanatory of all circumstances connected with the shipment, and requesting information as to the value of the article there, and whether it was likely to meet with a permanent demand; to this no answer was returned. The cargo was, however, admitted to entry, and I have never been able to obtain any satisfactory information as to the price paid for it; the party induced to speculate stating in general terms that it did not pay.

In August last, a letter was received from the present Collector of Malabar, Mr. Blane, stating that a failure had taken place in the annual supply at Malabar, owing to gales of wind, and that the deficit, amounting to 15,000 tons, had to be provided for, and inquiring if the article could be supplied from Scinde, as the merchants of Malabar had taken advantage of the circumstances to raise the rates. Tenders were called for, and but one was received, which was six rupees the garce beyond the rate offered by the Malabar merchants.

Not having sufficient data as to the probable expense of shipping from thence, the requisite information was not supplied by this department.

Salt of an equally good quality is known to exist in the Goongra, the next branch of the Indus westward of the Korie, where a vessel can be laden at a comparatively small expense. A specimen of the article was forwarded to Bombay for an opinion, which is decidedly favourable, and at once sets at rest the query as to the salt being fit for human consumption.

"It is just the same as the salt obtained by evaporating sea water, the salt that is called bay-salt; it is not so pure as rock-salt, because it contains a little sulphate of soda, very little, and of no consequence, and also some muriate of magnesia, which latter renders it a little bitter, but it can readily be removed by washing the salt in fresh water; but as it is, I have no doubt it would find a ready market, for it is very much cleaner than what is made in the Government salt pans about Bombay."

(signed) A. H. Leith.

In the early part of 1847, Lieutenant Burke, of the Engineers, travelled overland from Scinde to Cutch, and becoming aware for the first time of the existence of this extensive deposit, addressed a letter to the head of his department, Major Peat, the superintending engineer. He estimated the quantity at (1,500) fifteen hundred millions of tons; and though, from his own showing, very imperfectly acquainted with the extent of the beds, yet I do not think his estimate over rated; but, he has certainly very considerably under-rated the expense of shipping the article at Kotasir.

The salt used in Kurrachee is brought from the direction of Sonmeanee, where it is found in deposit in beds of small size. It is found in the Mullier river, and is met with along the entire coast in greater or less quantity. In the interior of the country it is produced by parties who gain their living by its manufacture, which is as follows: Patches of salt earth are found scattered over the entire face of the country; this salt soil is saturated with water, and the drainage is exposed, in shallow vessels, to the rays of the sun.

The price of common salt in the Kurrachee bazar is, for a camel load of from five to six Bengal maunds, annas 10, by retail 4 lbs. for a pice.

(signed) J. McLeod, Collector of Customs.

(No. 685.)

LETTER from the Junior Secretary to the Board of Revenue to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal.

Sir,

Fort William, 29 June 1852.

I AM directed by the Board of Revenue, in continuation of the annual report on the salt revenue of the Lower Provinces, contained in my letter, No. 676, dated the 20th instant, to submit the following observations relative to the comparative advantages under which, on the one hand, salt manufactured in the Presidency on account of Government, and on the other hand, salt imported into Calcutta by sea, is brought to market, and to the measures it may be necessary to take in order to place the two more nearly on a footing of equality than they are at present.

2. It will be remembered that in 1836, a Select Committee of the House of Commons recommended that the Government should keep their golahs at all times open for the sale of salt at the cost price, the purchaser to pay, in addition, a fixed duty on removing the salt from the golahs, and that permission should be given for the import of foreign salt into Calcutta on payment of the same duty as that levied on salt sold by the East India Company. The Committee observed, that if their recommendations (of which those above mentioned are the essential ones) were fully and fairly carried out, the monopoly of the Company would be reduced to one solely of manufacture, and the difficulties that had previously stood in the way of a fair competition between native and imported salt would be removed.

3. So

3. So far as respects the importation of foreign salt, the recommendations of the Select Committee have been "fully and fairly carried out;" but it appears to the Board, and they hope to establish the same to the satisfaction of the Government, that in consequence of the meaning hitherto attached to the ambiguous term "cost price," the salt manufactured on account of Government has been offered for sale at much above legitimate rates, and that hence the consumption of the latter has gradually decreased, until it appears not an improbable contingency, that unless measures be taken to ensure for it that fair competition contemplated by the Select Committee, it will eventually be driven out of the market.

4. The erroneous interpretation of the term "cost price," referred to in the preceding paragraph, arises from confounding the position of Government, as it was before the recommendations of the Committee were carried into effect, with that which the Government has since occupied; in other words, from regarding the Government, instead of the molunghee, as the local manufacturer. This may have been a correct view of the case in 1836, when a limited supply of salt was annually brought forward and disposed of by the Government at public auction, when the Government realised a profit from the sale of salt independent of the duty, and when the import of foreign salt was virtually prohibited; but now that the Committee's resolutions have been acted upon, it appears to the Board to be altogether and most mischievously erroneous.

5. When the Government had a monopoly of sale as well as manufacture, and could regulate prices at pleasure, it was in its power, first, by lowering prices, to prevent the importation of foreign salt (which even at that time might legally take place on payment of a fixed duty), and then, by raising them again, to derive a profit far in excess of the fixed duty, and limited only by the repressive effect of exorbitant prices on the consumption; under those circumstances, it was clearly the Government who competed with the foreign importer, and in the teeth of such competition no foreign salt could be imported.

6. But when the Government was restricted in its operations, and compelled to sell its salt at a price equal to the fixed duty added to the cost price, it seems evident, on the least reflection, that the position of Government towards the foreign importer was altogether changed; that it ceased to be a matter of the smallest importance to Government (speaking with reference to the salt revenue) whether that revenue was raised by a duty of 325 rupees the 100 maunds on the import of foreign salt, or by selling home-made salt at a price equal to that duty, plus the cost of production; and that the Government, instead of being any longer a competitor, in fact came to hold the balance between the home and the foreign producer, and was bound to regulate its interference for revenue purposes in such a manner as that both should compete on terms of strict equality.

7. This change in the position of the Government appears to the Board to have been lost sight of. The Government was still regarded as the manufacturer, and the competition as between the Government and the foreign importer; and hence it was determined (properly enough, on that hypothesis) that the cost price should consist of all charges incurred by Government in connexion with the manufacture, calculated on the average of a certain number of years immediately preceding.

8. Thus the home-manufactured salt, besides being burdened with the expense of a Government management, was also charged with a considerable outlay, which though incurred by Government nominally for manufacture, was really incurred for the purposes of collecting the revenue and preventing smuggling.

9. In the Board's opinion, the correct principle which ought then to have been, and now to be adopted, in calculating the prime cost of home-made salt, is to add to the price actually paid to the molunghees so much of the expense incurred by Government in bringing it to market as would be incurred by private individuals or a joint stock company for the same purpose, on the supposition that the salt were manufactured under an excise system, and subject to the restrictions inseparable from that mode of management, the operations of Government being confined to the collection of the fixed duty, and the prevention of illicit dealings.

10. Before proceeding to explain more fully the grounds upon which this opinion rests, the Board desire to refer to the discussions that took place between the authorities in India and the Court of Directors, relative to the fixation of price, and to show how, in consequence chiefly of the mode in which effect has been given to the recommendations of the Select Committee, the manufacture in Bengal has been affected by the import of foreign salt.

11. The Court of Directors, in their despatch, dated 4th January 1837, explanatory of the views as to the manner in which the recommendations of the Select Committee were to be carried out, observed that, "The duty only should be fixed, the price being variable, in relation to the original cost of the salt to Government," and desired that the plan which the Government might propose to carry into effect should be reported for their final sanction.

12. Agreeably to instructions issued by Government on the receipt of this despatch, the accountant prepared a statement, showing the average cost and charges per 100 maunds of salt for 10 years, ending on the 30th April 1836, which was submitted to Government with the letter of the late Board of Customs, Salt and Opium, No. 907, dated the 28th September 1837.

o. 10.

K K 4

tember

Appendix, No. 6.

Appendix, No. 6.

tember 1840. The Board on that occasion* (see para. 14) questioned the propriety of including among the expenses of manufacture certain charges which would have to be incurred under any system of management, and referred again to the subject in their letter, No. 912, dated 21st September 1843, paragraph 16.†

13. On the 6th November 1843, the Government, addressing the late Board, observed, "It is obviously desirable, as it is in conformity with the views and instructions of the Honourable the Court of Directors, so to arrange the duty on imported salt, in connexion with the monopoly sale prices and the cost of production, that, on the one hand, the importer shall have no ground to complain that he is more heavily taxed than the home producer; and on the other, that the local manufacture and the interests of those engaged in it shall be in no way prejudiced by the admission of foreign salt on more favourable terms."

14. On the 4th December 1843, the Government transmitted to the late Board extracts from the Honourable Court's despatch of the 20th December 1843, in which it was explained, that the duty was to be exclusive of "the charges incidental to the manufacture, such as the price paid to the molunghees, aurung, and transportation charges, &c., all of which would become extinct in the event of the abolition of the present system of manufacture," but to include "all those charges, such as the maintenance of a preventive establishment, payments to the French and Danish Governments, and others, which would have to be incurred under any system whatever, by which a revenue should be derived from the article of salt."

15. This distinction, the Court observed, had been altogether lost sight of by the accountant in the statements prepared for the information of the Board, but as the Board seemed to be fully aware of the importance of maintaining it, the Court expressed their confidence that due care would be taken to distribute the various charges on the salt revenue into the classes to which they properly belonged.

16. In October 1844, the duty on all salt was reduced from 3½ rupees to 3 rupees a maund, and the Government at the same time pledged itself not to alter for a certain period the wholesale prices then fixed on the various kinds of salt at the several agency-ghats and the Sulkea golahs. These prices were not based on any calculation of cost, but were those which happened to be fixed at the time by the Board, who, until then, regulated prices according to what they conceived to be the relation of supply to demand.

17. Revised statements for the 10 years ending with 1835-36, were furnished by the accountant on the 14th October 1844, and submitted to Government, with the Board's address of the 8th January 1845. In these statements the following items were assumed to be "charges incidental to manufacture," in the sense intended by the Honourable Court, which were to constitute the "cost price" of the salt.

1. Cost paid to the molunghees.
2. Aurung charges
3. Transportation charges.
4. Khalaree rents.
5. Salary of agents.
6. Charges for transporting salt to Sulkea.
7. Charges for receiving and delivering salt at Sulkea.
8. Cost of establishment at Sulkea.
9. Value of salt lost by accident.

There were also three other items included in the statements; viz., bounty to purchasers, charges for refining damaged salt, and proportion of irrecoverable balances; but these being obsolete, it will be unnecessary to consider.

18. On the 18th November 1846, the Government issued orders on the subject. It appears from the Under Secretary's letter of that date, that on the receipt of the Board's despatch of the 8th January 1845, the Government reviewed the several items of charge set forth

* Extract:

14. This abstract shows the 10 years' average ordinary cost and charges per 100 maunds of Bengal, i. e. Pungah salt. We will first select the Hidgelee salt as an example. We find it costs as per statement 92,100; the net sale proceeds are 4,12,610, and the profit 3,20,509. But there is included in the cost certain items which do not appear to us to be chargeable to the manufacture: as for instance, Moshaira proportion of salt office charges and proportion of Chokey charges; all these charges would equally exist if the manufacture on the part of Government was discontinued, and the revenue collected by a pure excise system, or entirely on the importation of salt by sea.

† Extract:

16. Under these impressions, the course we would desire to adopt, is to arrive at what are the cost and aggregate charges of the several descriptions of salt; but we find a difference of opinion prevailed in 1840 what items were to be so regarded, that our Board laid statements before the Government on the 28th September 1840, No. 34, and requested the superior authority to determine, to which no orders have yet been received. Before proceeding therefore beyond the reduction already effected by us, simultaneously with the wishes of your Honor, we would request to be informed whether the opinions expressed by this Board in regard to the cost and charges and net profit have been decided on by Government.

forth in the accountant's statements, and was of opinion that the salary of agents ought not to be charged to the manufacture of salt, but to revenue, "as, in all probability, having to be incurred under any system for purposes of prevention." But as the statements then submitted only brought down the accounts to the 30th April 1836, the accountant was required by Government to prepare fresh statements on the same principle as before; first, for 10 years, ending with 1842-43; and afterwards for three years, ending with 1844-45.

19. In the meanwhile the Court of Directors having received the Board's despatch of the 8th January 1845, with the statements first prepared by the accountant, had addressed the Government in the following terms:

"These statements have been prepared for the purpose of enabling you to carry into effect, as enjoined by us, the recommendation of the Select Committee of the House of Commons, which sat in 1836, that the duty to be imposed should be fixed at the lowest rate consistent with the maintenance of the revenue, and not exceeding the average rate of the net profit of the Company's monopoly for the last 10 years."

"We need only observe, that in these amended statements the salt accountant has rightly understood the principle on which it was our desire that they should be framed; the results above given being arrived at by deducting from the sale proceeds the charges incidental to the manufacture, store, and sale of salt on account of Government, excluding from consideration all charges belonging exclusively to the maintenance of the revenue, which would have to be incurred if the manufacture on the part of the Government were wholly abandoned, and the revenue derived by an excise on manufactured, and a Customs' duty on imported salt."

20. The Government, therefore, considering, apparently, that the Honourable Court had sanctioned not only the principle on which the accountant's statements had been prepared, but also the details, proceeded to fix the prices of the several descriptions of salt then in store, according to the accountant's average of those years, inclusive of the salary of the agents, and upon this footing the "cost price" of the several kinds of salt manufactured on account of Government has been calculated from time to time until now. The Court of Directors reviewing these proceedings in their despatch, dated 18th August 1847, observed, "The Government state (para. 2), that in their opinion the salary and commission of salt agents should be excluded from the cost of manufacturing and storing salt, as it appeared to them more properly chargeable to the collection of revenue, is, in all probability, having to be incurred under any system for purposes of prevention. We differ from the Government in this opinion; for although it may be admitted that some portion of the charge of the salaries of salt agents would have, under any system, to be incurred for preventive purposes, yet those officers are ostensibly and principally employed in superintending and controlling the manufacture of salt, and not in the collection of the revenue derived from it. We consider, therefore, that their salaries are fairly chargeable to the manufacture, and the exclusion of that item from the cost of the Government salt would undoubtedly give rise to cavils and objections on the part of importers."

21. From the following statement it will be seen that the imports of foreign salt, which up to 1844-45 were comparatively small, began to increase largely after the first reduction of duty, and that although the cost prices of Government salt have been intermediately reduced by economical arrangements to the extent noted on the margin,* yet the imports have continued to increase until, in 1851-52, they amounted to 56½ per cent. of the whole Rowannah supply.

	1844.	1852.
*Hidgelee	-	74 - 66
Tumlook	-	85 - 68
Chittagong	-	87 - 76
Arracan	-	82 - 80
Sulkea:		
Cuttack	-	113 - 88
Balasore	-	118 - 75
Khorda	-	121 - 85

	WHOLESALE.	IMPORTS.	EXCISE.	TOTAL.
	Maunds.	Maunds.	Maunds.	Maunds.
1842-43	3,870,635	892,740	-	4,763,375
1843-44	3,907,624	967,013	-	4,874,637
1844-45	4,150,346	970,595	-	5,120,941
1845-46	3,399,275	1,581,986	-	4,981,261
1846-47	3,711,446	1,466,744	-	5,178,190
1847-48	3,988,541	1,615,084	-	5,603,625
1848-49	3,316,637	1,610,256	16,450	4,943,343
1849-50	3,383,833	2,103,219	23,630	5,510,682
1850-51	2,825,100	2,601,033	35,000	5,461,133
1851-52	2,239,952	2,926,866	18,600	5,185,418

Appendix, No. 6.

22. The result of this unexpected increase in the supply of foreign salt has, of course, been to compel the Government to contract the home-manufacture, and, in pursuance of that object, to abolish the agency of the 24 pergunnahs, to suspend the manufacture for an indefinite period in Chittagong, and to limit it in Cuttack to the quantity required for local consumption. The provision in the remaining agencies has also become less than in former years, and is likely, unless measures can be taken to alter the present tendency of affairs, to be still further diminished. No salt is now manufactured along the whole line of coast from the Hooghly to the southernmost point of the Chittagong district.

23. This state of things, so injurious to the home producer and to the industrial interests of the country, appears to the Board to demand close inquiry, and, if possible, the application of a remedy. The discontinuance in any district of a manufacture in which thousands of persons have been engaged all their lives, and from which they have derived a large portion of their subsistence, is a most serious calamity, which the Government is bound to avert by every possible means consistent with the maintenance of the revenue derived from salt, and with fairness to the foreign importers.

24. The Government has long ceased professedly to derive any advantage in the way of profit from the manufacture of salt, the principle upon which wholesale prices are adjusted having been, since 1846, at least to add the fixed duty to the cost of produce, calculated on an average of three years. The system of agency manufacture is therefore pursued, not with a view to make a profit by the manufacture over and above, or otherwise than in the form of the fixed duty, but as the cheapest and most convenient form of collecting the revenue. But, in fact, the Government does unwittingly continue to derive a profit from the home-manufacture of salt, to the great advantage of the foreign trader and the injury of the home-producer, by charging upon the agency salt several items of cost, which, though apparently connected with manufacture alone, are really incurred for the purposes of collecting the revenue and preventing smuggling.

25. That this is really the case will appear clearly, if it be borne in mind, what is undoubtedly the fact, that the Government is not the *manufacturer* of the salt, but the purchaser, collector, and storer of it for revenue purposes, and that the competition is to be regarded not as between the importer and the Government, but as between the foreign manufacturer and the molunghee, between the importer and the dealer, who, in the absence of Government interference, would bring the home-made salt to market.

26. Hence many of the agency charges which, so long as the Government was regarded as the manufacturer appeared to be, and on that hypothesis were no doubt rightly called manufacturing charges, must stand in a very different light when the molunghee is regarded as the manufacturer, and the Government as interfering between him and the wholesale merchant, simply for the purpose of revenue.

27. If the salt now made in Bengal, instead of being collected by Government agents and stored in Government godowns, were made under the system of excise, the Government would obviously realise nothing but the fixed duty, and all charges of collection and prevention would fall on the revenue. Wherever persons were permitted to make salt under such a system, it would be necessary to employ additional establishments to supervise the works and prevent frauds on the revenue, and it is probable that the regular preventive service would also have to be augmented, because the mofussil officers of the agencies are now employed in preventing smuggling, as well as in receiving the salt from the manufacturers. All the agency expenses which are now thrown upon salt would be swept away, but instead, there would have to be incurred an outlay in proportion to the number of works licensed, and the whole of this outlay must be a charge upon the revenue.

28. There cannot be a more apposite illustration of the truth of the foregoing observations, and of the disadvantage under which the native manufacturer now labours, than that afforded by a correspondence which has recently passed between the Board and the proprietors of the Narainpore Salt Works, regarding the special establishment maintained there to supervise the manufacture. The Government is aware that salt is made at Narainpore under an excise system, the fixed duty being paid on all salt cleared from the works under Rowannah, and the proprietors disposing of the salt to the best advantage.

29. The expense of this establishment, which it is necessary to maintain, in addition to the regular preventive force of the Barricpore division, has hitherto been borne by Government, but on an application being made by other parties for permission to make salt elsewhere, on similar conditions, it appeared to the Board that the above arrangement placed the proprietors of the Narainpore works in a better position than the molunghees, and the department in a worse position as regards the former than as regards the latter; because, in the case of the Narainpore works, the Government receives nothing but the bare duty, out of which it has to pay the additional establishment, whereas in the case of the molunghees, the Government clears the whole duty, and charges the whole expense of the extra preventive (included in what is termed the manufacturing) establishment to them.

30. But the proprietors, on being called on to say why on these grounds they should not be made to bear the expense of this extra establishment, employed exclusively for the surveillance of the works, protested against being placed in a worse position than importers of foreign salt, who pay the fixed duty and nothing more, all charges of collection and prevention being paid by the Government from the revenue.

31. This

Appendix, No. 6.

31. This objection appeared unanswerable, and hence the Board being placed in the dilemma of either continuing to do injustice to the molunghees, by paying the expense of the Narainpore establishment from the revenue, or doing injustice to the Narainpore proprietors by imposing upon them a charge from which importers are free, were under the necessity of allowing matters to remain as they were; for it was not in the power of the Board, on the one hand, to charge importers with the expense of collection, or on the other hand to transfer any part of the charges which have hitherto been assumed to constitute the cost price from salt to revenue.

32. It seems, therefore, to the Board, that, in reconsidering each item of the charge, with a view to relieve the agency salt from all charges not borne by imported salt, or by salt made under the excise system, the question to be asked is, whether the charge would be incurred by private individuals, or a joint-stock company engaged in manufacturing salt and bringing it to market, subject only to the restrictions necessary, as in the case of the Narainpore works, for the protection of the revenue. If this question cannot be answered in the affirmative, the charge must necessarily, in the Board's judgment, be one either of prevention or of collection, not of manufacture, and therefore not properly chargeable on salt, but on revenue.

33. The Honourable Court have expressed their opinion that only those charges which would have to be incurred, under any system of management, ought to be debited to revenue; and in this category they include only those charges which are not ostensibly connected with the manufacture. But in the view taken by the Board, this opinion is defective, and its operation injurious to the Bengal manufacturers in two respects; for, in the first place, the revenue ought to be charged not only with the expenses that would be incurred under any system, but with all expenses that, under a different system, would be saved altogether, and, in the next place, many of the charges which are nominally of manufacture, are, in reality, of collection, and consequently debitable to revenue. No charge, in short, which, under a system of excise would either fall on the Government or be saved altogether, ought to be included in the "cost price" of salt. Such charges are incurred for purposes of revenue, and not of manufacture.

34. It is very possible that, even after making all deductions from the cost price of agency salt, which, on the principle above explained, may be found practicable, foreign salt will still continue to compete successfully with the produce of Bengal. This is especially the case with the salt of the United Kingdom, because of the great difference in bulk between the exports and imports, the former consisting entirely of raw produce, and the latter of manufactured goods. The excess tonnage must be filled up, and it is more to the advantage of the shipowner to import salt, at however low a freight, than to send a ship in ballast, for a salt cargo is considered beneficial to the timber of a vessel, and the salt is put on board, and landed free of all charge to him. It cannot, however, be doubted that every reduction in the cost price of home-made salt will have a tendency to remove the disadvantage under which it now suffers, and at all events the native manufacturers will have no ground, as they now have, for complaining that they are ruined, not by fair competition, but in consequence of being burdened with charges incurred by the Government solely for purposes of revenue, and not properly incidental to the manufacture.

35. The Board now proceed to apply the principle laid down in the 32d and 33d paras. to the several items of charge, as shown in the accompanying statement for 1856, S. S. prepared from the accounts furnished by the several agents.

I. COST PAID TO THE MOLUNGHEES.

36. This is no doubt purely a manufacturing charge, and must continue to be borne by salt. At the same time it may be observed, that the cost is somewhat higher than it would be if the trade were in the hands of private dealers, as it is perhaps impossible entirely to suppress extortion and speculation on the part of the petty officers employed in receiving the salt and paying for it, and these unauthorised perquisites must augment the price of the salt. This, however, is only to be remedied by vigilance on the part of the salt agents, and the adoption of the lowest rates consistent with a fair remuneration for the molunghee's labour.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee -	2,64,252	15	2½
Tumlook -	3,68,930	3	3
Balasore -	1,05,923	4	6
Cuttack -	67,124	13	11
Pooree -	1,10,363	6	6
	9,16,594	11	4½

II. AURUNG CHARGES.

(a). Fixed Establishment, Sudder and Mofussil.

	Rs.	a.	p.
37. The cost of the Sudder and that of the Mofussil establishments, though entered as one item in the statement, seem to the Board to rest on different grounds. The former, or something analogous to it, would probably have to be incurred by private individuals, on account of the receipt, storage, and delivery of salt, and therefore it is not proposed to relieve the salt of any part of the expense incurred under that head.* But the	28,169	10	9
Hidgellee -	24,965	-	-
Tumlook -	16,157	14	11
Balasore -	11,746	7	1
Cuttack -	10,036	-	6
Pooree -	91,075	1	3

* It must not be forgotten, however, that a portion of the time of some of the least paid officers of the Sudder establishment is taken up with the receipt of reports and disposal of cases connected with smuggling. It is not probable that the same amount of expense would be incurred by individuals or a joint stock company.

Appendix, No 6.

the Mofussil establishment is employed exclusively for preventive purposes, and the cost of it, under a different system, would either be wholly saved, not to the Government only, but to the producer, whoever he might be, or incurred by the former for the purpose of maintaining an additional preventive force. If, as at Narainpore, the salt were to be made within a limited enclosure, and stored on the spot, nearly the whole of the expense incurred for Mofussil establishments under the existing agency system would be saved; and if it were to be collected from molunghees, within a given extent of country and stored at a convenient ghât, the existing preventive force would not be sufficient to prevent illicit manufacture and removal, and an additional preventive establishment, corresponding to the Mofussil establishment of the agencies, would be required. Under any circumstances, therefore, the charge of Mofussil establishment, as it is not necessarily a manufacturing charge, ought not, in the Board's opinion, to fall upon salt.

(b). *Burkundaz Guard.*

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee	-	2,086	2 10
Tumlook	-	2,014	12 -
Cuttack	-	192	- -
	4,292	14	10

38. This item may fairly be treated on the same principle as the salaries of agents, to be noticed presently, two-thirds being charged to revenue and one-third to salt. The burkundazes are chiefly employed to guard large accumulations of salt collected together for revenue purposes, and the value of which (rendering a guard necessary) is enhanced sixfold by the duty. Under an excise system, a single chowkeedar would suffice to guard the store of a private merchant, so far as his interests were concerned, and any additional force which the Government might require, in order to prevent the removal of the salt without payment of duty, would not be a charge upon the manufacture.

(c). *Pensions.*

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee	-	120	- -

39. These are clearly chargeable to revenue.

(d). *Temporary Pokhtan Establishment and Duwak Runners.*

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee	-	5,488	- -
Tumlook	-	6,656	8 -
Balasore	-	3,462	- -
Cuttack	-	3,432	- -
	19,038	8	-

40. These expenses appear to the Board to rest precisely on the same footing as the regular Mofussil establishment, and to be incurred only in consequence of the mode in which the Government thinks proper to collect the revenue. Under any other system they would either be saved to all parties, or incurred directly and unquestionably as a revenue charge. They ought therefore to be charged to revenue.

(e). *Ferry Establishment.*

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee	-	352	7 2
Balasore	-	269	12 11
	622	4	1

41. This is not properly a charge on the salt department. Certain ferries within the limits of the Government fuel lands have been either established or resumed by the agents, and their rents appropriated. If the salt is charged with the expense of maintaining the necessary ferry establishment, it should be credited with the rents, but in fact, neither ought to be taken into account in estimating the prime cost of salt, and this item should therefore be excluded from the calculation.

(f). *Building and repairing Golahs, Bridges, Drains, &c. and Cutcherries, and excavating Docks and Canals.*

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee	-	4,484	5 7
Tumlook	-	3,234	3 11
Balasore	-	303	15 3
Pooree	-	81	15 -
	8,104	7	9

42. These the Board think must continue to be charged as expenses of manufacture. They would have to be incurred, perhaps to the same extent, under any system of management, by parties engaged in the trade.

(g). *Poonea Charges, Gotcha Salt Compensation, and Birtee Charity.*

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee	-	3,173	8 5½
Tumlook	-	1,741	8 -
	4,915	-	5½

43. These are obsolete charges, which have been discontinued, and require no notice.

(h). *Temporary*

Appendix, No. 6.

(h). *Temporary Bhangah Establishments, and Baskets, Jute, &c. used for Bhangah Weighment.*

44. There are two weighments at the Hidgellee and Tumlook agencies; one in the Mofussil called the "Bhangah," and the other at the golahs, called the "Purtul" or check. If the manufacture were conducted by private persons, one of these weighments would cease, as the salt would only be weighed once, whether it was purchased from the molunghees at the golahs, or at the place of manufacture. In the latter case, an article of such small value as salt would not be weighed a second time by the dealer, though the Government, for revenue purposes, might think it necessary to take measures to ensure the storage of all salt purchased from the molunghees. The Board therefore propose to charge the salt with the expense of the Bhangah weighment, but to debit the cost of the purtul weighment (see next paragraph) to the revenue.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee	-	4,638	- 1
Tumlook	-	6,129	8 8
Balasore	-	124	6 6
Pooree	-	1,249	12 8
	12,141	11	11

(i). *Purtul, or Import Weighment.*

45. This item, as stated in the preceding paragraph, the Board propose to debit to revenue.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee	-	1,271	9 1½
Tumlook	-	2,439	2 2
	3,710	11	3½

(j). *Cutcherry and Golah Ground-rents.*

46. This is a manufacturing charge; rent would have to be paid for premises which any private trader might occupy.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee	-	13	15 10
Tumlook	-	600	- -
Balasore	-	20	5 8
	634	5	6

(k). *Fuel Watchers and Straw for covering Bahir Bandies.*

47. These charges, incurred in the Cuttack agencies only, may be left as manufacturing charges.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Balasore	-	1,284	- -

(l). *Zemindars Moshakira.*

48. This, as in the Cuttack province, is a payment of 1½ anna a maund to the zemindars of the province of Cuttack on all salt made within their respective zemindaries, partly as an equivalent for the use of the lands which they might otherwise devote to other purposes, and partly as a compensation to them for the profits they formerly derived from the manufacture of salt. In the former light it is doubtless a manufacturing charge, and the Board are not prepared to recommend that it should be otherwise treated. If the Government were to cease making salt in Cuttack, the payment would naturally cease,* and the fuel lands would revert to the zemindars, but their privilege of manufacturing salt would not revive.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Balasore	-	28,246	3 4
Cuttack	-	17,899	15 5
Poree	-	25,356	10 ¼
	71,502	12	9½

(m). *Value of Khorakee Salt to Zemindars.*

49. This is clearly a revenue and not a manufacturing charge. It occurs only in the Balasore agency, and appears to be a payment secured to the zemindars by way of compensation for the profits they enjoyed from the manufacture before the Government imposed a duty upon salt. The same amount would have to be paid to them under any circumstances, so long as a revenue continues to be derived from this source.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Balasore	-	2,018	12 5

(n). *Cost and Revenue of Surruf Salt.*

50. This is a manufacturing charge, and ought properly to be included under the first head, viz., cost paid to the molunghees.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Balasore	-	2,503	15 11

(o). *Contingencies.*

* It is an open question whether, under such circumstances, the proprietors of the tributary mehals would not be entitled to some compensation.

Appendix, No. 6.

(o) Contingencies.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee	-	1,452	14 6
Tumlook	-	208	2 5
Balasore	-	547	11 5
Cuttack	-	1,342	6 6
Pooree	-	197	6 3
	3,748	3	1

51. The details of these are not specified in the accounts rendered to the Board, but the amount is small, and the Board would propose to charge one half to manufacture, and the other moiety to revenue; to allot it in any other proportions that, on further inquiry, might be found more accurate.

III. TRANSPORTATION CHARGES.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee	-	14,422	15 10
Tumlook	-	23,461	6 10
Balasore	-	5,229	2 2
Cuttack	-	1,740	5 7
	44,853	14	5

52. These are incurred for conveying the salt from the aurungs, or manufacturing grounds, to the agency golahs. So far as this operation, as conducted by Government, takes the salt out of the regular course of trade, which it would follow if manufactured under an excise system, the charge must be considered as one of revenue, and not of manufacture. For instance, the whole of the salt produced in the Tumlook agency, say, 700,000 maunds, is for the convenience of Government and the security of the revenue stored at Tumlook, contiguous to the agent's office and residence, and a large proportion of it is brought from the banks of the Huldee river, and other distant aurungs. Supposing the same quantity of salt to be manufactured under an excise system, and the average quantity made at each licensed work to be 50,000 maunds (nearly double the quantity made at the Narainpore works) it is obvious that a considerable proportion of the transportation charges would be saved. The proprietor of each licensed work would store his salt at a place conveniently accessible to merchants, and from thence, as in the case of Narainpore salt, it would be conveyed, under rowannah, direct to its destination. It appears, therefore, to the Board, that only a proportion of these charges should be debited to salt. It is impossible to say exactly what that proportion is, and indeed it must differ in every agency; but on the whole the Board believe that, under an excise system, the cost of transporting the salt to the local depôts would be considerably less than one-half that incurred by Government for the same purpose. At Narainpore, the cost is nearly nominal, as the store is immediately contiguous to the works, and on the banks of a navigable river. To transfer one half of the present charges of transportation from salt to revenue appears therefore to the Board a moderate proposal, and less than in strict justice to the manufacture might be made.

IV. KHALAREE RENTS.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee	-	22,753	10 11
Tumlook	-	3,880	9 8
	26,634	4	7

53. This item ought never to have been included in the cost price of the salt, even on a strict construction of the principle laid down by the honourable Court. The Board presume it to have been supposed by the accountant that these rents, as they are improperly called, were paid to the zemindars for the use of the khalaree lands, and would cease on the discontinuance of the manufacture; but this supposition, if formed, is certainly erroneous. The nature of the khalaree rents, or rather duty, in the agencies of the 24 pergunnahs and Chittagong, was fully investigated by a Committee in 1820; and by a resolution of Government, dated the 8th of September of that year, the amount of these rents was settled on the zemindars in perpetuity. By a subsequent resolution of Government, dated 30th March 1836, the khalaree rents paid to the zemindars of settled estates in Hidgellee, were declared to be of the same character, and precisely analogous to the moshaira paid in unsettled estates of the same district, which has already been specially excluded from the calculation of the prime cost of salt.

V. SALARY OF AGENTS.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Hidgellee	-	40,200	-
Tumlook	-	32,400	-
Balasore	-	17,422	3 2
Cuttack	-	16,222	3 3
Pooree	-	12,333	5 -
	1,27,577	11	5

54. Under this item may also be considered those of deputy and assistant salt agents, civil assistant surgeon and native doctor, and the Commissioner's salary in Cuttack.

55. These charges, it appears to the Board, are purely incidental to a Government system of manufacture, and are incurred solely for the purpose of collecting the revenue and preventing illicit manufacture. Were the manufacture and provision of the salt in private hands, it would either be necessary to employ trustworthy agents or gomashas to look after the works, or the proprietor of the works must himself superintend the manufacture, and derive from it some remuneration for the time and labour, over and above the profit, with which, as an absentee, he might be satisfied. But the proprietors or their agents would, under those circumstances only, have to see that all salt paid for was brought into store and accounted for. It would be no business of theirs, as it is of the Government agents, to prevent other people from manufacturing salt. And the expense of employing any probable

probable number of native agents on that footing would be very much less than the cost of a single European functionary, such as those whom to the Government find it necessary to entrust the management of an agency, whose duty is not confined to the mere purchase and delivery of salt as an article of merchandise, but comprehends the prevention of illicit manufacture, smuggling, and peculation, the prevention of extortion by the petty officers of the department, and, in short, the monopoly of an article of which the value is raised by the imposition of duty to six times its prime cost. The Board therefore propose to charge only one-third of the Bengal agents' salaries, or 10,000 rupees each to salt, and in Cuttack the difference between the salaries of the agents and those which they would draw if they were collectors only, viz. 5,000 rupees each. The expense of deputy and assistant agents and medical officers ought, in the Board's opinion, to be borne entirely by the revenue, and no part of the salary of the Commissioner of Revenue in Cuttack (who is not paid differently from Commissioners employed exclusively in land revenue duties) should be charged to salt.

Appendix, No 6.

VI. CHARGES FOR TRANSPORTING SALT TO SULKEA.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Balasore	-	48,498	4 -
Cuttack	-	17,989	2 -
Pooree	-	54,895	8 7
	1,21,382	14	7

VII. CHARGES FOR RECEIVING AND DELIVERING SALT AT SULKEA.

	Rs.	a.	p.
Balasore	-	659	- 1
Cuttack	-	4,609	2 6
Pooree	-	13,172	5 7
	18,440	8	2

VIII. COST OF ESTABLISHMENT AT SULKEA*.

56. These are no doubt manufacturing or rather producing charges, as they would have to be incurred under any circumstances in respect to the salt of Cuttack, and to such portion of Hidgellee salt as the first-hand dealers might think expedient to bring to market at Calcutta, instead of selling to wholesale merchants on the spot. But it is to be apprehended that these necessarily heavy charges may oblige the Government to discontinue the manufacture, except for local consumption. This indeed has already happened in Cuttack itself; and the same result is likely to follow in Khurda, the produce of which is for sale at Sulkea, at a higher price than that of Hidgellee.

IX. VALUE OF SALT LOST BY ACCIDENT.

57. Where salt is lost by accident in course of manufacture or transport (provided the latter is in the ordinary route of traffic), or even when stored in heaps in the aurungs, the value of the salt so lost is fairly debitable to the prime cost of the remainder, but when salt is lost in its passage to a central Government depôt, out of the regular course of trade, or after being stored therein, the value of such salt ought to be charged to the revenue. The Government consider it necessary for revenue purposes, and in order to prevent a possible dearth of salt, to keep in store a stock of 40 or 50 lakhs of maunds in addition to the ordinary stocks in the hands of the dealers; but under an excise system no such necessity would exist, and the risk attending such a vast accumulation would be incurred neither by the Government nor by the private dealers.

58. If, of the charges above detailed, those which the Board propose to charge to revenue be deducted from the present cost price of salt, it may be expected that at the next annual revision the wholesale price of the salt of the Bengal agencies may be reduced by about 15 rupees the 100 maunds, and of the Cuttack agencies by somewhat less. Supposing only the same quantity of salt to be sold by wholesale as in 1851-52, the gross proceeds would be diminished thereby by about 282,027 rupees, and as the actual expense would remain the same, the whole would be a net loss to Government, and this loss would increase in proportion to the improvement which the proposed deductions might create in the demand for home-made salt, supposing a corresponding diminution to take place in the import of foreign salt.

	Maunds.	Rs.
Bengal salt	- 1,535,260 at 15 p' %	2,30,289
Cuttack salt	- 517,380 at 10 p' %	51,738
Arrakan and Madras Salt	- 177,840	
Total	- 2,230,480	282,027

59. Upon this a question arises whether the Government is to sustain this loss for the benefit of the molunghees, especially after the diminution which the salt revenue has sustained in consequence of the successive reductions of duty that have taken place since 1844. Undoubtedly, as it appears to the Board, if the measures above advocated are necessary in order to place the salt manufacturers of Bengal on a fair footing of equality with

* This item does not appear in the annexed statement, not being included in the agency accounts, but it enters into the triennial adjustment prepared by the accountant.
0.10. L L 4

with the foreign producer, and to annul the protection which the latter has enjoyed since the change in the system of regulating prices, and in the manner of conducting the sales of Government salt, was introduced, the expense necessary for the accomplishment of this object must be borne by Government. If it be thought that the result of reducing the duty upon salt is not favourable, and that the increase in consumption has not sufficiently compensated for the loss of revenue, the remedy for this is a partial re-imposition of the duty on all kinds of salt, both home and foreign, not the maintenance of an unfair charge upon one for the benefit of the other. The two questions, in fact, have no connexion with each other.

60. It may perhaps be thought, as apprehended by the Court of Directors in 1847, that the foreign producers, especially those of the United Kingdom, may cavil at the measure, and renew those objections to the mode of administering the salt revenue of Bengal, which, since the admission of foreign salt on such eminently favourable terms, have been silenced. The Government, however, as already observed, has no interest whatever, so far as the salt revenue is concerned, in maintaining the home manufacture. It is bound to take care that the industry of its native subjects is not subjected to any burdens which are not equally borne by the foreign importer, and no fear of misrepresentation or of clamour, unfounded in reason, is likely to induce it to swerve from this object when the means of attaining it are satisfactorily made out.

61. If it be asserted that, however the matter be disguised, the Government is actually the manufacturer of salt in Bengal, that it makes advances for the salt, and that, in fact, the molunghees are its labourers and servants, who are paid according to the quantity of salt they produce, instead of by daily wages, the reply must be that this assertion is founded in error. The fact that Government is precluded from deriving profit from the purchase and sale of salt, and that it is not interested in maintaining the manufacture, and the equally certain fact that it is the molunghee alone, and not the Government, who suffers by the discontinuance of the home manufacture, and benefits by its extension, are, in the Board's opinion, altogether inconsistent with the position which, for the sake of argument, has been supposed.

62. Mr. Gordon, I am desired to add, cannot concur in the recommendation of his colleagues; he does not object to the soundness of the reasoning by which it is established that much of what is charged as the cost of home manufactured salt in this country does not belong strictly to cost; but he holds, that as it is found necessary to derive an important revenue from salt, the Government is bound to charge unavoidable expenses either to cost or to duty. If this be not done, the loss, Mr. Gordon observes, will fall inevitably on Government, and that he imagines can be ill afforded at present. The proposed diminution in the price of salt cannot be added to duty, and Mr. Gordon would therefore leave things as they are until the Government is at liberty to re-adjust the rate of duty chargeable on foreign and home salt.

I have, &c.
(signed) Cecil Beadon,
Junior Secretary.

Board of Revenue, Fort William,
29 June 1852.

MINUTE by the Most Noble the Governor of Bengal.

Salt.

1. THE letter of the Revenue Board is, to my mind, a convincing paper.

I hardly concur in their views that the Government is not the manufacturer of the salt; it is, at all events, the trader in that article, and the argument remains valid.

2. For reasons which are held to be conclusive, the Government of Bengal has long raised a portion of its revenue from salt. Instead of raising this revenue by the machinery of an excise, the Government has itself monopolised the sale of the article, and has thus obtained its return to the public treasury.

3. To warrant the Government of Bengal in continuing this system, I conceive it is essential that the operation of the system should clearly involve no injustice to the importer of salt from without, or to the producer of home salt in India.

The representations of the Revenue Board, in my humble judgment, have established that, under the existing system, no injustice is done to the importer of salt, but that great and growing injustice is inflicted on the native producer of that article.

4. The importer of salt from England or from elsewhere, has a right to expect that he should not be exposed by the determination of the Government of Bengal to retain the monopoly of salt in its own hands, to any greater competition than he would have to contend with if the monopoly were abolished, and the traffic in salt, like the traffic in any other article, were carried on by ordinary traders.

The

The Government of Bengal, acquiescing in that principle, have long since given effect to it by establishing that the selling price of their native salt shall consist of the amount of the import duty on foreign salt, plus the cost of manufacture and conveyance for sale of the native article.

5. But I think the Revenue Board have conclusively shown, that in "the cost of manufacture and conveyance for sale," the Government have included many items which cannot correctly be classed under either of these heads, but which belong to other operations of the Government, such as collection of revenue or charges of preventive service. The selling price of the home salt has thus been enhanced beyond what the selling price would be in the hands of an ordinary trader, by the whole amount of these extraneous items. The direct effect of this has been to enable imported salt to compete with native manufactured salt so successfully, that it is thrusting the latter out of the market, while, if the selling price of native salt were what it would be in the hands of native traders, it might still hold its ground.

6. Thus the Government has unwittingly been doing a great injustice to the native producer. For by raising the selling price of his produce unduly, the Government is destroying its sale, and is thus depriving him of the employment whereby he gains his livelihood, and which he would still have retained under a system of ordinary trading, where the lower prices would probably have kept the article in the market.

7. The Revenue Board have shown that this is not a partial effect, but that it is felt so widely and severely as to call for the close and immediate attention of the Government.

8. If this Government be reproached with endeavouring to unsay its former conclusion as to the selling cost of Government salt, I reply that the conclusion of the Government has been, in my judgment, proved to be erroneous, and its calculations faulty, and that it is the duty of the Government to amend the error now that it has found it out.

The Government, in my opinion, should be far less ashamed of confessing that it has committed a blunder than of showing reluctance to remedy an injustice lest it should, at the same time be convicted of having previously blundered.

Necessity may unfortunately compel this Government, for the present, to continue to raise an objectionable impost upon an article of first necessity, but nothing can justify the Government in pursuing, for this purpose, a system which unduly exposes a portion of its people to disadvantages that are rapidly depriving them of their means of livelihood. It is, therefore, I think, the plain duty of the Government to endeavour to remedy this evil at once, in the mode pointed out.

9. If it be objected that to do so will involve a sacrifice of revenue, I reply that, even if it should reduce the revenue, the plea cannot be admitted. This is a question of duty and justice, not one of expediency or profit. If it be admitted, as I think it must, that the people are bearing an unfair burden, it is the duty of the Government to lighten it, at whatever sacrifice.

10. It may be, too, that the imported salt, with the many advantages which it is shown to enjoy in its import over other articles of commerce, may still drive the native salt out of the market, even at its readjusted price. If this should prove to be the case, the Government will have to reconsider the question under that new aspect. Its present duty is obvious.

11. Lastly, if it should be objected that this revival of the selling price of native salt in India will create remonstrances, and raise clamour amongst the owners and exporters of salt from England to India, the answer is easy: the act of the Government here can be shown to be founded on justice and necessity; any clamour against it in England, therefore, will have no foundation in justice or reason, and accordingly it ought to be, and safely may be disregarded.

12. So great a change, however, cannot with propriety be carried into effect until a reference shall have been made to the Honourable Court of Directors.

Let this be done by next mail; and, as the case is urgent, an early reply should be requested.

(signed) Dalhousie.

11 September 1852.

	HIDGELLEE.				TUMLOOK.		BALASORE.		CUTTACK.	P O O R E E.			
	Co's. Rs. a. p.	Co's. Rs. a. p.	Co's. Rs. a. p.	Co's. Rs. a. p.	Co's. Rs. a. p.	Co's. Rs. a. p.	Co's. Rs. a. p.	Co's. Rs. a. p.	Co's. Rs. a. p.	For Pangah.	For Kunkutch.	Co's. Rs. a. p.	TOTAL.
I. Cost paid to the Molunghees	2,64,252 15	24,965	3,88,930	3 3	1,05,023	4 6	67,124 13 11	Co's. Rs. a. p.	Co's. Rs. a. p.	60,482 8 6	40,880 14 -	1,10,303 6 6	
II. Arung charges; viz.—													
a Fixed Establishment, Sudder and Mafusil	28,160 10 9	2,014 12 -	24,965 - -	2,014 12 -	16,157 14 11	- -	7,293 9 8	Sudder.	7,293 9 8	2,497 1 0	4,258 14 3	6,756 - -	
b Burkundauz Guard	2,086 2 10	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	4,452 13 5	Mafusil.	4,452 13 5	7,322 14 11	2,713 1 7	10,036 - 6	
c Pension	120 - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	102 - - -	- - -	102 - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
d Temporary Poktan Establishment	5,488 - - -	6,656 8 -	3,462 - - -	6,656 8 -	3,462 - - -	3,432 - - -	- - -	- - -	3,432 - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Temporary Dawk Runners	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	315 - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
e Ferry Establishment	352 7 2	- - -	- - -	- - -	269 12 11	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
f Building and repairing Golahe	1,758 10 7	400 12 -	- - -	400 12 -	3 - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Ditto, Bridges, Drains, &c.	668 6 10	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Ditto, Cutcherries	1,070 14 5	517 7 10	- - -	517 7 10	178 12 6	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	67 15 -	14 - - -	81 15 -	
Excavating Docks	141 11 9	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Ditto, Canals for Embankments, &c.	844 10 -	2,217 - 1	- - -	2,217 - 1	122 2 9	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
g Poonca Charges	105 8 -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Gutcha Salt Compensation	2,433 - - -	1,741 8 -	- - -	1,741 8 -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Birtee Charity	635 - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
h Temporary Bhaugah Establishment	4,368 - - -	6,017 - - -	- - -	6,017 - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Baskets, Jute, &c. for Bhaugah Weighment	270 - 1	112 8 8	- - -	112 8 8	124 6 6	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	357 4 9½	892 7 10½	1,249 12 8	
i Parcel or Import Weighment	1,271 9 1½	3,439 2 2	- - -	3,439 2 2	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
j Cutcherry and Golahe Ground-rents	13 15 10	600 - - -	- - -	600 - - -	20 5 8	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
k Fuel Watchers	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	960 - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Straw for covering Bhar Kundee	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	324 - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
l Zemindars' Moshaira	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	28,246 3 4	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	11,746 11 3½	13,609 14 8½	25,356 10 -½	
m Value of Khorakee Salt to Zemindars	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	2,018 12 5	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
n Cost and Revenue of Surruf Salt	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
o Contingencies	- - -	- - -	208 2 5	208 2 5	547 11 5	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	72 15 -	124 7 3	197 6 3	
III. Transportation Charges	1,452 14 6	23,461 6 10	5,239 2 2	23,461 6 10	5,239 2 2	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
IV. Khularee Rents	22,753 10 11	3,880 9 8	- - -	3,880 9 8	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	

0.10.

Salary of Commissioner in Cuttack	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	3,888 14 2	3,888 14 2	- - -	3,888 14 2	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -
Ditto, Salt Agent	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	9,333 5 -	9,333 5 -	- - -	9,333 5 -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -
V. Salary of Deputy Salt Agent	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -
Ditto, Uncovenanted Assistants	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	2,400 - - -	2,400 - - -	- - -	2,400 - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -
Ditto, Civil Assistant Surgeon	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -
Ditto, Native Assistant Doctor	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -
TOTAL	4,01,880 4 4	4,76,661 - 11	1,83,833 12 2	4,76,661 - 11	1,83,833 12 2	1,83,833 12 2	- - -	1,83,833 12 2	- - -	96,106 4 3½	70,268 3 8	1,66,374 7 11½	
Deduct Julkur Rent, and Sale Proceeds of Grass of Julpai Lands	- - -	889 1 7	- - -	889 1 7	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
NET CHARGES	4,01,880 4 4	4,76,771 15 4	1,83,833 12 2	4,76,771 15 4	1,83,833 12 2	1,83,833 12 2	- - -	1,83,833 12 2	- - -	96,106 4 3½	70,268 3 8	1,66,374 7 11½	
PROVISION.													
IX. Quantity of Salt stored	5,73,033 0 0	3,13,069 0 0	- - -	3,13,069 0 0	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -
Salt lost by accident	1,32,719 0 0	30,200 0 0	- - -	30,200 0 0	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -
TOTAL MANUFACTURE	7,05,752 0 0	3,43,269 0 0	3,45,489 0 0	3,43,269 0 0	3,45,489 0 0	3,45,489 0 0	- - -	3,45,489 0 0	- - -	1,91,777 0 0	3,27,047 0 0	5,18,824 0 0	
Average cost per 100 Maunds of Salt stored	70 2 1½	58 8 3	53 3 4½	58 8 3	53 3 4½	53 3 4½	- - -	53 3 4½	- - -	50 1 9½	21 7 9½	82 1 1	
Ditto - - - Total Manufacture	56 15 1	56 6 8½	- - -	56 6 8½	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Additional Charges for Cuttack Salt stored at the Salkeas	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Golas; Charges for transporting Salt from the Arung Golahe, &c. to the Banks of the River	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	2,509 10 10	2,509 10 10	- - -	2,509 10 10	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Contingent Charges of every description in the Arungs, including Tippu Novee Allowance	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	1,221 8 11	1,221 8 11	- - -	1,221 8 11	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Freight to Salkeas, including Bharbojaie and Mats	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	26,596 13 11	26,596 13 11	- - -	26,596 13 11	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Export Establishment (including in Balasore a portion of Superintendent's Salary)	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	18,170 2 4	18,170 2 4	- - -	18,170 2 4	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Charges for removing in C. Cuttack mds. 8,113. 10. of Salt from the Bhowries to the Arung Golahe	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Charges for loading Vessels at the Export Ghat (Hunsooh)	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Charges for receiving and delivering Salt at Salkeas	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	1,062 9 7	1,062 9 7	- - -	1,062 9 7	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
VIII. Cost of Establishment at Salkeas (this item does not appear in the agency statements).	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	659 - 1	659 - 1	- - -	659 - 1	- - -	13,172 5 7	- - -	- - -	
TOTAL	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	49,157 4 1	49,157 4 1	- - -	49,157 4 1	- - -	68,067 14 2	- - -	- - -	
Quantity of Salt exported for Salkeas	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Average cost per 100 Mds. of Transport to and Store at Salkeas	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	18 15 2	18 15 2	- - -	18 15 2	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Add Cost of Manufacture as above	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	53 3 4½	53 3 4½	- - -	53 3 4½	- - -	50 1 9½	- - -	- - -	
Average Cost per 100 Mds. of Cuttack Salt at Salkeas	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	72 2 6½	72 2 6½	- - -	72 2 6½	- - -	90 10 10½	- - -	- - -	
Quantity of Salt exported for Salkeas	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Average cost per 100 Mds. of Transport to and Store at Salkeas	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Add Cost of Manufacture as above	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Average Cost per 100 Mds. of Cuttack Salt at Salkeas	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	

Board of Revenue, Fort William, 29 June 1850.

(signed)

C. Beadon, Jun. Secretary.

- Taken from the Cuttack Export Account of 1850-51.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

Jovis, 30^a die Junii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Herries.
Mr. Lowe.

Sir J. H. Maddock.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Labouchere.
Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Hume.
Sir J. W. Hogg.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Julius Jeffreys, Esq., called in; and Examined.

7677. *Chairman.*] YOU are aware that a petition was presented from the Liverpool East India and China Association to the House of Commons, which has been referred to this Committee; I believe you were requested by Mr. George Malcolm, the Deputy Chairman, to appear before the Committee, in answer to the invitation of the Committee to send some witnesses before it?—I had a communication from the East India Association, and met the committee on two occasions on the subject, and was then requested to appear before this Committee.

7678. Will you state to the Committee in what capacity you were in India, and when?—I went to India on the Bengal Medical Service. I was employed chiefly as a civil surgeon during my service, though I also served in the military department at three or four different stations. My chief residence, as a civil surgeon, was at Furruckabad.

7679. You were a covenanted servant of the Company?—I was. I went out to India, and sought occupation in India, with the desire of endeavouring to apply to the improvement of the arts in India the science of Europe, to which I had somewhat attentively devoted myself in my studies. I always kept it in view to study the character of the people of India, and to ascertain the causes of their depressed condition. Among other curious facts connected with India, a considerable amount of civilisation and manufacturing progress seems to have taken place in times long gone by; but at that point the people seem to have been stationary, along with most other Asiatics, and to have made no progress whatever since.

7680. When did you go to India?—I went to India in the year 1822.

7681. How long did you remain there?—I staid in India 12 years. I may say that my occupation in India had more than usual intensity, if I may use the expression; for during the whole time I was very earnestly occupied, which led to undertakings that I had never contemplated in the first instance. I was engaged in various manufactories, which led me to employ, for a series of years, from 500 to 1,000 natives, and I have had indirectly in my employment many more; those men being of all castes among the Hindoos, and all classes among the Mahomedans.

7682. To what description of manufactures do you refer?—I commenced by an endeavour to establish a basis for the metallurgic arts. That was what led to
O. 10. A my

J. Jeffreys, Esq.
30 June 1853.

J. Jeffreys, Esq.

30 June 1853.

my operations. The first work which I established was an extensive mineral water manufactory, which I was persuaded could be profitably founded, upon a discovery I had made. I found that in India, and I believe it is the case nearly throughout Asia, a proper furnace does not exist; it is not in their power to fuse iron, nor cast brass, on any large scale. Their large cannons are all cast in a great number of petty furnaces, in each of which they melt a small pot-full of brass, and a multitude of men run together and pour it into various holes in the mould. In fact, the metallurgic arts were in the lowest state. Iron they cannot melt; brass they cannot rightly manage, and I saw that it was a matter of the first importance, both to the metallurgic and chemical arts, to introduce the construction of good furnaces. With a considerable expenditure of effort and money I succeeded in producing what may seem an insignificant matter, but which is everything as regards the basis of the arts, a true fire brick. Possessing that, I had a starting point from which to work. The natives have no proper glass, and no vessels of any kind which are not porous; even their spirits they are obliged to keep in earthenware vessels, greased, to give them a degree of closeness. I established, also, a manufacture of stoneware; I established the means of making sound glass; I found a material with which it might be made with great advantage to the people of India, and also to the people of England. I also established the manufacture of oil of vitriol in Western India, and of soda; I was obliged to be my own engineer in the construction of machinery of different kinds. This led to my teaching the natives a variety of arts, and to my employment of a great many of them. I subsequently was led to establish a large saltpetre refinery. All those undertakings gave me an opportunity of studying the character of the natives, and the condition of the people. I was then led on to make inquiries into the agriculture, especially into irrigation, and their means of communication, and also into the manner in which the land revenue pressed upon the people of the country. With respect to the want of communication, I suffered myself so much from the imperfect means of communication in India, that it was one, among various fields of inquiry, which I directed my attention to, and I came to the conviction that the want of the means of locomotion was one among the causes of the great depression of the people, especially in the poorer districts.

7683. Mr. Hardinge.] What part of the country are you speaking of?—Throughout Hindostan. At an early date I tried to impress upon the minds of persons of influence the necessity of constructing in the first place canals, which should jointly be canals for navigation and for irrigation, inasmuch as both operations would bear a proportion of the expense, and also employing them for navigation would ensure their being more healthy. The canal must be kept full of water for navigation, and also pretty free from weeds, and that would do away with one of the objections which has been urged with some plausibility against canals for irrigation, that they are liable to run very low, and expose a slimy bed of mud, thereby engendering fever, especially hurtful to Europeans. I might say by the way, that I cannot see why those canals should necessarily run close to the stations in which the army is cantoned; what would be very destructive to the European constitution, and curiously enough to a considerable degree to our native army, would be borne very well by the native peasantry. In my opinion it would be better to make the canals four or five miles off from where the troops are cantoned; those views were set forth in different writings, and I was in frequent communication with the Government. I had communications with Lord William Bentinck, who was good enough to give me frequent interviews, and to correspond with me by letter. My convictions are, that the first great want of India is canals for navigation and irrigation, and next roads; for roads in some parts of India nature affords material, but in a large portion of the Presidency of Bengal, it must be admitted, great difficulty exists in procuring material. I know, over the plains of Hindostan proper, and Western India, of only two kinds of material which offer themselves for the purpose; one is the scanty limestone, which is found here and there on the surface, but which, generally speaking, you must dig out of the soil; the other is clay burnt into bricks, or into tubes, which would be the better form, and then crushed to make roads of. That absence of material certainly does present a formidable difficulty to the construction of roads in many parts of India. I am not speaking here of the more hilly districts, but I speak of the plain of Bengal, Western India, of Delhi and Agra, and the district of Rohil-

cund;

cund; in fact, of nearly the whole of the presidency of Bengal, except in the vicinity of the Rajmahal Hills, and some of the hills further to the south, and also the vicinity of the Himalayas, and the beds of the rivers just where they pass out of the hills, and bring down with them a large quantity of coarse rubble, which would be, no doubt, very useful. Generally speaking, it must be admitted that difficulties exist; and looking to those difficulties, I should have been very glad to have seen a plan adopted of constructing tramroads as an intermediate step between the construction of new roads and the construction of railways.

7684. You returned to England about the year 1835?—I did.

7685. Are you aware of all that has been done since that time?—I am. At the time of the renewal of the last charter, the views I had been led to form from what I had seen of India, and from having endeavoured to study pretty closely the state of the country, induced me to hazard an opinion which was contrary to that which was generally entertained. I remember having a conversation with Mr. Macaulay at the Government House in Calcutta, who was very sanguine that the provisions of the late charter would lead to the development of the resources of India in various ways, and mainly by the introduction of European skill and capital. I remember saying then, I believed, if we lived to see it, we should find at the end of that period of time, which has now come, matters would be as nearly as could be *in statu quo*; and so I believe they actually are, with the exception of what the Government has done in some measure towards improving the means of traffic. With respect to tramroads, I am glad to find that Mr. Finlay, who is a gentleman of considerable experience connected with Bombay, entertains the same view that I do; indeed, I had the same opinion myself, and he mentioned it to me as being his own. By constructing tramroads, you greatly facilitate, of course, the power of traction of a bullock; you get rid of the difficulty of finding hard material for the roads, while you save most of the prodigious expense which must be incurred in constructing and keeping up railways. Looking to what the expense of fuel in India will always be, to what the wear and tear of the machinery in that climate will be, and to the difficulty on such a soil of keeping up your roadway in the manner in which it must be kept up upon railways, I venture to predict that the guarantee which the Government has made of 4 or 5 per cent. it will always have to pay. Desirable as railways may be for India, and very desirable they are if the Government can bear the expense, the Government will really have to bear the expense; and if they cover their working charges, it is my belief that that is all which will be gained.

7686. Would you wish those tramways to be constructed by the Government?—My opinion is, that all the great works in India must be directly or indirectly done by the Government. It behoves them to do it out of the revenues of India, and to find the means of doing it; in the end, if they do not do it directly, they must do it indirectly by guarantees, the question being, whether it would be done more economically in that way or not.

7687. Mr. Elliot.] Do you propose to have wooden tramways?—No; I would lay them down with iron rails.

7688. On sleepers?—Yes; whether any means of kyanizing would make wood in India proof against the white ant, I doubt; but even if the rails were laid on sleepers liable to decay, there would not be the same danger attendant upon their giving way as there would be upon a railway. First of all, canals for irrigation and navigation, I consider to be a matter of primary importance. As many persons have borne witness, it is impossible to exaggerate the importance of irrigation. But while canals are of so much importance, and tanks too, I believe it will be found that nearly a moiety of the Indian territory will have to be irrigated by wells. I do not know that I could condense what I have to say on this subject better than in the closing paragraphs of some papers I wrote 20 years ago. "In her Eastern conquests, Britain has assumed, unasked, the position and responsibilities of the political guardianship of India, the duties of which, being those of highly civilised rulers towards a barbarous people, are far more extensive than the functions of any European Government. Although the word 'Government' may be the only term applicable to the supreme power in each case, it must not be supposed that, by employing the same term, the greater moral responsibilities of that of India can be escaped. The interests of the Government, as well as of the people, do indeed call for the commencement of a system

2.10.

A 2

of

J. Jeffreys, Esq.

30 June 1853.

J. Jeffreys, Esq.

30 June 1853.

of suitable interference and paternal guidance on its part, in which no measure need be had recourse to at all offensive to the people. On the contrary, the very measure suited to the objects in view would have an air of benevolence on the part of the Government, at present incredible by the people, and would by degrees transform a fearful disaffection in the hearts of millions into a self-interested and loyal attachment to the Government, desirable for the security and happiness of all. As the agriculture of the country became relieved of a large part of the crowd resting upon it, a portion should receive instruction in the various useful arts of life while a portion of them, and that not a small one, together with their sustenance (no longer needing their aid in raising it), might then most justly be claimed by a Government so beneficent, as the means of strengthening its arm in the country, and of supplying produce for paying its charges without. With their fertility increased, the heaviest of the expenses of cultivation reduced, and the readiest means afforded for the exportation of their produce, the rent of the distant provinces of the country might, after leaving to the landowners half of the benefits, be raised to an amount almost incredible at present. What are now among the poorest parts of the country would become the richest, and could not fail of yielding many times the rent now obtained from them. The period of retrenchment in the public expenses is remarkably favourable for commencing great works, especially such as will facilitate the transportation of produce; for, in order to recover the funds expended, the taxation need not then be raised, since what would have been lost by the revenue declining from retrenchment, without other local expenditure, is saved by expenditure on such works which is sure to keep the revenue up to its full standard. Such appears to be the legitimate purpose to which to devote, at present, funds resulting from retrenchments. To employ them towards liquidating the debt of India, payable at a vast distance from the source of much of them, and thus to divert them from the prior object of enabling the produce of the provinces to follow its money representative, and of increasing the quantity of produce, does not appear expedient. It is like attempting with seed corn to satisfy a demand, which would prove trifling after the harvest. It is to be feared that, at present, no considerable part of the revenues of India is likely to be devoted to the purposes recommended. So long, however, as the Government shall not again, like an Indian devotee, tie its own hands up with a permanent settlement in Western India, the means will still remain in its power for commencing that movement, to which alone we can look for any advancement of the people towards a state of prosperity, and any increase in the revenues of the Government: not a movement, indeed, of armies, for the territorial enlargement of British India, but of mind, for the enlargement of her resources; not an increase of superficies, but of solidity; not an acquisition of more land, but a deeper cultivation of that we possess; a drawing of more produce from the surface of India, and more minerals from its bowels; not a heaping of people upon people, but a judicious distribution of those we have; a transfer of millions at present jammed in the agrarian crowd to all other pursuits of civilised men; a portion of them to the service of the State." It is that jamming of multitudes of the population in upon agriculture that I humbly conceive to be the great point which the Government has to look to. A vast number of people are crowded upon agriculture, and every day disposed to crowd themselves still more upon it. I believe that as it is now collected, the Government land rent presses with very great weight upon the people, not so much on account of its amount, as from the manner in which it is collected, and from the absence of what, I believe, a native of India absolutely requires for developing his powers. I do not think, and I speak now from trials which I have made of the native industry in various ways, a simple remission of the tax upon the land in the hands of the people would issue in the good which many of the friends of India expect. At first the people would appear to be eased, but in a very short time the zemindar's relations and friends would come in upon them; men who have been out as chokiedars, or otherwise employed; they would come back to the paternal home; his door would always be open, and as long as he could feed those idlers he would do so. That is one way in which good would not result to the people. Another case is this: the bulk of the zemindars are not hoarders, but, here and there, there is a man who is a hoarder for religious reasons; and if he begins to be a hoarder, he will not spend one shilling more upon cultivation. I have never been able to witness that they have extended their wants, or that they have improved their cultivation,

cultivation, by being in easy circumstances. All this, I believe, must be the work of the Government; and no matter whether you derive much or little from the people, without such works I believe they will be in a very grievous case in the end, and it is difficult to say what calamities will be the result, if you draw from the people of India a large revenue, and leave them to their own unaided operations.

7689. The petition states, "That your petitioners consider that the land tax, or rent paid by the cultivators of the soil in all parts of India is excessive." What you have just stated leads the Committee to believe that you do not consider it excessive?—Had I a part in drawing up that petition, I certainly should have demurred to that expression.

7690. The grievance you refer to is the social condition of India?—The grievance is the social condition of the people, I think, arising out of the neglect of the Government.

7691. In what way has the neglect of the Government been manifested?—The people cannot go on in a prosperous course unless their operations are looked to; you will see wells in many parts of India, constructed, I believe, in the days of Akbar, and large tracts of country out of cultivation, which in some cases, I believe, on historical grounds, were assessed very highly, and used to yield considerable revenue to Akbar and his descendants. There are many tracts now out of cultivation, the land being covered with jungle. I have spoken to the natives occupying those parts of the country, and they have said the ancient sirkar always made them advances; and that the man who took the rent was the man who must carry out improvements. There is no spirit or pride among the people to do it themselves.

7692. What part of the country are you speaking of?—Bundelcund.

7693. What measures do you think the Government ought to take?—I think that as the Government must construct canals for irrigation, so they must be pleased to leave their English notions behind them, and appoint a department of agriculture. I think there should be a minister of agriculture for India, a department to look to the drawing forth of the resources of the soil.

7694. Sir G. Grey.] What measures could the minister of agriculture in India take to remedy the evils you have pointed out?—He would find that the land has gradually lapsed into a state of defective cultivation from the wells falling, in consequence of their being imperfectly made. There are parts of the country where the subsoil requires that there should be some masonry in the well, and from that not being introduced, he would find the land falling out of cultivation, or yielding a very small produce.

7695. What would the minister of agriculture do under those circumstances?—Instead of remitting the revenue, he would assess the land to the extent that it would bear, and he must have advances made and devoted to the re-construction of the works which had gone out of use.

7696. Do you mean that the Government should make advances of money for the purpose of restoring those works?—Yes; if it does not do so, all that can be said is, that the revenue will decline. I believe a commission appointed for the purpose would find that the distress of India proceeds from that source.

7697. Mr. Mangles.] You left the North-western Provinces, I think, before Mr. Bird's settlement came into operation?—Yes.

7698. Have you any knowledge of the results of that settlement; do you know that it has been stated in evidence here that the cultivation has enormously increased?—These have been times, nearly all of them, of war, which has drawn a large portion of our army westward, and there has been an immense expenditure of revenue in the country. That fact is really a very notable and important one. I believe the distress of India will be found greatly to arise from our drawing a revenue from a district which has no means of locomotion for the produce. If you take that into account, you will find that a very great source of local prosperity has been the vast sums which have been spent in Western India, amounting to millions upon millions, which were not spent before.

7699. Mr. Elliot.] Do not you consider that Bundelcund is almost an exceptional case of distress, as regards the cultivation of the soil?—I think it is.

7700. It arose in the first instance, did not it, from a very injudicious settlement made some years ago, by which the country was very much oppressed?—It arose long before that. When Mr. — went there, he found that a considerable portion of the country had long since fallen out of cultivation in the Mah-

J. Jeffreys, Esq.

30 June 1853.

J. Jeffreys, Esq.
30 June 1853.

rattha and Pindaree times. The difficulty in Bundelcund is this. It acquires a certain amount of masonry work for the wells; it is a fine surface soil, and there is water enough below, but a common clay well will not do. In the parts of the country where a common clay well suffices, which is the case in the Western Provinces of India generally, it requires no enterprise on the part of the natives to carry it out. The well is dug for 1s. 6d., and it lasts for several years. But, looking to the work of irrigation, in those different wells to which I have referred, the waste of labour is quite surprising. If you examine the rope, and the wheel over which the pulley is drawn, you will find a loss of labour and a loss of power which are quite deplorable. You may remonstrate with the native as long as you please, but he will not alter it. In the construction of the well, too, in the first instance, there is a great amount of lost labour; the well cannot be carried down below a certain depth, because the water, under the system pursued, overcomes the cultivator. Then in a season of drought the well is exhausted from not being deeper, and serious evil consequences follow. To support what I have been stating, I find, on reference to ancient Persian documents, it is again and again repeated, that the parties managing the revenue shall make advances to the cultivators, and that they shall look to it that the lands are severally cultivated, it being a matter of indispensable duty on their part to do so. A dozen paragraphs may be met with in their early writings, particularly dwelling upon the necessity of the sarkar doing those things.

7701. Sir G. Grey.] Do you mean that advances should be made by the Government, and that the Government having made advances to the natives, should compel them to restore those works and cultivate the land in the manner which the Government thinks proper?—The Government should do this: it should make those advances, requiring that different operations of husbandry should be carried on.

7702. You mean that the Government should prescribe the mode of agricultural cultivation, and should enforce compliance with that mode?—Where the Government is fully satisfied that the mode of agriculture would be thereby greatly improved, I should say so. You may see 1,000 wells in India with a common block of wood with an iron pin through it. It is not turned as a cylinder, and from the arrangements, the loss of work by friction amounts to 10 or 20 or even 30 per cent.

7703. Mr. Ellice.] Your answer would suggest that the Government should find the means for the improvement of the cultivation of the whole country. From what source would those means be derived?—On each plot of ground; from that very plot of ground.

7704. Sir T. H. Maddock.] The advances you are speaking of are those called tuckavy?—Yes.

7705. When you were in Bundelcund, and in the North-western Provinces, was not the advance of tuckavy an ordinary operation on the part of the officers of the Government?—The Government had no department of agriculture to see that that money was devoted to the purpose.

7706. The tuckavy was advanced for some particular purpose, was not it?—I never heard of there being any department to see that the money was devoted to the purpose for which it was advanced.

7707. By whose sanction was it advanced?—I presume it was advanced by the Government.

7708. You mean the collector, probably?—Yes, by the collector, as agent of the Government.

7709. And that was done for the purpose of buying seed grain, for the purpose of buying bullocks, and perhaps for the purpose of digging and improving wells, was not it?—I dare say, wherever it has been done, for that purpose; but you have no department to see that it is carried out.

7710. The Committee is to understand that advances were made at the period when you were in India, but that they were not made under the control and superintendence of some department?—They have been very scantily made. I should conceive nothing to compare with what the Indian native governments used to do; hence their former prosperity. I have no doubt they derived a much larger revenue from the country than we do, and with less distress to the people. Advances have been made very scantily by us; and so far as I am aware, there has been no department to see that they were devoted to the purposes proposed.

7711. Have

J. Jeffreys, Esq.
30 June 1853.

7711. Have you visited the iron mines of Bundelcund?—No.

7712. Have you visited the iron and copper mines in Almorah?—No.

7713. Then you are not in a position to give any opinion to the Committee whether those mines may be advantageously worked by Europeans individually, or by companies?—I should conceive that a company could not work the iron mines in Gurhwal with advantage.

7714. I think you mentioned that the natives of India are incapable of casting iron?—Yes.

7715. Are you aware whether, when you were in the North-western Provinces, shot and shells were not cast by Captain Presgrave in that neighbourhood?—His means of doing so were English imported fire-bricks; it was done, but done in a very different way from what any founder in England would think to be satisfactory. The Government engineers, if they choose, certainly, can cast iron; but their means are English imported fire-bricks.

7716. Are you aware that while you were in India iron was dug out of the earth in the Sangor district, to the south of Bundelcund, and from that iron a suspension bridge, of 200 feet in length, was constructed, and cast over the river?—That may have been the case without casting; smelting iron and casting are perfectly different things; the natives smelt iron in a rude and expensive way; there is no iron better than it. Smelting and casting iron are entirely different things; a very moderate heat will suffice, if you have sufficient fluxes to reduce the ore, and then bring it into a malleable condition.

7717. Chairman.] The remarks you have made are explanatory of the views of the association whom you represent, as respects the change of the system of land revenue. The next paragraph of that petition refers to the practice of making advances of money in India upon the consignment of produce to this country for sale; are you prepared to corroborate that statement?—I am not.

7718. The next statement of the petition relates to the currency in India; have you anything to state to the Committee upon that subject?—My own experience has led me to feel the great want of a concentrated currency of gold, as well as of silver; for the Government it seems to be of primary importance. Any person who is acquainted with the collection of the revenue in Western India must know, that a number of the districts yield a revenue, of which very little is expended in the district; the greater portion the Government has to carry away, and there are in consequence requisitions for the use of the military for treasure parties; there may be seen 100 bullock carts, laden with silver, which is continually being carried away from these districts.

7719. What are the practical suggestions which you have to make on that subject?—The Government have all the means of protecting such a large quantity of silver in carrying it out of the district year by year, but the native who has to bring back an equivalent has not those means; it is very plain that where there are no mines of silver and gold, the district will by these means be emptied of its revenues; hence the danger of decoity, and the risk of insurance, and so on, in carrying the silver back.

7720. What practical suggestion would you make to remedy the evils which you have mentioned?—To establish a gold standard, as well as a silver standard. In my operations I have repeatedly had to send from 500 to 1,000 rupees in all directions, and I was in constant alarm lest the persons who carried it forth should be robbed and murdered; the men had to tie a considerable amount of silver round their waists. Had I had gold, it would have been exceedingly convenient to me, and an improvement to my business. Further, it would increase the means of the zemindar to pay his rent. In many districts the poverty of the people, and the distress, consists in the difficulty of selling the grain which is to yield the rent; it amounts to a very serious question at various times.

7721. The remedy you would suggest would be to make gold as well as silver a legal tender?—Yes.

7722. The next two paragraphs in the petition are with regard to the system of justice and police. Since you left India, you are aware there have been considerable changes made in those particulars; do you wish to state anything to the Committee on that subject?—I was so particularly requested by the committee whom I represent to speak on that subject, that I should wish to make some suggestions. At the renewal of the late charter, the reasons I had for entertaining the opinion that British skill, enterprise, and capital would not enter

J. Jeffreys, Esq.

30 June 1830.

India were these, and I feel bound to state them, however unsatisfactory they may be to the ears of some. I have had many relations and many friends in the civil service of India, and I have a high opinion of it; but I must think that they are so overpowered with work for the most part, bearing in mind that the men are often unfitted by the state of their health for the correct performance of their duties, that a great part of the work must be only nominally done; consequently the state of the administration of justice is such, that I could not recommend to any man who respects his honour, his character, or his English feelings, to place himself in the mofussil in India; and I would wish to know how it is, or how it should be the case, that a British subject, while he enjoys in every other part of Her Majesty's dominions the privileges of trial by jury, protection by the Habeas Corpus Act, and a public opinion through the public press, should on going into the interior of India be cut off from all those advantages, and made subject to the jurisdiction of the native courts.

7723. You say he has not the right of *habeas corpus*; is his person not secure?—I should say, from what I have seen of the courts in several of the districts in the mofussil, that man must be very fond of seeking money who would place himself in such a district, and be under the necessity of standing as a petitioner at the bar of such a court, and be subjected to what he might be subjected to, and what he would be subjected to, if the judge, as is the case in many instances, were a Mahomedan.

7724. Mr. Ellice.] Is it your opinion that the administration of justice in India should be conducted exclusively with a view to the interests of the settlers who may be there, and not with a view to the general interests of the great mass of the inhabitants of India?—Certainly not; but this I will say, it behoves the British Government to give to the natives of India the best civil government which the means of the Government admit of; it also behoves, not the Government of India only, but the people of England, to demand that a British settler in India shall be a free man there, as he is in England.

7725. Sir George Grey.] Would you confine the administration of justice exclusively to Englishmen, and deprive the natives of any share in that administration?—The question with respect to the employment of the natives opens up a distinct subject of inquiry.

7726. I understand you to complain of the insecurity which attaches to an Englishman settling in India by the circumstance of justice being administered by natives; does the better system of administration which the petitioners in that petition desire to see established, include the exclusive administration of justice by Englishmen?—I think I had the opportunity of influencing the minds of some gentlemen who were connected with the Indian Association and the Chamber of Commerce at Liverpool on that subject. My own belief is this, that for the good of India, as well as for our own interests (for I venture again to predict that at the end of 20 years, as far as the entry of Europeans into the interior is concerned, it will not otherwise be found to have extended), the employment should be confined as much as possible to British subjects, and their number should be greatly increased.

7727. I observe in the petition the following passage: "Your petitioners humbly invite the serious consideration of your Honourable House to the necessity of providing for a better administration of justice throughout India." The Committee are to understand them to contemplate the exclusion of the natives from any share in the administration?—I cannot say that they do so. I cannot say how far all of them entertain that view, but certainly I have heard some of them express to some extent the same opinion that I have held myself. As the question has been asked, I may state that I know no such thing in the history of man, as the average of men rising much above the standard of morality around them, or a man's moral feelings being much above the moral atmosphere in which he lives and breathes, and has his being. Some rare exceptions, no doubt, are to be met with; in our own country we meet with a few men far beyond their age; but I put it to any one, if in our own country men do not think and act very much according to the moral feelings which exist around them. This I may say, that whether it be Hindoo or Mahomedan, especially Hindoo, in my belief, the child sucks in deceit with its mother's milk. One of the best proofs of that is, that I have heard a very high native say, "Do not believe what my son says; he is a liar." Another will turn round and say, "Are you speaking lies, or not?" Neither party would be in the least

offended by the imputation. If you do find a native, and such natives are to be met with here and there, who seem disposed to start with every resolution to proceed as you desire him to do, he must be a rare man who, living among Hindoos, has a standard of morality reaching higher than that of those around him, and who can long and steadily withstand the pressure.

7728. Mr. Elliot.] You have mentioned the disadvantageous position which a European is in as regards the courts of justice in the mofussil; has not the European now very great advantages over the native in the mofussil courts of justice, seeing that he cannot be tried for crimes committed there, but must be sent to Calcutta for the purpose; a circumstance which constantly allows crime to pass without any punishment at all?—Certainly, the native ought to be protected on the spot, by having for the trial of Europeans what you have here, a circuit court: I see no reason why you should not have that court, which every Englishman desires to have; you have always Englishmen enough present in the military establishments to form a jury; I do not see why you should not have a travelling court, as in England, and a jury of resident military men or resident planters, so that a man might be tried by his peers. The native would then be protected, and the European also. But it is not criminal cases which are so likely to affect Europeans as cases connected with property. I know of no way of proceeding in a native court with any safety at present, but by being prepared to employ false witnesses to an indefinite extent, and bribery of the native officials.

7729. Is not the European more apt to domineer over the native than the native over the European?—I have no doubt he is more apt to domineer over the native; but it is not to be desired that he should have an opportunity of doing so; but he is much more likely to suffer from the ill-doing of the native, than the native is from his ill-doing, unless he is prepared to open his purse in a very wrong way. I believe, without exception, a part of the price of every pound of indigo is money paid for bribery and false witness.

7730. Chairman.] What I understand you to recommend is the establishment of trial by jury?—What I recommend as a European resident is this: a circuit court of British lawyers, and with a jury to try European criminals; unless the European has that, he has not that which he has a right to claim as a British-born subject.

7731. You mean a jury of Europeans alone?—A jury of Europeans.

7732. You spoke of the absence of the right given by the Habeas Corpus Act in India; do you mean that the person of a British subject is not safe there?—I am not sufficiently acquainted with the Company's regulations to know what the provisions are as against the abuse of the power; but it lies in the discretion of a native judge to arrest anybody he pleases.

7733. Have you known any instances of the exercise of that power?—Yes; and I have known it to be threatened.

7734. How long has such a person, having been arrested upon a warrant, been kept in confinement in consequence of the want of the right of *habeas corpus*?—I cannot say how long he has been kept.

7735. Can you tell the Committee any instances in which such a power has been exercised?—I can speak of one instance which led to a man's death, from the mortification which it excited. The case to which I refer was the case of Mr. Morton, who was arrested by the judge of Furruckabad. I do not undertake to justify Mr. Morton's proceedings.

7736. Will you state whether he was arrested upon any specific charge, and whether it was a criminal or a civil case?—It was entirely a civil case.

7737. Was he arrested for debt?—Yes, and under circumstances that were so mortifying to him, that he was seized with inflammation of the liver, which brought on a rapid abscess, and ended in his death. He raved with delirium during his illness.

7738. Mr. Mangles.] Was not it the fact that Mr. Morton owed a large sum of money to a native of high rank, and that the judge merely executed a civil process, as he was bound to do, by arresting him in the way in which he did?—I cannot say; I speak to the fact of his being arrested.

7739. Sir J. W. Hogg.] By whom was this gentleman arrested?—By the judge of Furruckabad.

7740. Was he arrested by the judge under any authority which that judge possessed, or was he arrested by the judge in obedience to a process from Her Majesty's Supreme Court of Calcutta?—I think he was arrested by process.

0.10.

B

7741. The

J. Jeffreys, Esq.

30 June 1853.

J. Jeffreys, Esq.

30 June 1853.

7741. The process issued from Her Majesty's Supreme Court?—It did in that case. Mr. Morton was arrested, not in obedience to, but in the face of a writ from the Supreme Court of Calcutta with which he was entrusted against a native who was charged with defrauding him; and a short time before his death a mandamus arrived from the Supreme Court enforcing his release.

7742. And the judge or officer of the Company, in arresting Mr. Morton, only acted in obedience to the process so issued?—I believe that was the case in that particular instance; that is, simply in regard to the question of *habeas corpus*. It would be unpleasant for me to state the facts of another case, of a very different kind; so that I had rather leave my evidence upon this point almost imperfect than state that other case. It was so remarkable a case, that it would behove any one to warn his fellow men against its recurrence. I have particularly adverted to the subject of the *habeas corpus*, but I do not wish to let the evidence rest upon that only; it is in prosecuting the natives for fraud in various ways that I consider the European settler in India has no due protection; and that he cannot possibly have, with the best intention of the native courts. I never met with an indigo planter who did not admit that he was obliged to employ false witnesses and to bribe in order to protect his property; I think I speak advisedly when I say it forms part of the price of every pound of indigo.

7743. Sir G. Grey.] Would the employment of European judges, to the exclusion of native judges, improve the character of the testimony?—It would have a beneficial effect if connected with an increase in the number of functionaries.

7744. Therefore your proposal for administering justice would involve an increase in the number of judges, at the same time that it would confine the seats of justice to Europeans?—I would have great caution used in the increase of the number of natives sitting in judgment alone. I may state a case which I have seen repeatedly; I have seen the judge sometimes both a judge and a magistrate, overwhelmed with work, sitting with a sea of heads before him, of people all clamorous and urgent, signing a number of Persian papers, with a large packet of such papers before him; it is impossible he should have read all those papers; those papers fly about the district, and I should like this point to be ascertained, whether the purport of those papers in some instances is not the very opposite of what he intended; if it is not, I do not know what security there is against it. I have seen a judge from sickness hardly fit for his work; but taking him in his best moments, he is overwhelmed with work. I go from the court into the cantonment, and I find in the middle of the day a dozen fine lads serving in the army, men of the same family, the same school education with himself, the same English character and integrity, suffering from *ennui*, having nothing to do beyond their morning drill; and an impression has struck me from an early day to this hour, that the time will come, and nothing can help it, for the employment of every educated European in the service in various ways in the Government of the country. I see Mr. Prinsep in his pamphlet strongly recommends that the *élite* of the army shall be picked out, that a kind of intellectual emasculation of the army should take place, both to help the civil service, and also lest, in consequence of large numbers of superior minds in the army finding no field for the exercise of their faculties, dissatisfaction should grow up among them.

7745. You mean among the European officers?—Yes; I can conceive of nothing more painful than the position of a European officer in India, with no prospect of war before him, in times of peace, day passing by after day, he having nothing to do from morning till night. I have known many a fine youth come out one thing, and at the end of three years become quite another. I cannot believe he would be damaged if he were fully employed. At every station you must have a civil surgeon. I undertake to say, that the number of hours he has devoted to the acquirement of his profession would be more than the hours the magistrate had devoted to his. Five years is the ordinary period of study of a surgeon. It is not five years before a man in the civil service begins to draw some salary. This civil surgeon has nothing to do the whole day long beyond half-an-hour or an hour's attendance in the gaol. You have medical men in full practice even employed as magistrates; why should not the civil surgeon in India be so employed; on his qualifying himself, a moderate addition to his salary would suffice, and that of the usual magistrates would be saved to the State.

7746. Sir

J. Jeffreys, Esq.

30 June 1853.

7746. Sir J. W. Hogg.] In your opinion, that system which you have suggested, of employing every educated European in India in the service of the Government, would be better than the system which has been lately adopted of making use of native agency?—Beyond all question I should think so, both for the sake of the Government of the country, and for the good of the army itself.

7747. Mr. Mangles.] How, under that system, would it be possible to raise the morals and feelings of the people above the low level of which you speak?—It would not exclude the gradual employment of natives. If you can so educate a sufficient number of natives in each locality, near the larger towns, for instance, that not only the particular men you pick out, but a large number round them, shall partake of that good moral atmosphere, and shall contribute to the establishment of a right moral feeling to back those individuals, I think it will be safe then to employ them.

7748. Chairman.] The petition speaks of improved police. The Committee have had the defects of the present system pointed out to them; what suggestions for its improvement would you submit to the Committee?—Will India always be able to bear 200,000 or 300,000 men as soldiers in time of peace, having nearly nothing to do? What was the procedure of the ancient native governments? Why should not our sepoys, even if it is supposed to be at some sacrifice of their military *morale*, be brought in aid of the existing police?

7749. Sir G. Grey.] Would you substitute for the civil police a military police throughout India?—I would bring them in to aid the present police; and I think even it would be better to introduce them as a substitute, than to leave things as they are.

7750. The petition points to an improved organisation of the police; do the petitioners mean by that the substitution of a military for a civil police?—I cannot state that they do.

7751. You are not able to state the views of the petitioners upon that subject?—I cannot say that I can detail the whole of their views.

7752. Your own opinion is, that it would be better to have a military police exclusively throughout India?—Incomparably better than the inefficient system you have at present.

Luna, 4^o die Julii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT

Mr. Baring.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Sir George Grey.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Bankes.

Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Hardinge.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Sir Charles Wood.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Alexander Struthers Finlay, Esq., called in; and Examined.

7753. Chairman.] YOU have been connected with trade in India for some period?—I have, for about 20 years. A. S. Finlay, Esq.

7754. In Bombay and in Madras?—Only in Bombay.

7755. You have resided there, have you not?—I have.

7756. You are acquainted with the petition which has been referred to this Committee, having been presented to the House of Commons, on the part of the East India and China Association of Liverpool?—Yes.

7757. You have been requested by the committee of that association to appear here to corroborate the statements made in that petition, have not you?—I have.

O. 10.

B 2

7758. When

A. S. Finlay, Esq.

4 July 1853.

7758. When were you last in Bombay?—I left in 1838, but I have been in constant correspondence with my partners in India since then.

7759. Have you any observations to make upon the paragraph in the petition which refers to the existing want of internal communication for produce and merchandise?—Yes, I have; I consider that at present there are no roads in India suitable for commercial purposes of any extent. I am aware that there are what are called roads; there is one from Calcutta to Delhi, but that is more of a military road than anything else; and it is not much used for commercial purposes; I believe it will be given in evidence by another gentleman that it is not practicable in many parts at certain seasons; therefore, as a commercial road it is of little use. The only good road on the Bombay side, which is that with which I am best acquainted, is from Poonah to Panwell; that extends about 70 miles, but is almost altogether a road for military purposes; there is a traffic upon it, but it is not of much value for commercial purposes, on account of its very limited length. One of the great trunk roads, which is put down as a made road, is from Bombay to Agra; but for practical purposes, especially for trade, it is of little or no use. I can corroborate that statement by a letter which I have here, written by the collector in Kandeish, through which that road passes, dated April 1852, to the secretary of the Government in Bombay. "The high road for the last two years, in consequence of the unprecedented increase of traffic that passes along it, cut up by numerous cart-wheels, is one mass of sand and ruts from March until the rains set in; the stone metalling is not of a sufficiently hard kind. It would be well if the Government were to order the collector of Tannah to send a special inspector to see and report on the insufficiency of water for cattle on the road below the Ghauts." There is another extract which I beg to read to the Committee from the commercial circular of Ritchie, Steuart & Co., dated 25 June 1852, which quotes the report of a Government officer, Captain Wingate. "No previous season has shown more palpably how seriously the want of roads impedes the trade of the country; Berar, for instance, has produced this year the finest cotton crop we have seen for very many years, if ever; the quality of much of it is superior to the best Broach, and the cultivation of such cotton can be almost indefinitely increased in that province, but to what purpose, so long as it cannot be conveyed to the coast, where alone it can be converted into money? A large portion of the crop is still in the districts, and will not reach Bombay until November and thereafter; much of it, in fact, will not be despatched until the following crop is being picked, owing to the difficulties of transport over the wretched bullock tracks, which alone are available for two-thirds to three-fourths of the journey to Bombay; even the high road, which serves for the remainder of the distance, is in many parts in a disgraceful state."

7760. Are you aware of any improvement having taken place since 1852, in consequence of the representations which have been made?—Not much improvement. I have been informed by the last accounts that there have been some men put upon it to improve the worst parts of the line, but that is merely a temporary improvement; there have been no bridges constructed; parts of the line are good, but other parts are hardly passable, which, in effect, is shutting up the whole line.

7761. You state that military roads are not useful for commercial purposes; why is that the case?—The great military road by the side of the Ganges is of little use for commercial purposes, because the Ganges itself is a cheaper means of transit; the road is also in a bad state. The Poonah road is too short to be of much use for the general commerce of the country.

7762. Can you give the Committee any idea of the number of miles of road which now exist in the Presidency of Bombay?—I cannot; it is not very easy to do so. I have not been able to find any statistical account of it. I am aware that there have been latterly some roads made in the Southern Mahratta country.

7763. In the course of the last 10 years have there been any fresh roads made in Bombay?—There have been some, but not any of very great extent, which is proved by the report given by the East India Company of the expenditure upon roads within the last 13 years, which, as there given, comes down to 1849. According to that statement, the whole amount expended in the three Presidencies of Bengal, Bombay, and Madras, amounts to little more than a half per cent. of the revenue. In Bombay it is only 31,721*l.* per annum upon the average.

7764. Will you state to the Committee in what way you think the wants of the

the country in those respects might be best met?—Allow me first to remark, that perhaps the Committee may not be quite aware of the immense injury which is caused to trade in India from the want of roads. In this country we have so many roads, that the want of them does not strike us so much. I think the delay caused by the want of roads is more severely felt in India than it would be even in this country, for this reason, that the monsoon begins in June, and lasts during the four months of June, July, August, and September. The crops are ripe early in the spring; so that if the produce is not brought down before the monsoon, it cannot be brought down till October or November; and as there are no good warehouses or means of keeping it during the heavy rains which fall, it is very much deteriorated, besides the immense loss of interest and the additional expenses, which are very great. It is difficult for a merchant to calculate upon any transaction with the interior, on account of the uncertainty of the communication.

7765. Mr. Elliot.] What crops do you speak of?—I speak of all crops; cotton; linseed, flax, hemp, and other productions.

7766. Does not the cotton crop grow generally in the monsoon?—It does, but it is not picked till after the monsoon; the time of picking varies. In the Southern Mahratta country it is picked in the months of February, March, and April. As the monsoon commences in June, and it has to be cleaned before it is ready for market, it is only by great exertions and by means of very good roads that it can possibly be brought to Bombay that season.

7767. In what month is the cotton crop gathered?—In February, March, and April in the Southern Mahratta country; in Candeish it is gathered earlier, but the distance is greater; therefore the greater is the necessity for good roads.

7768. Chairman.] Will you state in what way you think good means of communication might be best provided in Bombay?—In the first instance, I should say, all roads or railways, or whatever they are, should be undertaken and maintained by the Government. One reason is, that it always has been the practice; and the next is, that if you have railways carried on by companies, the capital will be raised in England, and the proprietors will have a Board of Directors in England to manage their railway. It is perfectly impossible for a Board of Directors in England to manage a railway in India. It is difficult enough to do it in this country, but there it is quite impossible; and as the dividend is guaranteed by the company, they will have no great inducement to pay much attention to the economical expenditure of the money at their disposal. In my opinion it is much better the Government should do it themselves altogether.

7769. Would not the objection as to the direction be remedied by having a local Board of Directors, or an agency in India?—I do not think you could so easily raise the money in this country for that purpose, if you were to trust it entirely to directors resident in India. What appears to me most advantageous for India at present is the formation of iron tram-railways, to be worked by cattle. Neither roads nor locomotive railways, I think, will answer so well. There is not sufficient passenger traffic at present in India generally, to support locomotive railways. A tram-railway has great advantages over a common road; in the first place, you can travel along it during all seasons of the year; in the next place, the conveyance is quicker and cheaper; you can get a profit by it, whereas you can get no return from common roads, the outlay upon them being so much money sunk. Tramroads will give a very good return, according to the estimates I have made. You can cross large rivers much more easily by merely having beams put across, upon which the trucks may be drawn by means of ropes; the cattle would not require to cross them. The advantages over locomotive railways are, that the cost is very much less; the management is a great deal more easy; they can be made more quickly, and by less experienced hands, and the risk of accidents is very much less. You will have less injury to your plant, and the plant is much cheaper. The trucks for tram-railways can be obtained for 8*l.* or 10*l.* apiece, while for locomotive railways they would cost from 60*l.* to 80*l.* apiece, and the destruction of the plant in the case of tramways will be very much less; few experienced workmen will be required. From the experience that I have had of locomotive railways in this country, I do not believe it is practicable to work them through India generally now to advantage. They may be worked near the Presidencies, but not throughout India generally. What I would propose is, that you should now commence with the great roads through the principal parts of the country; for instance, from Calcutta to

O.10.

B 3

Delhi

A. S. Finlay, Esq.

4 July 1853.

A. S. Finlay, Esq.

4 July 1853.

Delhi, not taking the main road which now exists, but varying it so as to run through the large towns which are not now touched by the road; then from Bombay to Delhi by Callian, Indore, and Gwalior, a direction pretty much the same as the Agra road now takes; from Bombay to Madras, by Callian, Poonah, Dharwar, Bangalore and Arcot; also from Bombay to Sattara, by Nagotna, for the cotton districts; which, with other branches, I calculate would require about 3,000 miles of tram-railway, the cost of which, at 3,000*l.* a mile, which is a rough estimate, would amount to 9,000,000*l.*, but say it would be 10,000,000*l.* I think with less than an outlay of 10,000,000*l.* it would be impossible to begin such a system of tramroads as it is desirable to make in India, capable of producing any great effect upon the agriculture and commerce of the country. That sum, as well as any other which it may be necessary to raise by loan, I propose should be raised by means of annuities payable in 60, 70, 80, 90 and 100 years, that is, a fifth every 10 years, and that it should be guaranteed by the British Government. Upon those terms I think there is no doubt it could be raised at 5 per cent., which is the rate of interest now paid by the Indian Government for their debt. It may be objected that the British Government have no right to guarantee such an outlay; I am not perhaps qualified to give an opinion, but it appears to me that in reality the British Government are responsible for all those debts, because the East India Company are merely acting for the British Government. Theirs is not an independent Government; they are merely delegates of the British Crown, and morally as well as in reality the British Government must be held responsible for the debts as they exist. If that be so, why not take advantage of the credit of the British Government to raise money on more favourable terms? With regard to the return, which I think we have reason to expect from such an outlay, it is very difficult to make estimates which can be considered conclusive, but I think there are data from which we may obtain a result which may be trusted; for instance, just now the traffic upon the Ghaut through which the Agra road passes is 60,000 tons a year; the traffic through the Bhoze Ghaut, which runs from Panwell to Poonah, and which it is expected will come by this railway when it is completed, is 40,000 tons, without allowing for any increase, which makes 100,000 tons. But Mr. Chapman, who made the estimates of the traffic when the present railway was under consideration, estimates the traffic at 180,000 tons. I think it will be safer, however, to take half of it; if we take 90,000, which is a very low estimate, we shall be quite safe; 90,000 tons for 150 miles for 2½*d.* per ton per mile, would give about 140,000*l.* as the gross annual revenue, all the expenses having to be deducted from that sum. The cost of 3,000*l.* a mile, taking the length of 180 miles, which is about the distance to Candeish, gives a total cost of 540,000*l.*; the interest upon which at 5 per cent. is 27,000*l.* The result, after allowing for the 5 per cent. interest, the maintenance of way, and the expense of working, taking Mr. Chapman's estimate of 180,000 tons, will leave a clear profit of 214,550*l.*; I take half of that; instead of taking 180,000 tons of traffic, I take 90,000, which leaves 107,000*l.* of profit, being equal to 20 per cent., after paying 5 per cent. interest. However, I will not take that as a criterion of all the railways, but I think that we may safely take 10 per cent. I have already reduced the estimate one-half, and now I reduce it again another half, by taking 10 per cent. as the clear profit instead of 20 per cent.

7770. You and the petitioners would recommend that the outlay upon roads in India should not be confined to any surplus revenue which may be available, nor should it be entrusted to private enterprise; but that, for the purpose of those public works, loans to the extent, perhaps, of 10 millions, should be made on Indian credit, that Indian credit being guaranteed by the British Government?—That is my opinion; there may be a difference of opinion as to the way in which the money should be raised; some may wish to have it taken from the revenue. My own opinion, and that of a great many others, is that it should be expressly raised for the purpose, and that a department of the Indian Government should be established having the control of that money, for the purpose of carrying out a system of roads.

7771. You also think that tram-railways are preferable to railways worked by locomotive engines?—Yes.

7772. Would you leave the management of those works when made to the Indian Government?—The way in which I would recommend it to be done would

A. S. Finlay, Esq.

4 July 1853.

would be this; the Government should retain possession of the roads and maintain them, but they should let out the working of them. For instance, if the whole charge is 2½*d.* per ton per mile, they might easily find contractors to work the traffic on receiving ½*d.* per ton per mile, which in most cases would be sufficient for the working of the line, the contractor would supply the waggons and the haulage; the haulage would cost about a farthing, and another farthing would be sufficient to supply waggons, generally speaking, which would leave 2*d.* a ton clear revenue to the Government.

7773. How would you ensure the reception of it by the Government?—They must have collectors at the different stations, as is the case in this country; the money would all be paid into the hands of the Government officers.

7774. Mr. Hume.] Do you contemplate that these tramways would entirely supersede the great lines of road to which you before referred, from Bombay to Agra, and from Calcutta to Delhi?—I should think they would.

7775. Is anything now charged upon those roads by the Government?—There is no charge that I am aware of; there may be some charge for crossing the rivers, but it is not much.

7776. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Have you been much in the interior of the country?—Yes, I have, a good deal.

7777. How far have you been from Bombay?—I crossed once to Madras, and I also went north as far as Aurungabad.

7778. The country is not very populous, is it?—In the part which I visited it is not.

7779. Your objection to the introduction of railroads seems to be based upon the supposition that there would be no passenger income?—I do not think there would be sufficient to maintain a railway.

7780. You have never been in the North-western Provinces of Bengal?—I have not.

7781. Nor into Bengal itself?—No.

7782. If you were aware that considerable portions of those territories are as populous as the most populous countries in Europe, and that they abound in wealthy towns and large villages, would you continue in the opinion which you have expressed in favour of tramways?—I should; because the passenger traffic very much depends upon the nature of the inhabitants; upon their wealth and upon their habits. In this country we find that the cultivating classes do not generally travel much.

7783. Are you aware that in India a very large proportion of all classes of the people travel great distances on pilgrimages, as well as in search of service?—I have not had any means of ascertaining, from statistical accounts, what the number may be. From my own knowledge of the part of the country I am best acquainted with, I think there are very few people sufficiently wealthy to pay the necessary fare for locomotive railways.

7784. You resided some years in Bombay?—I did.

7785. There is a chamber of commerce in Bombay, is not there?—Yes.

7786. Is there much communication between the chamber of commerce and the organs of the Government at Bombay?—I do not know whether there may have been lately. When I was there the chamber was formed; at that time we had not a great deal of communication with Government.

7787. Are you aware that one of the objects of its establishment was to form a channel of communication between the mercantile community and the Government?—I believe that was one object; I do not think it was the principal object.

7788. Mr. Hardinge.] Are you aware whether the road from Allahabad northwards, is used for commercial purposes?—I do not know.

7789. You have stated, have not you, that it is wholly a military road?—Not wholly so; I say it is chiefly so; I believe it was made principally as a military road; it is not what I consider a road of much importance, in a commercial point of view. No doubt it and all roads will be used for commercial purposes.

7790. Mr. Elliot.] During your absence from Bombay, in going to Madras, did you reside for any considerable time in the interior?—I was there some weeks, not any great length of time. I stopped a few days here and there.

7791. You have had no long personal experience of that part of the interior?—No.

7792. With regard to the collectors which you have stated it would be necessary

A. S. Finlay, Esq.

4 July 1853.

to have at the different stations, would you entrust them to native agency, or require Europeans to be placed at each post?—I should not think it necessary to have all Europeans. The collectors would not necessarily receive the money. What are called collectors in this country frequently only make out way-bills. If a person sends a certain amount of coal, for instance, at the place where it touches the railway he gets a way-bill, to indicate whence it came and whither it is going; it states the distance, and when it is delivered the money is paid.

7793. You think native agency would be sufficient for that purpose?—In many places you must have Europeans also.

7794. Sir G. Grey.] Do you recommend these tramroads as a substitute both for the existing roads and for the ordinary railroads with locomotive engines?—Yes.

7795. Are the Committee to understand, that you object to any encouragement being given in India to ordinary railways with locomotive power?—I would not say that; I think, generally speaking, tramways will be the most useful; I do not think a locomotive railway can be carried through the great extent of country I propose. It is possible that near Bombay and Calcutta, and Madras, where there is already a considerable passenger traffic for a short distance, locomotives may be used to advantage.

7796. Do you recommend, that in addition to the tramroads, the Government should also undertake the formation and management of railroads?—Decidedly.

7797. Mr. Mangles.] At what speed do you calculate you would be able to travel upon those tramways?—I should think you could not calculate upon going above three miles an hour with heavy traffic.

7798. One of the great political objects has been the transport of troops for the Government, and the facility which it would afford to moving troops with rapidity, thereby probably enabling the Government to reduce its military force, or at any rate to concentrate its forces with great rapidity; tramways would not be useful for that purpose, would they?—They would not be so useful as locomotive railways of course, but they would be a great improvement upon the present system; you could carry troops 60 miles a day in that way, whereas at present they can only go 10 or 12. By a locomotive railway, no doubt they would go much quicker, but I do not think India is ready for a system of locomotive railways.

7799. Are you aware that at the great towns on the Ganges, Benares, Mirzapore, and Ghazepore, and so upwards to Agra, the population is probably as dense as it is near the Presidencies; denser probably than it is near Bombay and Madras?—It is possible; I do not know the number of the population; but, as I stated before, I should not suppose they were of that wealthy class capable of paying the fares necessary for locomotive railways.

7800. Chairman.] On the subject of irrigation, in which the petitioners pray for improvement, have you any remarks to make to the Committee?—Yes; the evil of the want of irrigation must be pretty well known; it not only causes great loss of life and of cattle, but it discourages the cultivators; in the cotton districts in Candeish, with which I am connected, a want of rain occurs perhaps every six or seven or eight years, which destroys the cultivation entirely; it injures the seed and throws everything back for years; the apprehension of it is always felt; the advantages to be derived from the irrigation in a country like India are hardly to be calculated. In fact there is everything but water; that is the only thing required to make the country exceedingly productive.

7801. Mr. Mangles.] Have they the means of irrigation in Candeish?—I believe they have, in most parts of it.

7802. Will you mention what the means are; what is the water supply which would furnish irrigation?—There are several large rivers; there is evidence before the Committee to show that there would be sufficient water there; what I say now is with regard rather to the general irrigation of India than with respect particularly to Candeish; it requires a great deal of local and engineering knowledge, to speak of the best mode of irrigating any particular district. There are data given by the East India Company with respect to irrigation, from which very valuable results may be obtained. They state that the Ganges, the Jumna, the Ravee, the Chenaub, the Sutlej, and the Jhelum, are sufficient in dry seasons to supply 24,000 cubic feet per second. According to the data given, that is sufficient water to irrigate 30 millions of begahs, a begah being about half an English acre. I take the cost from their estimate of the great Ganges Canal;

A. S. Finlay, Esq.

4 July 1853.

Canal; applying the same ratio of cost to that quantity of water, it amounts to 6,000,000 £ , or say 7,000,000 £ . The results in Madras, where irrigation has been tried, if we can believe the reports from the Coleroon River, are exceedingly favourable; it is stated that 150,000 £ per annum were received in nine years after paying the cost; but without taking that as the basis, I think we may come to a result in this way; supposing the amount of water I have mentioned to be sufficient to irrigate 30,000,000 of begahs, at a cost of 7,000,000 £ , that is 1,000,000 £ more in proportion than the estimate for the Ganges Canal. If the native is willing to pay 1 s . per begah for the water, which is a very moderate calculation, and no one who knows anything of the value of water in that country would deny that 1 s . per begah for the use of it is not too much, that would give a revenue of 1,500,000 £ . If you allow 10 per cent. for expenses of management, it would yield a net revenue of 1,350,000 £ . upon an outlay of 7,000,000 £ , which is nearly 20 per cent. I believe that is a very moderate calculation. I do not know these facts from my own experience, but judging from the evidence which has been given, and the testimony of those who are well qualified to judge, I think 20 per cent. is not an over estimate.

7803. Is it your opinion that those works for irrigation should be undertaken by the Government?—Yes, decidedly.

7804. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Are you aware of the nature of the country concerning which you are giving this evidence?—I am not. I have mentioned that to go into details would require local and engineering knowledge, which I do not possess. What I have stated is based upon a Return made to this Committee by the India House.

7805. You are probably aware that the country through which the Ganges Canal is now being formed is an immense alluvial deposit of 400 or 500 miles wide, and 1,000 miles long. There is nothing at all similar to that, is there, in the condition of Candeish?—It is stated to be a very rich country, and only requiring irrigation. I have papers before me which prove it.

7806. From whence do you derive your authority for stating the acreage or number of begahs of land which are capable of being brought under irrigation?—From the same Return of which I before spoke.

7807. Mr. Mangles.] You spoke of a large quantity of water being available from the Ganges and the Jumna; are you aware that the Jumna canals already almost lay the Jumna dry, and that the great objection, indeed the only serious objection which has been raised to the Ganges Canal is, that it will ruin the Ganges for navigation, by taking away the whole of its water?—I am not aware of it.

7808. Sir T. H. Maddock.] You stated that there were 30,000,000 of begahs which might be irrigated in Candeish?—I stated, upon the basis of the calculation given in the Papers now before the Committee, that 30,000,000 begahs might be irrigated.

7809. From whence did you obtain the information that there were 30 millions of begahs lying waste, which might be irrigated?—I have no precise information on the subject; the fact cannot be denied.

7810. Are you aware whether a great portion of the province of Candeish is or is not altogether dissimilar to the alluvial bed of the Ganges, being for the most part hilly, and interspersed with valleys?—I am aware, from my own experience, that a great part of it is adapted for irrigation; the exact amount I could not say.

7811. This calculation of 30,000,000 of begahs applies to the whole surface of the province, does not it?—That calculation merely applies to the neighbourhood of the six rivers which I have mentioned: the Ganges, the Jumna, the Ravee, the Chenaub, the Sutlej, and the Jhelum. If all the water which is available in those rivers were applied to the purposes of irrigation, it would irrigate 30,000,000 of begahs, at a cost of 6,000,000 £ sterling.

7812. Mr. Mangles.] Are you aware that large operations in the way of irrigation are in progress in the Punjab, under the orders of the Government of India?—I am only aware of it from report.

7813. Chairman.] The petitioners go on to ask the Government "to grant lands, and otherwise to afford every encouragement for the formation of docks, quays, and other appliances, for the accommodation of all descriptions of shipping and craft, wherever such accommodation may be required;" do you believe that

A. S. Finlay, Esq.

4 July 1853.

the Government have not done what was in their power, or that they have refused facilities to others to carry out such works?—I do not think it is intended in the petition to say that; I think what is intended is, that that is a necessary measure connected with the improvement of roads.

7814. You think it should be carried out on the same principle as that of which you have been speaking, in reference to the improvement of roads and irrigation?—Yes.

7815. Mr. Hume.] Can you point out any part of India where docks and quays may be formed, so as to afford the encouragement to trade which is spoken of in the petition?—There some places in the cotton districts, in the north of Bombay and Guzerat, where they are very much wanted.

7816. Can you refer to any particular places?—I may mention Surat and Broach; I know there is one of those cotton districts where the shipping of cotton is exceedingly inconvenient; it is obliged to be rolled through the mud at low water, and is very much injured. I am not quite certain which place it is, but I know it is in Guzerat.

7817. Do the observations made in this petition relate to Guzerat alone?—No; it is not intended to say that generally the Government have been unwilling to do it, but that it is necessary it should be done where required.

7818. Mr. Mangles.] Are you aware that there is a correspondence now going on between the Government at home and the Government of India, with regard to docks to be formed at Diamond Harbour in the Hooghly, and a railway leading from them?—I am not much acquainted with the neighbourhood of Calcutta.

7819. Chairman.] With regard to the allegation in the petition, that "the land-tax or rent paid by the cultivators of the soil is excessive, and that the mode of collection is very injurious to the interests of the country;" will you state to the Committee any facts upon that subject which you wish to bring before them?—If the Committee will allow me, I will state my definition of land-tax, as there seems to be a doubt whether it is a tax or a rent. I will state what I consider to be the difference between a tax and a rent, so as to make my subsequent observations more easily understood. It appears to me that a "tax" is levied without the consent, and generally against the will of the individuals who pay it. "Rent" is an agreement voluntarily entered into by landlord and tenant, by which the latter undertakes, of his own free will, to pay a certain annual sum for the use of the land. That appears to me to be the difference between the two. Upon that principle the Indian land revenue is a tax; it appears to me that, as a tax, it is unsound in principle; first, because it is a tax upon a particular class, the agriculturists, the lower class; the rich pay but little tax in India. Then, secondly, it is a tax on food, and the necessities of life. In the third place it is a tax upon industry; it hinders the export trade of India, by increasing the expense of cultivation. India, from the want of roads and other circumstances, cannot always compete with other countries in articles of export when prices are low; for instance, in the case of cotton, the competition of America destroys the Indian cotton trade when prices are low. By increasing the cost of production in India by a direct tax upon land, you render the export trade of India still more precarious, and frequently so unprofitable, that the cultivators cannot trust to it; the consequence is that most of the crops grown for export are not cultivated with that care that they ought to be, and are not brought to the perfection to which they might be brought. I think that is one very great evil resulting from the land tax. I have no doubt, from the knowledge that I have of the commerce and the agriculture of India, that if the land-tax were lower, good means of communication made, and irrigation encouraged upon a large scale, the agriculturists of India could compete with all the world in producing many articles, particularly cotton, many kinds of grain, tobacco, sugar, coffee, linseed, and hemp, and probably many other articles, those being only some of the principal ones. Another evil of the land-tax, and the extent to which it has been carried is, that it has destroyed the class of landed proprietors altogether; there may be exceptions to this statement in the case of the zemindars; but, generally speaking, there are not in India what would be called in this country resident landed proprietors. We know from experience, in this country, how much an estate suffers from the absence of the landlord. In Ireland, it has been proved beyond a doubt. No support is given to the cultivator; he has nothing to trust to when any little difficulty arises, and agriculture, instead of being improved, is depressed and deteriorated.

A. S. Finlay, Esq.

4 July 1853.

deteriorated. The effect, both moral and physical, is exceedingly bad. That is the opinion of the commercial body generally, formed after a full consideration of the subject, which is no new one.

7820. What would you recommend to be done?—What I would recommend, in accordance with the general opinion of the mercantile body, is that the land-tax should be reduced. I believe that the principle of it is not sound; but if it were reduced, the evil consequences of it would be a good deal diminished. That would be so if it were reduced 25 per cent.; that reduction I am aware would cause a loss to the revenue, supposing there were no increase of cultivation, of 3,294,000*l*.

7821. Mr. Hume.] Will you state to the Committee what proportion of the produce of the land you consider to be applicable to this land revenue, or land-tax?—I can only state what it is as regards some crops; it varies in different places; I know how much it is on the cotton crop in certain places.

7822. Upon the whole you would propose to reduce it 25 per cent.?—Yes; if you do that I think you would ultimately increase the cultivation upwards of 10 per cent., taking it in combination with irrigation and roads, so as to reduce the loss by the reduction to 1,000,000*l*. The salt tax is also very objectionable, and that I think should be removed. The revenue derived from the salt tax is 2,700,000*l*; the whole loss to the revenue, therefore, by those operations would be 3,700,000*l*. It appears to me that the way in which a direct revenue may be raised with the greatest advantage to a country is, by works which are advantageous to the country itself, such as railways and irrigation. There is also another way in which a certain sum might be raised with great advantage in India, that is, by making advances to the natives on the growing crops; I am aware that it is the opinion of many gentlemen connected with India, that one great means of improving cultivation in India, especially of cotton, is by European merchants making advances in the interior and buying the cotton from the natives, cleaning it and sending it down themselves; I am of that opinion also, because we have tried it. But the insuperable difficulty of carrying it on to any great extent is this; you cannot buy the produce from the cultivators without making advances of money to them before it is grown; you have no security for the repayment of that money; and from the nature and mode of cultivation, as well as from their habits and their connexion with the banyans and others, it very frequently happens that they will not give you the produce after they have got that advance; in fact it is frequently seized by some of their friends, under the pretence of a previous debt; therefore you have no security for your loan. In our case we have made advances through the Government; it was done as a trial, and the result has been so far to prove the great advantage to the general interests of the country of European houses making advances of that nature; but it has also proved the impossibility of carrying it on under the existing state of things; I have thought a great deal upon this subject, and the only remedy that I can see is, that the Government should make the advances themselves. The great evil of the present system is this; the natives are exceedingly poor; they have not the means of buying food for themselves and their bullocks till the crop is ready; they must, therefore, have advances from some one. The usual practice is for the banyans in the different villages to make advances at an enormous rate of interest; they have the cultivators quite under their control, and oblige them to sell their crop to them before it is grown, on very unfavourable terms. The consequence is, the cultivator does not care whether the quality of the crop is good or bad; he gets a fixed sum, according to the weight; what he wants, therefore, is bulk, and not quality; that is one great reason why the cultivation of cotton has not been improved.

7823. Mr. Ellice.] You would propose to constitute the East India Company capitalists for the cultivation of cotton in India?—I propose that they should do what was done by the old Indian Governments, which is to advance money to the natives.

7824. If they made advances to the natives, they must become capitalists interested in the cultivation of cotton?—In one sense they may be so; but I do not consider it is so, any more than a European making advances would be; it would be rather as occupying the place of the landed proprietors that they would make the advances.

7825. You would place the East India Company in the situation of European
o.10. c 2 merchants,

A. S. Finlay, Esq.

4 July 1853.

merchants, would you?—No; I would place them in the position which they actually hold in India, which is a very peculiar one. The cultivators of India, I think, have reason to expect a great deal of support from the Government. The Government have destroyed their natural supporters in destroying the resident landowners, and I think they are bound to a certain extent to take the place of those landowners. If a proprietor were looking after his own estate, he would not object to make an advance to his tenant when he found him in difficulty; in fact, it is a thing done in many parts of Europe; the proprietor advances a certain part of the expense of the cultivation.

7826. Do you think it a good system to prevail in any country, that the money employed in cultivation should be advanced, either by the proprietor of the soil or by the Government?—I do not say it is a good system; I say that it is the only system applicable to India in its present condition.

7827. In what manner have the East India Company destroyed the landlords of India?—Because there can be no proprietor where the land yields no rent; and the East India Company's land-tax absorbs the rent.

7828. Are there not such proprietors; are there not zemindars throughout India who derive rent from the land just as the Company derives a tax from the land?—I am aware of that, and I made that exception in a previous answer. I said there were no resident landowners; the zemindars no doubt are to a certain extent landowners, but they are absentees, and there are no laws to protect the ryots under them; they may exact whatever amount of revenue they choose. In fact, it is something like the old Irish system of subletting and absentee landlords.

7829. You think that all those evils can be remedied by the East India Company advancing money, as capitalists, to the present cultivators of the soil?—Not all those evils; the system in Bengal would not be remedied by that means; I do not apply my remarks to the zemindary system so much as to the ryotwary system. It would require other remedies to be introduced where the zemindary system prevails.

7830. So far as the ryotwary system is concerned, and the grower of cotton, as connected with it, you would be of opinion that it would be advisable for the East India Company to advance money to the cultivators, in order to promote the cultivation of cotton?—Decidedly.

7831. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Are you acquainted with the interior of the Bombay Presidency?—To a certain extent.

7832. Are you aware whether this system of advances does, to any degree, prevail there or not?—I am aware that the Government do make small advances called tuccavee, but the amount is a mere trifle; it certainly is not sufficient to relieve the cultivator from the thralldom to which he is subject under the banyan.

7833. Your proposition is to reduce the present rate of assessment on all the land of India about 25 per cent., and among other equivalents for this loss of revenue, you calculate that 10 per cent. more land would be brought into cultivation; am I correct in that statement?—Yes.

7834. You probably are aware that in some parts of India the whole or almost the whole of the cultivable land is already in cultivation, and that the population is as dense as it is in the most densely populated parts of Europe?—Yes.

7835. There, therefore, you would sustain a direct loss of 25 per cent. without the possibility of finding any equivalent?—I do not include the parts of Bengal where the zemindary system prevails.

7836. I am alluding now to a part of India which is not subject to the perpetual system, namely, the North-western Provinces of Bengal; do you perceive that by this system you would certainly sacrifice 25 per cent. of the present assessment, without the possibility of any indemnity in the shape of 10 per cent. more land being brought into cultivation?—It is possible that in some places the loss might be more than my estimate; over a large tract of country like India, the effect would be variable; I take 25 per cent. as the average rate of reduction; in some parts the reduction might be less, in some it might be more.

7837. With regard to those parts of the country which are the least cultivated, and where there is most waste land at present, are you aware by what rule the extent of cultivation is mainly guided; do you know that the rule is the amount of the population?—That may be one rule; it is quite possible, by means of irrigation, that the same population might cultivate a great deal more. In Candeish the

the population is quite capable of cultivating a much larger extent of land than is now cultivated; I can prove that the cultivation has increased in consequence of the encouragement lately given to the cultivators.

7838. It has increased of late years?—Yes; owing to some particular circumstances, which I shall allude to hereafter.

7839. Are you aware whether there has been a corresponding increase of population?—I believe there has not.

7840. Mr. Hume.] Are the Committee to understand you to say that as in the districts where the ryotwar system prevails, the East India Company have become the proprietors of the land, you think they should do what was done by the proprietors of old, namely, advance tuccavee to the ryots, to enable them to carry on their cultivation?—Yes.

7841. You say the experiment has been tried by you with success, but that not having the power which the Government would have of paying themselves by taking the crops, you are not able to obtain repayment of those advances, which have been made by way of experiment?—Yes; if the Committee will allow me, I will read some letters to prove that statement; they are letters from the collectors at Candeish to the Government at Bombay.

7842. Sir J. W. Hogg.] When the East India Company were traders, and they had to supply the investments, I believe those investments were always supplied through the medium of advances made to those who produced the crops?—I believe so.

7843. And that system was entirely discontinued by the East India Company when they ceased to be traders?—It was.

7844. Are you aware that India supplies very nearly the whole, or at least nine-tenths, of the indigo that is consumed in the whole world?—I am aware of it; but I cannot give evidence upon that subject, because I am not acquainted with Bengal.

7845. Are you aware that the whole of that indigo is manufactured by means of advances made by the indigo planters to the ryots who produce the plant?—I have no personal knowledge of it, but I have several friends who have possessed indigo factories in India; I have put the question to them, how they secured their indigo; they said it was a mere scramble; that sometimes they got it and sometimes they did not, and that sometimes they took it by force.

7846. My question relates to a matter of fact; is or is not the indigo produced by the system of advances to the ryots?—Yes; but in explanation of that answer, I think that it is right to add, that it is with great difficulty that the cultivation is carried on, and that the produce cannot be obtained by legal means. I think evidence has been given before the Committee proving the great difficulty experienced by the indigo planters in getting the produce for which they have made advances.

7847. The fact, however, is, that indigo is produced by the system of advances?—Yes.

7848. About 50 or 60 years ago, I believe India produced a very small portion of the indigo which supplied the world, a great deal being produced by South America and Java?—I do not know anything about indigo.

7849. Having resided so long in India as a mercantile man, are you aware, from your own knowledge, or from common repute, that the advances made by the indigo planters to the ryots amount to, if they do not exceed, a million sterling a year?—I think it is hardly fair to put questions to me about a matter with which I have said I am not acquainted.

7850. Can you state any difference between the cultivation of cotton and of indigo, which would render it difficult, if not impossible, to make advances in one case, while it was practicable to make them in the other?—Yes, I can; one difference is a very evident one; that the cultivation of cotton covers a very large surface of ground; it is difficult, therefore, to superintend it. In the case of indigo, I understand it is grown on a comparatively small surface. In the case of cotton, in order to get enough to load a ship with 5,000 bales of cotton, you would require 30,000 acres of land. The difficulty of watching the cultivators over that space of country can be easily imagined.

7851. I believe an acre of land produces about 100 lbs. of cotton, does not it?—About 50 lbs. of clean cotton.

7852. Can you tell me how much an acre of indigo would produce?—I cannot.

0.10.

c 3

7853. Upon

A. S. Finlay, Esq.

4 July 1853.

A. S. Finlay, Esq.

4 July 1853.

7853. Upon what then do you ground your statement, that the cultivation of indigo requires a small area?—If my calculation is wrong, then of course my inference is wrong; but I must leave it to others to prove that it is so.

7854. You speak from conjecture, and not from knowledge, when you say that the area required for the cultivation of indigo is small?—All I can say is, that cotton is grown over so large an area, that it is impossible for us to secure the delivery of the crops upon which advances may have been made by our own vigilance. I cannot say anything about indigo.

7855. Are you aware of the area of cultivation of indigo throughout India, for the production of the present amount of supply?—I am not.

7856. You are not therefore competent to speak of the comparative area required for the production of cotton and of indigo?—I am not.

7857. Mr. Elliot.] Can you state what greater facility is given to the native who advances money for the cultivation of cotton, of recovering his advances, than is given to the European?—There is no greater facility by law, but practically he has a means of recovering them which Europeans have not, from this circumstance; he is a resident on the spot, his family have been long located in the district, and he has considerable family influence. He has a means, therefore, of enforcing his agreements in that way which we have not. He is subject to losses, and for that very reason he exacts an enormous rate of interest, and very severe terms, from the native grower.

7858. His exaction of a larger rate of interest would not make it easier for the ryot to pay back his advances, would it?—No; but one paying makes up for the loss by another. Being resident there, and knowing the families, one can easily conceive that the native banyan has facilities which we have not.

7859. Supposing the ryot does not pay him back his advances, has not the European the same means of redress for the recovery of those advances that the native has?—I will read to the Committee what the collectors say with regard to the powers which we have of recovering advances. This is a matter which has been under the consideration of the Bombay Government, and of the collector. The following is an extract from a letter from the collector in Candeish to the secretary to the Government. It is dated 30th of April 1852. "With respect to the alleged insecurity of advances by merchants or money lenders, there is certainly considerable risk attending its recovery; first, because Government have a prior claim to the year's crop for the year's revenue, as the chief security for the realization of the land rent. Private creditors' claims come afterwards, and there being no village registry of debts on the land, and the zillah registry of debts not being compulsory but optional, it does not give the priority of claim over other debts previously incurred. The mortgages effected on houses or lands may be effected more than once, because the subsequent mortgagees may not be aware of previous transactions, and thus property may be mortgaged for more than its value. A registry office might be established in every moonsiff's court, where land mortgaged ought to be witnessed by the revenue patel and coolkurnees of the village, and where the village registry should be produced to the moonsiff, that he may see whether the land was actually occupied by the cultivator who raised the loan." In another letter from Mr. Mansfield, the collector, dated the 29th of April 1853; he says, "The Government will, I should think, be satisfied with the manner in which the firm have availed themselves of their liberality, more especially if they knew, as I do, the great difficulties they have to encounter in the ryots not fulfilling those engagements, and for which there is practically no remedy. There are numerous instances of ryots taking from them advances, and sowing no cotton at all; others have planted, and have made over to the firm only sufficient to repay the amount advanced to them; and those who have fulfilled their engagements, and sold to the firm the whole cotton they have grown, are rather exceptions than otherwise. I had intended to have made a few examples of those individuals who had committed the most flagrant acts of breach of faith, by forbidding them to cultivate any Government land at all next year; but I consulted some of the oldest revenue native officials, and they were of opinion that such measures might produce a very general feeling of disinclination among the ryots to have any further dealings with the firm, and consequently might be seriously detrimental to their interests, and I therefore purpose not interfering in any manner whatever."

7860. Is there any difference between the case of a native who advances money

money and a European who advances money?—There is no difference legally; but there is, practically, the difference which I tried to explain before.

7861. Chairman.] I understand you to recommend advances to be made by the Government, only because individuals cannot advance upon growing crops with security?—Yes.

7862. Would there be no means of giving them that security by some law or enactment?—That subject has received our attention, and we have corresponded with the Government; and the Government officers also have corresponded with the secretary. A suggestion is thrown out in the letter I have read, which, on consideration, I do not think is practicable in all parts of the country; for this reason: however perfect the law might be, you could not apply it without prodigious expense. The number of people we have to advance to is exceedingly great. In one year we advanced to between 7,000 and 8,000 people. Now, the idea of prosecuting all those persons, however summary the process might be, is an impracticable one.

7863. Will you proceed to state the mode in which you would supply the defalcations which would arise in the revenue. You have proposed by a reduction of the land revenue, and by the abolition of the salt tax, to diminish the present revenue to the extent of 3,700,000*l*. Will you explain to the Committee how you would provide for that deficit in the revenue?—From the calculations which I have laid before the Committee, I assume that 10,000,000*l*. laid out in railways would give a net profit, after paying 5 per cent. interest, of 10 per cent., which is 1,000,000*l*. I propose that in different parts of India 10,000,000*l*. also should be laid out in irrigation. Upon that, I think, upon a very moderate calculation, the profit would be 15 per cent. beyond the payment of 5 per cent. interest. I believe there is no doubt that what has been done already has yielded a larger return than that. That may be taken therefore at 1,500,000*l*. Further, the advances which I speak of I would not make without a charge of interest; it would be a great boon to the people to have them even at a high rate of interest; that is, what would be considered high in this country, viz. from 6 to 8 per cent. Money is now lying idle in the treasuries. It is mentioned in the letter I have read that the treasuries are full, and the collector himself recommends that the Government money should be employed in that way; I calculate that 3 per cent. upon 5,000,000*l*., which is a very low calculation, would give 150,000*l*. Then there is another point which it appears to me I ought to mention. I think the rich people should be taxed. There is no tax at all upon the rich people in India. The whole taxation falls upon the cultivators, with the exception of the tax upon opium, which is not paid by the people of India. Both the land-tax and the salt-tax fall very heavily upon the poor people; whereas the rich merchants, as well European as native, in the rich districts and in the towns, pay nothing at all. When I was in India I did not pay anything of any consequence except for local police and lights. What I propose is, that there should be a tax upon houses, upon carriages, and upon palanquins. It is very difficult to make any kind of estimate as to what that would produce; but I think 400,000*l*. is not a great deal to calculate upon from all the large towns where there is so much wealth. I think also something might be obtained from the Post-office, though it would be trifling, probably 100,000*l*. Taking all these items together, they amount to 3,150,000*l*. There is one very important point referred to in this petition, which is the mode of levying the land-tax. It is not necessary perhaps that I should say much about it, for it must be very well known to the Committee that it is objectionable. The zemindar system is allowed to be a very bad one; the ryotwar system is also very generally condemned. The way which appears to me would be an easier and cheaper mode of assessing the revenue is this: take Bombay for example: Let the Government divide it into a certain number of districts, say, for convenience sake, 10 districts. I will suppose that each of those districts pays 100,000*l*. of land-tax. Every field should not be valued by the collector as at present, but I would divide each of those districts into 10 sub-divisions; from each of those 10 sub-divisions two deputies should form a court for assessing each sub-division, with the collector of the district as chairman; and let them allocate the 100,000*l*. in suitable proportions to each district. If they were all equal, which is not likely, 10,000*l*. would be assessed upon each district. Such a court would probably assess it in as equitable proportions as any European assessor could. Each of those 10 districts I would again sub-divide into 10 smaller divisions; that

0.10.

C 4

that

A. S. Finlay, Esq.

4 July 1853.

A. S. Finlay, Esq.

4 July 1853.

that would give about 1,000 *l.* to each smaller sub-division, which should also be allocated by the natives; and then again there would be a division into villages; the principle being that all the detail should be managed by the natives, who are much better acquainted with the means of payment of each district than any European officer can be, however well-intentioned or intelligent. The whole should be under the supervision of the collector, with a power of reference to the Government. In case of anything going very far wrong, he should have the power of veto, or of appealing to the Governor in Council. If that system is practicable, and I cannot see any objection to it, it would cause a very great saving in the cost of assessing and collecting the tax, which I put down at one-third, but I think it would be a great deal more. That would be 574,000 *l.* as the saving in the collection; which, added to the items of additional revenue I have mentioned, would be 3,724,000 *l.*, which would fully make up for the deficiency.

7864. Mr. Mangles.] You said that the Indian land revenue was a tax and not rent, because the engagements were not entered into of free will; is there not, quite apart from any such consideration as that, upon all cultivated land in populous countries, something which is over and above the profits of stock and the wages of labour, which is what has been defined to be "rent"?—My definition of "rent" is not quite the same as that of the Honourable Member; my definition is, that rent is an agreement voluntarily entered into between the landlord and the tenant, by which the latter undertakes, of his own free will, to pay a certain annual sum for the use of the land. My definition does not go further than that.

7865. Does rent depend upon an agreement between the parties?—Yes.

7866. Does not land cultivated in this country, or in any country, by the proprietor himself, yield rent?—The profit may be thus defined.

7867. Is not rent always defined to be what remains over and above the payment of the wages of labour and the profits of stock?—Some scientific writers on political economy have thus defined it; I have given a practical definition of rent.

7868. Supposing the Government do not take more than that which remains over, in that case how can it be said to be a tax upon food and a tax upon industry; is rent in this country a tax upon food?—No doubt it is.

7869. And a tax upon industry?—Certainly; but then it goes into the pockets of individuals, and so far it is a property for which you are entitled to have a return.

7870. Has not the farmer obtained his profit and his return before he pays that rent?—Yes, that is the proof that it is a voluntary agreement; he expects to make a profit out of it; it is a voluntary agreement for the benefit of both parties. The landed proprietor thinks that the tenant will make more out of the land than he would, and the tenant expects that he will make a profit after paying the rent.

7871. Are you aware that in the North-western Provinces the settlement is made, not upon the gross produce, but upon the ascertainment of the rent, a certain portion of that rent being taken by the Government?—Yes, a considerable portion too, I believe.

7872. Why do you suppose that the Government of India have destroyed the class of landed proprietors?—Because there are none, except under the zemindary system.

7873. Are you aware that Sir Thomas Munro, when he introduced the ryotwar system, made a settlement with every person whom he found in possession of land, and that those persons, or their descendants, still remain in the possession of that land?—I am not prepared to go into what has been done in India; I can only speak of things as they exist now. Where the ryotwar system prevails there are no landed proprietors, or what we should consider in this country landed proprietors; that is to say, men of independent property, who have some little means, and who in fact get a revenue from the land.

7874. Are there no such classes in India?—Not under the ryotwar system.

7875. Are not you aware that, under the ryotwar system in Coimbatore, there are very considerable purchases of land going on; that the ryots sometimes accumulate very considerable properties, even as much as 1,000 acres?—I am aware that there are some instances of that kind, but it is to be proved whether the

the money they have so laid out has not been made by other means; such as banking and mercantile operations.

7876. Still they do buy land, and acquire money and become landed proprietors?—I cannot speak to that, I can only say that there is sufficient evidence to satisfy me, that in the country, taking it all in all, there are virtually no landed proprietors in the districts where the ryotwar system prevails; there are no independent resident landed proprietors who are able to assist the cultivators.

7877. The land revenue having been a system which has obtained from all time, and which we have only inherited, how could you shift the burden of taxation, as you propose, upon the merchants and shopkeepers, and bankers, and the richer classes, without doing injustice to them?—It appears to me that because an act of injustice has been done to the cultivators long ago, it is no reason why it should be continued any longer; the sound principle of taxation is, that it should press equally upon all classes.

7878. Supposing the rent of the land to have been always a fund set apart for the purposes of the Government, what injustice can there be in continuing to take it?—I think there is great injustice.

7879. Those men never possessed it, and their forefathers never possessed it?—Nevertheless, I think the sound view of this subject is, that all taxation should be based upon the principle of pressing equally upon the whole population.

7880. You think there would be no injustice in shifting it from those upon whose shoulders the burden has always been placed, and putting it upon the shoulders of those who have never hitherto borne it?—There would be no injustice in diminishing the taxation of the cultivators, who are taxed beyond their means, and putting a small portion of it upon the rich classes, who at present pay nothing.

7881. Why do you assume that the cultivators are taxed beyond their means?—I think it is proved; I gave the reasons for it.

7882. Do you know the state of things in Bengal and the North-western Provinces?—I take my information from a book which I dare say is very well known to you, and also from the evidence which has been given before this Committee, proving that they are in a state of great poverty.

7883. Do you speak of the cultivators, the ryots?—I do.

7884. Not of the persons who pay rent to the Government?—In some cases they are the persons, in some cases they are not; it does not apply to the zemindars, but to the cultivators.

7885. Where the permanent settlement is in force, the cultivating ryots would not be benefited by the Government giving up its whole revenue, instead of one-fourth part of it, would they?—I said that they would not; some other measures are required there; there should be some measures for protecting the ryots against the zemindars.

7886. It is in evidence that very extensive districts of India are held rent-free; why should not the same results take place in those districts which you think would take place in the country generally, supposing the Government revenue were very much reduced?—I have no knowledge on that subject.

7887. Have you any reason to believe that the ryots cultivating such estates are in a better position than the ryots who are cultivating estates which pay the Government revenue?—I do not know; if they are not, there is probably some reason for it.

7888. Did I understand you rightly to say that an acre of cotton land yielded 50 lbs. of cotton?—It varies in different districts; that is about the usual quantity.

7889. What is the value of that cotton on the spot?—It varies very much; I can tell you what the cost is supposed to be in the Southern Mahratta country.

7890. Supposing the ryot has 50 lbs. of clean cotton, what will he sell that for?—It varies as much as 50 per cent.

7891. Between what points would it vary?—It varies according to the locality, according to the distance from the market; you may say the range will be, on the spot, from about 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.* up to 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*; the lowest price I have mentioned would leave no profit to the cultivator at all; it would just pay his expenses; the highest price would give a profit.

7892. The return varies, according to your figures, from 6 *s.* 3 *d.* to 10 *s.* 5 *d.* for the 50 lbs.?—I have not made that calculation.

0.10.

D

7893. How

A. S. Finlay, Esq.

4 July 1853.

A. S. Finlay, Esq.
4 July 1853.

7893. How do you suppose it can be profitable for a man to cultivate cotton, obtaining only such a return as that, compared with the profits of cultivating rice or sugar-cane, or other articles of produce?—The lowest price I have mentioned will not leave him any profit; it will merely pay his expenses.

7894. Is it wonderful, under those circumstances, that there should be a difficulty in getting cotton cultivated?—The question respecting the cultivation of cotton I can enter into, if the Committee wish; I am satisfied, from my own experience, that if we had good roads and irrigation in India, and if the system of advances by the Government were adopted so as to admit of Europeans forming agencies in the interior and buying from the growers, India is capable of competing with America in the lower classes of cotton.

7895. Would the introduction of good roads and irrigation alter the relative profit of cultivating cotton and cultivating sugar and grain; would not the facility of getting to the market be the same as regards all those articles of produce?—Yes; but cotton is an article, the cultivation of which can be carried to a greater extent than any other; it is more important in that point of view.

7896. Do not you think one great cause of there not being more cotton cultivated is, that it is more profitable to cultivate other crops?—At present it is so; but if you adopted my recommendations, I think cotton would be a very profitable crop to the natives.

7897. Did you not say that improved irrigation and roads would be of equally great advantage to other articles of produce, as well as to cotton?—Cotton of good quality can always be sold for export. Sugar and other articles produced in India, are so much competed with by other growers all over the world, that their cultivation is not of so much importance.

7898. Is not there an enormous demand for sugar, and many of those articles, in their own native bazaars?—There certainly is now, and it might be increased. I do not say that the cultivation of sugar would not be increased. I think the cultivation of everything would be increased. My observation went to show, that cotton, under those improvements, could be cultivated with very great advantage to the country.

7899. Why do you suppose there are no resident landowners, but that all the zemindars are absentees?—The tendency of all the evidence that I have seen is to prove that they are so.

7900. Are the zemindars of Bengal generally absentees?—I understand so.

7901. Where do they live?—I believe a great many are living in Calcutta.

7902. Does the number of such zemindars bear any proportion to the number of zemindars throughout Bengal?—I am not prepared to give evidence on that subject.

7903. You said that they were absentees?—I understand that the great bulk of them are absentees.

7904. Mr. Hume.] You have been understood to say, that although the cultivation of cotton is not now profitable to the ryots, if certain suggestions which you can offer were adopted it might be made so; will you state what those suggestions are?—At present, it is not the interest of the cultivators to grow other than inferior cotton. I have tried to explain that, owing to the system of advances by the banyans, they get no more for good cotton than for bad. That could be remedied by the Government advancing to the cultivators. Then it is necessary that Europeans should have establishments up the country for the purpose of buying it from the cultivators. I have stated that they cannot do that at present without making advances and that the advances are insecure; but by the Government making advances, you would remove that difficulty. As I have stated also, you cannot expect any great improvement, without improved means of conveyance, nor without irrigation in dry seasons, which has a great effect upon the quality of the crop. At present, a bad season not only destroys the crop and destroys a great many cattle, but it injures the seed. We all know the value of having good seed in this country for cultivating wheat and other things, and it is just the same as regards cotton; you cannot improve the quality unless you have good indigenous seed. Even American seed, which is imported, fails and is deteriorated, unless the land is irrigated at the proper time. There is also another thing to be considered. In addition to the losses to which Europeans would be liable if they undertook to make advances, there is a very great practical difficulty in the enormous staff it would require in order to make the advances.

advances. To get enough cotton to load a ship, you must advance to 5,000 or 6,000 people; for which you would require an immense staff, maintained at an enormous expense; whereas, the Government have already their officers, who could do it without any additional expense.

7905. You think that advances could be made by the Government officers already established, to a sufficient extent to enable the cultivators to produce their crops?—Yes.

7906. The repayment of those advances could be secured by those officers who have the first lien for the land-tax on the produce?—Yes.

7907. Are the Committee to understand from you that the great number of individuals required to produce any considerable quantity of cotton, and the expense of superintending them, must place the purchasers of cotton in a very difficult situation, unless they have the means of securing returns for every advance which they make?—It is undoubtedly the case; so much so, that we shall withdraw our agency from that quarter unless the Government undertake the advances.

7908. The petition which you come here to support suggests an alteration in the revenue system; are the Committee to understand that the present mode of levying taxes on the ryots, who are already poor, is objectionable, and that you would recommend that a fair proportion of the taxation should be levied from those who are rich?—I should like to see that principle adopted.

7909. Do you consider that the present class of ryots are so poor that unless they have advances and are relieved from a portion of their present taxation, we cannot expect them to resume a comfortable situation?—I can prove the necessity of making advances by a letter from one of the collectors, in which it is also suggested that the only means of increasing the revenue is by increasing the cultivation of export produce. It is of no use increasing the cultivation of grain, of which they have already sufficient.

7910. You mean to say that the market for grain being limited, there can be no increase, while the market for cotton being unlimited, it could be increased to any amount?—Yes; this is a letter from Mr. Elphinstone, in which he says, "There is no doubt that the poverty of the ryots keeps down the cultivation and the revenue. The ability of the ryots to cultivate is proportionate to the amount of plough oxen he can command; a man with two pairs of bullocks will cultivate double what he would do if he had only one pair. Those who have no bullocks cannot cultivate; two people, each with one bullock, make up a pair, and cultivate least of all for two. If money sufficient is advanced, seed, bullocks, labourers, and grain, food for the men and cattle is purchased. If only grain were grown, Government might fear its becoming too cheap to pay, and so discourage what might seem over-production; but cotton being an article of exportation, to pay for which large sums are yearly sent up from the Presidency, no fear can be entertained that too much will be produced; and it is particularly deserving of Government encouragement." The following also is a very important statement upon that question: "There is perfect truth in what Messrs. Ritchie, Stuart & Co. state, that the granting of advances to the ryots is immeasurably more for the advantage of the state revenue than to the interests of the firm, because the latter has agreed to give for American cotton 10 per cent. higher than the bazaar rate of the indigenous cotton in the bazaar. The native merchant, by grinding terms, makes cultivation redound more to his own profit than to that of his debtor, the ryot cultivator. But imprudence and their necessities compel the ryots to resort to money lenders, or else they are forced to reduce their agricultural operations to the smallest scale consistent with a mere maintenance to themselves." In another letter is shown the increase of cultivation, from the system of advances which we introduced; Government making advances in our name. I do not see why the Government should not make advances directly.

7911. You say that the experiment which has been tried, of making advances through the Government officers, has been attended with great success, but that if the system were generally adopted the produce of cotton would be very great?—If the advances were made by the Government, I think it would. I should not like it to be understood that the experiment has been altogether successful, because it has not been made hitherto on the proper foundation; there has undoubtedly been an increase; but I wish to guard my evidence to this extent.

A. S. Finlay, Esq. The system cannot be carried on as it is now. The advances should be made by the Government.

4 July 1853.

7912. If the principle on which the experiment has been made by you were carried out by the Government you consider it would be successful?—Yes.

7913. *Mr. Elliot.* Are the Committee to understand that the system of Government advances upon your part has proved successful?—I had rather put it in this way, that the advantage to the ryots from the system of advances has been proved. I should not like it to be said that the present system of advances is a good one; I think, on the contrary, that the system on which these advances have been made is bad, and that the Government ought to do it all themselves.

7914. *Chairman.* You mean that the system of your advances being made through the Government, has been productive of benefit to the ryots?—Yes.

7915. *Mr. Elliot.* In the event of the Government making the advances in the way you now propose, would not this effect be produced, that if there were a profit, you would obtain the profit, and if there were a loss the Government would suffer the loss?—No; the Government could not suffer any loss, because they have the power of laying hold of the crop whenever they choose.

7916. *Sir T. H. Maddock.* Suppose the crop fails?—If the crop fails, they lose the revenue, at any rate.

7917. *Chairman.* You gave security to the Government, did not you, for the advances which were made?—Yes.

7918. So that in case the Government could not recover from the cultivators, they could recover from you?—Yes; we did not consider that risk to be great.

7919. But still you were responsible?—We were; we consider that it is objectionable, and many mercantile houses would not like to do it.

7920. *Mr. Elliot.* In the event of the crop failing, would not the Government lose their advances?—It does not follow; that, however, is a matter of detail which I cannot answer. I do not think it is necessary that they should lose them, though they might not get them repaid that year. If the whole system were altered, as I propose, and irrigation and roads introduced, I do not see how there could be a failure of the crops.

7921. If the crops failed, would not the Government that year lose the advances?—If the country is irrigated and there are roads, there is no risk of loss; but even if the crop did fail for one year, from some unforeseen circumstances, there is no reason why the advance should not be recovered in the following year.

7922. In that year the Government would not be able to recover their advances? It is possible.

7923. And they would become a charge upon the ryots for future years?—Yes.

7924. Therefore there would be a greater difficulty still in future years in realising the revenue, and the advances which would be due to the Government?—I consider the risk of that to be nothing.

7925. But you consider the risk to the person who advances money, not being the Government, considerable?—If the land were irrigated, and roads are made, I should not be afraid myself to run that risk if I were in the position of Government.

7926. If the land were irrigated and roads made, you would not require the Government to make advances?—That does not follow as a necessary consequence.

7927. *Sir T. H. Maddock.* There are persons who speculate in sugar, in indigo, and in silk; to all those persons, I suppose, it would be an advantage that somebody should make advances to the ryots, would not it?—I suppose them to be made for all crops.

7928. Is your calculation of the amount to be advanced based on the supposition that the Government will make advances on account of all crops?—Yes.

7929. Grain crops?—Whenever it is necessary, I consider it is the duty of the Government, holding the position they do in India, to advance to the ryots.

7930. According to that plan the Government would take the place of all the banyans of the country?—I think it is most necessary for the benefit of the country that that class should be held in check by the Government making advances.

7931. *Mr.*

7931. *Mr. Hume.* Would not the Government in that case rather occupy the position of a landlord, and make those advances to assist the poorer classes?—According to my view, they would then but perform the duties of landlords, which they do not do now.

7932. You consider them, as in fact, the landlords of India generally?—I consider they are called on to perform the duties of landlords.

7933. *Mr. Elliot.* Have you made any calculation what sum the advances would amount to for the whole of India?—I have not; whatever it is, the Government should do it; the larger the advances the more their profit will be; I think they could, with great advantage to the ryots, and while doing them a great benefit, raise a revenue of three per cent. upon the whole sum which they advanced.

7934. *Sir F. H. Maddock.* You are of opinion that, under this system, the Government would be able to increase very greatly its direct assessments, particularly in those districts which have periodically to be re-assessed?—Yes; in all districts I consider that would be the case.

7935. *Chairman.* The next prayer of the petition is, that the East India Company should be personally restrained from again making advances upon the hypothecation of merchandise, unless on the ground of necessity shown. Is not that really carried into effect at present; the Company do not usually make such advances?—No, they do not; what the merchants wish is, that they should have timely notice of any intention of doing it, because it deranges very much their own transactions; it affects exchanges so much; we have seen it make five or six per cent. difference in the course of a fortnight, which is very detrimental to commerce. I dare say the merchants would be satisfied if it were ordered, that the advances should only be made in a case of extreme necessity, and that timely notice should be given.

7936. The power ought to be left within the reach of the East India Company, in order to make all funds from India available in England; is not that your opinion?—If that were the understanding, I think it would be sufficient.

7937. You are opposed to advances upon goods for shipment, but in favour of advances upon growing crops?—That is a very different matter. It is rather an evil in some respects to advance upon shipments, because in reality the Company provide the capital where it is not wanted. There are plenty of merchants in Calcutta and Bombay to provide funds for making the necessary shipments, but there are not in the interior of India.

7938. If there are plenty of merchants who have money to make such advances, the Government then only comes into competition with those merchants; and if the merchants can do it as favourably, or more favourably, than the Government, no injury is done to trade?—The competition is injurious. The practical effect is, that it introduces into the trade men having no money whatever. Men have made enormous shipments of produce both from Bengal and Bombay, by getting the full amount advanced. The Government having no means of knowing the value of the produce, instead of three-fourths, needy merchants demand an advance of the whole value, and sometimes more.

7939. Is not it an inducement to the increase of cultivation if the grower of a particular description of produce knows that he can get an advance upon it for shipment to this country?—The grower does not benefit by it generally.

7940. There will be more buyers, will there not?—I think not; a trade of that sort is only carried on by fits and starts. If it had the effect of keeping the prices always higher, it might to a certain extent do them some little good, but in my opinion any rise in price in Bombay or Calcutta, for the reasons I have stated before, is little felt by the cultivator; the benefit is felt, generally speaking, by the native who buys the crop.

7941. As a general principle, you would consider, would not you, that a knowledge that facilities in the way of advances of money upon the shipment of goods could be obtained, would be an encouragement to production in that country?—On general principles it would be so, but those principles, I think, are not applicable to India.

7942. The same objection would of course exist to advances made by bankers as to advances made by the Government?—Yes, except that bankers can better look after their own interest; they have better means of knowing the value of the articles, and they will not advance so much as the Government.

6.10.

D 3

7943. *Sir*

A. S. Finlay, Esq.

4 July 1853.

A. S. Finlay, Esq.

4 July 1853.

7943. Sir T. H. Maddock.] They have better means of knowing the capital of the applicant?—Yes.

7944. Will you describe what you meant by the cases of extreme necessity under which you would permit the Government to hypothecate goods?—I cannot state that.

7945. Did you allude to a necessity arising out of the difficulties of the Government?—Matters of exchange are not always easily regulated. At present they can get as much money as they require in this country, by selling their bills here drawn upon India, but it is possible that that could not be done always; then the only way would be to get bullion remitted from India, which might also be inconvenient. If their usual modes of getting money home were not available, then, of course, you could hardly say that they should not have the advancing system left open; but it should be, perhaps, a last resort.

7946. Is it possible that such a state of things should ever arise, that the Government would not be able to raise its 3,000,000 a year by bills drawn on India?—I think so, except at a very ruinous rate of exchange; it is possible to lower the exchange sufficiently. Of course, if you sell your bills sufficiently cheap, there will be always the means of getting the money, but that can hardly be rendered compulsory on the East India Company in extreme cases.

7947. Chairman.] Were you in England in 1847?—Yes; that was an exception.

7948. Do you believe that in the autumn and winter of that year the East India Company could have sold its bills on India?—Not to any large extent.

7949. Sir T. H. Maddock.] How long is it since the system of hypothecation has been discontinued?—I do not know. We have not had much to do with it in Bombay. I think it is three or four years.

7950. About the year 1850?—Yes.

7951. Are you aware whether the exchanges have been more even and regular since the cessation of hypothecation than they were before?—Not much so; indeed I do not think they have been at all.

7952. Have been more irregular than they were before?—I think they have; I think they have been as irregular during the last 18 months as they ever were.

7953. If that is the case, should you attribute it to the discontinuance of that system?—No; I attribute it to other causes altogether.

7954. Chairman.] The next question referred to in the petition, is the question of making gold coin, as well as silver coin, a legal tender; is it your opinion that that would be desirable?—Yes; my reasons are, generally, that it is of immense importance to the commercial classes, that they should have at all times a sufficient currency. The evils of a deficient currency are hardly to be calculated: it leads to commercial failures; and I am of opinion that this country has been brought to the brink of ruin by the want of a sufficient currency. There are other reasons why they should have a gold coinage in India; for instance, it is a metal which is more easily sent up the country, and it is more easily kept by the natives. In fact, for all purposes gold is a more convenient metal for making payments than silver, because it is more easily carried. Formerly there were objections to a gold currency, because there was not enough gold. It may be said by some, gold might do very well by itself, but we object to having a double currency. I myself do not see any objection to a double currency.

7955. Are you of opinion that it would facilitate payments from India to the mother country if the precious metal, which was a legal tender in the mother country, were a legal tender also in India?—Yes, it might be a great advantage to this country if India had a gold currency. For instance; supposing another crisis to occur, such as took place in 1847, when there was a deficiency of gold in this country, the exchange probably at that time would be in favour of bullion remittances; but if in India merchants have only a silver currency, they can only remit silver, which would be of no use as currency when it came to this country, as we know from our experience in 1847. If, however, they had a gold currency, they could remit gold, which would be a great relief to the currency of this country.

7956. The drain of silver from India, as against gold from Australia, would only take place in proportion as the profit was found to arise from that operation?—Certainly.

7957: So

7957. So that while there might be a considerable inducement to carry it on when gold in Australia was 60 s. an ounce, there would be no inducement when gold was 77 s. 6 d. an ounce?—Precisely so.

7958. Sir J. W. Hogg.] Do you think there has been any deficiency in the circulation of India?—There has at times.

7959. Have any of the banks in India, more especially the Government banks, ever issued notes to anything approaching the extent to which, by law, they have been authorised to issue them?—I think not lately; I do not, however, know so much of the currency of India of late years, since banks have been established. When I was there, there was no bank but the bank of Bombay, which was established just as I was leaving; therefore my experience of the currency in India was when it was purely a metallic currency.

7960. You know nothing of the currency of India probably since 1838?—No.

7961. As regards the people of India, I suppose there can be no doubt that that a silver and copper currency is more calculated to supply their wants than a gold currency?—For the small payments which are made among the cultivators, I have no doubt it is so; but there are large sums sent by the Government to different parts.

7962. Taking the great mass of the population in India, is not what they require a very small coin; the difficulty being to make the coin small enough?—For such payments small coins are necessary; but in India the practice of hoarding the precious metals prevails. Gold is more easily carried about the person, which is the usual way of keeping it, than silver.

7963. Have you no apprehension that if there were a double standard, the gold would drive the silver out of the country?—I have not.

7964. Mr. Mangles.] Have you ever considered the question what has become of the great preponderance of the imports of silver into India over the exports, from it during many years?—Yes, I have thought of it; I never could obtain any exact returns on the subject, but I have a general idea that it goes up into the interior of Asia, and comes back in some roundabout way by China and other countries.

7965. What road is there into the interior of Asia except by the mountains of Afghanistan?—I suppose there is no other way, except by sea through Persia.

7966. Does any considerable portion of the population go by that road?—I do not know, and cannot give any particular explanation of this fact.

7967. Are you aware that the preponderance of imports over exports has been very enormous?—I have not the returns. I had some conversation with the mint officer in Bombay, and he told me that a large quantity was annually coined and disappeared in a manner which he could not account for. The disappearance of the silver specie is one proof that there is a large circulation of money through the country.

7968. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Has your recommendation in favour of establishing a double currency in India reference principally to the transactions of the Government with the people, or to the transactions of the people among themselves?—It is with regard to the general transactions of the country.

7969. You spoke of gold as being a more useful metal for transport?—Yes.

7970. Are not you aware that all money transactions in India of any extent are carried on by bills of exchange from one part of the country to another?—They are so in this country, and in all countries it is the case, to a considerable extent. The payments in specie in India are also very large, at least they used to be; you cannot carry on a large trade without bills of exchange.

7971. In what way would the establishment of a double currency in India operate in favour of the money market in England in a crisis of difficulty, such as you have alluded to?—A crisis is caused in various ways; one effect of a crisis is, that it discredits bills of exchange. The largest transactions in this country are carried on by means of bills of exchange; when they become discredited, payments which were before made in bills of exchange must be made in specie or bank notes, besides that, bankers and others keep larger balances of specie; there is a much greater demand for it. The circulation which in times even of brisk trade might be sufficient, would not be sufficient in a great crisis, when bills of exchange were discredited; therefore a much larger circulation is required for the wants of the people. In 1847 the specie in the Bank of England was reduced so low that there was very great danger to the whole commerce of the country;

o. 10.

D 4

if

A. S. Finlay, Esq.

4 July 1853.

A. S. Finlay, Esq. if we had had a silver currency at that time, we could have obtained plenty of silver from France and the neighbouring countries. Before the recent discovery of gold mines, there was not sufficient gold to be had in other countries to make up the currency which we then required. The crisis of 1847 and previous ones were checked by the Government allowing an extra issue of notes to represent specie.

4 July 1853.

7972. I think you observed, in a former answer, that on that occasion the silver remitted from India was of very little avail for the relief of the Bank?—Yes.

7973. What greater relief would be afforded by a remission from India of the same value in gold coin?—The coin would be circulated and payments made with it.

7974. The great advantage which you contemplate is, that you would recoin the gold coin of India in a much less space of time than you could recoin silver at our Mint?—You cannot make payments in silver; it is of no use coining silver, for you cannot make a payment of above 40s. in silver; if you had a double currency you could make payments in silver as well as in gold.

7975. *Mr. Hume.* In speaking of a double currency, have you any means of stating what should be the relative value between gold and silver?—That must be settled by persons more conversant with the relative value of gold and silver than I am; it is a matter of detail.

7976. Are you not aware that the maintenance of both gold and silver as a currency in a country must depend upon their relative values?—If one were made too cheap it would have an injurious effect, and expel the other.

7977. Is there any means by which you can prescribe what the relative value should be?—I think there is no reason why you should take any other relative value than that which is established in France, and what formerly existed in India, 15½ to 1.

7978. *Mr. Mangles.* Has the trade of Bombay increased much of late years?—It has.

7979. The import trade?—Yes.

7980. How do you reconcile that fact with the alleged impoverishment of the country?—The greater part of the import trade in Bombay does not go into the interior, it is sent to Persia, and up and down the coast. The exports have also increased. What I have tried to prove is, that the cultivators have not gained anything by our trade; their condition is not much improved by the profit which is made from trade. Any profit made in India by increased trade does not go to the cultivator, at least, a very little of it; he receives a bare subsistence, his means being taken from him by the banyans and others.

7981. Has not there been an increase of consumption in India?—I have no doubt there has.

7982. Is that reconcileable with the allegation of the general impoverishment of the country?—The great consumption is in the towns and villages; I doubt very much if the consumption among the cultivators has increased.

7983. *Chairman.* The next subject referred to in the petition is the administration of justice; the Committee have received a great deal of evidence upon that subject; do you wish to add anything to what has been already stated?—No; I have nothing new to state upon that point.

7984. With regard to the police, is there any evidence which you desire to give?—The Committee, no doubt, have had full evidence upon that subject, to which I need not add anything.

7985. In matters connected with the customs, and others connected with the inland revenue, there is stated to be a want of promptitude in the means of obtaining redress; have you any facts upon that subject which you wish to lay before the Committee?—No; I think the meaning of that statement is this; that the local Governments are so bound down by the Supreme Government, that they cannot give the answers which are necessary. Reference is made to the Supreme Government, and then the Supreme Government refers the matter home; and the merchants eventually get no answer at all. I think that is the ground of their complaint.

7986. Does that apply to any case in which the merchant has a complaint against the Customs department?—There have been a good many instances of it, but I am not prepared to state one. The fact is so well known, that very few merchants

merchants now make references of that sort to the Government, because it is known that they cannot give an answer. *A. S. Finlay, Esq.*

4 July 1853.

7987. *Mr. Hume.* To what particular department do you refer?—I refer chiefly to the Customs, and indeed to almost every department of the Government.

7988. *Mr. Elliot.* Can you state any instance of that nature?—I am not prepared to give any instance at this moment.

7989. *Chairman.* Is the present system of postal communication between Bombay and England upon a satisfactory footing, in your opinion?—I do not think we have any great complaints to make with respect to Bombay, except that I think it might be accelerated by having better steamboats. I think the whole postage system in India might be very much improved, more especially in the interior; of course I cannot say how that could be done.

7990. *Mr. Elliot.* Are you aware that orders have gone out for the establishment of a penny postage system in India?—No.

7991. Then your calculation of 100,000 l. gain upon the Post-office is not made, having regard to that fact?—It is not.

7992. *Sir T. H. Maddock.* Would you recommend the present line of postal communication to be continued, or would you prefer one through the Persian Gulf?—I have no doubt that one through the Persian Gulf would be the most direct course to India, if you had a railway from Aleppo to Bassorah.

7993. *Mr. Mangles.* Are you aware of the state of the law in this country with regard to differences and litigations between the Customs department and private individuals?—I am not.

7994. Are not you aware that the Government here pays no costs?—I am.

7995. What is the state of the law in India?—I have never had any actions with the Government. I suppose they pay their own costs.

7996. Are not you aware that the Government of India placed itself many years ago on a footing of perfect equality with all its subjects in every case of litigation?—I am not aware of it, but I daresay it is so.

7997. Is not that a great advantage?—I do not suppose the merchants would generally go to law in such cases.

7998. Are not you aware that many people in India do go to law with the Government?—Not upon Customs matters.

7999. Does not that show that the people are not subjected to much grievance?—It does not exactly show that, I think

Murray Gladstone, Esq., called in; and Examined.

8000. *Chairman.* A PETITION was presented to the House of Commons, and has been referred to this Committee, signed by Robert Barnes, the mayor of Manchester. That petition represents the sentiments of the Chamber of Commerce and the Commercial Association of Manchester, does not it?—The petition was got up by the two bodies; they met and amalgamated their views as well as they could. There was, as usually occurs in such cases, a compromise; one party wanted more and the other wanted less; but generally those are the views which the Manchester gentlemen desire to impress upon the Committee. I had no hand in drawing up the petition, and it was only when asked by the East India and China Association of Liverpool to attend the Committee that, upon their request, I looked into their petition. Having examined the Liverpool petition, I found the one from Manchester entered upon so many points, that it was better that I should keep entirely to that which had emanated from our own body.

8001. You now attend, I believe, at the request of the Manchester Commercial Association?—Yes.

8002. Will you put in and read the petition to which you refer?—“To the Honourable the Commons of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, in Parliament assembled. The Petition of the Bankers, Merchants, and Manufacturers of Manchester, in public meeting assembled, sheweth, That Her Majesty's Ministers having announced an intention to submit to Parliament during the present Session, some measure for the future government of India, your petitioners are anxious to record their dissatisfaction with the limited extent of our commerce with that country, and their regret that so little

0.10.

E

progress

M. Gladstone, Esq.

4 July 1853.

progress has been made in the development of its rich and varied resources. That your petitioners are of opinion that, in any enactment of the future government of India, the following suggestions should be adopted: Firstly, that it be regarded as the imperative duty of the Government of India to promote the cultivation of the soil, and to remove all obstacles which impede the progress of industry. Secondly, that beyond making useful experiments, the Government should not be permitted to become cultivators, manufacturers, or traders. Thirdly, that in conducting their financial operations, the Government should be forbidden to become purchasers of any kind of produce on their own account, or to receive, by hypothecation, produce purchased by any other party. Fourthly, that the Government be compelled to expend a portion of the revenues collected in India in the development of the resources of the country, as well as to afford every facility for its profitable occupation; that with this view such public works should be promoted as are calculated to facilitate intercourse with, or improve the physical condition of the population, to increase the production of cotton and other valuable raw materials, as also to encourage a system of general industry. Fifthly, that 10 per cent. of the revenues of India be applied to the public works above alluded to, such as the construction of trunk lines of railways, the formation and improvement of roads and bridges, the deepening and other improvement of rivers; the formation and care of reservoirs and canals; the erection of piers and construction of harbours, breakwaters, lighthouses, and all other engineering agencies required in a civilised and commercial country. Sixthly, that the application of the portion of revenue allotted to useful public works be under the control of a Board of Public Works established and conducted in India, the members of which should have full, extensive, but defined powers, and be nominated jointly by the Imperial Government and the Indian Executive. Seventhly, that the Government should give every facility for the permanent occupation of land, by removing the objections so often urged to a fluctuating land-tax, by encouraging the purchase, for cultivation, of the waste and other lands in India, and by giving such certainty of tenure as will ensure the safe application of capital to the universal cultivation of the soil. Eighthly, that prompt attention be paid to the removal of evils now existing in India, consequent upon the uncertainty of the due administration of justice and the prevailing ignorance of the people. Ninthly, that an annual detailed report on all East Indian affairs should, as was formerly done, be laid before Parliament by a Minister of the Crown. Your petitioners commend the foregoing propositions to the favourable attention of your Honourable House, and humbly and earnestly pray that the same may have statutory effect in any legislation for the future Government of India."

8003. Will you state to the Committee when you were in India, and what were your engagements there?—I was resident in Calcutta for eight years, in connexion with the firm of Gillanders, Arbuthnot & Company, which has been established there since 1825. I came home two years ago. I attended the Committee on Steam Communication, and gave the result of my experience to that Committee. The steam communication has since then been greatly improved. I wish, however, the Bombay communication had been carried out by the contract-boats, for we might have had our accounts several days earlier if the contract-boats had carried the mail.

8004. Your experience has chiefly been confined to Bengal?—It has.

8005. Will you state to the Committee upon what points in this petition you wish to bring your opinion before them?—Upon the hypothecation question; the petitioners make it their prayer, that in conducting their financial operations, the Government should be forbidden to become purchasers of any kind of produce on their own account, or to receive by hypothecation produce purchased by any other party. They trust, however, that question has been settled. There have been no advances made upon hypothecation in India since 1849-50. Public works are a subject that they have thought very much upon; they conceive that the making of roads and communications will be of vast importance, and if you will allow me, I will read upon that point an extract from a letter which I received from our house in Calcutta on Saturday. They are discussing the probability of an increased consumption; and they say, "With our present limited means of transit, such a desirable consummation is not very probable. As a necessary preliminary, we must have good roads to the extremest mart to which our internal commerce extends, instead of the existing state of things. For

For many months of the year the trunk road of India is impassable; and only passable at any time by the slowest and rudest conveyances. Since Government have taken their inland steamers off the Ganges for service in Burmah, the communication by that route is so inadequate, that thousands of packages, consisting even of the private luggage of individuals, are at this moment, as they have been for weeks past, lying in godowns in Calcutta, without any prospect of reaching their destination for months to come."

8006. Have you heard the evidence of the last witness?—Yes; I have.

8007. Without repeating what he said, do you concur in the general tenor of his evidence?—I concur in the general tenor of his evidence. I have no doubt that, upon our side of India, the cheapest possible railway that can be made will be a valuable feeder to the main line. I think, however, we shall require upon our side of India the best form of railway we can get, to be used with steam-power; I mean by the best form, the best for the money. There is a very large population in the country, especially in the North-western Provinces. I think the average of the population of India is about 150 to a square mile, or thereabouts. In the North-western Provinces, it is about 320 to the square mile.

8008. Do you think you could not dispense with a railway with locomotive engines?—I think not.

8009. Do you think that it should be provided by the Government?—I think it must. We see that the Government at the present moment guarantee 4½ per cent. for a certain number of years to the railway which is to be made from Calcutta into the interior. If the railway is unprofitable, the Government must take it over, and I feel quite sure that they could have raised the money at a less rate of interest than 4½ per cent. Then beyond Mirzapore, between Mirzapore and Allahabad, the railway should be begun again and carried up the country, because between Mirzapore and Calcutta you have the river. When the railway is finished, of course it will be so much the better; but there is no cheap and useful mode of communication in the Upper Provinces, except the road, and that I consider to be inadequate, looking to what is required at the present day.

8010. Is there any other topic mentioned in that petition to which you wish to call the attention of the Committee?—The allegations are very general. They state that it is the duty of the Government to promote the cultivation of the soil, and to remove all obstacles which impede the progress of industry. They think that beyond making useful experiments, the Government should not be permitted to become cultivators, manufacturers or traders.

8011. What is your view as to the Government promoting the increase of the cultivation of the soil?—I can only suggest that roads and irrigation should be introduced, and the administration of the courts of justice improved. We think that where a native presides in a court, there should be a European superintendent not far off. We, perhaps, cannot ask that there should be a European superintendent at the head of every native court; but we think that they should be under complete control. The next paragraph of the petition refers to hypothecation. The next is, "That the Government be compelled to expend a portion of the revenues collected in India in the development of the country, as well as to afford every facility for its profitable occupation; that with this view such public works should be promoted as are calculated to facilitate intercourse with or improve the physical condition of the population, to increase the production of cotton and other valuable raw materials, as also to encourage a system of general industry." It is stated, in the statistics published by the East India Company, that if a railway were made to the cotton field of Berar there is a sufficient extent of land there, taking the rate of production in Guzerat and Broach, and the upper part of the Bombay Presidency, as a guide to calculation, to supply the demand for cotton of the whole of England. That is one of the objects with which we consider public works should be made.

8012. Is it your impression that all those works should be done at the cost of the Government, or are there any obstacles now to the application of private capital towards the improvement of the country?—We find no obstacle to the expenditure of private capital in the country. For instance, in the article of sugar, certain merchants in Tirhoot spent no less than 400,000 £. in trying to grow

M. Gladstone, Esq.

4 July 1853.

M. Gladstone, Esq.
4 July 1853.

sugar, but the experiment was unsuccessful. There is no obstacle to a merchant coming in and spending money, but I consider that this is not an object for which a merchant should be expected to come in and spend his money.

8013. *Mr. Mangles.*] Do you wish the Government to engage in the cultivation of those articles?—There is no necessity for the Government to engage in the cultivation of sugar or of any article. We say, if the native merchant had the means of sending down his produce freely to the market, his position would be improved. The Commercial Association has been particularly desirous to avoid all political views in their recommendations. The main object they have in view is to extend the trade between the two countries.

8014. *Mr. Hume.*] Are the Committee to understand from you that, in your opinion, if the facility which would be afforded by railroads and tramroads were given to the producers in the various districts, there would be no want of capital to carry on the requisite trade?—I believe it would be forthcoming readily.

8015. *Mr. Mangles.*] How do you account for the fact that, up to this hour, nine-tenths of the whole of the capital which is employed in indigo is European, and not native capital?—Indigo is an article which will bear expensive carriage, and therefore it is one in which the European can embark his capital. Sugar is an article which almost every native makes. The quantity of sugar exported from India bears no proportion to the quantity which is made in the country. The people eat it themselves when the price is low, and when the price rises they send it down to the coast for shipment.

8016. Can there be a better road from west to east, than is afforded by the Ganges?—The Ganges is almost impassable, from banks and other difficulties, at times; the delays upon the river are so great, that a steam-boat is preferable when you have one. Two private companies were established to work steam-boats upon the Ganges: one of them, the Ganges Company, I think, lost all their boats; the other was the India General Steam Navigation Company; they have done rather better. But when those boats were at their best, the Government boats were running in direct opposition to them, that is to say, they carried at the same time goods which the private boats calculated on obtaining; and those steam-boats now are all taken away. We hear from Calcutta that thousands of packages are lying in Calcutta, unable to get to market.

8017. Why do you suppose that increased facilities of communication alone are necessary to induce the natives to grow cotton and other articles of produce, when you find that in the course of 50 years the greatly increased facility of communication with the indigo districts has not induced the natives to go into that trade?—Indigo is an article which does not so much depend, as some other articles of low cost do, upon a moderate rate of freight; supposing the conveyance is 1 s. upon an article which costs 2 s., it is still only 1 s. upon an article which, weight for weight, costs 10 s.

8018. Is not there a great want of enterprise on the part of the natives?—A very great want of enterprise (in those of Bengal) but very much of that may arise from a prejudice which it is difficult to get over; in time it may be done. They do not know, perhaps, that the rule of the East India Company is permanent; that feeling, possibly, may operate in preventing them from laying out capital; they prefer hoarding, in many cases, to laying out money; they have seen so many changes, or have known of so many changes having taken place, that they do not know when the next change may occur.

8019. *Sir G. Grey.*] Do you mean that they apprehend that the Company will be overthrown by some other power?—It is difficult to define the feeling, but it is one which undoubtedly exists.

8020. *Mr. Elliot.*] Do you mean that there is a doubt as to the permanence of the English Government?—Not of the English Government; but it is a feeling that India rests upon not a perfectly secure basis; they have heard of the great changes which have taken place; they do not know that another equally great change may not come and sweep away all their property.

8021. Have the natives of India any doubt, do you think, of the permanence of the English Government?—There are very few who know anything about it; therefore they can only argue from what they know has happened in their own country, that it has been before times completely changed in its government.

8022. If they have that feeling, what advantage would be gained by the introduction

M. Gladstone, Esq.
4 July 1853.

duction of roads or anything else?—If a road existed to-day, a person who had produce to send to market would have the means of sending it; no road existing, he can do nothing with it. They say “Why should we lay out our money for the benefit of a company which may not last our time?”

8023. If they had a road, would not they have that same feeling?—They might have that feeling; but still, their produce being obtained, they would secure a better return for it than they could do if no road existed.

8024. *Chairman.*] The main improvements to which the Commercial Association of Manchester look are the increase of public works, and an improvement in the administration of justice?—That is the case; in the administration of justice, and in the police.

8025. *Mr. Mangles.*] You think European superintendence is essential to the good administration of justice?—I do.

8026. The Committee has had evidence that the natives might be trusted altogether to administer the whole justice of the country; is that your opinion?—My experience of the native is such, that I consider he is only to be trusted when he is watched. Education is making a very great change in the natives; and it is very important to consider, whether, along with the education which is destroying their belief in their own system, there is not some necessity for giving them a foundation upon which to build up a new one.

8027. Is there any other point which you wish to bring before the Committee?—The petitioners desire that a portion of the revenues of India should be applied to the construction of trunk lines of railways, the formation and improvement of roads and bridges, the deepening and other improvement of rivers, the formation and care of reservoirs and canals, the erection of piers, and construction of harbours, breakwaters, lighthouses, and all other engineering agencies required in a civilised and commercial country. They wish also that the money should be put under the control of a Board of Works. At present, the sum to which the Governor-general is limited is about 5,000*l.*; that is the sum which he can lay out at once upon the public works; that of course has to be divided among a great many departments. Some of the works have to be abandoned, and others postponed. They wish the Board of Works to have a certain sum at their disposal, without the qualifying reference which is now necessary, that they may expend it in the public works of the country.

8028. Do you mean that they wish a Board of Works to be established at Calcutta, to superintend the whole of India?—No, they wish for such a Board at each Presidency, with funds placed at its disposal.

8029. Do the petitioners mean that there should be 10 per cent. of the revenue of each Presidency applicable to the works in that Presidency?—Yes; they see that the amount expended of late years has been very small, and they consider that a much larger amount ought to be expended upon the public works of the country.

8030. With regard to a gold currency, do you agree with the statements which were made by the last witness?—Yes. Gold ceased to be a coin taken in payment in January last. It had previously been always received in payment of the revenue by the Government, at 15 rupees for the gold mohur, fixing 15 to 1 as the relative value of gold and silver. There is no doubt they were apprehensive that gold would come up from Australia in such quantities, that they would receive payments in gold, and have to make payments in silver; so that it appeared to be the natural step to take to do something of that kind. I maintain that it would have been better to have fixed a lower value, because the real value of gold to silver being 15½ to 1, 15 was tolerably safe; and if that was not sufficient, 14½ to 1 would have made them quite safe. It would be a great misfortune to India if she should ever feel the evils of a want of currency.

8031. *Sir C. Wood.*] Are you sure that the Government have refused to receive it at all, or only that they have refused to receive it at the former rate?—The proclamation runs that they are not to receive it.

8032. Have you any knowledge of the fact beyond what appears in the proclamation?—I do not know that it has been offered to them at a lower value. All that holders of gold can do now is, to take it to the Mint, and there it will be coined at a certain charge. But those coins, although they come out at a certain fineness and mark, are not received as coin in the country; they are simply merchandise; and if you suppose that a large quantity of gold came up from

M. Gladstone, Esq.

4 July 1853.

from Australia at a low price, it would be possible to denude the Calcutta bazaar of silver, and produce great distress; because if you give the native gold cheap enough he is sure to take it.

8033. *Chairman.*] With regard to the salt revenue, have you any observations to make to the Committee?—The amount raised by that means is so large, that any proposal to do away with it, and to make up the amount by increasing the duty on imports, would be, in my opinion, a very imprudent step. The amount raised apparently by salt is 2,500,000*l.* The net amount received from imports is only 740,000*l.*; so that you would have to provide 2,500,000*l.* from a source which now only produces 740,000*l.*

8034. You think it would be better to leave the salt duty as it now is, and not to raise the customs, than to do away with the salt revenue and rely upon an equivalent revenue to be raised by the customs?—Yes.

8035. *Mr. Mangles.*] What is your experience of the administration of the Customs department in Calcutta?—I saw a good deal of the administration at Calcutta, and I considered it to be satisfactory. There is however a great deficiency of arrangements for landing goods at the Custom House. There are no cranes, for instance; and packages are landed on the banks of the river, and exposed to the sun in a manner that often causes them to receive considerable damage.

8036. *Mr. Elliot.*] Have you ever been resident in the interior?—I was at Bombay a short time, and I crossed over to Madras.

8037. Have you been in the interior as a resident?—I have not.

8038. Have you visited the North-western Provinces?—No. We have a number of indigo factories under our charge; we lay out between 20,000*l.* and 30,000*l.* annually in the cultivation of indigo.

8039. *Mr. Mangles.*] Is there any difficulty in doing that?—We have frequent difficulties. There are, for instance, the difficulties connected with the courts of law, which every person engaged in the cultivation of the soil must have experienced.

8040. *Mr. Hume.*] Has it ever occurred to you that it would be well to substitute a duty on tobacco for the duty on salt?—I do not think the amount you would raise by that means would be sufficient.

8041. There is no excise on the growth of tobacco in India?—There is none.

8042. *Chairman.*] Is there any other duty which occurs to you, which might be substituted for the duty on salt?—I can see none that would produce a revenue so easily collected as the duty on salt is. The evidence before the Committee as to the increase of trade is so great, that I need scarcely put in any figures on that subject. I find that of British manufactures and twist the consumption in India ranges from 5*d.* to about 10*d.* and 1-8th of a penny per head, comparing it with England, where the consumption in 1847 amounted to 7*s.* 9*d.* a head; in 1852, it was 31*s.* 6*d.*

8043. *Mr. Mangles.*] Do you believe, under any circumstances, the consumption, taking the ratio of the population, could be as large in India as in England?—You must take it in reference to the wages of labour; measuring it in that way, you have in England an amount used equal to 5*th* per cent. upon the wages of labour, estimating them at 15*s.* a week, or 60*s.* a month; whereas, taking the wages given in India at three rupees a month, the range is from one-half per cent. to 1*th* per cent.

8044. Would not the difference in climate, habits, and social position of the two nations always establish a great difference between the consumption of British manufactures in England and in India?—Yes; it is important to notice that a very small increase to the purchasing power of the natives per man would furnish a very large increase to their power of taking the manufactures of this country.

8045. *Mr. Lowe.*] Is not 15*s.* rather a high average to take for wages in England?—It is so, perhaps; but a lower scale of wages would have made the disproportion between the consuming powers of the two countries greater.

8046. *Sir J. W. Hogg.*] Is not the little bit of covering which the natives commonly wear generally manufactured in their own country?—Generally.

8047. *Mr. Mangles.*] Has there been a great increase in the consumption of British manufactured goods on the side of India with which you are acquainted?

—Yes;

—Yes; but very much of the increase is due to the lower cost at which we send them out. *M. Gladstone, Esq.*

8048. *Mr. Hume.*] Is it not in the lower priced goods that the great increase has taken place?—Yes. *4 July 1853.*

8049. In goods adapted to the consumption of the lower classes?—Yes. The value of plain cottons that went out to the Bay of Bengal in 1832, was 401,000*l.*; last year, it was 2,227,000*l.* To Bombay, it was 351,313*l.* in 1832; in 1852, it was 1,325,000*l.*

8050. Were not these goods calculated for the very poorest class of the community?—Those figures include all classes; the bulk of the goods would be for the poorer class.

8051. Do you know whether any portion of those imports into Bengal were exported to the eastward or to the Arabian Gulf?—No; some of them were exported to Burmah, and some to Madras.

8052. You consider the increase to have taken place generally in what may be called strictly the Company's territory?—I consider it to be so.

8053. *Chairman.*] Can you give a similar comparative statement of the importation of twist?—In 1832 it was 731,937*l.*; in 1852, 3,102,256*l.*

8054. *Mr. Mangles.*] Is that state of things compatible with the alleged continued and continuing impoverishment of the people?—It has to do with the increased quantity of imports we have taken from that country.

8055. If the people can buy more and sell more, is that compatible with their impoverishment?—The population must have increased very much in 20 years.

8056. *Mr. Elliot.*] Or else they must have improved in condition?—I was not there long enough myself to judge upon that subject.

8057. *Mr. Hume.*] In what exported produce have those goods been paid for?—In sugar, in grain of various kinds, linseed, silk, indigo.

8058. *Mr. Mangles.*] The exportation of oil seeds has sprung up since 1852, has not it?—It has sprung up very lately, chiefly since 1848. With regard to docks and public works, I should wish to state that I sat as one of a committee with Colonel Forbes, who reported upon a dock which was proposed a short distance below Calcutta, with a railway to communicate with the river below.

8059. *Mr. Hume.*] Has anything been done to carry out that plan?—No; nothing has been done.

8060. What was the date of that report?—I do not recollect the date accurately, but I think it was about 1845.

8061. Was the report laid before the Government?—The committee sat by order of the Government, and it reported to the Government.

8062. *Sir J. W. Hogg.*] You refer to the railway communicating with the proposed dock at Diamond Harbour?—The idea was to let the ships remain at Diamond Harbour.

8063. Are you aware that the subject is now under the consideration of the local government by the desire of the Home authorities?—I am not aware of that. I am happy to hear that it is so. The river is in a terrible state. Between Calcutta and the sea, ships are unable to move with safety unless they have steam; it has been particularly bad lately, because of the dry weather which preceded.

8064. *Mr. Hume.*] Can anything be done to improve the state of the river?—Undoubtedly, the proposed scheme of docks and the communication from Diamond Harbour would be a great advantage.

8065. *Mr. Mangles.*] The state of the river in itself is beyond all human control, is not it?—Scarcely beyond all human control. You can do a great deal for it where the Roopnarain river comes in at the James and Mary; unquestionably something might be done to remove that great sand.

Jovis, 7^o die Julii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Herries.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Sir Charles Wood.
Sir George Grey.

Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Banks.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Hume.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Sir Charles Edward Trevelyan, K.C.B., called in; and further Examined.

Sir C. E. Trevelyan
K. C. B.

7 July 1853.

8066. *Chairman.*] BESIDES your acquaintance with Indian finances, you have been for some 13 years connected with the finance arrangements of this country. The Committee would be glad to receive your opinion as to the mode of accounts, and as to the general system of finance adopted in India?—I have held an appointment during that period at the British Treasury, and have been engaged, not only in carrying on the current financial business, but in assisting in revising and improving various parts of our financial system; and having spent the first 12 years of my active life in India, I have had constantly in view a comparison between the system of English finance and the system to which I had been accustomed in India. The conclusions at which I have arrived are as follows:—The financial system of India is the least perfect and advanced of all the branches of administration in India. In fact, it is still in a crude and elementary state. I well recollect that Lord William Bentinck used often to complain of the complex and unintelligible nature of the accounts. More than once he mentioned to me that he had often thought of sending to England for one of our ablest official accountants, to revise and recast them. I remember that when Sir Charles Metcalfe succeeded to the Government of India, on the departure of Lord William Bentinck, he called for a balance-sheet of the finances, and a document was presented to him which led him to infer that the finances were heavily in deficit. He wrote one of his serious and able despatches to the Court of Directors on that supposition, taking a gloomy view of our prospects, but before the despatch had been sent many weeks, he saw reason to believe that the conclusion at which he had arrived from those accounts was incorrect, and that, instead of a deficit, there was a considerable surplus; upon which he wrote a second despatch, correcting the former. I mention these circumstances, as representing the authority of persons of greater experience than myself. Besides other defects of the system, to which I will allude hereafter, there are two leading imperfections. One is, that there is no periodical revision of the Indian expenditure in connexion with the estimates in the manner which takes place every year in this country in reference to the bulk of our public expenditure. It is true that annual estimates are furnished; but they are sent home to the Court of Directors for general financial purposes, and they are not made the basis and the means of a thorough annual revision of the whole of the expenditure, as is done in this country. Finance committees are also occasionally appointed in India, but a finance committee is a very imperfect instrument of financial revision. Nothing is more transitory and variable than the relation which establishments and expenditure generally bear to the public business to be transacted by means of them. They are continually undergoing a process of repletion and depletion. The establishments which may be

be quite necessary this year, two years afterwards may be to a great extent superfluous; while in other cases the establishments which were quite sufficient one year, two years after may be quite insufficient. According to the system of finance committees, those redundancies and deficiencies are allowed to accumulate till they become no longer bearable. Then a finance committee is appointed, which revises them, and then the same process begins again till the same necessity for revision occurs. It often happens that before the finance committee has even finished its labours, the parts of the system which they began by revising have become inapplicable and require further revision. A system of annual revision, on the other hand, such as that which prevails at home, effectually meets the case. The whole public expenditure in all its departments, the revenue establishments, the judicial, the military, and the public works, comes annually under revision. For instance, with respect to the important measure which has been in progress in India for a series of years past, of fixing the land revenue, the moment the land revenue is fixed, the establishments for the assessment and collection of it would come under revision according to the annual system, and would be cut down to the point which the altered circumstances would admit of. The other great defect of the Indian financial system is that there is no annual comparison of the whole of the income with the whole of the expenditure, nor any systematic and deliberate apportionment of the surplus for the public benefit according to the circumstances of the time. The Committee will observe, that through the whole of the evidence which has been given before them, two opposite principles have been dwelt on. It has been strongly represented on the one side, that it is absolutely necessary that the Supreme Government should have entire control over the expenditure of the subordinate presidencies, because without it, it is impossible that it can be responsible for the proper regulation of the finances of India; while those who advocate the interests of the subordinate presidencies urge that it is extremely hard and inconvenient that they should not be able to employ a chowkeydar at Cape Comorin, or repair a tank in Tinnevely, without writing to Calcutta to ask the consent of the Supreme Government, and entering, probably, into a long correspondence on the subject; and there is said to be a total want of reasonable freedom and discretion in the subordinate governments in matters of finance. Then again, with respect to other parts of the empire, it is made a matter of complaint that the inhabitants should not receive their fair share of the surplus revenue of India, for carrying on public works and other beneficial purposes, merely from the accident of there being a local deficit within these districts. For example, for many years past, it has been objected to the Bombay Presidency that their revenue does not cover their expenses, and any expenditure for public works in that Presidency has been very much grudged in consequence; the fact being, that the reason why their expenditure exceeds their income is, that the general policy of the empire requires that a large proportion of the army should be stationed in the Bombay Presidency, in comparison with its revenue. It is quite reasonable and just that all the inhabitants of the British Indian territory who pay taxes and contribute to the general funds of the empire should receive their fair share of the surplus available for general purposes. I conceive the principal causes of this imperfect state of Indian finance to be two; one is, that till the period of the last Charter, when the commercial concerns of the Company were separated from the territorial, the two were habitually mixed up together. That was the policy of the Company, and it led to a very complex and confused state of the accounts. The other cause I conceive to be this: the financial administration is the only branch of the Indian administration which is attempted to be carried on from home. The power of effectually dealing with Indian finance resides in the local central government. That government has to deal with all the exigencies of income and expenditure as they arise, and is in daily communication with all the parties through whom the financial system is carried on; and where the power is, there should be the responsibility; whereas the practice has been to bring all the strings of Indian finance to one point, in the hands of the Court of Directors, who are too far removed from the scene to effectually exercise a current supervision over the income and expenditure of India. That the Government of India is kept in a state of tutelage on this subject will be apparent to anybody who reads the general letters which the Company occasionally send to their Government in India on finance. In those letters the Company take a general review, and point out what ought to be done in each

o.10.

F

respect;

Sir C. E. Trevelyan,
K. C. B.

7 July 1853.

Sir C. E. Trevelyan,
K. C. B.

7 July 1853.

respect; and then they call upon the Government of India to do it, often long after the time has passed when it could be effectually done, and after a great deal of loss has been incurred, which might have been prevented if it had been done on the spot, at the proper time. Now it is proposed, in the Bill now before Parliament, to strengthen the Government of India, in a manner which will make it a very satisfactory fulcrum for controlling and effectually dealing with Indian finance. The Supreme Government of India will be detached from all local administration; it will stand in the same relation to all the Presidencies, and it will be very much strengthened by the addition of representatives from all the Presidencies. Therefore I conceive the time has arrived for installing the Government of India in the effective administration of Indian finance; and I will proceed to state the manner in which I think it ought to be done. Our English system of finance, by estimate and budget, and Appropriation Act, is a very perfect and beautiful system. It has not been carried out to the full extent required; but so far as it has been carried into effect, it is, as I say, a very advanced and improved system indeed. In the year 1832, Sir James Graham reformed the Admiralty system on improved financial principles, and the reform so initiated by him has since been extended to all the great departments of expenditure. Commencing early in the year 1840, we have revised the estimates of all those departments on an uniform plan, under votes and detailed heads. We have opened books of account, on the principle of double entry, in each of the departments, under the same general and particular heads. We have enforced the principle, that after the votes have been taken, the appropriations sanctioned by them shall not be departed from, even in the most emergent circumstances, without the previous sanction of the Treasury, the central financial department. We have provided for an annual account, corresponding to the Estimates and Votes, being laid before Parliament, showing the result of the expenditure as compared with each vote, which account is certified by a body of independent auditors, the Commissioners of Audit. Any excess of the votes has to be justified to them, and is reported by them to Parliament. This system commenced in the early part of 1840, and was completed in the year 1846; and the documents which describe it in its perfect state are the Treasury Minute, dated 13th January 1846; the Act of 9 & 10 Vict. c. 92, intitled, "An Act to provide for the Preparation, Audit, and Presentation to Parliament of Annual Accounts of the Receipt and Expenditure of the Naval and Military Departments;" the 24th clause of the Appropriation Act, by which it is provided, "that if the exigencies of the public service shall render it indispensably necessary to alter the proportions assigned to any of the separate services comprised in the aggregate sum granted by this Act for naval services, for army services, or for ordnance services, the department in which such necessity shall have arisen shall represent the circumstances which may have led to it, in writing, to the Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, and it shall be lawful for such department, on Her Majesty's pleasure to that effect being signified by the Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, or any three or more of them, for the time being, to apply in aid of the deficient grant a further limited sum out of any surplus or surpluses under other heads of service in the same department;" and the Treasury Minute, dated 8th September 1846. This system has been in satisfactory operation ever since, and it has not been found necessary to make any material alteration in it. We have been able to carry out the plan in this satisfactory manner mainly by an attention to two important principles; the votes used to be taken for sums due on account of the year, instead of for sums to be actually paid in the year, the consequence of which was, that the books of each department had to be kept open for an indefinite period, till the whole of the claims against that year were settled; in other words, the books could not be closed at all for any practical purpose, and it was impossible ever to make any exact comparison between the results of different years. The other principle has been this: it used to be the practice to deduct the incidental receipts from the sums voted, instead of voting the gross expenditure; these were called credits in aid, and the inevitable consequence of them was to make it impossible to present a full and clear statement of the whole of the expenditure, and very much to confuse the accounts. This has now been altered. The system which I have described in its most improved form, had been previously extended in all its essential features to the British colonies with great success. The old system of finance in the colonies was simply this: the Governor raised what he could on the spot by local taxes, and drew upon

upon the Treasury for the remainder; but those drafts became so exceedingly onerous, that the Treasury interfered in defence of the public interests, and it was arranged between the Treasury and the Colonial Office, at the time when Mr. Wilmot Horton was Under Secretary of State, that the English system of finance by estimates and Appropriation Act should be extended to the colonies, which it has been; and it has been engrafted upon the political system of the colonies with great success. I would propose that this system should be extended to India in the following manner: first of all, I would revise the annual estimates of each of the Presidencies, dividing each branch of the expenditure, judicial, military, public works, and so forth, under suitable principal and subordinate heads. I would do this on one uniform plan, so as to allow of an exact comparison between the expenditure of the different Presidencies under the same heads; and I would require that when once settled, those heads should not be departed from without the sanction of the Supreme Government, in order that the comparison between the results of different years might not be impaired. Having done that, I would require each of the subordinate Governments, through their executive officers in each department, to furnish a detailed estimate, according to the prescribed form, and I would require those estimates to be sent by the subordinate Governments to the Supreme Government, accompanied by explanatory statements of all the cases in which an increase of expenditure was proposed. One head of estimate will be for public works, and it will be annually for the serious consideration of each of the subordinate Governments, what are the most necessary and beneficial public works at that time. A detailed estimate of the probable income for the succeeding year should also be prepared and sent up to the Supreme Government, with the estimate for expenditure. Those estimates should be very carefully revised by the subordinate Governments before they are sent up to the Supreme Government; and it is an important circumstance that the chief virtue of this system of finance is, that it fixes the responsibility of all the parties concerned in the preparation and revision of the estimates, and especially of the practical subordinate authorities. For instance, the revision which is given to the estimates by Parliament is really of secondary importance, compared with the revision which is given to them by the Treasury under its responsibility to Parliament, and with the knowledge that if any questionable item appears, it will be likely to be objected to in Parliament. When the estimates of income and expenditure have been so sent up to the Governor-general, I would propose that he, with the assistance of his Executive Council, should carefully revise them; that he should then add an estimate, obtained from the Court of Directors, of the probable home expenditure for the same year; that he should then compare the revised estimates of expenditure with the revised estimates for income, and should determine the balance; and that if the balance was on the side of surplus, he should carefully review all the public works which had come up from the different Presidencies in their estimates, and determine how the surplus could most beneficially be laid out. As a general rule, it would be expended in proportion to the population of the different Presidencies; but cases may occur where a public work in a particular Presidency, an ancient, for instance, yielding an annual revenue of 50 per cent., may be so obviously more advantageous than any public works in the other Presidencies, that it may be advisable, in any particular year, to give an advantage to that particular Presidency. Thus the problem which has been found so difficult of solution will be satisfactorily settled. The subordinate Presidencies will have a reasonable discretion, combined with a regulated and sufficient control on the part of the Supreme Government. The Madras Presidency, for example, will be able deliberately to consider what public works it will be most beneficial to carry out during the ensuing year in that Presidency, and the Supreme Government will deliberately consider how far that view is correct, and how far the means can be afforded, out of the general revenues of India, for carrying on those public works. When the appropriation has once been decided on, the Madras Government will be left at full liberty to carry out those public works during the ensuing year; and if in the course of the year it should be found, as must occasionally happen, that the whole of the sums so appropriated cannot be beneficially expended within the year, it will be at the discretion of the Supreme Government, on a representation of the circumstances, to permit the available surplus to be expended on some other analogous public work which may be beneficially initiated or carried on with greater rapidity during the

Sir C. E. Trevelyan,
K. C. B.

7 July 1853.

Sir C. E. Trevelyan,
K. C. B.
7 July 1853.

year. The annual appropriations for native education will follow the same course as those for public works. When the Governor-general, with the assistance of his Executive Council, has so revised the income and expenditure of the whole of India for the ensuing year, I would propose that he should lay his budget before the Legislative Council, comprehending the Executive and the Legislative Members of the Government; that the estimates should be examined into and discussed and voted, item by item; that the result of the votes should be incorporated in an Appropriation Act; that that Appropriation Act should be the law for the ensuing year, and that the only power of departing from any of the appropriations sanctioned by it should be, as already stated, in case of a representation from a subordinate Government of an obvious emergency, or an obvious case of public expediency, requiring that the surplus of one vote should be appropriated to make up the deficiency of others, approved by the Governor-general, according to the rule contained in the English annual Appropriation Act. I further propose that books should be opened at all the Presidencies, on the principle of double entry, under the same general and particular heads included in the estimates, and that auditors should be appointed to see that the several heads are not exceeded without legal sanction, and that the sums voted for one purpose are not misapplied to other purposes without such previous sanction. Then I would propose that a line should be drawn, and the books should be closed on the last day of the financial year, and that the accounts for the year should be made up at the earliest possible date and rendered to the Supreme Government. I have omitted one point which I ought to mention; I would recommend that when the budget has been voted, the estimates, with the explanatory statements and the Appropriation Act, and the proceedings of the Council, should immediately be published in India, and be sent home for the information of Parliament. I would also propose that when the account for the year has been made up, in the manner suggested by me, according to the general and particular heads corresponding with the estimates, that also should be sent home, with a report from the Governor-general, to be laid before Parliament; and as the revenue and expenditure of India are comprehended, for the most part, within the continent of India, the most distant station being Singapore, I believe that the accounts might be made up and sent home within a very short period after the termination of the financial year. The accounts of the Admiralty, which are closed on the 31st of March, are made up and rendered to the Treasury in November in each year, and laid before Parliament at its meeting, although they include expenditure incurred in the most distant parts of the world; and the Indian accounts certainly might be laid before Parliament within the same period. I attach great value to the mere fact of publishing the accounts on the spot, and at the time. I wrote a paper on the "British Indian System of Taxation," in the year 1833, to which I entirely adhere to this day, and there is one passage in it which correctly describes my present view of the beneficial effect of annually publishing the budget of India, which I will read, if permitted. "If Government is only commonly faithful in the performance of the serious trust which has been reposed in it in the management of the public revenue of this great country, the measure of publishing the accounts will be sure to give confidence, and to convince all those who are capable of understanding them (and through them the impression will reach the body of the people), that we really take, and desire to take, no more revenue than is absolutely necessary for the purpose of carrying on the public business of the country. Whether there be or be not a surplus revenue, the effect produced by the annual publication of the accounts will be exactly the same. In either case, it will convince the people that we really take only what is absolutely necessary, and that we desire to take no more. If we did desire to do so, or in other words, if we were dishonest and regardless of our trust, we dare not publish the accounts. The confidence this measure will diffuse will make everybody pay his contribution to the State more readily. Who, whether native or European, would not pay more willingly what he knows is necessary, and what he knows will be well applied, and will soon have before him the means of satisfying himself in what manner it is applied? Everybody will feel that he is a moral instrument, instead of a subject of rack-rent taxation. He will consider himself a member of a great society, in the general prosperity of which he is deeply interested, and has a part assigned to him in common with the others in promoting it. The payment of taxes will by degrees come to be regarded as a duty; and in proportion to the increase of

of confidence in the Government, and the spread of intelligence among the people, they will cease more and more to be felt as an involuntary burden, until they are paid, as they are in the United States of America, with the same good will as any other duty to society is performed. Another consequence of publishing the accounts will be, that all the intelligence and local information of the country will be made available to assist Government in conducting the financial affairs of the country. At present Indian finance is a mystery in India itself, where alone it can be understood, mistakes corrected, and the experience of the country applied to its improvement. The financial secretary and the accountant-general, who are the depositaries of the financial knowledge of the Indian Government, may or may not be highly experienced and intelligent men. Here, as in every other department of the Indian Government, the interests of the State are left to the chance of the qualifications of two or three individuals, instead of calling in the assistance of the country, and putting the business of Government on a secure and intelligible basis. But, however experienced or gifted these two officers may be, their knowledge cannot bear any comparison with that which is possessed by an infinite variety of individuals scattered throughout the country, every one of whom is deeply engaged by his own interests to obtain a thorough acquaintance with his own department of business. If the accounts were published, the attention of each of these individuals would be drawn to reflect upon the manner in which the financial operations of the Government affect his particular business. Government would be kept constantly informed from all quarters regarding the manner in which the taxes affect each of the interests of the country, and a variety of suggestions would be offered by practical men, some of which, at least, would be found worthy of adoption. An essential change would also take place in the feeling with which retrenchments are regarded. The main reason why Indian retrenchment has hitherto been so unpopular is, because people feel no security that what is taken from the stipendiaries of the state will in any respect diminish the burdens of society. The prevalent idea among all classes is, that whatever is gained by retrenchment goes to increase the English tribute, or at the best is applied to the reduction of the debt, and that the last thing thought of is the limitation of taxation or its positive diminution. Under these circumstances, retrenchment is a hopeless, heartless process. It is only adding so much to swell a channel which is perpetually draining off the resources of the country into a boundless ocean, whence they are never destined to return, instead of economising them, with a view to prevent any diminution of those salutary streams which spread over the surface of the country, fertilise, and cause new riches to appear wherever they reach. It appears to be even an act of merit to retain in the country funds which, but for the public officers intercepting them in the shape of salaries, would, it is believed, be sent out of the country without any return. But when, by the publication of the accounts, the Indian public are obliged to yield to the conviction that every saving will go to diminish the burdens of the people, or at least will help to enable the Government to place a limit to further taxation, whereby security will be given to every kind of property, and an impulse to every kind of production, retrenchment will be regarded in a very different light. Saving in the expenses of Government will then become as popular as it is now unpopular, and Government will be relieved from the trouble of looking out for reductions which will be pressed upon it from every quarter. In this manner Government will by degrees derive a strength greater than that of the army, the strength of an attached and confiding people. The army must by no means be overlooked. On the contrary, it ought to be maintained in a high state of efficiency, and every regard should be paid to its just claims; but the army alone will not keep India. We must govern only for the benefit of the people, and make them sensible that we do so, if we wish to keep India. Education is also as necessary to enable the natives to understand our financial system, as to enable them to appreciate every other benefit which they derive from our Government. They ought to be taught the difference between the Indian system of taxation which had always been pursued before, and the English system which will now be adopted. They should be shown that under the scheme which makes the capability of paying the basis of taxation, no kind of property can be secure beyond the limited period of the assessment. No accumulation of productive capital can take place when the resources of the country are perpetually drained from it as fast as they appear, instead of being allowed to accumulate in reservoirs, whence they may be drawn

Sir C. E. Trevelyan,
K. C. B.
7 July 1853.

Sir C. E. Trevelyan,
K. C. B.

7 July 1853.

by innumerable channels to fertilise and replenish the earth. On the other hand, they should be informed that the English system of taxation is in strict accordance with the true object and meaning of Government, calling upon the people, as it does, to make only that exact degree of sacrifice which is necessary for their benefit; that they may make themselves acquainted with the extent of the unavoidable expenses of Government by means of the published accounts and the explanations which are appended to them, and, that whatever may be produced beyond this, will accrue to the producers, and not to the Government. In this, as in everything else, it is education which must reconcile the natives to our Government. The greatest benefits may be lost upon them, if they are not taught to understand and use them. It is education which must give their ideas an English direction, and teach them to look to better their condition by the improvement, and not by the destruction of our Government and institutions." It may be said, probably, that all which I have stated has reference merely to the regulation of the finances, and that the real point is the existence of a surplus; the improvement of India depending upon the existence of a surplus revenue more than upon any other single circumstance. I conceive that if the finances of India are properly administered, there will certainly be a considerable surplus at an early period, and the grounds of my opinion are these: First of all, I rely upon the searching and effective annual revision which will be given to the whole of the expenditure, which is an entirely new element in Indian finance, the result of which has yet to be tried. I am confident, from the tenor of the whole of my Indian experience, that the effect will be very considerable. Secondly, I rely upon that financial process which has been attended with such admirable effects in this country, namely, relieving the springs of industry, and adjusting taxation so as to interfere as little as possible with the application and the productiveness of capital. So far as that system has been attempted in India, it has been attended with equally satisfactory effects. Not many years since the whole of British India was intersected by subordinate custom-houses, like squares in a chess-board, kept by ill paid officers, and the general trade had to run the gauntlet of all those lines of custom-houses, paying heavily in the shape of exactions at all of them. This system has been entirely swept away, and so has the system of town duties, which scared away the general trade from the towns, besides subjecting the inhabitants to great annoyance. Instead of an omnipresent custom-house, we now have no custom-house except on the sea and inland frontiers, and instead of a long list of articles, amounting to about 150, liable to duty, the articles liable to duty on the inland frontier have been limited to salt sugar, and cotton. The effect has been, that the exports and imports of the valley of the Ganges have doubled within the last 20 years. I do not mean that it is entirely owing to that cause, but I conceive that it is mainly owing to the trade of the country having been relieved from the incubus which the former system imposed. In Bengal the salt duties have been lowered. The salt revenue has recovered, and exceeded its former amount. In Bombay, where not only the transit and town duties, but the very objectionable and vexatious duty called *moturpha*, have been abolished, the export and import, and excise duties have shown great elasticity; therefore, one main means which I rely on for increasing the revenue, is to carry out this beneficial system, and to relieve the industry and trade of India from injurious exactions. I will only mention two instances at present. One is the *moturpha*, which still prevails in the Madras Presidency, after having been abolished in all the other Presidencies, and which is a most objectionable tax, an income tax without any fixed rate, levied at the discretion of the subordinate officers collecting it, who probably levy, in the shape of exactions, as much more as they receive on account of the Government. The other instance I will mention is the abstraction from the *ryotwar* system, as left by Sir Thomas Munro, of the very objectionable principle which has since been imported into it, of levying a tax upon the improvement of land. That tax on improvement in the Madras Presidency operates far more effectively in discouraging the application of capital to land than the old *tithe* system did in England. Nothing which has been said of the evil effects of the insecurity of our land tenures in Australia is to be compared with the injurious influence of this noxious principle in India. The only thing with which it can be compared is the state of the land revenue previously to the adoption of the present excellent land revenue system in the Upper Provinces, which state I have described in the same paper on the

British

British Indian System of Taxation to which I have before referred. When the *moturpha* has been abolished, and the *ryotwar* system has been purged from this objectionable foreign principle, the collection of the land revenue will be very much facilitated. I regard that as a point which has not been nearly sufficiently attended to. I was in hopes that I should have had the means of submitting to the Committee a comparative statement of the expense of collecting the land revenue in Bengal, where the land revenue has been fixed for a long series of years past; in the Western Provinces of India, where it has been fixed for the last 12 or 15 years; and in the Presidencies of Madras and Bombay, where it still has to be fixed. But it appears that the expense of collecting the land revenue is not separated, but is mixed up with the expense of collecting the stamp duties and the *sayer* and *abkarry* revenues. It is stated in the paper on British Indian Taxation, written in 1833, that at that time the expense of collecting the land revenue in Bengal was very much less than the expense of collecting the land revenue in the Upper Provinces, according to the system which still prevails at Madras and Bombay; and there can be no doubt whatever, that if the land revenue were fixed in the Madras and Bombay Presidencies, not only would it lead to a great increase of cultivation, and be attended with a great increase of revenue, but the expense of collecting that increased revenue would be much less than that of collecting the present smaller amount of revenue. Although coming under the general head of collection, the two things are entirely distinct. One is the mere mechanical collection of a fixed sum due by certain individuals, which is done in this country by a subordinate class of officers, and which might be done in India, when the revenue is fixed, by a class not much more highly paid; but the other function of the collector, namely, that annual assessment, that annual collectorial legislation, by which he fixes from the recesses of his own breast what each individual shall pay, and which determines to that individual whether he shall be in easy circumstances during the year, or whether he shall be utterly ruined,—and all the subordinate establishments for mapping, and measuring, and reporting upon crops and soils, and all the details of a revenue assessment; all that is a very expensive machinery, and I am confident that if the land revenue were fixed in the Madras and Bombay Presidencies, and the establishments were thoroughly revised, on the principle of reducing them to the point really required for the collection of the revenue according to this improved system, a very great reduction of the expenditure might take place. I believe also, that even in the Upper Provinces and Bengal this reduction has not been carried nearly so far as it might have been. We entered upon a partial system of land revenue assessment in Bengal some years ago for assessing the *Muafge* tenures which had been resumed. A considerable establishment was then set up; and taking that and other circumstances into consideration, I believe that even in Bengal the establishment for collecting the land revenue might be much diminished. This is a branch of our administration in which the employment of the natives might be greatly extended. The Hindoos have a remarkable genius for revenue arrangements. They were always employed by the Mahomedans to manage their revenue. The great revenue settlement of India, which preceded Mr. Robert Bird's assessment, was made by Raja Todur Mul, the minister of Akbar, and those two assessments will stand out in all future Indian history as two great epochs of Indian improvement. Formerly in the *Soubah* of Bengal, and to this day in Hyderabad, in Lucknow, and in all the native states, the Hindoos have been employed in managing the revenue, and they have a remarkable aptitude for it, as the Mahomedans have for judicial employment; when they are trusted they are found to be quite faithful and honourable in their transactions with the Government. I have known several able and superior Hindoos in the situation of *Tehsildars* or native assistant collectors, who were worthy of being employed in the discharge of much higher functions than those on which they were actually employed. I principally, however, rely on the result of our general measures for the improvement of India. I rely upon increased value being given to property, and increased facility to all transactions connected with land and commerce, by the improvement of our judicial system, making justice more cheap, and speedy, and economical than it is. I rely upon beneficial public works being carried out. I rely upon a system of irrigation being carried out through the construction of more canals, tanks, and embankments, which at once convert even an arid desert within my personal experience into a flourishing and productive district.

Sir C. E. Trevelyan,
K. C. B.
7 July 1853.

Sir C. E. Trevelyan,
K. C. B.

7 July 1853.

The elements of sun and water convert even a barren waste in that climate into a garden. Those works are of the most productive kind; and it will be found, on reading the history of India, that those native princes who were most remarkable for their superiority in other respects, always paid great attention to improving the means of irrigation. I rely upon a greatly increased number of roads being made, by which the subdivision of labour will be carried out to the fullest practicable extent, so that every part of the country may be employed in growing that particular kind of produce, or manufacturing those particular articles, for which it has peculiar advantages, and exchanging them with its neighbours, and by means of which the manufactures of England, and other articles of import, will be distributed in increased quantities to every part of the country, and an increased and increasing export of the commodities of India will be sent in exchange. Above all, I rely upon the progressive construction of railroads, by which every description of industry will be promoted, and the whole machinery of society will be stimulated. It is possible to estimate the effect of a single improvement, but it is beyond our power to estimate the effect of that which will give increased intensity to every other improvement whatever, both physical and moral. I rely upon the progressive education of the natives, by which they will be fitted to co-operate with us in every purpose of improvement, both administrative and social, and by which their attachment to our Government will be increased. I rely upon the field of employment for the natives being opened to them in proportion as they qualify themselves for superior employment; and I rely also upon the effect of all these measures of improvement in enabling us gradually and safely to reduce our army. The great expenditure of India has always been the military expenditure. I do not of course presume to give an opinion as to the amount of military force which is necessary at any particular time to meet the exigencies of a particular state of circumstances, but those circumstances for which a military force has to be maintained are, to a considerable extent, in our power; and there are some general considerations affecting this subject, which are of importance. After the Nepaul, the Mahratta, and the Pindaree wars, by which our supremacy in India was established, there was a period of peace and financial prosperity. That was during the latter part of Lord Hastings' administration and the commencement of Lord Amherst's administration; the consequence of which was even an inconvenient accumulation of balances in our Treasury. Then came the first Burmese war, which exhausted our balances and threw us into deficit. Then Lord William Bentinck went out as Governor-general of India, and by his courageous and effective economy, he again restored prosperity to the finances of India; and during the latter part of his and the early part of Lord Auckland's administration we had an increasing surplus. Then came that most unhappy Afghan war, which threw us again into deficit for a series of years, and retarded the progress of improvement in India to an unknown extent. I mention these circumstances to show that whatever we may do in carrying out financial economy in other departments, the vital point is the military expenditure, and that should always be the final object of all our efforts. Another important consideration bearing upon this part of the subject is, that till quite of late years, we not only had to maintain the peace of the whole of India, including all the native states, but we had to counterbalance very considerable and effective armies, maintained by some of those native states. One of them was at Gwalior. The main business of the Agra and Cawnpore force was to keep the Gwalior army, which was full of combustible materials, in check. Another still more formidable army was the Sikh army, which at last broke its bounds, and made a violent irruption into our territory. The main object of the Meerut and Kurnool force was to keep in check the Sikh army. Now those two armies no longer exist. The Gwalior territories and the Punjab have been disarmed; no organised elements of resistance whatever exist in those countries, nor, with very limited exceptions, in any other part of India. Speaking generally, we are now the sole military power in India; and if we refrain from offending the religious prejudices of our subjects, and govern them even tolerably well, we have no insurrections to fear. The people of India are a very docile and easily governed people, and if they once become thoroughly persuaded that we have their interest entirely at heart, and that it is our desire to govern India for the benefit of India, and with the co-operation of the natives of India, such a change will take place in the state of native feeling that it will become practicable very much to reduce our military force. Another subordinate

subordinate consideration is, that railways will act in a very effective manner in increasing the power of the military force, by making any force which may be maintained, more available for general service. I conclude by again guarding myself against giving what is commonly called a military opinion. I by no means profess to say what military force is necessary under any particular state of circumstances. All I propose is, that we should so act in the administration of the government of India, that a greatly diminished military force may be necessary. As a familiar instance, I will mention, that I am quite sure that if we abolished the Muturpha and removed from the Munro Ryotwar system the noxious tax upon improvements which has been introduced into it of late years, it would give us more strength than a dozen regiments. The only remaining point is, that having to be examined upon the finance of India, I have considered it my duty to go into the two latest accounts of the Indian and Home revenue and expenditure which have been laid before Parliament in obedience to the Act the 3d and 4th William the Fourth, chapter 85, section 116, with the ablest official assistance I have been able to obtain, and the result is shown in a paper which, with the permission of the Committee, I will read. "The accounts presented to Parliament under the provisions of the Act 3d and 4th William the Fourth, chapter 85, section 116, are, first, a return containing a series of 12 accounts respecting the annual revenues and charges, and the cash transactions and debts of the several Presidencies; and, secondly, a return containing the accounts of the Home Treasury, and other statements relating to salaries and pensions. The accounts of the annual revenues and charges of the several Presidencies are neither accounts of gross nor of net receipts and payments. From the receipt side of the account, the charges of collecting the revenues, and the allowances and assignments payable under treaties, are abated; while from the payments are deducted the receipts for unclaimed deposits, compensations, indemnities, and contributions for military protection. Thus, at page 4, the revenues and receipts for Bengal in 1848-49, amounting to 10,11,54,209* rupees, are reduced to a net sum of 7,89,15,235 rupees; and the charges, amounting to 12,44,84,333† rupees, are reduced to a net total of 10,22,45,359 rupees." In fact, the objectionable practice which I described in the early part of my evidence, the taking of short credits, that is, deducting certain receipts from the expenditure, and only accounting for the difference, still prevails in the Indian accounts; and they even go beyond that, for they adopt the same practice on the other side of the account, and take short debits also; that is, from the receipt side of the account they make deductions of expenditure, thereby reducing the receipts below their real amount. "These deductions in the accounts of the several Presidencies for the year 1848-49, amount to 5,95,38,799 rupees. This mode of stating the accounts is calculated to mislead those who may consult them in Parliament. In the general abstract view of the accounts, at page 21 of the Return, the revenues and receipts of the several Presidencies in 1848-49, are stated at 18,227,350*l.* sterling net, and the charges at 19,700,465*l.* net. From both these totals a sum amounting to nearly 6,000,000*l.* sterling has been deducted. This account, No. 10, at page 21, is the general statement of the Indian and Home revenues and charges, which professes to give the most comprehensive view of Indian finance; yet a sum nearly equal to one-fourth of the whole revenue is thus excluded from it. In the accounts of the Presidencies, the sums deducted are stated on the face of the accounts; but this practice has not been adopted in all cases. In the statement No. 9, page 20, containing the charges defrayed in England, the following item occurs: 'Charges general, being for the several home establishments,

Sir C. E. Trevelyan,
K. C. B.

7 July 1853.

* "9,95,09,343" D.	† "8,29,82,278" C.
"16,41,823" C.	"2,09,03,037" C.
"3,043" D.	"24,98,519" D.
	"1,80,98,632" D.
"10,11,54,209"	"1,867" C.
	"12,44,84,333"

In order to arrive at these gross amounts of revenue and expenditure, the items have had to be picked out of both sides of the account, and to be put together; they are marked D or C accordingly as they have been taken from the debtor or creditor side of the account.

Sir C. E. Trevelyan,
K. C. B.

7 July 1853.

establishments, and for civil, military, and maritime pensions, recruiting charges, and miscellaneous, deducting charges of establishments put upon outward invoices, and interest realised on investment of cash balances for the year 1848-9, 617,720*l*.' In this case the amount of the deduction is not stated; therefore the actual expenditure for the services described cannot be ascertained from the account. Moreover, it does not appear that the receipts suppressed bear any analogy to the items of expenditure from which they have been deducted." The "interest realised on investment of cash balances," for instance, has no necessary connexion with home establishments. "This practice of introducing net sums into these accounts, instead of recording the whole facts, is carried still further. The Act 3d and 4th William the Fourth, chapter 85, requires that a statement shall be laid before Parliament, showing the effects and credits of the East India Company at each Presidency or settlement, and in England or elsewhere. Such a statement appears in the Home Accounts, No. 3, page 6. The seventh item is thus stated: 'Due to the Government, 26,227*l*.' This item is the difference between two very large claims which have no connexion with each other. The claim on the Company for advances made by the Secretary at War and Paymaster-general for recruiting, pay, clothing, and other charges for Queen's troops in the service of the Company, and for pensions, supplies of stores, &c. paid on their account, is for a continuous service, which has no reference to the China expedition; and the acknowledged liability of the Company for those advances, which is at present probably not less than 800,000*l*., should have appeared among their debts, while any credit which they may lay claim to on account of advances for the China expedition, not yet sanctioned or voted by Parliament, should have appeared among their assets." In other words, those two large items of the claim upon the Queen's Government for the balance alleged by the Company to be due to them for the expenses of the China expedition, and the claim of the Queen's Government upon the Company for the large arrears due for the ordinary annual advances made at home for recruiting, pay, clothing and other charges of the Queen's troops in the service of the Company, are totally excluded from the account, and the only item which appears is the difference alleged to exist between the two, to the amount of 26,000*l*. "It appears to be worthy of consideration whether the general abstract account, No. 10, at page 21 of the Territorial Accounts, might not be prepared in stricter conformity with the provisions of the 116th section of the Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, chapter 85. That clause requires that an 'account of all the Company's annual receipts and disbursements at home and abroad, distinguishing the same under the respective heads thereof,' shall be prepared. In addition to the account No. 10 being one of net sums, the respective heads of revenue and expenditure are not stated; so that among all these accounts there is no one statement which gives the 'complete and accurate view' of the whole revenue and expenditure of the Company at home and abroad contemplated by the Act. There is another point which calls for remark in these accounts; the classification of the expenditure appears open to improvement. In the first place, some of the heads appear too general to afford clear information as to the nature of the expenditure." The items I refer to are in pages 5 and 17 of the account: "Charges of civil and political establishments, including contingent charges in Bengal, 92,94,703 rupees." "Charges in the territory ceded by the Burmese, 11,81,875 rupees." "Buildings, roads, and other public works, exclusive of repairs, 5,35,688 rupees." "Charges of the Province of Scinde; civil, military, revenue, judicial and police charges, including allowances to ex-Ameers and others, and charges on account of construction of buildings and other public works in Scinde, 48,30,504 rupees;" and "Charges of the Sattara State; civil, judicial and revenue charges, including political stipends and allowances, payable out of the revenues, 28,09,348 rupees." "In other cases, the information is too much scattered; for instance, the military expenditure, besides appearing in the accounts of each Presidency, is scattered over various items of the home accounts, and the total charge for that service is nowhere shown. The cash balances in the several treasuries in India, on the 1st of May 1852, are stated at 13,84,06,003 rupees, and in the home treasury, at the same date, at 2,365,848*l*. 18*s*. sterling; together, about fifteen millions sterling," exclusive of upwards of one million sterling invested in Government stock. With a gross revenue which at the outside is thirty millions a year, the Company have cash balances of fifteen millions; while with a revenue of upwards of fifty millions a year, the cash balances

balances of the Queen's Government amount only to seven millions. Now the necessity for having a large cash balance is much greater in this country than it is in India, because the debt is much greater. The annual interest of the debt in England amounts to between twenty-six and twenty-seven millions sterling, which has to be paid at two annual periods, whereas the interest of the Indian debt, both at home and abroad, is only 3,000,000*l*.; and the great bulk of the expenditure of the Company flows out at regular intervals, principally monthly. I desire to guard myself, in all I have said as to the accounts of the Company, against being supposed to impute all these imperfections to neglect. The subject of public accounts is one which is only partially studied and understood, and, even in this country, we have made our principal reforms in the public accounts of late years; so that it could hardly be expected that the accounts of the Company should come up to the improved and advanced point to which our English accounts have been brought under the constant supervision of Parliament, and the continual remarks and investigations of an intelligent community like that of Great Britain. If it should be determined to adopt the system of Indian finance which I have recommended, so that the annual account of the actual expenditure in India should be divided under votes and subordinate heads, with the addition of the annual expenditure for the corresponding period at home, for stores and pensions and home establishments, and interest of home debt, and the actual revenue of the same year, it will give a comprehensive and perfectly clear and intelligible balance sheet, which may be read either in summary or in detail, and will entirely supersede the necessity of the present scheme of accounts. By way of explanation, I wish only to add, that in proposing that the revenue of Madras and Bombay should be fixed, I do not mean that it should be fixed in perpetuity, but merely that it should be fixed for a sufficient period to establish the security of property, and to promote general confidence.

[The following is the Paper, printed consecutively, read by the Witness in the course of his evidence.]

EAST INDIA ACCOUNTS.

THE accounts presented to Parliament under the provisions of the Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 85, s. 116, are: 1st. A Return containing a series of Twelve Accounts respecting the Annual Revenues and Charges, and the Cash Transactions and Debts of the several Presidencies; and, 2d. A Return containing the Accounts of the Home Treasury, and other Statements relating to Salaries and Pensions.

The accounts of the annual revenues and charges of the several Presidencies are neither accounts of gross, nor of net receipts and payments. From the receipt side of the account the charges of collecting the revenues, and the allowances and assignments payable under treaties, are abated; while from the payments are deducted the receipts for unclaimed deposits, compensations, indemnities, and contributions for military protection. Thus, at page 4, the revenue and receipts for Bengal in 1848-9, amounting to 10,11,54,209 rupees,* are reduced to a net sum of 7,89,15,235 rupees; and the charges, amounting to 12,44,84,333 rupees,† are reduced to a net total of 10,22,45,359 rupees.

These deductions in the accounts of the several Presidencies for the year 1848-9, amount to 5,95,38,799 rupees.

This mode of stating the accounts is calculated to mislead those who may consult them in Parliament. In the General Abstract View of the Accounts, at page 21 of the Return, the revenues and receipts of the several Presidencies in 1848-9 are stated at 18,227,350*l*. sterling net, and the charges at 19,700,465*l*. net. From both these totals a sum amounting to nearly six millions sterling has been deducted. This Account, No. 10, at page 21, is the General Statement of the Indian and Home Revenues and Charges, which professes to give the most comprehensive view of Indian finance, yet a sum nearly equal to one-fourth of the whole revenue is excluded from it.

In the accounts of the Presidencies, the sums deducted are stated on the face of the accounts; but this practice has not been adopted in all cases. In the Statement No. 9, page 20, containing the charges defrayed in England, the following item occurs:

"Charges, general, being for the several home establishments, and for civil, military, and maritime pensions, recruiting charges, and miscellaneous, deducting charges of establishments put upon outward invoices, and interest realised on investment of cash balances, for the year 1848-9, 617,720*l*."

In this case the amount of the deduction is not stated; therefore the actual expenditure for the services described cannot be ascertained from the account. Moreover, it does not appear that the receipts suppressed bear any analogy to the items of expenditure from which they have been deducted.

This practice of introducing net sums into these accounts, instead of recording the whole facts, is carried still further. The Act 3 & 4 Will 4, c. 85, requires that a statement shall

Sir C. E. Trevelyan,
K. C. B.

7 July 1853.

9,95,09,343
16,41,823
3,043
10,11,54,209
† 8,29,82,278
2,09,03,037
24,98,519
1,80,98,632
1,867
12,44,84,333

Sir C. E. Trevelyan.
K. C. B.

7 July 1853.

be laid before Parliament, showing the effects and credits of the East India Company at each Presidency or settlement, and in England or elsewhere. Such a statement appears in the Home Accounts, No. 3, page 6. The seventh item is thus stated:

"Due to the Government - - - - - £. 26,227."

This item is the difference between two very large claims which have no connexion with each other. The claim on the Company for advances made by the Secretary-at-War and Paymaster-general for recruiting, pay, clothing, and other charges for Queen's troops in the service of the Company, and for pensions, supplies of stores, &c. paid on their account, is for a continuous service, which has no reference to the China expedition, and the acknowledged liability of the Company for those advances, which is at present probably not less than 800,000 £, should have appeared among their debts, while any credit which they may lay claim to on account of advances for the Chiha expedition, not yet sanctioned or voted by Parliament, should have appeared among their assets.

It appears to be worthy of consideration whether the General Abstract Account, No. 10, at page 21 of the Territorial Accounts, might not be prepared in stricter conformity with the provisions of the 116th section of the Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 85. That clause requires that an "Account of all the Company's Annual Receipts and Disbursements at Home and Abroad, distinguishing the same under the respective heads thereof," shall be prepared. In addition to the Account No. 10 being one of *net* sums, the respective heads of Revenue and Expenditure are not stated; so that among all these accounts there is no one statement which gives the "complete and accurate view" of the whole revenue and expenditure of the Company at home and abroad contemplated by the Act.

There is another point which calls for remark in these accounts: the classification of the expenditure appears open to improvement. In the first place, some of the heads appear too general* to afford clear information as to the nature of the expenditure; in other cases the information is too much scattered; for instance, the military expenditure, besides appearing in the accounts of each Presidency, is scattered over various items of the Home Accounts, and the total charge for that service is nowhere shown.

The cash balances in the several treasuries in India on the 1st May 1862, are stated at 13,84,06,003 rupees, and in the Home Treasury, at the same date, at 2,365,848 £. 18s. sterling; together, about 15 millions sterling.

* See the items marked (A), at pages 5 and 27.

p. 22. Territorial.
p. 2. Home.

Lunæ, 11^o die Julii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.	Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Hume.	Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Hardinge.	Mr. Ellice.
Sir Charles Wood.	Mr. Elliot.
Sir J. W. Hogg.	Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Newdegate.	

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Thomas Love Peacock, Esq., called in; and Examined.

T. L. Peacock, Esq.

11 July 1853.

8067. *Chairman.*] WHAT situation do you hold at the India House?—I am Examiner of India Correspondence.

8068. That makes you conversant with the state of the public works in India?—Yes; almost all the correspondence concerning them passes through my office.

8069. The Committee have determined to inquire into works and local improvements executed, in progress, and now under consideration, in India. It will be desirable to know what progress has been made with respect to great works since the year 1834?—I should begin by observing that much more attention has been paid to public works during the latter part of that period than in the earlier portion.

8070. Will you state first, with regard to Bengal, what has been done?—The principal works in Bengal are these: there are canals of two kinds, for navigation and for irrigation, sometimes both objects being combined: the first class includes the Calcutta canals, which are between six and seven miles in length, which form an easy navigable communication round the greater part of Calcutta. They were commenced in 1830-31, and completed in 1836-37; they cost

cost 164,500 £; the annual charge for maintenance averages 3,100 £, and the tolls 6,600 £. By a letter just received, it is proposed to make a new communication between the Calcutta canals and the Sunderbunds. Several canals of magnitude have been under consideration, and either postponed in contemplation of a better plan, or of the probability of their supersession by railways. The Rajmahl Canal is an example. It was proposed to make the canal from Calcutta to Rajmahl, which is 200 miles. That plan, after being modified and considered and re-considered, the Court of Directors rejected on account of the expense and the difficulty of the work, and also in anticipation that railways would supersede canals, and that it would be better to wait to see if the locomotive principle, as it is called, would not take their place. It was in a despatch dated December 1844, where the first mention of Indian railways was made either by the Court or by the Government. The principal works of irrigation have been in the North-western Provinces. The Western Jumna Canals were commenced in 1817. Up to the 1st of May 1847, the expenditure on the original works alone amounted to 12,04,749 rupees, whilst the annual expenditure on establishment was about 70,000 rupees, and on current repairs upwards of 50,000 rupees, the annual direct income being about 3,00,000 rupees. The Eastern Jumna Canal was commenced in 1822. Up to May 1st, 1847, the expenditure on the original works had amounted to 8,14,492 rupees; the annual expenditure on establishment was 34,000 rupees, and on current repairs about 35,000 rupees, the annual direct income being about 1,20,000 rupees. In the Dehra Dhoon, in Rohilcund, and on the Nujjufgurrh Jheel, near Delhi, works for draining and irrigation have long been maintained by the Government; many of those are old works. The Doab Canal is for the double purpose of irrigation and navigation. It has been for some time available for the first, but is yet only partially so for the second of these purposes. The most compendious notice of this canal is in the report of the Madras Commissioners, where they give an account of what it has cost, rather with a view of showing the superior value of such works in Madras; still it is very compendious and very correct. The Ganges Canal is a work of great extent and importance; it was sanctioned in 1847 at an estimate of 1,000,000 £. An additional half-million was subsequently added to the estimate, more on account of changes in the design than of errors of original calculation. Its principal purpose, and at first, sole purpose, was irrigation; navigation has been subsequently included. Lord Ellenborough's desire was to make it available for navigation, if possible; but it was said that the inclination which was required was greater than was consistent with holding up a head of water for navigation.

8071. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Was that objection overruled by the present Government of India?—Lord Ellenborough overruled it to a certain extent. Its course is from Kunkul, near Hurdwar, along a high table land of the North-western Provinces to Cawnpore, 540 miles, with branches of 270 miles; in all, 810 miles. It will fertilise a vast extent of country. The cost, returns, advantages, objections, and changes of plan are briefly summed up and considered in the Court's despatches of 7th July 1847 and 2d June 1852.

8072. To prevent misapprehension, will you state what you understand to be the meaning of high table land, looking to the levels of the country?—Yes; I conceive that high table land is land on which, if water rose, it would divide and go both ways.

8073. Without meaning to express that it has any very great elevation?—I do not mean that it has a great elevation; I mean level land that would cause the parting of the waters. The works of irrigation planned and executed by Colonel Dixon and his predecessor, Colonel Hall, in Ajmere, as detailed in his admirable report on Mhairwarra, present in their result one of the most striking examples which can possibly be found of the fertilising of an impoverished country, and the reclaiming of a predatory people to peaceful agricultural pursuits. The Court of Directors considered these measures so valuable, that they desired that an historical report of them should be prepared by Major Dixon, and that it should be printed and circulated among all public officers who might have the opportunity of rendering similar services in other quarters. This has been done. The publication is most interesting in its details, and most valuable as an instance of intelligent administration systematically directed to beneficial purposes. I will now speak of the Punjab. On the acquisition of the Punjab, the British

T. L. Peacock, Esq.

11 July 1853.

T. L. Peacock, Esq.
11 July 1853.

Government turned its immediate attention to the maintenance and extension of works of irrigation and public roads there. The Governor-General requested sanction to an annual expenditure of 50,000 *l.* for these and similar purposes. This sanction was gladly given by the Court, and a further sanction was given to an expenditure of 500,000 *l.* for works of irrigation and navigation in the Baree Doab. In the Presidency of Madras some great works of irrigation have been sanctioned. Of these the most remarkable are the Godavery annicut, and the proposed Kistna annicut. The project of constructing an annicut across the Godavery river was, on several occasions, under the consideration of the Madras Government; but the engineering difficulties which attended it were so great as to make them hesitate in giving it their sanction. The plan now adopted was prepared by Colonel Cotton in 1844, and received the Court's sanction in 1846, and the work was commenced in 1847. The work is carried partly over islands, in an oblique line of great length, two miles of water besides islands, which breaks the force of the fall. Its success justified the determination to construct a similar work on the Kistna, a river of great depth and velocity, and presenting greater engineering difficulties. When the plans of the proposed Kistna annicut reached home, they were taken into immediate consideration. They embraced some principles not common in the construction of weirs. The annicut was to be built, not as usual, in an oblique line, but at right angles with the stream, not in the broadest and shallowest, but in the narrowest and deepest part of the channel, and consequently not in the gentlest, but in the most powerful flow of the river. On the other hand, the position selected offered paramount advantages over every other that could be selected. Several eminent engineers, including experienced Indian officers, were consulted on the part of the Court. On the result of the opinions thus collected, the required sanction was given, and no time was lost by this necessary inquiry, because the Government, intending to transfer the Godavery engineers and workmen to the Kistna, only required the sanction in time to prevent the breaking up of the establishment. The sanction was given on the 8th January 1851, but the works have been only recently begun, from the want of engineer officers; they are now in progress, officers having been withdrawn from the Godavery works for the purpose. The Godavery annicut, and the works connected with it, have cost, up to the present time, about 130,000 *l.*: it is anticipated that 110,000 *l.* more will be required, making 240,000 *l.* for the whole system of works, including a most important line of navigation, and 15,000 *l.* of expenditure on roads. The receipt from increased revenue has exceeded the expenditure.

8074. Do you mean that the annual receipt has exceeded the whole of the expenditure?—What the Madras Commissioners state is this: "In 1847 the work at the annicut commenced, and the revenue instantaneously felt the benefit of it. In that first year the collections were larger than in any one of the preceding 11 years, and each of the succeeding six years has shown an advance above the preceding one, with the exception of the single season 1849–50, in which there was a destructive flood in the Godavery, and even in that year the collections exceeded those of any one of the 11 years before the annicut was begun. Nor is this all; in the very first year of the works, and in every subsequent year, the increase of revenue above the previous average exceeded the sum expended on the works, so that the net revenue, after deducting the amount of that expenditure, has been actually greater in every year, even while the works have been in progress, than the average of the antecedent 11 years; and up to the close of the revenue year 1850–51, with which the statement closes, the aggregate amount of such net gain was no less than 6,89,391 rupees. The total expenditure on the works had been 12,65,361 rupees, and the total increase of revenue above the previous average was 19,54,802 rupees, leaving a net surplus gain, as already said, of 6,89,391 rupees."

8075. Are the works now completed?—No, they are not completed; there is still some expenditure going on. The Government intended to complete the Godavery annicut before they began the Kistna, but they have recently sent off some portion of the engineer officers from the Godavery to begin upon the Kistna.

8076. Is the main and heavy portion of the expenditure completed?—Yes. The cost of the Kistna annicut is estimated at 155,000 *l.* The actual cost will materially

materially exceed that amount, I have no doubt; it is the most difficult engineering work I have ever seen laid down upon paper, it being deep and rapid water, and the works being at right angles to the river. Many engineer officers, both in India and in England, were consulted before it was determined to sanction it. If successfully executed, it will yield an abundant return of revenue. The Coleroon annicuts are works of importance, though of less magnitude, which have materially benefited Tanjore and Trichinopoly, though the Trichinopoly branch, connected with the upper annicut, does not appear to have been attended with increase of revenue; low prices, arising from other causes, appear to have counterbalanced its advantages; but the works, in the aggregate, have been profitable, as well as beneficial. Irrigation from tanks is a point of great importance; these are of two kinds; reservoirs of rain water and reservoirs of river water, created by embankments across the valleys of small streams. Some of these are works of magnitude; one has an embankment 45 feet high and four miles in length, waters 23 villages, and returns 4,300 *l.* per annum; another has an embankment 21 feet high, and nine miles long, waters 149 villages, and returns 11,400 *l.* per annum. The present expenditure on irrigation works is about 104,000 *l.* per annum. The Madras Commissioners recommend that it should be raised to 225,000 *l.*

8077. Mr. Hume.] In speaking of the Commissioners, do you allude to those who have drawn up the report just presented to The House?—Yes.

8078. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Are any of those tanks modern tanks, or are they all ancient tanks?—I cannot say positively; with respect to those I have mentioned, I believe some of them are old; some new ones have been made, but I cannot classify them without referring to that specific point.

8079. Mr. Hume.] Shall you be able to show how many of those tanks are new works, and how many are old works which have been repaired, and also how many of the old works still remain in ruins?—I cannot state that from the materials now before me; I can do it at a future time.

8080. Mr. Elliot.] You said that 104,000 *l.* was now expended at Madras; does that include the Kistna works?—I believe so. In Bombay the expenditure on tanks and wells has averaged 6,400 *l.* per annum; there are no great works; the nature of the country does not require nor admit of them.

8081. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Have you any other information to communicate to the Committee regarding works of irrigation in the Bombay Presidency, particularly in the province of Candeish?—I will put in an answer to that question. I will now give information to the Committee as to roads and bridges; and first as to those under the Government of India. The length of the great trunk road from Calcutta to Delhi is about 900 miles; it consists of seven divisions; the total length of the road from Calcutta to Peshawur is about 1,420 miles; this road is the great thoroughfare by land between Calcutta and the North-western frontier, and since its completion wheeled carriages have been introduced upon it, by which the Government mails and travellers are conveyed at a much more expeditious rate than has ever before been attained in these provinces, the average speed, including stoppages, being often 10 miles an hour.

8082. Mr. Hume.] Are the Committee to understand that the whole of the trunk road is completed?—I think it is finished up to Delhi.

8083. Mr. Elliot.] Does that road follow the same track that the old trunk road to Benares and Allahabad followed?—I do not recollect the old line. This work is noticed in the Court's despatch, of 30 January 1850: "The statement submitted to Government with the Military Board's letter, dated 21 August 1846, showed the expenditure to 30 April 1845, as 38,41,489 rupees; the expenditure in the three years succeeding was 10,50,108 rupees, making the total expenditure, to 30 April 1848, 48,91,597 rupees. The estimate for the completion of the works was given, in August 1846, as 43,68,818 rupees, which included 18 lacs for the Soane and Jumna Bridges. In December 1848 it is given as, for the road works, 33,02,507 rupees; for the bridge over the Soane, 6,000,000 rupees; for the bridge over the Jumna, 10,00,000 rupees, making a total of 103,02,507 rupees. The estimate for the completion of the works, after deducting the intermediate expenditure, remains nearly the same in 1848, excluding the Soane and Jumna bridges, as it was in 1845 including them. It therefore appears that there is an increase on the estimate, for road works, of 18 lacs, and a new estimate of 70 lacs for the two bridges in question, making a total addition to the estimate of 88 lacs. We observe, on your proceedings of

T. L. Peacock, Esq.
11 July 1853.

T. L. Peacock, Esq.

11 July 1853.

an earlier date, that the Governor-General, in anticipation of railways and in consideration of the great outlay in 1848 on the Ganges Canal and on Aden, had proposed that the construction of all great bridges on this road should be suspended, and that this proposal had been adopted, one exception being made in favour of the Burrakur bridge, in consideration of its forward state, and of the great accumulation of materials. The estimate for the maintenance of the road, after completion, was roughly given by the Military Board (21 August 1845) at 350 rupees per mile, or 3,50,000 rupees per annum for the entire distance from Hooghly to Delhi. We attach great importance to the completion of the great trunk road. We desire to see it completed with substantial bridges. Those over the Soane and Jumna should be for the present suspended, but you will carefully consider whether the prospect of a railway through the North-western Provinces is sufficiently near to justify the suspension of any other portion of this great work." There are, on this road, a very great number of well constructed bridges, as will be seen in Lieutenant Beadle's beautiful drawings and plans of the second division of the road, which I have brought to show to the Committee. The construction of the two great bridges has been postponed. The bridge over the Soane was to be three miles long. Its cost was variously estimated from 600,000 £. to 1,000,000 £. Lord Dalhousie's proposal, that the execution of this and the Jumna bridge should be suspended, was partly on account of the great cost, partly on account of the anticipated progress of the railway, which might render it desirable that the bridges to be there constructed should be suited for railway bridges. It has been said that if the river were three miles wide, the bridge should be five; but the bridge would not materially increase the height of the maximum inundation; there would be a greater velocity through the arches, but according to the description of the flooded river, not a dangerous velocity. Since this despatch of the Court was written, an engineer officer of eminence has stated that he had consulted with Messrs. Fox & Henderson, and they would undertake to build and complete an iron pile bridge over the Soane for about 200,000 £. In addition to the expenditure from the General Treasury, special funds are assigned for local public works. The ferry funds yield about 20,000 £ per annum in the Lower and North-western Provinces respectively; and in the North-west Provinces there is the one per cent. road fund, a sum to that extent contributed by zemindars on the amount of their assessment; respecting which the Lieutenant Governor of Agra observes, "Whenever the per centage is levied, voluntary engagements have been entered into with the zemindars to that effect, on the condition of their being exempted from the duty of making and repairing the roads themselves." The annual amount of this fund is about 40,000 £.

8084. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Are you aware to what extent that road is used for commercial purposes as well as for the purposes of Government?—I believe it is used for commercial purposes, and for every description of purpose to which a road is applicable.

8085. Mr. Hume.] Is there any toll or charge upon that trunk road for those who use it for commercial purposes?—I think there is no toll; if there is a ferry, of course there will be a toll. In Madras, the Government, some years since, proposed, and the Court approved, the setting apart of 40,000 £. per annum for expenditure on trunk roads; out of the amount thus assigned, some large bridges have been constructed, especially those over the Cauvery and Coleroon. The defects of plan and execution in the Madras district roads were noticed in the Court's despatch of 30th January 1850; it is there said. "The roads in some instances, from want of previous survey and other causes, have not been well planned with respect to the line, so that a road on a new line becomes desirable and even necessary for permanent traffic; they have been carried below the level of tanks when they might have been carried above it, and embankments have been broken and bridges carried away by inundations, which, on the higher line, would have been comparatively innocuous; they have been constructed without due provision for their permanent maintenance, so that either the entire road has gone to decay, or one portion of it has become unserviceable, while another portion was in progress of construction. In many parts of the Presidency it is impossible, from the want of local materials, to construct metalled roads, except at an altogether disproportionate cost." Subsequently allusion is made to the great cost and difficulty of constructing

structing a system of trunk and branch roads on a permanent and generally useful principle. The Madras Commissioners, in their Report just received, enter fully on this question. They say, in their recapitulation, "We sketched a system of main lines of communication for the whole Presidency, to consist, 1st, of lines running inland from the coast; 2d, of lines running along both coasts; and, 3d, of roads connecting principal places in the interior. Of these three descriptions we computed that 7,700 miles would be required of what are called first-class roads, besides the subsidiary lines, the mention of which we reserved for the following section. We concluded that part of the section with a discussion upon the degree of perfection which should be aimed at in our roads; contending against the opinion brought forward by the late superintendent of roads, and adopted by the Government, 'that really good roads are not wanted in this country.'" That was an opinion generally entertained in Madras not much more than 20 years ago. "We argued against that opinion, and stated both facts and calculations to show it to be erroneous, and which we think fully bear out the conclusion at which we arrived, that, far from its being true that the common tracks, slightly improved, will suffice for this country, a very moderate amount of traffic is sufficient to pay for making a first-class road and for keeping it in perfect repair, and that it is truly wise and economical to make and maintain such roads."

8086. What you are now reading is an extract from a Report just presented to the House of Commons?—Yes.

8087. Are there any maps which came home with that Report to show the localities to which it more immediately refers?—No; nothing came but five copies of the printed Report. It is probable that some will come, but none have been received. The Commissioners divide the roads into three classes, "The first composed of the main commercial and military lines of the country; the second of roads to connect towns and places of second-rate importance; and the third, of the village or cross roads, to connect the villages with towns, or with roads of the superior classes." They calculate "that the first class ought to comprise 7,700 miles; the second 20,000 miles, and the third; 150,000 miles. The two former," they propose, "to be constructed by the Government, the last by the people of the respective localities." They estimate the completion of the first and second class at 7,750,000 £. sterling, and propose that 20 lacs of rupees a year should be steadily devoted to this purpose. They estimate the ultimate annual charge at 80 lacs of rupees, but are of opinion that tolls will repay a large portion of this outlay. This proposal will of course receive full consideration, but it will be evident from the statements of the Commissioners themselves that the Government cannot, unassisted, undertake this expenditure, and to raise, as proposed, a large portion of the money by loan could not have been, till within a few years, effected at a moderate rate of interest. It will be observed that the Madras Commissioners speak of the parsimony of the Government, but their remarks must be taken to be in a great measure retrospective, for they admit that the British Government found no roads, and for a long time made none, thinking they could not be durable nor materially useful; but that of late years much has been done in these works where formerly the attempt to make them had been all but abandoned in despair. In one part of their Report they say when roads were first begun to be made in the Madras territory, the first rains turned them into ravines down which the water rushed in torrents, and the only use of those watery ravines was to mark out the best line of country to follow, and the people made their way by courses as nearly parallel to them as they could. With respect to roads in the Presidency of Bombay, the great road from Bombay to Agra, on which 35,000 £. had been expended, is noticed in the Court's despatch of 30th January 1850; and sanction is given to an annual expenditure of 2,870 £. for its repair and maintenance. "This road was laid out with great engineering skill, and the pass down the Vindhya range, by which the valley of the Nerbudda is gained, was an arduous and costly undertaking." Generally, however, the management of roads under this Presidency, as noticed in the above-cited despatch, has been very unsatisfactory, and the report of the Bombay Commissioners is anxiously looked for, in the hope that a comprehensive system of trunk and branch roads and an efficient management of the department may be suggested. An important work was proposed and sanctioned in 1850 and 1851, of a mole two miles in length,

T. L. Peacock, Esq.

11 July 1853.

T. L. Peacock, Esq.

11 July 1853.

from Kurachee to Kumara Point, and of a road, also two miles in length, from the camp to the mole. The correspondence on this subject is given in the Appendix to the Sessions Paper, No. 622, of 1851. The estimated cost is 27,500 *l*. In the important works of recent years must be included the great trigonometrical survey of India, and the land revenue survey of the North-western Provinces. From a report on the trigonometrical survey, I will read one passage, if the Committee will permit me: "In reviewing the whole progress of the trigonometrical survey of India, from its commencement by Colonel Lambton, to the year 1848, it will be seen that the grand total of area triangulated amounts to 477,044 square miles, and the grand total of cost to 34,12,787 rupees, showing an average cost of seven rupees, two annas, and five pice per square mile, or about 13 *s*. 1 *d*., which cannot but be considered remarkably moderate, especially when the nature of the country and climate, as well as the absence of all the usual resources to be found in Europe, are taken into account. The hardships and exposure of surveyors working in the field for the greater part of the year, in such a climate as India, and living under canvass, whilst all other servants of the Government seek the protection of cool houses, are either little known or little appreciated. We have on several occasions kept the field throughout the year; the duties of the trigonometrical survey likewise are often unremitting day and night, because the best observations are obtained during the nocturnal hours, when the dust raised by hot winds subsides, and the atmosphere becomes clear and calm. The fatigue and exposure are trying to the most hardy constitutions, and this history will show how few officers have been able to withstand their effects. The loss of trained officers entails a considerable increase of expense, for their places cannot be efficiently taken by newly appointed officers until they have been thoroughly trained, while the cost of training is always an unproductive item in the account." "With regard to the duration of the survey, it has been already remarked by the late Colonel Blacker, that the question depends on the strength of the establishment employed, which statement is true within certain limits defined by the power of supervision and training; the chief point is the rate per square mile, which I have shown to be on an average 15 *s*. 4 *d*. The survey has been about 48 years in operation, chiefly on a small scale; now, as the area of India exceeds Great Britain and Ireland some 12 times, we have, comparatively speaking, been only four years at work. Since the commencement the object in view has perpetually extended. Successive wars have added continual accessions of territory to be surveyed; the late wars alone have given new kingdoms with no less additional surface than 169,827 square miles, as will be apparent from the following statement: Scinde, 60,240 square miles; Jalandar Doab, and Kohistan, 16,400 square miles; Protected Sikh and Hill States, 15,187 square miles; the Punjab Proper, 73,000; making a total of 169,827 square miles. The limits of our empire, however, appear to have been at length reached. The total area of British India as it now stands, including Scinde, Punjab, Jalandar Doab, and Tenasserim, has been carefully estimated at 800,758 square miles, and the native states at 508,442 square miles, making a grand total of 1,309,200 square miles, as the area of survey under my charge. A complete delineation of this vast superficial extent, amounting to one million and a third of square miles confined within an external boundary of 11,260 miles in length, including every variety of configuration and climate, is an undertaking of unprecedented magnitude, demanding considerable time to accomplish with any pretensions to mathematical accuracy. The exertions hitherto made have been unremitting, and it is but justice to say that the progress has been, generally speaking, as honourable to the officers employed as the results have been useful to the country."

8088. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Can you inform the Committee whether the trigonometrical survey has extended its operations to the north-western limit of the British territory?—I cannot state that. This survey is not in my department.

8089. Mr. Hume.] Does that expense include all the establishment employed in the survey?—Yes, it includes the entire expense of the survey. The last land revenue settlement of the North-western Provinces, which came to a close about 1842, was founded upon a scientific survey of the whole country. This cost the Government 23,56,555 rupees, and provided an accurate map of every village in the whole tract of more than 70,000 square miles. It was the foundation

tion of a complete system of registration of the rights in land. The maintenance of that registration requires constant reference to the survey maps, and an acquaintance with both the English and native modes of survey.

8090. Will you prepare a statement to show to what extent the same system which you have now stated to be in existence in the North-western Provinces has been carried in other parts of India?—I will. I now come to the head of "Superintendence." In all the proceedings relating to public works the deficiency of engineer officers is prominently brought forward. The Company's engineer officers are perhaps as efficient a body of men as any in the world, and their number has been increased, but the demand for their services has outstripped the increase of their numbers. The Roorkee College in the North-western Provinces was instituted for the training of civil engineers, and promises very satisfactory results, but is still in its infancy; Mr. Thomason says, "The Government has not the same superintendence at command that it had; officers are procured with the greatest possible difficulty from the army. Roorkee College will, I trust, materially aid in developing engineering talent in the army, and in fostering it out of the army; but Roorkee College is only just commencing its operations, and some time must elapse before it can come into full operation. The Roorkee workshops are well calculated to improve our local resources." He then gives some description of Roorkee College.

8091. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Can you inform the Committee whether any similar institutions have been founded in any other part of the British dominions in India?—Not exactly like that; one is in contemplation in Bombay, and some progress has been made towards it.

8092. Is it attached to the Elphinstone College?—I think so; I am not quite certain. A professor of civil engineering went out to that college to lecture and to teach engineering practically to the young men; I think there is still a class of that kind, but the students could not get employment after they were educated; the Government could not guarantee them employment; and therefore it was discouraged, and it is not now in a flourishing state.

8093. Is there no institution of this kind either in Bengal or Madras?—I know it has been talked of in all the Presidencies, but it has not been properly carried out. I can lay before the Committee a memorandum showing how far institutions similar to Roorkee College have been proposed. Mr. Thomason says, "At Roorkee now every nerve is strained to complete the Ganges Canal and bring it into operation, so as on the earliest opportunity to obtain some return for the heavy outlay which has been incurred. To this primary object all others must give way, and I even begrudge the diversion occasioned by the simultaneous erection of the college buildings; some time, therefore, must elapse before we can fully devote our attention to the highly important object of developing the resources of the country otherwise than is indispensable for the progress of our own works." I think I have now given an outline of the main public works in India.

8094. Mr. Hume.] Will you prepare a statement showing what progress has been made in works of irrigation and roads in Kutch, Scinde, and the newly acquired districts?—Yes.

8095. Mr. Elliot.] The cost of certain works of embankment is charged to the zemindars in Bengal, is not it?—Embankments of certain kinds; some are maintained by the Government, and looked after by the Government officers. The charge of some was included as a portion of the permanent settlement; the zemindars bound themselves to maintain certain embankments.

8096. There are a considerable number beyond those which they are bound to maintain?—Yes; there are a considerable number in charge of the Government.

8097. Has any estimate ever been given of that description of work?—We can give an account of the expenditure of the Government, not of the expenditure of the zemindars. Upon that subject to which the Honourable Member has alluded I have here a memorandum. The embankments of the great rivers of Bengal had the effect which is universal in such cases, and of which the Po is so striking an example, of silting up the bed of the river, and the land within the embankments, and leaving the protected land beyond them at its ancient level. A breach in the embankment caused therefore a more destructive inundation than would have been experienced if they had never existed, for the silting up under every inundation would have been equal over the whole of the

T. L. Peacock, Esq.

11 July 1853.

T. L. Peacock, Esq.

11 July 1853.

flooded space, and rather deepest in the most remote and stillest portions of the expanded water. A committee of inquiry, reporting on the question, 15th September 1846, "proposed a return to that state of nature which, in their opinion, ought never to have been departed from. The proposal," they added, "simply amounts to a system of drainage for one of embankments, or in other words, reversing the present system, and instead of raising embankments to clear out old channels, and thus to allow free ingress and egress of those high and destructive inundations, called 'burka bauns,' to and from the interior of the country, that after spreading uniformly the waters be allowed a ready return into the rivers on their subsidence."

8098. Sir T. H. Muddock.] Are you aware whether the Government have taken any measures in consequence of the suggestions of that Committee?—I do not think they have.

8099. Chairman.] Have you anything further to state to the Committee?—I have already alluded to a letter just received, dated 6 May 1853, respecting some additional canals, which will be seen at once by reference to the plan. The following is the letter: "We beg to lay before your Honourable Court copies of the papers noted in the margin, relative to a plan submitted by the Government of Bengal for the improvement of the navigation of the two canals connecting the river at Calcutta with the Soonderbuns. The cost of the work is roughly estimated at 3,50,000 rupees, but considering that the canals are quite inadequate to the large and increasing amount of traffic constantly passing through them, and that Government has already derived considerable profit from them, we have sanctioned the carrying out of the proposed scheme, subject to the confirmation of your Honourable Court." I have a paper here which I should like to put in; it is a minute by Sir Charles Metcalfe, in 1829, in which he says that he does not agree with persons who think that the roads in existence in the central part of India are not good enough for all the purposes for which they were required. The same opinion has been expressed in Madras, and there was a similar opinion in Bombay; so that it is only of late years that the great necessity for roads, and for great exertion to make them good, has been apparent to the authorities in India. (*The same was put in.*) A good deal has been said about the roads in Broach, which is one of the principal cotton districts. I have some papers here which show the great difficulty of making roads there. This is a report to the superintending engineer, from Mr. Davies, the collector, dated October 1850: "Intersected in all directions as the Broach district is with rough though practicable roads, there nevertheless occur formidable obstacles to intercourse and traffic, where the highway is found, through lapse of time, to have sunk so low between high banks as to leave no room for carts to pass each other at the bottom; these sunken roads are usually found where creeks or nullas interrupt the line of communication, and in seeking the lower level to cross these no care has been taken to preserve a sufficient width of way, and unless the drivers of carts are sufficiently vigilant (which is not always the case) to ascertain that the lane is open to them throughout before entering it, they are compelled to unyoke their cattle, turn their carts round on a pivot, as they best can manage, and find their way back again. Not unfrequently the encounters that take place in these narrow lanes lead to hours of useless altercation before either party gives way; and where strings of many heavily-laden vehicles approach from opposite directions, the evil is, as may be easily imagined, greatly aggravated. It is most desirable that a remedy should be early applied to so great a nuisance. I am now engaged in widening all the public approaches to the town of Broach, cutting down banks, filling in ruts, and opening the roads to an average width of about 16 feet. These are, in fact, the only measures of improvement the Broach roads are susceptible of receiving."

8100. Has the work which is there pointed out as being necessary been continued up to the present time?—I believe so. A return has been ordered of all public works since 1834. Before the formation of the Military Board there was not a sufficient record kept of the public works to enable a return to be made. The Government of India in 1840 collected all the information they could upon the principal matters for an antecedent period; but it is only an imperfect statement. I have it here, if the Committee wish to see it. I may say that some works have been carried out in the Marine department; for instance,

instance, a dockyard and a factory at Bombay. As it has been stated that the Court of Directors is indifferent to works of public improvement, I wish to point out what they did in respect to steam navigation a few years ago, when the public attention was directed to that point. The first great movement in the way of public improvement at all was made by Lord William Bentinck; he was very anxious to carry out good roads, canals, and works of irrigation; to establish steam navigation between India and England, and upon the Ganges, and the great Indian rivers. Those were all things he had at heart, and he did a great deal in respect to them all. In the year 1829 he sent home Captain Johnson on a deputation to get steam vessels made for the Ganges. Captain Johnson studied the matter very attentively, and was of opinion that nothing would be of sufficiently shallow draught except iron boats. His proposals were adopted by the Court, and the first iron steam-boat which turned wheels on the Thames was a vessel called "The Lord William Bentinck." Four of those boats were sent out to India, with four accommodation boats. The East India Company took the lead in making iron boats, which were considered a novelty then. The next thing was the establishment of steam communication between England and India. "The Enterprise" had made the voyage out partly under steam and partly under sail, the voyage being a very long one. It was considered very doubtful whether it would be possible to make a complete steam voyage to India, in consequence of the great distance that there must be between some of the stations. The East India Company however tried that experiment, and sent out the "Atalanta," and the "Berenice," having established coal depôts at different points, some of which were 2,400 miles apart. No steam voyage of that length had ever been accomplished in one run; the "Atalanta" and the "Berenice" made their runs from station to station without a single failure of fuel; and the length of time they took in steaming the distance was about 63 or 64 days. The result showed that a steam voyage could be made to Calcutta, by changing the vessels at the stations, in about 60 days. It is very probable that the Cape of Good Hope line would have been adopted to Calcutta, had it not been that the transactions in the West of India gave so much greater importance to Bombay, as the point of immediate communication. The next step was in the year 1837, when it was determined to establish steam communication by way of Bombay. There were not vessels enough for the purpose to do it in the way proposed; the East India Company bought the most powerful vessel then afloat, of 300-horse power, and 750 tons burthen; those engines were then considered very stupendous; nothing like them was in existence at the moment. They took an opportunity of trying the experiment of making a straight line against the south-east trade wind; they sent coals to St. Helena, and other stations, having changed the name of the vessel to "Semiramis," and directed Captain Brucks, of the Indian navy, who had the command of her, to try his utmost to draw a straight line on the chart from St. Helena to the Cape; he said he would do it or go to the bottom of the sea: he did it. That line was never drawn before, and I believe it has not been since. That vessel accomplished her steaming from station to station without any deficiency of fuel; so that there are three completely successful experiments in which the East India Company took the lead. Afterwards they placed many steam vessels on the Indus; they placed the first that was ever there, and a great many others. At the time of the China war there were four vessels constructed, which were sent to China, which were of an entirely new character, the "Nemesis," the "Phlegethon," the "Proserpine," and the "Pluto;" they were constructed as perfectly safe sea boats, to go round the Cape of Good Hope, and also of such a draught of water as to go up the Indian rivers; they would go round the Cape of Good Hope, drawing about four feet nine, and they could reduce that draught to three feet six, to go up any river that would bear a vessel of that draught; the consequence of which was, that when the "Nemesis" got to China, where there had been no possibility of getting up the back water to Canton, the "Nemesis" went up like a boat; when the fleet got into deep water at Nankin, the "Nemesis" landed the troops like a boat; she took 1,000 men on her own deck, and she took about 1,500 more in tow in small boats; she landed the men over her own bow upon the beach by a gangway, and succeeded in landing between 2,000 and 3,000 men in a manner in which it never could have been done by a vessel not of that description. The "Proserpine" previously

T. L. Peacock, Esq.

11 July 1853.

T. L. Peacock, Esq.

11 July 1853.

viously and subsequently went to Ava, where the whole of the four vessels are at present employed. After the close of the China war, when there was a great deal of piracy in the Indian Archipelago, those vessels were all employed to put it down, and they have been employed in that or similar services ever since their first construction to the present time, more than 12 years, and they are still perfectly efficient; they have been placed in positions of extreme peril, in which any other vessel in the world would have been lost; they were divided into 10, or 11, or 12 water-tight compartments; they have struck upon rocks and knocked great holes in their bottoms, and let the water sometimes into one, sometimes into two compartments at a time, but they have been floated off by means of their own floating power from the bulkheads that remained; there are no other vessels like them in the world. This was another great experiment tried by the East India Company, and most successfully executed. I mention this to show that a body which has done thus cannot be considered as indifferent to works of public improvement or works of public enterprise. I wish also to refer to the marine surveys of the Red Sea, the Persian Gulf, and the coast, which have been undertaken by officers of the Indian navy; and also I have here some beautiful surveys of Nineveh and Nimrod, which have been made and brought home by Captain Jones, which I produce, as showing the kind of work which has been done by the Company's officers. For the same purpose, I wish to lay on the table of the Committee the work of Captain Baird Smith, on the Irrigation of Northern Italy, which he was deputed to investigate and report on by the Court of Directors.

8101. Have you any report to produce of the marine works which have been executed at Bombay?—Yes; I will put in a paper with respect to them.

(The same was put in, and is as follows:)

PUBLIC WORKS in the Marine Department in India sanctioned by the Court of Directors, and completed by the Indian Government.

AT MADRAS.

Survey of the Gulf of Manaar and Coast of Ceylon.—This important work has been completed, though but lately, having been commenced many years since. The sum expended has been 2,46,255 rupees (24,600 £.), of which 53,174 rupees (5,000 £.) will be a charge upon Her Majesty's Government in respect of that portion of the work applicable to Ceylon.

Paumbau Passage.—Widening and deepening the channel so as to admit vessels of larger tonnage (about 150 tons), drawing about 10 feet water, to pass through. The work was begun about 1840, and has been lately completed. Independent of the cost of providing a steam-engine and machinery as a dredge to be fitted to a vessel at Madras, the Government have expended at least the sum of 1,13,000 rupees (11,300 £.)

AT BOMBAY.

In 1839 a steam factory and foundry was established for the manufacture and repair of steam-engines and machinery.

	£.
Cost of Machinery - - - - -	13,878
Buildings - - - - -	24,000
TOTAL - - - - £.	37,878

In 1839-40, to meet the increased demands of the service, the Bombay Docks were altered and widened, the dockyard premises were enlarged, and sanction was given to the construction of three slips for building ships of the first class for the Company's service, and also for the Royal Navy; the cost of these works may be taken at 3,10,120 rupees (31,000 £.)

It has been proposed to construct a wet dock or basin, with coffer-dam, &c., preparations for which have already been made at considerable cost; the whole expense will probably amount to 1,30,000 rupees (13,000 £.)

8102. *Chairman.*] Is there any further remark which you wish to make?—With respect to the land revenue system of the North-western Provinces, the village system, which is now generally considered, I believe, the best system of revenue

revenue administration, is well described in a very excellent minute of the Lieutenant-governor, on joint and separate responsibility in co-parcenary mehlās, which I beg to put in.—(The same was delivered in.)

8103. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] Are there any other works, such as railways, upon which you have any observations to offer to the Committee?—There is a letter and minute from the Governor-General, which has been just received, in which he proposes to make a line of railway to Peshawur, and to make a great triangular system of railway to connect the Presidencies of Madras and Bombay with Calcutta. He proposes to do this by a single line in the first instance, but to secure a foundation for a double one. One point I wish to speak on is this. He seems to have exceeding difficulty in finding his way up to the table land above the Ghauts. He discusses all the proposed modes by the Ghauts, and he rejects them all. He seems to think it practicable to find the way round by Baroda and Neemuch to get to the table land; he does not point out the line he proposes to make, but leaves that for consideration. There are a good many projects for carrying roads from Bombay up the Ghauts, but if a railway can find its way to the table land, it will be very desirable that district roads should be made to bear upon it, instead of having a great many minor roads constructed at great expense up the Ghauts, which will be of no use after the railway is made.

8104. Have you any other observations to make upon that subject?—I have not.

8105. Does the Governor-General propose to begin that work immediately?—Yes.

8106. Does he give an estimate of what the amount will be?—Yes; which I think is very low. I am inclined to think that the ultimate cost of railways has been under-estimated. There is not only their first construction, but there will be a great deal to be re-made.

8107. *Chairman.*] A previous witness has said that in the present state of India, the construction of tramways would be preferable to the construction of railways worked by locomotive engines; and that they would answer all the purposes of the transport of merchandise. Have you any opinion which you would like to express upon that subject?—I should be very much inclined to agree with that witness. The great trunk road might be made very available for a tramway. There would be less rapidity, but I think quite equal efficiency, and much less cost. I should be very favourable indeed to the construction of tramways.

8108. *Mr. Hume.*] Do you contemplate their being of iron?—They can be made of any strong materials; the Romans made a great many tramroads, and they made them of stone.

8109. *Chairman.*] Will you explain to the Committee, when a public work has been sanctioned by the Government at home and in India, what steps are taken to carry it into effect?—It is given to the officers of the department to which the work belongs, to be carried out. When a work is sanctioned, the Military Board would be one of the instruments of sending it on. The mole and road at Kurrachee was referred for the Court's sanction, and the sanction was given. In the first instance some questions were asked. There were some doubts upon points which the Court wished solved. Those questions were answered very satisfactorily, and then they sent out the sanction, and the sanction was immediately sent by the Government, through the Military Board, to the officers on the spot to carry out the work. That is what is always done; when a work is referred for sanction and the sanction is given, it is sent on without any further delay, unless the Government have some new light on the matter.

8110. You have stated that some works have been suspended or postponed, on account of doubts as to their eligibility. Have there been any works postponed on account of the want of money?—Some have been postponed on account of doubts as to their practicability or eligibility, and they have been reserved for further consideration. I do not think any have been postponed for want of money, except the bridges on the Soane and the Jumna; those bridges have been suspended partly from the want of money.

8111. You stated that there was some difficulty felt in obtaining the service of engineer officers?—Yes; a great many engineer officers have been taken off by the war.

O.10.

H 4

8112. Has

T. L. Peacock, Esq.

11 July 1853.

Vide Appendix.

T. L. Peacock, Esq.

11 July 1853.

8112. Has that been from the want of a sufficient number, or was it on account of the inefficiency of the engineer officers?—The want of a sufficient number. The Company's engineer officers are very efficient. Mr. Thomason's letter, dated 5 March 1853, from which I have read an extract, will show how that matter stands. In a subsequent part he says, "Government has its hands full with projects now in course of execution, and there are hundreds of others in embryo. If we can throw off on others part of the burthen, we will not work the less hard, but we will so dispose our means as to effect much more. For myself, I am always ready to do my utmost, as the Government may require, but I feel that I am drawing towards the close of my course, and I should not enter on a new undertaking with the spirit I once had, nor with the same hope of seeing the work to a successful termination. The progress of improvement in our old territories is greatly impeded by the constant acquisition of new countries. During the last 10 years we have had to put forth all our strength to meet new emergencies in Scinde, in the Punjab, and now in Pegu. This, of course, cripples our means of improvement in our old provinces. Generally speaking, the best men must go to the front. I am only astonished that we have been able to go on so well as has been the case."

8113. Have you any statement with regard to works which have been undertaken for the improvement and building of barracks, and if so, will you hand it in?—I will hand it in.—(*The same was put in.*)

Vide Appendix.

8114. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Have any public buildings of a useful nature, for the purposes of education, or otherwise, been constructed at the Presidency towns of late years?—Yes, at all of them I think; I will prepare and give in a statement of them.

8115. Mr. Hume.] It has been stated to the Committee, by a previous witness, that the boats which were employed by the Company on the Ganges for commercial communications have been taken away, and that great inconvenience has been suffered by the merchants in consequence; are you aware whether that has happened?—I am aware that some of them have been taken away for service in Ava.

8116. Does the Company continue the means of conveying goods to Allahabad?—To a certain extent; they have only removed some of the boats; they have not removed them all.

8117. You do not know to what extent the inconvenience has arisen?—I do not. There were some private companies formed for the commercial navigation of the Ganges, and also for employing tug-boats on the Hooghly, but they do not seem to have prospered. They seemed to think that the Company was deriving a great degree of profit from its boats; and therefore private companies were formed to compete with them. An order was given to the Government never to undersell the private companies; nevertheless, I believe they have not prospered.

8118. Then it is not a fact that the Government have undertraded in that respect?—I believe it is not at all the fact.

8119. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Under the head of public buildings, in the Presidency towns, have you any information to give to the Committee respecting the mint at Calcutta?—The mint at Calcutta was not in my department. Some information respecting it will be found in the minute of Sir Charles Metcalfe, in which he speaks of it as an enormous expense, which ought never to have been incurred. He was not a great advocate for extensive expenditure on public works. I know that Colonel Forbes, then Captain Forbes, came home a good many years ago to obtain machinery for the mint, and to study the means of using it at the Royal Mint here. The machinery was prepared, and Colonel Forbes went out taking with him the means of setting it up and working it. It has been worked very successfully and efficiently; and not long ago Colonel Forbes was sent for from India to be a member of a committee of inquiry here on the subject.

8120. Among the public works which you have stated, I did not observe that you have mentioned any in the newly acquired Eastern territory?—I have not much information on that subject at the present moment; my object, in the evidence I have given, has been to point out some of the principal works, and to show the spirit with which they have been carried out.

8121. Mr. Hardinge.] Do you know whether round the new barracks which have been built the Government has constructed outer verandahs?—I think they

they have; on that subject I may state, that in addition to the new barracks there has been a continued and very large expenditure in adding to the barracks at old stations, to provide for increased strength of regiments, in improving barracks by adding to their ventilation; by increasing the accommodation for married men; by adding punkahs, plunging-baths, and washing-houses, and by enlargements and improvements in hospitals.

T. L. Peacock, Esq.

11 July 1853.

8122. Chairman.] Have you any observation to make on any other subject connected with public works?—No. I wish, however, to make an observation upon what I heard said the other day about the circumstance of the ryots not being allowed the benefit of their own improvements being a great blot upon the revenue system of Madras. I wish to say that the ryots are allowed the benefit of their own improvements; very peremptory orders to that effect were given long ago, which were reiterated in the year 1852; they are to have the full benefit of their improvements, and are not to be charged for them in any way; this was not done for the first time in 1852; the order then was only explanatory of what had been done many years before. With respect to the salt monopoly, I wish to say a single word; what is called the salt monopoly proper, is that which belongs to the salt agency system of Bengal; the limits within which that monopoly acts are as nearly as possible the limits of the permanent settlement, where it is not possible to impose any new tax; therefore there is a peculiar justification for the salt monopoly tax of Bengal Proper, as distinguished from the salt-tax anywhere else. In other territories where we can increase the land revenue when we make new settlements, or where we can impose new taxes bearing upon agricultural produce, there may be a question about the policy of keeping the tax at its present amount, or retaining it at all; but within the limits of the permanent settlement nothing can be substituted for the salt-tax; and as the zemindars, to whom all the rights of the ryots have passed away *sub silentio*, get all they can out of their ryots, the remission of the salt-tax would be a benefit to the zemindar and not to the ryot.

8123. Mr. Hume.] Do you mean that the zemindars would exact more from the ryots in consequence of the removal of the salt-tax?—Yes. I wish to add that it was shown before the Committee of 1836 that the salt-tax and the land-tax of Bengal put together are less than the land-tax alone anywhere else. There is another point on this subject which has been mentioned, namely, the giving up the salt agency system, the manufacture of salt on account of the Government, and having a free manufacture subject to an excise. There are some objections to that. The Government salt agency system is its own excise, as it were. It prevents the illicit manufacture of salt by the very same agency which looks after the manufacture. The Government advances money to the molunghees who make the salt, charging them no interest upon those advances, but receiving back a certain quantity of salt for the money they advance. The Government duty of 2½ rupees per maund is all the profit which the Government derive; they derive no commercial benefit. If there were a free manufacture there must be a profit to the employers of the molunghees; the molunghees would not get the same advantage of advances without interest which they now do from the Government. It would be absolutely necessary to fix upon certain points at which alone the manufacture should be carried on; therefore there would be an additional expense to the Government in carrying on the excise system, without any corresponding benefit, or without any benefit at all, to the manufacturers of salt, but rather a detriment to them.

8124. Do you know how the excise on salt is carried on at Bombay?—I do not know exactly how they manage it at Bombay; but they are there in very different circumstances. They have not that vast extent of territory for making salt which there is in Bengal.

8125. Are you able to state what the effect would be if the manufacture were put an end to altogether, and the whole supply of India depended upon importation?—The effect would be, that as long as freights were exceedingly low, it is very probable that there would be an abundant supply, but a very small rise of freight would leave India without any salt at all.

8126. In such a case, would not there be likely to be a great deal of smuggling?—No doubt there would; there must be a great establishment kept up to prevent smuggling and to prevent manufacturing.

8127. Whatever change takes place in the admission of salt, the excise must be kept up, to prevent smuggling and manufacturing?—Yes.

O. 10.

I

John

John Chapman, Esq., called in; and Examined.

J. Chapman, Esq.

11 July 1853.

8128. *Chairman.*] YOU have been occupied with public works in India, have you not?—Yes.

8129. When were you so occupied?—I began in 1842, and in 1844 I had so far advanced the investigations, by my private efforts, that the company, which afterwards took the name of the Great India Peninsular Railway Company, or at least the provisional committee was then formed. In that year, previously to the formation of the company, I obtained access to the records of the East India Company, and spent a considerable time in examining them, with a view to the formation of my plans. In the latter end of 1845 I was sent to Bombay to complete the investigations there; I spent some months in the interior, and I then came back to Bombay and spent there the rest of the 12 months that I was out; I returned to England in November 1846. My reports were republished in England, having been previously published in Bombay and transmitted to the Government there. Negotiations were resumed with the East India Company, but nothing was done till late in 1849, when the arrangements were made, and from that time I have had nothing to do with the company but to obtain my own settlement with them.

8130. Will you state to the Committee your opinion as to the extent to which public works have been carried in India compared with the wants of the community?—I should apprehend, from all I saw and all I can learn, that the public works of India are very small indeed in proportion to the wants of the community.

8131. What course would you recommend to be taken to meet that deficiency?—That the freest course should be given to private enterprise, and that private capital should be suffered to find its own way.

8132. Would you recommend that the Government should not undertake public works?—I do not say that under no circumstances should the Government undertake public works; but the principle of Government interference I do not think a sound one, nor one to be relied on.

8133. Will you state what course you think ought to be pursued?—The way in which I would put it is this: there are two classes of public works, works of transit and works of production; I think the works of transit should be made first, generally speaking, and that considerable mistakes are often made with respect to the importance of works of production; for example, irrigation. If works of irrigation are made before there are works of transit to carry away the produce, I conceive you do nothing but accumulate the produce upon a spot where it is not wanted; and some very remarkable instances of that kind have taken place. I think works of transit are those which are first wanted, and those, I think, should be made by private companies, and not by the Government.

8134. Without any assistance from the Government?—I think, generally speaking, the assistance of the Government has been accompanied, and, I fear, must be accompanied, with conditions which hinder the great extension of public works much more than they can advance it; that was my own impression from the beginning, and I think events have shown that I was right.

8135. Are there sufficient means in India to carry the public works which are most necessary into effect, without any assistance or guarantee on the part of the Government?—There are not means in India. I take India to be a very poor country, and as not having anything like sufficient means to carry out its own public works.

8136. To what resources would you have recourse?—I believe you must come to England for capital, as a great part of the world does.

8137. Has not it been shown that English capitalists will not embark in those works without the guarantee of the Government?—I believe it was said so; and it was said so so frequently and so strongly as to produce that impression, but I do not believe that there was any reason for it. As I was very much concerned in these affairs at the time, perhaps the Committee will allow me to state that in 1844 and 1845 the Bombay Company was considerably ahead of the Bengal Company. The letter which commenced the proceedings with the Court in respect of the works in Bombay was a month earlier than the address by the parties who were concerned in the Bengal works. At that time my own conviction was, and I believe the circumstances fully warranted it, that if we had

had gone to the public upon the merits of our own design, and under the circumstances of that time, we should have had no want of capital. But the parties concerned in the Bengal designs went upon a very different footing; they assumed at once that it would be better to get the Government guarantee, and they said strongly, everywhere, it was impossible to obtain capital without it. The fact of their having any plans of their own they said very little about; and the consequence was, that the impression was made upon the public mind that it would be utterly unsafe to go into Indian works without a Government guarantee. I believe it was entirely from that circumstance that we failed at that time in getting the necessary capital. The plan which I proposed, and which for a time was acted on, though it was afterwards abandoned, was to carry on our affairs ourselves, make our investigations, deduce our conclusions, provide our own evidence, and go to work upon the strength of our own merits. But the other company, which was by far the strongest company in the city, took the other plan, and public opinion went along with them, for they had the means of influencing it. At that time, and ever since, I have seen English capital going in large masses to other countries, where I am sure there is no better prospect of profit, where I do not believe there is any greater security, and where I feel satisfied the public objects to be accomplished, either with respect to English or Indian interests, are not to be compared with those which these designs would accomplish; and yet we are told that English capital will not go to India without a Government guarantee; I attribute that entirely to the mistake which I have alluded to, which was made at the beginning of our enterprise.

8138. Under existing circumstances, would you recommend that the Government of India should not advance any money for public works, nor give any guarantee to public works undertaken by private enterprise?—I do not mean to say that, situated as the whole country is, that should never be done. I have pointed out what I think would be the sound principle to be worked towards, if I may say so. I apprehend that it would be possible to make arrangements which should offer less difficulty, and produce less obstruction than exists at present to the extension of public works, if they should be, in some sense, associated with the Government. Supposing, for instance, a company were to make a certain length of railroad, as part of their general design, and then the Government were to consent to guarantee a certain sum for the execution of the next works, that is, a sum which they themselves may judge to be proportionate to the amount which has been properly expended upon the line already made, leaving the detail much more freely to the execution of the private company themselves than is now the case. At present there is a 5 per cent. guarantee given to the shareholders, which acts as an effectual quietus to them; they care nothing at all about how fast or how slowly the works go on; they have their 5 per cent. without any difficulty; there is no inducement to any party to extend such works beyond what may arise from a general wish to see them extended.

8139. Evidence has been given to the Committee that it would be more desirable to carry into effect the extension of tramroads worked without locomotive engines, than railroads with locomotive engines; what is your opinion upon that subject?—I do not think there is a universal road, any more than there is a universal ship, or a universal engine of any sort. Where the traffic is large, and the earth-works must necessarily be great in order to obtain any good levels, you had better go to a little more expense and make it a railroad; where the country is level, and the traffic approaches to, but is not above a certain amount, you may then find it advantageous to construct a tramway; but, generally speaking, I apprehend those last mentioned cases are very few, and nothing between a railway and a common road is in most cases eligible. I do not mean to say that no case can be found in which a tramway would be advantageous; but a general system of tramways, I apprehend, is not to be depended on. If the traffic is large, the cost of the earth-works necessary to bring down the roads to a level, which would make a tramroad of any value, would be so large in proportion to the whole cost of the railway, that you had better go on and lay down rails for locomotive engines also; but in other cases the figures might not so turn out. It is entirely a question between the amount to be annually realized for carriage, and the capital to be laid out upon the works; in one case it may turn out in one way, and in another case in another way.

o.10.

I 2

8140. You

J. Chapman, Esq.

11 July 1853.

J. Chapman, Esq.

11 July 1853.

8140. You stated that you thought the first and most important object was to carry out works of transit?—I think so.

8141. With regard to works to improve and increase the production of the country, is it your opinion that those should also be carried into effect by private enterprise?—Yes; I think so. I think it is impossible for the Government to pay anything like the necessary amount of attention to them, and it is also impossible for the Government to see where they will pay, and where they will not. If such works are to wait till so clear a case can be made out in every instance as that it shall force itself upon the attention of the Government, notwithstanding everything else they have to do, I apprehend you may wait very long before you will have anything like a sufficiently extensive system of works of production executed; but if you devise terms by which people can be induced to lay out their private capital in the promotion of those works, you will find them springing up all over the country. But, as I said before, there must be works of transit first to carry off the produce.

8142. Will you explain to the Committee what you mean by devising terms?—Irrigated lands, as far as I have been able to observe, yield about three times the tax, employ about twice the labour, and produce several times the profit of an equal area of dry land. Out of three times the tax, and several times the profit, it is quite clear there are funds to pay, generally speaking, for the construction of the works necessary to produce the irrigation. I apprehend that if the Government, on the one hand, has a claim to a larger tax, and the owner, on the other, has an opportunity of obtaining a larger profit, it would be possible to make arrangements by which the rights to the increased tax, and the rights to the increased profit should be so leased out to those who would find the capital and labour necessary for the construction of the work as to induce parties to go into it. Supposing, instead of irrigating land it were a proposal for supplying water to a town, there would be no difficulty then in assigning the terms of a water rate; nor do I apprehend there would be any great difficulty in assigning the terms of an irrigation rate; only there would be this difference, that it would be a matter of option with the parties whether they took the water or not, upon the terms assigned.

8143. You mean that for any improvement an additional sum, in the form of a rate or a tax, might be levied?—Yes; a rate or tax, or an agreed price. There are funds to be created as the effect of the work, and therefore there must be, in some way or other, the means of bringing the various interests together.

8144. Therefore you think the permanent settlement would not interfere with such a mode of raising the revenue?—If the permanent settlement did interfere with such a mode of raising the revenue, I should say it was a proof of an error in the principle of the settlement, and such an error as should be set right, for other reasons than that.

8145. With such inducements, as you say exist, to expend capital in carrying out works of public improvement in India, what are the obstacles which have hitherto prevented capital being so applied?—There have been obstacles in England and some in India; I will mention those which I myself have met with. The first difficulty which arose in the prosecution of the design of the Great India Peninsular Railway was one arising from the change in the English law, which I dare say was not intended to produce any such effect. While preliminary arrangements were being made here, the Joint Stock Companies Registration Act was passed in England, which reduced the deposits which might lawfully be taken to five per cent; previous to that time it was proposed to take 50s. deposit on each share. If that had been taken, there would have been funds enough in hand to carry the railway as far as it is at present carried; the works would have been as forward in 1848 or 1849 as they are now; but that law was passed which made it impossible to take more than 5s. instead of 50s., and those funds were barely sufficient to pay for the surveys in India, and keep the company alive till 1849, when the terms were made. That was one difficulty arising out of the state of the English law.

8146. Sir C. Wood.] That applied to all railways, did not it?—The law applies to this country, and I believe was never intended to apply to Indian railways. At first there was a doubt whether the law did apply to them or not, but it was decided eventually that it did, and it very much crippled our operations; if it had been otherwise, I believe the Bombay Railway would

would have been four years more forward than it is. I mention that as showing that incidentally, without any design, changes in the law in England may interfere with works in India. The next difficulty was this: So long as it was a matter which required only information and general concurrence, every facility was given by the Indian authorities; but the moment it came to action it appeared that there were differences of opinion among the Indian authorities, and it took a very long time to get rid of those differences. I apprehend that all the time, from the beginning of 1847 when I returned, to 1849, was lost by that circumstance chiefly; by references to Calcutta, and differences of opinion whether there should be railways in all the Presidencies, or only in one; whether there should be experimental lines, and so on. The frequent references to Calcutta much discourages Indian enterprise in England; people who can find plenty besides to employ themselves upon will not wait the result. So also the tendency to centralisation at Calcutta, in India leads to the same discouragement; besides that, serious errors may easily be committed at Calcutta in industrial questions, for want of local knowledge. There is another difficulty which I found a very considerable one. I do not wish here to complain of it, but I only mention it as a fact coming within my own knowledge, since these matters rested very much with myself during the very discouraging times from the panic in 1847, during 1848, and a great part of 1849. The practice at the India House and the Board of Control is such, that I found it impossible to get any subject discussed, or at least to get it completely and sufficiently discussed. I found a great deal of personal courtesy and individual assistance. There was not an officer at home whom I applied to, nor an officer in India, from the Governor down to the lowest of all, who did not give me every possible assistance; but when it came to a matter of decision as to what should be actually done, I could not find any existing arrangement which gave me the opportunity of laying the subject before the gentlemen, whoever they were to be, who would have to decide the question, in such a manner and with such facilities as would lead to any decision, or at any rate to any satisfactory decision. I saw first one, and then another, but I never could make out what the obstacles were which obstructed us, nor where I could make my representations in such a way as to meet the difficulties which appeared to exist. Another difficulty was this: these works required not only the concurrence of the authorities, but that also of other parties, particularly capitalists in the manufacturing districts; but such I found to be the general want of knowledge of Indian affairs here, on the part of capitalists and manufacturers, and members of the press, that there was no moving any one; in fact, so long as there was anything else to be attended to, it was almost impossible to get Indian affairs listened to at all, let them be as important as they might; and I believe they are more important to English interests than is generally believed; it was impossible to get anybody to take the interest in them which was necessary, in order to carry out considerable public works. Things have mended considerably since then; but I think the degree of attention given to the industrial progress of India is not yet what it ought to be. Great attention is now bestowed on the political aspects of Indian affairs, but I do not think that that is the chief way to elevate India. Since there was this want of interest in Indian affairs in England, it seemed that that difficulty was most likely to be got over by drawing the attention of parties in the manufacturing districts to the subject, theirs being the interests which were more particularly to be benefited; for example, the cotton manufacturers. It did appear at one time that if they could have been induced to take a strong pecuniary interest in Indian public works, they would not only have benefited themselves very much, but have promoted important public objects also. The failure of the American cotton crop in 1846 cost Lancashire 4,000,000 l. sterling more than they would otherwise have paid for the cotton itself; and I was told that it cost 4,000,000 l. more besides that, in the loss of employment and poor-rates; so that the failure of a single crop cost Lancashire 8,000,000 of money. Now, as it could be pretty clearly proved that the execution of certain works in India would effectually secure them against the recurrence of such a disaster as that, we might have supposed that they would have gone into them with earnestness. Instead of that, I found that there was no such thing as inducing them to go into Indian public works; and the difficulty, I conceive, arises from this: instead of taking that view which, to me, appears to be the

o.10.

I 3

true

J. Chapman, Esq.

11 July 1853.

J. Chapman, Esq.

11 July 1853.

true one, that the political elevation of India is to be effected by means of its industrial and social elevation, they inverted that course, and supposed that political faults of our own Government were the cause of the social and industrial debasement of India. The natural consequence of that being their view was, that they said, "No; till these political matters are set to rights, we will have nothing to do with carrying out works in India." I think that was an entire error, and I mention it as a difficulty arising from the want of information on Indian subjects in England.

8147. *Chairman.*] Is there any statement which you wish to make to the Committee as to the means of correcting that state of things?—In what I am saying I am not speaking of the works which peculiarly belong to the Government, such as barracks or Government buildings; I conceive if public works generally are to be extended with any effect, and the Government is to have anything to do with them beyond affording them its protection, investigating carefully all the rights which arise out of such enterprizes, and protecting each, and being a fair and unprejudiced arbitrator among all rights; if the Government is to go beyond that, which I think to be its proper province, the arrangements should be such as to leave much more of responsibility and much more freedom as to detail in the hands of the companies than is left at present: but if it were practicable in any way to call into existence or to suffer to come into existence private companies, with which the Government should have nothing to do, except as they would have to do with all other persons, whether they built a ship or a house, or anything else, you would have 10 or even 100 times as much done in the way of carrying out important works in India as you have now that the Government has almost everything to do with them; supposing that principle for a moment be admitted, I think it would require that the joint-stock companies for the purpose should be of a somewhat improved constitution. And here I think is one of the difficulties which the English law has put in the way of Indian public works; the English law, I believe, does not permit, or at all events does not encourage, the constitution of joint-stock companies upon anything like the principle of French partnership *en commandite*. I think we have stumbled by accident on something like the best form of company for the purpose in the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company, in which there is a sort of inner proprietary much more deeply interested than the outer and more general proprietary, and I conceive a joint stock company with a constitution of some such kind would carry Indian works into effect much better than one in which all the proprietors stand upon a level, and choose directors in the ordinary way; I do not trouble the Committee with the details of any such plan as that; I only throw out the suggestion, and I think it is one which is necessary to be considered in promoting Indian public works.

8148. What do you mean by an inner and an outer proprietary?—That there should be a body of shareholders having no right to interfere so long as they receive a certain dividend, and have proof that the capital is not diminished, and that, at the same time, there should be an inner proprietary, much smaller in number, who should be much more deeply involved in the matter, and should be responsible to the Government, to the public, and to the other shareholders, but who should be at liberty to make all the profit they could beyond that. My reason for saying that, which would be an improved constitution of a joint stock company, for many purposes, would be particularly valuable in regard to India, is this: one of the great difficulties of the case is, that people are unwilling to send their capital to India, because they do not know whom to trust there. If a constitution could be devised, by which persons could be assured that those who had the chief management of the undertaking were more deeply concerned in it, their fortunes more thoroughly involved in it, than others, that difficulty would be, to a considerable extent, removed. If we get so far as that, then I think railroads should be made wherever there is a sufficient traffic at present, and it would very often be found that there is a district ahead of that into which a railroad can at first be profitably carried. Supposing a railway would pay if 100 miles long, but the next 10 miles would not pay, you might attach the 10 miles in the non-paying district to it, which would gradually improve the country, and make that 10 miles pay, and then you might carry on the line another 10 miles, and so on; and by that means you would get railroads introduced into districts though which you would not

carry

carry them otherwise. Common roads, in connexion with the railway, should be made, to be supported by a toll; and I think the case might sometimes occur which, I believe, would have occurred in connexion with the Great Indian Peninsular Railway. * If my investigations were not very much in error, and I think they have been confirmed very much by subsequent inquiries, that railway would have paid from 11 to 18 per cent. per annum; and I believe that it might still be made to pay that rate. If so, then I think the common roads branching from that railroad might have been made under an arrangement with the Government out of certain extra profits to be realised by that railroad. I think that might be done in some other cases; though I believe that is the best line for a railway which can be found at present in India. Then I think village district roads might be made by clubbing villages together, making the roads in each district of villages by means of the villagers themselves, under the superintendence of officers who should exercise a general oversight over them, to see that there was fair play, but still leaving the expense very much to be borne and the operations to be managed by the villages, subject only to that supervision.

8149. *Mr. Elliot.*] Would you make that compulsory?—Not without allowing a considerable time for it to be done voluntarily; if they were given the option of putting themselves under the provisions of a legislative Act, to be passed for the purpose, it might be done much more cheerfully than if they were compelled to do it. If there were districts interposed between others which had roads where they would not voluntarily make them, it might be right to step in eventually and say it should be done. As far as I could judge, from inquiries I made in the districts which I traversed, where I had occasion to make many observations which others had not much occasion to make, I believe neither tolls, nor such roads as those, would meet with any objection; certainly, tolls would not meet with any. The tolls on the Bhore Ghaut are an instance of that. I made frequent inquiries of the natives themselves (for I was living near some of their wildest villages for some months), whether they would make any objection to tolls for the support of roads? I explained to them what was done in England and in other quarters by private capital, and I found universally a recognition of the fairness of the principle, and a willingness to pay the needful tolls. But if the Government were to make the roads, then I believe the people are so much in the habit of thinking that the Government ought to do everything, and that the roads ought to be made with the Government funds, that very likely they would expect the Government to keep them in repair and let them be used without any charge. Everything would depend upon the main line being first made, and then subordinate parts of the system being made to correspond with it, so that the people should feel the advantage of the whole combination. Besides, if you make the little district roads first, you do not know but that they may be thrown out of use entirely by the railroad which may be made afterwards.

8150. *Chairman.*] Would you apply the same system to works of irrigation and improvement of production?—Yes, wherever it was practicable to do so, and I think, generally speaking, it would be practicable to insure by that means as much irrigation as the country can possibly want. On the western side of India, the only part of it of which I can say anything from personal examination, works for irrigation would generally include works for lifting the water from the bed of rivers 30 or 40 feet deep; that is, you would want a steam-engine, or some power of that kind; it is not, as in some other parts of India, where works of irrigation have been constructed by damming up the rivers.

8151. How would remuneration for such works by private enterprise be obtained?—I apprehend you would have to pass Acts by which the relations between the persons supplying the water and those using it should be fixed, just in the same manner as if you were to establish a company for the supply of Calcutta or Bombay with water.

8152. A private Act must be passed?—Yes, or rather a general Act converted into a private one on its being adopted by the parties.

8153. A revenue from the land being paid to the Government out of any improvements effected by works of irrigation, those who carried such works into effect by private enterprise must receive an additional payment from the occupiers of the land?—Yes; I conceive where there is a large fund to be

J. Chapman, Esq.

11 July 1853.

J. Chapman, Esq.

11 July 1853.

created by the application of capital and industry, there must be the means of paying for the application of those requisities, and all that is wanted is to devise an administrative machinery by which the two interests can be brought together.

8154. Sir T. H. Maddock.] A former witness has stated his opinion to the Committee, that not only should such works as you have alluded to be carried on by the Government itself, but that also it is the duty of the Government to aid in the cultivation of cotton especially, and of all other agricultural produce by making advances to the cultivators. What is your opinion upon that subject?—First, that it would be about the greatest departure from sound principle that I can very well think of; and in the next place, the very necessity which could have led any person to form such an opinion would be got rid of by better means of communication. The condition of the ryot now, I apprehend, is made almost desperate by this circumstance, that he has only his village money-lender to go to; that village money-lender has almost a local monopoly, and he always has his hand upon the throat of the cultivator; but if the means of communication between the centres of commerce, enterprise and capital, and the agricultural districts, were made easy, speedy, cheap, frequent, and safe, you would soon find plenty of capitalists who would go into the interior, and would displace, I think, the present system of what I may, in a certain sense, call extortion.

8155. Mr. Hume.] Do you think there would be natives of capital to be found able to raise sufficient means to carry on the works you have mentioned?—Not native Indian capital. I think India is a poor country, and that neither by means of extra taxes, nor by means of voluntary associations, supported by natives only, would you be able to make anything like the system of public works which India requires, both for its own interest and ours.

8156. How would you carry out the plan which you suggest?—I know of no other way than that by which a mining company for South America, or gas works in a continental city, or an Italian railway, or anything else may be carried out, and often is carried out, in England.

8157. Leaving it to individuals to associate together for the purpose?—Yes.

8158. Do you think any part of Western India is prepared for that system without the assistance of the Government?—It is not so much whether I conceive that the western part of India is prepared for it, as whether English capitalists are prepared for it; I believe in the western part of India there is all that is necessary to make English capital pay when there; I have no doubt there is nearly as much peace and security on the western side of India as there is here. I may relate a circumstance which occurred to me, and which impressed me very much: I was talking with a patell in the wild Ghaut country, and asking him whether he could remember the times of the native rule; he said, "Yes; he was about 18 years old when Bajee Row was taken to Benares." "How did you get on then?" he said, "We could not go to the khind (about three miles off) except three or four in company." "How do you get on now?" he said, "You may put a purse of gold at the end of a stick and throw it over your shoulder, and go all over the country in perfect safety." The circumstance which struck me most was, that some of the descriptions of the change which took place in England in Alfred's time employ exactly the same expression.

8159. Are the Committee to understand that the security to property since the period you mention has so greatly increased, that there would be no difficulty now in finding capital to carry on those works?—I am not now speaking about capital being found; what I mean is, that there is no reason arising from any insecurity in the country why capital should not locate itself there.

8160. You consider the protection to be sufficient for every purpose which commercial or other transactions might require in that district?—Quite so, as far as I have observed. I may mention a circumstance in confirmation of my view. The year before I was among the Ghauts there were disturbances, but they were disturbances between different parties of the natives; they put the Government to considerable trouble, and they spread over a considerable extent of that part of India, but they were entirely violent differences among various classes of the natives, over whom the Government had to exercise control, for the benefit of all parties. My horses were in the ruined house of a patell, whose son was transported for his share in those disturbances, but I had no fear

fear or apprehension or anything of the kind. I was there without any arms whatever, my only weapons being my table knives; but I never appeared to be in the slightest danger. I could add other facts to the same effect.

8161. You say the natives have not capital themselves, but that capital might be easily advanced from England. It has been stated to the Committee that if Europeans were to advance money for the growth of cotton or any other cultivation, they would have no means of securing the repayment of those advances. What is your opinion upon that subject?—I think that is very likely to be true, but I do not think that would affect this question. Those men have, all the days of their lives, and their fathers for generations before, always had upon their throats the grip of the tax-gatherer or the banyan. If that grip is instantly released they will be in much the same condition as negroes are who suddenly come to freedom, and who for a time think the best thing they can have is to be exempted from work. I do not think there is any probability of such men willingly fulfilling their contracts till they have been brought under a better system; but I do not apprehend that that would be the case here. In providing the needful legislation for great public works, the Government would make those laws which would reach the case.

8162. Are you aware how far the laws at present existing would reach and provide for such cases?—That I have not had an opportunity of inquiring into so far as to enable me to answer the question. As to everything connected with the obtaining of land, and the general security of property, and that class of objects, I have no doubt whatever. Though I think at Calcutta, in the Act which they proposed to pass there, they made some considerable mistakes, supposing it to be applied to the very different circumstances of Bombay, yet, upon the whole, it does not seem to me that there would be any difficulty.

8163. You are of opinion that an intervening period must exist between the present state of things and that improved state of things which you anticipate; how is that to be brought about?—I think the present difficulties might be very well met in the case of railway companies by their own arrangements; they might make contracts with individuals for the carriage of large masses of goods, which those individuals would collect, leaving the natives to dispute among themselves about the details.

8164. Do you propose that there should be European servants exclusively employed to carry on the railways, or that there should be a large proportion of natives?—I propose a considerable establishment of Europeans in the first instance, to be afterwards filled up, in a large proportion, with natives, as fast as natives could be found to manage the different parts of the business; but it would be necessary to compose the establishment in the first instance, to a considerable extent, of Europeans.

8165. Sir J. W. Hogg.] From your experience, do you think there is anything in India to prevent a European who has capital, and who wishes to invest it in land, or in any other speculation, from doing so?—As far as my own observation goes, I think there is some difficulty, but not a difficulty which a resolute man would shrink from. About the time it was concluded that the railroad had better go over the Malsej Ghaut, I made application to the Government for a transfer of the Government rights over three villages, of which two were deserted, and one was a very small one. It includes the great mountain mass of Hurrichunder, which has a habitable plain very nearly 4,000 feet above the sea. It appeared to me if that district could be put into the hands of a small company great improvements might be made in it, and it might become a sort of suburb and sanatorium for Bombay, being about four hours railway ride from it. I wrote to the Governor on the subject; it was referred to the collector. I was informed that the collector recommended a grant on the terms of 30 years' purchase of the Government realizations. A copy of those realizations, as a matter of private favour, was sent to me. In the course of those inquiries I found that some such application had been made with respect to a grant of land at Ahmednugger for some private purpose. The difficulty in that case was this, not that the Government was unwilling to make the grant, but they encumbered it a good deal with conditions respecting the use to be made of it, so that if the purpose for which the purchaser wanted it failed, it should come into the hands of the Government again. That is the only difficulty which I see in the case.

O. 10.

K

8160. If

J. Chapman, Esq.

11 July 1853.

J. Chapman, Esq.

11 July 1853.

8166. If a European wants to purchase land, he has as good an opportunity of doing it as a native has, has he not?—I apprehend so. Generally speaking, the natives will not sell their land; that is, those who are hereditary owners of the land.

8167. If land is sold by public auction, from the necessity of the individual, or whatever cause it may be, it is open to a European to purchase and hold it upon the same terms as a native can, is not it?—In the particular district I am acquainted with, I found that the meerasdars, those who had a hereditary right to the land, were very unwilling to sell it; they would exchange one piece of land for another, but they would not sell land for a pecuniary price.

8168. In the case of land which is for sale, is there anything to prevent a purchase by a European any more than a purchase by a native?—Not that I am aware of, except that there is a dormant law by which a European may be prevented from settling in a great part of India. I was in a district from which I might have been excluded, but I heard nothing of the application of the law, and, on the contrary, was everywhere welcomed and aided; nevertheless, the existence of such a law can hardly be laid out of account. This law, which is found in the 81st and following clauses of the Act of 1833, would exclude Europeans from nearly all the continental parts of the Bombay Presidency, from the Saugor and Nerbudda territories, from the upper part of Gangetic India, from Scinde and the Punjab, from Assam, and from the east side of the Bay of Bengal.

8169. You truly mentioned that the advances now made to the ryots are generally made by natives at a very exorbitant rate; those natives are repaid from the crop, are they not?—Yes.

8170. If Europeans were to advance their money at a more moderate rate, they would have exactly the same means of recovering that advance that the native money lender now has, would they not?—In law, I apprehend they would, but in practice I apprehend they would be in a very different condition, because the native money lender, living in the same village with his debtors, knowing all their circumstances, and being able to put his hand upon them just when and how he pleases, can wring his demand out of them, with law or without law, pretty nearly as he likes; but a European, living probably at the Presidency, and employing only a local agency, perhaps very little interested in the matter, has not the same power over them.

8171. Have you been in any part of India except the Bombay territory?—No; I am speaking now with reference to that territory.

8172. Do you think, that the knowledge which the native money lender has of the native character would afford him superior facilities?—Yes, and his residence among the people themselves, and his knowledge of all their circumstances.

8173. Do not you think the native, if he obtained money from an European as an advance without interest, would very soon learn to estimate the advantage of doing so, rather than of paying, as he frequently does now, 3 or 4 per cent. per month, and that in a short time that advantage, being appreciated, would produce good results?—I think so, but I think it is very unlikely that you would find Europeans in India who would attempt that, for this reason, situated as they are necessarily at the principal seats of commerce, the Presidencies, they cannot have that intimate local knowledge which should enable them to make their advances with any safety, or collect their dues with any sort of regularity; but if there were ready means of communication, so that the outlying districts were practically brought much nearer to Bombay for instance, then I think you would find a class of men spring up very rapidly who would employ large capitals to assist the cultivators on far more favourable terms than at present.

8174. Whatever the means of communication may be, it is impossible that produce can ever be raised at such a price as to be remunerative, unless the producer gets his advances either free of interest, or at least at a moderate rate of interest?—My inquiries chiefly relating to cotton, I think I may say, that even bad as things are now, and taking the cotton which is raised in the Nizam's dominions, where the land-tax is often more than the whole value of the crop, and the interest on advances most exorbitant, cotton might be brought

brought down to Bombay at a profit, if you had a railway; but you cannot bring it down now; if you had all the cotton stacked in Berar which England could possibly use next year, it would be perfectly useless, because there are not the physical means of bringing it down. I mention that, because a supply of capital upon better terms to the cultivators is not the only thing, or even the principal thing, which is wanted in order to a supply of cotton; and if it is so in cotton, then I apprehend it is so as to the general exports of the country.

8175. *Chairman.*] Have you any other observation which you wish to make?—From all the inquiries which I have made, from the workmanship of the natives which I saw, and from the facility with which they seem to acquire new capabilities, I should have no fear of finding the practical means of the execution of railways in the country, under suitable English superintendence. I saw the Government foundry, and arsenal, and dockyards at Bombay, and I observed the habits of the natives very much, with respect to their workmanship in different parts of the country, and I do not think there is any difficulty existing in that respect; all that they want, in my opinion, as to eventual capabilities, is capital, plans, and English superintendence, although no doubt machinery, &c., will long be better supplied from England.

8176. *Mr. Newdegate.*] Do you mean, that railways should be constructed by independent capital, as they have been in England?—Yes.

8177. But with the same authority to take land, and the same security for the good conduct of the company and the safety of the lines?—Yes; whatever the general interest may require in the way of legal regulation, I should not ask for Indian railways any exemption from, any more than I should in England.

8178. You would expect them to be authorised by a law of the Supreme Government, so far as the purchase of land went, and so far as concerned the good conduct of the line and the safety of the passengers, and that they should also be under the regulation of the Supreme Government?—Exactly so. I should not ask for an Indian railway any exemption from the law, any more than I would for an English one.

8179. *Mr. Hume.*] Generally speaking, you think railways might be constructed very beneficially, not only to the proprietors, but also to the country?—In certain parts of India I think they might be constructed very beneficially to the proprietors; but I think it is very possible that railways might be again proposed in India, as sometimes they have been, which no man who had to see how they could be made to pay ever would propose.

Jovis, 14^o die Julii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.
Sir J. W. Hoger.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Sir Charles Wood.

Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Ellice.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

James Cosmo Melvill, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

8180. *Chairman.*] CAN you furnish the Committee with information of the pecuniary result of the compromise effected between the Government of India and the East India Company, under the Act of 1834?—I can. The total sum realised from the commercial assets of the Company was 15,858,928*l*. The whole of this was applied to the purposes of the Government of India, in accordance

J. Chapman, Esq.

11 July 1853.

J. C. Melvill, Esq.

14 July 1853.

J. C. Melvill, Esq.
14 July 1853.

accordance with the provisions of the Act. The principal items of the appropriation were, 2,000,000*l.* for the formation of a Guarantee Fund; 5,464,000*l.* to the discharge of a part of the registered debt of India; 2,727,344*l.* to the discharge of the Carnatic Debt; 1,788,520*l.* to the discharge of a part of the Home Bond Debt, and 2,188,873*l.* to the payment of current territorial charges in this country, thereby avoiding, *pro tanto*, the necessity for the remittance of territorial funds from India.

8181. What is the present amount of the Guarantee Fund?—The total amount is 3,746,227*l.*; the amount of stock which it has purchased is 4,118,411*l.*; the average cost has been 91 per cent.

8182. Sir T. H. Maddock.] How was the sum of 2,000,000*l.* appropriated for this purpose secured?—It is invested in the public funds of this country under the authority of an Act of Parliament.

8183. Chairman.] There is no further addition to the Guarantee Fund, except the re-investment of the interest, is there?—None.

8184. What is the amount of the revenues of India remitted to England?—From 1834-35 to 1852-53 India has remitted 60,490,000*l.*; the average of that remittance is 3,180,000*l.* per annum.

8185. In what mode, and at what rate, have the remittances been effected?—Principally by bills on India; that is the mode of remittance now exclusively employed. Large sums during this period have been remitted by means of advances made upon the security of goods under hypothecation, but that system has for some time been abandoned. The rate at which we have effected those remittances for the whole period is 1*s.* 11½*d.* a rupee.

8186. Would there be any inconvenience in the Company pledging itself not to advance hereafter upon the hypothecation of goods for shipment from India?—There might be inconvenience in their giving such a pledge, in case there should be a sudden necessity or alterations in the trade, making it difficult for them to negotiate their bills. I think we had better be without a pledge. There is no danger of hypothecation ever being resorted to again, except under circumstances of necessity, which, I think, are not likely to arise.

8187. You think it better to retain the power, but not to avail yourself of that power, except under the most pressing circumstances?—I do. Having so large a sum to remit, I think the Government ought to be left free to adopt any mode of remittance which may be available in case it should be necessary.

8188. Sir T. H. Maddock.] In case of the question being left upon that footing, would you think it necessary to stipulate that recourse should not be had to advances on hypothecation, without a certain amount of notice being given to the public?—No recourse could now be had to that system without our giving notice; we notify the amount that we require to remit, and the mode in which we propose to remit it annually.

8189. What extent of notice do you think necessary before the system comes into operation?—Three months' notice. I do not think it necessary to depart from the existing system, which appears to be perfectly satisfactory to the mercantile community; at least, we hear no complaint of it.

8190. Mr. Mangles.] Is there any estimate or conjectural estimate which may be relied on of the amount remitted from India by private individuals?—Such estimates have been formed, but I imagine upon very uncertain data.

8191. Can you state to the Committee approximately what you suppose the amount to have been?—I have heard it stated at 1,500,000*l.* or 2,000,000*l.* in the year, but I do not know the grounds of the calculation.

8192. Chairman.] Will you state generally the financial result of the Indian administration since 1834?—Referring the Committee to the accounts before them for the details, I would state, that in five of the years, from 1834 to 1851, there has been a surplus, and in 12 there has been a deficiency. The net actual deficiency of the whole period to April 1851 was 11,385,282*l.* Since these accounts were rendered, we have received the accounts upon estimate for 1851-52, showing a deficit in that year of 469,700*l.*; and for 1852-53, showing a surplus in that year of 601,021*l.* The whole period of 19 years will show a net deficit of 11,253,962*l.*

[The following Statement was put in:]

J. C. Melvill, Esq.
14 July 1853.

STATEMENT showing the AGGREGATE DEFICIENCY OF REVENUE to meet TERRITORIAL CHARGES in the Whole Period, 1834 to 1851.

	SURPLUS.	DEFICIENCY.
	£.	£.
1834-35	- - - - -	194,477
1835-36	1,441,512	-
1836-37	1,248,224	-
1837-38	780,818	-
1838-39	- - - - -	381,787
1839-40	- - - - -	2,138,713
1840-41	- - - - -	1,754,825
1841-42	- - - - -	1,771,603
1842-43	- - - - -	1,346,011
1843-44	- - - - -	1,440,259
1844-45	- - - - -	743,893
1845-46	- - - - -	1,496,865
1846-47	- - - - -	971,322
1847-48	- - - - -	1,911,986
1848-49	- - - - -	1,473,225
1849-50	354,187	-
1850-51	415,443	-
	£. 4,239,684	15,624,966
Deduct Total Surplus Revenue	- - - £.	4,239,684
Net Actual Deficiency to 30th April 1851	- - - £.	11,385,282
1851-52 (partly estimated) deficit	- - - £. 469,701	
1852-53 (estimated) surplus	- - - 601,021	
		131,320
	£.	11,253,962

The debt has been increased by 12,912,607*l.*, and within the period the commercial assets applied to the discharge of debt amounted to 9,930,376*l.*, but for which the increase of the debt would have been 22,842,983*l.*

8193. What items of the commercial assets do you consider applicable to cover the deficit?—Those which, as I have already said, were applied to the discharge of Registered Debt, the Carnatic Debt, and the Home Bond Debt.

8194. The Registered Debt, the Carnatic Debt, and the Home Bond Debt existed before 1834, did not they?—They did; and they were, to the extent which has been mentioned, discharged by the commercial assets; if they had not been so discharged, the necessity for borrowing money in India would to that extent have been increased.

8195. There has been a large increase in the gross revenue of India since 1834, has there not?—Yes, there has; the gross revenue of India in the year previously to the commencement of the present term, that is, 1833-34, amounted to 18,016,918*l.* In 1850-51 the amount was 25,536,634*l.*, showing an increase of 7,519,716*l.*

8196. To what extent do you consider that that increase is to be ascribed to the increase of the resources existing in 1834, and what to the acquisition of the new territory?—I hold a statement in my hand, which shows that of the increase which I have mentioned, 4,860,479*l.* is apparent in the old resources, independently of the new territory. The gross revenue of Scinde, the Punjaub, and the newly acquired territories, amounted to 2,311,237*l.* There was a nominal increase of the land revenue in Bombay of 348,000*l.*, caused by a different mode of stating the account; those sums together make up 7,519,716*l.*

8197. Can you state how that nominal increase of the Bombay land revenue arose?—The Bombay Government used to deduct from the revenue grants to mosques, pagodas, &c. The impropriety of this was pointed out by the Court, and the gross amount is now stated.

8198. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Have you the detail showing what the sum of
0.10. K 3 486,000*l.*

J. C. Melvill, Esq. 4,860,000 *l.* consists of, separating the land revenue from the other items?—
I have. I will deliver in the Statement.

14 July 1853.

[The same was put in, and is as follows:]

	£.
THE Gross Revenues of India amounted in 1833-34 to	- - - 18,016,918
1850-51 to	- - - 25,536,634
Showing an Increase in the latter Year, of	- - - £. 7,519,716

The Increase is derived under the following Heads:

	£.
Opium - - - - -	2,081,099
Customs - - - - -	179,384
Stamps - - - - -	102,390
Land - - - - -	4,288,963
Excise duties in Calcutta - - - - -	8,403
Sayer and Abkaran - - - - -	494,498
Mohturpha - - - - -	20,948
Miscellaneous - - - - -	360,924

Decrease in Salt - - - - - 26,893

£. 7,519,716

Deduct gross revenue of Scinde, Punjaub, and
other newly acquired territories - - - 2,311,237

Also, nominal increase of land revenue at Bom-
bay, arising from the revenue in former years
having been stated after deduction of grants
to mosques, pagodas, &c. - - - 348,000

2,659,237

£. 4,860,479

	£.
Or, Opium - - - - -	2,081,099
Customs - - - - -	157,395
Stamps - - - - -	83,613
Land - - - - -	1,995,042
Excise duties in Calcutta - - - - -	8,403
Sayer and Abkarree - - - - -	235,932
Mohturpha - - - - -	15,703
Miscellaneous - - - - -	310,185

4,887,379

Deduct decrease in Salt - - - - - 26,893

£. 4,860,479

8199. That sum of 1,995,000 *l.* is due to the improved system of collection of the land revenue?—Yes; of course part of it may have arisen from resump-
tions; I have not the means at present of distinguishing the proportions.

8200. *Chairman.*] Can you state the financial result of the administration of Scinde and the Punjaub since they came under the British rule?—Scinde has been under the British rule for 10 years; during the first five of those years the average charge was 378,250 *l.*; during the last five years it has been 193,976 *l.*

8201. That is the charge beyond the revenue?—Yes; the Punjaub we have had for four years, and there has been a surplus of 468,292 *l.* per annum on the average.

8202. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] Do the estimates for the future hold out a prospect of increase?—Not materially.

8203. *Mr.*

8203. *Mr. Mangles.*] Has there not, in one or two of the last years, been a very considerable item for public works in the country?—There was a large item in 1851-52, to the extent of 15 lacs of rupees, for building and other public works.

8204. *Chairman.*] The deficiency calculated on Sattara has now been changed into a small surplus, has it not?—Yes, it has.

8205. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] Does that make any allowance for the military expenses?—It does not.

8206. What effect do you consider to have been produced on the finances of India by the abolition of the transit duties in 1835?—It would appear from the printed accounts that the Customs duties have entirely recovered from the effect of the abolition of the transit duties; but this is more nominal than real, in consequence of the alteration which has taken place with regard to the salt duties, under which large quantities of salt are now imported into India, and are subject to an import duty, which is carried to the head of Customs. No doubt other branches of the revenue have been benefited by the abolition of the transit duties, though it is not possible to state to what extent. Upon this subject of transit duties, whilst no objection can be taken to giving the credit of the abolition to all parties who had a share in that great measure, yet as the conduct of the East India Company has been impugned with respect to it, and it has been suggested that they were rather obstructives than promoters of the abolition, perhaps the Committee will allow me to state to them that, on the 10th of June 1823, the Court addressed a despatch to the Government of India, in which, after assigning the reasons, they added, "Upon all these considerations, we direct that, on the receipt of this communication, you immediately take into your particular consideration the propriety of abolishing all internal duties, under whatever name collected, on piece goods and raw cotton, the produce either of our own territories or those of our allies." I believe that was the first suggestion which appears upon the Indian records with respect to the abolition of the transit duties.

8207. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] That was confined to piece goods and raw cotton?—It was.

8208. *Mr. V. Smith.*] Why was not that direction followed up?—It was followed up, but at a distant period. I apprehend that the first Burmese war, and consequent financial considerations, interfered with it.

8209. What period intervened between the date of that despatch and the first step which was taken in the abolition of the transit duties?—In 1829, the Court wrote again upon the subject. On the 27th of January 1830, the Court said, "The great objections to the transit duties appear to us more deserving of attention each time we recur to the subject." Then came Lord Ellenborough's interference in 1835, when he desired a despatch to be written, giving specific instructions for the abolition of the transit duties. The Court were then apprised of the abolition of the duties on the 2d of March 1836, and when apprised of it, they stated, "the measure itself is in entire accordance with our previously expressed views on the subject."

8210. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] Was the letter which was written in 1823 caused by any pressure from persons at Manchester?—None whatever.

8211. *Chairman.*] Will you send in a statement of what the net revenue arising from the transit duties previously to their abolition was?—I will endeavour to do so. The amount was, I believe, more than 60 lacs of rupees.

8212. What is the present amount of the registered debt of India as compared with the amount in the year 1834?—On the 1st of May 1834, the registered debt of India amounted to 35,463,483 *l.*, and the home bond debt to 3,523,237 *l.*; the total debt therefore was 38,986,720 *l.* On the 1st of May 1851, which is the latest account we have of the debt in detail, the registered debt of India amounted to 47,999,827 *l.*, and the home bond debt to 3,899,500 *l.*, making a total of 51,899,327 *l.*; the deficiency being 12,912,607 *l.*

8213. To what extent do you consider that the finances of India have been affected by the wars which have occurred since 1834?—It is not possible to state precisely the expense occasioned by the wars which have occurred. The establishments have been increased, but to what extent consequent upon the wars cannot be very accurately ascertained. I consider therefore that it is only an approximative estimate which can be formed, and this is attempted in a despatch dated in June 1852, which is upon the table of this Committee, and which shows

J. C. Melvill, Esq.

14 July 1853.

and states the ground for the calculation that the excess of military expenditure, as compared with the period antecedent to the Affghan Expedition has been 30 crores of rupees, besides the increased interest on the money borrowed from time to time to make up the deficiency.

8214. In stating the surplus of the Punjaub, do you deduct from the revenue all the expenditure of the troops employed in the Punjaub?—No; only that of the local corps.

8215. Why should you not deduct the expenditure of the whole military force employed in the Punjaub from the revenue received?—It has not been so done in India; besides we should have to consider what the expense would have been, or where the force now in the Punjaub would have been stationed had it not been for the acquisition of this territory. There has been no increase of the military force consequent upon the acquisition of the Punjaub; and therefore no portion of the military expenditure could be properly stated as a charge upon that territory specifically.

8216. It is in fact only an exchange of one boundary for another, upon which the same number of troops are employed?—Exactly so.

8217. Mr. *Mangles*.] The troops have been thrown forward to a more advanced frontier?—They have.

8218. But the whole of the expense of the local regiments raised in the Punjaub for police and other purposes have been charged against the revenue?—They have.

8219. *Chairman*.] The Committee have been informed that the financial system of India is the least perfect and advanced of all the branches of administration; that in fact it is still in a crude and elementary state; how far do you concur in that opinion?—I do not at all concur in it, and I regret that any such statement should have come to this Committee, especially from a gentleman who was formerly a most promising member of the civil service of India; and I am quite convinced that had he sought information, either at the India House, or at the Board of Control, he would not have made any such statement. I may be allowed perhaps to speak with some interest on this matter. I have been more than 30 years honoured with the confidence of the East India Company, as their principal financial officer, and throughout that period I have witnessed a most anxious desire on the part of both the Court and the Board to detect defect in our system of finance, if they existed, and to correct them. I do not pretend to say that our system is perfect; far otherwise; but I am sure it will bear comparison with the financial system of any country, not excepting England. We have not indeed in India a House of Commons to exercise a vigilant supervision over all items of the public expenditure; that is not a defect in our system, it arises from the circumstance that the Government of India is not, and cannot at present be representative; the Governor-general administers the finances of India, under the general control of the home authorities, and when defects have appeared, remedies have been applied. It was only in 1843 that Lord Ellenborough, taking a view similar to one which had been taken by Lord Auckland, his predecessor, remodelled the system, “so as to bring” (these are Lord Ellenborough’s words) “the finances more immediately within the active control of the Government;” and for that purpose he concentrated in one officer the supervision of the expenditure in every branch of the State, which arrangement continues; the office alluded to was that of financial secretary, which did not exist previously.

8220. Is there any periodical revision of the Indian expenditure?—There is a constant revision of the Indian expenditure, by means of quarterly statements of all increases and decreases of charge, which statements after being dealt with by the Indian Government, are transmitted with the records of that Government to the Court of Directors to be dealt with here if they think fit. On the 12th of March 1850 the Court wrote to the Government of India as follows, “We desire to be furnished with quarterly returns, from the 1st of May 1837, of the increase and decrease of the civil charges, specifying what part of the increase is permanent, and what temporary, and showing when the temporary establishments were reduced, and the date at which they were created.”

8221. Is there any comparison instituted between the estimate and the actual accounts of each year?—Yes; there is a most minute comparison by each of the Governments, and afterwards by the Government of India, between the estimated and

and the actual accounts of each year, and the results of that comparison are transmitted to this country, with the observations of the Government.

8222. There is, first, an audit of the expenditure, is not there?—The accounts are all audited in India, under codes of rules applicable to the civil and the military departments of the service respectively.

8223. That examination is made in India?—The comparison of the actual accounts with the estimate is made in India, and the result is transmitted to this country for the information of the authorities here, and forms the subject of despatches from them to the Government of India, as often as they think fit. All the accounts of the subordinate governments are forwarded to the Supreme Government, and come under the review of the financial officer, who was appointed in Lord Ellenborough’s time to supervise the expenditure. He makes his report, and his explanatory statement, and the whole then, with a despatch from the Government, is transmitted to this country.

8224. It is then brought before the authorities here?—It is.

8225. And those authorities make their observations?—They do constantly make their observations, especially upon the differences which may appear between the estimate and the actual result.

8226. Sir. *T. H. Maddock*.] Is the audit which you speak of, an audit of the accounts in gross or of each separate item of expenditure?—Every item of the account is audited in India.

8227. With vouchers?—Yes.

8228. Mr. *Mangles*.] So that not a single rupee is issued from the Treasury for any expense, say in the civil department, without a regular voucher written across the face of the bill by the auditor, that it is a legitimate item of expense?—Yes, and so with the military expenditure; every paymaster is practically an auditor, and nothing which he disburses is allowed to him in account till it is audited.

8229. Sir *J. W. Hogg*.] Is it a pre-audit or a post-audit; an audit before the payment, or an audit after payment?—Most of the fixed salaries are paid under established rules; the audit of contingent expenditure takes place after the disbursement.

8230. *Chairman*.] It has been stated to the Committee that redundancies and deficiencies of establishments are allowed to accumulate till they become no longer bearable, and that then finance committees are appointed; do you concur in that statement?—I do not concur in it, but, on the contrary, must be permitted to deny its accuracy. A broad distinction is always drawn in India between temporary offices, such for example (and I believe the instance has been referred to in evidence before this Committee) as officers employed in revenue settlements or resumptions, and offices of a permanent character. The eye of the Government is continually upon this distinction, and the opportunity watched for saving the proportion of the charge which is temporary. The statement that finance committees are required for such a purpose is, so far as I know or can judge from documents, utterly unfounded. As an example, here are the proceedings of the Government of Bengal in the revenue department, dated June 1846, in which the Secretary to the Revenue Board writes to the Secretary to the Government, and sends two lists, drawn up in a prescribed form, under a regular system; one containing the names of the deputy collectors who are in employment at this date, and the other, those whose services have been dispensed with in consequence of their services being no longer required, and who are waiting for employment. I mention this to show that it is the system of the Government to watch most vigilantly those temporary offices.

8231. Sir *C. Wood*.] Do you remember some recent correspondence on the subject of the employment of temporary officers on the works of the Ganges Canal, in which orders were sent from home relaxing the stringency of the rules prevailing in India, in consequence of its being clear that they actually impeded the public service?—I well remember the circumstance, and instructions were sent to India in consequence.

8232. *Chairman*.] It has also been stated that there is no annual comparison of the whole of the income with the whole of the expenditure, nor any systematic apportionment of the surplus for the public benefit; have you any remark to make upon that statement?—There is a system of examination, which results in the ascertainment of either a surplus or a deficit. When there is a surplus, the Government feels itself free to sanction and go on with works of public utility.

O. 19.

L

When

J. C. Melvill, Esq.

14 July 1853.

When there is a deficit, of course their power of advancing such works is materially crippled and impeded; but a systematic examination takes place, and the result determines the proceedings of the Government.

8233. The whole expenditure of India is controlled by the Governor-General in Council, is it not?—Yes, it is. The Act of 1834 invested the Governor-General of India in Council with more comprehensive powers than previously existed over the finances of the subordinate governments, and it was to enable the Government more effectually to exercise their authority that Lord Ellenborough made the arrangement which I have before mentioned.

8234. Then you do not consider that the Government of India is kept in tutelage by the Home authorities?—No, I think it quite a mistake to say so. The current supervision of the finances of India is with the Government of India; the Home authorities undoubtedly exercise a control, but that is principally with respect to propositions for increasing salaries or for creating new offices or granting pensions; in those cases it has been considered salutary that the Government of India should be kept in check by the Home authorities. Besides this, the Home authorities review periodically the finances of India. The Committee have before them an example of what those reviews are. The last I think was dated in June 1852, and has been printed.

8235. Sir T. H. Maddock.] To what extent is the Governor-general in Council permitted to sanction any expenditure upon public works without the previous sanction of the Home authorities?—There was an old limit of 10,000 rupees. I believe that has been extended to 50,000 rupees; but now the reference to the Home authorities is so quickly made and answered, that no inconvenience arises from that limit.

8236. Is it your opinion that any inconvenience would attend the extension of that limit of 50,000 rupees?—I do not see that any advantage would be gained by relaxing the check which at present exists.

8237. Mr. Hardinge.] Has any inconvenience hitherto arisen from that limit being maintained?—I do not think there has.

8238. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Is not the Governor-general in Council as competent to judge of the necessity of any particular expenditure, and of the existing state of the finances, as the Home authorities can be?—The constitution of the Government of India involves a control by the Home authorities; and while that constitution exists, I do not think it any fair ground of complaint that rules are prescribed to the Government limiting its powers.

8239. Is not it the fact that the Governor-general can, without reference to the Home authorities, enter into a course of proceeding, such as the invasion of a territory, or the declaration of war, liable and likely to entail far greater expenditure than that to which he is limited for the purposes of public works?—The Government of India is, by law, expressly precluded from entering upon any such courses of proceeding without instructions from the Home authorities, unless in case of necessity, the burden of the proof of which lies with the Government.

8240. Chairman.] Was it the policy of the Company, previously to 1834, to mix up their territorial and commercial concerns in matters of account?—Quite the contrary. I am astonished that such a statement should have been made. The Charter Act of 1813 prescribed that the accounts of territory and trade should be kept separate and distinct, and required that a plan in detail should be arranged for the purpose. A plan was so arranged: the law has been strictly obeyed; no considerations of policy were ever permitted to interfere with it. In 1834 the effects of the plan, and its results, underwent the strictest scrutiny by Parliamentary Committees. The Board of Control appointed a professional accountant to investigate those accounts, and the result was, that the East India Company's accounts of the transactions between the territory and the trade were maintained in every respect.

8241. Was there anything in the way in which those statements of account were made out that could give rise to the idea that they were mingled?—I think not. Of course long complicated accounts require a professional person or persons familiar with the system of accounts to unravel them; but there was nothing that an accountant could not immediately understand.

8242. How are the accounts from India kept?—They are kept upon the principle of double-entry. I have been surprised and somewhat amused to hear it stated as a proof of the superiority of the English over the Indian system, that

that books of account on the principle of double-entry have been opened in each of the departments; in this respect the example of the Indian system has been copied; every officer of account in India, as long as I have known the department, has his books of account kept upon the principle of double-entry; those books of account are sent periodically to the Governor-general, and then the financial officer at the Presidency compiles his general books, which are sent home. I wish I had an opportunity of showing to the Committee a set of those general books; they contain perhaps the only example in the world of all the financial affairs of a great government, comprehending several subordinate governments, reduced into books of account, made out in the form and upon the principle of a merchant's accounts.

8243. Is there any change or improvement which your experience enables you to suggest in the mode of keeping the accounts of the finances of India?—There is not; there may be improvements in the mode of stating the results, either for the information of Parliament or of other persons, but not in the mode of keeping the accounts.

8244. Do you recollect any complaint by Sir Charles Metcalfe of the way in which the accounts were kept in India?—Not of the way in which the accounts are kept; but I recollect a case in which Sir Charles Metcalfe made a blunder; in the year 1835 he wrote to the authorities in this country to tell them that he feared that the finances of India would not bear the charges under the new system prescribed by the Act of 1834, and in proof of that he made certain financial statements, the practical effect of which was to include a large amount of the home payments twice. In the course of a few weeks the mistake was pointed out, and he wrote a despatch explaining his mistake, and correcting it. Surely this is no proof that our system is defective. It is an unavoidable circumstance, from the necessity of the case, that part of our revenue is expended in England and part in India, but every one who is conversant with Indian finances knows that.

8245. Did this mistake of Sir Charles Metcalfe's arise from the confused state of the accounts, or was it a mere accidental error his part?—Certainly not from any confusion in the accounts. I am surprised that some officer of account, at the moment, did not point it out to him.

8246. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Would not you attribute the mistake made by Sir Charles Metcalfe to the accountant-general of that day?—I am not prepared to say that; I am not informed. I remember Lord Hastings taking the whole of the finances out of the hands of the accountant-general, and writing a despatch according to his own view, and contrary to the views of the financial officer.

8247. That was a period when Mr. Holt Mackenzie was one of the secretaries, was not it?—I believe he was.

8248. Mr. J. Smith.] Have those letters of Sir Charles Metcalfe, the first alleging that there was a deficit, and the second acknowledging his own mistake, been printed?—No.

8249. Could you produce them?—I could.

8250. Chairman.] Do you consider the system of accounts in England to be applicable or capable of being applied to India?—I am not very conversant with the system of financial accounts of this country, and I very strongly deprecate, and should wish to avoid the common error of attempting to speak upon a subject with which one is not familiar. The proposition, however, to have a budget in India, annually voted by the Legislative Council under the proposed enlarged constitution, and to incorporate it in an Appropriation Act, is a novelty, and I would submit, that we are scarcely sufficiently advanced to attempt so to apply to India the principle and the practice in finance of a representative government. I would further observe, that the inconsistency of so checking the acts of the Governor-general, and yet complaining, as has been done in evidence which has been given to the Committee, that the Governor-general is too much checked from home and kept in tutelage, is manifest.

8251. By the Act of 1834, it was provided that the Court and the Board should frame the forms in which the results of Indian finance should be exhibited to Parliament; what was done in consequence?—As soon as the Act of 1834 was passed, forms were prepared, and with alterations suggested by the Board of Commissioners, were adopted. I have in my hand the forms now in use. They prescribe the rate of exchange at which the Parliamentary accounts should in future be rendered, being 2s. a sicca rupee.

O.10.

L 2

8252. Sir

J. C. Melvill, Esq.

14 July 1853.

J. C. Melvill, Esq.

14 July 1853.

8252. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Popularly, the accounts are converted from rupees into sterling money, are not they?—Yes, at 2s. a rupee.

8253. That being not sicca rupees, but Company's rupees, which are of 16 per cent. less value?—That is the popular practice, and its accuracy must depend upon the value of silver in the market; 2s. the sicca rupee was close upon the metallic value of the coin when that rate was adopted.

8254. *Chairman.*] It has been stated in evidence that the accounts are given net and not in gross, is that the case?—If the Committee will refer to the accounts, they will see that the income and expenditure are stated in gross, and that in order to show the amount of the gross income available for the purposes of the Government, the fixed charges upon the land, the charges of collecting the revenue, and the cost of salt and opium, are separately shown and deducted. This mode of statement was adopted to meet the objections taken, in the inquiries which took place previously to 1834, to the form of account which formerly existed; and it appears to me that it is quite as simple and intelligible as any statement which I have seen even of the finances of this country. With respect to the Home Accounts, an objection has, I hear, been taken to our having stated the balance of the transactions between the Government and the Company, instead of both the credits and the debits. Now, that account comprehends two large items. A claim of the Company on the Government for the expenses in England for the Queen's troops serving in India, and a claim of the Government on the Company for the balance of the expenditure for the China expedition. The Government asked the Company to pay what was due to them. The Company replied they would do so when the balance of the China account was settled. The accounts on both sides being nearly equal, one has practically been set against the other, and this has led to the statement of the account in the mode in question. I am myself a strong advocate for stating everything in gross, and that is the principle of all our accounts. There may occasionally be slight departures from it, but they are rare exceptions, and always susceptible of explanation. I see again, that an objection has been taken to our having stated the interest on the home cash balances as a deduction. It is so in the series of accounts applicable to the territory of India, because there is no head of receipt of revenue in this country to be included in these accounts, the only item of receipt being that casual one of interest upon the cash balances; and, therefore, it is stated among the home charges as a deduction; but if the Committee will refer to the Home Accounts, they will there find it stated in gross, and distinctly.

8255. Sir T. H. Maddock.] If it should be considered desirable to have annually exhibited the gross revenue under every item, would there be any objection to state that in the accounts, with the deductions?—That is now done; the gross revenue is stated, and the deduction is stated; those accounts can be rendered in any form that the House of Commons or Parliament may desire; there is this difficulty in altering the forms, which we experienced in 1834, that it destroys the power of comparison; and further, there are hardly two men who would agree in the mode of stating an account. We find Members of the House of Commons calling for the same thing under different forms; every man likes to have his account stated in his own way. I confess I see no objection to the present form of the account, but at the same time, if it is susceptible of any improvement, I am sure there will be the greatest possible readiness to improve it.

8256. *Chairman.*] Would it be possible to give with any exactness any return of the real cost of collection of the revenue in India?—I think it would be impossible, because the charges of collection include the salaries of officers of high importance in the administration of the country, and it would be very difficult to distinguish the proportion of such salaries which is applicable to mere collection, and the proportion which is applicable to administration.

8257. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Is there any distinction made in bringing to account the salary of such an officer as a magistrate and collector?—No; it is all stated under the revenue branch.

8258. Though a portion of it would more suitably come under the head of police and judicial administration?—I do not know whether it would be properly characterised as police or judicial. It is very important, even for revenue purposes, that the disputes with regard to land should be satisfactorily and promptly adjusted.

8259. Mr.

8259. Mr. Mangles.] Do you mean that a large proportion of the duties even of a collector are judicial?—They are magisterial.

8260. *Chairman.*] What amount of cash balances is considered to be required in India?—That has been a subject of very frequent discussion between the authorities in this country and the Government in India. Before the acquisition of the Punjaub, eight crores of rupees was regarded by the Home authorities as sufficient; the Government of India thought a larger sum was necessary; since the acquisition of the Punjaub, both parties have agreed that the necessity for cash balances was thereby considerably increased; and the latest account which we have received, and which is only dated three months ago, gives the opinion of Lord Dalhousie and his Government, that they could do in time of peace with 10 crores of rupees. Of course there are various circumstances to be taken into the account, in considering what amount of cash balance is necessary. There is the vast extent of the country; there is the difficulty of transport; the absence also in many parts of India of the means of remittance from place to place which are available in other countries, and the necessity therefore of making the remittance very frequently in bullion. There is further to be considered the immense amount of payments required to be punctually made at different places, upwards of 420 in number. I would further observe, that the revenue of India comes in unequally. The cash balances are stated as on the 1st of May, and the revenue does not begin to flow in abundantly until late in the year; so that there is, for a time, a gradual reduction in the cash balances, which creates a necessity for their being very large at the commencement of the official year. There are also very large requirements of the Home Treasury, which are obtained by means of bills upon the Government of India; and there must always be a degree of uncertainty as to the proportion of remittance which will be drawn at any particular period. It depends upon the state of the trade, and upon the demands of the merchants, and the Government must be prepared to meet bills to any extent within the amount of the annual requisition. By the last mail we drew for 700,000*l.* upon the Government of India; I mention that to show the necessity for very large cash balances.

8261. The state of things is so different in India from what is in England, that you cannot make any comparison as to the relative amount of the cash balances required in the two countries?—Certainly not.

8262. Would there be no means, as in this country, of borrowing upon the growing revenue in India?—I think not; I should be sorry to see the Government reduced to that necessity.

8263. Could it be done?—I daresay the Bank of Bengal might possibly lend money for any temporary purpose; but the Court of Directors have considered that to be so mischievous, that they have interdicted any connexion of of that kind between the Government and the Bank.

8264. From one treasury to another, could not the accounts be settled by drawing?—They are so, as far as possible.

8265. That practice could not be increased you think, to such an extent as to diminish the amount required in the different treasuries?—I do not think it could.

8266. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Could you give the Committee a statement, showing, with respect to those 420 treasuries, the balance in each at any particular date, with the estimated expenditure of three months succeeding?—It would be very voluminous; we have such statements sent home.

8267. *Chairman.*] There is a project being carried into effect of reducing the interest upon the Indian debt from 5 to 4 per cent., is there not?—There is.

8268. Upon what amount of debt has that reduction been already made?—The first order applied to the transfer loan; as soon as the home authorities had the power, they wrote to the Government of India to desire that it should be immediately advertised for payment. The principal amounts to about 3,500,000*l.* In 1834 the interest upon the transfer loan was reduced from six per cent. to five per cent., and it was conditioned with the holders that it should not be discharged till April 1834, and that 15 months' notice should be given of its discharge. When January 1853 arrived, the Government were desired immediately to advertise it, and they did so. A period was fixed within which the holders might transfer into a new loan, upon precisely the same terms as the old loan, with the exception of the rate of interest, which was to be reduced to four per cent., and the period for such transfer expires on the 22nd of this month. We

0.10.

L 3

have

14 July 1853.

J. C. Melvill, Esq.

14 July 1853.

have already received applications for transfer to a large amount, and I have no doubt, with the exception of a few trustees who may be under certain legal difficulties, the whole amount will be transferred; in fact, the new stock is now at a premium.

8269. Do you mean that the whole of the principal upon which the reduction can take place is 3,500,000*l.*?—Of that particular debt. Then the Government, seeing its way clear to the accomplishment of the reduction as respected the transfer loan, advertised three crores of their ordinary five per cent. debt for discharge, inviting the parties at the same time to subscribe the amount into a four per cent. loan. We have not received particulars of the result, but we know that when the last accounts left India the operation was already very successful, and there was no doubt of its being entirely accomplished. When that is done, the Government will, I presume, proceed with the same operation over the whole amount of their remaining five per cent. debt.

8270. Sir T. H. Maddock.] What is the amount of the Indian debt at five per cent. that is liable at any time to be paid off?—£. 25,513,000.

8271. That 25,513,000*l.* is exclusive of the debt of the King of Oude, and other similar debts?—I believe it is.

8272. What is the present amount of cash balance in the treasury of India?—£. 14,250,000.

8273. Has not that great amount of cash balance facilitated the process of paying off the debt?—No doubt the surplus cash balance has been the lever with which the Government has operated upon the debt in view to a reduction of the rate of interest.

8274. Without that the Government of India could not continue the process of reduction?—They would run great risk of embarrassment.

8275. Mr. Spooner.] Is there any period fixed before which no further reduction can take place in the rate of interest?—There are conditions applicable to some portions of the five per cent. debt. The new transfer loan is not to be reduced for a further period of 20 years; but the other debt, which is in process of reduction, is liable to discharge upon three months' notice. The saving of interest, if all the five per cent. loans were converted into four per cent. loans, would be 255,000*l.* a year.

8276. Sir C. Wood.] Have not authority and directions been given to the Governor-general to effect that purpose as rapidly as possible?—Yes; the Governor-general anticipated the orders of the Home authorities; but those orders went further than the Governor-general had done; they went to the extent of his advertising seven crores.

8277. Chairman.] In a previous answer you stated, that in calculating the military expenses in the Punjab the expense of the additional force for police purposes was deducted from the revenue; has the same system been adopted in the territory of Scinde, and does that deficiency show more than the additional cost of military expenditure for police?—I think that most of the military charges of the troops employed in Scinde are stated in this account, though it is not so in the Punjab.

8278. Why is a different system adopted in Scinde to that which is adopted in the Punjab?—I have not sufficient information to enable me to state precisely the system adopted by the Government of Bombay in stating these accounts.

8279. In order that a fair estimate may be formed with regard to the Scinde territory, would not it be advisable to adopt the same system which is adopted in the Punjab?—If you compare Scinde with the Punjab, undoubtedly the accounts should be framed upon the same principle.

8280. Can you distinguish the expenses of the local corps from the ordinary military expenditure?—Not satisfactorily, without reference to Bombay.

8281. Mr. Hardinge.] Do the regular cavalry come under the head of military charges?—They do.

8282. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Does that item of military expenses include the allowances of the regular troops stationed there?—I cannot say positively.

8283. Chairman.] Will you explain to the Committee what were the grounds upon which the Government of India directed its receivers at the different treasuries not to receive gold coin in payment of the revenue?—The Government of India, after the establishment of the uniform currency, reserved to itself the right by proclamation to regulate the terms upon which gold was to be received at the public treasury.

8284. That

8284. That was in 1835?—It was. Finding that gold was coming largely into their treasury, under the proclamation, and that they had no means of re-issuing it, it not being a legal tender, the Government exercised its right and withdrew the permission.

8285. The permission was issued in 1841?—Yes.

8286. The change, making gold not a legal tender, occurred in 1835?—Yes.

8287. Will you give your view to the Committee as to the practical inconvenience or advantage which would arise from making gold a legal tender in India?—Silver is the standard of India, and I think it better suited to the transactions of the people, so minute are they, than gold would be. It is a matter of opinion, but I do not think, myself, that two standards could be maintained. If gold became depreciated, it would be used to buy up silver, and I think great distress would result to the people if that were to occur. I speak with diffidence on such a subject as this, but there are authorities on my side, and I have prepared a memorandum upon the subject, which, if the Committee please, I will deliver in.

[The same was delivered in, and is as follows:]

MEMORANDUM as to GOLD CURRENCY OF INDIA.

It is believed that gold and silver were coined in India before the time of Akbar. In Mr. Marsden's collection, there is a silver coin of Altmash, one of the Delhi kings, who died in 1235. Shir Shah (A.D. 1535) changed the name of tankha (the current coin at that time) to that of rupeia or rupee, which was adopted by Akbar on his accession in 1556. The first gold muhr* (vulgarly called mohur) recorded in history was struck by the latter prince in the year 1565. It contained about 172 grains of pure gold.

Akbar fixed the weight and relative value of money on a scale which remained unaltered till the dissolution of the Mogul empire, and is the basis of that now in use. His rupee contained 174.5 grains of pure silver, and was worth 1*s.* 11½*d.* of English money at that day, the shilling of Queen Elizabeth containing 88.8 grains of pure silver. Akbar's standard, as above stated, continued almost unaltered all over the Mogul dominions until the breaking up of the empire, when numerous mints were established by the ministers and viceroys of the principal soubahs who had assumed independence, and the coin was gradually debased as the confusion and exigencies of the times increased. The Mah-ratta and other Hindoo states also established mints of their own, retaining for form sake the Emperor's name and superscription, as a titular avowal of Delhi supremacy.

Hence may be traced the differences which prevailed and still prevail in the currencies of India. The extent to which the irregularities of the mints had proceeded in the reign of Shah Alum, is thus described in the preamble of Regulation 35 of 1773: "The principal districts in Bengal, Behar, and Orissa had each a distinct silver currency, consisting either of 19 sun Moorshedabadees, or old or counterfeit rupees of various years, coined previous or subsequent to the Company's administration. The only parties who benefited from such a state of things were the shroffs, and the East India Company endeavoured to remedy the evil in 1773, by declaring that all rupees coined for the future should bear the impression of the 19th year of Shah Alum; and thus it happened that the sicca rupee was the only one of their coins which retained the full value of the original Delhi rupee.

Sir James Stewart in his work† on the coins of Bengal observes, "The standard of the Bengal money has ever been silver. Gold has been occasionally coined, but the great bulk of the currency has been silver." A coinage of gold mohurs (worth intrinsically 11½ siccas or 13¾ current rupees, but declared to be equal to 14 sicca, or 16¼ current rupees), was established in Bengal by the consultation of Government held on the 2d June 1766, and this was the first occasion on which a gold coin in Bengal had been put on the footing of money with a legal denomination with respect to silver coins. It was made a legal tender in all payments; whereas the gold coins which had previously been struck at Delhi had passed only conventionally, being left to find their value in the market. This coinage of gold in 1766 was professedly undertaken with the view of giving encouragement to the bringing of gold to the Mint, and Sir J. Stewart remarks as follows: "The Government of Bengal did not consider that every encouragement, as it was called, given to gold coins, must occasion the melting down and exporting of the silver coin. The only encouragement it was possible to give to gold coins was to fix a denomination to the new gold coins above their due proportion to the silver currency, or in other words, to render the gold intrinsically worth less in payments than the silver currency, the consequence of which is, to engage every one to pay in gold rather than silver." The result which attended the gold coinage in question, is thus recorded by Sir J. Stewart: "Nobody in Bengal would pay willingly in silver rupees after the issuing of this gold currency, and it was the greatest oppression to force them to it. The people of that country (India) had been so long accustomed to silver coin, that they never would, except when forced to it, receive the mohurs in payment; so the Company

was

* This word signifies "the impression of a seal."

† Published in 1772.

J. C. Melvill, Esq.
14 July 1853.

was obliged to make a new regulation in 1769, little better than the former. At last the gold currency fell altogether to many per cent. below its intrinsic value, according to the saying, *Dum vitant stulti, vitia in contraria currunt.*"

The difficulty of keeping gold coin in circulation was so great, that in 1796 the Governor-general (Sir John Shore) recommended the adoption of silver as a sole legal tender; "first, because it had ever been deemed the standard of India; and, secondly, because looking to the lower classes, to the price of labour, and of the necessities of life, the smallest possible gold coin was unfit for general circulation, and the cultivator or manufacturer who received it would be charged with a baita on the exchange or disbursement of it." In reply to this recommendation, the Court of Directors stated that there appeared to them to be a necessity for a new coinage, both of silver and gold. The views of the home authorities were not acted upon till 1819, when an approximation to uniformity of the coinages of the three presidencies was attempted; the gold mohur of Bengal, and the gold rupees (as they were called) of Madras and Bombay, being valued relatively to silver, in the same proportion of 1 to 15, and being declared legal tender in payments.

But the market-value of the gold mohurs then coined was considerably in excess of their denominative value; they were consequently but little used for the ordinary purpose of currency.

Gold, then, never obtained a very extensive currency, and had practically ceased to be legal tender in India for many years antecedent to 1835. By the resolution of the Government of India passing the Act No. 17 of 1835, it was declared, that although the new law would not give to the gold mohur, and its subdivisions, the character of legal tender, the Governor-general would, from time to time, fix (by proclamation) the rate at which they should be received and issued from public treasuries in lieu of silver. The rate then fixed was that given in the Act as the denominative value of the mohur and its subdivisions.

Some doubt appears, however, to have existed between 1835 and 1841, whether the gold coins would be received at the Government treasuries. The sub-treasurer at Calcutta hesitated to receive them. The proclamation of January 1841, authorising their free receipt in payment of Government demands at specified rates, was therefore issued, at the suggestion of the Mint Committee, with the double object of clearing up the doubts upon the subject, and of giving a more free circulation to the gold coins. But it does not appear that the deliveries of gold bullion to the Mint for coinage increased in consequence of the permission given by this proclamation, and the reason doubtless was, that after adding the one per cent. seignorage for the coinage, no profit would have resulted from the exchange of gold for silver. The case, however, is now entirely changed. The price of $\text{from } 3\text{ l. } 6\text{ s. to } 3\text{ l. } 10\text{ s. per oz.}$, by which it is understood that gold has lately been purchased in Australia (although in itself no criterion of the ultimate fixed value of gold in relation to silver), affords, temporarily at least, a vast temptation to speculators to send it to India to obtain there silver in exchange, at the rates which were fixed by the Government at a time when the fresh discoveries of gold were not thought of. It was clearly the duty of the Government to take the measures which they have adopted, to save the State from loss on account of the operations of speculators.

The question, however, of the propriety of giving to gold the character of legal tender, to enable it to co-circulate with silver, is quite distinct from that just noticed. The following remarks may help, by analogy, to elucidate this question.

Silver was the standard of value in this country (England) till the year 1774, although gold coins passed current at certain fixed rates, and were legal tender. In 1774 it was declared by authority that silver coin should not be legal tender for sums above 25 l.; and in 1816 the present over-rated silver currency was introduced, being legal tender only to the extent of 40 s. Practically, however, all large payments were made in gold subsequently to the year 1717, when the guinea was over-valued by being declared equivalent to 21 s. The result of this measure was, that the new silver coins were exported, and that none but worn and debased coins remained in circulation. The silver was expelled by the gold, although for 57 years afterwards (from 1717 to 1774) silver was nominally a legal tender to any amount.

Again, the financial history of France affords an instance of a similar character. Previously to 1785, the Louis d'or was rated at 24 livres, when it was really worth 25 livres 10 sols. By making payment in gold, debtors would clearly have lost 1 livre 10 sol pieces on every 24 livres of liabilities. The result was that gold payments were not made, and that gold (although a legal tender) was nearly banished from circulation. Silver alone became practically the currency of France.

Recently in the United States of America, gold has been declared the sole standard of value; and the dollar piece has been simultaneously depreciated in the same way as the silver currency of England, for the purpose of retaining it in circulation. Otherwise it was foreseen that silver would altogether disappear.

The Government of Belgium, foreseeing the inconvenience likely to result both to the people and the Government, have abandoned the double standard which existed there up to last year, and have declared silver to be the sole standard of value. In France, where the double standard is still maintained by law, it is surmised that a revolution in an opposite direction to that which occurred in 1785 will ere long take place, and that silver will be gradually expelled by the gold. The recent enormous coinages of gold at the Mint of Paris justify this conviction.

Upon questions affecting the currency, however, one cannot write or speak with too much diffidence; yet why should it be supposed that the effects described above as having resulted

J. C. Melvill, Esq.
14 July 1853.

resulted in other countries would not be produced in India if the double standard (silver and gold) were to be now introduced? The case of the gold mohurs, to which it was attempted to give currency in 1766, at a higher than their natural value, as explained by Sir James Stewart, should be borne in mind as a case very much in point. It cannot be questioned that the natural tendency of the recent vast discoveries of gold, or rather of the increased facilities with which gold is produced, will be to deteriorate its value. This is the most probable effect, although at present there are no striking indications of it. Hence it may be assumed that any exact relative value now fixed as between gold and silver would be liable, at no distant period, to considerable variation. Supposing gold to be declared legal tender, all debts* will be discharged in it so soon as it becomes depreciated below its nominal value, and then silver will be exported for the purpose of buying gold. This will be the natural result so long as any undue irregularity of nominal value exists between the coins of the two metals, and the only remedy would be the inconvenient, expensive, and altogether objectionable one of changing either the size or denominative values of the coins from time to time.

The effect, however, of a change from a silver to a gold standard in a rich country like England, where the transactions of the people are of a magnitude sufficiently great to maintain an extensive gold currency, differs materially from that which would result to the people of India. The monetary transactions of the latter are still (as they were during the Government of Sir John Shore) of the most minute description, requiring, for the most part, the lowest denominations of silver currency (the two and four-anna pieces), and even lower than these (the copper pyce and half-pyce pieces); the coin last mentioned (half-pyce) represents 1-128th of a rupee. It cannot be supposed that such a population could, to any extent, absorb a gold currency, if the value of gold should continue at any approximation to its present value; and unless (which the boldest man will scarcely affirm) the point has now been reached at which the relative values of gold and silver can safely be determined, it has been shown by the analogous cases of this country, France, and America, that the coin which is relatively the cheaper of the two will drive away the dearer.

We arrive, then, at the conclusion, that practically two standards of value cannot co-exist; and that although, in a wealthy country, comparatively little injury may result from the double standard, the effects in India would be most seriously felt by the masses of the population.

8288. You say that silver is the standard in India. Up to 1835, it was not the sole standard in India, was it?—The Government certainly allowed gold to be coined upon certain terms, and to be received at the public treasury; still I think, and I have so stated in that paper, that silver was practically the standard. Sir James Stewart, who wrote upon the subject, and who was a great authority in bye-gone times upon these questions in India, declares positively that it was so, and he traces it back to the time of Akbar.

8289. The proportion that was established of 15 to 1, would surely prevent, under all present appearances, any practical inconvenience arising from the establishment of a double standard on that relative proportion, would not it?—It might; but if the proportions were so regulated as to give an undue value to gold over the silver, the effect would be not to make it a standard at all.

8290. Is not that the proportion in existence?—The Government of India reserved to themselves the power of regulating the proportion; that was the proportion that was fixed.

8291. Under that proportion, do you anticipate that gold would come into India and buy up silver?—It was coming in very rapidly from Australia when the Government issued its proclamation.

8292. Are you aware what the prices of gold then was in Australia?—I am.

8293. What was it?—Less than 3 l. an ounce.

8294. Are you aware what the price is by the last advices?—£. 3. 17.

8295. Though there may be for a time a low price on the introduction of gold, would not the price be regulated by the price in this country, and may we not therefore suppose that that low price in India could not be a permanently low price?—There must be constant fluctuations in the absolute and relative value of of the metals, and whenever the one becomes depreciated, it must, I think, have the effect of displacing the other.

8296. The effect which you might apprehend, when the price of gold in Australia was 60 s. an ounce, would not occur when it was 77 s., would it?—No. The Committee will observe, that the Government had no power to re-issue the gold. Gold had ceased to be a legal tender, and under such circumstances the Government

* The position of the debtor and creditor classes generally, and especially of the Indian Government in relation to its debt, is deserving of serious consideration on this part of the subject.

J. C. Melville, Esq.

14 July 1853.

Government would have had no alternative but to send it home in bulk to England, or sell it in the market.

8297. In a country where, as you say, it is very difficult to transport money, or make remittances from one place to another, would not it be desirable to make a legal tender of the more precious and more easily portable metal?—There would be a convenience in it in that respect; but I do not think it would countervail the risk of injury to the people.

8298. In what way would the injury be occasioned?—I think that gold might become depreciated, and might be used for the purpose of abstracting silver; and silver is the metal which is most suited to the transactions of the people.

8299. Sir C. Wood.] Would gold be as available for the ordinary payments which the Government has to make as silver?—If the Government declared it to be a legal tender.

8300. Chairman.] For remittance to this country gold would be preferable, if resort must be had to a remittance in specie?—Yes; and there can be no doubt that the exchanges are more easily adjusted between two countries having the same standard than between countries having different standards.

8301. The whole question depends upon the proportion established between the two precious metals, does not it?—It does; but there would be an inconvenience in changing that proportion frequently.

8302. Sir C. Wood.] Would gold be as available for the payment of the troops as silver?—I think not; the native soldiery could not be paid in gold.

8303. Chairman.] An objection has been made to the establishment of gold as a legal tender, that it would be unfair towards the recipients of the dividends on the debt; with respect to the debt created previous to 1835, that objection could not be made, could it?—I think not, because gold was receivable at the public treasury when those loans were negotiated.

8304. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Did the Governor-general put on record any minute explanatory of his reasons for the proclamation to which you have referred?—I think not.

8305. Did he explain his reasons in any despatch?—There was a despatch from the Government to the Court, and a despatch from the Court in answer, approving of what the Government had done.

8306. Can those documents be produced in evidence?—They can, if the Committee are pleased to call for them.

8307. Mr. Hardinge.] In the statement that has been referred to of military charges, is the expense of the regular Bombay regiments employed in Scinde included?—The expenses of the regiments employed in Scinde are included in the military charges of the Bombay Government, but to what extent they are included in the Scinde charges I am unable to say positively.

8308. Was there any increase to the number of the Bombay regiments in consequence of the annexation of Scinde?—There was an increase in the Bombay army.

8309. Do you agree with a previous witness that a greatly diminished military force may be maintained in consequence of there being now no organized elements of resistance?—I should be sorry to state that, unless it were supported by the opinion of the Indian Government, which it is not.

8310. Have not military witnesses examined before this Committee given it as their opinion that the army could not safely be reduced?—They have; and Lord Dalhousie has asked for an increase in the European establishment.

8311. Do the papers referred to give the comparative expense of the Company's European regiments and the Queen's regiments?—That has been given in the military evidence.

George Gordon Macpherson, Esq., called in; and Examined.

G. G. Macpherson
Esq.

8312. Chairman.] I BELIEVE you have been appointed the representative of the British Indian Association in this country, which association has presented a petition to the House, which has been referred to the Committee?—Yes, I have.

8313. I believe you are desirous of making some statements in confirmation of what is contained in that petition?—I am. I went out to India in the Bengal medical service. I remained there consecutively for 21 years, during which time I served with Her Majesty's European troops, the Bengal native cavalry, infantry,

G. G. Macpherson,
Esq.

14 July 1853.

infantry, and artillery. I was then removed to the civil station of Beaulah. While there I carried on indigo works and a silk business. At that time the Government of India traded largely, in fact they almost monopolised the whole of the silk business of the country; but I was allowed, as a civil surgeon, to trade also in any of the products of the country. After being there for some years, and upon my promotion, I was removed to the civil station of Moorshedabad, and a few years afterwards the Company's trade was stopped, when I became a purchaser of some of their filatures, at public auction in Calcutta. I returned to England in 1840, and went back again to Bengal in 1845, when I became a member of the firm of Carr, Tagore & Co. I remained there for two years, and returned early in 1847, since which I have been in Europe. I mention thus particularly what my avocations in India were in order that the Committee may be able to put questions to me upon such matters as from practical experience it may be supposed I have become acquainted with. During my long residence in that country; and from being employed as a professional man, and also having commercial business, I had many opportunities of becoming intimately acquainted with members of all the services, and also with the native community, from the Nawab of Bengal down to the humblest silk-spinner. In the 3d and 4th paragraphs of the petition of the British Indian Association, the natives complain of being allowed only to hold the most subordinate offices, and that the evidence likely to be obtained before the Committee will be from persons more or less interested in the maintenance of the present system. Paragraph No. 10 relates to what is of great importance to the natives of India at the present moment, the constitution of a Legislative Council, which they consider ought to be distinct from the Executive. Sections 11, 12, and 13, I also consider to be very important.

8314. You concur in the opinions which are expressed in this petition?—In almost all of them.

8315. Will you state any points in which you differ from them?—I do not think there are any statements of any importance from which I differ.

8316. Can you explain to the Committee by whom the petition was drawn up?—By natives of Bengal exclusively. The British Indian Association is exclusively native.

8317. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Will you describe to the Committee who are the persons whose names are first in this paper; Raja Radhakand Badadar, Raja Kahkrishna Bahadar, Pertaub Chunda Singh?—They are zemindars, supposed to be men of very large fortune, in Bengal.

8318. Are they persons of education?—They are.

8319. Are they persons of enlightened minds?—I should say they were.

8320. Can you state what number of people in the Mofussil signed that petition, as compared with the number of resident natives in Calcutta?—I cannot do that; but I should suppose there must be about the same number of signatures from the Mofussil and from Calcutta.

8321. How many signatures are there to this petition?—I think 5,900.

8322. To what portions of the petition do you wish particularly to point the attention of the Committee?—I should wish to point the attention of the Committee particularly to the constitution of the Legislative Council, to the very inadequate state of the police, and to the resumption laws.

8323. With regard to the Legislative Council, what arguments have you to adduce in favour of the plan suggested by the petitioners?—I consider that the natives of India ought to be eligible as members of the Legislative Council; as far as they have been trusted they have shown themselves admirably qualified either for judicial or revenue offices; I conceive that if they are debarred from entering the Legislative Council, it will be considered a very serious hardship; and natives of India are particularly anxious to be represented in that Council, and it would appear only fair that they should be, considering that they pay the whole of the revenue and taxes of the country.

8324. Chairman.] The petitioners explain their views as to the construction of the Government at home; have you anything to state which would illustrate or corroborate those views?—No, I do not think it is necessary for me to go into that subject now. The Bill which is now being discussed in Parliament is to settle the form of the Home Government.

8325. Do you consider that in the views of the petitioners it will be regarded as a satisfactory settlement?—I do not think there will be any great objections,

G. G. Macpherson, Esq. on the part of the petitioners, to the proposed constitution of the Court of Directors.

14 July 1853.

8326. Mr. *Vernon Smith*.] The present Bill is not what the petitioners ask for?—It is not what they ask for.

8327. They ask for a Council, half nominated by the Crown and half elected by a new body of constituents, altogether superseding the mixed government of the Court of Directors and the Board of Control?—I conceive they would rather retain the Board of Control than the Court of Directors; but they think it impossible that the Board of Control should possess sufficient information, and therefore they have proposed a Board of Management, composed of gentlemen well acquainted with Indian affairs.

8328. Mr. *Ellice*.] They propose also that the Legislature in India, in whatever manner it should be constituted, should have more of a popular character; in what way would they propose to give it a more popular character?—In the first place, they think that a Legislative Council should be established, and that the natives of the country should form a part of that Council.

8329. By the expression "popular character," is it intended that that Council should be named by the Crown, or by the authorities in India, or that there should be the means of election by the natives introduced?—I should propose that there should be certain parties nominated by the Crown for the Legislative Council, and that the remainder should be appointed by the Government of India, but that it should be open to all parties.

8330. That is the only sense, then, in which the petitioners mean to give a more popular character to the Council of India?—They may have meant, and at one time I believe they were anxious, that persons should be appointed to the Legislative Council in the same mode as they are in our colonies.

8331. Solely by the nomination of the Crown, or authorities delegated by the Crown?—Yes.

8332. Mr. *Hardinge*.] How many natives is it proposed to have in the Council?—The petitioners propose that there should be three.

8333. Are you of opinion that three natives in the Legislative Council would represent the feelings and sentiments of the whole native community at large?—I do not conceive that they would represent the feelings of the natives at large, but I think they would be of very great use in the Legislative Council. The other members of that Council might obtain a great deal of information from them, which they could otherwise by no possibility obtain. There are very many things relating to their religion and prejudices with which the other members by that means would become acquainted, which they might not otherwise be aware of in forming rules and regulations.

8334. Cannot they obtain that information now?—I think it is very difficult indeed to do so; I have heard it stated in evidence here, that there would be no difficulty in obtaining information from the natives by any member of the Legislative Council who thought proper to apply to them. Now I think the same witness states, in another part of his evidence, that it is an extremely difficult thing to ascertain from a native what his views may be upon any subject, till he has ascertained what the view and intention of the party questioning him may be, particularly if that party happens to be a person in power. I therefore conceive it must be a very difficult thing to obtain information upon all nice points, a knowledge of which appears to me absolutely necessary; and I also conceive that the information thus obtained must be of a description that very few men would like to legislate on.

8335. Does not the publication of the drafts of Acts enable them to meet together, and give their opinions before such Acts are passed?—It does; they do give their opinions and make remonstrances, but they are not attended to; I mean that they produce no effect.

8336. Do you make that assertion generally, or with respect to any particular Act?—I would refer to one particular Act; Act 21, of 1850; the natives are much alarmed at this Act, which they consider violates the express rules of the Hindoo law, by allowing persons excluded from caste, whether on account of immoral or infamous conduct, or change of religion, to inherit ancestral property.

8337. *Chairman*.] Do you concur in that view?—I do.

8338. Mr. *Hardinge*.] Do you conceive that a native in the Council would be

be looked upon with any jealousy by his fellow countrymen?—I cannot conceive anything of the sort.

8339. Sir *T. H. Muddock*.] Are you of opinion that if three or four native gentlemen were appointed as members of this Legislative Council, they would exercise much or any influence upon the deliberations of the Council collectively?—I am very sure that they would exercise a great deal of influence, and that they would, in all probability, frequently give such reasons to parties who were more violent than themselves as would induce them to withdraw a great deal of opposition which otherwise would be given to any proposed enactment.

8340. *Chairman*.] Supposing three to be the number, from what parts of India would you recommend their selection?—I would select them from Bengal, Madras, and Bombay.

8341. Would those three persons represent the feelings, and the creeds, and the opinions of all the natives throughout our empire?—To a certain extent they would; and I think it would be highly gratifying to the natives to find that they were considered eligible for situations of very great trust.

8342. Mr. *Mangles*.] Do you think it would be gratifying to a Mahomedan, of the North-western Provinces, if a Hindoo of Bengal was put into the Legislative Council?—I think it is very probable it might not be gratifying to him, but I do not think he would object to it.

8343. Would he feel any particular gratification?—That is a question I am not able to answer.

8344. Do you think, generally, the people of the North-western Provinces would feel themselves to be represented in any manner by a native of Bengal?—I might qualify my first answer by advising that there should be a member of the Legislative Council from the North-western Provinces, which would render it necessary to have four.

8345. Even with four members, looking to the size of those provinces, and the great difference of religion and customs which exist, would that number afford any adequate representation?—I think it would; at all events it would enable the members comprising the Legislative Council to ascertain, in a great measure, what the views and feelings of the natives were upon various minute points of which they must otherwise be ignorant.

8346. Are not the members of the Legislative Council almost invariably, if not invariably, men of great and varied experience in the different branches of the service, and who, in those subordinate situations which they previously held, have been in the habit of holding close and familiar intercourse with the natives, and have become very well acquainted with their opinions and feelings?—I am not aware that there has been any Legislative Council hitherto separated from the Executive, and that is one of the great objections which is entertained.

8347. Are not the men who form the Executive Council, and who also form the Legislative Council, men of great and extended experience and knowledge of the natives?—Most decidedly they are.

8348. Are they altogether devoid of the means of knowing what the native opinions are; have not they passed a great part of their lives in close communion with the natives, and would it add much to their stock of knowledge to have a native colleague by their side for the short period they sit in the Legislative Council?—I conceive, as I said before, that it would be of very great importance, even to those gentlemen; whatever may have been the amount of their experience in India, that they should have the assistance of natives while deliberating upon the laws which are to be enacted for the natives of that country.

8349. You speak of natives having shown aptitude in judicial and revenue business, and you seem to consider that as a test of their qualification for legislative duties; do you think it necessarily follows that a man who has shown ability as a deputy collector or a sudder ameen must be qualified for the post of a legislator?—Very far from it. But I would beg to state that I gave that opinion of the natives only as far as they have been tried: they have not been tried in any very important office, and I conceive that it would only be fair that they should have an opportunity of showing whether they are or are not entitled to be trusted.

8350. I understood you to say that the aptitude they have shown for revenue and judicial offices would prove that they are qualified to be legislators?—I would not argue from that that they were necessarily well qualified as legis-

G. G. Macpherson, Esq.

14 July 1853.

G. G. Macpherson,
Esq.

14 July 1853.

lators, any more than I would argue that a gentleman who had performed the duties of postmaster-general in Calcutta, should be considered qualified to sit on the judicial bench.

8351. Do you suppose, if those native gentlemen of whom you speak had been colleagues of Lord William Bentinck in the Legislative Council, they would have agreed in the abolition of the suttee, for example?—That is a question which it is very difficult to answer; I cannot state what the natives would have done 20 years ago; but I do not think it is altogether fair to judge of them by what they might have thought or done 20 years ago, when they were uneducated, compared with what they are at present. I cannot tell what they might have done at that time; but my belief, is that now there are no men likely to be appointed to the Legislative Council, who would object to doing away with suttee, or any other cruel or barbarous rite.

8352. Do I rightly understand you that you agree with the petitioners as to the injustice of the law which entitles a convert from the Hindoo religion to any other religion to succeed to his patrimonial property?—All the laws of India have been very strong on the point of doing nothing that would interfere with the religion or prejudices of the people of the country. I think that the last charter alludes to that very particularly. Consequently the natives did not expect that a law would be enacted which decidedly interfered with their religion, prejudices, and laws.

8353. Do you think it consistent with justice that a man should be subject to any disqualification or penalty whatever for a conscientious change in his religious belief?—Taking the view of an Englishman, I do not think so; but I am speaking now of the Mahomedans and Hindoos of India.

8354. Is it possible that there should be two views of what is just; is not justice inflexible?—We may have very strong views as to our own correctness of conduct, from the opinions we entertain on religious matters. I would certainly allow the same to a Hindoo or a Mahomedan. We may suppose we are acting very honestly and very consistently with our religion in putting a stop to any law which prevents converts to our religion; for that appears to have been the intention of this Act, 21 of 1850. It would appear to have been done at the instigation of the missionaries, who addressed the Governor-general on the subject when he was absent from Calcutta.

8355. To put the case in a strong point of view, do you think it would be just to deprive an Englishman of any rights which he might possess because he embraced the Mahomedan religion?—I do not.

8356. Then how can you think it right in this instance, without any reference to whether the man goes from error to truth or from truth to error, to deprive him of any rights he might possess on account of a change in his religious belief?—I do not see that we have any right to do wrong that good may come.

8357. The question is, whether it is doing wrong?—If it has been always understood, as it has been by the natives of India, that their religion is not to be interfered with, and if the British Legislature has considered it necessary to lay down this principle very particularly, I think, without the sanction of the Legislature, no interference should take place.

8358. *Chairman.*] The opinion which is stated in the petition you believe to be the general opinion entertained by the natives of India?—I do, decidedly.

8359. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] With regard to that law, Act 21 of 1850; supposing reasons could have been assigned which would have been satisfactory to the people of India for the passing of such an Act, would not it have been more fitting that that Act should not have come into operation with respect to persons then entitled to any particular rights?—I think there can be no doubt upon that subject.

8360. Upon the subject of the admission of natives into the Legislative Council of India, admitting, for the sake of argument, that the influence which they would exercise upon the Council collectively would not be so great as you suppose; admitting also that those native members would not fully represent the feelings or prejudices of the different races of men in India; still, are you of opinion that the general legislation would be far more satisfactory to the bulk of the people of India if there were native members of the Legislative Council?—My opinion is very decided upon that subject, viz, that the whole of the natives of

of India would be pleased that there should be some member belonging to the native community in the Legislative Council.

8361. Whether the introduction of a number of natives into the Legislative Council would be a benefit or not, are you aware of any disadvantage which attend it?—I cannot possibly think of any disadvantage; there would only be a small number; I conceive that there could be no disadvantage whatever; even if they showed any determination of resisting the views and wishes of their fellow members, they would always be outvoted.

8362. In case Parliament should not attend to this application of your constituents, and should not sanction the appointment of any natives to the Legislative Council, what course would you suggest by which the natives might obtain redress in case of injury done to them by the Legislature of India, or what mode of presenting remonstrances to some superior authority would there be in such a case?—I am aware of no mode that they could adopt, except petitioning Parliament. It appears to me to be altogether throwing away time to petition the Government in India against what they have done; they have never been known to undo any orders which they may have passed. The only course which appears to me to be open to the natives is that which I have stated.

8363. Then you consider it much wiser to prevent that legislation beforehand than to rely upon a relief from it afterwards?—Most assuredly; and also to prevent agitation in the country.

8364. *Mr. Hardinge.*] Do you know any native at this moment who would be properly qualified to take his seat in the Council?—I think I know two or three. It is some time since I left India, but from my knowledge of men then, I should say there are two or three of my acquaintance, which of course is now very limited, who would be so qualified.

8365. *Chairman.*] Will you point out to the Committee any particular clause in the petition which you think it important to refer to, and state your own views upon it?—The constitution of the civil service is a very important subject.

8366. *Mr. Spooner.*] Do you fully concur in what is stated in the petition upon that subject?—I do.

8367. *Chairman.*] And in the remedies which are proposed?—And in the remedies which are proposed.

8368. You think the institution at Haileybury should be broken up?—Yes, and that the civil service should be open to competition on the part of Europeans and natives; in fact, to all the world.

8369. I observe in the petition there is an objection raised to the age of those who are employed in the exercise of judicial functions; no limit is stated as to age. Can you recommend any particular limit?—From my own experience and knowledge, I should say that this is a point of the utmost importance. I have seen boys (when I say boys, I mean persons under 20) put into charge of some of the largest districts of Bengal.

8370. In what capacity?—As magistrates. I have sometimes known them even appointed as judges to conduct the current business of the office; that was only a temporary arrangement, in consequence of the absence of the judge from sickness or upon business. I conceive the nomination of such young men, without any test as to their qualification, is one of the most crying evils connected with the country.

8371. Is there any previous examination?—At the time I am speaking of there was only the slight examination necessary to enable them to pass the College at Calcutta, which merely ascertained that they possessed certain proficiency in two native languages.

8372. Are you aware that the system has been considerably changed since that period?—I am aware that there has been a very recent change, which I highly approve of; and I am certain that my constituents cannot fail to approve most highly of the tests which are now instituted, before admitting young men to assume such very serious responsibilities.

8373. At what age should you think a European fit to exercise in India the functions of a magistrate or collector?—I should say it very much depends upon the ability of the person; if a very able man, I should think after eight years' service he might be entrusted with the appointment of a magistrate.

8374. That would be the remedy which you would recommend for what the petitioners consider to be an evil, that no person should be appointed as a magistrate

G. G. Macpherson,
Esq.

14 July 1853.

G. G. Macpherson,
Esq.

14 July 1853.

trate till he had been eight years in India?—I do not consider that the only remedy which is necessary; it is one of them.

8375. Sir J. W. Hogg.] Have you ever known a gentleman put in entire charge of a district, as judge or magistrate, before he had been three years in the service?—Yes, I think I have known instances; when I say in the service, I mean from the time he has left college.

8376. What is the appointment which a gentleman gets in the civil service upon leaving college?—They used formerly to get the appointment of assistant to a magistrate or judge, and, indeed, they now get those appointments; they are placed there for a short time, and, according to the exigencies of the service, they are either kept there or removed.

8377. Do you remember any instances of a gentleman being put in charge of a district before he had been three years in India?—Never permanently appointed.

8378. Then, perhaps you speak of a casualty occurring, in consequence of the absence of a superior officer, when a person has been appointed to discharge his duty for a short time during his absence?—I am speaking of such a case.

8379. You are merely speaking of a man casually discharging the duty for a short time, in consequence of the absence of his superior?—I am; but at the same time, I beg to state that I do not think any such casualty should exist in a well-regulated country. There ought always to be some person of sufficient standing to undertake duties of such amazing importance as that of a magistrate in a district extending perhaps for 120 miles.

8380. Are you aware of the age at which young men can go to Haileybury?—I believe it is either 16 or 18.

8381. It is 17. Being 17, as they must be two years at Haileybury, and are allowed some time after leaving Haileybury before proceeding to India, and as they must pass in two languages before they can enter at all upon the discharge of any duty, do you think it is possible that what you have stated to the Committee can be correct, that a young man under the age of 20 has been in charge of an entire district?—I thought the age for admission to Haileybury was 16; I may have made a mistake in saying that he was under the age of 20, but it certainly was a very young man, who had only been for a very short time in the country, and consequently could know very little of the important duties which were assigned to him.

8382. By speaking of him as under 20, you merely meant to express to the Committee that he was a young man?—Yes.

8383. Mr. Mangles.] How long have the rules of examination of which you speak been in force?—I think only within the last two years.

8384. Having been in force within the last two years, and a part of those rules being that civil servants cannot obtain certain gradations in advancement till they have passed the first and second examination after they have been in the Mofussil, how is it that, consistent with the statement here, which must have been written since those rules were adopted, that "they are posted to important offices at an extremely early age, without the certainty, without even a reasonable probability, of their possessing the requisite qualifications"?—Those examinations have just commenced.

8385. You will see that this is written in the present tense, and not as referring to a past state of things?—This petition must be considered as a complaint of the mode in which things have been done for the last 20 years.

8386. Then it is a complaint of grievances which have ceased to exist?—They have not ceased to exist; I suspect there are very few of those gentlemen who have passed their last examinations, who are now performing public duties.

8387. The rule is, that they cannot succeed to certain offices till they have passed one or both of those examinations; no man can be a magistrate, for example, under the rules, till he has passed the second examination; how is that fact consistent with this statement?—That is a law which has been very recently enacted, and in all probability it may have been enacted knowing that all matters connected with the detail of Indian business might come before Parliament at the present moment. If it has been found necessary now to make those laws as to qualification, the same reasons surely must have existed long ago.

8388. Does not it appear that the complaint is brought forward after the grievance has ceased to exist?—The Government may have instituted those tests

of

of qualification, but it has not had an opportunity of judging of the result of them.

8389. The petitioners do not state that they have not had an opportunity of judging how far these tests have remedied the grievance, but they state, on the other hand, that the grievance still exists, without making any reference to the tests, or any allusion to any endeavour made by the Government to remedy the state of things of which they complain?—I am not at all surprised that they should speak very strongly of the hardships which they have endured from the mode in which justice has been administered in India. I am myself a witness as to what the natives and what sometimes Europeans have suffered in the interior, from the mode in which the business has been conducted. I may mention a case of my own. I became a purchaser of Rangamutty, within 14 miles of Mporshedabad, one of the principal fillatures belonging to the Company. I purchased it at public auction in Calcutta in 1835. This residency had a certain amount of land attached to it, on which a certain rent of about 1,200 rupees a year was to be paid. On purchasing that property, of course I supposed that I was purchasing whatever rights the Government possessed in their commercial capacity, and that they were transferred to me as purchaser of the property. A very few months after I had paid for the property, I was informed that the collector had resumed more than half of the land, and alienated it from me. Though I had seen a great many very despotic actions done by men in power, I could scarcely believe that this could be carried out; but I issued orders to my people to resist the removal of the crops. The collector who assessed the land, happened at the same time to be the magistrate, and in his capacity as magistrate, he put my people into prison. I had no information or notice of any description given to me till this occurred. I remonstrated with the collector and with the commissioner; and for five years the question was sent from one collector to another, and from one commissioner to another. I think there were three collectors and three commissioners. Just before my departure from the country, I requested an audience of Lord Auckland, the Governor-General, and I stated to him this grievance; and I also stated to his Lordship that if it required five years for a European to obtain any redress for a grievance of this nature, it must require a great deal longer for a native. The case was not brought to a close even when I left the country. By a calculation of one of the collectors, it was supposed that my loss, from being deprived of those lands, must have amounted to upwards of 40,000 rupees. I proposed that if 10,000 rupees were given to me, and all further litigation and inquiry ceased, I would be willing to take that amount. Three months after I left the country, the amount was paid to my agents.

8390. Chairman.] When did this occur?—This occurred in 1835; and in 1840 I received the compensation.

8391. Mr. Mangles.] Do not you think that this difficulty might have been avoided if you had not ordered your servants to resist the authority of the officers, but in the first instance had instituted an appeal from the proceedings of the collector?—I was not aware of any authority by which I could be deprived of that which I had purchased from the Government. I could not conceive that a Government officer could be authorised, in his position of a revenue officer, to deprive me of that which I had purchased from the Government in their commercial capacity.

8392. Did you never hear in this country of a dispute between two individuals as to the specifications of a sale, whether it did or did not include certain articles?—I have heard of such disputes, but I very strongly suspect if any gentleman were to purchase property, and had that property delivered over to him, and then found it was alienated from him, he would resist the removal of the crops until it was ascertained whether the party had a right to pass such an order.

8393. Forcibly?—Yes, I think I should do so forcibly.

8394. Chairman.] Will you state the name of the Government officer of whom you complain?—I am unwilling to mention any name. The Government officer was the collector and magistrate, Mr. Robert Torrens; he was a friend of my own.

8395. Sir J. W. Hogg.] You appealed from this collector's decision to the commissioner?—Yes.

0.10.

N

8396. Was

G. G. Macpherson,
Esq.

14 July 1853.

G. G. Macpherson,
Esq.

14 July 1853.

8396. Was the decision of the commissioner adverse to your claim also?—The commissioner was Mr. Welby Jackson; he at last reported to the Board of Revenue what he considered I was entitled to. He, by some calculation, which neither I nor any person to whom I submitted the letter could ever comprehend, stated that he thought I was entitled to about 700 rupees for having been dispossessed of this land.

8397. Mr. Mangles.] Were you to have the land back?—No, I never had the land back.

8398. Sir J. W. Hogg.] The collector and the commissioner were both of opinion that, under the terms of the sale, you were not entitled to the land, whether that opinion was right or wrong?—It was not the opinion of all the commissioners; I mentioned that there were three.

8399. It was the opinion of those two gentlemen you have mentioned; Mr. Torrens and Mr. Welby Jackson were of opinion that, under the terms of the sale, you were not entitled to the possession of that land which you claimed?—I suppose Mr. Torrens was of opinion that I was not entitled to it, or he would not have deprived me of it.

8400. And Mr. Welby Jackson confirmed that opinion?—He did so far; but I should mention, that shortly after I was deprived of this land, the collector, Mr. Torrens, was removed, and another collector, Mr. Pierce Taylor, was desired to investigate the matter. Mr. Taylor conceived that I was entitled to a very large amount. Mr. Jackson, the commissioner, did not think so, and he reported to the Board of Revenue that he thought 700 rupees, or thereabouts, would be sufficient to recompense me for any loss I might have sustained. I remonstrated to the Board of Revenue against this.

8401. Did the Board of Revenue confirm the decision of Mr. Welby Jackson?—The Board of Revenue did not confirm the decision of Mr. Welby Jackson; it objected to the decision, and I believe I entirely owe that to a gentleman who had acted as a commissioner for some time, at Moorshadabad, Mr. Lewis, one of the most able officers who has ever been in India in the Revenue Department; he was aware of the facts of the case, therefore it was very particularly inquired into.

8402. What was the decision of the Board of Revenue?—The Board of Revenue remonstrated with the commissioner, and showed, I believe, the fallacy of his reasoning. After this the Board of Revenue proposed that I should be paid 6,000 rupees, and not 700 rupees. My answer was, that if I was not entitled to all I asked, I could not be entitled to anything, because it had been shown that my losses were a great deal more than the amount which I applied for. Without any further investigation, so far as I am aware, the Governor-general, Lord Auckland, considered it was a case of very great injustice, and he awarded 10,000 rupees, the full amount claimed by me.

8403. Mr. Welby Jackson, I believe, is now a judge of the Sudder Court, the highest court in the country?—He is.

8404. Neither the Governor-General nor the Board of Revenue, nor any other authority, declared you were entitled to the land, nor gave it to you?—The land remained in the hands of the ryots, to whom it was given by the collector, and, as far as I am aware, remains with them at the present day. I have mentioned this case merely incidentally, and to show the impropriety of joining the appointments of magistrate and collector.

8405. Mr. Mangles.] Why did not you prosecute the Government, or the Government's officer, in the courts of law?—I have had much experience of suits in the native courts, as an indigo-planter and as a commercial man, and I confess I was always particularly anxious to avoid them.

8406. Sir J. W. Hogg.] You said that Mr. Torrens, the collector, who was of opinion that you were not entitled to the land, was a personal friend of your own?—He was.

8407. Whatever mistake in judgment he may have made, must have been a purely conscientious mistake?—That is very possible.

8408. He was a clever man, was not he?—I should say so.

8409. And Mr. Welby Jackson, I believe, was a very superior man; a man standing very high in the service, both in point of talents and acquaintance with the usages of the country, judicial and revenue?—I think so.

8410. Sir

8410. Sir T. H. Maddock.] I observe that the petitioners are favourable to a union of the Sudder and Supreme Courts; is that the case?—That is the feeling of the natives of Bengal, to a great extent.

8411. Supposing that this union takes place, do they contemplate that justice shall be administered in this amalgamated court in the Company's name, or in the name of the Queen?—Really I do not think they have given that sufficient consideration.

8412. One of the judges would be a Queen's judge, would he not?—Yes, or two perhaps.

8413. In whose name would he administer justice?—That is a question which I do not understand; I do not understand how the amalgamated court could work.

8414. Have you any suggestions to make on behalf of the petitioners with regard to the police and the magistracy, with which they seem to be very much dissatisfied?—They are extremely dissatisfied with the police and the magistracy. I think all the evidence which has been obtained before this Committee, amounts to this, that the police was in a fearful state when the Company assumed the charge of the country, and it is not much better now.

8415. Chairman.] Do you wish to state any views beyond those which are set forth in the petition as to the improvement which it is desirable to make in the police?—The petitioners state various alterations which they consider would be improvements, and it appears absolutely necessary that something should be done. It appears by a return made to Parliament, that the whole amount of expenditure for the police is little more than ten lacs of rupees per annum in Bengal. The reason assigned for the inefficiency of the police is the want of means; that the Government have not had sufficient means to apply to the improvement of the police. It strikes me that this is a very inadequate reason for the Government to assign after having had the country so long in its possession; and whatever means it may have possessed, or whatever claims there may have been upon those means (and I know they have been very great from wars and other circumstances which the Government could not foresee, and for which they may not be responsible), still, I conceive one of the first duties of the Government was to see that a sufficient amount was placed aside to render the police efficient. We know that dacoities and gang robberies are of daily occurrence. I know that for one dacoitee which is reported 50 occur, and the more active and intelligent a magistrate may be, the greater amount of crimes will always appear in his reports. Everything is not reported to a bad magistrate. Some magistrates assume the power of punishing the darogahs and other police officers in the severest manner, because they cannot lay hold immediately of the perpetrators of crime; and of course, if the man knows that he will be severely punished under such circumstances, he will not report a crime. The zemindars again are severely punished because they do not report crimes committed on their own estates. Now it is very possible that some of those things may occur without the zemindars being at all aware of them, and it has frequently occurred that men have been fined who have not been at all near the place where the crime has been stated to have been committed.

8416. Do you consider that the statement of the case here is correct, and that the remedies suggested are those which are most desirable to be introduced?—Yes, I do.

8417. Sir T. H. Maddock.] With regard to works of public utility, are there any suggestions which you have to offer, in addition to the general complaint which is contained in the petition?—The natives complain, and it is a grievance which has been long felt in India, of the want of roads. There is only one large trunk road at present of any very great importance in India. They also complain bitterly of the great delay which has taken place in the introduction of railways.

8418. Is a part of their complaint to this effect, that there are considerable surplus ferry funds, and that there are considerable canal revenues in the Government Treasury, which the Government ought to apply to works of public utility?—Yes; that has been long considered a very great hardship, that the amounts derived from those ferries are not employed for rendering the rivers navigable, which do not appear to have become more navigable since the ferries were

o.10.

N 2

placed

G. G. Macpherson,
Esq.

14 July 1853.

G. Macpherson,
Esq.

14 July 1853.

placed there; they also complain bitterly of the money which has been received from those ferries not being applied to local improvements.

8419. A great number of the petitioners are men of large landed property, and wealth?—They are.

8420. There is a railway now being formed in Bengal, is there not?—There is.

8421. In which a capital of one or two crores of rupees is invested?—Yes.

8422. Are you aware whether any of your constituents, the petitioners, have advanced a large portion of their superfluous wealth towards those undertakings?—I am not aware what amount they may have advanced for such an undertaking, but I am aware that a good many shares were taken by natives in 1846, when a railway was proposed from Calcutta to Rajmabal, by a company called the Great Western of Bengal. This line was stated by various parties to be altogether impracticable. A paper, called "The Friend of India," considered it was madness to attempt anything of that sort, and would hear of nothing but a railway which was to start from Calcutta and to run direct to Mirzapore. According to the sketch given, that line of railway would have run away completely from all the productive part of the country. Various parties showed, and all the natives of India were perfectly aware, that it was impossible that such a railway could pay, consequently very few applied for shares in that railway, but there were a great many who applied for shares in the railway which was to connect Calcutta with the Ganges.

8423. A number of the petitioners are zemindars, possessing extensive tracts of territory, are they not?—Yes, they are.

8424. Do they make any roads in their own territories?—There are roads. Those parties who have very large zemindaries insist very frequently upon their ryots keeping up a certain line of road.

8425. If the Supreme Government of the country maintains efficiently all the great trunk lines of road, are you of opinion that those great zemindars ought not to consider themselves responsible for making and keeping up the smaller district roads?—I conceive that they are sufficiently taxed already.

8426. What tax does a zemindar pay to the State?—The zemindar pays, in fact, the whole of the revenue of the State. It is levied upon his property.

8427. He pays one-half the real rent of his property, is not that the case; that is to say, he is allowed to hold land which belongs to the State, and have half the rent which the State could obtain for it from any other person?—Yes.

8428. Out of that large surplus rent which is allowed to remain with this zemindar, should not he perform those various duties of making roads and other works which he complains the Government has neglected?—I think it is more the duty of the Government to perform those works than the duty of the zemindars. It is stated that the Government have not generally had the means of doing what was necessary to render the police more efficient, and for carrying out various improvements in the country; but at the time the Government had a surplus revenue (which I well recollect), the Government did not think of applying that surplus to the removal of those objections, but they conceived that that surplus should be applied, in some mode or other, to pay off the debts of the civil service.

8429. Do not you imagine that these petitioners, under the circumstances which you have described, are less entitled than any other of the Queen's subjects in India to make this complaint; that because the Government has not had surplus funds they have not executed all the works of utility in Bengal which the petitioners might have desired?—I do not see why they should make those improvements.

8430. The Government has made over to those very zemindars who are among these petitioners a magnificent kingdom, at an assessment of 2,000,000 l. a year less than it could be assessed at if it were in the hands of the Government of the present day?—That may be a misfortune which the Government of India now suffers from. I suppose that the question alludes to the settlement made by Lord Cornwallis. I do not conceive that the Government has any right to complain of that settlement, however much they may suffer from it.

8431. Are

8431. Are not those petitioners the last men in India who should come forward with this complaint against the Government of not having done all that they could require in consequence of a deficiency of funds; whereas if it had not been for the great advantages which have been conferred on these very petitioners, the Government would have had sufficient funds to perform those and a great many other useful works?—I am unable to answer that question.

8432. *Chairman.*] Have you anything further which you wish to state to the Committee?—I may state that I have been only very recently appointed agent for the British India Association, and that if time were allowed me, I could adduce evidence on the subject of the petition; and even now I am prepared to do so, and shall be glad to do so, though I have had only a short time to do it. Had longer time been allowed, I could have produced what I have no doubt would be very strong evidence; but, even at the present moment, I can produce several gentlemen who have been long resident in India, who can vouch for the truth of much that is stated in this petition.

G. G. Macpherson,
Esq.

14 July 1853.



LIST OF APPENDIX.

Appendix, No. 1.

Papers delivered in by Mr. Peacocke :

Roads, Bengal, 1829 :—Minute of Sir C. T. Metcalfe, Bart. - - - - p. 103

Village System :—Minute by the Honorable the Lieutenant-Governor North West Provinces, dated 25th September 1848, on Joint and Separate Responsibility in Coparcenary Mehals, p. 105

Appendix, No. 2.

Number of Ships in the Bengal Marine in each of the last Ten Years, distinguishing those for External from those for Internal Service ; and (as far as the same can be ascertained) the Gross Expense for the same, and the Amount Received, and the Net Charge ; also, whether Built by Contract or Purchased - - - - - p. 108

Appendix, No. 3.

List of Petitions referred to the Select Committee on Indian Territories, Session 1852-53, p. 113

A P P E N D I X.

Appendix, No. 1.

PAPERS delivered in by Mr. Peacocke.

ROADS, BENGAL, 1829.

MINUTE of Sir C. T. Metcalfe, Bart.

I FEAR that my notions on the subject of roads will seem heterodox.

In the course of much travelling in various parts of India, I have not been impressed with the belief that there is any general want of communication proceeding from a want of roads.

Appendix, No 1.

It seems to me that there is commonly a sufficiency of communication according to the demands of the people.

There may not be everywhere a road for an English carriage, but how little is this needed by the mass of the inhabitants.

Even in this respect there is much greater facility than might be expected. Fourteen years ago I travelled in a sociable from Futtehgurh to Meerut in the rainy season, and 5½ years ago in a curricie from Masulipatam to Hydrabad in dry weather. In both instances the roads were for the most part the common roads of the country, and similar attempts might have been made with the same success ; and no doubt have been on numerous lines of similar ordinary roads.

In those parts of the country to which, I have been most accustomed, whether within or beyond our own territories, there is scarcely a village that has not carriage roads through its lands in several directions. By a carriage road, I mean a road traversed by the carriages of native gentlemen and ladies, and by the common carts of the country.

Mountainous and swampy regions must be excepted ; and in many parts the rainy season makes a road impassable or difficult which was good in dry weather. This defect cannot be peculiar to India, but must be common wherever such a continuance of excessive rain prevails.

In Bengal, which is subject to inundations and torrents, and where it is hyperbolically said to rain 14 months in the year, nature seems to have declared against the continual use of roads, and to have furnished navigable streams as substitutes, for the purposes of commerce and intercourse.

In such a country, roads cannot be made perfect throughout without immense expense. By perfect, I mean fit for conveyances of every description, in all parts, during all seasons, rising above inundations, and able to resist torrents. As to mere communication, that already exists. I have travelled twice from Calcutta to the Upper Provinces by dawk in the rainy season ; once in the middle of it, the month of August, by the direct road to Bancoora, and the other time at the end of the season, by Burdwan ; the road was passable on both occasions, and was probably as good as it ever will be without great and interminable expense ; on the latter, I went for different parts of the way in a carriage, for which the road was in those parts and some others sufficiently good.

Where the rain can run off, and the soil is such as does not become swampy from wet, there roads can be made easily and with little expense, but there, also, roads will generally be found already existing, which sometimes might be more spoiled than improved by new making.

Where there are difficulties which render the roads nearly impassable, they cannot be remedied without heavy expense.

For instance, a road might be easily made from Dehlee to Agra ; one has existed from time immemorial, composed of the soil of the country, and running level with the flat surface, which without much difficulty or cost, could receive either repair or improvement, if needed, and is equally passable for the most part all the year round. On the other hand, take the valley of Berar, from the river Wurda to the Adjunttee Pass. The country is flat, and the road is equally good with the other in the dry season, and might be made to look smart with little cost ; but to make a road in that valley that should be serviceable throughout the rainy season, would require an excessive expense, the soil being a sticky clay, which, when

Appendix, No. 1.

soaked with rain, sucks in the foot of man or beast, and will hardly let it out again. The materials for a road there must be brought from a distance, and the road must be raised above the level of the country, and have numerous arches to let the water pass under it. It must in short be a bridge or causeway, from one end of the valley to the other.

Expense may be lavished on roads where serviceable roads already exist. I am inclined to think that the road from Benares to Allahabad is a specimen of that mode of proceeding. I had travelled frequently from Benares to Allahabad before that road was made, without being struck with the idea that any other road was required than that which then existed; and I have travelled there since the road was made, without being aware of the improvement. I do not mean to say, nor do I suppose, that there has not been any improvement; but merely, that I was not struck with the deficiency before, nor with the improvement since; doubtless there has been improvement, but perhaps it might equally have been obtained without making a new road. Another instance that has come under my observation is the road from Hyderabad to Masulipatam; this has been made by the Madras Government, at a great cost of money, time, and labour. There was previously a road on which I travelled, as before-mentioned, in a curricule. Let it be granted that the old road, in some places, needed improvement; had attention been duly paid to that object exclusively, all the essential benefit of the new road might have been obtained at comparatively little cost; instead of which, a new road has been made, I understand, from beginning to end. All the labour, time, and money expended on that work, beyond what was required to make the old road serviceable throughout, I cannot avoid regarding as absolute waste.

But it is very likely to happen, when any person is specially appointed to the superintendence of road making, that unnecessary expenditure will follow; he has a natural desire to form a complete work which may be creditable to himself. He must therefore have a spick and span new road, and will not be satisfied with merely doing what is required to improve the old.

I observe that Captain Vetch, with reference to the intended repair of the Burdwan road to Bancoora, proposes to bring it into good travelling condition for wheeled carriages during the dry season, and for foot travellers during the rains. I should suppose that it is already in that condition, or in one so near it, that the little required can be done by the magistrates, without any considerable expense. If, however, by wheeled carriages Captain Vetch means English carriages, the case may be different; and, I fear, that in our road-making our attention is directed too exclusively to such. I have heard of the carts of the country not being allowed to go on roads made for English carriages; and there is some reason in this, if it can be deemed proper to make roads for the exclusive use of the small English community scattered over the country, for the ruts made by the country carts must soon spoil the best made road as to its fitness for English carriages, and whether it be pukha or kutcha, of brick or of earth, this evil cannot be prevented without almost daily repairs.

I hope that I shall not be suspected of maintaining the absurd proposition that a good road is not a good thing; or that the providing of good roads is not an object worthy of the attention of a Government. What I really mean to advance is, that these roads are generally sufficient for the wants of the inhabitants of the country; that roads may be superfluously made when they are not urgently required; that a great deal of money may be thrown away, without making good roads; and that, finally, the state of our finances does not admit of our incurring a large expenditure on this, or any other object, even of real improvement, that does not afford a reasonable prospect of return.

In the last year of which we have an actual account, 1827-28, the second year of peace, our expenditure exceeded our income by 2,68,00,000 rupees; and, as if to show the uncertainty of estimates, the actual deficit exceeded that estimated by no less than 1,28,00,000 rupees.

The result of 1828-29 will of course be better, and that of 1829-30, it may be hoped will be better still; but until we spend less by 2,68,00,000 rupees than we did in 1827-28, or have so much more revenue, or by the joint operation of the two processes, have wholly got rid of our deficit, we shall be in the situation of the spendthrift, who, having already exhausted his means, has nothing to spare that can properly be laid out on supposed improvement, of which no result but expenditure is certain.

Mr. Bayley, in speaking of making roads as necessary in some places for the increase of our revenue, alludes, I believe, to the Nerbudda territories, where we have been for some years spending money in making roads on that speculation. I am sceptical as to the expected result, and doubtful as to the utility of the outlay incurred, but we are informed by the local officers that great benefits are to ensue, and have more reason therefore than generally exists, for venturing on the expense.

I acknowledge for my own part that if I had my will no expense of this kind, that did not obviously promise decided financial advantages, should be incurred until we had a clear surplus revenue, of which, although even then the greater part ought to be devoted to the reduction of our debts, a portion might be assigned for improvement. Much of our borrowed money has been squandered on undertakings beyond our means; our outrageous expenditure at the new mint, in buildings as well as machinery, has raised a monument of wasteful extravagance, in which the Government at home and the local Government are both concerned. The unnecessary magnificence of the machinery recently brought out for the cannon foundry is another specimen of the same spirit, and as we have no building that can contain it, we shall be called on here to erect another sumptuous pile for its reception. Unless the Honourable Court of Directors practice economy in our territorial expenses at home,

Appendix, No. 1.

home, the efforts of the Government in this country to keep our expenditure within our income will prove unavailing.

With a surplus revenue objects of outlay might be selected, but with an excess of expenditure over income, and a debt larger than at any former period, there does not seem to be any safe course but in abstaining from every extra expense that is not necessary.

To a certain extent the care and repair of roads must be considered necessary, and if what is proposed with respect to the road between Hoogly and Bancoora, come under that description, it must, I conclude, be adopted. Although my supposition would be to the contrary, I have not such minute information on the subject as would alone justify an assertion to that effect; I therefore confine my objections to the general remarks which I have offered on the inexpediency of incurring a large expenditure, even on objects of supposed improvement at a time when our expenses exceed our income.

In general it would, I conceive, be sufficient that the magistrates should take care of the roads in their respective districts, by the use of convicts, or occasionally hired labourers; and that when any important work be deemed necessary, the corps of Pioneers should be employed in executing it.

(signed) C. T. Metcalfe.

23 August 1829.

VILLAGE SYSTEM.

MINUTE by the Honorable the Lieutenant-Governor North West Provinces, dated 25th September 1848, on Joint and Separate Responsibility in Coparcenary Mehals.

1. In considering the question of the joint responsibility of the coparceners in putteedaree estates, it may be advantageous to inquire what is the actual state of the law in this respect; how far it is in harmony with the feelings and institutions of the people, and how far it is consistent with the general rules of expediency and good policy.

2. The state of the law is this: that when a body of men remain voluntarily associated together for the joint management of an estate, and one of them falls in balance, the whole body are liable to be called upon to make good the balance.

3. The course of legislation regarding the division of estates shows, that the Government were quite sensible of the dangers to which private rights might be exposed, from the well-known principle that joint proprietors were "considered jointly and severally responsible for the payment of the public revenue assessed upon the estate;" and that the Government also recognised, as the safeguard against this danger, the power possessed by proprietors in a joint estate, "at any time to obtain a division and separation of their respective shares of the lands, whenever they may deem it conducive to their interests to have recourse to that measure."

See Sect. 3, Reg. VII., 1805.

Vide preamble of Reg. VII., 1805.

4. This was provided for by section 21, Reg. XXVI., 1803, which declared, that "when the proprietor of a joint undivided estate is desirous to have separate possession of his share, the collector shall immediately proceed to make the division of the joint property."

5. The temporary and partial forgetfulness of this principle, which caused the enactment of Reg. VI. 1807, to prevent the formation of estates paying less than 1,000 or 500 rupees jamma annually, only led to its more distinct and perfect recognition by Reg. V., 1810, which rescinded Reg. VI., 1807, and declared, that the restriction "laid on the partition of which had been the cause of considerable injury to numbers of individual sharers, thereby inducing a sacrifice of private rights, which the degree of public inconvenience, arising from the minute division of landed property, does not appear of sufficient magnitude to justify or require."

6. Reg. XIX., 1814, re-enacted, with some modifications, the former laws, and maintained the obligation on the collector to divide the estate, on application from one or more of the joint proprietors, provided there were no disputes regarding the shares. But it left untouched the provisions of Reg. IX., 1811, which afford peculiar facilities for the separation of properties in Putteedaree estates, on the ground that, "the interest and welfare of the landholders require that the division of portions of estates should be easily effected."

7. If there be any dispute regarding the shares, or if the collector hesitate on any account to act under the obligations imposed upon him by the law, to divide an estate, on application from the proprietors, it is in the power of one or more of the proprietors to compel division by suit in the civil court; it is, therefore, altogether optional with a proprietor, whether he remain liable to the joint responsibility which attaches to all sharers in joint undivided estates.

8. If the estate remain undivided, and one of the sharers fall into balance, the amount may be realised from him individually, or from the whole body collectively. In practice, it is customary to attempt to realise first from the individual; then to offer his property to any coparcener who will pay up the arrears; and if no one accepts this offer, then to hold the entire body jointly responsible for the balance.

9. It is well known that these principles of administration have been introduced to meet the circumstances of what are commonly designated village communities in the provinces. These communities cannot be better described than in the words of the late Lord Metcalfe, in his Minute of 7 November 1830:

"The

0.10.

See Appendix, No. 84, to Report of Select Committee of the House of Commons on the Affairs of the East India Company, dated 16 August 1832.

"The village communities are little republics, having nearly everything that they want within themselves, and almost independent of any foreign relations. They seem to last where nothing else lasts. Dynasty after dynasty tumbles down; revolution succeeds to revolution; Hindoo, Patan, Mogul, Mahratta, Sikh, English, are all masters in turn; but the village communities remain the same. In times of trouble they arm and fortify themselves; an hostile army passes through the country, the village communities collect their cattle within their walls, and let the enemy pass unprovoked. If plunder and devastation be directed against themselves, and the force employed be irresistible, they flee to friendly villages at a distance; but when the storm has passed over, they return and resume their occupations. If a country remain for a series of years the scene of continued pillage and massacre, so that the villages cannot be inhabited, the scattered villagers nevertheless return whenever the power of peaceable possession revives. A generation may pass away, but the succeeding generation will return; the sons will take the places of their fathers; the same site for the village, the same positions for the house; the lands will be re-occupied by the descendants of those who were driven out when the village was depopulated; and it is not a trifling matter that will drive them out, for they will often maintain their post through times of disturbance and convulsion, and acquire strength sufficient to resist pillage and oppression with success."

10. Any person who is conversant with the social state of the agricultural classes in these provinces, knows that these communities are found in the most perfect state in the Delhi territory and in Bundelkund, and that they are commonly met with throughout the Doab, on the right bank of the Jumna, and in the southern and western parts of Rohilkund; and that even in the province of Benares they are frequently found, little altered from the state in which they existed when the province first came under our rule, half a century ago.

11. The sentiments of the same high authority, regarding the course which should be pursued towards these communities, is entitled to respect:

"This union of the village communities, each one forming a separate little state in itself, has, I conceive contributed more than any other cause to the preservation of the people of India, through all the revolutions and changes which they have suffered; and is in a high degree conducive to their happiness, and to the enjoyment of a great portion of freedom and independence. I wish, therefore, that the village constitution may never be disturbed; and I dread everything that has a tendency to break them up. I am fearful that a revenue settlement, separately with each individual cultivator, as is the practice of the Ryotwar settlement, instead of one with the village community through their representatives the head men, might have such a tendency. For this reason, and for this only, I do not desire to see the Ryotwar settlement generally introduced into the Western Provinces. The experienced advocates of that mode of settlement would, I believe, maintain, that it need not produce that effect. It appears to me, however, that it must tend to loosen, and ultimately dissolve, the ties which bind the village communities together. Instead of all acting in union, with a common interest as regards the Government, and adjusting their own separate interests among themselves, according to established usage, each would have his separate independent arrangement directly with the Government, and could hardly fail to be thereby less linked with his brethren."

12. If the settlement is made with all the members of the community jointly, it follows that the whole are jointly responsible for the whole demand; and unless the joint responsibility be merely nominal, it must, as a general rule, be maintained. It is a principle maintained by all former Governments; it is one, the justice of which the people never dispute, and it is one of which distinct traces have been left in many of the customs which prevail in the communities.

13. The expediency of maintaining the principle of joint responsibility is supported by many arguments, besides that of general adaptation to the feelings and customs of the people.

14. It greatly promotes self-government, and renders unnecessary that constant interference with the affairs of individual cultivators on the part of the Government officers which must otherwise exist; it saves them from much expense, which would otherwise fall upon them, and it facilitates their union for many purposes of municipal economy, which could not otherwise be effected. The efforts of the prosperous and industrious members of a community will often be directed to stimulate the idle, to assist the unfortunate, and to give additional value to the labours of their thrifty brethren. Property being minutely divided, and each proprietor clinging with the greatest tenacity to his patrimony, it would be difficult to devise a civil institution better calculated to add to the happiness and prosperity of the people.

15. And, as a system, it does work well. Year after year, thousands of communities pay up their Government demand without any demur or difficulty, and manage their own affairs without needing the intervention of any revenue officer of the Government. It is most desirable, that they should continue to do so; and if difficulties do arise, the law has invested the village representative with full power to realise the balance by summary suit or distraint. But exceptional cases will occur. Dissensions amongst the old members of the community, the intrusion of strangers, or the pressure of calamitous seasons, will throw the whole community into difficulty; and great judgment will be necessary in then dealing with the case. It is not impossible that there may be a general alarm; and that even the solvent co-parceners will withhold payment of what is primarily due from them, lest they be held responsible also for the default of others. This need never proceed to any great extent; for on the first occurrence of a balance, the collector can attach the whole village,

Appendix, No. 1.

village, and can hold each proprietor responsible in his person and personal property for the sum due from him. This power, when rightly wielded, is quite sufficient to prevent any substantial proprietor from wilfully withholding what it is in his power to pay. But, even if individual damage and loss to the Government did occasionally occur, this would be quite insufficient to warrant the rejection of a principle otherwise sound, and generally beneficial in its operation.

16. In order that the people should experience the full benefits which the observance of these principles is calculated to confer on them, it is necessary that the revenue officers of the Government should comprehend the full extent of the obligations which rest upon them. They should understand all the advantages attending each state of property; that which involves the maintenance of the joint responsibility, and that which is consequent on its dissolution. They should recognise the duty of rapidly, cheaply, and readily, dividing estates, whenever application to that effect is made, with an understanding of the question on the part of the applicant; they should feel and understand the facilities for divisions occasioned by the late settlement, and above all, they should observe a marked distinction in the mode of dealing with joint undivided estates, and with separate estates on the occasion of a balance.

17. A reference to statement, No. V., shows that there is much diversity of practice regarding divisions. Such divisions, by consent of the parties, are numerous in Rohtuck, (74), and in Agra (82), whilst in Goruckpore there are no less than 1,358, being about two-thirds of the number (1,920) in the whole provinces. In Saharunpore and Boolundshahur there have been none, whilst in many districts there are very few. In Rohilkund the practice is uniformly general. The number of divisions by order of Court is generally small; but in Shahjehanpore it seems to have suddenly mounted up to 141, which is in itself more than half of the whole number (274), in the provinces. These irregularities, no doubt, arise from local misapprehensions, or from whims and fancy on the part of particular officers. There is good reason to believe that, except under peculiar circumstances, the members of a community when the merits of a case are fairly stated to them, would rather remain united.

18. Statements will not so easily expose irregularities of practice regarding joint undivided estates in balance; but there is reason to apprehend that when a balance is due, and even before the time on which it is legally due, the collector frequently permits separate dussucks to be served on all members of the community, and treats them as if they were severally responsible, without any attempt to enforce, through the Lumberdar, the joint responsibility, which is an essential feature of the Settlement Contract Act, I., 1841, has done much to prevent cases of injustice and hardship, which formerly occurred; but its too general and indiscriminate use may undermine the very constitution of the village communities.

19. When a balance has actually occurred in a putteedaree estate, it is evident, that if, as the senior member seems to desire, the joint responsibility of the whole community be immediately repudiated, the efficacy of the principle is destroyed; at the very time when it should come most into operation. A few examples, even of ruin to a community by the enforcement of the principle, might possibly be beneficial in their moral effect upon many other communities. Instances may, however, be adduced, in which it may be wise to remit a balance, rather than attempt to enforce payment by the whole community; as it may be wise sometimes to remit a balance from an individual, rather than bring his estate to sale for its liquidation; but it is unnecessary to contemplate the existence of such cases. The joint responsibility of the whole community is understood by the people; it is in unison with their established customs, and is in itself equitable and politic. Being so, its maintenance should be the rule, and exceptional cases should be treated on their merits; it being understood that strong grounds must be shown to warrant the exception.

20. In para. 11 of the secretary's letter, the senior member justly remarks on the importance of facilitating the investment of capital in land. Of this there can be no question; and it is gratifying to observe how eagerly land is now sought after as an investment by all classes of natives.

21. This will be more and more the case in proportion as titles to land are defined and rendered secure. It may be doubted whether the principle of joint responsibility materially affects this. In many cases it certainly increases the desire to obtain the rights and interests of a coparcener in a joint undivided estate, because the purchaser hopes to make his first acquisition the means, either by fair or unfair methods, of obtaining the whole estate. This is occasionally forced upon notice by the odious efforts of some intriguing oppressor to usurp the property of a whole community; but it also happens, far more frequently than is generally supposed, when a friendly capitalist is introduced, to relieve the proprietors of a burden which they find themselves unable to bear, and to afford them the chance of recovery. Undoubtedly the right of pre-emption, which naturally results from the principle of joint responsibility, tends much to the consolidation of small properties. It may be apprehended, that "small and independent holdings" would be found so expensive to manage and so open to vexatious interference on the part of Government officers, that they would be shunned rather than sought after as an investment.

Agra, 25 September 1848.

(signed) J. Thomason, Lieut.-Governor N. W. P.

Appendix, No. 2.

NUMBER of SHIPS in the BENGAL MARINE in each of the last Ten Years, distinguishing those for External and the Amount Received, and the Net Charge;

EXTERNAL SERVICE.

STEAM VESSELS.

SHIP'S NAME.	Whether Built of Iron or Wood.	Built by Contract or Purchased.	1842-43.		1843-44.		1844-45.		1845-46.	
			Received or Realised.	Expenditure.	Received or Realised.	Expenditure.	Received or Realised.	Expenditure.	Received or Realised.	Expenditure.
Ganges	Wood	Contract at Kidderpore.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	C. Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.
Diana	"	Contract at Calcutta.	-	19,260	Employed in the Straits	27,777	57	47,050		
Enterprise	"	Contract at Calcutta.	-	*58,144	-	51,112	48,569	66,158	7,205	76,129
Nemesis	Iron	Private agreement in England.	-	*49,969	-	41,140	394	*36,836	315	*51,354
Hooghly	Wood	Contract at Calcutta.	-	*45,888	-	24,572	5,839	14,955	136	21,792
Irrawaddy	"	Contract in India.	Launched this year	-	-	30,847	390	32,353	7,200	31,827
Proserpine	Iron	Private agreement in England.	-	*48,563	-	*44,972	-	*55,025	761	60,809
Phlegethon	"	Private agreement in England.	-	*44,552	-	20,805	22	55,033	-	51,554
Tenasserim	Wood	Contract at Moulmein.	-	*12,880	-	54,142	97,072	97,072	3,189	1,18,866
Pluto	Iron	Private agreement in England.	-	*31,380	-	-	-	-	-	*40,672
Fire Queen	Wood	Purchased by Bengal Government, 1847.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Mahamuddy	Iron	Late an inland steamer.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL Company's Rupees			-	3,55,136	-	3,14,387	1,66,697	4,20,249	49,481	5,25,047

* This mark indicates that the ships, in the course

PILOT VESSELS.

SHIP'S NAME.	Whether Built of Iron or Wood.	Built by Contract or Purchased.	1842-43.		1843-44.		1844-45.		1845-46.	
			Receipts.	Expenses.	Receipts.	Expenses.	Receipts.	Expenses.	Receipts.	Expenses.
Saugor	Wood	Built by the East India Company in their dockyard at Bombay	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	C. Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.
Megna	"		-	-	-	-	532	24,314	622	23,031
Krishna	"		-	-	-	-	513	19,000	241	16,244
Cavery	"		-	-	-	-	49	19,585	822	10,562
Caleroon	"		-	-	-	-	952	17,148	858	21,395
Salween	"		-	-	-	-	560	21,462	586	17,269
Tavoy	"	Built by contract at Moulmein	-	-	-	-	4,044	18,536	269	17,421
Fame	Iron	Built in England by private agreement	-	-	-	-	2,891	20,743	375	19,872
Add Receipts and Expenses incidental to the Pilotage of the Port of Calcutta			-	-	-	-	9,541	1,40,788	4,513	1,45,362
TOTAL Company's Rupees			-	-	-	-	4,99,584	7,07,880	5,61,884	7,08,554
			-	-	-	-	5,09,125	8,48,668	5,66,397	8,53,916

Appendix, No. 2.

from those for Internal Service; and (as far as the same can be ascertained), the Gross Expense for the same, also, whether Built by Contract or Purchased.

EXTERNAL SERVICE.

STEAM VESSELS.

1846-47.		1847-48.		1848-49.		1849-50.		1850-51.		1851-52.	
Received or Realised.	Expenditure.	Received or Realised.	Expenditure.	Received or Realised.	Expenditure.	Received or Realised.	Expenditure.	Received or Realised.	Expenditure.	Received or Realised.	Expenditure.
Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.
44	Sold	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
643	27,269	-	Sold	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
48,150	78,983	26,325	92,600	49,738	81,908	31,760	77,485	78,841	69,387	61,174	69,351
-	-	* Employed on Her Majesty's Service				-	62,175	-	3,057	610	36,567
-	-	Employed in the Straits				-	34,298	8	37,858	96	31,804
6,234	47,692	3,944	34,772	276	36,830	70	28,751	3,234	8,476	-	Broken up.
253	46,515	444	86,447	-	43,952	127	38,739	-	46,204	100	44,343
93	26,476	-	* Employed on Her Majesty's Service in China and Straits				-	-	-	922	15,478
1,31,640	*1,28,785	10,688	1,11,130	28,187	1,16,019	40,551	1,12,227	59,711	1,50,699	47,130	1,26,133
-	-	Employed on Her Majesty's Service				751	77,749	1,283	90,502	H. M's. Service.	
-	-	31,527	46,579	1,430	29,556	22,750	41,535	323	9,432	29,971	87,833
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20,613
1,87,013	3,55,720	72,928	8,71,528	79,631	3,08,365	1,05,009	4,72,959	1,43,400	4,15,615	1,40,003	4,32,122

of the year, were employed in Her Majesty's service.

PILOT VESSELS.

1846-47.		1847-48.		1848-49.		1849-50.		1850-51.		1851-52.	
Receipts.	Expenses.	Receipts.	Expenses.	Receipts.	Expenses.	Receipts.	Expenses.	Receipts.	Expenses.	Receipts.	Expenses.
Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.	Co's Rs.
704	20,307	2,601	14,533	272	26,199	203	13,783	220	16,188	604	13,005
529	19,163	49	13,979	2,295	24,250	141	18,285	357	17,077	150	11,065
-	-	Employed surveying the coast of Coromandel, and the entrance of Moulmein river									
292	14,633	224	19,763	1,931	18,572	795	21,850	533	18,366	273	24,651
286	17,810	435	15,664	2,204	28,286	331	16,524	396	17,794	182	16,705
75	15,575	828	13,473	3,431	22,869	196	13,359	174	17,205	130	18,512
526	18,003	1,979	21,626	20	14,440	603	15,367	591	19,615	1,724	20,283
264	17,954	23	17,989	102	19,014	273	20,603	191	15,655	56	13,452
2,676	1,23,445	6,139	1,17,027	10,255	1,53,630	2,542	1,19,771	2,462	1,21,900	3,119	1,17,673
570,027	7,15,419	5,29,338	6,80,402	5,28,180	7,74,114	5,73,988	7,00,073	5,80,944	7,07,210	6,58,724	6,79,140
5,72,703	8,38,864	5,35,477	7,77,429	5,38,435	9,27,744	5,76,530	8,19,844	5,83,406	8,29,110	6,61,843	7,96,813

NUMBER of Ships in the Bengal Marine in each of the last Ten Years,

INTERNAL SERVICE,

CONSISTING of STEAM VESSELS, with Accommodation, Cargo, and Troop Boats.

NAMES of VESSELS and BOATS.	Whether Built by Contract or Purchased.	1842-43.			1843-44.			1844-45.			1845-46.									
		Received or Realised.	Expenditure.	Received or Realised.	Expenditure.	Received or Realised.	Expenditure.	Received or Realised.	Expenditure.	Received or Realised.	Expenditure.									
		Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.									
STEAM VESSELS :	Launched	The whole of these Vessels and Boats are of iron : they were constructed in England by private agreement, sent out in pieces to Calcutta, completed in India, and launched for service at the dates specified.																		
Thames - - -	1834											-	-	-	-	-	1,758	43,988	183	43,586
Jumna - - -	1835											-	-	-	-	-	2,592	32,285	15	32,540
Megna - - -	1835											-	-	-	-	-	625	37,357	194	36,640
Berhampoota - -	1841											-	-	-	-	-	1,893	29,623	178	39,387
Horringtona - -	1840											-	-	-	-	-	650	34,586	242	43,570
Indus - - -	1842											-	-	-	-	-	608	33,219	31	40,699
Damoodah - - -	1843											-	-	-	-	-	1,378	33,015	134	37,050
Mahanudda - - -	1843											-	-	-	-	-	1,177	36,084	87	38,995
Lord William Bentinck	1845											-	-	-	-	-	-	-	996	38,407
Nerbuddah - - -	1845											-	-	-	-	-	-	-	174	31,459
												-	-	-	-	-	10,681	2,80,107	2,284	3,82,333
ACCOMMODATION BOATS :																				
Soorma - - -	1836											-	-	-	-	-	60,043	18,216	66,593	10,322
Mattabanga - - -	1836											-	-	-	-	-	82,687	10,240	91,757	9,579
Jellinghee - - -	1836											-	-	-	-	-	80,338	8,962	86,911	9,358
Sutledge - - -	1842											-	-	-	-	-	94,437	9,441	84,712	9,425
												-	-	-	-	-	3,17,505	46,859	3,29,973	38,634
CARGO BOATS :																				
Kallegunga - - -	1840	-	-	-	-	-	85,633	10,754	1,01,065	8,518										
Luckia - - -	1841	-	-	-	-	-	94,714	9,391	75,216	8,880										
Goomtee - - -	1842	-	-	-	-	-	1,07,712	7,883	70,509	7,997										
		-	-	-	-	-	2,88,059	28,028	2,46,790	25,395										
TROOP BOATS :																				
Bhugerutta - - -	1845	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	72,186	6,323										
Soane - - -	1845	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,23,000	8,979										
		-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,95,186	15,302										
Internal Steam Charges General	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	27,850	-	33,536										
GRAND TOTAL Company's Rupees	-	4,01,025	-	5,21,562	-	6,16,245	3,82,844	7,74,183	4,95,250											

The whole of these Vessels and Boats are of iron: they were constructed in England by private agreement, sent out in pieces to Calcutta, completed in India, and launched for service at the dates specified.

distinguishing those for External from those for Internal Service, &c.—continued.

INTERNAL SERVICE,

CONSISTING of STEAM VESSELS, with Accommodation, Cargo, and Troop Boats.

Received or Realised.	Expenditure.	1846-47.		1847-48.		1848-49.		1849-50.		1850-51.		1851-52.	
		Received or Realised.	Expenditure.	Received or Realised.	Expenditure.	Received or Realised.	Expenditure.	Received or Realised.	Expenditure.	Received or Realised.	Expenditure.	Received or Realised.	Expenditure.
		Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.
71	34,504	5,231	38,845	2,586	42,219	962	38,808	1,362	40,045	10,769	24,721		
4,585	44,002	1,877	37,721	9,663	41,539	24,026	32,449	29,584	31,647	14,476	31,819		
747	40,044	1,315	45,294	1,939	49,347	10,979	26,195	1,649	23,663	1,884	27,218		
143	41,942	40	38,087	10,254	40,870	2,656	43,770	1,251	34,375	1,057	30,536		
245	38,515	22	31,551	697	48,380	612	35,276	2,114	35,718	1,712	29,557		
5,969	39,361	49	36,417	467	38,851	900	40,060	7,585	35,341	7,984	33,183		
4,559	36,184	1,660	33,161	2,193	30,274	6,560	54,684	12,102	39,171	18,469	30,236		
4,955	40,595	287	48,074	431	47,054	15,458	42,020	155	34,389	-	-		
1,491	46,483	1,302	52,209	948	63,545	1,952	53,966	2,517	47,207	772	44,543		
908	47,444	471	49,327	537	57,040	2,347	52,177	9,045	46,568	4,475	54,025		
23,673	4,09,074	12,254	4,10,686	29,715	4,59,119	66,452	4,18,605	67,354	3,68,124	61,598	3,05,836		
81,249	11,319	56,268	13,275	59,697	11,027	64,018	11,026	72,544	11,034	48,396	9,596		
73,644	11,898	55,539	10,996	66,418	11,433	39,969	11,020	127	9,816	27,232	24,042		
54,978	8,662	22,290	24,116	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
1,01,997	10,605	59,623	11,475	83,991	12,111	98,325	11,884	77,540	10,510	57,614	10,787		
3,11,868	42,484	1,93,720	59,862	2,10,106	34,571	2,02,312	33,930	1,50,211	31,360	1,33,242	44,424		
91,653	8,700	73,294	8,795	87,829	9,135	1,10,585	8,213	98,214	8,936	86,004	7,743		
1,23,503	8,096	96,047	9,510	91,696	10,097	1,10,361	10,184	93,801	8,485	82,590	6,804		
64,881	8,888	73,596	8,893	96,903	8,570	92,540	9,372	77,797	8,387	69,479	10,271		
2,80,037	25,684	2,42,937	27,198	2,76,428	27,802	3,13,466	27,769	2,69,812	25,808	2,38,073	24,818		
71,964	10,066	1,06,335	6,733	80,363	11,519	1,42,334	10,883	1,39,281	10,523	98,262	9,927		
97,150	10,573	1,04,240	6,846	1,27,551	10,657	1,36,818	8,861	1,22,148	9,305	86,606	8,970		
1,69,114	20,639	2,10,575	13,579	2,07,914	22,176	2,79,152	19,744	2,61,429	19,828	1,84,868	18,897		
-	33,652	-	52,795	142	37,079	-	40,505	97	44,385	102	43,961		
7,84,692	5,31,534	6,59,486	5,64,120	7,24,305	5,80,747	8,61,402	5,40,553	7,48,903	4,89,505	6,17,883	4,37,936		

APPENDIX TO REPORT FROM THE

A B S T R A C T.

Y E A R S.	EXTERNAL SERVICE.					INTERNAL SERVICE.				
	STEAM VESSELS.			PILOT VESSELS.		Number of Vessels, &c.			Gross Expense.	Received or Realised.
	Number of Ships.	Receipts.	Gross Expense.	Net Charge.	Number of Ships.	Receipts.	Gross Expense.	Net Charge.		
		Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.					Co.'s Rs.	Co.'s Rs.
1842-43	9	-	3,55,136	-	-	-	-	-	-	4,01,025
1843-44	8	-	3,14,387	-	-	-	-	-	-	5,21,562
1844-45	9	1,66,997	4,20,249	2,53,552	7	5,09,125	8,48,068	3,39,543	8,82,844	6,16,245
1845-46	10	49,481	5,25,047	4,75,556	8	5,66,897	8,53,916	2,87,519	4,95,250	7,74,183
1846-47	6	1,87,013	3,55,720	1,68,707	7	5,72,703	8,38,864	2,66,161	6,31,584	7,94,692
1847-48	5	72,928	3,71,528	2,98,600	7	5,35,477	7,77,429	2,41,952	5,64,120	6,59,486
1848-49	5	79,631	3,08,365	2,28,734	7	5,38,435	9,27,744	3,89,309	5,80,747	7,24,305
1849-50	7	1,05,000	4,72,959	3,67,959	7	5,76,580	8,19,844	2,43,314	5,40,553	8,61,402
1850-51	8	1,43,400	4,15,615	2,72,215	7	5,83,406	8,29,110	2,45,704	4,89,505	7,48,903
1851-52	5	1,40,003	4,32,122	2,92,119	7	6,61,843	7,96,813	1,34,970	4,37,935	6,17,883

MEMORANDUM respecting the RECEIPTS and EXPENDITURE on account of the PILOT SLOOP, and INLAND STEAM SERVICE.

PILOT SLOOP.

The receipts include the sums derivable from pilotage of the ships entering and leaving the Port of Calcutta; from the hire of moorings; hauling and transporting ships from place to place; from duties on dhonies, buoys, lights and beacons, &c.
The expenses embrace the charges incurred for the maintenance of the pilot brigs and sloops; for the surveying and floating light vessels; for the establishments of the master attendant's and harbour-master's departments, and a proportion of the expenses of other departmental establishments; also the expenses of hawser, anchor, and other boats, besides marine charges in general.

The receipts and earnings of the inland steamers and boats include the amount of freight and passage-money received from the public, and paid into the general treasury at Calcutta; and the credits carried to account as the savings rendered to the State by the employment of these vessels, instead of hired craft, in the conveyance of Government troops and stores, camp followers, &c.
The expenses comprise the charges of maintaining the steamers and boats; the freight office establishment; salaries, &c., of agents at stations; wages to native pilots; and a proportion of the expenses of various departmental establishments.

N.B.—No charge is included for interest on capital laid out in ships, buildings, docks, &c., nor for depreciation of property.

Marine Department,
7 July 1853.

J. C. Mason.

SELECT COMMITTEE ON INDIAN TERRITORIES.

113

Appendix, No. 3.

Appendix, No. 3.

LIST of PETITIONS referred to the Select Committee on INDIAN TERRITORIES, Session 1852-53.

PRESENTED.	PETITIONERS.	PRAYER.	PAGE.
5 July 1852-53	East Indians resident in London	Suggesting measures of amelioration	113
5 July "	-- Jevanjee Prestonjee and Rustomjee Viccajee.	For redress - - - - -	115
7 July "	-- Members of the Madras Native Association, and others.	-- For a thorough inquiry into all the points affecting the welfare of India -	120
8 July "	Dr. George Buist - - -	-- Complaining of statements made in reference to newspapers in India -	122
11 July "	-- Ministers and Missionaries in Madras, composing the Madras Missionary Conference.	-- For inquiring into the condition and government of British India -	129
	Members of the Bombay Association, and other native Inhabitants of the Presidency of Bombay.	- - - ditto - - - - -	131
13 July "	Meern Oomaid Singh - -	For redress - - - - -	136
4 July "	-- Merchants, Shipowners, and others, Liverpool.	-- Complaining of duty levied by East India Company - - - - -	138
	Merchants, Manufacturers, and others, St. Helen's.	- - - ditto - - - - -	139
7 July "	-- Inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood of Winsford, in the county of Chester.	-- For reduction of the duty on salt, imported into British India - -	139
11 July "	-- Vice-President, and Directors of the Worcester Chamber of Commerce.	-- Complaining of duty levied by East India Company - - - - -	140
13 July "	-- Chairman of Bristol Chamber of Commerce.	- - - ditto - - - - -	141

The MEMORIAL of *East Indians* of the Presidencies of *Calcutta*, *Madras*, and *Bombay*, at present residing in *London*.

Most humbly sheweth,

1. THAT your memorialists are natives of India, and members of a numerous and increasing class of subjects of the Crown of Great Britain at present sojourning in this country.

2. That the community to which your memorialists belong are chiefly descended from European fathers, and from natives of India on the mother's side, and from intermarriages between the offspring of such connexions.

3. That your memorialists' community forms a distinct one throughout the continent of India, and dates its existence long prior to the establishment of British rule there.

4. That ever since Great Britain has acquired permanent possession in India, your memorialists' community has increased in number more rapidly.

5. That your memorialists, although at present remotely situated from their native land, feeling the deepest solicitude in the well-being and every particular the ordinary interests in life of their countrymen, cannot therefore refrain from manifesting their own heartfelt sense at the present juncture as regards the public administration of the affairs of British India.

6. That your memorialists consider it imperative upon them to submit to your Honourable House the following grievances; and, although it may be urged that they have been virtually and positively removed by the East India Company's charter of 1833, your memorialists, nevertheless, beg leave most respectfully to assert that, in spirit or operation, that charter in relation to such grievances remains up to the present period a dead letter.

7. That your memorialists' community in India is entirely destitute of any rule of civil law. Those who are beyond the jurisdiction of Her Majesty's supreme court of judicature, and who may be temporarily or permanently residing in the interior provinces, are there made amenable to the Mahomedan and Hindoo criminal laws.

O.10.

P

8. That

Appendix, No. 3.

8. That although a right of appeal is sometimes allowed to the superior tribunal, designated the Sudder Nizammut Adawlut, of the East India Company, yet such is the extraordinary power it possesses that it can increase punishment without allowing the common privilege of producing further evidence.

9. That as British subjects, and more especially as professing the Christian religion, it is extremely repugnant to the feelings of your memorialists' community to submit to the Mahomedan or Hindoo code in the provincial courts.

10. That, by Regulation VIII. of 1813, enacted by the East India Company, your memorialists' community are expressly classed among native subjects of the British Government, and consequently to all the disabilities of their Hindoo and Mahomedan fellow-subjects; and by Regulation III. of 1818, enacted by the local Government, they have been deprived of the protection of the Habeas Corpus Act, besides being liable to be taken up on mere suspicion, punished, and imprisoned as State prisoners, without the slightest chance of legal protection or hope of release, since the only channel of appeal is the local Government, and thus placing their property, their liberty, and even their lives at the mercy of every public functionary who may happen to be vested with power or authority.

11. That by Regulation III. of 1821 your memorialists' community is subjected in all cases to be dealt with as Hindoo and Mahomedan natives of the lowest grade, by being fined, imprisoned, and subjected even to corporal punishment, not only at the discretion of the European judges or magistrates of the East India Company's service, but even of the Mahomedan and Hindoo officers of justice.

12. That the criminal code to which your memorialists' community have been subjected is felt by them as not only a direct outrage to the religion they profess, but as an act of positive personal degradation and gross injustice.

13. That although the Act of the last charter, namely, of 1833, throws open all places of trust and emolument in the civil, military, and other branches of the East India Company's service, without distinction of caste, colour, or creed, yet the door to preferment is literally closed against your memorialists' countrymen, while many of them are perfectly qualified to fill them; and they continue to be superseded by Europeans quite inefficient, both from their standing and inexperience, as well as from their want of general knowledge with respect to the manners, habits, and notions of the people of the country.

14. That the charter of 1833 not having realised the expectations of your memorialists' countrymen, by a fair distribution even of many of the subordinate appointments under Government in the gift of heads of departments, and which are almost invariably conferred on others, will be borne out by the fact of the paucity of your memorialists' body holding any such places in all the Presidencies of India.

15. That your memorialists cannot refrain from objecting to the *prima facie* evidence recently given by some officials of the East India Company's service before the Committee of your Honourable House, in terms no less unmeasured than disparaging as they are galling to the feelings of your memorialists and of their community.

16. Your memorialists think it needless to cite minutely instances of the general efficiency of fitness of their community towards being raised to superior offices equally with Europeans, beyond the facts that General Jones, who was at the head of the Bombay army in 1803, 1804, and 1805; General Lang, of the Madras army; and the distinguished and celebrated Colonels Skinner and Gardener, and Colonel Stevenson, a late quartermaster-general of the Bengal army, belonged to the class of your memorialists; and that the few who had been admitted prior to the prohibitory regulation, and others now belonging to the military and civil services of the East India Company, were and are sufficiently reputed for their high integrity, superior qualifications, and extensive information, is abundantly testified by the chronicles of India, the public testimony invariably borne in their favour by such eminent statesmen as the late Sir John Malcolm, the late Lord Metcalfe, the late Lord William Bentinck, the late Sir Alexander Johnston, and a host of other public characters, and is further testified by the several highly respectable and eminent members of our community who have adorned the bar, the pulpit, and the faculty, and who are now heads of several banking and mercantile firms of the first respectability, and constitute living proofs of the general respectable capacity of your memorialists' community, which must be well known to your Honourable House, and cannot require any further or lengthened illustration.

17. That your memorialists finally, most humbly, and with the greatest deference, venture to state that were the feelings, opinions, or wants of their community consulted, they would one and all exclaim and demand that legislators should also be chosen from among their own body, as well as from the various classes or tribes of the people, to fairly represent their diverse interests in the councils of the future administration of India, as pre-eminently qualified by their local knowledge. And, although millions of the population of India have hitherto most patiently submitted to be taxed, neglected, misrepresented and misgoverned by an oligarchy chiefly chosen by an unquestionably objectionable constituency of both sexes, and that too composed of the fractional atom of the great bulk of the talent, experience, and respectability of the English nation, your memorialists beg leave most respectfully to assure your Honourable House that, whether the reins of the future Government

Appendix, No. 3.

ment of India are to continue to be vested in the hands of the East India Company, or to be placed immediately under the supreme control of Her Majesty's Government, your memorialists do not feel solicitous of any change whatever beyond the desire to perfect equality of privileges and justice being both practically and theoretically meted out to them, not only as British subjects, but as inheritors of their native land, and who, for loyalty and attachment, stand second to none in the British empire, and who are still and ever will be found ready to defend the empire of Great Britain.

And your memorialists, in submitting the foregoing statement of their grievances to the serious consideration, wisdom, and justice of your Honourable House, as in duty bound, will ever pray, &c.

Signed on behalf of a Meeting of East Indians of the Presidencies of Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay, at present residing in London, held at the residence of John B. Pharoah, Esq., Ennore-house, Lower Tulse-hill, Brixton, near London.

John Wollaston, Chairman.

The humble PETITION of Jevanjee Pestonjee and Rustonjee Viccagee, the Sons and Representatives of Viccagee Merjee and the late Pestonjee Merjee, British subjects and Parsee inhabitants of Bombay, lately carrying on the business of Bankers and Merchants at Hyderabad in the Deccan, as well as in Bombay, and other Places in British India,

Most humbly sheweth,

THAT your petitioners, as well as their fathers, who are British subjects, have suffered and have been for more than eight years suffering under grievous wrongs done them by his Highness the Nizam's Government, involving as well personal injuries as pecuniary losses; wrongs which your petitioners confidently believe no British subject other than those under the Government of the East India Company would be allowed to undergo with impunity to the wrongdoer. For the redress of those wrongs and losses your petitioners, as well as their fathers, have appealed to the British Government in India, and to the authorities in England, to whom the administration of affairs in India has been confided; but your petitioners and their fathers, in spite of their acknowledged rights as British subjects, have unhappily failed to obtain redress, which they could with all ease have procured for themselves had they been subjects of the Nizam's Government, or the subjects of any other native state in India, as your petitioners will hereinafter show; and your petitioners now humbly approach your Honourable House as the last means of obtaining redress for the cruel wrongs and injuries they have sustained, for which, in consequence of their being subjects of the British Crown, they have hitherto been unable to obtain any compensation.

In order to explain the circumstances which led your petitioners' fathers, Viccagee Merjee and Pestonjee Merjee, to go to the Nizam's territories, they beg to premise that Viccagee Merjee and Pestonjee Merjee, according to the usage of their ancestors for several generations, were employed in the administration of districts in the northern Concan, under the Paishwa's dynasty. From the time the British took possession of the country, Viccagee Merjee and Pestonjee Merjee in the very beginning assisted the British Government in the management of the revenues of a portion of that part of the country, and were afterwards entrusted by that Government with the farm of land and sea-customs, which they held up to 1836, when it was extended from the Candeish collectorate as far as the precincts of Goa, the Portuguese settlement. The manner in which they fulfilled this important trust has been appreciated by the Government of Bombay in one of their letters to your petitioners' fathers, dated 28th March 1836, at the time of abolishing the land customs, in the following words: "The correctness and punctuality displayed by you in your extensive dealings with Government entitle you to every consideration." The result of these extensive dealings has been recorded by one of the officers of Government in his letter to the Revenue Commissioner, dated 31st August 1835, in the words following: "Viccagee Merjee, on the contrary, takes an honest pride in showing the extent to which, by his enterprising spirit, he has not only more than doubled the resources of Government during the short space of seven years, but accumulated for his descendants a competency; and he may well boast of never having given Government a single cause to regret their having given to him, a private individual, the management of an extent of territory and a sum of money never before equalled in the records of any Government." To this your petitioners could add many other testimonies equally pointed and conclusive.

In 1836, when the land customs were abolished, Viccagee Merjee and Pestonjee Merjee were of necessity unemployed, and as they were excluded from all occupation suitable to their birth, position, and abilities in the British territories, they were induced to repair to the Nizam's country, which is bordering on the Bombay presidency, with the object of increasing the cotton trade from Berar to Bombay, which they had the honour of first opening during their farm of the land and sea customs entrusted to them by the British Government. On this occasion the Nizam's minister, the late Rajah Chundoolall, repeated an offer which he had previously made, to put certain cotton districts of Berar under their management; and on their agreeing, after obtaining possession of those districts, to give loans to the Government, Viccagee Merjee and Pestonjee Merjee, according to the policy

Appendix, No. 3.

invariably pursued by the English Government in India, having no chance of obtaining employment in the British territories suitable to their rank and position, accepted the offer, and agreed to give, and did give, the loans required by the Nizam's Government, it being an express condition, on their making the said advances, that they should hold possession of certain districts in Berar.

The demands for such loans grew gradually more pressing from day to day, and in 1841 seriously alarmed your petitioners, as well as their fathers, and those towards whom they themselves had contracted engagements, in order to obtain the means to meet the demands of the Nizam's Government. However, at this time, Viccajee Merjee and Pestonjee Merjee, as security for the loans, made a security, in which many British subjects had a deep interest, held possession of certain Berar districts, yielding a gross revenue of 23 lacs of Hyderabad rupees, or 200,000*l.* On this occasion they submitted to the Nizam's minister the circumstances which had put their credit in danger, and it was thereupon agreed, with the consent of both parties, namely, of Viccajee Merjee and Pestonjee Merjee, and the Nizam's Government, that they should give up possession of nearly half of the districts then held by them, and should retain that of the other half on the condition that an instrument should be deposited in the British residency, specifying the districts that were to remain in their possession, and that such possession should be confirmed and continued until the claims of the firm of Pestonjee Viccajee were liquidated in full. This arrangement was accordingly carried into effect, the instrument or deed giving effect to it bearing date 18th October 1841, which concludes in these words, that "it has been decided by the Government that, until the liquidation of the aforesaid sum, with interest, the possession of the districts is confirmed, and will be continued to him (Pestonjee Viccajee)," was deposited by the Nizam's government in the British residency; and on the execution of such deed, the possession of nearly half of the districts held by the firm was then, and not till then, given up by them to the Nizam's Government. By this arrangement your Honourable House will observe that, if there had been no meaning in the condition that the instrument in question should be deposited in the British residency, for the security of the possession of the districts specified in it, which were of the gross revenue of 13 lacs of rupees, your petitioners, as well as their fathers, would not have agreed to the arrangement specified above in preference to the actual possession of the whole of the districts, which were of the annual value of 23 lacs of rupees. The cession of the districts yielding a revenue of 10 lacs of rupees was solely made for the sake of obtaining what your petitioners, as well as their fathers, considered the specific security of the British Government, or at least the recognition by that Government of the transaction.

The original instrument now lies in the British residency, and your petitioners' fathers were furnished with an authenticated copy of it by the Resident for the satisfaction of their creditors, as by himself notified to the Nizam's Government, in his letter dated 19th October 1841, before sending a copy to your petitioners' fathers.

Your Honourable House will observe that your petitioners and their fathers were aware that as British subjects they could not have recourse to those means of resistance to the unjust violence of the Nizam which the subjects of the Nizam employ without scruple, and invariably with success; and therefore your petitioners' fathers provided as they conceived for their security, and the security of their creditors, by depositing the aforesaid instrument in the British residency, representing the British Government in India, and by obtaining a copy of it from the Resident, under his official authentication, for the satisfaction of their creditors.

Now your petitioners beg to show how much confidence they and their creditors had in this arrangement, and in this satisfaction, and in what manner subjects of the British Crown in India have endured wrong because they have faithfully performed their duty by claiming the mediation, and relying on the protection of their own Government, in preference to any attempt to obtain redress by violent resistance to the unjust and illegal conduct of the Nizam.

The financial position of the Nizam's Government becoming every day more critical, by reason of continuing demands upon it for the pay of the British contingent and for other equally urgent State purposes, while the Government treasury became every day less able to meet them, the Government was on several occasions obliged to have recourse to the firm of Pestonjee Viccajee, who again assisted it in its difficulties, by making the necessary advances, with a stipulation in writing from the Nizam's government, bearing date the 5th of May 1843, in the words following, "That until the liquidation, with interest, of your claims, former and present, agreeably to the signed accounts, the possession of the said districts is confirmed and will be continued to you, of which you may rest satisfied." The last sum that was advanced by the firm was only 5 lacs of rupees, given to the Nizam himself, on his solemn assurance of good will, and on his engagement to repay it in six months.

Just four months after this, towards the end of June, 1845, the Nizam's Government, then indebted to the firm to the extent of about 300,000*l.* acknowledged by the Government, issued orders to its own troops to wrest the mortgaged districts from the possession of the firm. These orders were in such direct contravention of the aforesaid arrangement and satisfaction, that it may be asked what could have led the Nizam's Government to such outrages and breach of faith pledged to British subjects, through the mediation of the British representative, by an instrument deposited in his residency.

Your petitioners beg to state that the Nizam's Government, instead of assigning any reason for such a breach of faith even assured the British Resident, at the time the orders of violence

Appendix, No. 3.

violence were issued, by a letter dated 30th June, 1845, that the claims of the firm would be paid in cash by 6 lacs of rupees annually, through the Resident, until they were liquidated, which promise however has never been fulfilled, but has shared the same fate as the mortgage arrangement, and the satisfaction; but your petitioners having every reason to believe that this breach of faith, on the part of the Nizam, emanated from a conviction that a British subject, in consequence of his allegiance to the British Government, could not follow the example of his Highness's own subjects, and enforce justice for himself by taking the law into his own hands.

Your petitioners would here point out how the subjects of the Nizam compel their Government to do them justice. It is a fact well known to the British residents and officers who have resided in the Nizam's country, and of course through their reports to the Government of India, and a fact attested by a letter now in possession of your petitioners from the English officer in command of the contingent troops stationed in the districts, that when the Nizam's Government issues orders to its troops to sequester districts held by its own subjects for the liquidation of their claims on the Government, they, the district holders, resist the Nizam's troops by all possible means, maintain possession of their districts, and thus compel the Government to act in conformity to its engagements and agreements. During a period dating from a year previous to the dispossession of your petitioners from their mortgaged districts up to the present time, such instances of the district holders offering open resistance to the Nizam's Government have occurred more than 10 times under the eyes of the British authorities there; a fact which your petitioners are ready to prove, if required.

If these district holders have been able to protect their property against the violence of the Nizam, though their districts were of much less extent in value than those assigned to the firm, and being much less beloved by the inhabitants of those districts than your petitioners' fathers, it is reasonable to suppose that your petitioners, and their fathers, who had the possession of a part of the Berar districts, yielding 13 lacs of Hyderabad rupees, or 110,000*l.* per annum, and extending from the eastern frontier of the Nizam's territories as far as the western, could (and the fact is so) have maintained possession of the country mortgaged to them in defiance of the illegal orders and violence of the Nizam. But the fact of their being British subjects imposed on them the necessity of submitting to wrong instead of following the example of others by taking the law in their own hands.

Your petitioners' fathers, therefore, as British subjects, appealed to the British Government for protection, by a petition dated the 24th of June 1845, at the very moment the orders of violence were issued by the Nizam's Government at Hyderabad, and handed that petition to the British representative at his Highness's court.

The Resident, before dispatching the petition to the Government of India, considered it his duty to endeavour, in the first place, to prevent the injury and wrong being inflicted on your petitioners and their fathers; and with that view interfered by addressing a letter of remonstrance to the Nizam's Government at the very time the orders of violence were issued, but it had no effect; the Resident, therefore, dispatched the petition to the Government of India for further orders, together with the copies of the correspondence on the subject.

In the meantime the Nizam's troops wrested the possession of the mortgaged districts from your petitioners' fathers by violence and bloodshed, the particulars of which were duly reported by them to the Resident by two letters, dated 2d and 9th August 1845, and by the latter to the Government of India for consideration in continuation of the appeal which they had already made.

Soon after your petitioners and their fathers had thus been unlawfully and forcibly dispossessed of the districts formally transferred to them, as security for the advances made by them to the Nizam's Government, and after having had their servants remorselessly murdered (no pretext for such violence and cruelty having been afforded by resistance on their part to the troops of the Nizam), your petitioners and their fathers had the disappointment of receiving a letter on the 9th of August 1845, in reply to their aforesaid petition, refusing all protection or interference on the part of the British Government.

Your petitioners humbly implore your Honourable House to consider the ruinous consequences to them of this refusal on the part of the Indian Government to extend to them that protection which they humbly ventured to think they were, as British subjects, entitled to demand, and they would hope not the less so from the confidence and reliance they had always placed in the disposition, no less than in the power, of the British Government to protect all its subjects from acknowledged injury and wrong; and the consequent determination of your petitioners, as well as their fathers, to abstain from those means of obtaining redress for themselves which would have been sanctioned by the lawless practices and customs of the Nizam's dominions, but which would have been plainly at variance with their duty and allegiance as subjects of the English Crown.

Since that period, namely, June 1845, up to the present time, namely, June 1853, your petitioners, as well as their fathers and their creditors, being British subjects, have incessantly submitted their wrongs and claims to the consideration of the British Government, both in India and in England, at the several times hereinafter stated:

1. Petition to the Government of India from the Hyderabad firm of Pestonjee Viccajee, dated 24th June 1845.
2. Ditto to ditto, from the Bombay firm of Viccajee Merjee, dated 7th July 1845.
3. Ditto to the Government of Bombay from ditto, ditto, submitting the above petitioners

Appendix, No. 3.

tion of the 7th July 1845, for transmission to the Government of India, with a recommendation on behalf of the petitioners.

4. Ditto to the Government of India, from the Hyderabad firm of Pestonjee Viccajee, dated 4th March 1848.

5. Ditto to ditto from ditto, dated 11th May 1848.

6. Ditto to ditto from the Bombay creditors of the firm of Viccajee Merjee, dated 13th March 1848.

7. Ditto to the Government of Bombay from ditto, dated 28th February 1848.

8. Ditto to the Government of India from the creditors of the firm of the Calcutta branch, dated 15th March 1848.

9. Memorial to the Court of Directors from the Hyderabad firm of Pestonjee Viccajee, dated 9th November 1850, submitted through the Government of India.

10. Memorial to the Court of Directors from the creditors of Viccajee Merjee and Pestonjee Merjee, made on their behalf by their trustees, dated Bombay, 29th October 1850, submitted through the Government of India.

11. A brief statement of facts laid before the Court of Directors by a letter dated London, 23d April 1851, from Jevanjee Pestonjee and Rustomjee Viccajee.

12. Petition to the Government of India from the firm of Pestonjee Viccajee, submitted by their agents in Calcutta, dated 18th February 1852.

13. Ditto to ditto from ditto, dated 26th May 1852.

14. Memorial to the President of the Board of Control from the firm of Pestonjee Viccajee, submitted by their agents in London, accompanied with a case dated 21st March 1853.

15. Letter to the President of the Board of Control from Jevanjee Pestonjee and Rustomjee Viccajee, dated 9th June 1853.

Nevertheless, your petitioners, as well as their fathers and their creditors, have unhappily hitherto failed in getting redress. No reason whatever is given by the President of the Board of Control for denial of protection to British subjects in India, as prayed by your petitioners in their memorial to him. But your petitioners believe that the argument which the Court of Directors urge is, that they have laid down a principle of non-interference in native states in India, lest the interference of the irresistible power of the British in the weak state of the Nizam may be supposed to give the force of dictation to their representations. Your petitioners however humbly submit to Your Honourable House that whereas in their case a very weak power has committed a very grievous wrong with perfect impunity, to which their duty as British subjects has compelled them to submit without resistance, it follows conclusively that if the policy adopted by the authorities in India shall be maintained, the consequence of being a subject of the British Crown in India must be, that such subject must either desist from all transactions with the government of a native or foreign state, or must consent to the unresisting victim of the violence or oppression practised upon him.

Your petitioners beg the attention of your Honourable House to a principle adopted by one of the most distinguished men whom India has ever produced, namely, Lord Metcalfe, who held the office of British Resident at the court at Hyderabad, and with whose views and opinions none of the authorities of his time, either in India or in England, were known to differ. Lord Metcalfe, when resident at Hyderabad, wrote in a despatch, dated 31st August 1822, to the Government of India as follows: "I suppose our interference in his Highness's affairs to be not merely a right, but a duty arising out of our supremacy in India, which imposes upon us the obligation of maintaining the tranquillity of all countries connected with us, and consequently of protecting the people from oppression, as no less necessary than the guaranteeing their rulers against revolution." "Interference in the internal concerns of states under our protection is neither desirable nor generous when it can be avoided, and should only then be resorted to when it is clearly necessary for the preservation of the people from the misery and destruction which must ever attend oppression and misrule." "In every case where we support the ruling power, but more especially in such a case as that last described (supporting the minister of the Nizam) we become responsible in a great measure for the acts of the Government, and if they are hurtful to the people, we aid in inflicting the injury." Your Honourable House will further observe, that the Court of Directors, in their despatch to the Government of India, dated 21st January 1824, have issued instructions in the words following: "We agree with Sir Charles Metcalfe, that 'a system of non-interference, founded on regard to the rights of an independent sovereign, if practicable under the circumstances of our intimate connexion with the Nizam's government, would have great and decided advantages, and is that which we ought to endeavour to establish, provided always that the irresistible strength which our protection affords to the Government be not converted to the oppression of the people.' The concluding consideration in the foregoing passage is most important, and constitutes in our mind the strongest objection against our withdrawing from all interference in the concerns of a Government which we are bound by treaty to protect, however tyrannical and oppressive may be its proceedings." Such was the policy of the authorities in India and in England, based upon sound, moderate, and just principles, while Lord Metcalfe was in India; and your

petitioners

Appendix, No. 3.

petitioners do not hesitate to state the subsequent deviation by the Court of Directors from the very principle laid down by a statesman of great experience and undoubted ability in the organisation of Indian politics, and adopted by the authorities of his time in India and in England, has been the very direct and immediate cause of anarchy, oppression, and tyranny over millions of human beings in that country, whose only refuge, when intolerably oppressed, is in emigration or insurrection, the former of which they sometimes adopt with the greatest pain, and the latter of which they could not and dare not have recourse to, whilst their sovereign and his government are supported by the irresistible power of the British. It is clear that the experience and knowledge of that great and good man Lord Metcalfe, acquired and formed upon the spot, as well as that of those that concurred with him, have had no weight with the authorities, situate at so great a distance, who have latterly laid down the principle of non-interference even in cases of the utmost hardship, such as that of your petitioners. However this principle may be defended as a general rule, it will be found, if invariably carried out, to be based on unwise and unjust presumptions, and to sanction indirectly acts of oppression and of wrong, utterly repugnant to the spirit and practice of English government.

It may be said that, as your petitioners and their fathers hazarded their fortunes in a foreign state, they must run the risk and abide by the consequences arising therefrom. Your petitioners humbly beg to assure your Honourable House that nothing but the invariable internal policy of the English in India, which deprived them from having any share in the government of their own country, as enjoyed by their ancestors, induced them to leave their native land, the Bombay Presidency, and hazard their fortunes in a foreign state; that there your petitioners did not give loans on mere drafts upon revenues, but solely upon the security and possession of certain landed property; and if when there, while your petitioners are under the duty of allegiance to the British Government, at the same time they are denied protection in return for that allegiance, for the sake of the external policy now laid down by the Court of Directors, the condition of the natives of India under the British rule could not be better, but would be worse, than slavery elsewhere, which the English Government have so long endeavoured to abolish.

Your petitioners need not remark how much more in this case the interests of the rulers of British India have been thought of than their duty in respect to the subjects under their rule. The duty of allegiance is enforced against British subjects by their rulers; instead, however, of giving them protection in return, the rulers of British India, in 1851, did actually enforce from the Nizam, by means of intimidation and threat of confiscation of his territory, a payment in cash of about 333,000*l.* on account of the debt due to them by the Nizam, a debt incurred for a purpose similar to that of the claims of your petitioners, viz., the pay of the British contingent; and thus, in preference to fulfilling the most solemn duty imposed on every State, and which binds it to its subjects in consideration of their allegiance, the British Government paid themselves. Not only so, but the last mail from India, which left Bombay on the 23d of May 1853, has brought intelligence which exhibits the conduct of the rulers of British India towards their subjects in a still more striking light. It is to the effect that, in lieu of the arrears and claims in full for the pay of the British contingent, the Governor-general has demanded from the Nizam (to which demand his Highness has acceded) a perpetual cession of that part of his territories, viz., the Berar Valley, which includes nearly two-thirds of the districts mortgaged by the Nizam's government to your petitioners' fathers. These districts were placed in their uncontrolled possession; upon them they gave loans to his Highness; and when they were deprived of them by violence, your petitioners and their fathers, as British subjects, have incessantly appealed to the British Government in India and in England for restitution and redress. That Government, being fully and minutely acquainted with all the facts of this remarkable case, has deliberately thought it just and proper to pursue the course of paying themselves, by the seizure of the property mortgaged to its own subjects: a course which would have been impossible had it not been for the irresistible power vested in the hands of the rulers of British India by the British Crown and Legislature, but who are by their constitution responsible for the ill use of that power.

If anything could add to the sense of injustice under which your petitioners, as well as their fathers and creditors, are now labouring, it would be found in the fact that the advances in exchange for which they received security by a mortgage on the districts in question were almost entirely required for and spent in the payment of the British troops, as the bills now in the hands of the firm signed by the officers in command prove beyond dispute. This money was advanced at a most critical period before the war in Afghanistan, and during that war. The refusal of the advance by the firm of Pestonjee Viccajee would, beyond all doubt, have provoked a mutiny, and the consequences of that mutiny would have been most serious and full of danger to British interests; and now the East India Company, whose troops have been paid by the money advanced by Pestonjee Viccajee, has taken possession of a large portion of the district mortgaged to Pestonjee Viccajee for the repayment of those advances, and refuses to pay any portion of the debt secured upon those very districts.

These are the facts which are submitted to the mature and deliberate consideration of your Honourable House, and which will be found to prove—

First. That your petitioners and their fathers are acknowledged subjects of the British Crown in India, and therefore bound by the duty of allegiance to the British Government.

Secondly. That they are denied protection, and that the property mortgaged to them, after

o.10.

P 4

being

Appendix, No. 3.

being plundered by the Nizam, is arbitrarily taken possession of by the British Government in payment of their own claims. To preserve the rights and property of your petitioners inviolate they should either receive protection from those who claim their allegiance, or they should be allowed to protect themselves. Your petitioners are confident that they could do so by following the example of the subjects of the Nizam. But, before taking the law into their own hands, your petitioners, as loyal subjects of the British Crown, consider themselves in duty bound to have the question of their allegiance settled; and they desire, as a bare act of justice, to be informed whether they can proceed to enforce their own claims on the Nizam (and if necessary by violent means) without being guilty of a misdemeanour, and being liable to punishment for violation of the law. If your petitioners follow the example of the Nizam's subjects it may excite revolt, and it may possibly disturb the peace and tranquillity of the neighbouring British provinces; for when hostilities once begin no one knows where they will end.

Your petitioners are therefore unhappily constrained to their last extremity to lay their humble petition for assistance and redress before your Honourable House, and to pray that, if the British Government have a right to claim the allegiance of your petitioners and their fathers to their laws, they should reinstate your petitioners as well as their fathers in possession of the districts solemnly pledged and assigned to them, with all the rights as were vested in them at the time when the Nizam, by violence and a military force, dispossessed them; or that the British Government should allow your petitioners and their fathers to follow the example of others in taking the law into their own hands, and that the British Government should not interfere in the matter whilst your petitioners and their fathers thus seek redress for wrongs, and attempt to repair the injuries done them.

And your petitioners humbly pray for such further assistance and redress as your Honourable House may think fit to grant.

And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

12, Cambridge Terrace, Hyde Park, London,
5 July 1853.

Jevanje Pestonjee,
and
Rustomjee Vicerjee.

The humble PETITION of the *Madras Native Association*, and others Native Inhabitants of the Presidency of *Madras*.

Showeth,

1. THAT your petitioners, having read * * * * * in the "Times" and other English newspapers, that Her Majesty's Ministry considers most of the subjects of their petition would be more properly left for the action of the local government, your petitioners beg to represent that the revenue system, against which your petitioners have stated their strongest objections, was called into operation in consequence of the Fifth Report from the Select Committee on the Affairs of the East India Company, dated the 28th July 1812, and printed by Order of your Honourable House, which states at pages 123, 124—

"It appears to the Committee, from the examinations which they have made into the effects of the ryotwar principle of settlement throughout the modern possessions of the Company under the Madras presidency, that it has greatly improved the situation of the cultivator by limiting the bounds of the public assessment, and adjusting the actual demand on each person subject to such assessment according to his ability to satisfy it, by relieving him from the oppressive exactions of the native revenue officers, and securing him in the protection of his property and rights. So favourable a change in their condition has necessarily excited a confidence among the ryots in the equity and justice of the Company's government, and this confidence has derived material strength from having periodically and frequently opened to them a ready and direct channel of communication and intercourse with the immediate representatives of Government, on all matters connected with their interests and grievances, which has had the effect of binding them, as it were, to it, and of rendering them the real instead of nominal subjects of the Company; while the natural consequences have been that the ryots have received a new incentive to industry, cultivation has been gradually extended, by which an augmentation of the public revenue has been yielded without an increase of assessment."

2. That this favourable opinion respecting the ryotwar was given at an early period of its trial on a small scale; and it appears, from the preceding paragraph of the Report, to have been derived from the opinion of three or four collectors who had been instrumental to the introduction of the experiment, among whom was Sir Thomas Munro; but eight years afterwards, during which it had continued on an increasing scale, and in a modified or improved form, called field ryotwar, when Sir Thomas came out as Governor of Madras, he found it absolutely necessary, as stated in your petitioners' former petition, to reduce the amount of the assessment in the district in which ryotwar pressed lightest on the people, namely, the Ceded Districts, 25 per cent. on dry and wet lands, and 33 per cent. on garden lands. Sir Thomas died in India in the year 1827, at which period it was found that the public revenue from the land had then decreased to 42½ lacs, from a revenue of 57 lacs in the year 1807; a convincing proof that the new system up to that date had been a failure.

3. That your petitioners have not the means of knowing the present revenue arising from the ryotwar, but they know that under its operation the ryots have been reduced to poverty and

Appendix, No. 3.

and wretchedness; and your petitioners pray that, as the Parliament has been the author of it, or that at least it has been established by its sanction, although in opposition to the opinion and wishes of the local authorities, who declared it to be contrary to the ancient national institutions, and unsuited to the condition and genius of the people, the same authority may now be the instrument of its abolition; not by acting upon the evidence of the Company's servants taken in England, but by instituting a full and impartial inquiry into its merits and demerits on the spot where it is in operation, and among and from the people who are suffering under its withering oppression.

4. That your petitioners are convinced that by no other mode will your Honourable House be able to form a just and clear judgment on the question so momentous to the native subjects of the Crown in the Presidency of Madras; for, without reference in this place to the bias from which the servants of the Company cannot be supposed to free themselves, when speaking as to the effects of the favourite system of their employers, and which they have contributed to enforce and maintain, your petitioners will advert to a particular instance of misinformation given by a gentleman, who, without being suspected of bias, has given positive evidence, the contrary of fact, before the Committee of the Right Honourable the House of Lords.

5. That the gentleman alluded to is Mr. Charles Hay Cameron, formerly the fourth or law member of the Council of India. This gentleman having been interrogated by the Committee which sat during the course of last year, regarding the *lex loci* of 1845, framed, as your petitioners have reason to believe, by himself, and having admitted the receipt of a remonstrance against it from the Hindus of Madras, and Mr. Secretary Bushby's reply, is asked:

"No. 2098. What was the end of it?"

"The law was not passed then, but it has been passed since."

"No. 2099. Was any reply made on the part of the remonstrants to the paper which you have read?"

"No reply; I believe the justice of the doctrine was acquiesced in."

And in a subsequent examination the same gentleman is asked:

"No. 2359. Was there any reply received from the petitioners after that document (Mr. Secretary Bushby's letter of the 24 May 1845) had been communicated to them?"

"There was no reply received: there was another remonstrance of the same kind from some Hindoos at Calcutta, in reply to which we enclosed the answer that we had previously sent to the Madras Hindoos, stating that that contained our principles on the subject."

"No. 2363. After the passing of the *lex loci* had been suspended, in the manner which you have described on a former occasion, at what period was the subsequent law of the three articles introduced, proposing to re-enact those provisions with respect to the property of Christian converts?"

"Legislative consultations of the 2 August 1845, I find to be the marginal note on the draft made by me."

"No. 2364. Are you aware of any remonstrance, analogous to that from Madras which had been previously addressed to the Government, having been repeated when those clauses were proposed as a separate measure?"

"I have no recollection of any such remonstrance; I never heard of any after the two I have mentioned."

6. That Mr. Cameron had no intention to mislead the Select Committee of the House of Lords is clear, from his reply to question

"No. 2366. Your evidence as to the appeal against the clauses applied to what occurred during your own stay in India?"

"To what occurred during my own stay in India."

But, as the fact of silence on the part of the Madras Hindus seems to be implied by another evidence, Sir Herbert Maddock, who, when stating in answer to No. 2,239, that a remonstrance was made to Mr. Bushby's reply, points out, No. 2241, that it was from the Hindu inhabitants of Bengal, Behar, and Orissa, the inference left on the minds of the Committee, your petitioners apprehend, must have been that the Madras memorialists acquiesced in the justice of the doctrines, as stated by Mr. Cameron; and, as such an inference is not warranted from the facts of the case, your petitioners deem it of consequence to explain the circumstances as they actually occurred.

That no reply was sent to Mr. Bushby's letter from the Hindus of Madras during Mr. Cameron's residence in this country is undoubtedly correct; but as soon as the draft of the Act of Three Articles was promulgated in the Fort of St. George Gazette, at this presidency, in November 1849, a remonstrance was immediately forwarded against it to the Supreme Government, regarding which Mr. Bethune, who had succeeded to council as law member, observes, "a great part of it is taken up with an elaborate argument in reply to Mr. Bushby's answer to the memorial of 1845." This remonstrance was printed along with other papers by order of your Honourable House on the 7th May 1851; and your petitioners beg to state that neither they, nor the remonstrants, nor the Madras Hindu community, have ever acquiesced in the doctrines laid down by Mr. Bushby; but, on the contrary,

Appendix, No. 3. contrary, they consider the legislation on the *lex loci* to be a direct infringement of the civil rights, and a positive violation of the Act of the Imperial Parliament, 21 Geo. 3, c. 70, ss. 17 and 18, as well as of the 53rd section of the present Charter Act.

8. That your petitioners allude to this circumstance chiefly to show the manifest uncertainty of the evidence taken before the Parliamentary Committees; and, as the witnesses examined, without a single exception, are persons who have received, or are still in the receipt of, benefits from the East India Company, your petitioners are compelled to believe that the actual state of things cannot be correctly ascertained without sufficient evidence being admitted on both sides of the several questions which have to be determined; and your petitioners, therefore, humbly represent that nothing but a full and impartial investigation in this country, accessible to the complainants as well as to the defendants, can place before your Honourable House the real state of India, and the existence of the many and heavy grievances of which they have complained as regards the presidency of Madras; they therefore respectfully request that a Royal Commission may be appointed, before which they may have the opportunity of substantiating the facts advanced in their former petition.

9. That your petitioners beg to represent that an Indian Commission is not altogether a novelty, there being a precedent in the one appointed in the year 1814, of which Sir Thomas Munro was the head, for the purpose of inquiring into and amending the judicial system then obtaining at this presidency; but, as not only the judicial system, but likewise that of the revenue, as also the various other complaints preferred by your petitioners, imperatively demand investigation at this critical period, your petitioners pray that the Commission they now seek may be constituted upon the widest practicable basis, to the end that the inquiry may be searching, impartial, and complete, and that no permanent legislation for India may be undertaken until the fullest information possible shall have been laid before and fully discussed by the Imperial Parliament of the United Kingdom.

10. That your petitioners have already requested the continuance of the councils at the minor presidencies, and they now respectfully reiterate their prayer to have them constituted on the precedent of the council on the island of Ceylon, in which your petitioners' countrymen have enjoyed seats for a series of years; and, as your petitioners understand that constitutions have been, or are on the eve of being, granted to the settlements of the Cape of Good Hope and New Zealand, admitting the natives there to the same electoral and municipal privileges as the European colonists, they humbly and anxiously trust that your Honourable House will not deem the barbarians of the former, and the cannibals of the latter colony more deserving or more fitting to be entrusted with a share in the management of their own affairs, than the inhabitants of a country which for scores of centuries has been renowned throughout the world for its civilisation, literature, and commerce, and which had its own sovereigns, governments, and codes of law, long before the English nation had a name in history.

11. That, while your petitioners acknowledge and have asked for the advantage of a reconstruction and improvement of the home and local administration of India, yet that alone will be of no avail to redress the grievances and reform the abuses of the local governments, so long as they are composed of two or three Company's officials, legislating in the utmost secrecy, and concealing with the most assiduous carefulness the whole of their transactions, secure not only from all check, but from the least shadow of knowledge on the part of the people, whose interests are unfortunately considered of not the slightest consequence to the Government whose duty it is to legislate for their sole benefit.

12. That your petitioners will consider themselves and their community deeply humiliated and deeply aggrieved, if, after the open acknowledgments of persons high in office in this country and in England, that they are as capable to hold responsible employments as the members of the now exclusive civil service; that they are their equals on the bench, and successful competitors in the study of European arts, science, and literature, they are longer shut out from the offices for which they are confessedly qualified, while the savage Hottentot and New Zealander are preferred before them.

13. That your petitioners finally conclude with the expression of their earnest hope and prayer that sufficient time may be granted for a thorough inquiry into all points affecting the welfare of this country, as distributed under the eight heads laid down by the Committee of your Honourable House; that the local councils may be retained, and modelled upon the constitutional principle before adverted to; and that a Royal Commission, composed of Europeans and natives conjointly, chosen partly in Europe and partly in India, may be issued, to enter upon and complete the necessary investigation in this country.

And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

Madras, 21 May 1853.

T. Auroomogavy.
V. Somasoondram.
S. Namasevogum.
&c. &c. &c.

To the Honourable the Commons of Great Britain and Ireland in Parliament assembled.

Appendix, No. 3.

The PETITION of Dr. George Buist, Editor of "Bombay Times," Secretary to the Geographical Society, founder and superintendent of the School of Industry, late Sheriff of Bombay, and formerly in charge of the Astronomical, Meteorological and Magnetic Observatories of the East India Company at Bombay; formerly Secretary to the Agricultural Society of Western India, and in charge of their Experimental Gardens,

Showeth,

THAT your petitioner has been close on 20 years connected as editor with the newspaper press; for a third of that period as editor and proprietor; having for nearly eight years conducted, with credit and success, newspapers in the central counties of Scotland, Forfar, Perth and Fyfe, and for more than 12 been editor; and for six, editor and principal proprietor of the oldest and most extensively circulated journal in Western India, the "Bombay Times;" and that for the whole of this long period he has had constant occasion to study most carefully newspapers from nearly all parts of the world; those of London in particular, to some of which he has been a large and highly-paid contributor, having occupied his closest attention.

That the "Bombay Times," one of three daily papers published at the presidency, was brought into existence in 1838, shortly after the passing of the Charter Act (1834), and the removal of the disabilities of the press by Lord Metcalfe (1835); and with the express view of advocating public improvement, and devoting itself to the interests of the country, to the discussion of the views and policy of Government, and the examination and diffusion of those opinions, facts and doctrines, the circumstances of the occasion and exigencies and prospects of the period rendered expedient, with the cordial approval of Sir Robert Grant, the Governor of the time, and countenance and support of the most distinguished servants of Government. Its projectors and proprietors comprised amongst them 11 of the principal European houses in Bombay; the oldest and most distinguished native merchant; two of the most eminent barristers before the Supreme Court, and the most distinguished private medical practitioner in Western India. That they selected as their editor Dr. Brennan, a lecturer of eminence on anatomy, in Dublin, whose health rendered a warm climate desirable, and who, on his arrival at Bombay, was elected to the then responsible office of secretary to the Chamber of Commerce, besides being editor of the "Times."

That the proprietors of the "Courier," the principal paper in Bombay up to 1838, and long the recognised organ of Government, were equally eminent as those of the "Bombay Times;" and that the paper had engaged from time to time the services as editors of many of the most talented servants of Government.

That the first editor of the "Bombay Times," Dr. Brennan, having died in 1839, the paper was for a time conducted by Professor Henderson, of the Elphinstone College, a servant of Government; afterwards by Dr. Knight, at present Residency Surgeon, Khota, and of the Bengal Medical Service; and that your petitioner having been selected, from the eminence he had attained as a provincial journalist in Scotland, to the editorship of the "Bombay Times," entered on his duties in May 1840, and has continued to conduct the paper ever since, with the highest approbation of his employers, on the principles on which it was originally started.

From the constant fluctuations in the mercantile community in Bombay, numerous changes in the proprietary have from time to time taken place; and the "Times" having always yielded, as it continues to yield, from 30 to 40 per cent. of dividends annually on the amount originally invested, a number of the most distinguished servants of Government became proprietors soon after the promulgation of the permission of the Court of Directors for its civil and military servants to connect themselves with the press. In 1847, the principal proprietors, after your petitioner, were the Puisne Judge of the Sudder Adawlut, the Collector of Customs, the Deputy Quarter-master-general, now Quarter-master-general of the Bombay army, the Secretary to the Medical Board, afterwards Physician-general, and the Medical Storekeeper, now Superintending Surgeon at the Presidency; and, with two exceptions, one from retirement from the service, and the other from promotion, these gentlemen still continue principal proprietors of the paper.

That your petitioner has not only devoted the columns of the "Bombay Times" to the advancement of good government, to the spread of education, of improvement, and economy, to the denunciation of those bloody and superfluous wars which, within these 12 years, have cost us 30 millions sterling, and that policy which, under the name of expediency, disregards the principles of truth and justice, and sets up a standard of morals for statesmen opposed to the principles of Christianity, and the evils of which to our name and character, as Wellington has so well remarked, cannot be compensated by the most brilliant victories; but has, as far as circumstances permitted, endeavoured, in his private capacity, to promote the improvements he, as an editor, recommended: a circumstance to which numerous letters of acknowledgment received from Government bear ample testimony.

Under these circumstances, it is with much surprise, mortification, and chagrin, that your petitioner has seen it stated in the evidence laid before the Committee of your Honourable House, that the newspapers in India, with the exception of a Bengal journal, called "The Friend

Appendix, No. 3. Friend of India," are uniformly and universally hostile to the Government, and are continually engaged in impugning and slandering its proceedings; and that though they admit of corrections, when made to them, still their tendency is that of unceasing and continual hostility to the authorities.

That so far is this from being the fact in the case of your petitioner, that he has been frequently charged by his brethren with being the organ of the local Government; and in the majority of cases coming under discussion, his views and those of the Government have coincided with each other. That being averse to needless aggression and uncalled-for war, he was opposed to the general policy of the Government from 1840 to 1845; that since then he has been a warm supporter and ardent admirer of the proceedings of the Governor-general of India almost throughout. Your petitioner was at one with the Bombay Government in the deposition of the Rajah of Sattara; in their views of the war of Afghanistan, and on the conquest of Scinde, in their views of the conduct of the Nuffoosh Commission; the Court of Directors having in 1851 expressed themselves in nearly the same terms as were used by your petitioner on the subject in the previous year. That your petitioner highly applauded the revenue arrangements of Government; their anxiety to promote improvements in the culture of cotton; their desire to advance native education by conferring Government appointments on the most distinguished of the native scholars, and the employment of natives more extensively than before in the public service; in their appointments of the residents at Sattara and Baroda, and the Commissioner in Scinde, and in the great majority of other arrangements: an evidence at once, it is hoped, of the merits of the Government, and the independence and soundness of the views of your petitioner.

Your petitioner, at the commencement of his editorial career, strongly condemned the existing state of the Post-office arrangements, and in recommending their improvement, collected, with great labour and care, and published, a vast mass of steam and mail statistics which he found scattered about in a hundred different quarters, and which your petitioner, for the first time, put into a convenient and popular form; and the desired changes were, in a great measure, brought about in the course of two years. That your petitioner in 1840 condemned the arrangements then made for the reception of sick soldiers from Aden, and a general order was a few weeks afterwards issued securing the remedies suggested. That your petitioner was opposed to the Government in the late discussions on Baroda matters, but had a very large number of the Court of Directors on his side; and, but for the principle of supporting the authorities, would most likely have had them all of his opinion. That your petitioner has been all along hostile to the existence of sinecure sheriffships, and the appointment has accordingly been abolished. That in 1849 your petitioner pointed out the enormous sums expended in the Afghan war, and the derangement of our commercial relations, which the transmission of so much specie into a country from which it would not for many years return, must occasion; and the views of your petitioner were fully borne out by the state into which the finances of India had been brought in 1841, when the Honourable Mr. Bird, then President in Council, stated to Sir Henry Willock that the shutting of the treasury in September had been contemplated; by the statement made by the late Sir Robert Peel, in assigning this as one of the reasons for the imposition of the Income Tax, and by the accounts of the Honourable East India Company, since then published; and that, in like manner, in the great majority of occasions in which your petitioner has chanced to be opposed to some one division of the authorities, his views have been borne out by the others, and have been afterwards shown to be in consonance with fact. He considered the annexation of the Punjab unwise and unjustifiable in 1846, and it was left in the hands of the Sikhs; and he deemed its annexation inevitable in 1848, and in 1849 it was annexed.

That your petitioner has observed that, in the examination of Mr. John Stuart Mill, of the India House, before the Committee of the House of Lords, it is insinuated that the press of India is inferior to that of England in its tone: that in England the tone of newspaper writing is in general superior to that of ordinary conversation; that in India it is the reverse to such an extent, that a most erroneous view of English society would be taken were it judged of by the press; that newspapers in India are of very little use to Government, unless in promoting inquiry; that the English newspaper press in India is only the organ of English society, chiefly of the part of it unconnected with Government, and has little to do with natives or the interests of the country.

The groundlessness of the last of these imputations will be apparent, when it is recollected that there are seven daily and 20 or 30 tri-weekly or bi-weekly newspapers in India, and that there are not as many Europeans in the country altogether, not connected with Government, as could provide subscribers or supply intelligence for a single daily newspaper.

That in point of fact, a large number of the newspapers are principally or wholly the property of servants of Government, and are conducted by retired invalid officers from the Queen's or Company's army. That your petitioner is prepared to prove, what must be well known to many Members of your Honourable House, who have long been readers of the "Bombay Times," that however inferior the best of the newspapers of India may be to those at home in point of talent, that in point of propriety of expression and decorum of language, and in point of amount of space devoted by them to important subjects of discussion, or in point of the magnitude and importance of these as bearing on the interests of the country, they are second to no newspapers in existence.

Setting

Setting aside the space required for advertising, for military and shipping lists, general orders, and prices current, a full third part of the area of the journals of India is occupied by extracts from the very best home publications; from the Edinburgh, Quarterly, North British and Westminster Reviews; from Blackwood's, Fraser's, Tait's, and other magazines; from the Athenæum, Literary Gazette, Chambers' and Hogg's publications, together with carefully selected extracts from the very best of the London daily and weekly newspapers; that fact of papers being got up at home once a fortnight expressly for the use of subscribers in India, relieving the Indian newspapers of the Parliamentary and other reports, which often occupy so unprofitably so large a portion of the journals at home, affords room for selections they could not otherwise command; that so far from directing less space to the cause of good government, the spread of education and public improvement than is devoted to these subjects by the papers at home, they devoted a vast deal more of dealing with statistics, agriculture, police, municipal, sanitary, commercial, and other such like matters bearing directly on the improvement of the country, and welfare of the people is to be considered such where party politics are things unknown, rather than the political controversies and factious disputes and abuse from which their columns are exempt. That by means, such as those now related, a vast quantity of valuable and interesting information, much of it gathered from printed public documents, but transmuted into a condensed, popular, and readable form, is diffused amongst the members of the service, and more intelligent of the native community; the former of whom are, in India, very apt to lose habits of reading altogether; the latter of whom require still in a great measure to acquire them; both turning to the local newspapers as the chief sources of supply.

That it is difficult to define what the precise tone of conversation is amongst the reading classes either in England or in India, and therefore impossible to compare the one with the other, or to ascertain the precise relation the tone of newspaper speculation bears to that of conversation in the one country or in the other; but your petitioner has already shown that the newspapers in India are in no respect, save talent and magnitude, behind their English brethren; the chief imperfection with which they are chargeable being due to those enormous postage charges imposed upon them, and the limited size to which they are restricted, these two combining to induce them to concentrate more of their attention on, and devote more of their space to, local incidents of little general importance than they otherwise would do. That they are not even in this respect behind the spirit of the age, may be judged of from the recommendation of the report of the Post-office Commissioners, now under the consideration of Government, to the effect, that such an additional postage be imposed on newspapers imported from England as virtually to exclude them from all parts of India but the presidencies.

That not only is the newspaper press of India at least equal in its tone to that of England, but it is a vast way superior to it, and in general to the statesmen of the day, in the possession of important and accurate information, as will presently appear. On the 23d of June 1842, Sir John Hobhouse stated in the House of Commons, in opposition to the motion of Mr. Bailey for the production of the papers, in an un mutilated form, on which the Afghan war was grounded, that Lord Palmerston and his colleagues considered the explanations of Count Nesselrode in reference to the proceedings of Russia in connexion with the affairs of Herat satisfactory, because they were carried into effect, and Count Simonech and Lieutenant Vicovick were recalled. According to the official despatches, published by Parliament, the satisfaction to the Russian Cabinet here referred to was intimated to Count Nesselrode under date 1st November 1838, the recall having first been made known on the 5th of March 1839; a discrepancy duly exposed at the time by your petitioner. About the same time, Lord Fitzgerald and De Vesci, the President of the Board of Control, affirmed that his predecessors had not unfairly garbled the Blue Book of 1839; the papers of Sir Alexander Burnes, having been published entire by your petitioner, by desire of the relatives of that lamented officer, show, as is now universally admitted, instances of garbling such as find no parallel in history. In June 1841, Lord Palmerston, in addressing the electors at Tiverton, described the whole of Afghanistan as in a state of such unexampled tranquillity, that an unarmed Englishman might ride as safely through the midst of its wilds as he could have ridden from Tiverton to John o' Groat's house, the name of a British officer being a passport everywhere. That at this very time your petitioner had published an enumeration of 33 actions, in 13 of which our troops had been unsuccessful, which had taken place within the preceding twelvemonth; and the Board of Control, of which the Noble Lord was a member, must have had in their hands documents giving accounts of Shelton's operations in the Nagian Valley; the general discontents in Kohistan, the three separate expeditions of Farrington and Woodburn in the Helmund; the preparations for Griffin's expedition; the Nooskey expedition, the unhappy affair of Kojuch, the general movements of troops on Scinde and Shawl, with the universal marching and counter-marching of detachments throughout the country, occupied as we then were in five simultaneous or immediately consecutive campaigns around Jellalabad, Khelat Ghilzie, Ghirisk, Moorstong, and the Sebee country. In the "Overland Times," for July 1841, estimates of the expenses of the Afghan War up to that date was published by your petitioners, so closely approaching the statements afterwards given from official authority, by Sir Henry Willock and Sir Robert Peel, as to show the close approaches that could be made to truth by those who earnestly sought after it; and, from these and other inquiries, your petitioner came to the conclusion which he published about the period referred to, that to maintain the Dooranee alliance was next to impossible; the attempt to maintain ourselves in Afghanistan a folly, which could not but issue in the most frightful disasters. Had the warnings he then gave

Appendix, No. 3.

been attended to in time, the events of Cabool, which six months afterwards justified the soundness of his views, might have been avoided, and the darkest chapter in our history left unwritten. In 1842 Lord Palmerston taunted Sir Robert Peel with the supposed intentions of the Ministry to abandon the Dooranee alliance, and retire from Afghanistan, in obvious ignorance of the resolution come to by Lord Auckland, on the 3d of December 1841, and then known to the Board of Control, that, in the event of the loss of Cabool, no attempt should be made to renew the occupation of Afghanistan. That in 1843, your petitioner, who had been one of the most ardent admirers of Lord Ellenborough while he professed nothing but peace and improvement, and of Sir Charles Napier before he attacked the Ameers, pointed out the monstrous injustice of our invasion of Scinde. He prepared an estimate, now fully justified by fact, that it could not be maintained with less than an augmentation of 8,000 men; and accordingly, betwixt 1843 and 1841, the Bombay army was increased by 13,605, from 51,694 to 65,299; the latter number not being likely hereafterwards to be diminished; even now Aden is garrisoned by Madras troops. At the same time he estimated the annual expense, it must impose upon us at about half-a-million sterling, thus falling about a third or fourth short of fact. That at both these periods the journals at home, and leading speakers of the time, seemed in ecstasies with the imagined wisdom that had been displayed, and the rare good fortune that had attended it; when in reality our misconduct was drawing down upon ourselves the heaviest calamities that could have befallen us. All these things are now matter of history, as much beyond the reach of remedy as of dispute. Had the press or the politicians of England examined or believed the statements then set forth by your petitioner, and all since fully verified, the blot which Scinde throws upon our good name might have been obliterated, and the disgrace and mischief it has occasioned us avoided.

That shortly after the liberation of the press, Lord Auckland most wisely expressed his anxiety to encourage the servants of Governments to connect themselves with the newspapers, and that Government should afford journalists all the information that could be given them under the secret system insisted on from home; desiring thereby to increase the predispositions that he knew must exist to speak favourably of Government when present or former Government servants were the speakers, and those still in Government employment the listeners. In March 1842, and August 1843, all this was put an end to by the order of Lord Ellenborough; and the Court of Directors, who were understood to have disapproved of nearly every other measure under his Lordship's administration, have permitted the most objectionable of them all to pass uncensored.

That from the time the measure of Governor Metcalfe deprived Government of the power of deporting editors for reprinting the Reports of Parliament, or articles of intelligence of the home newspapers, and of indulging, as they did most freely, in persecutions of the press, scarcely surpassed by those of France of the present date, there seems to have been a constant disposition to injure, by slander, those who could not be reached by law; Lord Auckland and those around him proving honourable exceptions.

That on the 12th of February 1841, Mr. Hume called the attention of the House of Commons to certain obnoxious statements made by correspondents in the "Agra Akbar and Bombay Times," in reference to the death of a trooper of the 2nd Bengal Cavalry, said to have been shot in a corn-field near Ghuznee in July 1839, while supposed marauding, in reference to which the conduct of Lord Keane was severely blamed. The Chairman of the Board of Control, then bringing forward a motion for a pension of 2,000 l. a year to his Lordship and his descendants, stated that the moment he observed the reports in the newspapers on the subject, he made the most diligent inquiries as to its truth at the India House, the India Board, and at parties who had shared in the Afghan campaign, and found that the statements in the newspapers, which he termed "rascally," were false; that the trooper had been shot at night by the videttes, under the order of the Provost Marshal's strict directions, and that the report had never been heard of till after Lord Keane had quitted India.

That your petitioner, who had just then (May 1820) arrived in India, and could individually have no knowledge of the matter, and no bias in favour or against any one, received his information from a distinguished staff officer of Lord Keane's army, and who is still alive; and your petitioner is in a position to prove that the trooper was shot during the day, not by the videttes at all, as the regimental records will show that he was wounded by small shot never used in the army; and that the piece was fired by Lord Keane's own hand, who naturally, of course, prevented any official report from being furnished to Government, though authentic information must exist regarding it in the hospital returns of the regiment and in the records of the Bengal Medical Board. Instead of never being noticed till after Lord Keane had quitted India, on the 31st of March 1840, it was fully discussed in the "Agra Akbar," and most of the other Indian newspapers in August 1839, and in the "London Spectator" of February 1840; leaving sufficient time for making inquiries at the proper quarter before the pension discussion came on. That Lord Keane was himself not slow in noticing what appeared in the newspapers, may be gathered from the action in which he was cast against the "Bombay Gazette" in July 1836, for having republished from the "Englishman" a letter, accusing him of having caused a trooper, concerned at Deesa, to be hanged without the sanction of the Government, required by the regulations; and the fact of his having passed the present charge, pronounced so grossly libellous in the House of Commons, by unnoticed, indicates that he felt its truth. The names of the newspaper writers,

Appendix, No. 3.

writers, though, according to custom, withheld from the letters, were perfectly well known; the manuscripts of some of them are still in the hands of your petitioner, and there is no reason to doubt that, if called upon, they would not be unwilling to substantiate their statements, the truth of which no one in India ever doubted.

On the same occasion, and with the view apparently of throwing further discredit on the press, it was stated by Sir John Hobhouse, "That the House was aware that, in the last campaign (that is, the campaign under Lord Keane in 1839, then being considered by the House) a disaster had befallen our troops under command of Major Clibborn, while endeavouring to relieve a fort." The two subjects getting mingled up in the debate, and both forming grounds of obloquy on the press. That a commission had been appointed to inquire into the disaster, the reports of which had been surreptitiously obtained and published by the newspapers just before the departure of the mail of the 1st December.

In point of fact, the trooper of the 2d Cavalry was shot in July 1839, near Ghuznee, in the centre of Afghanistan, 60 days march at least from the pass of Nuffosk, where Major Clibborn was repulsed on the 31st of August 1840, 13 months afterwards; nine months after Lord Keane had quitted command in Afghanistan, and five months after he had left Bombay for England. The report of the Commission, which bears date 22d of November 1840, obtained publicity through the instrumentality of General Brooks, its chairman, subsequently deprived of his command of the troops in Scinde as a punishment for this. It appeared in the "Bombay Courier" on the 19th of December, that paper being blameless in the matter; not, as stated, immediately before the despatch of the mail, or with any view whatever to the injury of the prospects of Lord Keane, who could in no shape be affected by it, and in reference to whom it was not known that any debate was impending, but 12 days beforehand; leaving abundance of time for the commentaries which were made upon it in the "Bombay Times," and which were sent home along with it by your petitioner, which expressed the very same sentiments, in almost the same words as those expressed by the Bombay Government six months, and by the Court of Directors nearly a twelvemonth afterwards.

On the same occasion, Lord John Russell spoke of Lord Keane's crossing the Indus on his advance, as an event of sufficient importance to be coupled with his march through the Bholan Pass. Lord Keane and the Bombay column in reality marched through Scinde by Larkhana to the mouth of the pass, and never crossed the river at all.

In July 1843, a letter from General Nott appeared in the English newspapers, bearing date Lucknow, 4th of April, and which must have been sent home direct for publication, in reply to one from Sir James Lumley, Adjutant-general of the Bengal army, of 29th of March, calling upon him, by direction of the Governor-general, to report upon certain excesses said to have been committed by the British troops in Afghanistan. The letter of Sir James Lumley has never appeared in print, and its tenor can only be gathered from the terms of the reply, written, as it is, in a wild, declamatory tone, apparently from the first intended for the press, and as unlike as possible the calm and temperate style of official correspondence between an old major-general and the adjutant-general of the army. It would appear that General Lumley, by direction of Lord Ellenborough, had asserted that certain very infamous imputations had been made against the army by the newspapers, and these were pronounced to be "gross and villanous falsehoods;" in reality, they were never made by any one, or heard of in India, until General Nott's letter denouncing them appeared; and the conclusion that the whole affair was got up with the view of giving a blow to the character of the press, is inevitable. General Nott's letter was forwarded to England through the Secret Department, and was not made known to the Court of Directors by the Secret Committee till after its publication, of which no notice seems ever to have been taken by the Government of India, although severely blamed in the official despatch of the Court to the Governor-general, under date 2 August 1843. Yet so averse at this time was the Government of India to all communication of its servants with the press, that Mr. Erskine, of the Bengal Civil Service, had the previous year been punished by loss of employment for sending to the "Friend of India" an extract from a private note, from his kinsman, Sir William Macnaughten; and the publication in the "Bombay Times," of a letter from Colonel Sleeman, Resident at Bundelkund, correcting some misstatements in reference to his proceedings, called forth the most stringent general order against all communications with the press.

The extent to which the newspapers of India are indebted to the servants of Government for support, instead of being prepared for and maintained by those unconnected with the services, as asserted, is easily susceptible of distinct and specific proof from the subscription lists of the newspapers themselves, which will be produced if required, or by the examination of the editors. In 1848 the "Mofussilite" printed a list of all its subscribers, from which it appeared that four-fifths of these were members of the public service; and in a classified list of its subscribers, lately laid before the proprietors of the "Bombay Times," and which is at the service of the Committee, it appears that out of a thousand subscribers, assuming that to be the number on the list (123) one hundred and twenty-three were civil servants of the Government; (179) one hundred and seventy-nine messes of regimental libraries; (317) three hundred and seventeen military men; (52) fifty-two British merchants; (36) thirty-six banks and public corporations; (26) twenty-six were natives; (243) two hundred and forty-three were private individuals, uncovenanted servants, tradesmen, &c.; the rest clergymen, lawyers, native rajahs, and the like; or in all 719, or two-thirds of the whole.

Appendix, No. 3.

whole, were officers under the Crown, or covenanted servants of Government. It may safely be assumed that the maxim which holds good all over the world will obtain in India, and that the amount and nature of commodities brought to market will speedily adjust themselves to the demand; that newspaper proprietors will supply, and newspaper editors write, what is deemed most popular and acceptable amongst the newspaper-reading classes, and what they are best disposed to pay for. That the returns on such things are ample, will be seen from a paper published in 1850, when the "Bombay Times" changed its proprietors; by this it was shown that, during the previous 10 years, your petitioner had earned as remuneration for himself, or free profit for his employers, the sum of 33,000 £. sterling in cash, besides meeting all the charges of the establishment, and extending its strength and efficiency.

The picture presented to your Committee of the press of India, representing, as it does, journalists lately or still practising at the bar, connected as professors with our colleges, or belonging to the legal or medical or military profession, indulging from pure perversity, in false law, vulgar, profligate, and worthless writing, such as must shock and disgust the readers for whom it is provided, and who form a newspaper constituency unparalleled for selectness, would be, were it faithfully printed, an anomaly unexampled in the world.

On the examination of Mr. Melvill, in the Committee of the House of Lords, their Lordships have most wisely pointed out the great mischiefs occasioned by the apathy of the people of England in reference to Indian affairs, and suggested the importance of endeavouring to confer greater consequence and order on the meetings and debates of the Court of Proprietors, with this object in view; yet a dead set seems to be made from all quarters against the press of India, through the means of which alone the people at home can be enlightened as to the current events of the day, there being no other organs which now exist, or are likely to be brought into existence, for public information; the mistakes of the home journals whenever they venture beyond the information supplied them from the East, forming the most fruitful subjects of ridicule in India, of which the recent alarms in reference to the war in Burmah, the progress of which had been so faithfully traced beforehand by the Indian newspapers, forms an example, and that the errors of public men occurring by accident being enhanced by those which are intentional, as in the case of the papers of Sir Alexander Burnes of 1838, and the despatches from Sale's brigade in 1841, leaving no source of information open for the public to resort to that is unobjectionable, save that the press of India supplies.

That the sources of these aspersions or misapprehensions seem to lie in the misconduct of a small proportion of the journals of India, for the most part conducted by men fresh arrived from newspaper offices at home; journals which do not more fairly represent the press of India in general than do the "Satirists," "Ages," and "Towns" of London represent the newspapers of England; the existence of which at all times, precarious and short-lived, might seem inconceivable were it not from the diversity of tastes amongst us, such as that manifested by the late Commander-in-chief Sir Charles Napier, who mentioned the "Gentleman's Gazette," in his public letters, as the only upright and respectable paper in India, that journal having been pronounced by the unanimous voice of the Indian press a disgrace to it.

That the officers of the Indian army and members of the civil service, who may be supposed to be tolerable judges of such matters, send home by every mail 3,000 or 4,000 copies of Indian newspapers for the uses of their friends, although these cost from two to three times the price of newspapers published in London, professedly devoted to Indian subjects, and which embody, at least, twice the amount of the printed matter Indian newspapers afford; that the character of our newspapers throughout the Continent must be very different from that the witnesses before your Committee confer on it, may be inferred from the fact that your petitioner has long had on his subscription list a considerable proportion of the courts or leading statesmen throughout the east of Europe.

Your petitioner, therefore, humbly prays that your Honourable House will give instructions to your Committee now assembled for the investigation of Indian affairs, that, instead of accepting, as hitherto, evidence on the state of the press, emanating, as in the case of Mr. Mill, either from gentlemen who profess to possess no personal knowledge on the subject, but are made to assent to the most obnoxious and injurious insinuations interwoven in the questions put to them, or who may of themselves become prejudiced against the press from strictures made by it on their own public conduct, or may consider it, as a vast number of public servants still do, the grossest impertinence in newspapers to presume to make any remark whatever on the conduct and condition of the privileged classes; that they will summon before them gentlemen, and cause them to be duly interrogated, from India or at home, now or formerly connected with the press in the East, who alone can speak with authority on this most important subject.

The Indian newspaper press is now on its trial; the great measure of Lord Metcalfe has come into operation. Since last Charter Act was passed, the fears expressed by Serjeant Spankie and other distinguished men 25 years ago, of the frightful consequences of unlicensed journalism in India, have proved as visionary as the alarm of Mr. Melvill and others at the consequences of free trade; the ignorance prevalent regarding it, even amongst men of the highest talent connected with India, will be seen from the grievous misstatements in Horton's History, in the articles written by a distinguished Bengal civilian in the "North British Review,"

Appendix, No. 3.

Review," 1845, in Mr. Campbell's book, and Mr. Mill's evidence; which has not only been shown to be untrue and without foundation, but to involve the absurdity of upwards of 100,000 £. a year being spent by the servants of the Company, or officers of the Queen's army, on what he described as the most contemptible literary rubbish that can be produced, when the very best might have been, on the same terms, procured by them; and for many a day to come the newspaper press of India must furnish the sole means by which the community at home can become enlightened as to what is passing in the East, in reference to which the published despatches and Ministers of the Crown so often mislead them so fearfully. The extent to which English education is now spreading amongst the native community is rapidly introducing habits of reading, not before in existence, and which will, of course, seek gratification from the English newspapers, as being most readily attainable and at hand; and it is therefore of the utmost importance, both to England and India, that no misapprehension shall exist as to the position the newspaper press actually occupies. If it should prove to be the mean, vile, and contemptible thing it is described, some means should be taken to qualify it for the all-important tasks it ought to perform, and the lofty destinies that seem to await English journalism in every part of the world; if, as your petitioner maintains, it be otherwise, the delusion, apparently at present so general, ought not to obtain additional weight or countenance from the results of the investigations before the Committee of your Honourable House.

That your petitioner is unwilling to intrude any personal or private considerations in a subject possessed of sufficient public importance to claim the attention of Parliament; but your Honourable House will admit that few things can be found more unjust, cruel, or intolerable, than for the only body of professionally literary men existing in the East, labouring with the utmost earnestness and singleness of purpose as public instructors, and for the public good, often individually devoting an amount of time, labour, and thought to benevolent enterprises, such as might put highly-paid public servants to shame, and whose great ambition themselves is to deserve and secure the approbation of their countrymen, stigmatised without a shadow of excuse or foundation as coarse, untrustworthy, vulgar, slanderous writers, worthy of no respect or estimation whatever, and whose statements are entitled to no weight or consideration.

That your petitioner, in seeking redress for himself, has restricted his complaints and assertions to the "Bombay Times," simply because he had no authority to include the grievances of his contemporaries amongst his own, although the grounds of his complaints are general. He claims no peculiar excellencies for the paper he conducts over those of his brethren, from the columns of which many of the most important facts he has had to deal with have been drawn; and he has no doubt that they will claim, as they justly may, for themselves and their journals, as great an amount of consideration at the hands of your Honourable House as your petitioner claims for himself and for his.

That your Honourable House will take these things into your early consideration, and adopt such measures for procuring the redress that is desired as may in your wisdom seem meet, is the prayer of your petitioner.

And your petitioner will ever pray.

Bombay, 17 November 1852.

Geo. Buist,
Editor "Bombay Times."

The PETITION of the undersigned Ministers and Missionaries in Madras, composing the Madras Missionary Conference,

Humbly sheweth,

1. THAT your petitioners, anxious that your Honourable House should possess at this important juncture the fullest information concerning all matters that affect the integrity and welfare of the East India Government, beg to submit a statement of certain circumstances which operate with injurious effect upon the moral progress of the inhabitants of this great Continent, and which appear to them virtually to involve the administration of this country in the maintenance of idolatry.

2. That your petitioners collect their facts from this presidency alone; it would be easy to multiply them by a more extensive and minute research than they have been able to make.

3. That your petitioners are encouraged to memorialise your Honourable House by the attention that former representations similar to that which they would now submit have received from your Honourable House, as also by the superior knowledge and experience which recent publications on India, and especially the elaborate correspondence embodied in certain late Parliamentary returns, have contributed to all questions touching the moral and social condition of its varied population.

4. That your petitioners, believing that the greater prosperity of the East India Government, as compared with former dynasties, is owing to the moral authority as much as to the military prestige of Britain, are anxious to see that authority preserved and vindicated in all the official acts of the Honourable Company.

O. 19.

R

5. That

Appendix, No. 3. 5. That your petitioners would, in the first place, call the attention of your Honourable House to the fact that, notwithstanding the unequivocal instructions of the Honourable Court of Directors to the servants of the Company, enjoining a complete divorce of the Government from all interests vested in the native religions, it is still believed by Hindus and Mahomedans, in many of the provinces of this presidency, and not without some ground, as your petitioners will presently show, that the superstitions of the country are supported from the Exchequer, and protected by the authority of the local Government.

6. That your petitioners acknowledge that the highest praise is due to the Honourable Court for the enlightened views set forth in their despatches on the expediency and duty of withdrawing that countenance and supervision which the native religious institutions of this country were wont to receive from the Government, and for their explicit and earnest instructions to the officers of the Company to effect such a withdrawal; but your petitioners deeply regret that the separation enjoined by the Honourable Court has not been completed; that, to the present time the revenues of pagodas and temples are, to a large extent, under the control and protection of the Government of India; that endowments and pensions for the support of idolatry are guaranteed; and that in some districts the name and influence of the Government are, contrary to its express orders, employed to aid the celebration of religious festivals.

7. That your petitioners thankfully acknowledge that much has been done by the Government to extinguish these evils, by transferring to native trustees the charge of temples, &c., which had been previously under the management of the Government servants; but they submit that this transference has been in many cases left in so unsettled a state as to retain and even perpetuate the abuses it was intended to remove.

8. That your petitioners believe that the reason why the above transference, which was ordered by the Honourable Court to be made in the year 1841, was not then fully carried out, was the existence of certain clauses of a prior law of the Government of India, namely, Regulation VII. of 1817, which vested in the Board of Revenue the superintendence of the affairs and funds of native temples.

9. That these clauses, having never been rescinded or modified, leave the responsibility of temple trustees unsettled, for while Regulation VII. of 1817 remains unrepealed, it is still incumbent on the Board of Revenue to superintend the affairs, and guard the revenues and trusts of the temples.

10. That, as the case now stands, the heathen population are dissatisfied with the irresponsible state of temple trusteeships, which leaves their pagoda property without protection, while Christians are scandalised at the fact that the Government is still, to a certain extent, connected with idolatry by virtue of the said Regulation VII. of 1817.

11. That as far back as the year 1843 the Madras Government, for the purpose of repealing the objectionable clauses of the above law, and of completing the separation between itself and the native religious institutions (thus executing fully the orders of the Honourable Court), drafted an Act which was submitted for the sanction of the Supreme Government.

12. That, in the provisions of this Act, your petitioners mainly concur, for,—

1st. It rescinds the objectionable clauses of Regulation VII. of 1817.

2d. It transfers the superintendence, &c., previously exercised by the revenue authorities over Hindoo and Mahomedan religious institutions, to Hindus and Mahomedans themselves.

3d. It enacts that the succession to the trusts of these institutions shall be appointed or determined by laws, regulations, and usages formerly in force; and

4th. It settles the responsibility of those to whom the management of the institutions may be assigned, by making them amenable to the constituted civil or criminal courts.

13. That, in conformity with these views, your petitioners earnestly pray that a law be passed, which, while it resigns the superintendence of temple revenues and trusts into the hands of duly qualified native trustees, shall at the same time afford them all necessary legal protection.

14. That your petitioners would bring to the notice of your Honourable House the connexion of the Government of India with pagoda revenues, endowments, pensions, &c. Your petitioners believe that the charges incurred by the Government under the head of "pagoda and mosque allowances," sometimes in lieu, and sometimes not in lieu, of resumed lands and privileges, amount to upwards of nine lacs of rupees or 90,000 *l.* sterling annually. Your petitioners are not ignorant of the difficulties which beset an equitable disposal of some of these monies. In the case of pagoda lands, resumed by the East India, or some former Government, your petitioners acknowledge that the sums annually paid in lieu of them are justly due; but since these estates were commuted for some reason affecting the Government revenue, and not with the view of affording protection to pagoda interests, your petitioners respectfully submit whether they might not either be restored to the institutions to which they originally belonged, or be placed in the same position as those lands over which the servants of Government have not been accustomed to exercise control.

15. That, with regard to those temple lands which cannot be defined, or whose boundaries

aries are unknown, your memorialists pray that instead of the annual monies now paid in lieu of them by the Government, some other equivalent be rendered which shall not involve an annual claim on Government funds.

16. That your petitioners earnestly call the attention of your Honourable House to other monies allowed to the native religious institutions, not paid in lieu of property, but granted in the shape of endowments, donations, and pensions; most of which originated with former Governments. Your petitioners submit whether it is obligatory on a Christian Government to continue, and thus make permanent, the voluntary gifts and stipends of an idolatrous charity.

17. That your petitioners would refer especially to allowances granted for the support of small pagodas and shrines, which, from the nature of the terms on which they were granted, are liable to be resumed when such pagodas and shrines fall into decay, or ceremonial observances are discontinued in them; and to the fact that collectors are expected to inquire from time to time whether these buildings are kept in repair, and whether the ceremonies are regularly performed, thus perpetuating an interference of the Government which involves both supervision and maintenance.

18. That your petitioners earnestly pray that the endowments and allowances which originated with former Governments may, with all practicable expedition, cease, and that all other money-payments which directly or indirectly support idolatry, may be disposed of with the view of separating practically and universally this Christian Government from the interests of heathenism.

19. That your petitioners feel the more confidence and satisfaction in making their present representation to your Honourable House from the fact, that they in reality solicit nothing more than what has already been enjoined and ordered by the Honourable Court of Directors, and that all they desire is, that the wise and judicious instructions of that honourable body be thoroughly and completely carried into effect.

And your petitioners shall ever pray.

John Anderson,

Senior Missionary of the Free Church of Scotland.

Frederick Baylis,

London Missionary Society.

Arminius Burgess,

Wesleyan Missionary Society, Madras.

Madras, 21 May 1853.

&c. &c. &c.

The humble PETITION of the Member of the *Bombay Association*, and other Native Inhabitants of the Presidency of *Bombay*,

Showeth,

THAT your petitioners have watched with much anxiety and interest the proceedings of your Honourable House and its Committee on the subject of Indian affairs, as bearing on the legislation about to be proposed for the future government of India.

2. The Report of your Committee, which sat during the Session 1852, having reached India, has been examined and analysed by your petitioners with much care; and they observe that the members of that Committee have been so far satisfied by the evidence up to that time laid before them that they direct the attention of your Honourable House to the favourable tenor of the evidence with respect to the operation of Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 85, so far as regards the administration of the government of India by the East India Company, as trustees under the control of the Crown.

3. The witnesses examined before the Committees of both Houses of Parliament amounted in all to 25 persons, five of these having been examined before both Committees. They consisted of Lords Ellenborough, Elphinstone, Hardinge; Sir T. H. Maddock, Sir G. R. Clerk, and Sir George Pollock; Messrs. Bird, Willoughby, Reid, Millett, Melvill, Cameron, Robertson, Mill, McLeod, Pringle, Hill, Shepperd, and Prinsep; also, General McLeod, Colonels Sykes, Taylor, and Alexander, and Captain McGregor.

4. The whole of these gentlemen, excepting the three noblemen above-named and Captain McGregor, have been more than 30, some of them 40, years in the service of the East India Company, and, without desiring to cast the slightest disparagement on their testimony, still it must be borne in mind that they are all to a great degree in the position of interested witnesses, speaking indirectly to the favourable results of their own services, or, at least, of a system in which they have all borne a part. The majority of these gentlemen having spent the greater portion of their lives under the existing Government, and having freely participated in the advantages enjoyed by the covenanted service of the East India Company, have naturally become prepossessed in favour of things as they are; and although, upon a general view of the subject, the administration of the Indian Government may present to your Honourable House results very favourable to the honourable intentions of those to whom it has been confided by the Crown of England, still this conclusion leaves wholly untouched

Appendix, No. 3.

untouched the important question whether the main provisions of an enactment passed in the year 1834, investing the rulers of India with powers almost irresponsible and despotic, and intitled, as it truly was, "An Act for effecting an Arrangement with the East India Company," constitutes the best scheme or all that is needed for the good government of these vast territories—all that the governed can justly demand or should be reasonably satisfied with in 1854.

5. Your petitioners may well leave in the hands of your Honourable House, without observation from them, the construction of the home portion of the Indian Government, only asking that it may be so framed as naturally and easily at all times to secure within it the services of the ablest and most experienced persons in Indian affairs, that it may be so simplified that the people of India may know who really are their rulers, and who are responsible for measures of great importance emanating from England; but with respect to the constitution of the local governments, your petitioners earnestly pray your Honourable House not to continue them as they exist without a further and more searching investigation into the actual and daily operation of the existing system than your Honourable House now has or is likely to have before you, if the inquiries are to be so very general in their nature as they seem hitherto to have been, and are to be confined to the evidence of retired Indian official personages.

6. Your petitioners rejoice to learn that an interest and a spirit of inquiry respecting Indian affairs have lately arisen in England, which have led to a mass of valuable information being placed before the public of a nature that would never have reached your Honourable House from official lips, but which, nevertheless, your petitioners would respectfully remark, deserves the utmost attention of your Honourable House, though it may form no part of the evidence collected by the Committee of your Honourable House, and may not be adverted to in their Reports. Your petitioners may refer to many valuable papers published by highly competent persons now in England, very antagonistic to the interests of the East India Company, whose names therefore your petitioners do not find amongst the persons summoned before the Committee to give evidence on Indian affairs; and they beg also to attract the attention of your Honourable House to a very valuable and instructive work recently published at Madras, on the administration of justice in that presidency, by George Bruce Norton, Esq., barrister-at-law. As this gentleman is now at Madras, and cannot be examined in England, your petitioners have taken the liberty of annexing a copy of this work to their petition, in the hope that your Honourable House will allow them, in this form, the benefit of that gentleman's testimony to the character of the administration of justice in southern India—testimony which, however startling, is nevertheless unimpeachable, being based on the decisions of the courts themselves; and your petitioners regret to add that the courts of the East India Company in this presidency are on no better footing as regards judicial fitness and capacity than those of Madras.

7. Your petitioners are sensible that many of the evils which have hitherto retarded progress in India can only be remedied through the medium of efficient and properly constituted local governments, and they look with confidence to your Honourable House giving this head of inquiry the fullest consideration.

8. Your petitioners, speaking of the government of their own presidency, though they believe the remark to be equally true of the other Indian Governments, are of opinion that it is quite unequal to the efficient discharge of its duties, and that nothing but the impenetrable veil of secrecy with which even its most trivial acts are covered protects it from universal condemnation.

9. It consists of a Governor, a Commander-in-Chief, and two civil servants as members of council. The business is conducted primarily by four secretaries and two deputy-secretaries; each secretary having a separate department of his own, and being in that the adviser of the Governor; the latter, who, generally speaking, is without local knowledge or experience, is obviously in the hands of the secretaries, and, for the most part, from the mass of business to be despatched, compelled to adopt the minutes they place before him.

10. The Commander-in-Chief, having the affairs of the army to attend to, and not caring to trouble himself with the civil affairs of the presidency, with which he cannot be expected to be in the least degree acquainted, spends more than half his time away from the seat of government, and enters the council apparently merely to record his assent to the minutes of the Governor. It has been stated in evidence before the Committee of your Honourable House, that it often happens that eight or ten boxes full of papers on revenue and judicial matters are sent to the Commander-in-Chief at one time, and that they have been returned from his house to the other members of the Government perhaps within one hour, allowing merely time for him to put his initials; and your petitioners believe that it ever has been the case that the Commanders-in-Chief, though knowing nothing of the subjects in hand, have felt it their duty invariably to vote with the Governors.

11. The civil members of council are not selected from the most able and distinguished of the servants of Government, though there have been some remarkable exceptions. The appointment is in the gift of the Court of Directors, and is always bestowed on some one of the senior members of the service about to close their Indian career. It is consequently canvassed for in Leadenhall-street, and falls to the lot of him who can command the greatest amount of personal interest with the members of the court individually. A

vacancy

Appendix, No. 3.

vacancy occurring but rarely, few members of the civil service can fill the appointment, and its gift is thus a matter of favour. They have no specific duties to discharge, and little or no responsibility, and, as they may always be outvoted by the Governor and the Commander-in-Chief, they can scarcely be expected to take any prominent part in the current affairs of Government; indeed, to give any very effective assistance, unless something out of the usual routine, or within the line of their past experience, should arise to excite their interest. The evil tendency of their position is, that, having no defined duty as a part of the Government, their own brief minutes, or their signatures, often put for the sake of conformity to those of others, carry with them a weight to higher authority which should only attach to opinions deliberately formed, and the result of careful inquiry, made under official responsibility. The practical effect of a Government so constituted is, that, for the most part, each secretary in his own department is the Governor in Council. The secretaries, with one exception, selected from the civil service, and generally, though not invariably, from its most able members, having passed their lives from boyhood on some one or more of the subordinate agencies of Government, are suddenly called upon to discharge the most onerous and important duties, for many of which their previous training does not at all qualify them. Questions requiring for their solution correct knowledge of the principles of finance, of political economy, of the systems of the country and of other countries, involving the rights and just expectations of classes of persons, and the cases and privileges of individuals with lighter matters, crowded in rapid succession on them, and must be disposed of; and, however able and conscientious they may be, they have not the time to go through, with due care and attention, nor very frequently with the knowledge of the subject requisite to enable them properly to despatch the multifarious matters with which they are loaded. Government being thus undermanned is necessarily compelled to throw off as much of its own duties as possible on the local officers, to act on their report as unimpeachable, and to shroud them in secrecy. The European local officers, on the other hand, scattered over the country at great distances from one another, and having large districts to attend to far beyond their powers of supervision, and dependent to a very great degree on their subordinates, are compelled to dispose of the greater part of their business in a very imperfect manner; and their statements to Government, whether emanating from persons who it is known may be trusted, or from those in whose accuracy Government are aware no confidence can be placed, are on system accepted as equally trustworthy, and the official vindication of the acts of Government founded thereon. The necessary result of this system is, that the Government is one of first impressions; that, short-handed as it is under the present system, its chief difficulty and its main object is to keep down and despatch business; to despatch it well if possible, but at all events to prevent accumulating; that hasty superficial reports of local officers are in regulating the conduct of Government, except on questions of money, of equal weight with those the result of care and reflection. It is obviously necessary, therefore, to protect the acts of such a Government from public scrutiny and supervision, in order to preserve for it public respect; and the most rigid secrecy is consequently preserved in every department. So strictly is this enforced, that the members of the civil service are all under solemn oaths not to reveal anything connected with the business before them; and the Court of Directors have, even in modern days, noticed with severe disapprobation the publication of a very small portion of one of their despatches by, as it was supposed, a member of the civil service, relating to a suit at law with which he had been connected judicially. The same amount of secrecy is preserved in everything that comes before Government, whether it relate to a purely municipal matter, the establishment of a sailors' home, a principality, a jaghere, the conduct of a public officer, or hardship practised towards an individual; and even where wrong or injury are complained of by a large class of persons, or where merely private property is at stake, or the character and prospects of an individual are involved, still the same system prevails. If the parties against whom unfavourable reports have been transmitted by the local officers apply for copies, they are always refused. Not the slightest opportunity is afforded them of correcting any mis-statements that may have been made in these reports, and there consequently is, naturally ever must be, a great inducement to resort to unfair means to procure that information from the records of Government which cannot be fairly obtained, but to which all the parties concerned are justly entitled; and which, on system merely, is withheld from them. The inevitable effect of this system is, that, individual cases occupying a large portion of the time of Government, the most cruel injustice, even with the best intention, is done. The individual concerned may have had a volume written against him behind his back, written with all the easy confidence of those who know that their statements will not be handed over to the party interested to reply to; and when the presidency authorities consider matters sufficiently ripe, a few paragraphs disclosing a small fragment of the case recorded against him—a tithe only of what he ought to be allowed to answer and explain—is sent to him for such observations as he may desire to offer, and on his reply to these he is adjudged. It is difficult to exaggerate, or on any more general view fully to display the vicious operation of this system of Government. But it will be obvious to your Honourable House that, as a system, it is the very worst that could be devised, and the very last which good sense would indicate as adapted to strengthen British rule in India, by giving it a hold on the affections of the people; on the contrary, its obvious tendency is to engender and perpetuate amongst the young servants of Government an illiberal and despotic tone, to give full scope to the prejudices, the ignorance, and the self-sufficiency of all; to discourage progress, to discountenance all schemes of improvement emanating from independent and disinterested sources, and not within the views of the officer to whose

Appendix, No. 3. department they are referred; and to cramp all agricultural and commercial energy, all individual enterprise.

12. Your petitioners therefore humbly entreat your Honourable House, in any new legislation which may be framed for India, to abolish councils as at present constituted, and in their place to create an useful and efficient council, of which the judges of the Supreme Court, in judicial and legislative matters, and some of the European and native citizens, should form a part. Also to put an end to that injurious system of secrecy which at present is the ruling principle of vice in the Indian administration, and to allow the council to call for the proceedings of Government and its local officers, except in cases in which the executive shall declare that state policy requires secrecy should be preserved. Your petitioners further ask, that on questions of great importance to individuals and classes of persons coming up for the decision of Government, the valuable privilege of being heard by counsel be conceded to those who may be desirous of availing themselves of it in support of their interest. With these measures your petitioners believe that it would be absolutely necessary to strengthen the hands of the executive Government; and that it would be highly desirable that there should always be among the more prominent members some persons trained and experienced in the public offices of England, who can bring to the consideration of public affairs a more extended knowledge and wider views than are to be expected from those European gentlemen who have passed all their days from boyhood in the bad systems of this country, and know no other by which to compare and improve them.

13. Your petitioners forbear to trouble your Honourable House with the details of such a change, which are of easy construction if its propriety be once acknowledged; and they equally wish to avoid repeating what they have put forth in their former memorial, already, as they believe, referred to the Committee on Indian Affairs; but they are anxious to recall the attention of your Honourable House to that narrow and injurious system which gives to those educated at Haileybury College a Parliamentary right to supply the vacancies in the civil establishments of India. Your petitioners believe that the existence of this exclusive service, bound together like the members of one family, is incompatible with a more open council and an efficient and responsible discharge of public duties. At present the natives of this country, however respectable, trustworthy, and qualified they may be, are excluded from the higher grade of judicial and revenue situations and from the regular medical service, to which covenanted European servants sent out from England are alone appointed; such exclusion being impolitic, unjust, and contrary to the letter and spirit of the 87th section of the Charter Act of 1834. Your petitioners respectfully reiterate their prayer that the invidious and unjustifiable distinction between the covenanted and uncovenanted services, which excludes the natives from the higher offices, be abolished, and that natives of India may be allowed to fill all situations for which they may be qualified. By the adoption and practical operation of such a measure, a great stimulus will, your petitioners feel convinced, be given to the cause of education and improvement in this country; a great deal of discontent will be removed, and inefficiency will be obviated. It is placed beyond controversy by the testimony of official reports published by the local Governments, that the Grant Medical College at Bombay and the Medical College at Calcutta are admitted to have recently produced as proficient and competent native surgeons and physicians as those sent out from England under covenants.* Instead of admitting any of the successful candidates into the regular medical service of Government, a new and distinct service has been created for them by the Indian Governments, the rank and emoluments of which are considerably inferior; a course which is calculated to lower this new medical service in the estimation of the public, and to perpetuate the distinction that has hitherto been preserved between native and European agency, or uncovenanted and covenanted servants of Government. So rigidly is the line of separation preserved, that a native of India, named Dr. Chukerbutty, who recently left Calcutta to finish his medical education in England, where he greatly distinguished himself and obtained the highest testimonials of proficiency, although recommended for an appointment as an assistant-surgeon in the East India Company's medical service by the Right Honourable Sir Edward Ryan and Mr. Cameron, gentlemen of eminent consideration for their past services, was, your petitioners are informed, refused admission into the covenanted medical service by the Court of Directors collectively and individually.

14. Your petitioners cannot take leave of this important subject without the favourable attention of Parliament to the suggestion made in their former petition with regard to the advisability of establishing a university or college, as proposed by that able and experienced servant of Government, Mr. Cameron, for the purpose of qualifying the natives for government employ, of imparting profound and thorough judicial knowledge to native candidates for the bench, and of training up a superior and independent class of vakeels or pleaders, who would elevate the character of the native bar, and be of great service in the efficient administration of justice in this country.

15. Your

* *Vide* Appendix (O) to the Report of the Grant Medical College for 1850-51. Dr. McLennan, Government Examiner and Physician-General, has publicly certified, that, "as far as examinations can test fitness for engagement in medical and surgical practice, graduates of the Grant Medical College have proved their fitness to as great a degree as I believe is ever done in Europe."

15. Your petitioners would further ask that, as regards the European servants of Government, a distinction, commencing in England and preserved throughout, may be made between those who are destined to fill judicial offices in India and the executive officers of the Government, and that the former may be withdrawn from the operation of personal favour and individual patronage, and be selected, like the judges in England, for their own merits and acquirements.

16. Your petitioners believe that if, whilst opening the highest judicial offices to the natives of this country, and fairly apportioning them between qualified natives and their European fellow subjects, the office of zillah judge were thrown open to gentlemen of legal education; if no one were permitted to leave England for this purpose until 26 years of age; if a public committee, composed of four members named by the four inns of the Court and two members by the Home Government, were appointed half-yearly to examine the candidates, selecting from them so many only as, according to the computed vacancies, were then required; if the course of examination, besides comprehending a knowledge of selected portions of the English substantive law, embraced the general principles of jurisprudence procedure, the law and constitution of India, and its modern history, a class of most able public servants to fill the office of zillah judge, and the higher grade, would be selected; and that a certain probation in India, ending with an examination of the candidates in native languages, in the Hindoo and Mahomedan code, the local regulations, the tenures and customs of the country, would complete an education, and produce an efficiency, which would render the court of justice a blessing to the country that would be heartily and gratefully acknowledged throughout the length and breadth of the land; and appellate courts so constituted would ensure to the English Government the firmest hold on the affections and interest of the people.

17. Your petitioners in their former memorial drew the attention of your Honourable House to the correspondence between the Board of Control and the Directors of the East India Company, contained in the 17th volume of the "Papers (printed in 1833, by order of the Court of Directors) respecting the negotiation with Her Majesty's Ministers on the subject of the East India Company's Charter;" and, although well aware from that correspondence that they might justly have asked your Honourable House to discontinue the practice of periodically legislating for India, a practice exclusively connected with the rights and privileges of the East India Company put an end to by the arrangements made with them in 1833, still your petitioners, not foreseeing the chance of arousing the interest and attention now bestowed on Indian affairs, petitioned your Honourable House to limit the period of existence of any future government of India to 10 years; but your petitioners are now emboldened to ask your Honourable House as recently recommended * * * by the Right Honourable Lord Broughton, not to debar them for any period of years from requesting a revision of what may be injurious in the coming Indian legislation,—not to make them an exception to all British subjects in the distant colonies of the British Empire, who have all along been in the enjoyment of the privilege of approaching Parliament whenever the affairs of the colony have required imperial interference. It is simply necessary, Lord Broughton declared, * * * to pass an Act providing for the best form of Government both in England and in India, without limiting its duration to any number of years, an Act which, like any other statute, might, if deemed requisite, be modified, altered, or repealed as occasion might require; and, carrying out the same principles still further, your petitioners would respectfully observe that it cannot be necessary to embrace all the subjects involved in the discussion of India in one Act, and that the constitution of the Home Government, the constitution and powers of the several local Governments, the construction of a new judicial service, and each independent branch of inquiry, if made the subject of separate legislation, would in all probability receive more careful attention, and be more satisfactorily disposed of, than if the entire mass of Indian information be gathered together in one, and thrown into a single enactment.

18. Your petitioners therefore humbly pray your Honourable House, that this petition, like their former memorial, may be referred to the Committee now sitting on Indian Affairs, with a direction to them to have regard to its contents on any measures of legislation which the Committee may propose to Parliament; and that your Honourable House will be pleased, if necessary, to cause Commissions to issue to disinterested and independent persons at the three presidencies, to collect evidence in India as to the practical working of the systems of Government in operation, and that such Committees may be authorised to examine all Government servants, of whatever rank, and to require the production of any of the records of Government, not connected with state policy, calculated to throw light on the subject of inquiry.

And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

Bomauja Aonnasjee.
Manackjee Nesserwaujee.
Dhunjeelhey Cursetjee.
&c. &c. &c.

Appendix, No. 3.

The humble PETITION of *Mean Oomaid Singh*, Cousin and Heir of *Beejai Singh*, late Rana of *Beeghaut*, in the Agency of *Simla*, in *India*,

Sheweth,

THAT petitioner's ancestor, Rana Roganauth Paul, as independent Rajah of Beeghaut, was possessed of nine villages at Beeghaut, paying an annual rent of 14,000 rupees, and that the same villages were taken possession of by the government of the Honourable East India Company during the Ghoorka war.

That, at the close of the Ghoorka war, four of the before-mentioned nine villages were restored by the Government to Rana Mohender Singh, the lineal descendant and representative of the said Rana Roganauth, and the remaining five villages were granted to the Rajah of Putteelalah.

That Rana Mohender Singh continued in undisturbed possession of the said four villages, and received the rents and profits thereof until his death, which took place in the month of June 1839.

That, upon restoration of the said four villages to the said Rana Mohender Singh, a sunnud or grant by the government of the Honourable East India Company, under the hand and seal of General Sir David Ochterlony, was made to the said Rana Mohender Singh, securing to him and his posterity the possession of said four villages, of which the following is a translation :

"As the expulsion of the Gorkhas from this mountainous country, Kohiston, has been completely effected, and all the castles appertaining thereto have come to the possession of the car of bounty, the English Company Bahadoor; and the territories of Thuhrye have been likewise subdued in consequence of Mehunder Singh having neglected to join and aid the English force during the insurrection of the Gorkhas; and as the English nation, the most distinguished of all other nations with regard to excellence and generosity, has, from motives of kindness, and by way of courtesy only, bestowed on Mehunder Singh the pergunnahs Cussoley, and Bhoji, and Bussaul, and Cotee Bassil, four pergunnahs in all, which, together with the rest of the pergunnahs, appertaining to Beeghat, have been captured; therefore, according to the orders of the bestower of favours, his excellency the most noble Governor-General Moira Bahadoor, may whose prosperity continue for ever, a sunnud for the said four pergunnahs is granted to Mehunder Singh under my seal and signature, to perpetuate the possession thereof to him and his posterity. It behoveth him therefore to continue in the custody and possession of all the four pergunnahs, administering in the meantime justice and comfort to all his subjects; that he should never outstep the ancient boundaries of these four pergunnahs, and go over the lands appertaining to the rest of the pergunnahs belonging to Beeghat; that, besides these four pergunnahs, he should never claim any other pergunnah, nor should he demand the taxes and tolls arising out of Beeghat, amounting to 1,300 rupees, which are assigned over to Maha Rajgawn Singh Mahunder Bahadoor, that he should consider it his interest to be always in attendance on the English people, and to render them his personal services; and that whenever there should happen to be any rebellious commotion, he should join the British army with his own force, and assist them to the extent of his power; and that he should always retain 20 labourers, who should be in constant attendance on the gentleman at Supatoo throughout the year.

"Should he deviate from or act contrary to these stipulations, he should certainly be held in the utmost contempt, and be removed from his possessions.

"The subjects and inhabitants of that place are exhorted to regard Mehander Singh, and after him his descendants, as their absolute master, to whom they should never resist to pay the Government revenues, but should always be submissive to him in everything that is proper, just, and expedient."

That upon the death of the said Mohender Singh, Colonel Horatio Tapp, the resident at Simlah, acting on behalf of the Government of the Honourable East India Company, took possession of the said villages, whereupon your petitioner's cousin, the late Rana Mohender, being the brother and heir of the Rana Mohender Singh, presented a memorial to the government of the Honourable East India Company, that the possession of the said villages might be granted to him as the representative of the said Rana Mohender Singh; and that in the year 1843, after a delay of three years, possession of the said four villages was conferred on the said Rana Beejai Singh, by a sunnud or grant of the Honourable J. C. Erskine, late sub-commissioner of the Hill States, and the arrears of the income of the estate for the three years from the time of Rana Mohender Singh's death, was paid to the said Rana Beejai Singh, who continued in possession of the estate to the time of his death, and of which sunnud or grant the following is a translation :—

"Agreeably to the letter of the Secretary to the Government of India, No. 2,167, dated 18th November 1842, the four above-mentioned pergunnahs or districts, together with all their rights, have been made a free grant to the before-mentioned Rana, from generation to generation. It is incumbent on the Rana to consider the sunnud correct and legal, and to take possession of the pergunnahs; and he is not to encroach on the boundary of another person, and he is to do his best to settle the ryots and to give redress to their complaints, and

Appendix, No. 3.

and obey the authorities of the Honourable Company with sincerity and devotedness, and to feel very grateful for this grant. In case of the services of his men being required, he is to be present with them and come in person to discharge the duty. He is to obey the orders of the authorities in procuring the bagarees, and to keep the roads in his district in readiness. The ryots of the before-mentioned pergunnahs are to consider Rana Beejai Singh independent and sole master of the before-mentioned pergunnahs from generation to generation, and his orders are to be obeyed.

"In accordance with the letter of Mr. Hamilton, the secretary, No. 26, and dated 8th August 1843, one pergunnah of Kussolee, from the four pergunnahs, together with its villages, will remain in the possession of the Honourable Company, and the sum of 507 rupees, 3 annas, and 11 pice, the produce of the pergunnah, will continue to be paid to the Rana from the Government treasury yearly, by two instalments.

Signed and sealed by the Honourable *John C. Erskine*,
"Sub-Commissioner, North-western Frontier."

That the said Rana Beejai Singh died without issue on the 3d of January 1849, leaving your petitioner his cousin and heir, petitioner being the son of Dhery Singh, who was the paternal uncle of the said Beejai Singh.

That the said Rana Beejai Singh left a will in the Hindoo language, dated 17th November 1843, and thereby declared that your petitioner was to succeed him in the estate of Beeghaut, if he, Beejai Singh, should die without issue, and which will is signed by the said Rana Beejai Singh, and duly witnessed, and of which will the following is a translation :—

"Seree Maha Seree Mean Bijjai Singh has given this in writing to Mean Oomaid Singh, that I am the master of Raj as long as I am in existence, and my issue is to succeed me, and in case I have no issue, then Bhaie Oomaid Singh is to succeed me. I give this in writing. If, during my lifetime, or in the presence of my issue, Oomaid Singh were to make any claim to the Raj, he is to be considered a liar; and in case I deviate from this, I am to be disgraced in the eyes of my ryots and be punished by gods and goddesses."

That on the death of Rana Beejai Singh your petitioner wrote to Mr. Edwards, the superintendent of the Hill Estates, informing him of the death of the Rana, and that your petitioner was the successor to the estate; and petitioner received in reply directions from Mr. Edwards to superintend and manage the affairs of the country, as they had been theretofore conducted.

That your petitioner accordingly executed all orders of government, and superintended the affairs of the estate with zeal and obedience, and without any complaint having been made against your petitioner; but after a lapse of about three months Bishen Doss, the Naheb Tehsildar of Joobbul, was sent to Beeghaut, and took possession of the estate on behalf of the British Government, and your petitioner was deprived of the estate.

That your petitioner received a letter from Mr. Edwards, the Superintendent of the Hill States, dated the 10th July 1850, stating that he had been directed by the Board of Administration for the affairs of the Punjab, to inform your petitioner that his claim to the estate of Beeghaut had been submitted to the Honourable the Court of Directors, and that, in their opinion, the claim of your petitioner was not proved, and therefore a suitable pension would be granted to your petitioner for his maintenance.

That your petitioner is utterly unable to comprehend the grounds on which the opinion of the Court of Directors was formed; your petitioner having undoubted proofs of his pedigree and relationship to the late Rana Beejai Singh, and which proofs he is desirous to submit for examination; and also the said Rana Beejai Singh having made his will directing that petitioner should succeed him in the estate, as before set forth.

That, on the 25th October 1850, petitioner presented a petition to the Governor-General of India, stating the death of the late Rana Beejai Singh, and showing your petitioner's claim as his legal heir to the estate at Beeghaut of which he died possessed, and praying that your petitioner's case might be inquired into; and that as the rightful heir and successor of Rana Beejai Singh he might be put in possession of the villages or estate of which the said Rana died possessed. That the only reply your petitioner received to this petition was a memorandum, of which the following is a copy :—

"No. 2416. Office Memorandum, Foreign Department, Camp Gurshunker, the 16 November 1850. Read, a petition from Mean Oomaid Singh, dated 25 October 1850, complaining of having been dispossessed of the Beeghaut estate. Ordered, that the petitioner be informed that the decision in his case is final. (Signed) E. C. Bayley, Under-secretary to the Government of India with the Governor-General."

That, in cases similar to that of your petitioner, when there has been no direct descendant, the British Government have been pleased to confer the estate on the nearest relative of the deceased owner, such as in the cases of Billashore, Hoomarsom, and many others, and in the case of the estate in question, on the death of Rana Mohender Singh the estate was granted to his brother, the late Rana Beejai Singh.

That your petitioner's conduct has been always approved of by the British authorities, and in the recent wars with the Seikhs your petitioner, with his sowars or cavalry, rendered great

Appendix, No. 3.

great assistance to the British forces, and gained the highest approbation of the British authorities.

That the late Rana Beejai Singh, being desirous of appointing your petitioner as his mooktear or prime minister in the year 1844, addressed a letter to the Honourable J. C. Erskine, sub-commissioner of Kohistan, for his approbation of such appointment; who addressed a letter in reply to Rana Beejai Singh on the 10th January 1844, and stated that, having seen the intelligence, activity, and capability of your petitioner, he reposed every confidence in him, and highly approved of your petitioner being selected for the office.

That on the 28th February 1846, the Honourable J. C. Erskine addressed a letter to the late Rana Beejai Singh, stating that petitioner had remained with him, together with the troops of Rana Beejai Singh, during the Sutlej campaign against the Seikhs in 1845 and 1846, and had performed duties to his entire satisfaction.

That on the death of Rana Beejai Singh, all reassals of the Beeghaut estate presented a petition to Mr. Edwards, praying that your petitioner might succeed Rana Beejai Singh, thereby testifying the popularity of your petitioner with the subjects or reassals of the estate.

That your petitioner has made frequent applications, by respectful memorials, both to the Governor-General of India and to the Directors of the Honourable the East India Company for redress; that he has failed in obtaining any; that there is no court of law or tribunal to which he can appeal to determine his rights and put him in possession of property which is thus unjustly withheld from him; and that he therefore appeals to the justice and honour of the British Parliament to interfere for his protection, and to secure to him the enjoyment of his rights and property, his title to which he is ready to prove, if your Honourable House shall direct an inquiry into his claim.

Your petitioner therefore humbly prays that your petitioner's case may be taken into consideration, and direct such inquiry to be made, with reference to petitioner's claims, as may be deemed necessary; and that the four villages or estate of Beeghaut, of which the late Rana Beejai Singh died possessed, may be granted to petitioner, and that he may be put in possession of the same as the lawful heir and successor of the late Rana Beejai Singh; and that your Honourable House may adopt all measures that may be necessary to secure to your petitioner full and complete justice.

And your petitioner will ever pray.

Mean Oomaid Singh.

The humble PETITION of the Merchants, Shipowners, and Tradesmen of the Town of *Liverpool.*

Sheweth,

That the period has now arrived when you will have to consider the propriety of continuing the present or adopting fresh and more liberal measures for the future government of Her Majesty's East India possessions.

That the enlightened policy which has of late years distinguished the Government of this country has greatly promoted the prosperity of the mercantile interest, and ameliorated the condition of the working population of Great Britain.

That the primary duty of any Government is to see to the temporal welfare of the population under its rule; and, since it has pleased an all-wise Providence to place under the protection of the Government of this country many millions of human beings in East India, your petitioners believe it to be the sacred and solemn duty of this Government to afford to the people of that country the same fostering care as is and ought to be afforded to the people of this country.

That a constant and plentiful supply of salt of good quality, and at as low a price as possible, is of the utmost importance to the well-being of the people of East India; but your petitioners regret that that article can only be obtained by the great mass of the people of that country with great difficulty, of very inferior quality, and at an enormous cost.

That if the salt manufactured in England could be imported into India free of duty, or upon the same terms as other commodities, at an *ad valorem* duty, and free from all excise imposts when imported, a sufficient supply to meet the wants of that country could be easily sent pure in quality and low in price.

That your petitioners believe it to be oppressive and unjust towards the people of British India to impose so heavy a tax on so important an article as salt (amounting to about 7*l.* per ton), a sum more than twenty times the value of the article in this country.

That the abolition of the duty on salt in British India would be not only a great boon to the people of that country to which justice and humanity entitle them, but would also

also tend greatly to improve and strengthen the mercantile interests of this country generally, by increasing particularly the demand for cotton and other goods of English manufacture.

Your petitioners therefore earnestly pray that, in any measure which your Honourable House may adopt for the future government of Her Majesty's East India possessions, you will take care that provision shall be made for the importation of salt into that country free from any duty, and free from any excise impost when imported; or, at the least, that it shall be admitted on the payment of the same *ad valorem* duty as other goods and manufactures.

*Thos. J. M. Brocklebank.
William Rathbone.
Brown, Shipley, & Co.
&c. &c. &c.*

TO the Honourable the Commons of the United Kingdom of *Great Britain and Ireland* in Parliament assembled.

THE humble Petition of the Merchants, Manufacturers and Tradesmen of the Town of *St. Helen's,*

Sheweth,

That the period has now arrived when you will have to consider the propriety of continuing the present, or adopting fresh and more liberal measures for the future government of Her Majesty's East Indian possessions.

That the enlightened policy which has of late years distinguished the Government of this country has greatly promoted the prosperity of the mercantile interest, and ameliorated the condition of the working population of Great Britain.

That the primary duty of any Government is to see to the temporal welfare of the population under its rule; and since it has pleased an all-wise Providence to place under the protection of the Government of this country many millions of human beings in East India, your petitioners believe it to be the sacred and solemn duty of this Government to afford to the people of that country the same fostering care as is and ought to be afforded to the people of this country.

That a constant and plentiful supply of salt, of good quality, and at as low a price as possible, is of the utmost importance to the well-being of the people of East India; but your petitioners regret that that article can only be obtained by the great mass of the people of that country with great difficulty, of a very inferior quality, and at an enormous cost.

That if the salt manufactured in England could be imported into India free of duty, or upon the same terms as other commodities, at an *ad valorem* duty, and free from all excise imposts when imported, a sufficient supply to meet the wants of that country would be easily sent, pure in quality and low in price.

That your petitioners believe it to be oppressive and unjust towards the population of British India to impose so heavy a tax on so important an article as salt (amounting to about 7*l.* per ton), a sum equal to more than twenty times the value of the article in this country.

That the abolition of the duty on salt in British India would be not only a great boon to the people of that country, to which justice and humanity entitle them, but would also tend greatly to improve and strengthen the mercantile interests of this country generally, by increasing particularly the demand for cotton and other goods of English manufacture.

Your petitioners therefore earnestly pray, that in any measure which your Honourable House may adopt for the future Government of British India, you will make provision for the importation of salt into that country free of duty, or at the least on payment of the same *ad valorem* duty as other goods and manufactures.

TO the Honourable the Commons of the United Kingdom of *Great Britain and Ireland*, in Parliament assembled.

The humble PETITION of the Undersigned of the Town and Neighbourhood of *Winsford*, in the County of *Chester*,

Sheweth,

THAT on an average of several years past, not less than 600,000 tons of salt have been annually made from brine and rock salt, in the salt districts of Cheshire, giving employment by land and water to at least 5,000 able-bodied men.

That a constant supply of salt of good quality, and at reasonable prices, is of the utmost importance to the extensive population of British India, particularly the lower classes, but at present they are almost dependent upon the article manufactured in that country, which is impure in quality, uncertain and insufficient in supply, and costly in price.

That if the salt manufactured in England could be imported into India upon the same terms

Appendix, No. 3.

terms as other goods, a sufficient quantity could be sent from the salt districts of Cheshire to meet the wants of that country, pure in quality, certain and sufficient in supply, and low in price.

That under no circumstances should any tax or duty be imposed on salt, but in proportion to its value, compared with other articles of commerce taxed by the East India Company.

That the East India Company have imposed an import duty upon salt equal to 7 l. a ton, which of itself is not less than 20 times the value of the article, whereby the supply has become a monopoly in the hands of that Company.

That the imposition of such duty is contrary to the commercial policy of this country, and unjust and oppressive towards the native population of India, and thereby the manufacturers of salt in Cheshire and elsewhere, are shut out from the markets of that extensive country, or nearly so.

That the opening of the trade would materially benefit such manufacturers and others within such districts; and your Petitioners believe that the great saving in cost of salt, would lead to a much greater demand by the native population of India for the cotton and other goods of English manufacture, and thereby greatly benefit the whole commercial and trading interests of this country.

Your Petitioners therefore pray, that in any charter to be now granted to the East India Company, provision may be made that English salt may be imported into all parts of British India, upon the same terms and conditions as other goods and manufactures.

And your Petitioners will ever pray, &c.

THE humble Petition of the President, Vice-President, and Directors of the Worcester Chamber of Commerce,

Humbly sheweth,

THAT your petitioners are the executive of an association constituted for the purpose of protecting and promoting the commercial prosperity of this city and locality, and therefore feel a deep interest in the legitimate increase of the salt manufacture, carried on to a great extent in the adjoining ancient borough of Droitwich; inasmuch as the transit of salt for shipment at Gloucester and other ports for export forms the largest individual source of revenue to the Commissioners of the Severn Navigation, by whom a large sum has been already expended in the improvement of that river, and additional powers have been granted, during the present Session of Parliament, for a further expenditure, by which increased facilities for direct export will be obtained, whereby the traffic of the district will be largely developed,

That the manufacture of salt, admitting as it does of large extension from the inexhaustible springs of Worcestershire, is materially circumscribed from markets being virtually closed against British salt, to which, in the judgment of your petitioners, the manufacturers possess an indubitable claim for easy access; they would particularise the ports of British India, into which it appears to your petitioners that an enlightened and humane policy would provide for and encourage unfettered importation, on payment of a reasonable duty for revenue only, whereas the restrictions imposed by the Indian Government are made to protect a monopoly of its own of inferior salt, carried on, as your petitioners are advised, in direct violation of the Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 85.

And in proof of the manifest injustice inflicted on the natives of India by the regulations, rigorously enforced by their rulers, relating to the article of salt, your petitioners adduce the enormous duty of nearly 300 per cent., calculated at the price for which a pure article could be delivered by the British maker into the store of the factor, now levied on all salt imported, by the operation of which oppressive imposts the many millions of unrepresented British subjects are taxed to the extent of at least one-tenth of the wages now paid for labour, and that large portion of the poor man's earnings the natives are compelled to pay for the purchase of a necessary condiment in the humble fare of that immense population.

That the obvious advantages to the shipping interest, in increased tonnage, by allowing the unrestricted import of salt into India, and the augmented demand created there for the manufactured goods of the United Kingdom in return, form elements in the consideration of the question deserving the serious attention of the Legislature.

For the foregoing, and other reasons which may be adduced, your petitioners humbly pray your Honourable House that, in the measure now before Parliament for the future government of India, provision may be made against the continuance of the unjust system which has heretofore prevailed in those dependencies of the British Crown in reference to the importation of salt and taxing regulations, by which so much physical suffering has been inflicted on our fellow-subjects there.

(signed) Edward Evans, Vice-President.

The humble PETITION of the Bristol Chamber of Commerce,

Appendix, No. 3.

Sheweth,

THAT, in the opinion of your petitioners, the salt tax imposed by the East India Company is cruel and oppressive towards the people under their rule, impolitic in a financial point of view, unjust and injurious to the manufacturing, commercial and shipping interests of this country, and inconsistent with the present policy of the Legislature.

That it appears, from information which has been made public, that the cost of salt to the East India Company is at the rate of one farthing per pound; that the Company add to that a profit at the rate of three-farthings per pound, and that the Company suffer the dealers to traffic in the article, so that eventually the cost to the consumer is about two-pence farthing per pound, or 21 pounds per ton. That the tax imposed by the Company on salt imported into India is equivalent to the profit of three-farthings per pound, which they add to the contract price of the salt manufactured for them in India, and the operations of the dealers enhance the price of the imported article to the consumer to the amount already stated, or thereabouts, and a monopoly is thus established, by means of which an extortionate price is obtained from the poor ryot of India for this prime necessary of life.

That the first cost of salt in this country does not exceed one-sixth that manufactured in India; that the price to the consumer here is but about 30s. per ton, instead of 21 l. per ton, as in India, and if it were necessary to abolish the salt tax at home some years since, it appears to your petitioners that the millions of Her Majesty's subjects of India have a much stronger claim for its remission in their case, wretchedly poor as they are, and essentially necessary as salt is to their daily sustenance, and to the prevention of disease in such a climate.

That it appears, from statistical accounts which have been published, that the quantity of salt consumed in India is less than one-half that consumed in this country, relatively to the populations, it being about 12 l. per head per annum in the former, and 25 l. per head per annum in the latter.

That, but for the before-mentioned tax and monopoly, salt manufactured in England could be exported and sold in Calcutta at from 40 s. to 44 s. per ton, and the price would be reduced, by the breaking up of the monopoly, to about one-tenth the present rate to the consumer in India.

That the abrogation of the monopoly would tend greatly to benefit and give employment to the home manufacturers of the article, who are capable of producing an unlimited quantity, and also to the commercial, the shipping and the manufacturing interests generally.

Your petitioners therefore pray that your Honourable House will be pleased to take such measures as will ensure the abolition of this monopoly in the Bill now before your Honourable House relative to the East India Company's Charter, or if your Honourable House should deem it expedient to continue some tax on the article, that you will be pleased to place such restrictions on the Company and the dealers as will ensure the poor ryot of India having the full benefit of any reduction in the amount of the tax which you may be pleased to require.

Signed on behalf of the Bristol Chamber of Commerce,

James Bush, Chairman of the Committee.

S I X T H
R E P O R T
FROM THE
SELECT COMMITTEE
ON
INDIAN TERRITORIES;
TOGETHER WITH THE
PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE,
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE,
AND APPENDIX.

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
8 August 1853.

Lunæ, 15^o die Novembris, 1852.

Ordered, THAT a Select Committee be appointed to inquire into the Operation of the Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 85, for effecting an Arrangement with the East India Company, and for the better Government of Her Majesty's Indian Territories till the 30th day of April 1854.

Martis, 16^o die Novembris, 1852.

Committee nominated of—

Mr. Herries.	Mr. Milner Gibson.
Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer.	Mr. Mangles.
Lord John Russell.	Sir James Hogg.
Mr. Baring.	Mr. Hume.
Sir Charles Wood.	Mr. Banks.
Mr. Baillie.	Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Gladstone.	Mr. Robert Hildyard.
Mr. Newdegate.	Mr. James Wilson.
Mr. Labouchere.	Mr. Spooner.
Sir James Graham.	Mr. Keogh.
Mr. Alderman Thompson.	Mr. Macaulay.
Sir William Molesworth.	Lord Stanley.
Sir Robert Harry Inglis.	Mr. Robert Clive.
Viscount Jocelyn.	Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Cobden.	Viscount Palmerston.
Mr. Hardinge.	

Ordered, THAT the Committee have power to send for Persons, Papers, and Records.

Ordered, THAT Five be the Quorum of the said Committee.

Veneris, 18^o die Februarii, 1853.

Ordered, THAT Mr. Wilson be discharged from further attendance on the Committee, and that Lord John Russell, Sir Charles Wood, Sir George Grey, Sir Thomas Maddock, Mr. Chichester Fortescue, Mr. Cardwell, Mr. John Elliot, and Mr. Lowe be added thereto.

Martis, 22^o die Februarii, 1853.

Ordered, THAT Mr. Chichester Fortescue be discharged from further attendance on the Committee, and that Mr. John Fitzgerald be added thereto.

Jovis, 28^o die Aprilis, 1853.

Ordered, THAT the Committee have power to Report the Minutes of Evidence taken before them, from time to time, to The House.

Lunæ, 2^o die Maii, 1853.

Ordered, THAT the Report of the Select Committee on Indian Territories of last Session, and copy of the Report of the Select Committee of the House of Lords on the same subject (communicated 1st December) be referred to the Committee.

REPORT	- - - - -	p. iii
PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE	- - - - -	p. iv
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE	- - - - -	p. 1
APPENDIX	- - - - -	p. 184

SIXTH REPORT.

THE SELECT COMMITTEE appointed to inquire into the Operation of the Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 85, for effecting an Arrangement with the EAST INDIA COMPANY, and for the better Government of Her Majesty's INDIAN TERRITORIES till the 30th day of April 1854, and to whom several Petitions, and the Report of the Committee on Indian Territories of last Session, and also the Report of the Committee of the House of Lords on the same subject, were referred, and who were empowered to Report the MINUTES OF EVIDENCE taken before them, from time to time, to The HOUSE :—HAVE made further progress in the Matters to them referred, and have agreed to the following REPORT :—

YOUR COMMITTEE have taken further Evidence upon the subject referred to their consideration.

They have, in the course of the Session, already made Five Reports of Evidence, and having now examined Witnesses on all the heads into which the inquiry was originally distributed, they have agreed to make a further Report, containing the remainder of the Evidence which has been taken before them.

The late period of the Session to which their examination has been protracted renders it impossible for Your Committee to enter upon that careful consideration of the Evidence which would justify them in reporting their opinion to The House on the important subject with which they have been entrusted.

8 August 1853.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE.

Lunæ, 18^o die Julii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Sir R. H. Inglis.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Hume.

Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Vernon Smith.

Mr. Wilson examined.

Mr. Macpherson further examined.

Mr. Marshman further examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at Quarter before One.

Jovis, 21^o die Julii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. John Fitzgerald.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Vernon Smith.

Mr. Elliot.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Banks.

Mr. Marshman further examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Quarter before One.

Lunæ, 25^o die Julii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Mangles.

Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. R. H. Clive.

Mr. Halliday further examined.

Mr. Martin examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at Quarter before One.

Jovis, 28^o die Julii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. THOMAS BARING in the Chair.

Mr. Spooner.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Hardinge.
Sir J. W. Hogg.

Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Newdegate.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Hume.

Motion made (Mr. Vernon Smith), "That this Committee, after the examination of the witnesses already summoned, do close their inquiry, and make a further Report of the Evidence to The House," put. Committee divided:

Ayes, 3.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Spooner.

Noes, 6.
Sir C. Wood.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir J. W. Hogg.

Mr. Martin further examined.

Rev. Mr. Tucker examined.

Mr. Baring having vacated the Chair,

Motion made (Mr. Hume), and question, "That Sir Charles Wood do take the Chair," put, and agreed to.

Sir Charles Wood accordingly took the Chair.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Quarter before One.

Lunæ, 1^o die Augusti, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Sir CHARLES WOOD in the Chair.

Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Newdegate.
Viscount Jocelyn.

Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. J. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Spooner.

Dr. Cahill, M. D., examined.

Rev. Dr. Kennedy examined.

Right Rev. Dr. Whelan examined.

Rev. William Strickland examined.

Rev. Ignatius Persico examined.

[Adjourned till Wednesday next, at Quarter before One.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

Lunæ, 18^o die Julii, 1853.

Horace Hayman Wilson, Esq., A. M., F. R. S.	-	-	-	-	p.	1
George Gordon Macpherson, Esq.	-	-	-	-	p.	23
John Clarke Marshman, Esq.	-	-	-	-	p.	25

Jovis, 21^o die Julii, 1853.

John Clarke Marshman, Esq.	-	-	-	-	p.	29
----------------------------	---	---	---	---	----	----

Lunæ, 25^o die Julii, 1853.

Frederick James Halliday, Esq.	-	-	-	-	p.	53
James Ranald Martin, Esq., F. R. S.	-	-	-	-	p.	73

Jovis, 28^o die Julii, 1853.

James Ranald Martin, Esq., F. R. S.	-	-	-	-	p.	82
Reverend J. Tucker, B. D.	-	-	-	-	p.	92

Lunæ, 1^o die Augusti, 1853.

Thomas Staunton Cahill, Esq., M. D.	-	-	-	-	p.	102
The Very Reverend Joseph Kennedy	-	-	-	-	p.	110
The Right Reverend William Joseph Whelan, D. D.	-	-	-	-	p.	119
The Reverend William Strickland	-	-	-	-	p.	123
The Reverend Ignatius Persico	-	-	-	-	p.	127

Mercurii, 3^o die Augusti, 1853.

The Right Reverend Thomas Carr, D. D.	-	-	-	-	p.	129
---------------------------------------	---	---	---	---	----	-----

Jovis, 4^o die Augusti, 1853.

Lieutenant Colonel William Jacob	-	-	-	-	p.	145
Major Michael John Rowlandson	-	-	-	-	p.	158
The Reverend James Bryce, D. D.	-	-	-	-	p.	158

Lunæ, 8^o die Augusti, 1853.

The Reverend John Leechman, M. A.	-	-	-	-	p.	162
The Reverend Benjamin Rice	-	-	-	-	p.	167
The Reverend James Kennedy, A. M.	-	-	-	-	p.	171
The Reverend Dr. James Charles	-	-	-	-	p.	175
Edmund Dewar Bourdillon, Esq.	-	-	-	-	p.	181

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

Lunæ, 18^o die Julii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.	Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Fitzgerald.	Mr. Hume.
Sir R. H. Inglis.	Sir J. W. Hogg.
Sir T. H. Maddock.	Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Mangles.	

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Horace Hayman Wilson, Esq., A. M., F. R. S., called in; and Examined.

8433. *Chairman.*] WILL you state to the Committee what opportunities you had for forming an opinion with respect to native education when you were in India, and what opportunities you have had since your return from India?— I always took a great personal interest in the subject, and when the first arrangements were instituted, I had a share in them. I took part in the formation of the School-book Society, the School Society, and the Committee for the foundation of the Hindu College. When I went to Benares, I was appointed a member of a committee for reorganising the Sanscrit College of Benares. That was in 1820. On my return to Calcutta, I was appointed a member of a committee for establishing a Sanscrit College in Calcutta; and in 1823, when the Committee of Public Instruction was formed, I was appointed junior member and Secretary, in which capacities I was a member of several committees of management of the Sanscrit College and the Madressa, and was also elected by the native managers of the Hindu College, a member of the management, and vice-president of the council: I was also appointed, on the part of the Government, visitor to the Hindu College. During the latter part of my residence in Calcutta, till 1832, I continued junior member and secretary of the Committee of Public Instruction. Since my return, I have been in communication with persons interested in the subject, and have been in the habit of receiving reports of the different committees which have been sent to me by the committees knowing the interest I took in the subject. From my position in the India House, I have had an opportunity of seeing the correspondence on the subject, and have been employed in fact to prepare education drafts for some years past, so that I have had opportunities of knowing what has been going on since 1832, as well as before that time.

8434. The object of the Committee, as you are aware, is to inquire into the progress which has been made in the system of education in India since the last Act of 1833, and what measures are now either in contemplation, or in a state of advancement. Will you state, referring to the evidence which you gave in another place, and which will be laid before this House, whether you have anything to add which will illustrate the views which you then expressed?— I do not think any material changes have been made since 1833 in the principles upon which native education has been conducted. The views which were adopted by the Committee of Public Instruction, when it was first formed, have in a great measure regulated the proceedings which have been since pursued. It has been sometimes asserted that a material change has been made by the greater importance

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.

18 July 1853.

importance which has been given, particularly to English instruction; that before 1833 the bias of the Committee was strongly in favour of native education through native establishments, and that English was comparatively discountenanced. That statement is totally unfounded, for the encouragement which was given to English education was much greater than that which was given to the native seminaries, and has only been modified in degree, and not in principle, since that period. The views of the Education Committee as they were originally acted on were published in a report that was published in Calcutta about the year 1830 or 1831. The letter which they wrote upon that occasion to the Government sets forth their views. I should suggest, if I may be permitted, that that letter should be put on record as part of my evidence. And further, that the letter which was written by the Home authorities in 1830 taking a review of all that had been done by the Committee, should also be recorded as giving a view of the actual state of education at that period, with the decided approbation of the authorities at home. (*The Witness delivered in the same. They are printed at the close of his evidence.*) In 1835 a new order was published by the Government, laying down for the first time as a principle the exclusive encouragement of English education. That was considered to be an act of injustice towards the native establishments, and also to be ill calculated to extend the education of the natives in the widest possible direction. No objection of course was started to the extension of English education as widely as possible; but there was a very strong objection taken to the application of all the available funds to the purpose of encouraging English education only. The order was obviously unadvisable, and it was considerably modified. In fact, its spirit was totally changed by the subsequent measures of the Government, by which it was determined that all funds which had been previously appropriated to native education should be left uninterfered with, and that whatever additional funds were required for the purpose of giving instruction in English should be supplied from an additional grant. The additional grant was accordingly made, and the native colleges were left with the same means that they had before. There was an alteration made in regard to one part of the allowances. It has always been part of the native system to provide subsistence-money for the native scholar; small monthly stipends were given to the pupils of the native colleges, the Sanscrit College, and the Madressa. It was determined in 1835, that those stipends should be abolished, but at a subsequent period that was in some degree compensated by the establishment of scholarships in the different colleges which were given to the students, and which in some degree took the place of the stipends which had been previously given. It was said that the stipends were a bribe to induce the natives to learn what they would not learn without some such remuneration. The statement was not correct: in fact, similar means of encouragement are resorted to in other countries; there are scholarships and fellowships and endowments of various kinds in this country, as well as in India. The subsistence and clothing of parish schools are very analogous to the stipends which were granted to the scholars of the Hindu and Mohammadan colleges, for although they were the children of the respectable and literary classes, they were the children of poor people who had not the means of maintaining them without some such assistance. At the same time the result has shown that they were not induced by those stipends alone to attend the colleges, for the numbers down to the latest date have very considerably increased, notwithstanding this partial discouragement.

8435. Sir T. H. Maitland.] I presume the difference is, that the present scholarships are competed for, and are precisely like exhibitions or scholarships given at the universities as rewards to students in some of the colleges?—Yes; they are given to the ablest scholars; but the former principle was the support of the students as a matter of charity. Scholarships might have been given upon the same principle then as they are now, in addition to the stipends; the stipends were of small amount, and were given to the natives in place of subsistence. It was not possible to feed the boys either in the Mohammadan or the Hindu college, and therefore in place of their subsistence a small money grant was made to them. It had always been the custom in the native system that the pupils should be supported as well as taught, and their poverty rendered it expedient to give them some assistance; the system also had this advantage, that it attracted scholars from various parts of the country; it did not confine the benefits of the education given at those establishments to the inhabitants of the

the Presidency towns; at the Sanscrit College, for example, it was a rule that not more than one-third of all the stipends should be given to the inhabitants of Calcutta, two-thirds being reserved for the students from the Mofussil, in order to induce boys to come from a distance, which had the advantage of diffusing more widely the benefits of instruction, and also of spreading a knowledge of the liberality of the Government more extensively throughout the provinces.

8436. Do you consider the change which has been made in that system to be beneficial or otherwise?—I should not have thought it beneficial except that as I just now mentioned the advantages of the education which is given are so great, that the numbers of the scholars have increased, notwithstanding the abolition of stipends; it does not therefore appear to be necessary to renew them.

8437. Mr. Mangles.] Of what education are you speaking?—Particularly in the Madressa; the number of students of the Madressa has largely increased; there are above 150 students in 1851 more than there were in 1832; the number in the Sanscrit College has also increased.

8438. Do they teach English in the Madressa?—There is an English class attached to the Madressa; but the pupils do not make much progress; a great mistake was made in the formation of the English class at the Madressa; it was thrown open to all the Mohammadans in Calcutta; the consequence was, that a very inferior class of scholars attended, particularly the sons of domestic servants, who only just wanted to learn a little English so as to be able to keep their accounts; this had the result of rather deterring students on the foundation of the Madressa, who were intended to be Arabic and Persian scholars, from joining the English class. There were some, however, who made themselves respectable English scholars; there was one young man who went up the country with Lord William Bentinck, who was a pupil of the Mohammadan College, who was a good English as well as a good Arabic scholar.

8439. It was argued, was it not, that there could not be a great thirst for either Sanscrit or Arabic learning, when it was necessary to pay students for studying those languages?—It was not necessary; it was only expedient, or rather it was only charitable so to do. It was the custom of the country, and it was desirable with reference to the poverty of the people, but that it was not absolutely necessary has been shown by the increased numbers attending at the establishment since the abolition of the payment.

8440. Chairman.] What is the proportion of those who receive stipends compared with those who do not receive them?—Stipends are now abolished; but instead of those stipends the best scholars receive allowances in the shape of scholarships.

8441. What is the proportion of those who have scholarships compared with those who have none?—Perhaps not above one-fourth receive scholarships; scarcely so large a proportion.

8442. Will you state to the Committee how the Education Committee was formed, and of whom it was composed?—The Education Committee, when first formed, consisted of some of the most distinguished members of the civil service; Mr. John Herbert Harrington was the president, Mr. Bayley, Mr. Holt Mackenzie, Mr. Prinsep, Mr. Stirling, Mr. Sutherland, Mr. Byam Martin, Mr. Lankins, and myself, formed the original committee.

8443. Over what funds had that committee control?—At that time the funds which they had under their management were appropriations which were made to the different establishments; 20,000 rupees a year appropriated to the Benares College, which had been given by Mr. Duncan; 30,000 rupees a year to the Mohammadan College at Calcutta, which had been given by Warren Hastings; 25,000 rupees to the Sanscrit College at Calcutta, which was the act of Lord Amherst's Government. They had also charge of the grant which was made by the charter of 1813, amounting to a lac of rupees per annum, which, up to the time of the appointment of the committee, had never been applied to any purpose of education; it was then considered to have accumulated; a portion of it was expended upon the construction of the buildings of the Hindu and Mohammadan colleges; the rest was invested in Government securities, and the interest has been since carried to the credit of the general fund; that, of course, at that time was but a small amount; subsequent grants have been made from different sources, and the expenditure has been increased so that the actual disbursements for 1850–51 exceed 100,000l.

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.

18 July 1853.

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.

18 July 1853.

8444. Can you state the aggregate sum applied to the purposes of education in 1833, and the sum which is now applied to the same object?—In 1833 the amount was 27,000*l.*; it is now above 100,000*l.* From private sources there were about 5,000*l.* available in 1833, which, being deducted from the 27,000*l.*, would leave 22,000*l.*

8445. Have you a statement which you can put in, showing the details in 1851–52?—Yes.

[The same was delivered in, and is as follows:]

DISBURSEMENTS and Appropriations on account of Native Education.

	Rs.
Lower Provinces actual disbursements, 1851–52 - - - - -	5,26,850
North Western Provinces, ditto 1850–51 - - - - -	1,90,350
Appropriation, North Western Provinces for village schools - - - - -	50,000
Annual appropriation, Madras - - - - -	50,000
Bombay actual disbursements, 1851–52 - - - - -	1,97,830
Appropriation, Scindh - - - - -	10,000
Appropriation, Satara - - - - -	7,000

TOTAL disbursements and appropriations - - - Rs. 10,31,830

DEDUCT Funds from Private Sources, School Fees, &c.

	Rs.
Lower provinces, tuition fees, 1851–52 - - - - -	77,000
Mohammad Mohsin's bequest - - - - -	47,316
N. W. Provinces, bequests and fees about - - - - -	23,000
Bombay, Interest, Elphinstone, and other contributions Rs. 20,460	
School fees, 1851–52 - - - - -	15,390
	35,850
	1,83,166
	Rs. 8,48,664

Balance provided by the public revenue, Rs. 8,48,664, say £. 85,000.

8446. Had the Committee of Public Instruction any power of acting without reference to the Home Government?—They reported all their proceedings to the local governments; they did not correspond directly with the Home Authorities, except through the local governments.

8447. Did they recommend any increase of the funds to be applied to education?—There was no formal application to that effect; it was the result of their measures and their recommendations, feeling the necessity of carrying their views into operation.

8448. Were these recommendations well received by the Government?—Always most liberally.

8449. There was no impediment placed in the way of the Committee of Public Education?—None. With the exception that the Government had at times some fancies of its own, the recommendations of the Education Committee were always promptly attended to.

8450. From your experience, do you consider that the study and the knowledge of the English language has much increased since 1833?—In particular directions it has; it has increased at the Presidencies, and in one or two of the principal towns; but I do not think it has increased to the extent that is sometimes supposed. There has been a great deal of exaggeration as to the spread of English education. In Bengal there have been additional colleges established, as at Hooghly, at Dacca, and at Kishnaghur; and many of the senior scholars at those colleges, as well as at the Hindu College of Calcutta, acquire great proficiency in the English language, and particularly in the mathematical sciences; but as regards the schools in the country, where English is taught, of course upon an inferior scale, I do not think much real progress has been made by the students at those seminaries. And there is also another remark to be made: we must not suppose that the great proficiency which is attained by the senior

senior students of those colleges is shared in by all the scholars; such high proficiency is attained by comparatively few. The greater number of the scholars attend the schools and colleges merely with a view to the acquirement of as much English as shall enable them to gain a livelihood in the situation of copying clerks, and they do not remain long enough either in the schools or colleges to acquire such an amount of proficiency as shall make them really good English scholars. The great mass of the young men attending the colleges are not good English scholars. There are a considerable portion of them who are so; but it is a great mistake to suppose that they are all good English scholars, or that they carry with them such a knowledge of English into ordinary life as to make it their own language. Even those who attain some proficiency rarely cultivate English after they leave college, unless it is in connexion with situations that they may happen to hold. It has been said that you would not find, notwithstanding the many years that the Hindu College has been in existence, 300 individuals in and about Calcutta capable of following the proceedings of a suit at law in English.

8451. With respect to those who have attained proficiency in the English language, do you consider them very superior in character and practically useful acquirements to those who have not?—No, I confess I do not. In point of character, I think they have an advantage. They acquire, from their English instruction, a higher tone of principle and of feeling than they do at the native colleges; but I do not think they acquire any intellectual superiority. On the contrary, taking them as a body, I should say that the cleverest men, and the men who are most fit for public business, will be found among the pupils of the native seminaries. The close attention which their system of instruction requires to particular subjects of study, gives more power of application to the mind, than our more desultory system of English study. There are a number of the young men who leave the English colleges who are no doubt very talented, and who make very good public servants, but I do not think there is any superiority; I do not believe that they would make better Sudder Amins, for instance, than those who are educated either at the Madressa or the Sanscrit college.

8452. Do you consider that it would be desirable to extend instruction in the English language by further measures, and by an application of more money than is now devoted to that object?—Not in English only. The extension of education generally requires a more liberal supply of money. Money might be laid out to great advantage, but not exclusively for the study of English; the people do not want English beyond the Presidencies. What has a young man in the villages of the Mofussil to do with English? The great mass of the people cannot be taught English; they have no necessity for it, and they have not time to give to the acquirement of it. The study of English requires a great number of years of application. You cannot make an English scholar at a Hindu college in less than 10 or 12 years. The people at large cannot afford to give so much time to education in India, any more than in this country. What is more wanted is the education of the mass of the people. That which they need to receive is practical instruction in reading, writing, accounts, and such knowledge as shall enable them to take care of their own interests. That object has not hitherto been sufficiently provided for. There is a great want of the means of instructing the people generally in their own languages; for they do require to be instructed even in their own languages. It is observed in the last report, that it is quite astonishing, in Bengal, for instance, how ignorant even educated natives are of their own language. There are very few Bengalese who can read or can write Bengalee with any degree of correctness. The first requisite, therefore, is to improve the vernacular education of the people in the different classes, and to adapt that education to their different stations and circumstances in life. It is a mistake to attempt to apply one system of education to all the people of India. You must consider what their circumstances are, and what their wants are, and adapt your means, as much as possible, to the different demands which are made. That has been done to some extent at Bombay. There are a considerable number of vernacular schools under the Bombay Government, having in them about 10,000 scholars; vernacular schools have been established in Bengal also. It was proposed at one time to establish 100 schools in the different collectorates. I do not know why, but the Bengal Government thought it advisable to place those schools under the Board

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.

18 July 1853.

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.

18 July 1853.

of Revenue, and under the charge of the collectors of the districts; the resolution rendered it a matter of accident whether any interest was taken in them or not, and the result showed, that no great interest was taken, for the last report states only about 29 of them to be now in existence, and even in them, it is said that the study of Bengalee is in a very languishing condition. The fact is, nobody in Bengal has taken any real and sincere interest in the diffusion of vernacular education. In the North-western Provinces, a system is now on foot for carrying it to a very great extent, and there is an organised superintendence established upon a liberal scale; a civil servant has been made inspector of the local village schools, with a salary in proportion to his standing in the service of 1,000 rupees a month; something of that kind is required in Bengal, to give efficiency to the establishments for vernacular instruction. Another subject to which proper attention has not been paid, particularly since 1835, is the encouragement of the learned classes, both in the Sanscrit Colleges at Calcutta and Benares, and in the Mohammadan College, Calcutta. Those natives who are by birth and by profession literary men, are the best instruments that we can have for diffusing education throughout the country. The almost exclusive encouragement which has been given to English since 1835, has thrown the Calcutta establishments into utter neglect, so that they are by no means doing what they are quite capable of doing. At Benares, a different system has been adopted, and has been attended with the very greatest success. Under the superintendence of the present principal of the Benares College, Dr. Ballantyne, the Pundits have been taught English, and the English scholars have been taught Sanscrit, and the combination of the two has produced the most beneficial results. I have here a statement of the system in operation at the Benares College, and one example of the result in a Sanscrit "Baçon," not a translation of Bacon's *Novum Organum*, but a modification of it according to their own views; the English is a translation of the Sanscrit "Baçon," showing a most thorough familiarity with the subject. Those are the men whom it would be most desirable to interest in the cause of education, instead of treating them, as we have hitherto done, with great indifference and neglect. If the Committee will allow me, I will quote particularly the views entertained by a very able man, who was not connected with education in India, and who may, therefore, be considered as an impartial judge; I allude to the late Captain Joseph Cunningham, who was resident at Bhopaul, and was the author of a "History of the Sikhs," and a man of great knowledge of the natives. He writes in this manner: "I advocate the active employment of the classical languages," he means, Sanscrit and Arabic, "for reasons which I briefly stated (History of the Sikhs, note, page 336), but I desire them to be used in addition to the provincial tongues, and I am equally ready to give English a place in any general scheme of instruction. It is, I think, an error to limit ourselves to any one medium, and it is this unwise restriction which has led to some prejudicial partisan writing, and perhaps to a misapprehension of the question at issue on the part of the public." The note which he alludes to is this: "The Indian mind has not been saturated by the genius of the English, nor can the light of European knowledge be spread over the country until both the Sanscrit and Arabic languages are made the vehicles of instructing the learned. These tongues should be assiduously cultivated, not so much for what they contain as what they may be made the means of conveying." Again he says: "We foolishly place ourselves in a state of antagonism not only to the many we wish to instruct, but to the few who can best help us to diffuse knowledge; to the regular followers of learning, who completely sway the minds of their countrymen, and who may themselves have prejudices to overcome, but who are accessible to the truth if it be conveyed in a modest manner, and with logical or mathematical precision." After speaking of the distinction between popular belief, and the demonstrative sciences, as familiar to the Hindus, he observes: "We wholly disregard this scientific phase of the Indian mind, and seize hold of the popular or ignorant aspect for the petty purpose of depreciation." Mr. Hodgson, who wrote several letters upon the subject, speaks to the same effect: "To the people, that literature," he is speaking of the Sanscrit, "is the very echo of their heart's sweetest music, and, to their pastors, the sole efficient source of that unbounded authority which they possess; to deny the existence of that authority is idiocy, to admit it is to admit the necessity of compromise and conciliation."

8453. The Committee are to understand that your opinion is, that the vernacular

cular and learned languages should be made the means of spreading useful information among the people, and that the object should not mainly be to promote the acquirement of English?—Precisely so. Promote English by all means, concurrently with a knowledge of the learned languages and the vernacular languages. The vernacular languages are the common dialects of the people; the learned languages are Sanscrit and Arabic. I would give equal encouragement to them, and always consider what are the circumstances and situation of the people for whom the education is intended. You cannot teach English everywhere, for you cannot get teachers. As it is, the English schools in the provinces are very often solely taught by natives. They are well taught to a certain extent; but still the teaching must be more or less defective where it entirely depends on a native teacher. The heads of the schools are very often natives; even in the Hindu college of Calcutta, in the lower division, there is but one English teacher, and there are 10 native teachers; good English teachers, in fact, are not to be obtained: that is the first difficulty. Then the next difficulty is the amount of time that it requires to make any proficiency. It is not in all parts of the country that people can give a sufficient attendance upon the English school to enable them to acquire the language. It is all very well in Calcutta, where the sons of the most respectable persons of the presidency, wealthy men and men of consideration, are to be found. Such persons can afford to keep their sons a sufficient number of years at the college to acquire a thorough knowledge of English, and they sometimes do so; but the great mass even of those who send their children to the English college of Calcutta take them away long before they have acquired anything like proficiency.

8454. Mr. Mangles.] It requires quite as long a time to acquire a knowledge of Sanscrit as of English, does not it?—No; not quite so long. That involves another consideration, which it was the object of the Committee of Public Instruction to have altered. According to the native system, it takes a long time, but that system is capable of very material modification, and you might teach a boy Sanscrit, so far as the knowledge of the language goes, in the course of three or four years; you could not make him a scholar in any particular science, because that would require a further process. When the Sanscrit College was founded, six years were devoted to the acquirement of the language, and six years more to the cultivation of law and logic, and those sciences to which they attach importance.

8455. Supposing A. to have acquired a thorough knowledge of Sanscrit, and B. to have acquired an equal knowledge of the English language, in which case would there be the greater amount of useful knowledge placed at the disposal of the persons who had thus acquired those respective languages?—The value of the knowledge is a different thing; of course it is not intended to leave the students of the Sanscrit College or the Madressa unacquainted with English. At Benares they are taught both. The question is, which is the most powerful instrument of operating upon the people; giving them useful knowledge through the medium of translations, or letting them study English, so as to acquire that useful knowledge in that way. A mere English scholar is not respected for his learning by the natives; they have no notion of English as learning, but they have a high respect for a man who knows Sanscrit, or who knows Arabic; and if with that knowledge he combines the possession of real science, such as can be conveyed to him through English works alone, then the natives will listen to him, and benefit by his instructions, but they will not pay any attention to a mere English scholar as their instructor.

8456. In learning Sanscrit, must not a man unavoidably learn a great mass of error?—No, not in learning the language; it is not necessary that he should do so; there is no error in the grammar, for instance.

8457. Must not he read books as class books, which contain a large mass of error?—The class books required for learning the language, are first the grammar; that grammar is very difficult and complicated, but there is no source of error in it. The next step which he proceeds to is, to read the poetry; that poetry sometimes blends mythology with it, but not invariably so. There is a great deal which is very pleasing and elegant, and improving. Then having read the poetical works, he reads the rhetoric, in which there is nothing objectionable; so that he may become a good Sanscrit scholar without necessarily imbibing a vast quantity of error. But, even supposing he forms wrong notions, you may counteract

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.

18 July 1853.

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.

18 July 1853.

teract them by infusion into his knowledge of Sanscrit, a knowledge of English, or English information. But on the other hand, if you leave him to himself, and give him no encouragement nor any assistance, you send him out into the country with nothing but error, to diffuse that error among his countrymen. But if along with his Sanscrit or Arabic, you combine a knowledge of English, you then send into the country a man qualified in the best possible way to communicate useful instruction. The pupils of the Benares College, who thoroughly understand Bacon, and can give his great work in a form adapted to the genius and apprehensions of their countrymen, can do what no mere English scholars could have done; they could not make Bacon intelligible to the Pundits or Brahmins of Benares, while those young men can.

8458. Could not they do so through the vernacular language; could not a man, thoroughly understanding English, and thoroughly understanding Bengalee, speak to the native mind by means of those two languages?—He could not really understand Bengalee if he did not know something of Sanscrit. The present Committee complain of their want of knowledge, on the part of the natives, of their own languages; that is because they are not Sanscrit scholars. The only pupil of the Hindu college who has ever done anything for education among his countrymen, and who has published a Bengalee Cyclopædia, taken from English sources, was a very good Sanscrit scholar, the Rev. Krishna Mohun Banarji.

8459. Is not that a very circuitous process; a man must be a good English scholar to obtain knowledge; he must be a good Sanscrit scholar to have the means of making it acceptable to the people, and he must be a good vernacular scholar in order to communicate it to them?—A man will easily become a good vernacular scholar if he is a good Sanscrit scholar, or a good Arabic scholar. The system of learning Bengalee among the natives has not been the study of the Bengalee grammar; they never had Bengalee grammars till we gave them to them; their notion of learning Bengalee was by learning Sanscrit. If you make a man a good Sanscrit scholar he will be able to write Bengalee with perfect accuracy and elegance. You do not, of course, make the same sort of English scholar that you do where the whole of the time of a student is devoted to the study of English. That was what misled the Education Committee of 1835, so much so, as to induce them to abolish the English classes in the Sanscrit College and the Madressa. They said the young men learned nothing, because they could not speak very fluently. But those classes were in existence before I left Calcutta, and there were several very excellent English scholars among them; they had not the same command of the language as boys had who began at eight or ten years of age, and did nothing else till they were 20; but they understood English thoroughly, for all useful purposes. I have here several works translated by two of the boys who were Sanscrit scholars; they learned the construction of the language much more rapidly than the boys of the English college.

8460. Do not you think there is this danger, that men brought up to the study of Sanscrit, and giving to that study the primary attention, will be so wedded to their old system, that they will not readily make themselves the agents of distributing really useful English knowledge through the vernacular, or any other channel?—That was a question which was discussed by Mr. Adam in his reports upon education in Bengal. He put the case to the Pundits, whether they would have any objection to study and communicate European knowledge, and this was their answer: "English books of learning, exclusive of those which are explanatory of the religion of the English nation, containing information on astronomy, ethics, mechanics, and other sciences, and translated into the Sanscrit language, are of great use in the conduct of worldly affairs, in the same manner as the *Itekha Ganita*, the *Nilakanthiya tajika*, and other works, translated into Sanscrit from Arabic astronomical works, were found to be of much use, and were employed by former teachers, without blame; so that there is not the least objection on the part of the professors and students of learning of the present day, in this country, to teach and study books of learning translated from English into Sanscrit." This answer was signed by all the Pundits of the Sanscrit college of Calcutta, and by several celebrated Pundits in Bengal and Bahar, unconnected with the college.

8461. You think they would do that cordially?—I have not the least doubt of it.

8462. Mr.

8462. Mr. Hume.] Are the Committee to understand that in your opinion six years is requisite for the acquisition of Sanscrit?—Under the native system that is their mode of going to work; it is not really necessary to devote anything like that time to it.

8463. Have not you said that six years was requisite to make a good Sanscrit scholar, and six more to acquire an acquaintance with the sciences or other branches of knowledge?—In the Sanscrit College.

8464. What period of time do you yourself consider requisite to obtain a knowledge of Sanscrit?—A twelvemonth.

8465. You have said that there is a general ignorance on the part of the natives of their own languages; can you state what was intended to be taught in those 100 schools which were established in the Collectorates?—Bengalee.

8466. When were they established?—About the year 1845.

8467. Is there any order or prospectus, pointing out what was to be taught in those schools?—They were to be taught their own language; they were not placed under the charge of the Council of Education; they were placed under the Revenue authorities.

8468. Was that by the orders of the Government?—Yes.

8469. You do not recollect whether there was any prospectus?—There is nothing upon record.

8470. Was it intended to teach Sanscrit in any of those schools?—No; purely Bengalee.

8471. How are we to reconcile the proceedings in that case with the statement you now make, that the vernacular languages cannot be learned without a knowledge of Sanscrit?—That is my opinion. The Government, I suppose, thought differently; the subject was not brought to their knowledge in the same way.

8472. What proportion of Sanscrit words are there in the Bengalee language?—It is well known that Bengalee is the language most akin to Sanscrit. I have taken pains to ascertain the proportion of Sanscrit in the first 500 words of "Shakespeare's Hindustanee Dictionary," and they amount to 305. In the "Bengalee Hitopadesh," which is a class-book, in which the students are examined in the college, out of the first 147 words, there are only five which are not Sanscrit; so that a young man knowing Sanscrit would find in that book, which is the first book given him when he arrives in India, that he already knows 142 words out of 147.

8473. Do you mean that in the native schools now in Bengal, Sanscrit is first taught?—In a great many schools it is; not in those schools which have been established by the Government.

8474. You have stated to the Committee, that you do not consider the best practical instruction to be given at the schools; do you consider that a knowledge of Sanscrit would lead better to that practical instruction which you allude to than the direct acquisition of the vernacular?—What I mean by practical instruction is this; I was referring to the means of communicating information, and I regard the Sanscrit as the most effectual means of communicating information: I do not wish to confine the pupils of the Sanscrit College to the study of Sanscrit, but I consider Sanscrit to be the most efficacious medium of communicating useful knowledge to the people at large.

8475. Is not it best in communicating knowledge to the people at large, to use the most general medium by which they can be taught?—I do not object to giving instruction in the vernacular, quite the contrary; I wish to give effective instruction in the vernacular.

8476. Do you really think that a knowledge of Sanscrit is necessary for the villagers, and those whom you have stated to require information in the *Mofussil*?—I have not stated that; but this fact I may mention, that some of the pupils of the Hindu College set up a Bengalee newspaper, and they were obliged to get their leading articles written by Pundits of the Sanscrit College; they could not venture to write their own language, for want of a knowledge of Sanscrit.

8477. Are the Committee to understand you to mean that you would recommend the study of Sanscrit for the learned and most highly educated natives in the country, or do you mean that it should be applied to all the schools which are spread over the *Mofussil*?—I only wish it to be applied to the learned classes; to the others it would be comparatively of no use. I consider the learned classes as the most natural and most effective instrument we can have for carrying on the teaching of the people.

o. 10.

B

8478. Why

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.

18 July 1853.

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.
18 July 1853.

8478. Why is it then, that in the College of Benares, the study of Sanscrit is not encouraged?—It is not encouraged by the Government or by the authorities of the Government; it is, however, encouraged by the Lieutenant Governor of the North-western Provinces, and by the competent authorities under him.

8479. In the schools which are now established by Mr. Thomason, does he require that the people shall be taught Sanscrit?—Not the people at large; he requires that the higher and more influential class shall be taught Sanscrit.

8480. The substance of your evidence is, that you think more attention should be paid to obtaining a class of well-educated schoolmasters, and that Sanscrit for that purpose should be made the basis of their instruction?—Yes.

8481. Your evidence extends rather to the education of masters than to the modes of teaching the natives in the Mofussil?—That is not the sole object, nor perhaps the most important object; we want to have at our command a well-educated class of natives from among those who are considered by their countrymen as learned; it is not that I want to make schoolmasters of the Pundits of the colleges, but if we send into the country a number of men possessing the greatest influence among their countrymen, even men possessing the knowledge without being bound to teach it, we raise ourselves in the estimation of the people. We shall have a useful class of people at our command, and the influence they may exercise will be beneficial to the people in proportion to their proficiency in those acquirements which we can encourage them to obtain.

8482. Are the Committee to understand that the influence which these teachers are to obtain is to be created by their becoming Sanscrit scholars?—Under the encouragement of the Government.

8483. Have you any Normal schools for the purpose of preparing schoolmasters for the Mofussil?—No. There was an attempt to establish a Normal school at Bombay, but it failed.

8484. How are the teachers of the native schools, which now exist in the Mofussil, educated?—They are not educated at all, I suspect. It is said, that those native schools have been total failures, and the reason of that is, that they have not had competent instructors.

8485. Was there any committee of public instruction appointed to make recommendations to the Government when the 100 schools you speak of were about to be established?—Not any. The fact is, the bias of the Council of Education is so decidedly in favour of English education, that they have taken no real interest in the diffusion of vernacular instruction.

8486. I have supposed the relation between Sanscrit and Hindustanee and the vernacular languages to be something like the relation which subsists between Greek and English, is that the case?—Sanscrit forms the very body of most of the dialects, particularly of Upper India, and though it is not so essentially a part of the languages of Southern India, yet it enters so largely into the composition of even the language of Malabar, that four-fifths of the words are Sanscrit.

8487. Is not Hindustanee composed of Persian, Arabic, some Turkish words, and some Sanscrit; is not it possible to learn that language efficiently without spending years in learning Sanscrit?—It is possible to learn it, no doubt. I do not mean to say that a knowledge of Sanscrit is absolutely indispensable in learning Hindustanee, but it is of great use. A young man went out from the College of Haileybury the other day, the best Sanscrit scholar we have ever had. Mr. Waterfield; he passed his initial examination on the 25th of November, and on the 1st of December, five days after, he passed his examination in Hindustanee, and was qualified for the public service, with a medal of merit.

8488. Did not he learn Hindustanee?—That formed part of his instruction, no doubt.

8489. At Haileybury?—The portion of time which is given to the acquirement of Hindustanee is comparatively short. The young men only study it during the last two terms. Three-fifths of Hindustanee words are Sanscrit, and rather more than one-fifth only Persian and Arabic. Persian and Arabic enter much less into the composition of Hindustanee than Sanscrit; they do not form above one-fifth, while Sanscrit forms three-fifths.

8490. Have not Hindustanee books been printed, dictionaries formed, and the ordinary vocabularies constructed, without any relation to Sanscrit as a separate study?—I am not contending that nobody can learn Hindustanee without first learning Sanscrit. We are now speaking of the natives themselves, and I say that

that the natives of Bengal, even the more educated classes, are very imperfectly acquainted with their own language.

8491. Do you mean that you would teach the masses Sanscrit?—Not the masses. I recommend the proper encouragement of vernacular schools in the villages, combined with the encouragement of Sanscrit among the learned classes, and a greater encouragement of English, whenever it can be properly and fully acquired. My objection is to any exclusive system. Adapt your means to the circumstances of the case. Where you have Brahmins or Maulavis to deal with, teach them what they value, and endeavour to engraft upon that English or European knowledge. Where you have the means of teaching English thoroughly, and of its being acquired thoroughly, teach English by all means, and give every encouragement to it; and for the villagers and the people at large, teach them their own languages by such means as are available.

8492. You have said, that it is important that practical knowledge should be conveyed to the mass of the people; do you think the Sanscrit works contain any considerable amount of information which is very useful in the present day?—In ethics, for instance, there is the Hitopadesa, which is a Sanscrit book, containing a series of moral lessons, which have been received for centuries, even in Europe.

8493. Do you think they are preferable to numerous publications which we have in English in point of moral and scientific instruction?—It would be impossible to answer that question without having the works before me, so as to be able to make a comparison.

8494. Are the Committee to understand that, in your opinion, a schoolmaster is not fit to be employed in any one of these 100 schools you have spoken of unless he is a Sanscrit scholar?—To a certain extent I think he is not fit; he will not be able to teach Bengalee if he knows nothing of Sanscrit.

8495. Are the Committee to understand that, when those 100 schools were established, the Government which established them took no care that there should be in them the means of studying Sanscrit?—They did not; and I would ask, What has become of the schools? Out of 100 schools which the Government established, there remained, at the date of the last report, 29, and they are in a very languishing condition; the Government could not therefore have taken any very efficacious steps for rendering them useful.

8496. Were there any inspectors appointed?—No inspectors were appointed, which was a great defect.

8497. Were not the collectors required to make annual reports of the progress of the schools?—I believe they were, but it is a very different thing requiring men to make such reports which are out of their line of duty, and having proper inspectors for the purpose.

8498. The Committee understand from you that those schools, from the want of that peculiar attention and superintendence which education ought to receive, have failed?—Yes.

8499. *Chairman.* Have you any further observations to make as to the course which you think it would be most desirable to follow for the extension of education in India?—I must have already conveyed to the Committee my views upon the subject; of course the first necessity is that of adequate funds; however liberal the grants and appropriations already may have been, there is no doubt a wide field for still greater expense upon that account; upon those funds being provided, I recommend the encouragement of education in these three different departments: English; the native learned languages, Sanscrit and Arabic; and the multiplication and increased efficiency of schools for the villagers, and the agricultural and labouring population.

8500. *Sir T. H. Maddock.* Are you of opinion that these 100 schools which were established in Bengal, would have met with better success if they had been under the superintendence of the Council of Education?—No, I am not disposed to think that they would; the attention of the Council of Education has for many years past been exclusively devoted to the department of English; they have not taken any interest in the department of native education, except by the multiplication of English colleges and schools. The great defect of all the village schools is the want of a qualified inspection, which has been provided for, as I mentioned, by Mr. Thomason, by appointing a member of the civil service to be the inspector of village schools in the North-west Provinces.

8501. Can you suggest any mode by which the Council of Education could be

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.
18 July 1853.

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.

18 July 1853.

composed upon a footing less partial, as you imagine, to the study of European literature?—I doubt if there is an Oriental scholar on the committee at present. and it would be of very little use if there were one or two, unless they had influence; of course it is rather a delicate thing to say, but I attribute the partiality and the bias of the Council of Education, and of the Board of Education before it, to this circumstance, that for many years past the control has been in the hands of European judges, English lawyers. Now, English lawyers undoubtedly are men of great ability and acquirements; yet, confined as they are to Calcutta, and coming out to India without having had any previous preparation, they cannot appreciate the real merits of the question; they cannot be aware of what the natives, whether the learned classes or the vulgar classes, require. They have about them in Calcutta young men who are highly qualified in the English language; they communicate readily with them, and from them they receive all their impressions. If they could talk to a Pundit, they would form very different notions. I think, therefore, notwithstanding that many advantages may result from having the President of the Council taken from the Bench, yet that the proceedings would be more impartial and more generally beneficial if the President of the Council were a civilian of experience.

8502. Are you aware that of late years the Council of Education has patronised translations of English works into Bengalee, and that very considerable progress has been made, particularly in the works of Krishna Mohun and others?—He, as I have stated, is the only instance in which an English scholar has done anything towards diffusing useful knowledge through the medium of the native languages. Krishna Mohun has published what is called the Bengalee Cyclopadia, which consists of translations from English; but that is discontinued. That is the only work to which I am aware of the Council of Education ever giving any encouragement or assistance, and it has ceased.

8503. Are you of opinion that it would be a remedy of the evil which you have described if the money grants on the part of the Government, instead of being given in a mass, as they are now, were separated, and a particular portion allowed for English literature, a particular portion allowed for vernacular literature, and a particular portion allowed for classical literature?—The classical literature in some degree is provided for by the previous endowments which existed before the formation of the Council of Instruction. We do not require much more for that department in the shape of money: what is wanted is encouragement and notice, instead of neglect; what is required for the vernacular schools, of course, is money, and for that object there might be a separate appropriation.

8504. Would you recommend that the various grants should be separate?—Not for the Sanscrit and Mohammadan Colleges, any further than they are already separated. I think it might have a beneficial effect if a portion were appropriated to the encouragement of vernacular instruction.

8505. From your intimate acquaintance with literary men, when you were in India, what is your impression of the opinion that they formed of that neglect of the languages of India, which you say has been manifested?—They have already expressed their opinion upon that subject in the Mohammadan petition. I do not know whether the Honourable Member is aware, that upon the determination to abolish the stipends, and the proposal to appropriate all the funds to English education, there was a petition from the Mohammadans of Calcutta, signed by about 5,000 people, including all the most respectable Maulavis and native gentlemen of that city. After objecting to it upon general principles, they said that the evident object of the Government was the conversion of the natives; that they encouraged English exclusively, and discouraged Mohammadan and Hindu studies, because they wanted to induce the people to become Christians; they looked upon their exclusive encouragement of English as a step towards conversion.

8506. Then you do not suppose that this exclusive patronage of English, on the part of the Government, is likely to increase the loyalty of its native subjects?—Quite the contrary; it is likely to produce extensive dissatisfaction.

8507. *Chairman*] You are connected with the system of education at Haileybury?—I have the honour to be Oriental visitor, and have paid a great deal of attention to the Oriental instruction of civilians from a very early period. Although not a member of the College of Fort William, I was very intimate with all the professors; they were my particular friends, and I was also occasionally employed by the Government as examiner in the College of Fort William.

I was

I was offered a situation in the college, but I did not consider it consistent with my other duties, and I therefore declined it; but during the whole of my residence in India, I knew perfectly well the state of the college, and the acquirements of the different young men, both what they brought with them, and what they acquired, and what they ought to have acquired. After I had been home a few years, I was appointed examiner and visitor of the college here, and therefore I have had an extensive opportunity of knowing the course of instruction which has been given to the junior civilians.

8508. Is there any change which you would suggest in the present system of acquiring languages at Haileybury?—I must recur again to my preference for Sanscrit. I certainly think that it would be advantageous to the young men to teach them in this country nothing but Sanscrit and Arabic. The vernacular languages are most quickly and most correctly acquired in India. It is often made an objection to our instruction, that the pronunciation is very defective, and the idiomatic knowledge of the spoken languages is also deficient. Then again one very important point is, that we never pretend to teach them to talk in those languages; that would be quite out of the question; therefore the languages which are required for current use in India, are best acquired in India, while the Sanscrit and Arabic can be just as well studied in this country. And there is also this to be said, that those languages convey to the mind of the pupil a better insight into the character and system both of the Mohammadans and the Hindus than even the vernacular languages. All the laws, all the religion, all the popular literature of the people of India, are to be found in those two languages. It is therefore only from them that a student can ever acquire a general and accurate view of the opinions and institutions of the people of India. They can be just as well taught in this country as they can in India. The only thing which I should recommend at the same time would be that there should be no penalty. I would leave it in a great measure optional. At present, if a young man fails in any of the Oriental languages, he loses his term; if he gets a mark denoting little proficiency, he forfeits his term; I should be very much disposed to dispense with that penalty, because undoubtedly there are a great many of the young men who will not learn any of the Oriental languages; it is of no avail to offer them instruction, whether it be Sanscrit or Hindustanee, they will not give sufficient time and attention to the subject; they evade it as much as possible, and merely get up, during a short interval before the periodical examinations, just sufficient to enable them to say by rote, in fact, a few lines from the books which they are supposed to have read during the term, but which they have themselves upon various occasions declared they never opened till the last week or two before the examination; to avoid that, and not to insist upon a thing which cannot be enforced, I would so far relax the rules as to dispense with the necessity of their acquiring anything; there would always be a certain number who would apply themselves to Oriental study: for the sake of the discipline of the college an attendance upon the classes might be insisted on, but the amount of actual attainment might in a great measure be left optional.

8509. You say you think it necessary, as a foundation for the acquirement of Oriental languages, that the young men should possess a general acquaintance with Sanscrit and Arabic?—Undoubtedly. To refer again to the case of Mr. Waterfield, he passed in Calcutta in four languages in three months, and he not only passed, but in every instance he received the medal of merit, that is a mark denoting that he did more than was absolutely necessary for his qualification; he passed, on the 1st of December, in Hindustanee; on the 3d of January, in Bengalee; on the 1st of February, in Hindee; and on the 1st of March, in Persian; and in each case he had a medal of merit for having done more than the regulations require for the purpose merely of passing.

8510. You would confine the study of the Oriental languages carried on at Haileybury to Sanscrit and Arabic?—Yes.

8511. Are the Committee right in understanding that you would not require proficiency in the student for the purpose of his passing, and going to India?—I would not insist upon proficiency.

8512. If you think the knowledge of those languages to be essential, where would you propose the scholar should acquire it?—In India; he must acquire those languages in India, or he is not qualified for the public service.

8513. *Sir T. H. Maddock*] Was Mr. Waterfield proficient in Arabic as well as in Sanscrit?—No; he did not study Arabic.

0.10.

B 3

8514. Had

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.

18 July 1853.

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.

18 July 1853.

8514. Had he a peculiar talent for the acquisition of languages?—He had.

8515. *Chairman.*] Would you suggest any change in the mode of examination in India?—No; I think that is sufficiently provided for, particularly by the late regulations which subject civilians to repeated examinations. No civilian can be promoted till he has undergone a second examination, nor can he obtain a further stage of promotion till he has undergone a third. They are examined in their knowledge of languages, and of the regulations of the Government. That was a recent measure of the Bengal Government. There is no want of sufficient examination in India now.

8516. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] How many gentlemen in the University of Oxford apply themselves to the study of Sanscrit?—I generally have some seven or eight; you cannot expect that young men should devote their time to Sanscrit at Oxford, when it has no academic value. They must pass examinations in the classics, and in other things, and those examinations being of real difficulty, they cannot afford to devote their time to other studies, particularly to studies which lead to nothing; there are no honours attached to proficiency in Sanscrit.

8517. Are you aware whether the professor of Arabic has a large class?—Not so many as the professor of Sanscrit; he has usually, I believe, not more than two or three.

8518. If the plan regarding the appointment of civil servants, which is embodied in the Bill now before Parliament should be adopted, are you of opinion that it would be necessary to retain the college of Haileybury?—It would be difficult to say what they would have to do at Haileybury. Having picked out the very best scholars from a large number of good scholars, what more would they learn at Haileybury?

8519. Would not they have equal or superior advantages at Oxford for obtaining a sufficient knowledge of Arabic and Sanscrit to those which they now possess at Haileybury?—That must depend upon the professors; unless there were a more efficient establishment and a greater number of professors, there would be no advantage obtained at either University over the East India College. The East India College has as good professors as you would meet with anywhere else.

8520. Are there Sanscrit or Arabic professors at Cambridge?—There is an Arabic professor who volunteers to give instruction in Sanscrit.

8521. *Mr. F. Smith.*] You have stated that at Haileybury the young men sometimes evade learning Oriental languages as much as possible?—Yes.

8522. Therefore you would release them from the penalty of losing a term; and you say that you would not mind their passing without having a knowledge of Oriental languages. On their arrival in India they would be subject to examination in those Oriental languages, would they not?—Yes.

8523. Supposing they failed in India, would they be dismissed the service?—There is a certain time allowed them, which, in Bengal, is two years. They are expected to pass in two languages in a year and a half, but the Government has a discretionary power of extending the period for six months longer, after which period they ought, in case of failure, according to the rules of the service, to be sent home. In one or two late instances this has been done: the rule was not very rigidly enforced before, but there have been one or two instances in which the defaulters have been sent back to England.

8524. Of course that would be a very severe punishment to be inflicted upon a young man?—It would involve the loss of his appointment.

8525. Would not the examiners in India be very loath to put such a punishment in force?—They would not be too severe, if they could possibly avoid it; but there are instances in which they cannot help it.

8526. You yourself state that there is difficulty in enforcing the penalty in some cases at Haileybury; would not the difficulty be still greater in India?—Undoubtedly it might.

8527. Supposing the Oriental languages to be omitted from the examination as a qualification for passing at Haileybury, what then would be insisted on?—I suppose a greater proficiency in the other branches of study, but I am not of opinion that very much would be gained by abolishing the study of Oriental languages as part of the Haileybury course. A change of study often tends to invigorate the mind; it is a relief to it; and we do not find that the young men who have distinguished themselves in the Oriental branches of study are

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.

18 July 1853.

are at all deficient in the other departments. The last examination rather curiously illustrates this fact: Mr. Masters, for instance, at the head of the third term gains a prize in Sanscrit, a prize in Telooogo, and a prize in Hindustanee; he also gains a prize in classics, a prize in mathematics, a prize in political economy, in history, and in law; in fact, a prize in every department. His is not the only instance; the same thing occurs in the first term; Mr. M'Niel has a prize in Sanscrit, a prize in law, a prize in mathematics, a prize in classics, and he gets the essay prize; in fact, the same amount of talent and application which takes a distinguished place in any one branch of those studies which are cultivated at Haileybury, almost always takes a distinguished place in every other; a young man may not always get the first prize in every department, but one who gains a medal for any one of the Oriental languages will almost always get a prize in the other departments.

8528. How often do your examinations take place at Haileybury?—There are two public examinations, and one which is considered rather a private examination, which is conducted by the professors; the public examination takes place twice a year.

8529. Is that the only one which you conduct?—The two half-yearly examinations.

8530. Is that the examination for passing to India, or as to the progress made in each term?—It is an examination as to the progress in each term, but for the fourth term it is the stepping-stone to India.

8531. Generally speaking, have you found those who most exerted themselves in the first terms, to be those who passed most easily in the last?—Yes; we can generally form a tolerably accurate estimate of the character of a young man from what he does in the first term.

8532. Have you been in the habit of examining them in the first term?—I examine them in all four terms.

8533. Do you find the young men generally come tolerably prepared to Haileybury?—Very indifferently prepared. I ought, perhaps, scarcely to say that, because it is not in my department. We cannot expect them to come up prepared in Oriental languages; but I believe I am correct in saying that, generally, they come up very indifferently prepared; they are not sent when young to good schools.

8534. The results which you have just stated have been ascertained during their progress at Haileybury?—Yes, entirely.

8535. What is your opinion of competition, as a mode of admission to Haileybury?—No doubt it would be advantageous as a means of securing the best educated candidates; there would be a more highly educated class of men; I am not quite sure that there would be a more respectable class of men.

8536. You stated before the House of Lords, that there was sometimes considerable difficulty of selection between two candidates for passing out to India, after all the terms had been gone through at Haileybury; would not there be still greater difficulty in selecting candidates for first admission into the college?—The examination must be a very strict one.

8537. What course would you propose for such an examination for admission?—The great difficulty in an examination, in general, is the opportunity it affords to men to prepare themselves up to a certain standard. I should propose that in any public examination for the purpose of admission to Haileybury, it should not be, for instance, an examination as to books, but an examination as to knowledge of literature or science. I would not require a young man to come up prepared with a certain number of books of Homer, or a certain number of odes of Horace, but I would expect him to come up a thoroughly good Greek or Latin scholar, to be tested by his being examined in any book which may be put before him, and also by the facility and correctness with which he would translate into that language.

8538. Would you give previous notice of the subjects of examination to the candidates?—No. Of course there should be an examination in general literature, and in any branches of knowledge which it might be thought advisable to insist on. I do not know what those might be considered to be; but, in order to secure a first-rate education, classics and mathematics would be sufficient.

8539. Do not you think, from your knowledge of the studies of youth, that you might, in that way, discard many persons who might otherwise have made useful public servants?—No doubt that is one difficulty that we have to encounter

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.

18 July 1853.

at Haileybury. It not unfrequently happens that a young man, whose spirits are too lively to allow him to apply diligently to all the studies required of him, when he goes out to India, and must work, turns out a very respectable public servant.

8540. Mr. *Mangles*.] In many instances does he not turn out more than respectable?—Yes; frequently an able and efficient public servant.

8541. Mr. *V. Smith*.] From your general experience of the examinations at present conducted at Haileybury, do you think them as good a test of fitness for the Indian service as could be devised?—I think if the system were enforced, and the young men were obliged to do what they are expected to do, by the infliction of the penalties which are already established, they would be sufficient for all practical purposes.

8542. What are those penalties?—I allude to the loss of a term; I think it would be sufficient if that were enforced in all the departments.

8543. Sir *J. W. Hogg*.] Will you state the effect of the loss of two terms successively?—That amounts to a loss of appointment, as does the loss of three terms at different periods. Of course, if a young man loses two or three terms during his residence at the college, he passes the age at which he is eligible; but the loss of two terms successively is tantamount to the loss of appointment.

8544. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Did I rightly understand you to express the opinion, that if by the proposed examination you obtained the cleverest men in England, there could be no further occasion for them to study at Haileybury at all?—Precisely; that is the difficulty; what are they to do at Haileybury if they are already so highly qualified?

8545. Sir *J. W. Hogg*.] Does not it entirely depend upon the age which may happen to be fixed upon; a young man very highly educated at the age of 17, may not have attained the utmost education of which he is capable, and there must therefore be some institution to which he must go for the purpose of completing his education?—You would have very highly cultivated young men at the age of 17 or 18, if you were to select them from all the academical institutions in the country.

8546. As by such an examination you can only test their talent and learning, do not you think it of great moment that their moral character and conduct should be tested by a residence of at least two years at some institution, which shall enable the authorities to judge how far they are fitted for the public service?—I do not think we know much about the moral character of a young man at a public institution, unless there is something in it very atrocious indeed.

8547. Mr. *Hume*.] Not even at Haileybury?—No.

8548. Mr. *Mangles*.] Do you think young men are likely to come up from any of our English public schools with any considerable knowledge of law or political economy?—No; it would not be fair to expect it at that early age; the question then is, whether Haileybury would be the best school at which to obtain those additional acquirements.

8549. Might not instruction in those branches of study, as well as in the Oriental languages, be given with advantage at Haileybury?—Yes; all that the examinations could be expected to provide for at that age, would be the results of a general education; you would have the best educated young men according to what education at that age usually consists of; for anything like a professional education, of course something further would be necessary.

8550. Mr. *Hume*.] Do you suppose it possible, knowing Haileybury as well as you do, and knowing that great care has been taken to select able professors, that if the ablest young men in all the academic institutions of the country were to come into competition, the parties admitted under those circumstances, could derive much benefit from remaining at Haileybury?—Not in those branches of general education, but if there is to be anything special required, they must either go to Haileybury or somewhere else; if they are to acquire any knowledge of law, for instance, if it can be taught at Haileybury let it be taught there, or at some other school where it is to be acquired.

8551. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Why should not the examination include an examination in law?—You cannot expect young men of 17 or 18 to know much about law or political economy.

8552. Would you approve of the examination not taking place till they were 19 or 20 years of age?—For the purpose of general education, a knowledge of Latin and Greek, for instance, and the rudiments of mathematics, would be sufficient

sufficient; but a second examination I imagine would be necessary to ascertain their proficiency in the other branches with which they are expected to be acquainted. H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.

8553. The object of my question is this: would it, in your opinion, be sufficient to have only one examination?—No, I think not. 18 July 1853.

8554. That examination being an examination in every branch in which it may be thought necessary that the student should be a proficient?—That would be perhaps scarcely fair to the student. Having ascertained his scholarship, as regards general education, let him employ the rest of the time he has to spare for the cultivation of other branches of study; those branches which he cannot have acquired at school.

8555. Do you think that the study of those other branches at Oxford or Cambridge would prejudice any man's future progress in life even though he did not go to India?—I presume not; but that is a question of so wide a nature that it would be impossible to give a positive answer to it.

8556. Do not those subjects form a part of the liberal education which every gentleman in England receives?—I imagine that there are a great many gentlemen at Oxford and Cambridge, who do not know much about either political economy or about law.

8557. We do not care about this individual system; our object is to get the best men; would not the plan which I have pointed out be quite as advantageous for the purposes of the Government in enabling them to get the best men, namely, having the examination at a more advanced age?—Yes, I should think so; if the examination takes place at a very early age, you must not expect so much; if you give them a wider latitude you have a right to expect more.

8558. Mr. *V. Smith*.] Is it generally the case that the men who come up best prepared to Haileybury, carry off the greatest prizes at last?—Generally speaking, it is the case.

8559. That being so, have you any means of tracing the successful men at Haileybury in their after life in India?—It would be possible to do so; there are returns of the different appointments from time to time.

8560. Have you any general impression that the men who have been most successful in India are those who were most successful at Haileybury?—I think those who have been most successful at Haileybury have generally been the most distinguished in after life. Some of those who have not distinguished themselves at Haileybury have made very good public servants; but I think all those who have distinguished themselves at Haileybury have proved very valuable servants in India.

8561. You stated that there was very little opportunity of ascertaining the moral character of a young man at a public institution; do you mean to apply that remark to the public institutions at the university in which you reside?—I should think so. Of course all a young man has to do is to behave decorously and with regularity. I do not think his tutors know much about his private character or private habits, as long as he conforms to the discipline of the college.

8562. Surely the tutor knows the moral conduct of a young man who is at a college in Oxford?—If he is guilty of gross immorality, or any disorderly conduct, that of course the tutor would be apprised of. As long as he does nothing outrageous or offensive, it is no business of the tutor to interfere with him.

8563. Sir *R. H. Inglis*.] As you are Oriental visitor of the college of Haileybury, and also one of the professors in the University of Oxford, will you state to the Committee whether you consider that the acquisition of the knowledge of political economy and of law, either general law or the law of our own country, can be considered essential to the formation of the minds of persons qualified to go out to India?—I think it is very important.

8564. If it be important, do you consider the acquisition of that knowledge possible at the age at which young men are sent out from Haileybury to India, or from the English Universities to active life here?—I think it would be an advantage if the period of their going out to India were a little delayed.

8565. Would you recommend, limiting your answer now to the case of the college at Haileybury, that the period at which a young man should leave Haileybury should be postponed; that he should not leave Haileybury till he is 19 or 20, retaining his present opportunities of instruction in political economy and in law, or would you exclude those qualifications, and retain the present age?—I should

o.10.

C

rather

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.

18 July 1853.

rather extend the age, and let them acquire the qualifications; but, at the same time, I would not recommend a longer period of sojourn at Haileybury than the present; I would recommend that they should not be expected to join Haileybury so young as they do now.

8566. Mr. Fitzgerald.] Do you think young men at Oxford or Cambridge would devote sufficient time to the study of law to make them efficient servants in India on the speculation that they might possibly go out to that country?—I do not think that the opportunities of studying law at Oxford are very favourable. There are no lectures on law. An improvement might be made in that respect, but at present I should not think there were any very good opportunities of acquiring a knowledge of law at Oxford.

8567. Do you think it is likely that young men there would be induced to devote their attention to the study of law upon the speculation that they might be afterwards chosen to go out to India?—Not many, I think.

8568. Do not you think it much more likely, if they had been selected in the first instance for admission to such an establishment as Haileybury, they would there devote their attention to it?—There it would be insisted on.

[The following Papers were delivered in by the Witness:]

TO the Right Honourable William Pitt, Lord Amherst, Governor-general in Council.

My Lord,

We have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of a letter from the Persian Secretary to Government, dated the 16th ultimo, forwarding extracts of a despatch from the Honourable the Court of Directors, under date the 16th February 1821, on the subject of the education of the natives of British India.

2. We are happy to find that the sentiments expressed in the letter from the Honourable Court are upon the whole in unison with those principles by which the Committee of Education have hitherto regulated their proceedings. The introduction of useful knowledge is the great object which they have proposed as the end of the measures adopted or recommended by them; at the same time they have kept in view that "in the institutions which exist on a particular footing, alterations should not be introduced more rapidly than a regard to existing interests and feelings will dictate;" and they are aware of the necessity of "employing Mohammedan and Hindu media, and of consulting the prejudices of the Mohammedans and Hindus" in any attempts to introduce improved methods or objects of study which are calculated to be attended with success.

3. Whilst the Honourable Court have thus recognised the principles under which the existing institutions should be carried on, they have been pleased to express it as their opinion that the plans of the Hindu college at Benares and Mohammedan college at Calcutta were "originally and fundamentally erroneous," and that in establishing seminaries for the purpose of teaching mere Hindu or Mohammedan literature "the Government bound themselves to teach a great deal of what was frivolous, not a little of what was purely mischievous, and a small remainder, indeed, in which utility was in any way concerned."

4. The remarks made on former institutions of the Government may not be thought to require any comment from us, particularly as it is admitted that it is necessary to proceed with caution in introducing any modification of their system. As applicable, however, generally, and as connected with the Honourable Court's injunctions to respect native prejudices and feelings, we beg leave to offer some observations on the circumstances which have hitherto influenced, and which we are of opinion must continue for some time to regulate the constitution and conduct of seminaries for the purpose of native education.

5. In the first place, without denying that the object of introducing European literature and science may have been somewhat too long overlooked, it may be questioned whether the Government could originally have founded any other seminaries than those which it actually established, viz., the Madressa, to teach Mohammedan literature and law, and the Benares college, to teach Sanscrit literature and Hindu law. Those colleges were founded for Mohammedans and Hindus respectively, and would have been of little value to either if they had proposed to teach what neither were disposed to learn. It may be added, what else had the Government to offer on any extensive scale? What means existed of communicating anything but Mohammedan and Hindu literature either by teachers or books? It was, therefore, a case of necessity; and almost all that the Government, in instituting a seminary for the higher classes, could give, or the people would accept through such a channel, was Oriental literature, Mohammedan or Hindu. Instruction in the English language and literature could have been attempted only on the most limited scale, and as they could not, we apprehend, have been at all introduced into seminaries designed for the general instruction of the educated and influential classes of the natives, the success of the attempt may well be doubted.

6. We

4. We have no doubt that these points will be evident to the Honourable Court on further consideration, and we need not further dwell upon them, at least with reference to the past. The Honourable Court, however, seem to think, that the same circumstances no longer impede the introduction of useful knowledge, and that in establishing a college in Calcutta, it should not have been restricted to the objects of Hindu learning; on this point we beg to observe, that the new Sanscrit college in Calcutta was substituted for two colleges proposed to be endowed at Tirhut and Nuddiya, the original object of which was declaredly the preservation and encouragement of Hindu learning. So far, therefore, the Government may be considered pledged to the character of the institution, though the pledge does not of course extend to bar the cautious and gradual introduction of European science, in combination with the learning which the people love. It is, however, of more importance to consider that the Government had in this, as well as in former instances, little or no choice, and that if they wished to confer an acceptable boon upon the most enlightened, or at least most influential class of the Hindu population (the learned and Brahminical caste), they could do so only by placing the cultivation of Sanscrit within their reach; any other offer would have been useless; tuition in European science being neither amongst the sensible wants of the people, nor in the power of the Government to bestow.

7. In proposing the improvement of men's minds, it is first necessary to secure their conviction that such improvement is desirable. Now, however satisfied we may feel that the native subjects of this Government stand in need of improved instruction, yet every one in the habit of communicating with both the learned and unlearned classes, must be well aware that, generally speaking, they continue to hold European literature and science in very slight estimation. A knowledge of English for the purpose of gaining a livelihood is, to a certain extent, a popular attainment; and a few of the natives employed by Europeans, accustomed to an intimate intercourse with their masters, may perceive that their countrymen have something in the way of practical science to learn. These impressions, however, are still very partial, and the Maulavi and Pundit, satisfied with his own learning, is little inquisitive as to anything beyond it, and is not disposed to regard the literature and science of the West as worth the labour of attainment. As long as this is the case, and we cannot anticipate the very near extinction of such prejudice, any attempt to enforce an acknowledgment of the superiority of intellectual produce amongst the natives of the West could only create dissatisfaction, and would deter those whose improvement it is most important to promote, as the best means of securing a more general amelioration, the members of the literary classes, from availing themselves of the beneficence of the Government, by placing themselves within the reach of instruction.

8. The actual state of public feeling is, therefore, we conceive, still an impediment to any general introduction of Western literature or science; and although we believe the prejudices of the natives against European interference with their education in any shape are considerably abated, yet they are by no means annihilated, and might very easily be roused by any abrupt and injudicious attempts at innovation, to the destruction of the present growing confidence from which, in the course of time, the most beneficial consequences may be expected. It is much, in our estimation, to have placed all the establishments maintained by Government under direct European superintendence, and from the continuance of that superintendence, exercised with temper and discretion, we anticipate the means of winning the confidence of the officers and pupils of the several seminaries to an extent that will pave the way for the unopposed introduction of such improvements as we may hereafter have the means of effecting.

9. But supposing that the disposition of the native mind was even as favourable as could be desired, we know not by what means we could at once introduce the improvements that we presume are meditated. The Honourable Court admit the necessity of employing Hindu and Mohammedan media, but where are such to be obtained for the introduction of foreign learning? We must teach the teachers, and provide the books, and by whom are the business of tuition and task of translation to be accomplished? Until the means are provided, it would be premature to talk of their application, and we must be content to avail ourselves of the few and partial opportunities that may occur for giving encouragement to the extension of a knowledge of the English language amongst those classes whence future preceptors and translators may be reared. To do this with any good effect, however, we must qualify the same individuals highly in their own system as well as ours, in order that they may be as competent to refute error as to impart truth, if we would wish them to exercise any influence upon the minds of their countrymen.

10. Under the present circumstances, therefore, the still vigorous prejudices of both Mohammedans and Hindus, and the want of available instruments for any beneficial purpose of greater extent, we conceive that it is undoubtedly necessary to make it the business of Government institutions intended for those classes respectively to teach (we hope not long exclusively) Mohammedan and Hindu literature and science.

11. Without wishing to enhance the value of Oriental studies beyond a fair and just standard, we must beg further permission to state, that in our judgment the Honourable Court has been led to form an estimate of their extent and merits not strictly accurate. The Honourable Court are pleased to observe, that "it is worse than a waste of time" to employ persons either to teach or learn the sciences, in the state in which they are found in Oriental books. This position is of so comprehensive a nature, that it obviously requires a considerable

O. 10.

C 2

able

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.

18 July 1853.

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,

A.M., F.R.S.

18 July 1853.

able modification, and the different branches of science intended to be included in it must be particularised, before a correct appreciation can be formed of their absolute and comparative value. The metaphysical sciences, as found in Sanscrit and Arabic writings, are, we believe, fully as worthy of being studied in those languages as in any other. The arithmetic and algebra of the Hindus lead to the same results and are grounded on the same principles as those of Europe; and in the Madressa, the elements of mathematical science which are taught are those of Euclid; law, a principal object of study in all the institutions, is one of vital importance to the good government of the country, and language is the groundwork upon which all future improvements must materially depend. To diffuse a knowledge of these things, language and law especially, cannot therefore be considered a waste of time; and, with unfeigned deference to the Honourable Court, we most respectfully bring to their more deliberate attention, that in the stated estimate of the value of the Oriental sciences, several important branches appear to have escaped their consideration.

12. With respect to general literature also, we would submit that some points can scarcely have been sufficiently present to the minds of the Honourable Court when the orders in question were issued. The Honourable Court observe, that any historical documents which may be found in the original language should be translated by competent Europeans. But without dwelling on the magnitude of the task, if Mohammadan history is to be comprehended, or questioning the utility of employing Europeans in this branch of literature, we beg leave to remark that there appears to be no good reason why the natives of India should be debarred from cultivating a knowledge of their own historical records, or why the transactions of the countries in which they have a natural interest should not be deserving of their perusal.

13. Besides science and historical documents, the Honourable Court observe, "what remains in Oriental literature is poetry, but that it never has been thought necessary to establish colleges for the cultivation of poetry." We are not aware that any colleges in India have been established with this view, although we believe few colleges exist in any country in which poetical works are not taught to a great extent; and it would be taking a very narrow view of the objects of education to exclude them. We do not know, indeed, how any language and literature can be successfully studied, if its poetical compositions are not cultivated with considerable attention; as a part therefore, and a very important part of Sanscrit and Arabic literature, as the source of national imagery, the expression of national feeling, and the depositary of the most approved phraseology and style, the poetical writings of the Hindus and Mohammadans appear to be legitimately comprehended amongst the objects of literary seminaries founded for Mohammadans and Hindus.

14. Under these considerations, and upon a deliberate view of the real circumstances of the case, we flatter ourselves that the Honourable Court will feel disposed to approve of the arrangements that have been adopted or are in progress, with the sanction of your Lordship in Council, for the improved education of the natives of this country. We must, for the present, go with the tide of popular prejudice, and we have the less regret in doing so, as we trust we have said sufficient to show that the course is by no means unprofitable. At the same time, we are fully aware of the value of those accessions which may be made from European science and literature to the sum total of Asiatic knowledge, and shall endeavour, in pursuance of the sentiments and intentions of Government, to avail ourselves of every favourable opportunity for introducing them, when it can be done without offending the feelings and forfeiting the confidence of those for whose advantage their introduction is designed.

We have, &c.,

(signed)

J. H. Harrington.

J. P. Larkins.

W. B. Martin.

J. C. C. Sutherland.

H. Shakspear.

Holt Mackenzie.

H. H. Wilson.

A. Sterling.

W. B. Bayley.

Calcutta, 18th August 1824.

EXTRACT Public Letter to Bengal, dated 29th September 1830, No. 30.

1. OUR last letter to you on the subject of native education was dated 5th September 1827, since which we have received your letter in the Persian Department, dated 21st August 1829, to which we now proceed to reply.

2. The Report which you have furnished to us in this letter of the result of the measures for the education of the natives, already sanctioned by us, has afforded us the highest satisfaction. The experiment of establishing seminaries for giving instruction to the people of India, of a higher kind than any which they previously possessed, has been successful in a degree not merely equal, but superior to our most sanguine expectations. The great and rapidly increasing efficiency and popularity of these institutions, not only affords complete proof that their establishment was called for by the state of public feeling, and by the circumstances of the times, but also conveys the gratifying assurance that the higher classes of our Hindu and Mohammadan subjects are ripe for a still further extension among them of European education, and European science and literature.

3. We

3. We shall briefly pass in review the present state of each of the colleges established under your presidency, principally in order that you may receive, in each instance specifically, the expression of our warmest approbation, both as respects the general system on which these various institutions have been conducted, and the particular improvements which you have successively introduced.

4. The Madressa, or Mahomedan College of Calcutta, has now 78 students on the foundation; the number of those who pay for their education is not stated. The progress of the students, almost without exception, in the various studies pursued at the college, is extremely creditable, and every year exhibits a higher degree of proficiency than that which preceded it. Admission into the Madressa having been made a subject of competition, and assigned as a reward to the most deserving among the candidates, the scale of attainments which they bring with them on entering the college has been so greatly raised, that the establishment of a school preparatory to the Madressa is no longer considered necessary. The studies of the mathematical class have been made to include arithmetic and algebra, and a medical class has been established; translations into Arabic of good elementary works on both the branches of knowledge are in preparation. An English class has since been added to the college.

5. At the Sanscrit College of Calcutta, the number of pupils is now 176, and is rapidly increasing. Of these, only 99 receive allowances from the college. While the peculiar studies of the place have been prosecuted with great success, we are happy to perceive that very important improvements have been introduced into the course of instruction. The English language and anatomy, on European principles, are now taught in considerable numbers, and with most encouraging results. In the words of Mr. Wilson, who examined the medical class, the triumph gained over native prejudices is nowhere more remarkable than in this class, in which not only are the bones of the human skeleton handled without reluctance, but in some instances dissection of the soft parts of animals performed by the students themselves. The study of mathematics is also successfully prosecuted in this college.

6. But the Vidyalaya, or Anglo-Indian College, originally established by the natives themselves, for the study of the English language, and for their education through the medium of that language exclusively, has had more decided success than either of the other Calcutta colleges. The number of scholars is now 436, of whom all except 100 pay for their tuition. The progress of these pupils is highly encouraging, the higher classes being able to compose tolerably in English, and to read the best authors in the English language; the study of mathematics, both in the geometrical and in the algebraical branch, has been introduced with success. Lectures are delivered in natural philosophy and chemistry, which are attended by the pupils both of this and of the Sanscrit College, and their progress is reported to be highly satisfactory.

7. The colleges of which we have sanctioned the establishment at Delhi and at Agra, have now come into operation. The native languages and laws are as yet the principal object of attention at these seminaries, but an English class has recently been established at each. The elements of mathematics are also studied at the Delhi College, and at Agra many of the students study the elements of geography, astronomy, and mathematics, agreeably to the European systems. At the Delhi College, the number of students is 190, of whom 32 form the Arabic, and 126 the Persian class; 13 are studying Sanscrit, and 28 the English. At the Agra College the total number is 190, of whom 129 are attached to the Persian, and 69 to the Hindu department; of these, 84 only receive stipends from the college; 114 attend without any pecuniary allowance. At both institutions, the reports of the progress of the students are most favourable, and it is highly gratifying to observe that the Hindus and Mohammadans, as well as the different castes of the Hindus, a few of the lowest excepted, mix together for purposes of education, without the slightest reluctance or inconvenience.

8. The college at Benares now contains 244 students, of whom 102 are on the foundation; the remainder are free students. The studies of this institution have not yet extended beyond the native languages, literature, and laws; but in these the proficiency of the students is reported to have greatly increased.

9. Such having been the success of the seminaries for native education already established, and the proficiency as well as the number of the students at each receiving every year a considerable increase, those institutions must now annually send forth a number of students, who have learned all which the colleges where they were educated are adequate, on their present footing, to teach; and it is therefore of the greatest importance, that to these and to others of the native youth the means should be afforded of cultivating the English language and literature, and acquiring a knowledge of European science, and a familiarity with European ideas, in a higher degree than has yet been within their power. The documents now under review afford most gratifying proof that a scheme of this extended nature would now be warmly welcomed by the higher ranks of the natives under your government. Of the spirit which prevails in the Lower Provinces, the establishment and success of the Anglo-Indian College is sufficient evidence. And we learn with extreme pleasure the opinion of the General Committee of Public Instruction, partly founded on the personal observation and inquiries of several of their members, that "the time has arrived when English tuition will be widely acceptable to the natives in the Upper Provinces."

0.10.

C 3

10. Your

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,

A.M., F.R.S.

18 July 1853.

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.

18 July 1853.

10. Your attention has been anxiously directed to the means of accomplishing this object, and in particular to the comparative expediency of establishing separate English colleges, or of enlarging the plan of the existing institutions, so as to render them adequate to that more extensive purpose. You have transmitted to us several most interesting communications from the General Committee of Public Instruction, and from the local committee of the Delhi College, on this question.

11. Both the committees give a decided preference to the plan of establishing separate colleges for the study of English and for the cultivation of European knowledge, through the medium of the English language. They urge, that a thorough knowledge of English can only be acquired by natives through a course of study, beginning early in life and continued for many years; that the knowledge of our language and of European science, which could be acquired in a course of education mainly directed to other objects, would not contribute in any high degree to the improvement of the native character and intellect, while the native languages and literature may be adequately pursued as a subordinate branch of education in an English college; and that anything beyond the mere elements of European knowledge is most advantageously taught through the European languages, with the additional recommendation, that, when so taught, it comes into less direct collision with the sacred books of the Mahommedans and Hindus.

12. By these arguments you have been convinced, and you have accordingly authorised the establishment of an English college at Delhi, and another at Benares. The project of establishing one at Calcutta seems to have been tacitly abandoned; the Anglo-Indian College, under its present superintendence, being found capable of answering the purpose.

13. While we attach much more importance than is attached by the two committees, to the amount of useful instruction which can be communicated to the natives through their own languages, we fully concur with them in thinking it highly advisable to enable and encourage a large number of the natives to acquire a thorough knowledge of English; being convinced that the higher tone and better spirit of European literature, can produce their full effect only in those who become familiar with them in the original languages. While, too, we agree with the committees that the higher branches of science may be more advantageously studied in the languages of Europe, than in translations into the Oriental tongues, it is also to be considered, that the fittest persons for translating English scientific books, or for putting their substance into a shape adapted to Asiatic students, are natives who have studied the sciences profoundly in the original works.

14. On these grounds we concur with you in thinking it desirable that the English course of education should be kept separate from the course of Oriental study at the native colleges, and should be attended, for the most part, by a different set of students. This, however, does not necessarily imply that the two courses of study should be prosecuted in two separate institutions. At the Agra College, the Persian and the Hindee branches are perfectly distinct; and though some of the students are attached to both departments, the greater number confine themselves to one or to the other. If an English department were similarly attached to that college, or to the college at Delhi, the English language and literature might be taught classically, and the sciences might be taught in English, notwithstanding that studies of another character were pursued within the same walls.

15. It would be desirable, whenever practicable, to select as teachers of the English language and literature, persons competent to give scientific instruction. This has already been done, in the instance of Dr. Tytler, with the happiest success; and we should think that our medical service must afford other individuals equally competent and equally ardent in the cause of native education. Elementary teachers of English are already attached to all the colleges under your government, except that of Benares, and you will be best able to judge, in each particular instance, what assistance it may be necessary to afford to the director of the English studies at the colleges, in order to relieve him from the drudgery of conducting the lower classes through the spelling-book and grammar.

16. While we thus approve and sanction the measures which you propose for diffusing a knowledge of the English language, and the study of European science through its medium, we must at the same time put you on your guard against a disposition of which we perceive some traces in the general committee, and still more in the local committee of Delhi, to underrate the importance of what may be done to spread useful knowledge among the natives, through the medium of books and oral instruction in their own languages. That more complete education which is to commence by a thorough study of the English language, can be placed within the reach of a very small proportion of the natives of India. But intelligent natives who have been thus educated, may, as teachers in colleges and schools, or as the writers or translators of useful books, contribute in an eminent degree to the more general extension among their countrymen of a portion of the acquirements which they have themselves gained, and may communicate in some degree to the native literature, and to the minds of the native community, that improved spirit which, it is to be hoped, they will themselves have imbibed from the influence of European ideas and sentiments. You should cause it to be generally known, that every qualified native who will zealously devote himself to this task, will be held in high honour by you; that every assistance and encouragement, pecuniary or otherwise, which the case may require, will be liberally afforded, and that no service which it is in the power of a native to render to the British Government will be more highly acceptable.

17. The

17. The establishment of colleges is of little use without the provision of appropriate books both for college instruction and subsequent reading. Your greatest attention is due to this object, and we are happy to perceive that it is bestowed. A certain portion of the funds at the disposal of the general committee is employed in printing such of the books which already exist in the native languages, as are best adapted to the use of the various colleges, and other school books prepared and translated for the purpose. The Calcutta School Book Society co-operates in the pursuit of this object, and affords the aid of a portion of its funds. It is of the highest importance that the books selected should be instructive in their matter, adapted to the capacity of the scholars, and calculated to inspire a taste for further acquirements. We shall more readily sanction expense judiciously incurred for this purpose than for any other object connected with native education; because it is the point in which your present means are most deficient, and because much of the expenditure will probably in time be reimbursed by the sale of extra copies of the works printed.

18. There are several subsidiary measures which you have adopted, and others which you propose to adopt, in order to stimulate the natives to take advantage of the improved means of education now placed, or about to be placed within their reach. To these we shall now advert.

19. You have employed part of the interest of various donations which have been placed at the disposal of the general committee by the well-directed benevolence of several native gentlemen, in the endowment of scholarships, to enable persons who have distinguished themselves at any of the colleges to continue the prosecution of their studies, beyond the period at which their necessities would otherwise have compelled them to quit the college, and enter into active life. Provided that the privilege is restricted, as you intend, to young men who have afforded proof of peculiar capacity and industry, it appears to us to be a highly useful and proper mode of encouraging and facilitating their acquisition of high attainments. We trust that the adoption of this measure, and the growing sense among the native community of the value of an improved education, will speedily enable you to renounce the practice of granting stipends to students who merely go through the ordinary course of instruction. We perceive with satisfaction that you have been able to reduce the stipends allowed to the students of the Calcutta, Madras, and likewise (as we infer from an expression of the committee), to those of the Agra College.

32. We approve of the intention which you express, to establish, as soon as the means at your disposal admit of the expense, a college at Bareilly.

33. With respect to the elementary schools which were established by Government in various parts of India previously to the appointment of the general committee, we consider them of subordinate importance, instruction in reading and writing being already very generally diffused among the inhabitants of most of the territories under your presidency. We perceive that you are careful not to allow these establishments to consume resources disproportionate to their comparative utility; and we recommend, as the mode in which they may be rendered most useful, that they be kept well supplied with instructive school-books, and other means of instruction.

34. You will communicate to the government of Fort St. George, and Bombay, such of the papers relating to your proceedings in the department of native education as will afford to these governments a complete understanding of the general character of the measures which you have adopted, or may hereafter adopt.

35. It is our wish that the establishments for native education should be conducted on the same principles, and receive the same support from Government at all the presidencies.

George Gordon Macpherson, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

8569. *Chairman.*] THE Committee understand that you wish to correct or explain a portion of your previous evidence; will you state the answers to which you refer?—The answer to which I beg to refer is that to Question 8381. I wish to explain that, when I alluded to the grievance of which the natives of Bengal so much complain, namely, having very young men appointed to high judicial and revenue situations, I had not at that time an opportunity of mentioning the names. I have since extracted certain instances from the Bengal and Agra Directories, published in Calcutta by Samuel Smith & Co., for 1846 and 1849, the only two I could lay my hand on, which are to be found in most of the public offices. It is there mentioned that Charles Thomas Buckland, in 1843, obtained his first appointment on getting out of college on the 21st of December 1844, and was appointed officiating collector of Tipperah on the 22d of October 1845, ten months after completing his education. J. R. Maspratt, season 1843, was appointed assistant to the magistrate and deputy-collector of Forreedpore on the 23d of April 1845; he was appointed to officiate in that situation at that place, on the 26th of

0.10.

✓ C 4

November

H. H. Wilson, Esq.,
A.M., F.R.S.

18 July 1853.

G. G. Macpherson,
Esq.

J. C. Marshman,
Esq.

18 July 1853.

superior tutors, the education is of rather an inferior character, and more elementary than in the higher institutions. The natives exhibit great sharpness and great precocity of intellect. They have also very great powers of application. In many of those institutions, the youths who have reached the head of them have obtained an amount of knowledge which would not do discredit to some of the best institutions in this country.

8590. Those remarks apply to those who obtain the complete amount of education given at those institutions. What proportion of the students are likely to attain that high standard of knowledge?—I think the number must be very limited, and that one in ten would be rather a large proportion. In general, the natives who attend those institutions, both those belonging to Government and to the missionaries, consist of the sons of men who are not sufficiently wealthy to enable them to keep their children at school for such length of time as may be necessary to complete their education, and they are, therefore, obliged to withdraw them from instruction long before their education has been completed. It is therefore a very lamentable reflection that by far the largest proportion of the 15,000 youths who are now studying English will probably leave the institutions without such a knowledge of English as would enable them to write a correct English letter, or to read any English book to profit which has not been made a class-book. The youths whose education is thus prematurely interrupted fall back upon a state of society very inferior to them in intellectual attainments, and thereby are apt to lose much of the advantage which they have gained at those institutions; so that we frequently find that at the end of 10 years a man has far less knowledge than he had at the beginning of that period when he first quitted the institution.

8591. What is the rule in the Government schools respecting religious instruction?—The Government considers itself pledged to the principle of perfect neutrality on the subject of religion, and religious instruction is therefore entirely excluded from the Government schools; the education is completely confined to mere secular branches of instruction. The Bible is altogether excluded, and great care is taken to avoid any instruction which might be interpreted into a wish to use education as a means of proselytism, or to tamper with the religious faith of the students.

8592. Have you formed any opinion regarding the question of excluding religious instruction from the general education of the natives of India?—I have always thought that the union of religious and secular instruction was absolutely indispensable to a good and complete education, and that the exclusion of all reference to religious truth in the Government institutions was a matter of very great regret. The natives themselves also have always been accustomed to give a very high religious tone to secular education. In fact, among the natives themselves religion is completely identified with education; they go so far as to represent even the very alphabet as having been communicated to men by the gods; and all the knowledge which the natives possess relative to history, geography, astronomy, or any other kind of secular instruction, is given to them under a religious sanction.

8593. Do you consider it advisable that the Government should introduce Christianity into the schools which are identified with the State?—That is a very difficult and a much disputed question; but however much it may be regretted that the Government should have excluded all matters of religion from their institutions, I cannot but think that the attempt to introduce it, that is, to introduce christianity, into the institutions of the State, either into the schools or the colleges of the Government, would be inadvisable under existing circumstances. If the Government had originally, without any noise or ostentation, quietly introduced the Bible into their public institutions when they were first established, I think that upon that principle of acquiescence in whatever the State does, which seems to regulate the minds of the natives, there would have been very little opposition raised to it; but I fear that the time has passed by when the Bible could be introduced into those colleges now existing, or which may hereafter be established in direct connexion with the State; that is, those institutions which are not only supported from the funds of the State, but are also identified with the Government itself. It must be borne in mind, that you have, in Calcutta more especially, a very large and opulent, an intelligent and an influential body of natives, who are not only indifferent to Christianity, but also exceedingly

exceedingly hostile to it, and that they watch all the movements of the Government in reference to the question of conversion with the greatest jealousy and suspicion, and that if the Government were now to introduce religious instruction into the colleges which exist in Calcutta, I think they would raise such an outcry as would be exceedingly embarrassing to the Government. With the instrument of a free press in their hands, and with the aid of no inconsiderable portion of the editors of the English newspapers, who are equally opposed to the introduction of Christianity into the schools, I believe they would be able to raise a clamour such as the Government ought not, under any circumstances, to encounter; and it is possible that they might succeed in obliging the Government to retrace its steps after having allowed the Bible to be introduced into the seminaries, and constrain Government to exclude it, and I think it would be much more advisable not to admit it, than, after having admitted it, to exclude it from the schools, and that under the influence of popular clamour.

8594. What do you consider would be the probable effect of the attempt to introduce Christian instruction into the Government colleges or schools?—I think the institutions themselves would be immediately deserted. The introduction of the Bible, or the doctrines of Christianity, into those seminaries, would create the greatest possible agitation in native society; in fact, such a degree of excitement as we have never seen before, far more intense than anything which was raised upon the question of Suttees, or even upon the recent occasion of the passing of the Liberty of Conscience Act. The orthodox party would be joined by the liberal party, and they would immediately meet, and probably form a kind of Committee of religious safety; they would, throughout the newspapers, both English and native, spread the report that the Government, after having for so long a period acted upon the principle of neutrality, had now entered upon a crusade against their religion, and that it was endeavouring to make the education of the natives the means of proselytism. This powerful body in Calcutta would very probably determine, and the determination would be supported by all the Hindoos in Calcutta, to exclude from the pale of native society every individual who dared to send his children to those schools, till the obnoxious rule was repealed. The introduction therefore of Christian instruction would be a source of very great embarrassment to the Government. I think the immediate effect of it would be to close the schools, and that it would be found in some measure to shake the confidence of the community in the maintenance of that principle of religious neutrality, which is at present so great a source of political security.

8595. Have you any other reason to state which would render the introduction of Christian education unadvisable at present?—I think that another reason, which should not be overlooked, may be found, although it is a subject of great delicacy to touch on, in the views of some of those who have superintended the public institutions connected with the State. I think there has been a very strong impression upon the minds of many, that the exclusion of Christianity from the public institutions was with them a source of no regret; and that they have voluntarily placed in very influential situations in those institutions men who were avowedly indifferent to Christianity, and some who openly professed the principles of infidelity. I think that the character of the present members of the Committee of Public Instruction affords a sufficient guarantee against the recurrence of any such unpleasant and objectionable proceedings; but still there are, doubtless, some among the Europeans employed as tutors in the English colleges, who regard the truths of Christianity with perfect indifference, and who, if an appeal were made to them by any of the students regarding the principles of Christianity, would very likely give such an answer as would impair the value of those truths in the minds of the natives. We must also remember, that a very large proportion of the teachers in the Government institutions are natives, very respectable and well educated natives, but still Hindoos, who do not consider Christianity to be a divine revelation; and I cannot imagine that there would be much advantage in the inculcation of Christian truth by those who did not appreciate its importance; and that it would be better altogether to avoid any attempt to disseminate Christian truth in the institutions of the Government, when there was any danger of its being accompanied with remarks calculated to throw discredit upon the doctrines of the Bible. I think those circumstances tend rather to mitigate the regret that every sincere Christian would otherwise feel at the exclusion of religious instruction;

J. C. Marshman,
Esq.

18 July 1853.

J. C. Marshman,
Esq.

18 July 1853.

that is, of instruction in the truths and doctrines of Christianity, from the public institutions of the Government.

8596. Your opinion, as I understand you, is, that those which you now state as objections to that system, apply solely to the introduction of Christian instruction by Government agency?—Entirely by Government agency; that is, the introduction of the use of the Bible as a class book, and the inculcation of the doctrines of Christianity in those institutions, in the same manner as they are taught in the institutions of the Missionaries.

8597. Has the secular instruction given in the Government schools produced any effect on the minds of the scholars, as it regards their own creed?—I think, although Christianity is entirely excluded from the Government institutions, yet the instruction which is given in them has had the effect of raising the natives infinitely above their own creed. There are few of those who have received a complete education at the Government institutions, who do not hold the doctrines and principles of Hindooism in the most thorough contempt. And this is easily accounted for; for all those geographical, and astronomical, and historical absurdities which are believed by the Hindoos, are derived entirely from the Shastres. The native obtains his religious creed from the same source as his scientific knowledge, and from the same books which, as Mr. Macaulay mentioned in his Minute on Education, teach him the existence of seas of treacle and seas of clarified butter. Now, when the native finds that the existence of those two seas, and, indeed, all the facts regarding geography and history given in the Shastres, are entirely fabulous; when his faith is shaken in one portion of the system, it is scarcely possible that it should not also be shaken in others. Such has been my experience, that the study of English literature, and the knowledge of European science which is obtained by the natives, although unaccompanied with religious instruction, or instruction in the truths of Christianity, has produced the great effect of shaking the fabric of Hindooism to its very foundation; and that the indirect result which has thus followed the exertions of the Government in the cause of education is highly satisfactory. At the same time, I ought to mention that those natives who have received a superior education, and through that education have been raised above the absurdities of their creed, are still found to be, perhaps, the most strenuous opponents of Christianity; and the Missionaries have remarked that they do not encounter more strenuous opposition from any class than that of educated native youths. And it is to this circumstance, that is, to the natives having been raised above their own superstitious creed, without embracing Christianity, that we are to attribute the great success which has attended the attempt to establish that sect of Vedantists, originally founded by Rammohun Roy. This sect at the present time includes 300 or 400 of the very best educated natives in Calcutta, and no Christian can regard the popular idolatry of the country with feelings of greater contempt than this body of Vedantists, who profess to derive the doctrine of one God from the Vedes. They have established a chapel in Calcutta, where they hold weekly meetings, and where monotheistic hymns from the Vedes are chaunted, and some eminent Brahmin connected with their society stands up and repeats some moral sentence from the Vedes, and explains it to the assembled audience, and endeavours to enforce its doctrine upon their consciences.

8598. Would not the persuasion, on the part of the natives, that the Government was anxious to promote the spread of Christianity, induce a hypocritical profession of Christianity, with a view to win the favour and patronage of the Government?—I think it is likely that, it would do so to a very considerable extent; but we have no data from which to calculate, except by referring back to that which occurred under the Mahomedan Government. Under the Mahomedans, those who forsook Hindooism, and embraced the creed of Mahomet, were generally treated with great respect, and in many instances raised to situations of great honour. Some of the most eminent of the Mahomedan governors, and statesmen, and generals, were originally Hindoos who had forsaken their own creed and embraced that of Mahomet; and I think, therefore, it is not at all unlikely, that if our Government had offered a premium for forsaking Hindooism, a very large proportion of respectable Hindoos would unquestionably have abandoned it.

SELECT COMMITTEE ON INDIAN TERRITORIES.

Jovis, 21^o die Julii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Fitzgerald.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. R. H. Clive.
Mr. Bankes.

Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Hume.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Ellice.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

John Clarke Marshman, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

8599. *Chairman.* WHAT is the nature of the instruction given in the missionary schools?—The object of the missionaries is to combine secular and religious instruction; to give their students as high a degree of secular education (I allude particularly to their superior institutions) as they could obtain in the Government colleges and seminaries; the Bible is introduced as a class book, and religious instruction is avowedly and openly given to all the students; that Christian literature, which is excluded from the schools of the State, is continually taught in the seminaries of the missionaries. As it regards secular education, I think many of the students in the higher missionary institutions are fully equal, in point of attainments, to those who are trained in the Government institutions. Some of those who have been trained at the missionary colleges are among the first natives for intelligence we have in the country; and some of the best articles in the "Calcutta Review," which occupies in India much the same place in public estimation as the "Edinburgh" and "Quarterly" and "Westminster" Reviews do in this country, have been written by natives of the country, who have received their education in these missionary institutions. Those institutions are attended by a much larger number of students than are to be found in the Government colleges in Calcutta. This may arise in some measure from the circumstance, that no fee for tuition is demanded in them, though the students are required to pay for the books they use. But the fact that so large a body of native youths flock to institutions where Christianity is openly inculcated, shows, I think, very clearly, that the objection to instruction in the truths of Christianity by the great body of the people has been somewhat exaggerated.

8600. Are the same books used for secular and literary instruction in the missionary institutions as are used in the Government schools and colleges?—I do not think that precisely the same books are in every case used. They may possibly make use of the same books with regard to natural philosophy and mathematics, but in reference to English literature, the missionaries have an objection to the study of Shakspeare and our dramatists; and there is, therefore, a considerable difference regarding the books used at the missionary institutions for general literature.

8601. I understand you to say that the standard of education in the missionary schools is as high as in the Government schools?—To a very considerable extent; although there is a difference of opinion upon that subject. I think that the superior youths in the missionary institutions have exhibited as great a degree of knowledge as those who have been brought up in the Government institutions.

8602. What has been the result, as regards conversions, of the system pursued respectively in the Government and in the missionary seminaries?—A statement was drawn up during the last year, regarding the number of youths

J. C. Marshman,
Esq.

21 July 1853.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE TAKEN BEFORE THE

J. C. Marshman,
Esq.

21 July 1853.

who have embraced Christianity from among those who had been educated by the missionaries, and those who had been brought up in the Government institutions. I have not been able to find the document, which I brought home with me, but speaking from memory, I should say that the number was mentioned at about 70; and that of this proportion 30, perhaps rather a smaller number, consisted of those who had been trained up in the Government institutions; but the majority consisted of those who had been educated by the missionaries. I should mention also, that in the case of converts from the missionary schools, most of them have embraced Christianity while under tuition; whereas, in almost every instance, the converts from the Government schools have come over to Christianity after they have quitted the institution.

8603. Did those conversions which took place while the scholars were in the missionary seminaries, produce any effect upon those institutions?—The effect upon the institutions, in the first instance, was that they were almost entirely deserted. The parents of the youths who were receiving an education there took alarm at the result of this tuition in the missionary institutions, and removed almost all their children from them; but this feeling of apprehension gradually subsided, and the youths returned to the missionary schools. On the next occasion the same kind of alarm was felt, though in an inferior degree; but as those conversions have become more and more numerous, the alarm seems to have almost entirely subsided, and about 12 months ago, when five or six of the senior students in one of the missionary institutions, men of caste and standing in society, embraced Christianity, it was found to have scarcely any effect whatever upon the general attendance at the school.

8604. How were those conversions regarded by the Hindoo community?—They excited the greatest possible agitation in the native society in Calcutta. The orthodox party were inflamed with extraordinary indignation against the missionaries. They held meetings and denounced the system, and threatened to excommunicate from the pale of society any of their countrymen who should venture to send their children to schools where they were liable to be led to forsake their religion. Those natives in Calcutta, who were among the most influential families, attributed the popularity of the missionary schools to the fact that no fee whatever was demanded for tuition; and in order to counteract this influence they determined, if possible, to establish anti-missionary colleges upon the same principle; that is, the principle of giving to Hindoo youth the same superior instruction which was given in the missionary schools, free of all charge, but to inculcate the Hindoo Shastras instead of the Bible. It was proposed among them to raise the sum of, I think, 30,000*l.* for the endowment of such an anti-missionary college; but after more than a twelvemonth of exertion, it was found that they were scarcely able to obtain 1-10th of that sum, and this occurred in a community which is in the habit of expending 20,000*l.* or 30,000*l.* annually in religious festivals. The failure of this great attempt to supersede the missionary institutions seems to have produced in the minds of the influential natives in Calcutta a conviction that it is not possible for them to stem the current, or to break up the missionary institutions; and they are now endeavouring to abrogate that rule of the Shastras, by which a man having once forsaken his creed, remains for ever separated from it, and to receive back into the pale of Hindooism those who have embraced Christianity.

8605. When did the attempt to establish this rival seminary for instruction in the Hindoo religion occur?—I think within the last two years.

8606. And the attempt has altogether failed?—It has entirely failed; the institution has never been established; and, as I have mentioned before, since it was found impossible to get up a rival to the missionary institutions, the natives are now endeavouring, if possible, to alter the Hindoo Shastras, and to receive back into the pale of Hindooism those who had forsaken it.

8607. What do you mean by altering the Shastras; do you mean obtaining the decision of a pundit as to the construction of the Shastras?—It is understood to be an invariable rule of Hindooism, that a man who has once lost caste can never be restored to it; and the natives have been endeavouring to obtain an opinion from the most celebrated pundits in Calcutta, Nuddea, and Benares, authorising them to modify this rule of the Shastras, and receive back those who have quitted the Hindoo faith.

8608. To what extent has the public service been benefited by the introduction into it of men educated at the seminaries of which you have been speaking?—Not by

by any means to the extent which could have been wished. When the Government institutions were placed upon their present footing, about 20 years ago, by Lord William Bentinck, that is, when English education became the order of the day, there was a considerable prejudice in the minds of some members of the civil service and of the officers of Government generally against the employment in the public service of those who had received this English education. The plausible excuse which they gave for that objection was, that men who were crammed, as they said, with mathematics, and were able to repeat Shakspeare, and to quote Johnson and Addison, were unfitted for the duties of the public service, which required a great deal of official knowledge and experience; but in proportion as the men who had adopted those prejudices left the service the feeling gradually died out, and in the course of time a conviction arose in the minds of the most influential members of the service that those seminaries ought to be made the nursery of the public service, and that the Government, which was at so large an expense for the purposes of education, ought to obtain some benefit from it, by being enabled to place the most advanced students in situations of public trust. It was this growing feeling which gave rise to the celebrated notification of Lord Hardinge, at the close of 1844, which is so well known to the Committee.

8609. How has that notification been worked?—Lord Hardinge's notification has not been worked at all. It was superseded before it was a twelvemonth old. That notification was based upon a very broad and comprehensive principle. It was intended to introduce into the public service the students of all institutions, both those that were supported by the State, and those which were maintained by private individuals, or by public societies; but before seven or eight months had elapsed another notification appeared, which completely nullified and neutralised the first, and which laid down a scale of qualifications, or rather a rule of examination, which none but those who had studied in the Government institutions were able to pass. As soon as this new notification was known in England, the Court of Directors disapproved of it, and in their despatch to the Government of India, said, "It appears to us that the standard," referring to the second notification, "can only be attained by the students in the Government colleges, and that therefore it gives them virtually a monopoly of office."

8610. What was the date of that despatch?—It must have been about the year 1846, 18 months or two years after the original notification of October 1844.

8611. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Was the second notification published in the "Gazette"?—I think it was not; the first notification appeared in the Government "Gazette."

8612. Chairman.] What was the impression created in the minds of those who were at the head of the missionary institutions by this exclusion?—The arrangement which I referred to laid down a scheme of examination for those who were to receive certificates under the notification which completely excluded all but those who had been brought up in the Government institutions, and though such may not have been the intention of this subsequent arrangement, yet such was the effect it produced. From that time forward, those who presided over the missionary institutions, as well as those who were at the head of private institutions, refused to send up any of their students to be examined, in order to compete for those certificates. A feeling of the greatest possible dissatisfaction was thus created among the missionaries, as may well be supposed, and it became a subject of remonstrance with the Council of Education; and this led to a long discussion, which was carried on with feelings not of mutual concession, and only ended in exasperating both parties. The education given in the missionary schools is not altogether, but very considerably, of a religious character; consequently the books which are used differ greatly from those which are employed in the Government institutions, and the discussion which arose had reference to the books which should be made the subject of examination. The missionaries had manifested an objection to the study of Shakspeare and of the English dramatists. On the other hand, the Committee of Public Instruction had an equally strong objection to examine the students of the missionary institutions in Paley's Evidences of Christianity, and other books of the same character. The consequence has been very deplorable, because it has sown discord among those who have the same object in view, namely, the enlightenment of the natives. It has also produced a very unfavourable effect on the

J. C. Marshman,
Esq.

21 July 1853.

C. Marshman,
Esq.

21 July 1853.

minds of the students of the missionary colleges; whether right or wrong, they have been led to suppose that there were two castes in education, the Brahmin and the Soodra caste, and that those who were trained up in the regular orthodox colleges of the Government were of the Brahmin caste, and those who had been educated in the missionary institutions belonged to a lower and an inferior class. Now as the object of this examination was not to test the acquirements of the students in any particular book, but rather to ascertain their progress in general literature, it is very possible that a spirit of conciliation might have removed every difference; but there was no spirit of conciliation, I am sorry to say, manifested on either part; and the consequence has been, that both parties are now exasperated against each other, and I do not see any prospect whatever of having this discord healed under existing circumstances.

8613. It has been proposed to establish universities at the four Presidencies; how far do you think that would tend to remove the grievance of which you have been speaking?—I think the establishment of universities, if they are based upon the broad and liberal principles of the London University, would supply a complete remedy to the grievance complained of; and I do not see any other mode in which it can be removed. The point to which education has been carried, more especially in Calcutta, seems to require that universities of this kind should be at once established. It is not proposed that they should be employed in giving instruction, but rather in taking up those who have received instruction in other institutions, examining their progress and their qualifications, and giving them degrees of honour, or certificates of qualification; that all the public institutions of respectability, both those connected with the State, and those of public societies or of private individuals, should be affiliated with the university; that they should all send up their superior students every year to compete for those distinctions, and that the honours should be distributed among them without any feeling of partiality.

8614. A previous witness has stated that about 89,000*l.* is devoted by the Government to educational purposes; how far do you consider that that is sufficient for the wants of India?—I have only just seen that statement of Dr. Wilson. It was stated in the House of Commons that the sum appropriated to education by the Government of India did not exceed 65,000*l.* sterling a year; but in a series of papers published at the India House in the present year, the sum was stated at between 70,000*l.* and 80,000*l.* Dr. Wilson, in his evidence, I see, has brought in the sum of 10,000 rupees appropriated to Scinde, and 70,000 rupees to Sattara, which were evidently not included in that calculation. The sum, therefore, may be taken at 89,000*l.* or 90,000*l.* sterling per annum. If you compare the sum thus devoted from the revenues of India to the object of public instruction, with that which is voted by Parliament annually from the revenues of England for education in this country, I think it will be found to be very considerably disproportionate. If you assume the revenues of England at 52,000,000*l.* sterling, and the sum appropriated annually by Parliament at 250,000*l.* sterling, which, I think, is very nearly the sum, then from the 26,000,000*l.* net revenue in India we ought to obtain 125,000*l.*; and therefore if we have only 90,000*l.*, we are still, according to that proportion, some 35,000*l.* or 40,000*l.* below the mark. But even that sum is insufficient for the wants of the country, and I am satisfied that if it were quadrupled, or increased even fivefold, it would not be found too much for the educational necessities of the country; and it is especially to be desired that there should also be an attempt, at the same time, to make those additional funds go as far as possible by a new mode of appropriating them.

8615. What mode of dispensing educational funds in India do you contemplate?—I have mentioned, in answer to a previous question, that it would be very desirable to borrow from England the plan of universities which has been matured here; and I would venture to say, that if we could also borrow the plan adopted by the Privy Council of Education in this country, of giving Grants in Aid to the various institutions in India, those funds might be made to go much further, and that this would be a much more appropriate mode of expending any additional funds which might be voted, than by exclusively following the present mode. It is scarcely possible for the Government in India to undertake the care and the responsibility of managing all the institutions which will be necessary for the diffusion of knowledge, and there is a general desire in India, in the minds of almost all parties, that the Government could be prevailed on to adopt

adopt the principle of grants in aid; that is, that they should determine to give pecuniary assistance to the existing institutions which are not connected with the State, in order to enable them to increase the sphere of their exertions. In that case it would be necessary for the Government to prescribe the course of study, and possibly even to lay down the books which should be used, and that an inspector should be employed to visit every school thus taken under the patronage of the Government, three or four times a year, and make a report of the progress of the children; the Government aid to the institution being proportioned according to the report made by the inspector. This would produce the double effect of giving an extraordinary impulse to the cause of education in India, at the same time that it would give the means of support to those institutions which can scarcely obtain adequate encouragement from local subscriptions.

8616. Do you mean that those grants in aid should only be afforded where private subscriptions have been raised to a certain extent?—Yes; the proposal is, that where schools and seminaries have been established by private subscription, or in connexion with public societies, and where they are straitened in their resources, the Government should come in and give them additional aid to enable them to extend the range of their labours.

8617. You think that system would tend to increase the amount of private subscriptions for educational purposes in India?—I think it would have a beneficial effect in that respect.

8618. How would you deal with the question of religion in reference to those grants?—In regard to the Grants in Aid given to those institutions, I think the question of religion must entirely be left alone, and that the Government should confine itself to secular education. In this country you have many sects to bring within the scope of the educational grant; but in India you have not only many sects of Christians, but also persons professing different religions, to bring within the sphere of this grant in aid, and it appears advisable, therefore, that the Government should leave the question of religion entirely untouched; that the inspector should be required only to examine the scholars in the various departments of secular education, and make no inquiry whatever as to the character of the religious instruction given in the schools, whether that religious instruction be Hindoo, or Mahomedan, or Buddhist, or Christian; whether it be in connexion with the Church of England, or the Roman-catholics, or the Kirk, or the Free Church of Scotland, or the Baptists, or the Independents; and that the inspector should simply examine the progress of the students and scholars in the different branches of secular instruction, and leave the masters and proprietors of the schools to give whatever kind of instruction they may think most advisable in religious matters. The Government would thus be enabled to give assistance even to Christian schools and institutions, without in any measure infringing that principle of religious neutrality which has been always adopted, and which is a very great element of our political strength.

8619. Do you propose to confine those grants in aid to English institutions, or would you extend them to vernacular schools?—When they were originally proposed they were desired in reference to the vernacular schools; but there can be no reason for confining them to those indigenous institutions, or to schools in which knowledge is imparted in the native languages. They should be given, I think, equally to the higher schools in which an English education is given to the students, and to village schools throughout the country. I ought, at the same time, to mention that the Government in India is fully prepared to carry out this system of grants in aid as soon as it receives encouragement from home, and a suitable addition to its educational fund. The Government in India may be said to have already anticipated the decisions of the Home authorities upon this subject. About three years ago Mr. Thomason, in the North-western Provinces, having determined to give encouragement to vernacular education, proposed to grant pecuniary assistance, that is, grants in aid, to the schools which were then found existing among the natives. Last year, I believe, the Council of Education in Calcutta gave similar assistance to an English seminary, which had been established about 15 miles from Calcutta, to the extent, I have heard, of 150 rupees a month. I allude to the school at Jonaye, in which the late Mr. Bethune took so great an interest. The Government of Madras has recently announced its anxiety to pursue the same course. In the very last report of the meeting of the Madras University Board, Sir Henry Pottinger, the

J. C. Marshman,
Esq.

21 July 1853.

J. C. Muzhum, Esq.

21 July 1853.

the Governor, is reported to have said, "The establishment of missionary schools in Madras is a source of great good to the Presidency, and I do not see why these should not be supported without doing the least harm to the Government Presidency Institution. I have lately attended several schools, which are not in the least behind those supported by the Government, and I think these have a right to be fostered and supported by the State." I have heard by the late mail that the Government of Madras has actually entered upon this course of grants in aid, and has afforded support to several of the missionary institutions in the Madras Presidency upon the principle which I have stated, that of confining the grant entirely to secular education.

8620. Mr. Hume.] Will you state what class of youths are educated in the schools to which you have referred?—The school to which I have alluded consisted almost entirely of Hindoos, who were chiefly men of a superior caste and position in society.

8621. There is no provision made for the lower classes of natives?—In the school to which I particularly allude, I believe nearly all the students belong to the more respectable classes.

8622. Chairman.] Have you formed any idea of what would be necessary for the successful establishment of a system of vernacular education?—I took the liberty of placing before the Committee of the House of Lords an outline of a plan which I had drawn up on the subject, and which embraced the following points: First, the establishment of a normal school near the Presidency for the education of schoolmasters. Secondly, the establishment of a model school to be attached to it, where the schoolmaster should be trained in the principles and practice of vernacular tuition. Thirdly, a series of vernacular school books in the departments of history, geography, astronomy, and the simple elements of natural philosophy. Fourthly, inspectors to visit each school two or three times in the year, and to report the progress of the scholars. Fifthly, the establishment by a gradual process, as Government could feel its ground, of 300 or 400 schools in various districts. And, lastly, a plan for connecting the public service in the Mofussil with the schools, so as to afford suitable encouragement to them.

8623. Are there a sufficient number of books in the native tongues to form the substance of a system of vernacular education?—The number of books at present is rather limited, but it is continually on the increase. The native youths who have received a superior English education in the Government and in the missionary colleges, are fully prepared, and fully able, to compile, or to translate, the various books that might be necessary for carrying out a system of vernacular education. The Rev. Krishna Mohun Bannerjee, one of the most enlightened natives in India, now a Professor of Bishops' College, near Calcutta, has recently published, under the auspices of the Council of Public Instruction, a Bengalee Encyclopædia, which embraces half a dozen, or perhaps 10 such works, and which has been exceedingly popular. The difficulty which was felt 10 or 12 years ago regarding books for a course of vernacular education is rapidly disappearing; and at the present time, if the Government were prepared to give suitable encouragement, that is to say, to the extent of 1,000*l.* or 1,500*l.* sterling, for the translation of the books which might be required, in the course of three or four years it would have as complete a vernacular school library as could be desired at present.

8624. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Do you intend to confine your observations with regard to the paucity of books in the vernacular languages to the Bengalee language?—I am speaking now more particularly of the Bengalee language.

8625. Chairman.] You mentioned the project of introducing translations; are there any objections in your opinion to the use of translations as being of so inferior a character as to be inadequate to the purposes of education?—Those who have been opposed to vernacular education, and are for confining all their exertions to English instruction, have been in the habit of decrying translations; but there can be no reason why a translation of a good work on history, or geography, or astronomy, should not be quite as useful as the original. Our own literature, although it contains the finest classics, is at the present time enriched by translations from the German, and that literature itself began three or four centuries ago in translations. If the Committee will allow me, I will read a short extract from Wharton, who in his "History of English Poetry," says, "Caxton, by translating, and procuring to be translated a great number of books from the French, greatly contributed to promote the state of literature in England." This was the mode in which our literature, now so rich and complete, commenced,

and

and it is the mode in which vernacular literature, more especially for schools, must commence in India. I think it is worthy of remark, that as the natives do necessarily receive their knowledge of our laws, in which all their interests are bound up, through the means of translations, there can be no reason whatever why they should not be able to receive the main facts of history, geography, and astronomy through the same medium.

8626. Do you propose to connect the public service with the vernacular schools?—Those vernacular schools will necessarily require a considerable degree of encouragement. We must hold out some adequate motive to the parents to induce them to send their children for three or four years to those institutions, and the strongest inducement we can hold out is the prospect of their being employed hereafter, according to their attainments, in the public service. Those who had received an English education in the higher Government and missionary schools, would of course look to situations of a higher value. I think it is a source of very great congratulation, that in India we have no haughty aristocratic class which stands aloof from all our institutions, and refuses to accept any office under the conquerors; but that, on the contrary, even the most opulent and the most respectable men in Bengal, and I believe also in the North-western Provinces, are anxious to obtain situations in the public service for the junior branches of their families. Those who receive instruction of an inferior character in the vernacular institutions will be content with situations of inferior value, say from five rupees up to 30 rupees a month. I was enabled, through the kindness of Sir Herbert Maddock, to make a calculation, about five years ago, of the number of situations of that value which the Government of Bengal and Behar has at its disposal, and I found that they amount to no fewer than 19,000; that is, 19,000 situations of the value of from five rupees to 30 rupees a month, which would be exceedingly coveted by that class of men who are likely to send their children to the vernacular seminaries. What I would propose, therefore, is, that those situations should be held out as prizes to the most advanced students in those vernacular schools, upon the report of the inspector employed by the Government. This would produce a double advantage. It would induce a very large body of the natives, in fact all men above the labouring classes, to send their children to our schools to receive a good education, and at the same time give the Government a body of superior men for all the inferior offices in the public service.

8627. Those offices which you speak of, which are of the value of from five to 30 rupees a month, are now occupied by natives, are not they?—Entirely by natives; but by natives who have received scarcely any education at all; who are simply able to read and write.

8628. Mr. Hume.] Are they civil appointments?—Entirely so.

8629. Would such a plan involve the exclusion of other natives besides those who had passed through the schools?—I do not propose, in the first instance, that the Government should confine the gift of those situations to those who have been educated in the vernacular schools; but that they should confer the situations in the public service as prizes upon the best boys.

8630. Sir T. H. Maddock.] At what average age do you suppose those students in the vernacular schools would finish their education?—I think that would depend in a great measure upon the inducement that was held out to them. If there was a prospect of their obtaining situations under the Government, if they remained to complete their education, and to pass the necessary examination, they would be induced to remain much longer than they do now; for at present it is too often the case, more especially with regard to the indigenous schools, that as soon as a boy has learnt the mere elements of arithmetic, and is able to read and write tolerably, he is immediately removed.

8631. Would many of the students be able to pass their examination by the time they were 17 years of age?—By the time they were 15 years of age.

8632. Chairman.] There has been an idea that the spread of English will gradually supersede the use of the vernacular dialects in India, and obviate the necessity of cultivating them; do you share that opinion?—Not at all; I do not think it is borne out by experience; certainly not by the experience which we have in Bengal. It is impossible to extinguish the language of 30,000,000 of people; English will, doubtless, in the course of time, become the classical language of Bengal, and every native of respectability will endeavour to give a knowledge of it to his children; but at the same time, the vernacular language

J. C. Muzhum, Esq.

21 July 1853.

J. C. Marshman,
Esq.

21 July 1853.

of Bengal, and that of the North-western Provinces, and of the other provinces throughout India, will continue to be used and to be cultivated to an increasing degree. In fact, as the Government have abolished the Persian language, and made the vernacular language of each province the language of the Courts and of public business, those languages become permanently and for ever fixed in the habits of the people. I do not think there is any adequate idea in this country of the extent to which the Bengalee language is at the present time cultivated and employed by the natives themselves. We have found that in exact proportion to the efforts which are made for the dissemination of the English language, so the adherence of the natives to their own language, and their anxiety to improve and to use it, is continually increasing. In the year 1800, when the Serampore missionaries first began their labours, and set about the civilisation and evangelisation of the province of Bengal, they found that there was not a single printed book in Bengalee extant, with the exception of the laws of the Government, and one dictionary. There was not a prose work existing in the Bengalee language, and they had everything to create. They employed the ablest native to compose works, and it was from their press that the first publications were issued. About 13 years ago, the Committee of Public Instruction published a list of the works in the Bengalee language which they found then existing; that is, 40 years after the Serampore missionaries had begun to print books in the language; and they found that there were 50 works which had been issued under the auspices of Europeans, and 173 which had been published by the natives themselves. If the Committee will permit me, I will quote a remark which was made by an influential paper, on the first announcement of this fact: "Many of these works are, it is true, composed of the most contemptible trash; others, and by far too large a portion of them, consist of amatory poems; but many are of a higher character, and contain disquisitions on law, religion, metaphysics, medicine, and philosophy. With this list before us, we ask whether a language which has already received such a degree of cultivation as to be capable of conveying ideas to the mind on so large a variety of subjects, of which some are not wanting in abstruseness, can be that poor, meagre, wretched, inefficient tongue which some of the patrons of English have taken it to be. Whether a language which can express the subtleties of law and philosophy, and can impart the enthusiasm of poetry, and give a stimulus to the most voluptuous imagination, does stand in need of a whole century of improvement before it can be fit for the purposes of national education." This report was published by the Committee about 12 years ago. Last year a friend of mine made a collection of all the books that could be obtained in the Bengalee language, and he found that the number of works had been multiplied to 400; and at the present time there are no less than 40 native presses in Calcutta continually employed by the natives themselves in the publication of books. The number of volumes sold the year before last amounted to no less than 30,000; and hence, notwithstanding the endeavour to diffuse English throughout the country, the Bengalee language is a more powerful medium of impression on the native mind even than English. I think that with the advantages which the Government have just given to the natives of the country, by introducing a liberal system for the transmission of books at a low price, the native press is likely to receive an astonishing impulse.

8633. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Do you propose that the only test of qualification for the public service should be a certain proficiency in the vernacular, without any reference to age or other particulars?—I consider that the age of between 15 and 17 would be quite sufficient, and that no other qualification for introduction to public service should be required, except an acquaintance with the 10, 12, or 15 books, upon history, geography, and astronomy, which the Government might desire to have taught in the schools. The youths would then be introduced, not to the higher situations in the Government service, but, as they are at present, into the lower offices, and would gradually rise to the higher appointments in proportion to their experience and abilities.

8634. Do you suppose that the majority, or any great proportion of them, would accept the lowest offices of five rupees a month in value?—In mentioning five rupees a month, I alluded of course to the large body of native chowkeydars; but although the chowkeydar in India obtains only four or five rupees from the Government, the situation is always worth double that amount, from the means which he enjoys of turning his power into money.

8635. Has

J. C. Marshman,
Esq.

21 July 1853.

8635. Has not it been in fact a considerable obstacle to carrying out the views of Lord Hardinge, as expressed in his notification with regard to education, that the young men who have most distinguished themselves in the seminaries in Calcutta are not willing to undertake the lower offices, but expect to be advanced at once to the higher grades of the departments?—I do not think that this has had so great an influence as may at first be supposed, because there has been an annual examination of all the students of the Hindoo College, and of the colleges connected with the Government; and in the course of the last seven years, only 44 youths have been able to come up to the standard which was prescribed by the Council of Education, and which the Court of Directors said was so high that it could only be attained by the students of the Government colleges. Hence, a check has been imposed on the operation of the notification by the very high standard of qualifications which the Board of Education requires.

8636. Do you think a youth of 18 or 19 who has attained that high standard of qualification is a person qualified at once to be placed in a responsible situation in any of the departments?—It is in the courts in the interior of the country that the natives are chiefly employed in high and responsible situations. I do not consider that those who have even attained this qualification are fit for those situations in the collectorates, or in the magistrates' office, or in the civil courts, which are most highly paid; it is necessary that young men should enter those courts as they do at present, on small salaries of 10 and 12 rupees a month, and gradually rise up to the higher appointments in proportion to their experience.

8637. If you limited their promotion in the service so greatly as that, would they be in any different position from that of any other candidates who may be competitors for the same offices?—No; they would not be in a different position. The Government has recently issued instructions for a return of the number of natives employed in the public service who have been brought up at the various institutions; and it will probably be found, in fact I heard it stated before I left India, that although only 44 youths have been able to pass that high test, yet there are perhaps 200 or 300 youths in the Government service in the interior of the country who had been educated at the English schools and colleges.

8638. If it were practicable, do you think it would be just to carry out to its extreme point the object of Lord Hardinge's notification?—The original intention of Lord Hardinge was simply that the heads of the various institutions and colleges should send in a return every year of their best students, and that those returns should be transmitted to the officers in the interior of the country, in order that when situations, which they were able to fill, became vacant, they should be given to those young men.

8639. Was there any misunderstanding as to the interpretation of that order on the part of the officers in the interior; have you known instances of persons who have obtained certificates of qualification, who claimed the situation of sheristadar in a magistrate's office, and that the magistrate has considered himself under the obligation to appoint them?—I am not aware of any case in which a native has been thus appointed; but I know that those who received these certificates of qualification did consider themselves extremely ill used, unless they were enabled to step at once into the highest situations in the courts; and a general objection, and a very natural objection, was raised by the collectors, magistrates, and judges, to such appointments. They said, that as they were responsible to the Government for the efficient working of their courts, it was very hard to oblige them to place in those situations men who were devoid of all official experience.

8640. Are you aware that a high officer in Bengal, the superintendent of police, intimated to the officers under his control that they were bound, according to the orders of the Government, to appoint to the highest offices persons so qualified, in preference to all other candidates?—I am not aware that the superintendent of police did issue any such orders.

8641. Mr. Mangles.] If he had, it would have been a great mistake of the intentions of the Government?—I think it would.

8642. Mr. Hume.] Could you furnish an abstract of the different offices, amounting, as you have stated, to 19,000, which you think are at the service of the public for the appointment of natives properly qualified?—I have merely

0.10.

3

brought

J. C. Marshman,
Esq.

31 July 1853.

brought with me a statement of the number of offices, and the salary attached to each, but I have no return of the nature of those offices.

8643. Could you distinguish the offices, whether in the police, the revenue, or the other departments?—No; I have not the means of doing that. In order to do so it would be necessary to go over two folio volumes of Government accounts.

8644. On what data have you formed the estimate that 19,000 offices are at the disposal of the Government?—I had access, through Sir Herbert Maddock's kindness, to the public records, and I spent much time in making out a list of the number of the offices; that is to say, I put down in different columns the number of situations of five rupees a month, then of eight rupees then of ten rupees, and so on, and noted down as I went along the number of offices of each denomination.

8645. You are satisfied that that is the number, though you have not the means of giving the immediate distribution of them?—I have not the means of stating the distribution of the various offices, but I have no doubt of the accuracy of the statement, which I have made.

8646. You have stated that the plan pursued at the London University, by which youths, wherever educated, may come and pass an examination, would suit the case of India; do you contemplate that the individuals so passing their examination should be open to any situations which the Government might think fit to offer them, or do you consider it possible to point out any particular class of offices which men, with certain qualifications, should obtain?—I think that must be left entirely to the Government; the university will give all those who go up for examination a certificate that they have been examined in such and such branches, and are deserving of a degree of honour, or a diploma of merit.

8647. From what you know, do not you consider that some stimulus ought to be given to the natives to encourage them to good service, wherever they are employed. Would not it be of importance that they should enter young into every department, and should be promoted to the higher offices only as they show aptitude for the business of the department in which they are placed?—Yes.

8648. You would regard that as a strong incentive to attention and improvement on the part of the natives?—Very much so.

8649. You have said that they are very sharp and attentive; do you believe, if any such fair and honest reward for good service were put before them, they would soon improve?—I believe they would.

8650. Do you approve of any individual, however highly qualified, being placed at once in a situation of importance, without his having had experience in other branches leading to that higher situation?—I think it would be exceedingly unadvisable to promote any such individuals at once to the situation, for example, of sheristadar, who is the chief native officer of a court, and whose position requires a considerable knowledge of law, and great experience of business.

8651. Are the Committee to understand that whatever system of education is established, the acquirement of the English language and other branches of knowledge should be necessary for their admission into the public service?—Such is not the case at present; but if you had a university established in India, and if the university gave degrees or certificates of qualification annually, and it was found at length that there was a sufficient number of youths in the country who had received those certificates, the Government might be prepared at some future, and perhaps not very distant period, to say that they would not allow any individual to enter the public service who had not received a certificate of merit from the university.

8652. Would not there be a greater chance of able and honest individuals being appointed in such a case, than by the present system?—A much greater chance of obtaining men of superior ability and acquirements.

8653. You made use of the expression, that the chowkeydar had only four rupees a month, but that he had the means of turning his power into money; will you explain what you meant by that expression?—A chowkeydar, who is possessed of power, is enabled almost to double his salary, and there are no means whatever of preventing it.

8654. In what way does he make use of that power as a means of increasing his salary?—By exactions from the natives; I will mention only one instance of the fact, which will serve to show how the system of extortion is carried on.

(over

J. C. Marshman,
Esq.

31 July 1853.

Over the bridge at Bali, near Barrackpore, which Sir Herbert Maddock opened, the floor was laid down with asphalt; it was necessary to protect it from injury, and a chowkeydar was placed there simply to see that nobody committed any injury whatever; in a very short time it was discovered that this man exacted half a pice from every individual who went over it; of course, as soon as it was detected, the man was dismissed.

8655. Are the Committee to understand that a more liberal salary than four rupees a month, and the hope of promotion in the case of good conduct, would be the means of checking those impositions to which you allude?—I think this operation must be a work of time; the Government recently, in order to prevent any of the illegal exactions on the part of the darogahs, who are men entrusted with very large powers over a great extent of country, raised their salaries; they appointed three grades, one at 50 rupees a month, one at 75, and one at a 100. The general opinion throughout the country is, that this has not in any perceptible degree improved their honesty, but that they exact just as much as when they had only one-fourth of that sum.

8656. Along with those orders has attention been paid to promoting men who behave well, from the junior situations to the higher?—Mr. Dampier, the superintendent of police, has made it his particular duty not only to weed out all those who were found to be oppressive or useless, but in every instance to promote the meritorious darogahs from the lower situations to the higher. Mr. Dampier has used every possible means of encouraging honesty and activity; and he has gone so far as to induce the Government, I believe, to present swords and shields to five or six men who have acted meritoriously, for the encouragement of the whole body.

8657. What has been the result; has that course improved the general character of the police service?—It is difficult to say that it has not been in some measure improved. I can only speak of the general impression in native society; from conversations I have had with a great number of natives of all classes, I have gathered that, in their apprehension, the morality of the darogahs had not as yet been materially improved by the increase of their salaries.

8658. Have those darogahs who have been convicted of exaction been dismissed?—Invariably dismissed.

8659. And yet you state it to be your deliberate opinion that promoting meritorious men, and dismissing those who were otherwise, has not led to the improvement of the establishment?—Scarcely, as yet, in any perceptible degree.

8660. Are the Committee to understand from you that the natives are not susceptible of being influenced by that which influences people in this country, the hope of reward for good service, and the fear of punishment for bad conduct?—I have no doubt whatever that it will gradually produce the desired effect, but in India the natives have from time immemorial been so inveterately accustomed to turn their power into money, that the national habit cannot be eradicated at once.

8661. The Committee understand you to say, that that can only be done by a strict and constant attention to those rules to which allusion has been made?—There is no doubt that that will eventually produce a beneficial change in the national character.

8662. I make these inquiries on the supposition that, after the arrangement proposed shall have been carried out, every individual who is admitted into the service will have been educated in the mode pointed out. If that be the case, would not you expect to secure a very superior service, and that quickly?—Not perhaps quite so quickly as the most sanguine might be led to expect, though I am perfectly certain that it will gradually produce its effect. I will mention, in reference to the practices of those darogahs, that if you look into the History of England you will find a description of the magistrates in the time of Queen Elizabeth, which exactly corresponds with the proceedings of the darogahs now in India; you will find it stated, that whenever the Queen issued orders for a magistrate to send up a number of recruits, he collected all those men who he supposed would be able to fee him, and let them off; and that out of 50 or 100 whom he had seized, he only took two or three for the Queen's service. That is precisely the mode in which a native would act at the present time in India in similar circumstances; but I have no doubt whatever that, in the course of time, you will be able to bring about the same degree of official honesty and

J. C. Marshman,
Esq.

21 July 1853.

fidelity in India which you have been able to secure in this country in the course of two centuries.

8663. Are the Committee to understand that in your opinion the social condition of India at the present time is really what England was in the time of Queen Elizabeth, as regards the exaction of fees by public servants?—I have mentioned this as a mere illustration. Perhaps upon inquiry it may be found that it is not very dissimilar.

8664. Are the higher native officers in the courts well educated at present?—Very few of them, because our educational institutions are only of 25 years' growth, and the officers who are now at the head of the courts, that is, the higher native officers, have almost all of them been from 15 to 20 years in the public service; they have not therefore had an opportunity of acquiring a knowledge of English.

8665. You stated that till within a certain period there were no books printed in the Bengalee language?—None of any importance.

8666. You alluded to the change which took place in the language of the courts from Persian to the vernacular?—Yes.

8667. Are the Committee to understand you, that the language in which proceedings in the courts of law are conducted differs in every different district, according to the change of the vernacular?—Throughout the whole of Bengal, which comprises a population of from 25,000,000 to 30,000,000, and where the Bengalee language is universally used, the written language is precisely the same, though there may be provincial variations; just in the same manner as you have in this country a different provincialism for Yorkshire and Wiltshire, so a peasant from Chittagong would be almost unable to understand a man from Burdwan.

8668. You have stated your opinion that the English language could not have been adopted as the language of the courts of law; if the same trouble had been taken to distribute English books, and make them the medium of education throughout the country, might not that have led to the adoption of English instead of Bengalee, as the language of the courts of law?—I scarcely think it would. The Government abolished Persian 20 years ago, because it was a language foreign to the general body of the people. Persian had been used in the courts for six centuries previously; every native of respectability under the Mahomedan Government considered it necessary to give his son instruction in Persian. If in six centuries the Mahomedans were not able to make Persian the language of the people, though it was the language of the courts, and the language of public business, I do not think that the attempt to place English in that position would have succeeded.

8669. Do not you recommend that in all the schools established by the Government, English should be one of the languages taught, and would not that naturally lead to the adoption and the introduction of English as the language of the courts?—I am not aware of having made any proposal that the Government should make instruction in English a *sine quâ non* in all those institutions; only a certain number of natives can have leisure for the acquisition of English. Those who had sufficient leisure would of course study it, and for those who had not I propose that the Government should encourage vernacular education.

8670. Are the Committee to understand that you would admit natives to Government employment whether they understood English or not?—That was the object of my reply to the previous question. It must be remembered that a scholarship in the Government colleges is of the value of 30 rupees a month; a native therefore who had acquired a thorough knowledge of English would look to a situation that would be at least of that value. I therefore mentioned that I thought the situations varying from 5 rupees up to 30 rupees a month would be those which would satisfy the ambition of individuals who had received only a vernacular education.

8671. Are not there a great number of applicants for every vacant situation under the Government?—Yes, there are.

8672. If it were a rule that no one should be admitted into any branch of the service unless he were in some degree acquainted with the English language, do you not believe that that would very soon bring forward competitors enough to supply all the wants of the Government?—I think such a rule would operate with the greatest injustice to the country. Out of 30 districts at Bengal, there are certainly 20 in which you would not find 30 men acquainted with English; and

and if you made the knowledge of English indispensable to admission to the public service, you would cut off the population of those provinces from participating in the service of the State in their own district.

8673. Do not you admit that the knowledge of English, in addition to the possession of other information, would be useful?—It would be exceedingly useful.

8674. Then how can you say that it would be an act of injustice on the part of the Government to require it, when they are preparing men to rise to different situations having a knowledge of English?—Take the instance of one district, the district of Beerbhoom, which is 100 miles from Calcutta. It will soon be brought within the pale of civilisation by a railway running through it; but I believe at the present moment, though the Government have 200 or 300 situations to give away in that district, there are not eight men in it who have the smallest knowledge of English. If, therefore, you were to order that no individual should receive any situation of any value in that district who was not acquainted with English, I cannot but think that it would be an act of very great injustice.

8675. Does not every district contain Englishmen at the heads of the different departments, and would not it be of great importance, in order to secure the freest communication between them and their subordinates, that the knowledge of the English language should be promoted?—On the contrary, it is the great object of the Government to prevent the English, or any foreign language, becoming the medium of communication between the officers of the court and the European officer who presides over it, for this has been found to be one great means of oppression. In Bengal, as the Committee is aware, every European speaks Hindostanee, and the officers of the court are also able to use it, but Hindostanee is not the language of the people. I have known several magistrates who have been obliged to impose a fine upon every officer of the court who ventured to address him in Hindostanee. There is a constant disposition on the part of the officers to address a judge or a magistrate in a language which is not understood by the people, and thus to exclude the people from a knowledge of what is going on. If you were to introduce English in that manner into the courts, the native officers of the court would use it; and the natives around, the suitors and witnesses, and others, would be totally ignorant of whatever was going on in the court. The object of the Government, therefore, is to provide that every European officer shall be able to converse most freely in the vernacular language of the district to which he is appointed.

8676. Sir J. W. Hogg.] With respect to the subordinate situations throughout the country, are you of opinion that intelligence and integrity are of more importance in the selection of such subordinate officers than a knowledge of English?—I should think, certainly, for the discharge of public duties; and for men entrusted with power, it is more important that they should be honest, and that they should not be oppressive, than that they should be able to understand Shakspeare and Milton, and Johnson; but I question whether there is any certain test by which you can secure honest men, even though they be ignorant.

8677. The present system in India is one of native agency and European supervision?—Yes.

8678. From your knowledge of the natives are you of opinion that, for the present, that system ought to be continued, or that it would be safe or expedient to admit natives indifferently with Europeans into the higher offices of State and of the Government?—I think I have already answered that question in my previous examination before the Committee. I then stated, that although I should recommend that the natives be employed much more than they have hitherto been in the public administration, and that they should be more trusted, yet that at the same time they should be continually under European supervision. Though it may be the case that a principal sudder amin is much better acquainted with the laws, and with the practice of the courts, than a European Civil and Session Judge, especially when he goes there in the first instance, yet if you were to place that principal sudder amin in the entire charge of the district, without any one to supervise him, I think you would find everything going to ruin in a short time, and the confidence of the people destroyed. I believe it is absolutely necessary, at least for the present, that however largely you may employ the natives in the

J. C. Marshman,
Esq.

21 July 1853.

J. C. Marshman,
Esq.

21 July 1853.

administration of the country, there should be a constant superintendence of them by a European mind.

8679. Are you of opinion that, for the present at least, it is desirable that the existing system of an exclusive covenanted service, destined for the civil administration of the country, should be maintained?—I think I have already stated, either in my examination before this Committee, or before the Committee of the House of Lords, that it is necessary that you should have men trained up for these duties in England; if you thus train them up here, you must give them certain definite prospects of promotion in the service, which shall not be interfered with by interlopers, otherwise you would as effectually destroy the morale of the service, by admitting people from without to those offices which had been assured to them, as you would by admitting into a regiment, when the post of major became vacant, an individual who was not in the army.

8680. The service as at present constituted, is an exclusively European service, educated and prepared in this country?—It is.

8681. And for the present, at least, I understand you to be of opinion that it is desirable to maintain the existence of that service?—Yes. You have no other body of men in India prepared to undertake the duties now performed by the civil service; and if you were at this time to throw the service entirely open, you would throw everything into a state of unutterable confusion.

8682. Sir R. H. Inglis.] As a general principle, you have stated that you do not consider what is by some called an educational qualification, and by others, book learning, to be the principal requisite for the due discharge of official duties?—I have.

8683. You especially said, that with respect to the sheristadar, for example, you considered that however highly qualified in mathematics or in any other branch of instruction an individual might be, he ought not to be placed in such an appointment without previous evidence of his fitness, from his conduct in inferior stations?—Yes.

8684. The Committee therefore draw the conclusion from your general evidence, that with respect to the 19,000 places which you say are at the disposal of the Government in the Presidency of Bengal, you would not consider that any one person has a vested right to the appointment to one of those places on the mere certificate of his book learning?—My idea was, that having obtained this certificate of qualification, he should be introduced into the lower grades of the office, and gradually rise to the superior grades.

8685. But certainly he should not be admitted into any of the higher offices on the production of a certain certificate of proficiency in school learning?—Certainly not.

8686. You are acquainted perhaps with the schools in the North-western Provinces?—I am.

8687. In the first of those colleges, that at Agra, according to a Return presented to the House of Commons last year, there is a majority of Christians over Mussulmans. Are you aware, and can you state to the Committee, whether there be any book of religious teaching introduced into the education at that college? Are the Shastras, for example, admitted?—I cannot speak with any degree of confidence regarding the books which are used in the Agra College, because a considerable time has elapsed since I saw the list, but I am almost certain that as the Government considers it necessary to exclude Christian instruction from the colleges, in the same manner it also excludes instruction in the Hindoo and Mahomedan religion. But I should at the same time say, that so far as Mahomedan literature is of a religious character, the students may be said to study Mahomedan religious books in the Madrissas. In acquiring a knowledge of Arabic, for example, they must study the Koran, or books derived from the Koran.

8688. You have referred to the exclusion by the Government of books of religious instruction. You are, of course, aware of the recommendation of the Council of Education at Madras, that while the Bible should not be introduced as a book to be read in the Madras University, it should yet be permitted to be read by those who might desire to read it, and that a separate class should be formed for that purpose?—I am.

8689. Are you aware that the Governor of Madras thereupon gave his consent to the formation of a class in which the Bible might be so admitted, and that the Court of Directors forbade that exercise of his discretion, and excluded

excluded the Bible by a formal despatch, which was sent from England, from the books which any student might be even permitted to read within the walls of an institution supported by the Government?—I have never seen the despatch, but I have heard that some such despatch was sent out from England. I know that at the time the Marquis of Tweeddale proposed to allow the introduction of a Bible class into the University of Madras, the greatest possible outcry was raised by the natives of Madras. A petition, signed by I do not know how many thousand natives, was presented either to the Government or to the Court of Directors against it.

8690. In a public despatch to the Government of Fort St. George, dated 23d March 1847, the following are paragraphs: "The Council of Education propose that the Bible be included in the studies of English classes, attendance on the Bible class being left optional. You," meaning the Governor in Council of Madras, "have suggested, in qualification of this proposal, that there shall be two separate English classes, from one of which the Bible shall be excluded, and that it shall be left optional to the students to attend either class. You have thought it right, however, before sanctioning either of them, to solicit our instructions as to the desirableness of the measure, not only in regard to the provincial institutions, but as to its application to the university. The provincial schools, and the Madras University, are intended for the especial instruction of Hindoos and Mahomedans in the English language, and the science of Europe; we cannot consider it either expedient or prudent to introduce any branch of study which can in any way interfere with the religious feelings and opinions of the people. All such tendency has been carefully avoided at both the other Presidencies, where native education has been successfully prosecuted. We direct you, therefore, to refrain from any departure from the practice hitherto pursued." Do you conceive that permitting a young native of Madras to read the Bible in a class appropriated to such reading, is any violation of the religious liberty of any individual?—I do not think it would be any such violation; at the same time, it is very possible that the natives might consider it so, and they might raise a clamour, and greatly embarrass the Government with regard to the management of the institution. But I would mention that, when it is proposed that there should be a Bible class, there must also be some individual at the head of that class; and that teacher must be appointed either by the Government or by some other body unconnected with the institution. There would, therefore, arise this difficulty, that the Government would appear to the natives to have employed a master for the purpose of teaching Christianity in one of the Government institutions, and I think that would be most virulently opposed. It was in reference chiefly to such a feeling among the natives that I thought it was unadvisable. If the natives urged no objection to it, both the Government abroad and the Government here would be but too happy to allow the Bible to be introduced; but if in consequence of religious instruction being given, so great a clamour was raised that the very existence of those institutions was put in jeopardy, and the Government was obliged to retrace its steps, I think it would be as well for the present to refrain from introducing it at all.

8691. Are you aware that among the books taught in the English department of the Madras University, is one specifically entitled "Lectures on Mohammed," from Professor Smyth's Lectures on Modern History?—I was not aware of that.

8692. Do you conceive that a lecture on the Bible, or on the Evidences of Christianity, would be a greater violation of the principle of what is sometimes called religious neutrality?—That must depend, in some measure, upon the character of those lectures, whether they were intended to exalt the character of Mohammed or depress it.

8693. If it were intended to exalt the character of Mohammed, would not that be a violation of the Christian feelings of those who might resort to such universities?—Certainly; and it would be an infringement of the principle of neutrality.

8694. Would not it be a violation of the rule of the Madras University, that "members of all creeds and sects shall be admissible; consistently with which primary object, care shall be taken to avoid whatever may tend to violate or offend the religious feelings of any class"?—I was not aware of the fact that such lectures had been introduced there; and I think it certainly would not be permitted in the Hindoo College of Calcutta by the Government.

O. 10.

F 2

8695. The

J. C. Marshman,
Esq.

21 July 1853.

J. C. Marshman,
Esq.

21 July 1853.

8695. The number of students in the different educational establishments of British India is not formally before the House of Commons, for any date more recent than the year 1850. From the return in that year, it appears that the total number of persons receiving instruction in the North-western Provinces, in the Lower Provinces, in the Presidency of Fort St. George, and the Presidency of Bombay, was 23,168; does your later experience of India enable you to correct that statement, and to say whether the number has been very much increased?—I have seen, in a publication which was put into my hands this morning, a statement of the latest return of the number of children educated in the Government and in the missionary schools, as well as in the native schools in India; but without referring to it, I should not be able to verify that statement.

8696. It has been stated that the schools under the direction of the missionaries educate about 66,000?—I think that is the number.

8697. As regards the general result of the education in the Government schools, are you or are you not prepared to state your opinion to the Committee that such education is a preparation for the reception of Christianity, or, on the other hand, is it a preparation for what has been sometimes called flippant infidelity?—I have stated, in my previous evidence on this question of education, that the result of the education given in the Government schools, is, in a great measure, to destroy the confidence of the natives in their own creed, and that it goes very far to un-Hindooise them. At the same time it does not lead them to give any preference to the doctrines of Christianity, and it may possibly leave them without any creed at all.

8698. Is there any provision made for the education of one-half the inhabitants of British India, namely, the female sex, by any plan of Government education?—I can only speak with reference to the Bengal Presidency; and I think there is only one school under the auspices of the Government, appropriated to the education of females, namely, the school that was established by the late Mr. Drinkwater Bethune, to which I believe he devoted, of his own personal funds, the sum of 10,000*l*.

8699. That is within the last three years?—Yes. He appropriated a very considerable sum to provide a noble building; and one of the last requests which he made was, that the Government would not allow his institution to drop; upon which Lord Dalhousie determined to appropriate, from his own private funds, the same sum which Mr. Bethune had been in the habit of giving to it; and I believe there is every probability of its being placed upon a Government foundation, and attached to the Council of Public Education.

8700. With that solitary exception, which at present can be scarcely said to be a Government institution; is there any provision made by the State for the education of any one female in British India?—There certainly is none in the Bengal Presidency.

8701. Is there any home morality likely to be taught them in the absence of such instruction in morals, as may be given in a school?—The Hindoos keep their females so secluded, that it is very difficult for us to ascertain what is the character of the impressions which are conveyed to them; but as they have no education whatever, and are brought up in a state of entire ignorance, this must lead to a considerable degree of demoralisation.

8702. With respect to the selection of the books which appear from the return to Parliament to be taught in the different colleges, would you recommend, for example, Russell's *Modern Europe* as the best authority for modern history, or Adam Smith's *Theory of the Moral Sentiments* as the best authority for the science of morals which English literature could supply?—I think it is very possible that in going over that list, the selection of the works might admit of improvement, but I do not think the selection has been made with any anti-Christian views by the Education Committee.

8703. The question did not imply that the selection had been made with any anti-Christian views, but it was an inquiry whether as a course of general literature, the selection was one which the Government in India ought to present to those whom it proposes to educate?—I think it is very probable that that list, which I do not remember to have seen, would admit of some modification; Sir James Colville, who is at the head of the Education Committee, I am certain would be happy to receive suggestions from any individual upon the subject.

8704. As a general proposition, do you think the Bible ought to be a book prohibited

prohibited by a professedly Christian Government, and one which no person should be permitted to read in any Government school?—During the period of the youth's attendance at college, his time is almost entirely occupied with the course of study which has been laid down, and therefore his abstracting half an hour or an hour, for the study of the Bible, might interfere with the regular course of study, and on that ground be considered objectionable; but as regards the introduction of the Bible, unless you have a Bible class, the mere permission to read the Sacred Scriptures would be of little use; and if you have such a class, you must have some one at the head of it, and he must be appointed either by the authorities of the school, or by strangers; I think the latter plan would introduce confusion into the school, while if an individual were appointed by the Government to give instruction to the Bible class, there would be an objection probably, if not certainly, raised by the natives, that the Government had undertaken a scheme of proselytism.

8705. Is there any Christian teacher of any branch of knowledge in those Government institutions?—In the College of Calcutta I think there must be five or six who are Christians.

8706. Are you aware of the fact, that in many of the Government institutions the heathen teachers are better paid than Christian teachers of equal or higher attainments?—It would be impossible for me to answer that question without going over the list, and without a knowledge of the qualifications of the teachers, which I do not possess.

8707. Do you know the Rev. Lal Behare Dey?—Yes.

8708. Do you know what salary he has?—I cannot immediately call it to mind.

8709. If it be said that his salary is 60 rupees or 70 rupees a month, does that appear to you to be likely to be the fact?—It would entirely depend upon the position he occupied in the institution. In the Government colleges in Calcutta and elsewhere, I believe the senior native teacher has a salary of about 200 rupees a month; the junior has a salary of 30 rupees or 40 rupees, and there is a graduated scale of allowances for all the intermediate teachers; it is therefore impossible for me to say what would be a proper remuneration for Lal Behare Dey's qualifications as a teacher, unless I knew the position in which he stood.

8710. Generally speaking, does a native on becoming a Christian gain anything, so far as this world is concerned, by his conversion, or is not he, on the contrary, placed in a position inferior in emolument, if not in general consideration, to those around him?—It certainly cannot be said that he gains anything, but I do not think it is fair towards the Government to admit even the suspicion that an individual embracing Christianity would, on that account, be placed by Government in an inferior situation; because I do not think that either the governors of the Hindoo College, in Calcutta, or the Council of Education, are actuated by any such feelings.

8711. The question did not assume nor imply that either the Government or the Council of Education were actuated by such motives, it assumed merely the fact that a Christian gains no temporal advantage by his conversion?—He gains no temporal advantage whatever by his conversion.

8712. Supposing him to have remained a heathen, he would have been in the way of acquiring situations of considerably greater emolument than fall to the lot of native Christians; is that so?—I cannot say that it is.

8713. You do not know anything which would induce you to believe that it is the fact?—No, certainly not.

8714. Mr. Mangles.] Upon the whole, looking at the question broadly, do you think it desirable that the Government should maintain an absolute neutrality with regard to all matters of religious instruction and conversion?—With regard to all matters of conversion most unquestionably; but with regard to the question of religious instruction, I should certainly say, if there were no objection raised by the native students in the Hindoo College, or by their parents, to their receiving Christian instruction, there would be no necessity whatever for the Government to exclude it; as that exclusion, which is always a matter of regret, is justified simply upon the ground that it would raise a degree of opposition which would infinitely embarrass all the movements of the Government, very likely lead to the instantaneous breaking up of the institution, and oblige the Government to repeal any rule which it might have passed for the introduction

J. C. Marshman,
Esq.

21 July 1853.

J. C. Marshman,
Esq.

21 July 1853.

of Christianity, which would be to place the question in a more unfavourable position than it stood in before.

8715. Do you agree in the opinion that such would be the effect?—I have spoken more particularly with regard to the institution in Calcutta, and I must say, that so strong is the hostility of the influential body of the natives in Calcutta to Christianity, that I think they would make every possible effort to break up the Hindoo College if Christian instruction were introduced into it, and that they would very probably succeed in doing so at first.

8716. Even if they did not feel it themselves to that intense degree which you describe, are there not many people who would suggest to them that their religion was being interfered with?—That is rather a delicate and difficult question. I think the natives have a great deal more prompting from Europeans than you are altogether aware of, both with regard to political and religious questions, in Calcutta.

8717. Have you seen the recent evidence of Dr. Wise, in which he says, with reference to the college at Hooghly, and also the college at Dacca, that the students in those institutions do practically study the Bible considerably, and make themselves masters of its general features, both historical and religious, on the ground that Milton being one of their class books, they cannot understand Milton without knowing something of the Bible?—I have not seen Dr. Wise's evidence, but I know that such is the case; and that though the Government do not officially and formally admit the study of the Bible, yet no small number of the native youths brought up in their institutions read the Bible at home, because they find it necessary to make themselves acquainted with the doctrines of Christianity.

8718. Dr. Wise distinctly states that the Bible was on the shelves of the library of the college at Hooghly, and was consulted constantly by the pupils?—I think that is very likely to be the case. I do not know that it is not the case everywhere that the Bible is allowed to remain upon the shelves, and that the students are at liberty to consult it, though the governors of the institution might not allow them to study it in college hours to the prejudice of the regular course of instruction.

8719. Do not you think it likely that, as we know to have been the case in Greece and Rome, there may be an intermediate state of infidelity with regard to number of them, will embrace Christianity as their religion?—I think it is not at all unlikely. We find that no inconsiderable number of the youths who have received instruction in the missionary schools, and have been regularly taught the Bible, have little reverence for it; and some of them are, I fear, quite as much opposed to the missionaries in after life as the students of the Hindoo College.

8720. Is it not the fact, that Khrishna Mohun Bannerjee, and many other eminent Christian natives, were brought up at the Government institutions, and had their faith in Hindooism subverted there?—I think that has been the case. I have not an exact return of the number, but I think I made out from 27 to 30 of the converts among the intellectual classes, consisting of young men who had been brought up in the Government institutions, and had their faith entirely destroyed in the superstitions of Hindooism, and who, on mingling with society, had studied the evidences of Christianity, and embraced it. I will particularly mention the case of an individual of the name of Radhanat Sikdar. He was brought up at one of our Government institutions; he is one of the best mathematicians in India among the natives. The calculations of the trigonometrical survey are submitted to him to be verified, and the officers at the head of the survey do not publish anything till he has examined it. This man sat down to study Christianity, and he mentioned to a friend of mine that he would examine its evidences just in the same manner as he would study any mathematical problem. Towards the close of last year he threw up his own creed, and embraced Christianity, and has been baptised. There is also another instance of the same kind at Delhi; and it is a gratifying fact that, during the last 12 months, two of the most eminent mathematicians among the natives have become Christians from their own convictions.

8721. What is your opinion of the comparative truthfulness and trustworthiness of the European and the native characters?—That is a very large question. I have

I have already stated, I think, that the great failing in the native character is want of honesty and truthfulness. J. C. Marshman, Esq.

8722. Holding that opinion, do you think that the real cause of the natives of India, and of their general improvement and advancement, is subserved by asserting that they are quite upon a level with Englishmen with respect to these qualities, and that nothing but the disparity between the salaries given to the European and the native creates a difference in their trustworthiness and their integrity?—I do not think that is correct, either with regard to their trustworthiness, or even to their intellect. I have known natives in whose truthfulness I could confide; but it is a remarkable fact, that the natives themselves never confide in, or credit each other. With respect to intellect, the native intellect is much more precocious than that of Europeans. A native boy at the age of 16 is much sharper and much more advanced than an English boy of the same age; but you will find that the native, after he has left school, very rarely improves himself, or carries forward his own education, so that at the age of 30 you scarcely find him further advanced than he was when he left the institution, if so far. I mentioned, in my evidence before the Committee of the House of Lords, that, in order to test this fact, I had made particular inquiry among the booksellers to ascertain what was the number of copies of the great English magazines and reviews taken by the educated natives in Calcutta, men of large property, and I found that not more than 12 copies had been subscribed for in the course of the year.

8723. Mr. Elliot.] Are there any Mahomedan scholars in the missionary schools?—Very few in their English schools, I think, but a considerable number in their vernacular schools.

8724. The missionaries who are sent from this country are sometimes foreigners, are not they?—There are a considerable number of Germans, more especially in connexion with the Church Missionary Society. I think that perhaps one-sixth or one-seventh of the missionaries at the Bengal Presidency are Germans.

8725. Is the English that is taught in the schools taught by those Germans?—Yes, every German who goes out to India acquires almost as correct a knowledge of English as the English missionaries themselves, though his pronunciation may be defective.

8725*. Are there any native converts who are employed as missionaries?—I think there are some employed as missionaries, but the greater proportion of the native converts who are thus engaged are called catechists, and not missionaries.

8726. Are there any who are at the head of schools?—Many native converts are also employed by the missionaries in teaching their schools.

8727. Did you know Abdoul Nessa?—I knew him many years ago.

8728. You recommend that the Government should give some pecuniary assistance to the missionary schools?—I did not recommend that they should give aid to the missionary schools as missionary schools, but that they should give grants in aid without reference to the religion which was taught in the schools; those schools in which there was the greatest number of well-advanced students, would of course receive the largest grants; and if the missionaries were able to bring their schools up to a great degree of perfection, they would, of course, receive a considerable portion of those grants.

8729. In fact, you think that the missionary schools which profess to teach Christianity should receive a grant in aid from the Government?—Yes; but only in common with other schools.

8730. Do you think it would be possible that the Government should take that course of advancing money to the missionary schools where the natives knew Christianity was to be taught, without leading the natives to believe that the Government were so far lending themselves to a system of proselytism?—I have some idea that such a clamour might be raised at first, but I think, when it was seen that the Government gave its assistance to all schools, without reference to creed or to sect, and when the zemindar of the district found that if he set up such a school himself, where secular instruction should be given in conjunction with Hindooism, he would receive support equally from the Government, that feeling of hostility would subside.

8731. What great difference do you see between that system of advancing money on the part of the Government to the missionary schools and allowing

21 July 1853.

J. C. Marshman,
Esq.

21 July 1853

Hindoo law?—This enactment of Warren Hastings conveys no pledge, and it implies no contract. It simply makes provision for the mode in which a certain class of cases shall be adjudicated. It appeared to Warren Hastings and to his Council that this was the most convenient, and perhaps the most equitable mode of providing for the decision of all questions connected with the Hindoo law. It must be remembered that at that time, in the year 1772, Warren Hastings had the prospect of the judges of the Supreme Court being sent out. He knew that the Government in this country was preparing to establish a supreme court in India; and in one of his letters published in his correspondence, he says, "We are threatened with an avalanche of English lawyers; we have not an English lawyer among us, but we have drawn up this code," that is, the code of 1772, "according to the best of our abilities; God knows what they will do with it when they arrive." I am quoting from memory. It was in this code that the first provision was ever made that the Hindoo laws of inheritance should regulate cases in regard to Hindoos. The succeeding Government considered that it had as much right to modify this provision of 1772, as it had to modify any other provision of that code. I should mention that this enactment of Warren Hastings' Code of 1772 was made in perfect ignorance of what the Hindoo law was with regard to cases of inheritance, but it appears that the Government subsequently had obtained some idea of it; and, therefore, in 1793, that is, 20 years afterwards, when Lord Cornwallis was laying down his Regulations, which are the basis of the whole of our system of legislation, that enactment was modified, and it ran thus; "In suits regarding succession, inheritance, marriage, and caste, and all religious usages and institutions, the Mahomedan law with respect to the Mahomedans, the Hindoo law with regard to the Hindoos, are to be considered as the general rules by which the judges are to form their decisions." The Committee will perceive, that the difference between the code of 1772 and of 1793 consists in this: that in one case the Hindoo law was directed to be invariably adhered to in deciding all questions of Hindoo inheritance; but after 1793 it was only to be considered as the general rule by which the judges were to form their decisions. This was considered so equitable, that it was subsequently embodied in what is called the Charter Act, but we have never considered in India that the Government or Parliament was thereby debarred from altering and modifying that rule in any degree.

8745. Do you consider the British Government having guaranteed to the natives the free exercise of their religion, it is contrary to this pledge to remove what may be considered the strongest of the bulwarks of their creed?—That refers to another question, namely, to the pledge which the Government is said to have given, and which the Government acknowledge itself to have given to the natives; of allowing the free and undisturbed exercise of their religion. This was the full extent of that which the Government guaranteed to them. But the *Lex Loci* Act cannot be considered as in any manner interfering with the pledge which the Government has thus given to the natives, because it does not debar them from the exercise of any of their religious customs; it does not prevent their establishing as many temples as they choose, or expending as much money as they like in feeding Brahmins or mendicants, or performing any religious duty whatsoever. It merely tends to prevent their depriving others of the same privilege; that is to say, it takes away from them the privilege of persecuting others through the medium of the civil courts. The Government allows the native community to excommunicate those whom they consider apostates or outcasts, but the Government refuses to make this religious excommunication the ground of taking away a man's ancestral property.

8746. It has been affirmed that all the property in India is held by Hindoos, in trust for the performance of certain religious rites, and that it would be unjust to allow a native, as the *Lex Loci* Act contemplates, to succeed to that property free from all necessity of performing those duties?—I think this can be considered as applying only to that property which is especially devoted to religious uses; that is, to the support of particular shrines or particular temples. In all those cases, the produce of the land goes to the maintenance of the worship of the idol; but the land itself remains in the hands of the sacerdotal family who happen to be proprietors of the temple or shrine. I think if any member of that family were to become a Christian, he would not, even according to the *Lex Loci* Act, take away with him any portion of this property. The property

property thus consecrated is by law inalienable, and the *Lex Loci* does not contemplate that it shall be alienated; and therefore a convert who belonged to a family who were proprietors of this land would not be permitted to appropriate it to his own private use.

8747. Mr. *Elliot*.] Are they proprietors of the land?—They hold it in trust. It is an endowment held by that sacerdotal family in trust for the performance of certain rites.

8748. *Chairman*.] There may be cases in which an ancestor has directed that a certain portion of his property shall be perpetually appropriated to the service of the family idol, or to the performance of certain annual religious festivals?—In that case I should think that the man who became a convert to Christianity would receive his share of the ancestral property, after deducting that which was necessary for those religious uses; and if there were any dispute upon the subject, it would be referred to and decided in the courts. Scarcely a year passes in which there are not half a dozen suits brought into the courts by the Hindoos themselves, regarding their respective rights to this family property which had been appropriated to the service of idols; the object of the *Lex Loci* Act is to establish the rights of converts, and not to destroy, or in any manner to weaken, the rights of those who may continue in the Hindoo creed; and, if therefore, there be any difference among them regarding those rights, the courts are at present quite competent to settle it, without the necessity of having any distinct provision for it in the *Lex Loci*.

8749. Mr. *Elliot*.] Local agents are appointed in every district, are not they, whose specific duty it is to receive and decide upon complaints?—That is the case under Regulation XVIII. of 1810.

8750. Sir R. H. *Inglis*.] Will you have the goodness to read the Act, Number XXI. of 1850, which you will find among the East India Acts for that year, ordered by the House of Commons to be printed on the 11th of May 1852?—“Whereas it is enacted, by section IX. Regulation VII. 1832, of the Bengal Code, that whenever in any civil suit the parties to such suit may be of different persuasions, when one party shall be of the Hindoo and the other of the Mahomedan persuasion, or where one or more of the parties to the suit shall not be either of the Mahomedan or Hindoo persuasions, the laws of those religions shall not be permitted to operate to deprive such party or parties of any property to which, but for the operation of such laws, they would have been entitled; and whereas it will be beneficial to extend the principle of that enactment throughout the territories subject to the Government of the East India Company, it is enacted, as follows: So much of any law or usage, now in force within the territories subject to the Government of the East India Company, as inflicts on any person forfeiture of rights or property, or may be held in any way to impair or affect any right of inheritance, by reason of his or her renouncing, or having been excluded from the communion of any religion, or being deprived of caste, shall cease to be enforced as law in the courts of the East India Company, and in the courts established by Royal charter within the said territories.”

8751. *Chairman*.] Have the British Government in any other cases legislated in direct opposition to the Hindoo law?—There are many instances in which the Government has acted and legislated in contravention of the Hindoo law; but I would more particularly allude to the case of suttees. In order to weaken the value of this case as a precedent, it has been affirmed that at the time of the abolition, there was a certain party among the Hindoos who regarded it as enjoined in the Shastras, while another party considered that it was not thus enjoined; and that that case cannot bear any analogy to the present, in which it is admitted by all parties that the Hindoo law does unquestionably deprive the convert of his inheritance. But it must be remembered, that at the time when Lord William Bentinck abolished female immolation, a very large and influential body of men in Calcutta, who belonged to precisely the same party who have now memorialised the Government against the *Lex Loci* Act, raised the greatest clamour against the abolition; that they organised a committee, and raised large subscriptions, and deputed a European agent to this country, and sent home a memorial to Parliament demanding the restoration of this rite, on the ground that it was part and parcel of the religion of the Hindoos, which we had pledged ourselves to maintain, and that the rite had been practised from

J. C. Murehman,
Esq.

21 July 1853.

time immemorial. The arguments which they used upon that occasion were precisely the same as those which they have used in the present instance.

8752. Admitting that the rule of depriving a convert of all his ancestral property is in strict accordance with the Hindoo law, are you still of opinion that the British Government is justified in abrogating it?—I think the Government is not only justified in abrogating it, but that it would be a great dereliction of duty if it were not abrogated. The Regulation of 1793, which is the foundation of our code, provides that the Hindoo law with regard to inheritance shall be made the *general* rule by which the courts shall decide cases; and the natural inference is, that they are at liberty to make particular exceptions with reference to the Hindoo law. The British Government has invariably acted upon that principle, and in every instance in which it has found that the Hindoo law was repugnant to the feelings of humanity, or to justice and equity, it has unceremoniously repealed it. Thus, with regard to suttees, when it was found that the Hindoo law authorised a widow's burning herself alive with her deceased husband, the Government abrogated it. When the Government now find that the Hindoo law of inheritance is destructive of liberty of conscience, and deprives a convert of all his ancestral property, the Government has very wisely determined to repeal that law. Wherever you have a highly civilised state governing a people who are in a less civilised condition, it must necessarily, in some instances, legislate above them, and very often in repugnance to their prejudices. We are required in India not to govern according to the laws of Menu, passed 2,000 years ago, but according to the enlightened views of the present age. We have also our own national character to support. We are required to endeavour by wise legislation to raise the tone of opinion among the natives, and to infuse more noble and humane principles into their minds, and at the same time to sustain our own character in the presence of the civilised world; and if the Government, after having abrogated this law, were now to put the clock back, so to speak, and to re-enact the persecuting provisions of the Hindoo law, I think it would incur the contempt of the civilised world.

8753. What is the general feeling among the natives of India on this subject?—It is worthy of remark, that you have received no memorial whatever from the Presidency of Bombay, nor any from the North-Western Provinces, against the *Lex Loci* Act, and although the Mahomedans are equally affected by it, they have not joined the Hindoos in petitioning the Government upon the subject. In the memorial which has been presented, it is stated that if the *Lex Loci* Act should pass; "if this odious attack upon the Hindoo religion should become an acknowledged Act of British Indian law, Her Majesty would have 80,000,000 of Hindoo subjects in India dissatisfied and discontented." But this memorial was got up in Calcutta, by a body of very wealthy, very influential, and very orthodox Hindoos, who were backed by the editors of the Calcutta newspapers. They endeavoured to extend the agitation throughout the country; but, in the report which the committee, appointed to obtain the abrogation of the *Lex Loci* Act, published to its constituents in November last, that committee, consisting of eight Calcutta baboos and four Calcutta rajahs, stated distinctly that all their efforts to rouse the country upon the subject had been totally vain; that they had not received a reply to any one single representation which they had made to any of the rich natives and landholders in the interior of the country, and that they had only received two contributions from individuals in the immediate vicinity of Calcutta towards this object, one consisting of 40*l.*, and the other of 20*l.*

Luna, 25^o die Julii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baring.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. R. H. Clive.

Mr. Hume.
Mr. Vernon Smith.
Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Mangles.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Frederick James Halliday, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

8754. *Chairman.*] WILL you state to the Committee what your opinion is with respect to the progress of education in India since 1833; whether extension has been given to it in the most desirable mode, and what you think the results of the measures for its promotion have been?—I think the progress of education since 1833 has been satisfactory; it has been continuous, and, on the whole, in the right direction; the results, as far as we can judge of them by observing the conduct and character of those who have been educated at the institutions, and have gone forth into the world, of whom a great many have been employed in Government situations, and a good many in private situations, are that they are improved very much in morals, and in conduct, by the education which they have received; I think they are a superior class altogether to those who preceded them, who were either less educated according to our views, or not educated at all. There is yet, however, a good deal to be done; it is not the opinion of those who are interested in education in India that enough money is spent upon it, the reason being, of course, that there has not been hitherto generally money to spend; the desire is, that as fast as means can be found, as fast as the Government is in possession of means for that purpose, those means should be applied to the extension of education; it being a matter, in the opinion of persons in authority in India, of the very last importance, superior perhaps to all others, towards the improvement of our administration. There is an opinion, also, that education has not been extended sufficiently in the way of vernacular teaching, and in that respect I see room for improvement; but on the whole, as I began by saying, the results are satisfactory and promising.

8755. You consider, that as far as there have been means applicable to the purpose, those means have been well applied, and in the right direction, and that the results of the application of those means have been satisfactory?—I think, on the whole, that may be said, allowing for certain differences of opinion as to the precise means of applying the funds at the command of the Government: there being differences existing as to the desirableness of teaching one sort of knowledge rather than another, and as to the predominance of the oriental languages, and especially the vernacular. Allowing for all those matters, upon which there is a great deal of zeal, but not an exact agreement of opinion, I think what has been done by the Government is satisfactory.

8756. There is ample room, you think, for the employment of a much larger annual grant than is now given?—Undoubtedly.

8757. To what extent do you think the application of the public money to the purposes of education could be increased with advantage?—I should be glad to see, at least, one good English and vernacular school established at every zillah station; they do exist at present at a great number of stations, but not by any means at all. I should wish also, to see at present one, and by and by, two or three additional central colleges established in Bengal, to be fed by those

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

zillah schools. I should be glad to see a large, but gradual use made of a power of affording what are here called "grants in aid," to individuals and bodies of men employed, or desirous to be employed, in extending education judiciously in the country, both English and vernacular; and I should be glad to see a systematic effort made for the establishment of vernacular schools in the interior, for the teaching of that enormous mass of people who cannot by any possibility be expected, at any conceivable time, to come within the sphere of our larger schools and colleges, but whose education, in my mind, is of very great importance. What would be the amount required for those purposes, is perhaps, more than I can be expected to say; for vernacular education, I may say that 50,000 rupees annually have been allowed to the Government of the North-western Provinces, and I am sure we can at once absorb that amount at least in the establishment of a good system of vernacular education. As to the rest, it must be gradual; a zillah school costs about 400, or 500, or 600 rupees a month, and a college, endowed as it ought to be endowed, would cost 2,000 or 3,000. I should desire to see those gradually extended, and I see no exact limit to it; I am quite sure that the people of Bengal are in a state, ready, not only to second, but to anticipate any effort which the Government might make on the subject. The condition of Bengal, with regard to English education, is peculiar; the desire for it is becoming a craving, the people look for it most anxiously, even those of a very low class. In obscure villages, to which you could scarcely have supposed the name of English education would have reached, you find persons joining together, and making attempts to establish schools and obtain teachers, to the best of their means, and anxiously looking for assistance; at the same time doing a great deal for themselves according to the means at their disposal. It is also a curious fact, that among the Bengalese, unenergetic as they are, in many respects, a very extraordinary degree of energy prevails in favour of English education among those who have once received it; it appears as if a reasonable inoculation of English education among them begets a strong desire to inoculate others, and to spread it to the utmost of their power. It is a very creditable point in their character. You see constantly men who have received a good education at our institutions going forth, and at great pains, and even expense, exerting themselves to the utmost for the sake of spreading knowledge, for the mere sake of the good which arises from it. It is very desirable, I think, that the Government should take speedy advantage of that extraordinary fact in the present history of the native mind in Bengal; and by doing so, I believe you might spread education enormously, and very advantageously, at a comparatively small expense.

8758. You have never, in your own mind, formed any estimate of the amount which might be applied with advantage to the promotion of education in Bengal?—No; because it is a matter which you cannot very well limit. I should desire to treat the subject liberally, and to consider it a very important branch of the Government expenditure, and to be ready to lay out upon it at all times as much money as could possibly be afforded towards that branch of the administration; but I do not consider that the thing is capable of limitation.

8759. I understand you think that it would be more desirable to adopt the system of grants in aid, with the concurrent contributions of the natives, than to rely wholly upon Government funds?—Yes, the two things must go together. I believe with respect to vernacular education, as well as English education, a great deal might be done by the system of grants in aid; but it cannot all be done by that means. There must be an example set by the Government, and a system adopted which may be held up to the natives for imitation, in order to incite them to make exertions themselves; but, putting those two things together, and using the system of grants in aid whenever an opportunity offers, I think great results might be produced, and that speedily.

8760. Since 1833 has there been any disinclination or coolness on the part of the Government with respect to measures for promoting education?—Quite the contrary; there has been a great desire, and an efficient desire, to increase and spread it. There has been, to the full limit of their financial ability, an increase of the funds applied to education; and there has been evinced at all times a great desire to encourage and spread it.

8761. That

8761. That desire, as you consider, has only been limited by the supposed want of means?—I believe only by the supposed want of means.

8762. Has there been any actual discouragement of Christianity on the part of the Government?—None whatever. I will not answer for former times. There may have been at times, of which I have little or no knowledge, something which has given rise to a suspicion that the Government was disposed to discourage Christianity; but, in any fair sense of the word discouragement, I can see no ground for such an accusation, though it is a matter which I should be willing to go into in detail, if precise questions were put to me.

8763. Reference has been made before the Committee to a minute of Lord Tweeddale's, on the subject of introducing the Bible in the Government schools in Madras: what is your opinion as to the propriety of introducing the Bible as a class book in the schools of the Government?—There are two ways of introducing the Bible into school. One is as a class book, by which I understand a hornbook for teaching the language merely; that they should read out of that in preference to reading out of any other English book. Another way is, that they should read out of it intelligently, so as to inquire and be informed of the full meaning of it, which involves of course the whole teaching of Christianity; I cannot understand that there is any third way of introducing it. Either the Bible is to be read simply as a book for the teaching of English, or it is to be read as a means of acquiring a knowledge of Christianity. If it be the first which is meant, so far as it can be considered entirely distinct and capable of being separated from the actual teaching of Christianity, I should object to it anywhere as a desecration. I do not think it is advisable that you should teach little boys to thumb the Bible in that way; they learn to look upon it in all after life as an abomination, for which they were flogged and cuffed through their early years; and I think that that objection applies quite as much to Christian countries as to heathen countries. But if it be intended to introduce the Bible as a class book, which shall be read with a view to instruction in its doctrines, and that, in fact, it shall be the means of giving a knowledge of Christianity, I object to it as being in my judgment a wrong means to a most desirable end; I being most seriously and entirely satisfied that it is by the careful and systematic keeping out of the Government schools, and out of the Government practice, all forcible and influential attempts at conversion, that we stand where we stand, and that the natives are willing to receive missionary teaching and to hear missionaries, and that they do in fact evince that very tolerance, which is now brought forward by zealous persons on that side of the question, as a reason for altering the system hitherto pursued by the Government. I believe the persons who talk in that way, are utterly unaware of the hand which has put them where they are, and holds them where they are; I believe the very tolerance, or as they sometimes call it, indifference of the natives to missionary teaching, and the very reason why the missionaries go in perfect security and teach and preach all over the country, without stint or limit, without the slightest interference, or even exciting the anger of the natives in any great degree, is that the natives are thoroughly persuaded, by a long course of observation of the conduct of the Government, that the whole thing is a matter of private exhortation and private influence; and that the force and influence of the Government, whether in the schools or out of the schools, is never intended to be applied to that purpose. But I have a very strong conviction that if any other course were pursued; if the Government, in the schools or out of the schools, were, by reason of the present quiet and apparent tolerance of the natives, to attempt to convert either by influence or by force, it might produce a very serious convulsion, which would throw the missionaries back a great number of years.

8764. Should you think it objectionable that the Government should give permission to any class in the Government which wished it to use the Bible?—The meaning of that always is, for I have seen it attempted to be introduced in a private school, about which there was a great deal of discussion, that if little boys from 6 to 12 years old, under the influence of the master, can be got to say they are willing to be taught Christianity, they ought to be taught it, without reference to the will of their parents. I look upon that to be the grossest bad faith. If you are to teach Christianity, let it be done, not only with the knowledge of the children, who are beside the question altogether,

o. 10.

G 4

but

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

but also of their parents and the people of the country; but do not entice people into the school under the pretence of saying you will only teach them Christianity if those little boys wish it, which is nothing but saying that it shall be taught at the option and discretion of the master for the time being. If, however, it be added, "and with the permission of their parents," which is never added on this speculation, then I answer that the permission of only one set of parents, or even the majority of the parents belonging to one school, would not suffice. I do not think the permission of even the whole set of parents of one school ought to suffice, in a political view of the question, to induce the Government to alter its system. But if, which is a thing not to be looked forward to, the parents all over India were of that opinion, then the whole aspect of the question would be changed.

8765. I allude to the possibility of the consents, not only of the children but of the parents being obtained, to form a class in which the Bible should be read; and I suppose, not that the system of that school should be regulated by the wishes of the majority, but that permission should only be given to those who were willing to avail themselves of it to form a class for the purpose?—I believe that that is not a practical question at all; I think it is not practical in this sense, that it is not in the least degree probable that any Hindoo or Mahomedan parents would desire it. Christian parents might, of course; but on the almost inconceivable supposition that Hindoo and Mahomedan parents would send their children to a school, with a request that they should be taught Christianity in a class, I should say, in the first place, that it would be running a risk of exciting very great suspicion for a very small ultimate object; for such a class as that, set up to-day because the parents of three or four children desire it, to be dispensed with to-morrow because those parents take their children away, would not be a class from which any real result would be anticipated. On the other hand, it is quite certain that, by opening that small door, you would excite great distrust and great suspicion in quarters in which it is of the utmost importance that nothing of the kind should be excited.

8766. Are there not instances where the Bible is read by the natives, not as a system of religion, but on account of the moral and civilising influences of the book?—The Bible is very extensively read by the natives; if anybody says, as I see has been said in a paper which has been put into my hands by a gentleman in this room, that the Bible is "systematically proscribed," or "authoritatively proscribed," I cannot understand the meaning of it; persons who write in that way must mean something which I am unable to fathom, or they are not acquainted with the facts. It is not true that the Bible is proscribed in the Government schools; it is put into the Government school libraries universally, and the students are allowed to the top of their bent to read it from beginning to end. I will not say that they are encouraged to do so; but when you consider that they have to read and be examined in Milton, in Johnson, in Addison, in Abercromby's Moral Philosophy, and in a variety of books of that class, and looking also to the sort of examination which is required of them, and the full, complete, and comprehensive knowledge of all the subjects of which those books treat, which is expected from those young men, it is perfectly clear that they can do nothing without knowing that which appears sprouting upon the surface of every one of those books at all times. It has been truly said by Sir Charles Trevelyan, in the Committee of the House of Lords, that we are not conscious ourselves to the full extent of the amount of Christian teaching involved in a thoroughly Eclassical English education, independently of all direct efforts at conversion. It renders necessary a knowledge of the Bible, and I may say a knowledge of the great doctrines of Christianity, which those young men who have that peculiar desire to improve themselves, which is the characteristic of the natives of Bengal, are perfectly able to perceive, and perfectly desirous of following out; the consequence is, that they do read and study the Bible, nobody objecting to, or standing in the way of their so doing. I believe there is more knowledge of the Bible in the Hindoo College of Calcutta, than there is in any public school in England.

8767. Does the Government actually teach the Hindoo and Mahomedan religion in any of its schools?—Previously to Lord Auckland's administration, there was undoubtedly in the Mahomedan and in the Sanscrit College a teaching which, I believe unknown at the time to the Government, was a teaching of Hindoo.

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

Hindoo and Mahomedan theology, and there were examinations in it. The word "theology," I recollect, was included in the form of the certificate which used to be given to the scholarship holders and the holders of honours obtained at those colleges; but when it was perceived in those days it was struck out, and all direct teaching of theology was abandoned, and all examination in theology. It is quite true that you cannot teach the Mahomedan law, I do not even believe you could teach the Hindoo law, without at the same time inculcating a good deal of the Hindoo and Mahomedan religion. I do not know how that is to be avoided; there must be a certain amount of it, but I do not think that it is an amount to which any person can reasonably object; I think they might just as reasonably object to teaching our Indian lawyers the Hindoo and the Mahomedan law, for really whatever amount of the Hindoo and Mahomedan religion is taught to the native lawyers by that means is taught also to English lawyers in the same way. I do not think any one sees any objection to instruction being given in the Hindoo and the Mahomedan law in the case of English lawyers, but they see it in the case of native lawyers, which I think is a little unreasonable; but at present, so far as I know and believe, there is no teaching of the Hindoo or the Mahomedan religion in any of the Government institutions, which is not necessarily involved in teaching those two very essential branches of a legal education. I would add to that, that two years ago it came to the knowledge of the Council of Education that, through the means of the native teachers in the Mahomedan College in Calcutta, there was a good deal of underhand teaching of theology under the guise of teaching grammar, and history and law, more than was actually necessary according to our rules and system. The thing was inquired into by a committee, of which I was a member, which sat daily at the Mahomedan College for a long while together, in order to rectify it. We did rectify it completely, at the expense of a great deal of violent dissatisfaction on the part of the students and the teachers, and the Mahomedan inhabitants of Calcutta; but so little indisposition was there on the part of the Government to yield anything on that point, that in the face of this decided opposition manifested by the Mahomedans of Calcutta and the neighbourhood, the Government persisted in putting down this attempt to introduce the teaching of the Mahomedan theology against its established rules at the Mahomedan College; so that I may fairly say that there is no teaching of the Hindoo and the Mahomedan religion in any Government institution that I know of.

8768. You said that the instruction in the Mahomedan and Hindoo creeds before Lord Auckland's administration was carried on without the knowledge of the Government; had not the Council of Education cognisance of the system which was adopted, and did not it supervise that system?—I drew a distinction, which perhaps was not quite a fair one, between the knowledge of the Council of Education and the knowledge of the Government. I do not mean to defend the Government in the matter; the Government might have known, and perhaps ought to have known what was passing, but I believe it did not know, or was not attentive to it, for the moment the fact was brought to its knowledge it was remedied. The error was an error which was transmitted from a very old date, almost from the establishment of those two institutions, the Hindoo and the Mahomedan colleges, of which one, namely, the Mahomedan College, dates so far back as 1781. Certainly in those times, partly because there was an erroneous conception of the duties of the Government, and partly because the details of management were entrusted to natives, there was an avowed and systematic teaching in those colleges of the Hindoo and Mahomedan religions as such, and inculcation of the doctrines of those religions upon the minds of the pupils, and an examination; but all that belongs to bygone days.

8769. How is the Council of Education formed, and who are the members composing it?—The Council of Education is appointed at the discretion of the local government of Bengal from among any persons, European or native, in or out of the service, who may be considered best fitted to be of use as members of that body. Sir James Colvill, one of the puisne judges of the Supreme Court, is president; the other members are, Mr. Colvin, a judge of the Sudder Dewanny; Mr. Grant, the secretary to the Government of India in the Home Department; Dr. Forsyth, secretary to the Medical Board; Dr. Mouat, one of the professors of the Medical College; Rām Gopāl Ghose, a native merchant in Calcutta, and two other natives, who are *ex officio* members, as being mem-

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

bers of the Committee of the Hindoo College; the number is sometimes more and sometimes less, at the discretion of the Government. I have known it consist sometimes of 15, and sometimes of four or five.

8770. The appointment is entirely at the will of the local Government?—It is entirely at the will of the local Government; but, practically, it is generally made upon the suggestion of the President.

8771. *Mr. Hume.*] Do they publish annual reports of their proceedings?—They do.

8772. *Chairman.*] For what duration of time are those appointments made?—At the pleasure of the Government. There is, however, no instance of a member being removed by the Government.

8773. What are their powers?—The Government makes over to them the management of the entire business of education, subject to its general revision; they are not allowed to increase the expenditure, but within a certain amount, the amount allowed by the Government for the year, they do nearly what they please. Any great alteration of the system, and, of course, anything which requires additional expense, they are obliged to come to the Government for. They make reports, and the Government says "Yes," or "No," at its discretion. In other respects, the whole management of the system of education in Bengal, in all branches, medical and general, is entirely in their hands. I should add that they make all the appointments in the educational department except those of the principals at the several colleges, which appointments are made by the Government upon their recommendation.

8774. Can they close any school if they are not satisfied with it?—Yes, and they do.

8775. And open a school where it is desirable in their opinion?—Yes, if they do not exceed the special amount at their disposal; but the Government might interfere at any time. I am speaking of the body as it exists in Bengal. In Agra, there is no Council of Education; the whole matter is managed by the Lieutenant-governor himself.

8776. Is there any comparison to be made between the merits of the two different systems; the one adopted in Agra and the other in Bengal?—There is very little difference. Formerly, before the separation of the Agra Government, the whole subject of education, in both divisions of the Bengal Presidency, was under the government of a body called the Committee of Public Instruction, which has since become the Council of Education. When the Government was separated, a proportionate amount of the funds applicable to education was made over to the Government of the North-western Provinces, and Mr. Thomason, or the Governor for the time being, was left to make his own arrangements. He made his arrangements with the institutions which existed; and, for the most part, a similar system was established there and in Bengal. Slight alterations may have been made here and there; but, in the main, the system is the same in both branches of the Presidency. An endeavour has been made during the last two or three years to keep the two systems as much as possible in accord. The Council of Education in Calcutta has entered into a correspondence with Mr. Thomason, so as to make their two systems as much as possible accord in all things; their desire being, if possible, to make them one, so as to institute a fair comparison between the results in both parts of the Presidency.

8777. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] Are the proceedings and the results of the educational system in the North-western Provinces incorporated in the annual report?—No.

8778. To whom does the Lieutenant-governor of the North-western Provinces report the proceedings and the results of the education there?—To the Government at home, through the Government of India.

8779. He publishes a report himself?—He publishes a report himself annually, and he makes that report to the Home Government through the Government of India.

8780. *Chairman.*] Would it be desirable or not, in your opinion, to introduce a council of education in the North-western Provinces similar to that which exists in Bengal?—I should not desire to see any change made. I should not wish to force a body of that sort upon the Government there, particularly if there were any unwillingness on the part of the Government to adopt it. They have not quite the same means at their disposal in the North-western Provinces

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

Provinces that we have in Calcutta: they have not the men; and I must add that the state of the native mind, as regards education, is very different in the North-western Provinces to what it is in Bengal; there is not the same eagerness or anxiety on the subject; very far from it. I think it very likely, though I do not possess information enough to say so distinctly, that in the present state of the North-western Provinces the immediate interposition of the head of the Government may be a matter of necessity. It is not so in Bengal, where education is so much taken up by the people themselves.

8781. Is education compulsory in the North-western Provinces?—No, it is not so anywhere; only the immediate influence of the head of the Government may perhaps be more requisite there (where education is backward and there is not the same desire for it) than it is in Bengal.

8782. Is there any ground for the supposition that the spread of education is dangerous to the British Government?—None whatever; on the contrary, it appears to me that the spread of education must assist the Government. The educated classes, I think, feel themselves, and must feel themselves, more bound to us, and as having more in common with us, than they have with their uneducated countrymen, apart from the general fact that it is more easy to govern a people who have acquired a knowledge of good and evil as to government, than it is to govern them in utter ignorance; and on the whole, popular knowledge is a safer thing to deal with than popular ignorance.

8783. What is the position of a teacher in India, whether in the Government service or out of it; does the profession attract to it efficient men?—No; it is one of the defects of the system that the position of a teacher is not what it ought to be; it is not sufficiently paid, and it is not sufficiently encouraged in other ways. I should be very glad to see the teachers of the Government institutions formed into a separate service, and given the advantages belonging to a separate service; the advantages of emoluments, the advantages of social rank and of pension and furlough. They are a very important class, and might be made much more so, but at present they are very insufficiently paid; they have no advantages of furlough or of pension. In social position they are below what they ought to be, and they feel it; at least, that was the case up to the time that I left India.

8784. You are speaking of European teachers?—I am.

8785. Is it easy to obtain fit native teachers?—Very easy; they take to the profession readily. I think it would be found upon examination, that the great majority of those who have gone out of our schools have taken to teaching as their profession. They take to it even out of the Government institutions; do so as a matter of delight, as well as a matter of emolument, and they make exceedingly good masters; some of the best masters that we have in India are native masters. And that again should be thought of by those who desire to have Christianity taught in our schools. Those men, though very good teachers of literature and mathematics, would obviously not be good teachers of Christianity, and yet, in a great many instances, into their hands it must fall.

8786. In what estimation are the teachers held among their countrymen?—They are held in very considerable estimation; the profession of a teacher, I take it, has been at all times held in estimation in India, and it is so still. The teachers in our institutions are held in very considerable estimation.

8787. Then with regard to native teachers, you think they are sufficiently encouraged now?—I should be glad in some instances to see the means of paying the better classes of them somewhat more highly, but the objection which I made had chiefly in view English teachers in India.

8788. I understand you to be in favour of the extension of tuition in the vernacular languages?—Very much so indeed; I am very desirous to see a great effort made in that direction; nothing serious has yet been done; the Government professes in all its schools and colleges to teach English and the vernacular, but it does it imperfectly. Wherever English is taught it swallows up everything else; the natives are so anxious to obtain it, and there is so much greater interest and excitement with respect to it on the part of those who are at the head of educational affairs, that there is more attention and more exertion bestowed upon education in English than upon education in the vernacular; and the whole of the means of education at their command being insufficient, the vernacular is likely to be the more pinched of the two, so that that is not done which might be wished. In Lord Hardinge's time an attempt was made to

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

establish a system of vernacular instruction; it was done in the face of great pecuniary difficulties; 101 schools were established, but the masters were very inadequately paid, and there were other errors in the management of the plan which, I think, caused it to fail. I will not conceal, that with some persons in India the failure of those schools has been thought to indicate that all such efforts towards vernacular education in Bengal must fail, but I am not one of those; on the contrary, I think the scheme failed on account of its inadequacy to the object in view, and that we are not the less bound, in consequence of the failure of that scheme, to do our best towards introducing, heartily and systematically, a good plan of vernacular education all over the country.

8789. What gave rise to the plan of Lord Hardinge?—A general complaint that vernacular education was neglected, and a constant call upon the Government to do something towards extending vernacular education; there happened to be at that moment certain funds temporarily at the disposal of the Governor of Bengal, which were applicable to that purpose, and he so applied to them.

8790. When you left Bengal, instruction in the vernacular languages was made secondary to instruction in English, was it not?—Quite so; more than secondary.

8791. And that you think not desirable?—Not at all desirable; I think both are of enormous importance; there are parties in India who tell you the one thing needful is English instruction, and other parties who tell you the one thing needful is vernacular instruction. I differ with them both. I think the two ought to go on; they relate to different classes of the people altogether, and they ought to go on together; you ought, as far as possible, to give a good vernacular education to the masses, at the same time that you give opportunities to the classes who have leisure to do so, to acquire a knowledge of English literature and science.

8792. The same scholars would not study English and the vernacular languages?—No; on the contrary, I think the latter would be persons of whom we could never expect even the glimmering of a knowledge of English science except through the vernacular.

8793. The schools would be distinct?—Quite so; I am also inclined to think that the management should be distinct; that it should not be put in the hands of the Council of Education; I should be disposed to put it into the hands of some separate officer. I am not prepared to say at this moment what would be a good office into which to put it, but I think it would be wise to select some person interested in the spread of vernacular education, and fitted for the duty in other respects, and to make him superintendent of vernacular education.

8794. *Mr. Hume.* You say there is a general craving for English education in the Presidency of Bengal; is that with the view of obtaining employment under the Government?—Chiefly; a strong opinion has spread itself abroad all over Bengal that with English a man may get on, and do anything, but without it he can do nothing; and that opinion, I may add, has of late years spread in the most extraordinary manner amongst the Mahomedans, who formerly repudiated the notion altogether.

8795. Do you consider that a knowledge of English should be in general required of persons who are admitted into the numerous offices which are in the gift of the Government?—No; there are some employments for which a knowledge of English is absolutely requisite, but there are others for which it is not so.

8796. How do you draw the distinction?—Wherever English is in use for the conduct of the business of a particular office, there I would require it, but not otherwise.

8797. In what way are the funds, which were left for the purpose of education at Lucknow, applied now?—They are in the hands of trustees, appointed under the provisions of a decree of the Supreme Court on the equity side, to be applied to the purposes of education in Calcutta and in Lucknow. It is a thing which is altogether separate and apart from the Government scheme of education.

8798. *Sir T. H. Maddock.* Comparing the natives of India, particularly of Bengal, with Europeans, what is your opinion as to the early development of their talents?—I think they are developed much more early than in this country;

country; the youths are generally very precocious. They have a remarkable power of early acquirement, and up to a certain age, as long generally as they are at school, say up to 20, they are very remarkable for their zeal and aptitude in acquiring knowledge; but they fall off afterwards.

8799. Have you formed any idea of the proportion of those young men who have been highly distinguished at 19 or 20, who retain a love of learning, and continue to be fitted for important employment at the age of 26 or 27?—No, I have no general proportion in my mind; but that a great many of them fall off is a matter of notoriety, and a matter of complaint amongst the natives themselves. I recollect, not very long ago, one of the native members of the Council of Education writing a very elaborate minute upon that point, and setting forth his views, which were the views of a great part of his countrymen, as to the extraordinary deficiency in that respect shown by a number of the natives after they left school, and attributing it to some defect in our method of teaching. The matter was carefully discussed, and it was thought that some of the defects in the teaching, which he pointed out, were real, and we remedied them to the best of our power. I cannot at this moment recollect the details; but in general I think our impression was, that, partly from some defect in the native character, and partly from a want of means at present for bringing forward educated natives, there was not sufficient encouragement to them in after life to warrant us in saying that it was wholly their fault that they fell off after leaving school. Something also is due to the circumstances by which they are surrounded.

8800. On a former occasion, you stated to the Committee that the civil servants are now subject to certain periodical examinations as to their proficiency and attainments after the period of their leaving college; at what age would it be likely that those secondary examinations of the civil servants would be made?—It would depend a good deal upon circumstances. They go out at any time between 19 and 23, and they will be subject to those examinations three or four years after their arrival, as the case may be.

8801. Probably they would be about 25 or 26 years of age?—Probably.

8802. Has there been any similar plan adopted for examining the young students of the colleges who have entered the public service?—No, nothing exactly corresponding with the examination of civilians; but there are two branches of the public service, if they can both be called branches of the public service; one, the office of the native judges, and the other, that of the vakeels, or barristers of the courts, into which no natives are admitted without a very strict previous examination as to their fitness. Those examinations are periodically conducted, and those who succeed receive diplomas, without which they are not allowed to practice as vakeels, nor to enter into the judicial service. It is a system somewhat similar to that which has been adopted with regard to the civilians, but of course it does not exactly correspond with it.

8803. With reference to the early development of the powers of mind of the natives, and the frequent falling off which appears at an early period of life, would not it be more particularly desirable that they should be constantly subjected, after they have arrived at the age of 26 or 27, to those examinations?—It must be remarked, that the two circumstances are not parallel in any way; in the one case, you send out young men almost from school to enter upon very important duties, almost immediately after their arrival in India, and it is necessary from time to time to test their fitness and proficiency, but the natives are not draughted into the public service from school in that manner. If they were, the circumstances would be parallel, and there would be a necessity for testing their proficiency as they advance in life. The natives are very seldom, if ever, draughted into the public service till they have attained some considerable age. It has been a complaint against our system, whether true or false I will not now say, that we do not immediately from the schools and colleges draught young educated natives into the public service.

8804. Whether they are admitted into the public service on their being released from their attendance at the Hindoo or any other college, or not, with reference to the fact which has been stated, that they are apt to fall off from that standard of attainment which they have reached at the age of 18 or 19, would not it be peculiarly desirable that natives, before being appointed to any public service, should be re-examined?—No; because the natives who are taken into the service have passed over that Rubicon, as it were; they are not taken

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

for the public service immediately from school, nor before the difficult and dangerous period which has been referred to, but they are taken after it. They are not taken for any important public employment without previous examination, and the men who have passed that examination, and shown themselves well qualified, do not afterwards fall off; on the contrary, your active native of middle age, employed in the public service, is a very energetic person, as all those are aware who have employed them in the office of sheristadar, or any similar office.

8805. Supposing a distinguished scholar of the Hindoo College to be appointed to some situation in the public service at the age of 26, do you subject him to any examination before his appointment?—Yes, if he is appointed to the judicial service, certainly.

8806. To any service?—Not to any service; I may say, in the only instance I know in which the two cases are parallel, which is the instance of sub-assistant surgeons taken from the Medical College, it has been found necessary to examine them. It was found that the native sub-assistant surgeons who came out of the Medical College with great éclat and high acquirements, after they had been left for a time to their own resources in the country, fell off. So many reports were made of failures, that the Government actually instituted a system of examination and inquiry after a certain number of years.

8807. Has it ever occurred to you to consider whether it would be practicable and expedient to establish something like an order of native civil servants, to consist of persons who, after arriving at the mature age of 25 or 26, had passed through a certain ordeal?—Practically the case is so at present; a man who has come into the public service in any important employment and conducted himself well, remains in it till the end of his days. I do not think anything would be gained by telling the public that you would limit yourselves as regards the natives to any exclusive service, nor are they in the same position as Englishmen sent out from England.

8808. If such a class were established, and you considered the members of that native civil service equally eligible to all civil appointments as European civil servants, subject to such differences in the salaries to which they would be entitled as the circumstances of the case might require, would you think that desirable?—Certainly not, because it is inconsistent with the system of an exclusive civil service. If the Government act upon the principle of an exclusive civil service sent from England, for which at present there are very overwhelming reasons to be given, you must not attempt to break it down in India upon the mere discretion of the local government being able to say, "A, B, and C shall go in and supersede the persons who have come from England with certain previous expectations." The one is inconsistent with the other; either you must do away with the exclusive civil service, or admit the objection to such a system as that which is now suggested.

8809. Would you prefer to such a plan as I have sketched the introduction of natives into the civil service after merely an examination at Haileybury at 19 or 20 years of age, with all the advantages, both of rank and emoluments, of the European members of that service?—Yes, I would; one is wholly inconsistent and compatible with the maintenance of an exclusive service, but the other is not; besides which, very few instances are likely to occur in which natives will have the energy and boldness and power of mind to come to this country and educate themselves in such a manner as to pass such an examination as I hope will be instituted, and to run the race with those young men at Haileybury; I should be very glad to see it done. Such cases have occurred at Ceylon, and with no disadvantage, I believe.

8810. Will you state what cases have occurred at Ceylon?—There are cases at Ceylon in which young men very carefully examined have been put into the civil service at the post to run an equal race with the civil servants from England, and they have run a fair race, and have not disappointed any expectations. The instances are very rare and very few.

8811. Do you know the names of any of the individuals?—I recollect one instance, though I cannot recollect the name; the person is now a judge of some district in Ceylon; he went in at the foot of the civil service, and has risen and given great satisfaction.

8812. Do you think that you would ever, by the appointment of a young native of India to the civil service in England, place him socially in the class of

of

of civil servants?—There would be great difficulty in that respect; it would test, in a variety of ways, his stamina and moral courage, but he would not be the worse for that, perhaps, in the long run. It is a difficulty in his way which for a great many years, will, no doubt, prevent anything of the kind occurring.

8813. Do you think, when he comes to hold an elevated position in the service, the junior European members of the service would feel a dislike to serve under him?—I should not much care whether they did or not. I think if he had risen honestly and fairly by service to an equality with, or a superiority to them, no reasonable man would object to serving under him.

8814. Do you think that the natives of the country would have the same confidence in him that they would in an European officer?—At present the natives undoubtedly have not the same confidence in their countrymen that they have in Europeans; there is no question about that; that is a feeling to be got over in course of time; the natives must live down that reasonable prejudice; but in the case supposed the man would have lived it down. Such men would have to go through great difficulty, and the early pioneers would have to encounter the chief difficulty, but that the thing is insuperable I do not believe.

8815. Do you think it desirable or not to maintain an exclusive civil service in the hands of Europeans?—To the extent which I have now stated I do.

8816. You have stated, on a former occasion, that you considered the native was sufficiently remunerated for his services, whatever they might be, by a much smaller amount of salary than an European gentleman in the same situation would be; would you think it right to pay that native civil servant at the same rate as Europeans?—Perhaps not; that is one of the minute difficulties of detail which would always attend any such extension of our present system, but the difficulty is not insuperable. My own opinion is that a man in that position, living among his own friends and in his own country, would not expect and ought not to be paid for the same duties, at the same rate as an Englishman coming from England; and if that rule were established, in the very rare cases which might be expected to occur, under the supposition which has been made, I do not think it would create any dissatisfaction on any part. I admit it is a difficulty which has been felt in other cases; it has been felt in one of the canonries of the cathedral of Calcutta, where it was proposed to pay a native clergyman at a lower rate than the English clergyman for the same duties. The Rev. Krishna Mohun Banajee objected to it most strongly as a degradation, but I do not sympathise with his objections.

8817. Supposing that the native civil servants are paid at a different rate, and on a different principle from the European civil servants, is not that absolutely establishing what I suggested to you, a native civil service distinct from any European civil service?—No, I think not; my suggestion would not break down or interfere with any previous expectations of other members of the civil service, which the other plan obviously would.

8818. If Indian youths are rendered by law admissible to Haileybury, and permitted to become in all respects members of the civil service, with all the rights and advantages of that service, what is your opinion of admitting them to Addiscombe?—I confess that I should be more ready to admit them to Haileybury than I should to Addiscombe. The case of the army is peculiar; it differs entirely from the civil service; there may be stronger reasons for hesitating about admitting them to the one than to the other. Certainly I should hesitate about admitting them to Addiscombe; and yet I am not prepared to say that the time may not come when they may be admitted to Addiscombe, though I do not think it has yet come.

8819. Are not the peculiar acquirements of distinguished youths in India, such as would enable them, generally speaking, to pass examinations at Addiscombe with greater distinction than at Haileybury?—Yes, if Addiscombe were in India.

8820. Mr. Hume.] You stated in answer to a previous question, that sufficient encouragement has not been given to the admission of natives into the service of the Government; in what respect has that been shown?—I am not perfectly distinct in what I should wish to see done; but I feel that something is wanting to connect more naturally and certainly than at present, distinctions in the Government schools and colleges with honourable and liberal employment

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

ment in the public service. At present a young man must trust very much to interest, and to the chance of obtaining the favour of persons who know very little, and perhaps care very little about his academic career.

8821. Was not Lord Hardinge's minute intended, in some degree, to make that very provision to which you allude?—Yes, it was; and so far as it has been carried into effect, it has done so.

8822. You are of opinion that it might still be carried further, if the means of education were increased in the way you have recommended?—I think it might.

8823. *Chairman.*] What is your opinion as to the expediency of establishing universities in India; and if they are to be established, on what footing should they be placed?—I am not very sanguine about universities in India; certainly I would not have them established on the footing proposed by Mr. Cameron in his evidence before the Committee of the House of Lords. He wishes that they should be established upon a great scale, with a chancellor and vice-chancellor, and faculties, and things of that sort, which appear to me to involve more than we require, and to be running ahead of the necessities of the times in India; besides which, there are some difficulties, which Mr. Cameron has in some respects himself proved, arising out of that very resolution of Lord Hardinge. Lord Hardinge's resolution was to the effect, that all distinguished students in public or private seminaries should be preferred, other things being equal, for appointments in the public service; and he remitted this resolution to the Council of Education, with directions to frame the details of a system to carry it into effect. The Council of Education very naturally thought that the only way to do this was to establish general examinations, to which all persons might come, and which should test their acquirements; and that then at those examinations certificates should be given, and those certificates should carry in them the effect of Lord Hardinge's resolution. Now, as far as that went, if it did not form a university, it was the germ of a university; at all events it was intended to be so. I believe Mr. Cameron, who was the framer of the plan, had that in his head when he framed it. It was also entirely in accordance with what must be done if a university were established, that the standard should be so fixed as to correspond in its highest degree with the highest instruction given at any affiliated institution. I suppose that under any conceivable university system that must be done, and that was done. What was the consequence? A storm of reprobation which has assailed this plan ever since, and prevented its fair operation. It was immediately said, "This standard is an unattainable standard; it is the standard of the highest and best students of the Government institutions; it is one to which our students can never attain." This was said by persons having an interest in private seminaries. It was also said, "This is a standard of literature and mathematics, and a very high one; whereas many of our students are kept from attaining any eminence in those branches of knowledge by having their attention chiefly directed to the doctrines of Christianity. Unless, therefore, you put the whole thing into our hands, and enable us to say what is distinction as regards the students in our institutions, we repudiate your plan, and will have nothing to do with it." They acted in that way, and have ever since done so; and they have vilified the scheme and the framers of it to the utmost of their power. It appears to me, that if that were the consequence of establishing a system of examination, to give certificates which should carry a man into the public service, it must be the consequence of establishing a university to give degrees to pass a man into the public service. You must always have a highest standard, and that standard must be always in accordance with the highest standard of instruction in any of the affiliated institutions. The same results would follow if a system of universities were carried out. We have to deal at present with a number of Government institutions, some of them carrying education to a very high pitch; and we have to deal with a great number of missionary and some private institutions which are, generally speaking, very far inferior to the Government colleges in point of literary and mathematical attainments. Here and there one or two of them come near the Government colleges; but still they are below them. The Government institutions stand forth in the eyes of the natives, and ought to stand forth in such a manner that distinctions in them must be more coveted and sought for than distinctions in private institutions.

8824. Would

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

8824. Would that objection apply to law colleges, and to requiring that the natives should pass through some law college before being placed in the higher situations of the legal profession?—At the present moment there are examinations at Calcutta and in the provinces which the natives are obliged to pass, and these are not confined to students of any particular institution. As far as the law is concerned, that which has the effect of a university diploma is given by those examiners, and the person holding it is exclusively entitled to enter the public service in that branch. So of civil engineering; if you were to establish at present examiners, for the purpose of giving degrees in civil engineering, the next thing you would be asked is, where are we to get the knowledge? What we want in India is something more practical than that, and resembling what Mr. Thomason has done. Instead of chancellors, faculties, and examinations, and the means of giving degrees in civil engineering, we need the establishment of some place where civil engineering can be learnt, which does not exist at present, except at Roorkee, where Mr. Thomason has seen the want and supplied it. He took advantage of a great existing public work, and of some excellent men at the head of it, and sent a number of students, increasing the number gradually, to learn civil engineering, and become qualified before the face of the Indian world to go forth to the work of civil engineering, and it has succeeded marvellously. The same I think might be done, and ought to be done, in Calcutta.

8825. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Is there nothing of the kind done now in Calcutta?—I think not.

8826. In any of the institutions in Calcutta or in Bengal is there any kind of instruction in botany, mineralogy, or any similar study?—In botany complete instruction is given in the Medical College, and to a certain extent in mineralogy.

8827. And in chemistry?—Yes.

8828. Independently of the Medical College, are those studies patronised anywhere?—No.

8829. Sir J. W. Hogg.] I believe one of the first botanists of the age, Doctor Falconer, presides over that college now?—He does.

8830. Do not you consider the Medical College for the purpose of imparting botanical, mineralogical, and chemical knowledge is amply sufficient for all the necessities of the country?—I think so, for Bengal only.

8831. Do not you consider that an establishment, such as that which is in progress at Roorkee, would be of great use to the natives generally?—There is in the country at present a great demand for civil engineers, and for a knowledge of civil engineering. I believe the existence of a place where the natives can learn civil engineering is a great practical necessity.

8832. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Has not it been found necessary in Calcutta to educate the natives for purposes connected with the works on the railways which are now in progress?—In the sense of there being a great call for natives so educated as to be capable of serving on those works, I may answer the question in the affirmative. There has been a great want; it is an actual want at present in Calcutta.

8833. Would not it be practicable for the Government, at a moderate expense, to introduce some establishment of that description?—I think something of the sort might be done; to do it effectively it ought to be combined with actual works, in the manner in which it is done at Roorkee; but I think even that might be managed in Calcutta. I am very desirous of seeing it attempted.

8834. *Chairman.*] Have you any observations to make upon the operation of the Act XXI. of 1850?—I have something to say in defence of it, because I have seen occasions in which it has been objected to on grounds which appeared to me not tenable, and in a manner which showed some misunderstanding of the real state of the case. There is some misapprehension on the minds of people in this country as to the real state of the Hindoo law before this Act was passed. From questions which have been put in this Committee and elsewhere, it appears to me to be the impression on the minds of some persons, that under the law as it stood before the Act was passed, a native

O. 10.

I

who

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

who changed his religion, or who lost his caste, *ipso facto* lost his property. The case is argued upon that supposition, when the truth is, that nothing of the kind ever took place; what was necessary was that some person entitled to the property, in consequence of this lapse, should sue out the forfeiture in a court of justice. Now that never was done at all; it never has been done, so that practically the notion of there being any general evil arising to the natives of India from this law is a mistake. Such a forfeiture has, in fact, never taken place, and never could take place except by a decree of court. It might no doubt at any time have taken place, if any native having the right to sue had chosen to come forward and establish it, and sue out the forfeiture, and carry it into effect. That was an embarrassment which might be produced by a malignant and troublesome person at any time, but no person has actually put it into operation. Another thing is, that as regards caste, upon which much stress has been laid, I have not only my own knowledge which I consider good upon the subject, but I have the unanswerable authority of Professor Wilson for saying, that the greater part of that is a delusion. According to the strict Hindoo law there is actually from one part of India to the other no caste but the Brahmin; the whole thing is broken down, and the only real existing caste is that of the Brahmin. Now it is, as I have said, only by a suit in a court the forfeiture could be established. If any person before this Act passed had sued in a court against A. that he had forfeited his caste, and therefore had forfeited his property, unless that A. were a Brahmin he could not have established, under the strict Hindoo law, that he had forfeited his caste at all, there being in truth no caste. So that the state of the law was this, that persons of a certain class, namely, Brahmins, by doing things some of which were right, and some of which were wrong, but without the slightest reference to their being right or wrong, for instance, traversing the sea and coming to England, or eating certain things which, in themselves, are innocent, might, being Brahmins, if any person were found malignant enough to sue them in a court, forfeit their ancestral property; so that the law which is sought to be re-established is a law having effect in reality only upon one part of the community, and that under the most unjustifiable circumstances. The Government say by this Act: It may be the case, though it never has been the case, that a person changing his religion or losing caste, and a suit being brought against him in the courts, may be made to forfeit his property. This shall no longer be the case, for two reasons: first of all, that, as respects religious apostacy, it is a penalty upon opinion which ought not to continue; and next, as regards caste, it is an infliction which may be made to fall upon any person arbitrarily, merely on account of some social distinctions similar to that of being blackballed at a club. It was, in fact, precisely the same, as regards caste, as if there were a law here, that any person who was blackballed at a club should thereby forfeit his property; at least, that is what those who argue for the repeal of this law are, unknown to themselves, maintaining. The loss of caste in Bengal is merely a loss of social distinction; it depends upon no definite rules whatever. It differs with different persons in different societies, in different ways, at different times; caste may not only be lost, but it may be bought again, and notoriously is bought again all over India; so that this great penalty might be incurred, or not, just according to whether the person could find means or not to buy back his caste. From the time of the establishment of our courts to the present time, there never has been an instance in which any person has been made liable by a suit to the forfeiture of his land for a loss of caste. Had it been otherwise, Dwarkanauth Tagore, not only for coming to England, but long before that, might have lost his property, as might his father and grandfather before him. They were Brahmins, and if anybody entitled to the property had brought a suit against them, they might have been declared liable to lose that property. But what a state of things would that have been! Then, again, it has been said that this property is in the nature of a trust; that it is held liable to and subject to the performance of the funeral ceremonies, and that therefore, if a man deprives himself voluntarily of the power of performing those funeral ceremonies, which he does if he changes his religion, as a Hindoo, he ought to be made to transfer the property to the next heir, upon whom this liability now falls; but that is an error, and a very great error. A trust is not in the least involved; there

is

is no such trust conveyed by the inheritance of property in India. The duty of performing the funeral ceremonies of a progenitor is a conscientious duty devolving upon a person, whether he has the property or not. If it were dependent upon his having the property, he ought not to be allowed to sell it, because by selling it he would equally deprive himself of the power of performing the ceremony; still less ought the Government to allow it to be sold for arrears of revenue. If there were any value in the argument now brought forward, the next heir might at this moment sue any person who sold his property, or allowed it to be sold for arrears of revenue, because this new duty now devolved upon him, the first heir having been disqualified. So it has been said of persons committing crimes, "What a terrible thing is it that they, though they lose caste and, properly speaking, incur this forfeiture, should be exempted!" But that, so far as it goes, is a mistake as to the real state of the case; for simple crime nobody in India ever can lose his caste; perjury may be committed, forgery may be committed, murder may be committed, any crime may be committed so long as it is not an offence against a Brahmin. I believe no native since India was a country ever lost his caste for murder unless he murdered a Brahmin; though he might lose his caste for giving true evidence against a Brahmin for murder. The argument is that that state of things should continue, that a person should not lose his caste for committing all sorts of crimes, but that if he gives true evidence in a case of murder against a Brahmin he has forfeited caste, and our courts should enforce the forfeiture of property. So, as regards transportation, I have seen it put forward as an unanswerable assertion that transportation for a crime was a forfeiture of caste, and therefore ought to forfeit the property; but transportation as such for crime is not a forfeiture of caste. By going across the sea for his own private purposes a man may forfeit his caste. If a man were imprisoned for the whole of his life for any conceivable crime, say perjury, murder, or anything else, he would not forfeit his caste; yet the same man if the authorities chose to transport him, as the law formerly existed, might have been made to forfeit his caste had anybody chosen to prosecute him, and if he were a Brahmin. It did not seem reasonable that the punishment for a certain crime should be so enhanced at the discretion of a single individual who might choose to present himself; it appeared, therefore, to the Government perfectly monstrous that the courts should continue to be liable to be called on to enforce a system so utterly inconsistent and contrary to all notions of justice, and equity, and even of good sense, as this, especially as the whole thing was obsolete. There never was a notion of enforcing this law till it was abrogated, and then as soon as the abrogation was effected, a few persons, chiefly, I believe, for the sake of notoriety, brought forward a number of objections to it. If there were any real objection to it, the annals of the courts would be able to show that the courts have been made use of for the purpose some time or other; but they show nothing of the kind. A great case is made with respect to widows. Mr. Leith, before this Committee, said it was a shocking thing that a widow should be left in charge of the property, and that she might become very profligate and still have the property. It may be a shocking thing; but if she were only profligate with a Brahmin, she would not lose her caste; and nobody, I suppose, would advocate such a law as that a widow should commit every sort of profligacy with impunity so long as it was with Brahmins, but the moment she did so with a Soodrah she should lose her property. But, after all, widows have only a life interest. The fact is too notorious, that a great many of those widows of zemindars are profligate; but from the first moment of our entering Bengal till now, there is no instance of a widow having been prosecuted in order that she might forfeit her property by reason of this profligacy.

8835. Mr. Elliot.] Mr. Marshman observed, that a native association was formed in Calcutta for the purpose of getting up an agitation on the subject, and that it had entirely failed:—It has quite failed; the real body of the natives are utterly careless about it. The alleged Hindoo law was, in fact, an obsolete thing; there is no instance in any part of India within the knowledge of man of any native having been deprived under our rule of his ancestral property for changing his religion or losing his caste, and yet natives have become Mahomedans. There are at this moment in our territory Mahomedan zemindars whose ancestors were Hindoos, and who bear the semblance of Hindoos

O. 10.

I 2

about

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

about them; there are men who have the Hindoo title of rajah who are, in fact, Mahomedans, yet they keep their estates.

8836. Sir T. H. Maddock.] One of your answers would lead the Committee to understand that there is no caste in India except that of the Brahmin; you do not mean to say, do you, that practically, there is no caste?—What I mean to say is this, that it never has been pretended that this forfeiture could be enforced except through the medium of the courts. Before the passing of this law no person was liable to forfeit his property, except by instituting a suit and proving his case in one of our courts. It is perfectly certain that if ever such a case had been sued out, the suer would have been called on to prove that the person sued against had lost his caste; that would have been referred to the Hindoo lawyers, and, as I said before, I have the authority, independently of my own knowledge of the fact, of Professor Wilson, for the assertion that any Hindoo lawyer applied to officially for his verdict upon that question, would have to say that there was, according to the Hindoo law, no caste existing in India except that of the Brahmins. According to practice there are many castes.

8837. You assume in this answer, that the person who has lost caste is always the defendant in the action. Supposing he is the plaintiff, and that, having been turned out of his caste, and out of his father's house, after his father's death, he claims his share of the paternal estates?—It does not seem to me to make the slightest difference who is plaintiff and who is defendant. What I rely on is, the equity between the parties, which remains exactly the same; supposing that A. had been said to lose caste, and had been forcibly ejected from his property by his brethren, and he sought to be put into possession of that property again: upon the defence being set up that he had so lost caste, the same question would be referred to the Hindoo lawyers, and the same answer must be given.

8838. In the event of his being the plaintiff he would merely sue as plaintiff for the portion of his paternal property to which he was entitled, and the onus of showing why he should not have it would be thrown upon the defendant, exactly as in the instance you first put?—Just so.

8839. Mr. Hume.] You are of opinion that he should be entitled to recover in our courts, not only that portion of the family property which was unconnected altogether with religious uses, but also that portion which was dedicated to the use and support of temples?—I observe that, in the Appendix to one of the Reports made by the Committee of the House of Lords, two cases are supposed: one is the case of property, as it is said, dedicated to religious purposes, and over which this convert ought not to have control. In the statement of that case there is a mixing up of two very different and distinct questions, and it is out of that the confusion arises. If the property is in trust for any religious purpose, it remains so without any effect being produced upon it in consequence of this law. If any property be left in trust for religious purposes in or out of any family, that trust is not in the smallest degree affected by Act XXI. of 1850. But take the other case, which appears to be chiefly aimed at, namely, where in a certain house or family there are certain idols for worship, the expenses of which the members of the family have of their own free will, and at the instigation of their own consciences, by what amounts to a subscription, regularly provided. It is complained that if one of that family, by becoming a convert, thereby disqualifies himself for subscribing to the expenses of those idols, he commits an injury upon the rest; but I should like to ask whether there are not plenty of instances now in which members of Hindoo families for other reasons button up their pockets, if they have any, and say, "We will not subscribe; we will have idols of our own; we will not have anything to do with yours." Could their subscriptions be enforced? Assuredly not. If at this moment any member of a Hindoo family chose to say I will have nothing to do with the support of those idols, there is no law which could make him contribute except in the case of a trust, which case is not interfered with. So it has been said in the same paper, there is a very grievous case, in which brethren live together in a house, and one of them becomes a convert, and therefore cannot live with the rest of the family, but must be turned out. But that proceeds, I think, upon an error of fact also; it is not the case that because a man changes his religion he must leave the house in which he is living; he must not eat with the rest of the family, but as to living there is scarcely

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

scarcely any one who has travelled much in India who has not lived in the same house with a Hindoo though he could not eat with him; he does not come to the table, but he lives in the house. It is very common for individuals who have been living together, and eating together, to agree for private convenience, or on account of differences among the members, or for other reasons, to eat together no longer. Nobody will say that, because a brother in any great family agreed that he would not eat with the rest of the brothers, those brethren could have an action against him, and turn him out of the house. No one was ever found to say so, nor can it be said in the instance which is now under consideration.

8840. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Are you of opinion that he could cook beef in the house without injury to the Hindoo inhabitants?—I do not think, if they were aware of it, he could; but I am certain that he could do many things which are equivalent to that, without affecting his position at all.

8841. Do you imagine that his brethren would live in the house in that case?—If they were aware of such a violent thing as that being done, they might object to it; but it is not a thing to which they could have legally objected, even before the act in question was passed.

8842. With respect to caste, are not there hundreds, perhaps thousands, of suits annually instituted in the different petty courts in India upon the subject of caste?—There are many suits upon the subject of caste, but none for the purpose which I have mentioned, namely, enforcing a forfeiture of property by reason of the loss of caste.

8843. Are not the people of India as tenacious of caste as ever they were?—They are tenacious of caste as a social distinction, and as what they ignorantly believe to be a religious distinction; but in the strict Hindoo law, of which the majority of them are perfectly unaware, they are jealous of that which is no longer a religious, though it is a social distinction. There are social distinctions among the Hindoos in and about Calcutta which are quite as strong as any caste distinction. The great clubs which exist all over Lower Bengal are institutions as close and as rigid, and as anxiously and tenaciously watched and looked after and preserved, as any institution of caste.

8844. Mr. Elliot.] Do the members consist of different castes?—They do.

8845. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Whatever the state of the law may be practically, the system of caste prevails as much in India now as it did at any former period?—Quite so; what is supposed to be a system of castes, which is, in reality, a system of social distinctions.

8846. Chairman.] Are you in favour of an increase of our Indian ecclesiastical establishments?—The ecclesiastical establishment, in my opinion, should be looked at chiefly as a military establishment. Before I left India, the Government had adopted the following as its statement of the ecclesiastical system, which I believe is undeniable. It is contained in a note by the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, dated 3rd November 1851. Protestant chaplains are appointed, "First, to provide fully for the European troops. Secondly, to provide adequately for the presidency towns where large numbers of Protestant servants of the Government, of all classes, are congregated, and where this benefit has been allowed to all the Protestant residents from very early times. Thirdly, to distribute all that remains of the strength of the establishment, so as best to provide for the easily-combined objects of supplying chaplains to the principal stations for civil officers and native troops officered by Europeans; and of leaving no very large tract of country in which European public servants and private persons are scattered, wholly without the benefit of a resident clergyman. This principle is intelligible and definite; it seems to provide the greatest possible degree of benefit which the means at disposal allow to those for whom the benefit is intended, especially for those who, under the peculiar circumstances of this country (India), being compelled to live isolated, or in small communities, cannot provide for themselves. No class of persons can reasonably object to it, or ever have really objected to it; and it opens no door to boundless expenditure of the same nature hereafter." I have read this in order to guard myself against the supposition of being in favour of any increase of the ecclesiastical establishments, or any claim upon the Government for increasing the ecclesiastical establishments for the sake of

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

Christians in India, merely as such. It appears to me that very unfounded claims have been and are being made upon the Government for the increase of the ecclesiastical establishments for native converts and others, being Christian, but not in the service of the Government. It appears to me that, if a door is once opened to claims of that sort, the demand will be endless, and that very great embarrassment and difficulties will arise out of similar claims on the part of persons belonging to other Christian churches, not the Protestant Church of England. I have seen in the evidence given by a person of consideration in India, Mr. Wilberforce Bird, a very strong statement of what he deems absolutely necessary, namely, an increase of the ecclesiastical establishment by the appointment of native chaplains, upon low salaries, to administer to native Christians all over the country. I am glad to have an opportunity of saying, that as far as my opinion goes, and I believe it is the opinion of the Government of India, no such claim can properly be admitted, or ought to be allowed for a moment, as being one leading to very serious and embarrassing consequences; there being in fact no church establishment, as the word is generally understood, in India.

8847. Sir C. Wood.] What is done with respect to the Presbyterian and the Roman Catholic churches?—The Government provides at the presidency towns Presbyterian chaplains for such of its servants in those presidency towns as are Presbyterians; but it has never been contemplated to extend the system beyond the presidency towns. In the case of Roman-catholics, the Government provides for the payment of chaplains for the Roman-catholic troops at their different stations; beyond that, I am not aware that there has been any claim upon the Government to provide Roman-catholic clergy.

8848. Mr. V. Smith.] Is what you say is erroneously called an ecclesiastical establishment valued in India?—Yes; it is valued as having been the means of promoting the observance and practice of religion among the servants of the Government, among whom I have understood before the establishment existed there was less of it than could be wished. At present, owing to the exertions of the Government ecclesiastical servants, the religious feeling among the servants in India is, on the whole, strong and practical.

8849. You confine its importance to the servants of the Government in India?—Yes.

8850. Mr. Hume.] As medical men are appointed for the sake of the army and other servants of the Company, you think the Church establishment should be put upon the same footing?—Yes.

8851. And that, with respect to any claim for providing converts and Christians in India with religious instruction, on the scale which the missionaries require, it would be unjust to charge the revenues of India with the expenses such a claim would involve?—Yes, that is my strong opinion.

8852. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Is the local Government at all importuned on the subject of increasing the number of chaplains?—Yes.

8853. By whom?—By the bishop. The Bishop of Calcutta entertains the belief that it is his duty to insist upon the spread of chaplains by every means in his power, and he does not admit the doctrine that the Government is only bound to find chaplains for its own servants.

8854. Has the Bishop of Calcutta recently made any application for the appointment of an additional number of bishops?—He has made an application for the appointment of a bishop at Agra within my knowledge.

8855. In your opinion, is it at all necessary that a Bishop of Agra should be appointed?—I confess I should not think it necessary. The question leads one into all sorts of difficulties; but I have my doubts even about the appointment of any additional bishops in India, for this reason: you are led into this difficulty, the government of the chaplains of the Church of England being by means of bishops, the number of bishops must increase with the number of chaplains; the moment you do that, you are pressed by the Roman Catholics. Bishops are an equally necessary part of their establishment, and their chaplains are at least as numerous, and spread over even larger parts of India, possibly, than ours. You cannot deny that bishops are necessary to them; so that, in fact, I do not see the end of it.

8856. Have the European societies at the various stations in India built places

places of worship, and supplied out of their own funds the salary of the clergymen?—They have done so in various instances.

8857. Are you of opinion that that would be done everywhere where there was a great necessity for such spiritual instruction?—I am inclined to think it would.

8858. You would come to the conclusion, therefore, that with the exception of the chaplains necessary for the European part of the army, the Government is not bound to supply every station where Europeans are with chaplains?—What I think necessary is stated in the paper which I have read. The circumstances of detached and isolated zillah stations are often such as to render it not unfit, at all events, that the Government should come to their aid; and, considering the benefits arising from religious instruction, aid them in providing the means of obtaining it. But as a general rule, I think the Government is only bound to supply chaplains to its troops.

8859. There is a private church built by private funds, where a clergyman is supported by private funds at Bhagulpore, is there not?—He was supported by private funds, but he is now supported by the Government.

8860. Mr. Mangles.] Do not you think the civil servants of the Government have an equal claim upon them?—I should not think so, if the civil servants were collected in the same numbers as the military. I think their funds would be sufficient to enable them to provide religious instruction for themselves, if that were so; but in point of fact, they are not collected in such numbers.

8861. You have expressed an opinion against the appointment of an additional bishop at Agra; does not it appear to you to be equally necessary in the ecclesiastical, as in other branches of the public service, that men should be superintended, and supervised, and looked after?—It is a matter which I would leave to private exertions.

8862. Can you leave to private exertions the superintendence of the Government chaplains?—So far as the bishop now superintends them you may, because it is really an ecclesiastical superintendence. Supposing there were no bishop appointed by the Government at Agra, and suppose the religious societies and persons interested here and in India were to subscribe to endow a bishopric at Agra, and were to raise provision for that purpose, the bishop in that case would have exactly the same authority over his chaplains as the Bishop of Calcutta has now over his.

8863. Is it possible that the residents throughout Upper India could subscribe sufficient funds to provide Upper India with a bishop?—If he were moderately paid I think they might do it.

8864. Sir C. Wood.] Is not there now some allowance made to several Roman-catholic vicars apostolic?—I do not think there is any allowance made to them as such; they have an allowance made upon the plea of paying them for furnishing certain returns; one or two of them are paid to furnish two or three chaplains for a considerable circle.

8865. Mr. V. Smith.] When you expressed your approbation just now of the value of an ecclesiastical establishment, you did not mean to include the appointment of bishops in that approbation, and you confined its advantages chiefly to the military?—I did not mean to express any disapprobation of the establishment as it now exists, but merely as to the propriety of extending it.

8866. Have the bishops or the ecclesiastical establishment in India at all instigated to promote the conversion of the natives?—Very little indeed; they do not consider it part of their duty.

8867. They have purposely abstained from it, have not they?—I should say they had; indirectly, they have produced considerable effect as being the means of influencing persons who affect others.

8868. Supposing any over-zealous person were to interfere materially, would there be any power of checking him, if it were considered dangerous to the Government?—The chaplains are in the pay of the Government, and are absolutely their servants, as much as any officer of the army or any of the civil servants, and the Government could put an end to it, if necessary, by dismissing the man, supposing the case to demand such a severe remedy.

8869. Mr. Mangles.] Is not it the case that a great improvement in the state of European feeling and religious habit and conduct, was remarkably simultaneous in point of time with the appointment of the first Bishop of Calcutta?—

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

I am not quite aware whether I can say that or no; but if it were so, it would not affect my opinion.

8870. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] Without drawing any comparison between clergymen of the Roman-catholic and the Protestant faith, are you of opinion that the Roman-catholic chaplains who are appointed to regiments are sufficiently paid?—No.

8871. Have you formed any idea of the scale on which they are at present paid?—They are paid exceedingly low.

8872. Will you state the amount that they receive?—I do not think there is any chaplain who receives so much as 100 rupees a month.

8873. Have you formed any opinion of the rate at which regimental Roman-catholic chaplains ought to be paid?—I have; I have thought that they ought not to be paid less than half the salary of an assistant chaplain of the English Church; that is 250 rupees a month.

8874. *Sir C. Wood.*] Are you aware that they are paid higher in India than in any of our colonial possessions?—No.

8875. *Mr. Hume.*] Are the heads of the Brahmin religion paid anything by the Company?—Nothing whatever.

8876. Are the heads of the Mussulman religion paid anything?—No.

8877. Does not it appear unfair to saddle the natives of India with the heavy charges of a clerical establishment for the sake of a few Europeans, when the same advantage is refused to the great bulk of the natives?—If carried beyond certain strict limits, I think it is wrong.

8878. *Sir J. W. Hogg.*] Do you think it is fair to charge the revenues of India with the expenses necessary for the military in order to maintain the peace of the country?—Yes, certainly.

8879. Do you think it right to charge the revenues of India with the expenses requisite to maintain the Civil Service for the purpose of the civil administration of the country?—Certainly.

8880. Do you think that it is fair to charge the revenues of India with any expenses calculated to give efficiency to that service?—Yes; I think it is within fair limits, and that is the justification for the appointment of the chaplains at present existing.

8881. Do you think that the administration of spiritual comfort to the civil and to the military services of the East India Company tends to their improvement morally and religiously, and so to render them more efficient in the discharge of their duties?—There can be no question of it.

8882. Do not you think, then, that upon that ground the application of the funds of India to the purposes of a clerical establishment, within reasonable limits, is fully justified?—Quite so, within reasonable limits.

8883. *Mr. Hume.*] On the very same grounds, is not it justifiable to attend to the religious education of the natives, both Mussulmans and Hindoos?—That would lead me, I am afraid, into what I should hardly like to enter upon here, namely, a comparison of the two religions; it must, of course, depend upon the relative value of the respective religions for the improvement of the persons subject to their influence.

8884. Who do you propose to be the judges in that case; is it to be the natives themselves, who adopt the one religion, or whom?—Under the present constitution of India, in all matters of government, the Government is the judge.

8885. *Mr. Elliot.*] In reference to Mahomedans and Hindoos, you said that no provision was made for them by the Government; have not both of those religions obtained large endowments from the Government, in the shape of land?—Yes; but even if they had not, my answer would be just to the same effect.

8886. *Mr. Mangles.*] Do not you think that the people of India have benefited from the circumstances which you have mentioned, the superior religious feeling and morality of the public servants of the Company?—No doubt they have.

8887. *Mr. Hume.*] Is not it equally important that the religious feelings of the natives, both Mussulman and Hindoo, should be attended to?—No doubt, so far as they are servants of the Government.

8888. *Sir C. Wood.*] Are not they residing in a country where their own religion is the prevalent religion?—Yes.

8889. Do

8889. Do you think the same religious establishments are necessary for the maintenance of the religion of the natives as for that of the English in India?—No.

8890. Do you think that the latter can be maintained without any grant from the Government?—No, not at present.

8891. *Mr. Hume.*] Do not you consider that at places where a considerable number of Europeans not in the Company's service reside, they ought to provide by their own means for their religious instruction?—Clearly.

8892. Would not it be a heavy burden upon the revenues of India to maintain establishments for all religious sects?—It would be utterly impossible.

James Ronald Martin, Esq., F.R.S., called in; and Examined.

8893. *Chairman.*] WILL you state to the Committee what situations you have held, which enable you to give an opinion as to the means of affording medical instruction in India, and as to the encouragement which is given to the medical service there?—I served during 22 years in the Presidency of Bengal, as a surgeon in the Bengal army; and during my early services, I was employed on various field services in India with troops, and latterly, during the two campaigns of the former Burmese war, as the surgeon of a regiment of cavalry. After the peace I returned to Calcutta, where I held various staff appointments, conferred upon me by Lord William Bentinck and Lord Auckland. I was surgeon to the General Hospital, garrison surgeon of Fort William, presidency surgeon, and latterly one of the examiners of the Medical College, an institution of high character there. I was also surgeon of the native hospital, to which I was elected by a body of gentlemen, European and native, who were governors of the institution. I came home in 1840, after the completion of 22 years' service.

8894. Do you now hold any situation connected with the East India Company?—No; I am in private practice in London.

8895. How has the medical department of the Bengal Army been administered within your recollection?—The discipline of the medical department of the Army is under the government of a Board constituted within my experience, of the three oldest members of the service. The next staff officers under the Board, of the administrative class, have been appointed on the same system of seniority, namely, the next ten senior officers, called superintending surgeons. The whole of the rest of the medical officers are distributed regimentally through the Army as assistant surgeons and surgeons, and employed at civil stations as the Government may think fit.

8896. How long has the medical department been so administered?—For many years; by regulation since 1786.

8897. Is the present system of administering the department founded upon that which is now in existence in Her Majesty's Army, or is it peculiar to India?—The present system is, I believe, unknown to any Army, so far as it consists in the exclusive system of promotion on the seniority principle to staff and administrative grades. There was a Board formerly, which administered the medical affairs of the British Army. It was composed of three old surgeons, sometimes selected from the civil branch of the profession, but sometimes from surgeons of the guards. It was found to be a very evil system, and was abrogated at the urgent desire of the Duke of Wellington; and, after the war, one individually responsible officer was appointed to administer the affairs of the medical department of the British Army: that arrangement has answered well.

8898. *Sir J. W. Hogg.*] Are you aware that the system of appointments to the Medical Board by seniority, has been abolished, and that the present order of appointment is by the selection of the fittest men, and not by seniority?—I am quite aware that the Home Government has repeatedly, and during many years past, enjoined that the rule of absolute appointment on the seniority principle should not hold; but, so far as I am aware, at neither of the Presidencies have the Governors-General, or the Governors of the Presidencies, acted upon the repeated injunctions of the home authorities, until the other day, when Lord Dalhousie passed over two old officers, he deeming it necessary to supplant them by a distinguished superintending surgeon, who had been

o.10.

K

employed

F. J. Halliday,
Esq.

25 July 1853.

J. R. Martin, Esq.,
F. R. S.

J. R. Martin, Esq.
F. R. S.

25 July 1853.

employed in the recent campaigns. He has put that gentleman into the Medical Board. The adherence to the absolute rule of seniority is an Indian practice, and not at all enjoined by the home authorities. But what is the use of orders from home, if they are to remain a dead letter, or if the carrying them out depends on accident?

8899. The specific order to which I advert was an order sent out within the last two years; are you aware of that?—I am not, but I know an order was sent out 12 years ago to the same effect, and, I know that orders were sent in 1851 to Bombay, declaring the offices of member of the Medical Board, and of superintending surgeon, “staff appointments.” This was another step in the right direction.

8900. *Chairman.* What are the distinctions at present conferred upon medical officers who have distinguished themselves in the medical department of the Bengal army?—I know of none, except that in very recent times the Military Order of the Bath has been conferred upon three medical officers in the Bengal army for service in the field, upon one officer in Madras, and one in Bombay. I know of no honorary military distinction or reward having been bestowed upon any medical officer out of the 800 or 900 in India, except in those very few cases.

8901. Have you any suggestion to offer for the better administration of the medical department?—I would suggest that that order which has been given to the respective governments in India, which appears to have been hitherto considered as permissive, or conditional, in respect to the arrangement and discipline of the medical department, should be made imperative; that is, that selection in all staff grades should be the rule, and that seniority should not be regarded at all, except where the senior officer is equally fit. It should be a standing order of the medical department of the army, so that the administrative duties of that department may be conducted in the same manner as the duties of the army by the staff of the army; that is, by selected officers in every instance; and that seniority, as I have said, shall have its claim only where the senior is equal in point of merit to the junior.

8902. Will you state what in your opinion are the defects of the present medical department?—The defects in the present arrangement of the medical department of the Bengal army are as follow: First, the absence of substantive rank in the army, co-ordinate in all respects with that held by officers of the line. The army medical rank, as now constituted, is unreal, and therefore unequally ordered, and so as to occasion much and well-founded discontent in the medical department. Secondly, the absence of an effective administration or proper head of the department. Here there is a grievous defect. Thirdly, the adherence to an exclusively seniority rule of staff promotion. Fourthly, the want, as the department is now administered, of a sufficient number of medical officers for the duties of the army, and of the numerous civil stations throughout the Presidency. During the campaigns of Gwalior and Lahore, it was not, according to certain memorials, until the field hospitals were crowded with wounded that a single assistant-surgeon was placed under the orders of the field surgeon; and on both occasions it was found necessary to deprive regiments of their regular hospital establishments, which were thus for weeks, and even months, rendered non-efficient. Civil stations, and Calcutta itself, it was found necessary to strip of their European medical officers, and to leave outposts and detachments under the charge of native doctors. Fifthly, the absence of staff grades proportionate to the wants of the service, the consequent medical and surgical inefficiency, especially during active field service; and the general slowness of promotion. In the medical departments of Bengal and Madras, the slow rate of promotion is a crying evil. The proportion of field officers to that of the inferior ranks in the Bengal army is one to eight; while in the medical department the proportionate numbers are 1 to 23. This estimate was made before the recent campaigns. Sixthly, the absence of brevet rank, and consequent inequality in the rates of honorary distinctions, and in promotion, as compared to the officers of the line; causing the surgeons of the army to fall irrecoverably behind their brother officers in the natural course of advancement. Seventhly, the absence of military rewards and honours in proportion to the merits of the service. In the East India Register for 1853 there are named 206 officers of the three Presidencies of India, civil, military, and medical,

on

on whom honorary distinctions, British and Foreign, have been bestowed, but of the above number only six are of the medical department of the army of India. Eighthly, the paucity of European officers for regimental purposes has at all times been subject of remark in India; but nevertheless 75 military officers are said to have been employed in 1834 in civil and diplomatic situations; and in 1851, 237 military officers are said to have been thus employed. In the East India Register for 1853, about 245 military officers of the three Presidencies are stated to be absent from their regiments “on civil and political employ,” while 38 medical officers only, of the three Presidencies, are stated to be similarly occupied; but of these 38, only nine medical officers are strictly employed on civil and political stations, the remaining 29 being in strictly medical, or in scientific offices. This circumstance I do not state as a hardship, or with a view to exhibit the disproportionate employment of military surgeons in civil and political stations; seeing that, for regimental purposes, there is a paucity of medical as well as of military officers in the Indian army. All that is contended for is, that in respect of moral and intellectual fitness for civil and political employment, the medical officer is not inferior to the military officer. The defects above stated are well known to press heavily on the energies, moral and intellectual, of the medical department of Bengal; a department full of talent and energy, if only rightly directed and administered. They constitute distinctions where, in justice and sound policy, it is believed there ought to be none, and where, in point of fact, they prove seriously detrimental to the public interests. In no other public service, British or colonial, is merit thus deprived of its just and reasonable assurance of success, through maladministration. The defects of pecuniary arrangement in the medical department of the Bengal army, as compared to the condition of the officers of the line, are stated in various memorials to be as follow: First, the withdrawal, in 1842, of the privilege, previously conceded to the officers of the line, of retiring on pensions according to rank, or according to length of service; thus limiting medical officers to the last-named alternative only, and placing them, consequently, at serious comparative disadvantage. Secondly, the disproportion in the distribution of prize-money consequent on the absence of brevet rank. Thirdly, the difference of allowance on account of the medical charge of a regiment between surgeon and assistant-surgeon; while a lieutenant’s allowance for the charge of a company is the same as that of the captain, and while both these latter grades of officers are entitled to the same command allowance as the lieutenant-colonel whenever the former may happen to command a battalion. Fourthly, the comparatively low rate of allowance granted to assistant-surgeons for the medical charge of regiments, such being less in amount than that of any other regimental staff officer, while the allowance of surgeons in charge of regiments comes barely up to that of the lowest grade of the general staff of the army. Fifthly, the forfeiture on the part of medical officers of the whole allowance for the charge of a regiment, in case of absence on account of sickness; while all other classes of officers, whether staff or regimental, are subject only to the loss of a moiety. It thus happens that a surgeon of 30 years’ service, if absent on sick leave, will be placed on a smaller allowance than the junior assistant-surgeon of the army, provided the latter has charge of a wing only of a regiment. Sixthly, the forfeiture on the part of medical officers attached to the mounted branch of the army, of the allowances belonging to that branch, if absent on public duty, or on account of sickness, while a different and more favourable rule holds in respect to all other classes of officers. Seventhly, the forfeiture, on the part of medical officers attached to civil stations, of their appointments and allowances when illness compels them to be absent beyond six months, while a different and more favourable rule holds in respect to all other officers, civil and military. The injuries caused to the army by the deficiency of well-chosen and effective medical staff grades, and the consequent medical and surgical inefficiency, will be made clear by the following facts, taken from the medical memorials: First, there are at present in the Bengal Presidency 11 superintending surgeons, whose duties, antiquated and ill-regulated as they are, range over a territory extending from Assam to Lahore; and this relative proportion has at no time been exceeded. Secondly, during the expedition to Rangoon, in the first Burmese war, in which there occurred more proportionate sickness and death of British soldiers than has ever been known before or since, the superintending surgeon sent with

0.10.

K 2

the

J. R. Martin, Esq.
F. R. S.

25 July 1853.

J. R. Martin, Esq.
F. R. S.

25 July 1853.

the Bengal division was an officer beyond 70 years of age; his successor, though not so old, was even less efficient, as regarded every quality that should distinguish the staff surgeon. Thirdly, the armies of Affghanistan, under Generals Pollack and Nott, removed 500 and 600 miles from their resources, fighting several independent battles, and separated from each other by countries through which communication was both difficult and uncertain, had yet but one superintending surgeon, and he was of necessity an old officer. Fourthly, the army which entered Gwalior in 1843, though acting on two distinct and distant lines, had but one superintending surgeon, one very imperfectly arranged field hospital, and no depôt of medical stores. All this took place within call of our principal military stations and depôts of every kind. Fifthly, the force under the command of Sir John Grey had no superintending surgeon, no organised medical department, and no field hospital. Sixthly, with the forces lately serving on the Sutlej, amounting to 40,000 men, one superintending surgeon was deemed sufficient for administrative duties, extending over a frontier line of more than 200 miles, and with a larger proportion of wounded men than ever was known in any Indian campaigns of a protracted nature. Seventhly, the division commanded by Sir Harry Smith was twice severely engaged, but it had no immediate staff superintendence; and it was only after the battle of Aliwal that a depôt hospital was formed at the post of Loodianah. Eighthly, when Upper Scinde was occupied by the troops of Bengal, a time of extraordinary sickness and mortality, the duty of medical and surgical supervision was entrusted to the superintending surgeon at Umballah, but whose remote position rendered all effective control (if there be any such a system) impossible. Ninthly, at the present moment, one superintending surgeon at Lahore includes within his circle of supervision, such as that may be, the army occupying that important position, the Jullundhur Doab, and the stations on the banks of the Sutlej, all composing a force of 30,000 fighting men ready for active service. Tenthly, all these errors I believe to have arisen mainly from defective arrangement and administration of the medical department of the Bengal army. I further believe, that a proper arrangement and discipline of that department might be made with little additional cost, and so as to render the surgeons of the army, with some increase of numbers, effective for all purposes. It may be well now, by way of comparison, to state very briefly the manner in which the medical department of Her Majesty's army is ruled and administered. Firstly, the affairs of the British army medical department are superintended and controlled by a director general, a selected and responsible officer, who has the eyes of the Government, of the service, and of the public, continually on him. Secondly, all that is excellent in the arrangement and discipline of the medical department at home has resulted from the substitution of this form of administration for the old, ignorant and corrupt system of the Medical Board which existed in this country for a long time. Thirdly, the service is conducted as regards its staff officers as follows: by inspectors-general of hospitals, by deputy inspectors-general of hospitals, by staff surgeons, and by staff assistant-surgeons. Fourthly, the superintending staff officers are selected from those who "unite with a thorough knowledge of the service and of the professional duties, talent for arrangement, and habits of business, together with discretion, discernment, and conciliatory manners; and who can, from their character in the service, command the respect of those acting under them." Fifthly, the selection of the staff surgeon, "the most important officer in the service," is a matter of much and peculiar care; the man "on whom everything depends, either at a station or with a division in the field," is narrowly observed by the authorities: for they know that his qualities "as a superior officer of character and reputation in his profession" must frequently be severely tested by the result, in peace and in war. Sixthly, every grade in the medical staff scale is subject to this rigid system of selection, which requires proof of moral and professional excellence.

8903. What measures would you propose for the purpose of remedying the defects which you have pointed out?—It appears to me that one of the most serious disadvantages under which the medical department of the Indian army suffers, and has long suffered, is the absence of preferment and of reward, and the substitution instead of provision as the sole mode and manner of recompense for services however distinguished for usefulness; I look upon it, that for Government to lead a body of educated officers to the highest

highest exertion, or to the highest excellencies, by money alone, is impossible. In every public service there should be a marked and wide distinction between preferments, rewards, and a provision. Preferment should exhibit the individual as advanced to a higher and more responsible station, on the ground of his proved fitness, and of his superior moral and intellectual qualifications. Reward should stamp the receiver with a marked token of approved merit; while provision should aim only at the bestowal of means of comfortable support on retirement from the service, or in advanced life. An officer of the most undistinguished and common-place qualities earns a provision, through sheer dint of long service; but such provision is the only recompense known in the medical department of the Indian army for the highest qualities, coupled with the most useful and lengthened services. Neither can science flourish without competition, nor can competition exist without a systematic plan of preferments and of rewards. It is justly observed, by an eminent military surgeon, Mr. Henry Marshall, that, "under certain circumstances, competition is as necessary to promote intellectual exertion as it is to effect mechanical production. Where persons are remunerated by time, instead of according to the beneficial results of application, or where there is a uniformity of reward without reference to that which is produced, competition may take a wrong course, and he who labours least think he has gained the prize. Establishments in which the enrolment and advancement in rank are chiefly awarded in accordance with length of service, or where the advantages are professedly administered on that principle, involve a spirit of communism which is very unfavourable to zealous intellectual industry beyond those routine duties which cannot be evaded; and without the energetic exertions of individuals, we are not warranted in expecting much progress towards the cultivation of science, and the diffusion of information; a result which rarely occurs except from competition, honestly, impartially, and wisely administered." Promotion by absolute rule of seniority even to the staff grades, and that at such lengthened intervals as to ensure superannuation in the higher staff grades, has at all times been the rule in the medical department of the Indian army; and of salutary competition, such as is here spoken of, there never therefore has existed any. There is no sufficient motive for exertion. All that has now been stated has received the repeated approval of the late, as well as of the present Director-general of the British Army Medical Department. The late Lord Metcalfe, and the late Adjutant-general of Her Majesty's forces, Sir John Macdonald, approved and supported these views and principles. Notwithstanding the depressing influences which I have enumerated, the claims of the medical officers of the Indian army, on the score of services rendered to native education, to the cultivation of the native languages, to the moral and intellectual improvement of the people of India, and to the improvement of their physical condition, stand very high on the score of deserving service. In conducting inquiries into the moral and material condition of the people, the services of medical officers have been, and may still be, of much importance to the public welfare, as they have been, and may still be, in investigating the geological, mineral, botanical, and other resources of India; for such services there ought to be appropriate distinctions. In conducting medical, topographical, and statistical investigations, the apt qualifications of medical officers should everywhere be made available. This subject is of the utmost importance towards advancing the moral and physical welfare of the people of India. For services in this first and greatest department of medicine, or that properly termed State medicine, there should be appropriate rewards. In preparing reports and systematic works on the nature and treatment of tropical diseases, and on the management of the sick and wounded on active field service, the exertions of the army surgeons should be encouraged by rewards and distinctions. Such labours as those which I have just mentioned confer lasting benefits on the fleets and armies of our country. It is necessary, on all just public considerations, that services rendered in such important departments should be ever highly rewarded. It is worthy of remark, that from the earliest days of British intercourse with the people of India, medical officers of note have been there held in high esteem and respect by the people of every class. The first footing obtained by the English on the Coast of Orissa, with permission to construct factories on the shores of the Bay of Bengal, was granted in 1644, at the instance of a surgeon named Boughton; and the possession of the 38 villages which surrounded Calcutta was confirmed in 1717, at the instance of Mr. William Hamilton, surgeon to the then infant settlement of

J. R. Martin, Esq.
F. R. S.

25 July 1853.

J. R. Martin, Esq.
F. R. S.

25 July 1853.

of Fort William, and who accompanied the Embassy to Delhi. But for the influence of Boughton, through his skill in curing the disorders of the Mogul officers, and of Hamilton, who nobly refused all personal reward for the cure of the Emperor of Delhi, and who "besought His Majesty to concede to the English ambassadors the object of their mission," the two concessions, the foundations of our vast empire in Bengal, might not have been obtained. The latter concession would certainly not have been secured: for when Hamilton's influence was brought into action, the Embassy was about to return, hopeless of success. I think it but just to observe that medical officers of high character and acquirements are, up to this day, held in the like estimation as of old by the natives of India. I have long been impressed with the conviction that, for the arrangement of all subjects connected with the medical concerns of the army of India, as well as with the health concerns of the civil population, there should be at the India House a qualified, youthful, and selected medical officer, as a secretary in the medical department. Without such an officer, the medical records of India become buried in the public offices, and lost to European, and to Indian medical science. Lastly, I would urge the instant abolition of the Medical Boards of India. Reason and a sad experience have long since condemned the absolute rule of seniority promotion, both in civil and in military affairs, and the question as regards the medical department, a department to which such a rule is least of all applicable, may now be left to the consideration of the authorities. No one can be found to defend so evil a system of promotion, or so absurd a system of administration, as that by the three oldest men to be found out of a scientific list. Governments have for a long time conferred a sort of station and a kind of material power on the three oldest medical officers in the Bengal army; but inasmuch as they never possessed moral power, they have been regarded by every one, above and below them, as nothing. I may perhaps be allowed to mention, that in reference to the arrangement of the medical department in Bengal, Mr. Mangles, the present Member for Guildford, was a member of a committee composed of certain gentlemen of the three services,—one civil officer, one military officer, and one medical officer,—appointed to consider certain matters relating to the arrangement and discipline of the medical department by order of Lord William Bentinck. I am in possession of a minute by Mr. Mangles, which is remarkable as expressing the sentiments of a lay person, and as being very valuable in itself.

[The same was delivered in, and is as follows:]

I ENTER upon the task assigned to me, as the civil member of our committee, of reviewing what may be called for brevity the civil branch of the medical service under this Presidency, with but little heart; because I am convinced, by all the inquiries that I have been able to make, and by all the reflection that I have given to the subject, that no measures short of a complete reorganisation of the whole economy of that service will ensure its real efficiency.

The orders under which we are assembled do not invite us to enter upon the broad field of investigation, where alone I am convinced our labours could be essentially useful. If that field had been opened to us, I should have proposed that our committee should be strengthened by the addition of a surgeon and assistant-surgeon of experience and high professional reputation, of another military, and another civil, officer, and that we should then proceed to take evidence upon the most interesting topics of inquiry. Very great advantages must have resulted from such a course of proceeding, properly followed out.

As it is, we must devote our attention to the points specified in the Resolution of the Supreme Government, quoted in the margin,* but I feel that (the opportunity having been afforded me of examining into the distribution of the whole medical list) I should be wanting to my duty if I failed to bring prominently to the notice of Government one or two particulars, in respect to which the existing constitution or practice of the medical service appears to be signally defective.

It is impossible not to remark, in the first place, the utter want of any sufficient professional stimulus to those exertions, by which, in other branches of the public service, the individual and the State are alike benefited. The existence of valuable prizes, which are happily, in many instances, awarded to merit, call out from the ranks of the civil service the individuals from whom the local Government, or the authorities in England, no less for their

* "Examining into the distribution of the whole medical list, and reporting upon the necessity, the expense, and the best manner of supplying each office; and when any branch of the service shall have been so examined, upon the sufficiency of the present list to the absolute exigencies of the State."

their own credit than in justice to desert, select their highest and most confidential functionaries; and many, doubtless, are quickened to highly useful efforts after distinction, by aspirations for rewards which they never attain. Moreover, the recompense of success almost always consists in the elevation of the meritorious individual to a sphere of more arduous labour and of greater responsibility in his own particular walk of the service, and invariably within its general pale with the attendant benefits of enhanced consideration and emolument. A corresponding state of things exists, though with some exceptions, and in a qualified degree, in the military service; and those most competent to form an opinion upon the subject, have always deeply regretted the points of difference, especially the want of a sufficient number of strictly professional prizes; a want of which, as an apt example, compelled the Government of the day to reward the officer, who so greatly distinguished himself at Seetabuldee, with a paymastership. But in the medical service, there are scarcely any professional prizes proposed to merit.

I am aware of no situations which, as that service is at present constituted, could be employed to that end, except those specified in the margin,* and all those (with the exception, perhaps, of the second on the list) are tainted with the worst defect which can characterise such rewards, viz. that they remove the individual rewarded from the field where his reputation has been acquired, and where his services would be most extensively useful.†

Under such a system, where every situation of pecuniary value is given upon a sort of tontine principle as a bonus to longevity, and where, consequently, such situations are unattainable out of turn by the highest merit, and confer no distinction when attained, how is it possible that emulation, the mainspring of all useful and honourable exertion, should exist?

How again is it possible that the three senior surgeons on the list should always be properly qualified to instruct, direct, and control the whole body of subordinate officers? How that the ten following names should always represent that number of efficient superintending surgeons? How would the affairs of the revenue department, to take one example out of many, be administered if the Board were invariably composed of three senior members of the service, and the ten next in the list had claim of right to be commissioners?

Let any one acquainted with the characters of the officers concerned turn to the list, and see how incalculably ruinous such a rule of promotion would be to the efficiency of the revenue administration. How can it be supposed to operate otherwise than most injuriously upon the medical service, in the ranks of which, if anywhere, the freest possible scope and encouragement should be given to the development of ability? Such a system is, in fact, a constant struggle against the universal law of nature, which provides that success in life shall depend in a great measure, and in the great majority of cases, upon individual exertion and merit, and that sloth and incapacity shall draw their own consequences after them; the result of such a struggle must necessarily be absolute failure.

I am altogether at a loss to discover any reason why succession by seniority should be more strict in the medical than it is in the civil service.‡ Hereby the Government, which is empowered to select its own instruments for the discharge of the highest functions in the State, subordinate to those of a Member of Council, might be trusted to appoint the ablest officers of the medical service to the superintending surgeoncies, and to choose from them again the members of the Medical Board; or, which would be a much better plan of administration, individual superintendents-general for each of the two grand divisions of this Presidency. The long existence of the present system has, no doubt, created vested rights with which it would be right and proper to deal tenderly and liberally in the first instance; but if any improvement of the existing state of things is contemplated, decided measures for placing things upon a more natural and healthy footing cannot be too soon commenced upon, for the delay of every day adds strength to the rights above alluded to, and generates new claims. That such improvement is loudly called for, is demonstrated by the almost entire absence of the manifestation of any distinguished ability on the part of a large body of highly educated gentlemen; many of whom, doubtless, under the encouragement which a better order of things would afford to emulation, would establish for themselves honourable claims to distinction, not merely within the narrow bounds of their immediate professional walk, but in the estimation of the whole civilised world. Up to the present day, the contributions of the medical service of Bengal to the general stock of therapeutic science, or even to the phenomena of disease as connected with the great subject of climate and the influence of locality, have been minute in the extreme. Under a better system, I cannot doubt that this deficiency would be speedily supplied.

I turn

* The office of Apothecary-general, the Secretaryship to the Medical Board, the Presidency surgeoncies: I hardly know whether these last can properly be termed prizes; they are rather opportunities for the acquisition of reputation and wealth by ability and intense labour. The contribution of the State to the reward is very small, no more than 400 rupees per mensem.

† I assume, of course, that the primary object of Government is the formation of an efficient medical staff for the army.

‡ It is a seniority service with certain limitations. The senior surgeon does not succeed to be a superintending surgeon, unless recommended by the Commander-in-Chief; formerly the "head surgeons" were similarly elected. The same has been observed latterly regarding appointments to the Medical Board, though there is an order of the Court of Directors which says the senior shall not succeed.

J. R. Martin, Esq.
F. R. S.

25 July 1853.

I turn now from the general considerations upon which I have very lightly touched, omitting altogether several topics of great importance (as, for example, the best means of expediting promotion, and of providing for those members of the service, whom, under a better order of things, it would not be desirable to raise above the rank of regimental surgeons), to the immediate duty allotted to me by the Committee; to wit, the examination of the state of the civil branch of the medical service.

The return of distribution and allowances which has been furnished to me exhibits the results of which an abstract is given in the margin.* I have not distinguished in the abstract between surgeons and assistant-surgeons.

Under the existing system several important civil stations have no medical officers attached to them. I call these important stations in relation to medical attendance, because all of them, I believe, have gaols, and the mortality has been so great in many gaols which have been under the charge of a surgeon as to render it, in my opinion, absolutely necessary that no station where there is a gaol should be without such an officer. The stations which at present have no surgeons are named on the margin.†

This list shows a large deficiency of medical officers for civil employment. On the other hand, I observe that a surgeon and an assistant-surgeon are attached to Moorshedabad and Dacca respectively (which, since the abolition of the provincial courts, have no more than an average number of civil residents) and that an assistant surgeon, Mr. Temple (who is also, it appears, employed in the salt department) is stationed at Rangundee, which has ceased to be a civil station.

It further appears to me that the number of medical officers available for civil appointment at stations where there are gaols might be still further increased by removing those who are employed at such stations as Tumlook (where there is only a salt agent, and which is within a night's dak of Midnapore, and a short run by water from Calcutta), Indore and Lucknow, which are close to large military cantonments. I do not mean to say that the salt agent at Tumlook and the residents at Indore and Lucknow, with their respective establishments, ought not to have the benefit of scientific medical attendance, but if it be a question whether these officers (who are all, as I have shown, within easy reach of good medical advice), or such stations as Bogra, Tandeway, Darrung, Manbhoom, and Pillibheet (at all of which there are gaols), should be deprived of that blessing, I cannot hesitate as to the preponderance of claim.‡

But if, as the best information that I can obtain would lead me to assume, every regiment of infantry and cavalry, and every corresponding force of artillery (especially when put, as the former are about to be, on a war establishment), ought to have a surgeon and an assistant surgeon attached to it, the officers remaining on the list after the army is provided for, will very ill suffice to supply the civil stations. I have not the means by me for making a precise calculation upon this point; and I beg to request, therefore, that our president will be so good as to direct that a statement, framed upon the basis of making it a primary consideration to attach a surgeon and assistant surgeon to each regiment, and showing what number of medical officers (inclusive, of course, of those on furlough) will

remain

DESIGNATION OF OFFICER.	Number of Officers.	Allowance of each.	Aggregate Charge.		DESIGNATION OF OFFICER.	Number of Officers.	Allowance of each.	Aggregate Charge.	
Presidency surgeons	5	Rs. 490	Rs. 2,450		Surgeons employed in Political Department, Third Class.	2	Rs. 330	Rs. 660	Unbalanced and Mundloiser.
Surgeon of 24 Pergunnahs	1	1,100	1,100						
Surgeon of cities, First Class	1	800	800	Bareilly.	Surgeons attached to Civil Station, First Class.	47	350	16,450	
Ditto - ditto, Second Class.	3	700	2,100		Ditto - ditto, Second Class.	6	330	1,980	
Ditto - ditto, Third Class.	1	600	600	Patna.	Ditto - ditto, Third Class.	3	300	900	
Surgeons employed in Political Department, First Class.	1	800	800	Jubbulpore.	Military surgeons performing civil duties.	17	100	1,700	
Ditto - ditto, Second Class.	8	500	4,000						
					TOTAL - - -	95		33,540	

† Bogra (a); Sudder station of Circar; Champuran; Sudder station of Darrung (Assam); Sudder station of Cachar; Ramree; Tandeway; Sudder station of Manbhoom; Loher Danga (b); Ferozepore (b); Bhattee (b); Hudal (b); Sambhur (b); Bijnore; Pillibheet (c); Budaon; Etawah.

‡ On the same principle, I do not think that an assistant surgeon ought to be stationed at Houpper. I do not know on what footing medical officers are stated to be in the service of the King of Oude or of the Nizam.

(a) There is an assistant apothecary attached to this station.
(b) I am not sure that these stations (in the North-Western Provinces) have gaols.
(c) The surgeon of Bareilly has 100 rupees per mensem for visiting this station when called upon to do so. But it is 30 or 40 miles off.

remain for presidency, garrison, and civil duty, be prepared for consideration at our next meeting in committee. J. R. Martin, Esq.
F. R. S.

25 July 1853.

An addition should be made to the medical list, to supply the place of every officer whom the Government have deemed it expedient to withdraw from the general line of the service for employment in important duties, demanding special qualifications. Some of the officers so employed I have named * in the margin; I beg, however, that it may be distinctly understood that I have brought forward the subject, not because I presume to question the propriety of thus detaching the gentlemen in question, and others who may be similarly situated, from the general line of the medical service (for I have always been strongly of opinion that a Government so peculiarly circumstanced as that of British India should be shackled by no restrictions in the selection of the fittest agent for the performance of any important duty), but merely to show additional cause for the inadequacy of the establishment for the full performance of his functions.

Throughout this minute I have assumed it as an axiom that the principal object of Government is, and ought to be, the formation and maintenance of an efficient medical staff for their army. I shall proceed upon that assumption in adding a few remarks upon the secondary consideration of providing for the wants of the civil stations and political residencies.

I think that, prospectively, all civil surgeons should be strictly prohibited from engaging in trade, and the Government ought not to impose upon them, nor to allow them to undertake any avocations of an engrossing nature, not strictly in accordance and harmony with the proper duties of their profession.† I am also of opinion, that no medical officer should serve more than three consecutive years at a civil station, nor be allowed to return to such employment until he has served five years with the army.

It is altogether inconsistent with the principles of human nature that a civil surgeon, carrying on extensive indigo works, or otherwise deeply engaged in commercial or agricultural speculations, should regard his professional functions otherwise than as matter of very secondary importance. Indeed the list affords proof that the service itself must sometimes fall into that relation to the pursuits in question, by showing more than one officer who has given up promotion, with all its prospective advantages, for the sake of remaining at the station where he is engaged as a planter or merchant. But it is needless to insist upon the engrossing nature of such avocations, or on their utter incompatibility, both with the devotion which medical and surgical science demands from its votaries, and with that freedom from local attachments or incumbrances which ought to characterise the military surgeon as much as the soldier himself. The same arguments forbid, though not of course with equal cogency, the employment of the medical officer in any civil office making considerable demands upon his time and thoughts.‡ As it is certain, however, that the surgeon attached to small civil stations is, with the exception of those whose humane and energetic minds carve out appropriate work for themselves in professional labours of charity, in extending the bounds of general therapeutic knowledge or of the cognate science, or in cultivating their own minds with a view to extended usefulness, have not sufficient regular employment, and are therefore in danger of losing ground, and of acquiring habits incompatible with the active discharge of their duties as military surgeons, measures should be taken to extend, as widely as possible, the blessings of public dispensaries, with a small number of beds appended to each; and of vaccine inoculation, through the personal instrumentality, or by agency, under the superintendence of the medical officers appertaining to our civil stations. Such a plan would most happily blend the interests of suffering humanity with those of the Government and of the medical service.

If the restrictive rules which I propose, be adopted, it will be necessary, I apprehend, to increase the allowances of medical officers attached to civil stations. These gentlemen, in regard to whom the table attached to a preceding paragraph of this minute shows, that leaving out of the account the 17 officers belonging to corps who receive an addition to their pay for the performance of civil duties, 58 out of 78 receive (350 rupees) three hundred and fifty per mensem, or less than that sum, have hitherto been remunerated partly by salary, and

* Dr. Wallick, Superintendent of Botanic Garden, &c., Professor of Botany, Medical College; Mr. J. Morton, Senior Assistant to Commissioner of Arracan; Mr. J. Davidson, Principal Assistant to Agent to Governor-General on South-western Frontier; Dr. Goodeve, Professor of Anatomy, Medical College; Dr. O'Shaughnessy, Professor of Chemistry, Medical College; Dr. Temple, Superintendent of Bengaldee, Salt Choukies, &c.

† I do not think that the charge of the station post office can be called a duty of an engrossing nature.

‡ Before I was obliged to consider the general subject of the employment of the medical service, as member of this Committee, I thought that the civil surgeons attached to small stations and not engaged in trade, might advantageously devote their leisure hours to the assistance of our overburdened magistrates and collectors; in so thinking, I had in view only the improvement of the civil administration, and the concomitant pecuniary benefit of the officers whom it was proposed to employ; but I did not, of course, contemplate detriment to the general efficiency of the medical service. I have seen cause, in the course of my present inquiries, entirely to alter my opinion in the last-mentioned respect.

J. R. Martin, Esq.,
F. R. S.

25 July 1853.

and partly by licence to carry on agriculture or trade on their own account, or, in some few instances, by purely civil appointments.

I cannot doubt that such a system is deeply injurious to the efficiency of the medical establishment, and that, therefore, the evil consequences resulting from it to Government far more than counterbalances any small pecuniary advantage which may accrue from the low scale of the civil surgeons' allowances. I think, therefore, that at the same time that the Government interdicts all trade on the part of civil surgeons appointed subsequently to the date of the order, or not then actually engaged in such business, the undeniably inadequate allowances of those officers should be increased; it being understood that, from the date of such change of system, they will be required to devote their whole time to their professional duties in whatever manner Government may be pleased to direct.

27 July 1838.

(signed) Ross D. Mangles.

Jovis, 28^o die Julii, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Baring.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Newdegate.
Mr. Hume.

Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Elliot.
Sir Charles Wood.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Vernon Smith.

THOMAS BARING, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

James Ranald Martin, Esq., F. R. S., called in, and further Examined.

J. R. Martin, Esq.,
F. R. S.

28 July 1853.

8904. Sir C. Wood.] HAVE you any further suggestions to make to the Committee, as to the means of improving the condition of the medical service in India?—I would beg to suggest, that the attention of the medical department in India be specially directed to the consideration of sanitary questions; they are very specially important under circumstances of tropical influences; they are of importance in all climates, even the most temperate and salubrious, but in hot climates the external causes of disease are so energetic and emphatic as to render sanitary regulations a matter of great necessity. It is not owing to improvements in medicine and surgery, great as they confessedly have been, that the sanitary condition of our fleets and armies has been so much ameliorated, as by the practical carrying out of sanitary measures; the mortality in the Navy was formerly 7 per cent. per annum; now, from the application of sanitary rules easy of comprehension, and very easy of application, the mortality has been reduced to less than 2 per cent. per annum. So, in tropical regions, by the removal of the European soldiery from the plains to the mountains, which was carried out under the Government of Sir Charles Metcalfe, in Jamaica, the improvement of health and the economy of life, and of money, have been very greatly promoted.

8905. Do your observations apply to the sanitary condition of the troops in India, or of the inhabitants in the towns generally?—To the troops in the first instance, and also to the civil population in the towns. In 1835, I submitted to the then Governor-general of India, Sir Charles Metcalfe, a detailed system of sanitary regulation for India, applicable both to the army and to the general population; he carried out the measure by a general order, and that has been the sanitary law of India since then, applicable as well to cantonments and camps, as to the towns, cities and districts occupied by the civil population.

8906. Will you put in a copy of that general order?—Yes, this is an authentic copy of the general order to which I refer.

[The same was delivered in, and is as follows:]

To

To the MEDICAL BOARD, Calcutta; dated 23 November 1835.

J. R. Martin, Esq.,
F. R. S.

28 July 1853.

Gentlemen,

With reference to your letter (No. 211) of the 18th June last, reporting on Mr. Martin's proposal, relative to the Topographical Memoirs of India, I am directed to forward a memorandum, copies of which your Board will be pleased to circulate to officers on the medical establishment of this Presidency.

2. In calling the attention of the service to the importance of this subject, your Board should make no distinction whatever between those medical officers who may be employed in the civil and military branches; for it ought to be recollected that it is chiefly for the care of its armies that surgeons are sent to India by the Home Government.

3. The subject of the present memorandum should be generally known to all medical officers, and in no countries are opportunities for observation more extended and various than in India.

4. Although but incidental to the main objects, the following subjects will prove highly important, and may be noticed with advantage by officers whose previous habits or opportunities for observation may have qualified them for the task:

1. The population within the range of inquiry, with description of the dwellings in common use; the clothing, bedding and furniture, fuel, diet, &c. The peculiar modes of cure adopted by the inhabitants; the state of the poor, and mode of rearing children.

2. Tables of marriages, births, diseases, and deaths, when procurable without difficulty; due discretion being used in making such inquiries as may be necessary for the purpose amongst the natives.

3. The diseases of cattle, and others of the lower order of animals.

4. The diseases of plants, and other articles, used as the food of the people; and those of plants used by cattle.

5. Longevity, with a general view of mortality among all ages and sexes.

6. States of thermometer, barometer, and hygrometer, &c.

7. These and other questions affecting the subject will suggest themselves to your Board, and in calling on those under your orders for Topographical Memoirs it should be impressed on their minds, that it is not on mere geographical position alone that climate and its salubrity depend, and that a fair estimate of all the influences, physical and moral, as well as of the influence of detached spots on the health of the troops, or other inhabitants, is what is most wanted.

I have, &c.

(signed) W. Casement, Colonel,

Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department.

Council Chamber, 23 November 1835.

MEMORANDUM to be circulated to the Medical Service by the Medical Board.

1. The Honourable the Governor-general of India in Council is pleased to direct, that the officers of the medical service, whether in the civil or military branches, be required to furnish, through the superintending surgeons of divisions, information on the following points, having reference to the medical topography of the district, station, or cantonment, whether fixed or temporary, with the localities of which each officer may, in the course of service, be best acquainted.

2. In the present order it is only intended to point out matter on which information is considered essential, but further details will be arranged by the medical board on questions incidental to general medical topography, and on which it is hoped that much interesting and useful information will be furnished by those officers whose qualification and experience enable them to speak to such matters.

3. The topographical reports, when forwarded to the Presidency by the superintending surgeons, will then be collated by committees of three medical officers, nominated by the Medical Board, and such as are approved of will be ultimately printed, and formed into a memoir, a copy of which will be furnished to all staff surgeons, and to officers of the quartermaster-general's department.

4. The reports required from the medical service should contain specific information on the following points.

TOPOGRAPHICAL DETAIL.

1. Situation, boundary, elevation, facility, and mode of communication with the place described; general direction of the prevailing winds, &c.; mountains, with particular notices of such ranges as might afford advantage and convenience.

O.10.

L 2

2. Seas,

J. R. Martin, Esq.,
F. R. S.

28 July 1853.

2. Seas, rivers, lakes, wells, morasses, drainage, state of the canals, &c.
3. The climate, its physical character, and medical effects, &c., with the highest, lowest, and medium states of the thermometer and barometer.
4. The soil, its general nature, its elevation above the adjacent seas and other waters, nature of the waters, the period of the year when noxious exhalations arise from the soil in greatest abundance, and the extent to which evaporation has proceeded when these exhalations become most deleterious, &c.
5. Vegetables; animal and mineral products.
6. The state of agriculture.
7. Roads and communications.
8. The diseases, endemic and epidemic, and those that may be hereditary; the diseases of particular classes of manufactures, of prisons, and poorhouses.
9. On the state of the barracks, their situations, the date of their erection, their form, whether built in square or parallel lines, or in detached houses, and whether of wood, brick, or stone; quality of the supply of water, whether from springs, wells, or rivers.
10. Nature of the soil on which the barracks are built, and of that immediately around; their state in regard to damp, cold, or exposure to particular winds, and their general aspect; drainage of the grounds of the barracks.
11. Size of the rooms in feet, as to height, length, and breadth, number of windows and doors.
12. State and dimensions of the bedsteads; how many the barracks will accommodate.
13. State of the kitchens and other out-offices.
14. State of the places of confinement, as to situation, dryness, &c., and whether any particular disease has ever been traced to them.
15. The hospital, the same questions as relating to the barracks.
16. Distance of the hospital from the barracks, and whether there be a separate airing-ground for the convalescents.
17. State of the store-rooms, the surgery, and dead-house attached to the European corps.
18. Whether any patients have ever laboured under any disease that could fairly be attributed to the locality of the hospital.
19. Sketch maps of particular localities would prove a great addition to the reports.

(signed) W. Casement, Colonel,
Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department.

SIR,

Native Hospital, Calcutta, 5 February 1836.

THE Honourable the Governor-general of India in Council, having been pleased to approve my proposal of 26 March 1835, on the subject of a general requisition for reports on the medical topography of the country, I beg respectfully to submit that on this subject the Medical Board communicate with those of Madras and Bombay, as well as with the chief medical authorities in the eastern dependencies, with the view to procure information of as extended a nature as possible and such as may always prove of use, when stations are to be chosen, or troops put in movement, whether in peace or in war.

On the great importance of this subject, as affecting the health and efficient condition of the Army especially, I need urge nothing; neither is it necessary to call the Board's attention to the great saving in expense, as well as in lives, consequent on a due attention to the examination and selection of localities.

If the Board does not feel itself competent to make the requisite communication with the other Presidencies, I beg that the question be submitted for the consideration and orders of the Honourable the Governor-general of India in Council.

James Hutchinson, Esq.,
Secretary to the Medical Board.

I have, &c.
(signed) J. R. Martin,
Presidency Surgeon.

From Surgeon James Hutchinson, Secretary Medical Board, to J. R. Martin, Esq.,
Presidency Surgeon.

SIR,

Fort William, 4 March 1836.

I AM directed by the Medical Board to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 5th ultimo, and in reply, to acquaint you that the Governments of Fort St. George and Bombay will be addressed by the Supreme Government on the subject of it.

I have, &c.
(signed) James Hutchinson,
Secretary Medical Board.

8907. Do

8907. Do you think that any further regulations are desirable, beyond those which are contained in that general order?—There may be further regulations required in the progress of time, as science advances. This, however, would appear to be very complete so far, and the military and medical authorities within the Madras Presidency especially, acting upon them, have collected from the medical department of the army a series of reports which are extremely valuable, and which have attracted the notice of men of science in England. The medical authorities in Bengal, who are very much older than at the other Presidencies, certainly much older than they are in Bombay, have been careless on the subject, and I think it would be well that these matters, which are so important, should not remain contingent upon the will of any board or officer, but that the carrying of them out should be made imperative by the Government, so that it should not be in the power of a medical board, or any other authority, to decline, or postpone, the performance of duties which are so important. Hitherto, everything has depended upon the will of the medical authorities, and in Bengal but little has been done. I do not know what has been done in Bombay, but much has been done in Madras.

8908. Has not it been made a part of their duty to make the returns alluded to?—So far as this general order enjoins it; but laxity has occurred in carrying it out, in Bengal especially.

8909. Was the general order issued by Sir Charles Metcalfe in conformity with the recommendations made to him by you on the subject?—Entirely so; The general order embodies, verbatim, the recommendations which I made. I likewise proposed to improve the system of hospital reports, which was then very defective.

8910. Does that order apply to cities and towns, as well as to the stations of the troops?—Yes.

8911. Are any reports made by medical officers as to the health of the cities and towns in India?—That appears to have been a voluntary matter in Bengal. In Madras, where the medical service is more in hand, the number of the reports has been so great, and the details so ample, that I infer that the medical authorities there rendered the making such reports imperative upon all officers who were competent to frame them.

8912. Are those returns furnished from the military surgeons stationed in the different towns?—Almost exclusively from the military surgeons. Their opportunities of observing the influences of the external causes upon masses of men under their own orders, such as soldiers, are superior to those possessed by medical men in civil life.

8913. Do they report as to the health of the people in the towns as well as upon the health of the soldiery?—They are expected to do so.

8914. To whom are those reports made?—They are addressed to the Medical Board of each Presidency.

8915. Do you know whether they are collected together and published in any way?—In Madras they have been collected together and published by order of the Government.

8916. Your impression is that greater attention has been paid to this subject in the Presidency of Madras than in that of Bengal?—Very much so. The medical corps there is more in hand than in Bengal.

8917. Have any special arrangements been made by the Government of Bengal in reference to the sanitary state of the principal cities?—Yes; supplementary to the plan submitted by me to the Government of India, requiring general sanitary reports and regulations, I also submitted a detailed plan, and a report, which was published by order of Government, for sanitary improvements in Calcutta. The result of that was the establishment of a committee, which sat upwards of two years when I was in India, and those investigations continued several years afterwards. That committee made a detailed and able report, and the result has been a series of sanitary regulations in the form of various legislative enactments, passed by the Governor-general in Council in India. Funds have been established, and taxes have been imposed for the purpose of carrying out those sanitary purposes for the improvement of Calcutta, which was in an extremely unhealthy condition, owing to sanitary neglect. There is a permanent body, a Commission, composed of natives and Europeans, now established for carrying out this course of legislative enactment; and, in the course of a few years, I trust Calcutta may be made much more salubrious.

0.10.

L 3

8918. What

J. R. Martin, Esq.,
F. R. S.

28 July 1853.

J. R. Martin, Esq.,
F. R. S.

28 July 1853.

8918. What was the date of those regulations?—They have all been made since 1840; the original plan submitted by me was in 1835.

8919. Do any similar arrangements exist in the other Presidencies?—I believe the Governments of the other Presidencies have followed the example, but to what extent I am not aware. A good deal has been done in the city of Bombay, I think, under this system.

8920. Are there any institutions in Calcutta for relieving natives suffering from the diseases of the country or from wounds or accidents, and how are they supported?—There are several institutions; some of more ancient, and others of more recent foundation; the principal one is the native hospital, of which I was surgeon for 11 years; it was founded, upwards of half a century ago, in 1782, under the Government of Lord Cornwallis, and is supported partly by voluntary contributions, and partly by a handsome subscription by the Government of Bengal. There are appended to it dispensaries scattered over the city of Calcutta, which are also very beneficial in administering to the wants of the natives. In May 1835, finding, as surgeon to the native hospital, that, notwithstanding those handsome provisions, the necessities of the native population were very great, and not supplied, I submitted a plan for the foundation of a great hospital, which I termed the Fever Hospital, for the exclusive reception of natives suffering from the diseases peculiar to the climate; subscriptions were set on foot, and within the last year the building has been completed, the subscriptions having amounted to 20,000 *l.* It is now finished, and attached to the medical college of Calcutta, the wards being 21 in number, and the beds numbering, it is said, 350; that promises to complete the requirements of the city.

8921. What number of natives are generally in the native hospital?—The number treated as in and out-door patients during my time, ranged from 90,000 to 100,000 per annum; the beds of the native hospital were always full; they were chiefly occupied by surgical patients. I proposed to remove the native hospital to a better and more open site, and greatly to enlarge it; but a different plan was adopted after my departure.

8922. How many beds were there in the native hospital?—About 80 beds.

8923. The in-patients of the native hospital were persons who had suffered from accidents?—They were; that was the chief object of the native hospital.

8924. Did not you say that you had a very numerous body of out-patients besides?—Yes; there were daily applicants in great numbers for assistance.

8925. In addition to which you had a number of dispensaries throughout Calcutta subsidiary to the native hospital?—Yes.

8926. By the fever hospital, in addition to the native hospital, you consider the requirements of that kind pretty fully met in Calcutta?—I do.

8927. What are the places of resort in India of Europeans who are sick, with a view to their convalescence?—The places of resort in India are mainly the mountain ranges: they have lately been made use of by the Government for the benefit of European soldiers, to mature and confirm their convalescence. For those purposes they are beneficial; but, from a large experience in Calcutta and in the army, it appeared to me that in India the benefit of a resort to the mountain ranges was chiefly experienced in preserving the health of the men, and not for the cure of disease. It appeared to me to be ineffective in the cure of diseases. A soldier relapsed when he descended from the mountain ranges and came into the plains; hence, in my own practice, in the case of Europeans, I always recommended their going to sea in preference to their visiting the mountain ranges: and I found that a voyage of six weeks in the Bay of Bengal tended more to confirm convalescence and restore health than six months or even a year's residence in any of the mountain ranges. I have no doubt whatever that eventually the Government will use the mountain ranges all over India for the permanent encampment of the European soldiery, with a view, as I have stated, of preserving their health. As a great sanitary measure, it will prevent sickness rather than cure it.

8928. Would not a convalescent soldier recover his health more rapidly when removed to the mountain ranges?—Very much so, as compared to the plains; but the difference appeared to be this, that whereas by going to the sea his health was actually restored so as to protect him from a recurrence of his disease, in the mountain ranges that did not take place, but his disease recurred upon his return to the plains.

8929. Mr.

8929. Mr *Hardinge.*] Is it not the fact that in cases of dysentery the climate of the hills is not very favourable to recovery?—In bowel complaints a residence in the mountain ranges is not so beneficial; the cold and humidity of the mountain ranges themselves dispose to bowel complaints. That is an exception which operates unfavourably to some extent.

8930. Sir *C. Wood.*] Do you mean by going to sea, merely taking a voyage in the Bay of Bengal, or being removed to some station on the sea coast?—Merely a voyage in the Bay of Bengal. But I suggested to the Government, 16 or 17 years ago, the re-occupation of our ancient settlement of Negrais, on the coast of Pegu, as affording what I believe to be the most perfect of climates, namely, an insular climate, where there is a constant perfusion from the ocean of an equable temperature. Lord Auckland was so struck with the suggestion, that he ordered an inquiry to be made into the condition of Negrais Island, in 1839, but political events prevented his proceeding further in the matter.

8931. Negrais is at the western mouth of the Irrawaddy, is not it?—It is at the mouth of the western branch of the Irrawaddy. There is a magnificent harbour there, one of the finest in the world; it has been neglected by the English, but it was made great use of by the French during the last war. I saw the island in returning from Rangoon, and I was struck with its many points of eligibility for the object which I have mentioned. By draining, clearing, and other obvious means, it might be rendered a very important and useful position, in a sanitary point of view.

8932. You would recommend the forming of a Sanatorium at Negrais?—I would select the island as being a very superior spot. It should certainly be either an island, or a well-chosen position on the seaboard.

8933. Is there any other place which you would suggest in addition to Negrais?—I could name certain positions on the sea coast; Amherst, on the Tenasserim coast, near Moulmein, is also a very fine locality, and has been used for the purpose.

8934. What are the situations in the mountain ranges in India which are used for sanitary purposes?—There is the Darjeeling range, about 300 miles from Calcutta, various portions of the Himalaya range, and the ranges along the west coast, as the Neelgherry Mountains; all over India, in fact, wherever the ranges are of a sufficient elevation, there, I think, they would be found available for the preservation of the health of Europeans.

8935. Has there been any general inquiry in Bengal as to the management and discipline of the medical department of the army?—I am not aware of any, except the very partial one, ordered by Lord William Bentinck, to which I alluded on the occasion of my last appearing before the Committee.

8936. Have the Commanders-in-Chief caused any inquiry to be made for that purpose?—I am not aware that they have. I remember reading Minutes by the Governor-general and the Members of Council about the year 1832 on the subject of the Medical Board especially. The late Lord Dalhousie, Mr. Bayley, and Sir Charles Metcalfe, were members of the Council at that time, and I remember that they all concurred in the propriety of abolishing the Medical Board. The Minutes I refer to appeared in print in the Reports, about the time of the former renewal of the East India Company's Charter.

8937. What was suggested as the best substitute for the Medical Board, as a central authority to whom the medical officers might make their reports, and with whom they might communicate?—I am not aware that there was any suggestion at the time, but the natural suggestion would be the adoption of those rules, the suggestions of experience, which have been found to act so well in the medical department of Her Majesty's army, namely, by having a director-general to administer the affairs of the departments; one responsible officer, with the eyes of the Government, of the service and the public upon him.

8938. Have any memorials or representations been addressed by the medical service to the Government on the subject of the arrangement of their department?—Yes; various memorials have been forwarded at various times to the Court of Directors; I possess several, and I personally presented two on my return from India, which were very favourably received by the Court. At that time a pension for length of service had not been accorded to the medical corps, as it had been seven years before to the officers of the army; but the Home Government in 1842 conferred that great boon upon the medical service, and since then they have been handsomely provided with a retiring pension, increasing according to the length of service.

8939. Have

L 4

8939. Have

J. R. Martin, Esq.,
F. R. S.
28 July 1853.

J. R. Martin, Esq.,
F.R.S.

28 July 1853.

8939. Have you any other suggestions to make to the Committee on the subject of the medical service in India?—I am not aware of any at this moment, beyond urging the importance of having an effective head to the department. Simplicity and directness are necessary in all official transactions, but in military affairs they are a necessity. In military affairs everything depends upon the efficiency of the head; where that is wanting, there is a want of energy everywhere else; and the system of constituting the three oldest men in the service the administrative heads has been most injurious, both in a military point of view and in a professional point of view, and as affecting general medical science, and the sanitary regulations of the country especially. It is a damper upon the energy of the service; and many men have retired, and now retire, after the completion of their 17 years' service, at a time when their services have become of the utmost value to the Government, they being hopeless of rising in the service, owing to the stagnation produced by the seniority principle of promotion. I would again urge the necessity of appointing a scientific medical officer as secretary in the Medical Department at the India House. Such an officer, well selected, would prove of eminent service in a scientific and practical sense, and I trust the subject may receive the attention of authority.

8940. Mr. Mangles.] In spite of all which has been said and written, has nothing been done to alter that system of promotion by seniority?—Yes; repeated orders have been sent by the Home Government, I believe, to the three Presidencies of India, desiring that the rule of seniority should not be held absolute in respect of promotion to the administrative department; but in no instance of which I am aware have any of the governments of India, except very recently, in the case of Lord Dalhousie, acted upon the suggestions or the injunctions from the Home Government. Lord Dalhousie, in one instance within the last year, acted upon it, and took an officer out of turn, and put him into the Medical Board; that is the only instance of which I am aware. For a very long time orders have been given that seniority should not be held as an absolute rule, but they have not been carried out.

8941. Sir C. Wood.] The practice has been to give promotion according to seniority?—It has been so; there is much disposition in India, and in the army itself, to adhere to the principle of seniority.

8942. Mr. Mangles.] Promotion has been given, you think absolutely, by seniority?—It has; so much so, that if the worst medical officer in the army were 24 hours senior to the best officer, the former would be preferred.

8943. Either in the medical board or as superintending surgeons?—Yes.

8944. It is impossible, of course, that the three fittest men of the service should be invariably the three seniors?—Utterly impossible; I have stated in my memorial to the Court of Directors, how pernicious that system proved during the 22 years I served in India in field service, in cantonments, and during a time of peace.

8945. In the civil service does not the Government exercise with the best effects the right of selection for the highest offices?—Surely; it never occurred to the mind of man to put the three oldest members of the civil service to do anything, nor the three senior Lieutenants-general in the army to do anything.

8946. What would be the effect in the civil service, if the three senior members of the service were *ex officio* members of the Revenue Board?—It would end in nothing.

8947. By the sanitary regulations which have been adopted, so far as they have been carried out, has not the health of Calcutta been greatly improved?—There can be no doubt of it; though I am not at this moment in possession of any statistical demonstration of the fact, yet from what we know of the results of sanitary improvements in all other countries, there can be no doubt upon that point.

8948. Is not it historically known, that at an early date the mortality in Calcutta was extreme?—That is quite ascertained, and there has been a slight diminution as respects Europeans; that we demonstrate; of native casualties, past and present, we are not so well informed.

8949. Mr. Hume.] You stated on the last occasion that you approved of the system of medical superintendence of the army in England?—I did.

8950. Do you think the appointment of one individual to superintend the medical department of the army would answer in India?—I have no question whatever about it.

8951. Would you have one at each Presidency?—Yes, with two secretaries.

8952. Those

8952. Those should be selected, you think, according to their fitness for the service, and not by seniority?—Yes; and the subordinate administrative staff under them should be constituted on the same principle.

8953. By that means you think you have the best talents, and a thorough knowledge of the service might be obtained?—Quite so.

8954. You state that one of the defects is the absence of substantive rank in the army co-ordinate in all ways with that held by officers of the line; will you explain what you mean by that?—Whereas by the regulations of the army it is set forth that the assistant-surgeon ranks with the lieutenant, the surgeon with the captain, and the staff surgeons with the majors, and so on, it is found in practice that in the performance of certain duties, such as the assembly of a committee, say an invaliding committee, the statement in the regulations as to the rank of medical officers being co-ordinate, as I have mentioned, with that of officers of the line, is set at naught, and any junior military officer who may be present becomes president. That has been very much complained of; it produces soreness and bickering among the medical officers, and they are very much dissatisfied with it. A representation was lately made in the instance of an old surgeon, at the head quarters of the Artillery, who was so treated in a committee assembled to inquire into the qualifications of officers in the languages. He represented the circumstances of the case to the Commander-in-chief, but the answer he received from the Adjutant-general gave very little satisfaction. He was told that medical rank was official, and that he must abide by the practice. Now, all rank would seem to be official, inasmuch that on the retirement of all officers from office, or from the service, their functions cease, but while on active duty it was felt that this kind of reply was very unsatisfactory—if there be any real meaning in the existing regulations.

8955. Are the Committee to understand you to say, that on this committee of which you speak, a senior surgeon of experience and long standing in the service, and acquainted with the language, was obliged to act simply as a member of the Committee, instead of taking the position which his station would have entitled him to take?—Yes.

8956. You consider that a grievance?—It is so considered in the service, and I regard it so myself.

8957. You have also said that there is a considerable deficiency in the medical establishment?—That, I think, arises from the faulty arrangement of the service, as well as from there not being officers enough; but as there is only one staff grade in the medical department of the Indian army now, that of superintending surgeon, the class of officers existing in the Queen's army for field purposes, are not forthcoming; so that there is a scramble, as there was during the recent campaigns, to get medical officers from all quarters. They were ordered from Calcutta to the field, and from places at a great distance, of course much against their will, and to their great inconvenience. In the Queen's army, where there is a staff ready formed, this confusion cannot arise, inasmuch as they are always forthcoming; there is a regular gradation of staff officers always ready, and a sufficient number of all grades.

8958. You state that in the campaigns of Gwalior and Lahore, where the field hospitals were filled with wounded, a single assistant surgeon was the only individual who could be placed under the field surgeon?—That, and the subsequent facts stated there, I took from sundry memorials sent home by the medical officers, and addressed to the Court of Directors.

8959. Do you think the numbers are sufficient, if a better administration and arrangement of the establishment were carried out?—I think the numbers are not far short; the fault is principally one of arrangement and administration.

8960. In one of your complaints, you speak of "the absence of staff grades proportionate to the wants of the service, and the consequent medical and surgical inefficiency, especially during active field service?"—I speak of the absence of the grades which exist in Her Majesty's army, namely, staff assistant surgeons, staff surgeons, and so on.

8961. You speak of a disproportion as regards rewards given to officers in the army and in the medical department; what is the ground of complaint on that subject?—That has reference to honorary distinctions; that whereas the number of the medical officers is great, the proportion who have received rewards for service in the field, and other services, is very much less in their case than in the case of officers in the army.

8962. Are

8962. Are

J. R. Martin, Esq.,
F.R.S.

28 July 1853.

J. R. Martin, Esq.,
F. R. S.

28 July 1863.

8962. Are you able to make any comparison between the medical officers of the Queen's and the Company's service in that respect?—I am not prepared at this moment with the facts, but a considerable number of officers of Her Majesty's army and navy have received rewards and distinctions; and of the medical officers of the Indian army, I think three in Bengal, one in Madras, and one in Bombay are all that can be named as having received such distinctions; I refer particularly to the military distinction of the Bath.

8963. You state that the defects of pecuniary arrangement in the medical department of the Bengal army are great?—Those are stated in the paper which I submitted to the Committee; I have taken them along with the other facts from petitions presented at various times to the Court of Directors.

8964. Has anything been done in consequence?—I think some improvements have been brought about by Lord Dalhousie, but what they are I cannot at this moment state.

8965. You say that the withdrawal in 1842 of the privilege previously conceded to officers of the line, of retiring on pensions according to rank or according to length of service, is a grievance of which the medical service complain?—That has been complained of, particularly by the medical officers of the Bombay army. By the withdrawal, in 1842, of the orders which gave pensions according to length of service to medical officers, such as had been granted previously to the officers of the army, the medical officers were deprived of the privilege of retiring on a pension, according to length of service or according to rank, and were limited to the former, and that is what has been complained of, principally in Bombay, where promotion has of late years been reasonably good.

8966. You have stated that the rate of allowance given to assistant surgeons for the medical charge of regiments is very disproportionate; will you explain that statement?—It is thought by medical officers that the charge of a regiment, whether held by an assistant surgeon or by a full surgeon, should be remunerated on the same scale; it is not so, and that is what they represent as a grievance. An assistant surgeon having charge of a battalion, thinks he ought to have the same allowance for that charge that a full surgeon would have. He performs the duty in the same manner as a full surgeon.

8967. You say that medical officers in case of sickness or absence are deprived of the allowance which other staff officers obtain under similar circumstances?—That has been complained of as a peculiar hardship. It refers to the order issued by Lord Ellenborough to the effect that medical officers in charge of civil stations, if absent from their charge for more than six months in case of ill health, should forfeit their allowances; whereas, in the case of all other officers, civil and military, 18 months are allowed for the recovery of health without damage to their allowances.

8968. You consider that that complaint is reasonable, and that they should be put on the same footing in case of sickness with officers in the army, and in the civil service?—Yes; and with medical officers in the same army who have the same privilege.

8969. The officers in the Queen's service have the same privilege as the military servants of the Company, but the surgeons in the Company's service are deprived of it?—The surgeons at civil stations are.

8970. Is that confined to civil stations only?—To civil stations only.

8971. You spoke also on a former day of a grievance which is felt by medical officers attached to the mounted branch of the army; to what grievance do you refer?—It is contained in the petitions I have so often referred to; I think they are entitled to the allowances given to mounted officers of regiments.

8972. In fact, you think the rank of the medical service in the Company's army, at the three Presidencies, ought to be placed on the same footing as that of the Queen's army?—It should be the same as that of the officers of the Indian army serving in the same regiments. Looking to the good of the service, I think that the fewer distinctions, differences, and inequalities, the better.

8973. In speaking of grades you notice that there are 11 superintending surgeons in the Bengal Presidency; but great inconvenience, in your opinion, has been suffered in time of service for want of a greater proportion; would you have a greater number permanently appointed, or would the power of appointing for

for a time be sufficient?—There should be a permanent and selected staff, as in the medical department of Her Majesty's army.

8974. You think 11 is not sufficient?—No; I would alter the character of the superintending surgeons, and adopt the arrangement which exists in Her Majesty's army.

8975. You mentioned the instances of Gwalior and the Sutlej, and other places in which great inconvenience arose from the want of a greater number?—Those are also statements contained in the memorials; they appear to me to be deserving of notice.

8976. In short, you consider that Her Majesty's army is well administered, and that the rules applicable to it as to grades would meet the requirements of the Indian army?—Yes; in the early part of the revolutionary war Her Majesty's army, in respect to its medical staff, laboured under many of, if not all, the disadvantages which exist in India in the Indian army, but the experience of the Peninsular war satisfied the Duke of Wellington that a change in the character and arrangement of the medical department was necessary, and it was carried out the moment that peace came round.

8977. You are aware that in the month of April each year, in every regiment, a superannuating committee assembles, consisting of officers and military medical officers; how do they take rank on those occasions?—A military officer is always president.

8978. Whatever his standing may be?—Yes.

8979. Are there any other circumstances in which the want of co-ordinate rank affects the service?—I have mentioned one other instance, and I presume that it would occur in all cases.

8980. In fact, an ensign arrived only a week at head-quarters would be president of the committee, to examine as to the fitness of men for service, while a medical man of 20 or 30 years' service would be simply a member of the committee?—Yes.

8981. You think they ought to hold rank in that case according to their seniority in the service?—If the rank be, as stated in the Regulations, co-ordinate, it ought to be according to rank. To my knowledge, in Madras, in the instance of the Inspector-general of Hospitals, Dr. M'Leod, a man who had seen more service than any officer then or now living, he became a member, I believe, of an invaliding committee, where a subaltern took the chair. This was felt to be a case of shameful wrong.

8982. You have stated the inconvenience arising from the length of time which must elapse before medical officers can rise at the higher grades, and that many of those who are fit for service retire after their first period is over; what remedy would you propose for that inconvenience?—The enlargement of the number of staff officers, and the formation of grades, such as I have stated, so as to encourage good officers, and to attach them to the service.

8983. Do you think in many instances medical officers have retired rather than continue in the service?—A great number.

8984. The service has consequently been injured?—Several instances were mentioned to me this morning.

8985. Would the remedy you have proposed be sufficient?—I think it would be an inducement to officers of energy and character, who desire to rise by their own exertions, to remain in India, whereas now it does not come within the range of probability that any man shall live to attain even the rank of superintending-surgeon in Bengal; the last promotion, I believe, was of an officer of 37 years' standing.

8986. Have you any other remarks to make, or any additional remedies to propose for the defects which you have mentioned?—I would only suggest that all these points be carefully considered by the local governments of India, or by the authorities at home, as may appear most fitting.

8987. Mr. Elliot.] If Negrals were made a sanitary station, would it require any great force to defend it, or does it possess any natural defences of its own?—It is impregnable in itself, and was declared so by Sir Edward Owen; it is a place of great elevation, with some low ground likewise, requiring draining and clearing, &c.

8988. Would it not be a very valuable position to the Indian Government in the event of a war, as affording a good harbour for their ships, whilst it would deprive the enemy of a place of refuge for their vessels while cruising in the

J. R. Martin, Esq.,
F. R. S.

28 July 1863.

J. R. Martin, Esq.
F. R. S.

28 July 1853.

Bay of Bengal?—I think it would be a very great benefit, and I so represented it to the Government; it is the finest harbour, and, with the exception of Trincomalee, the only fine harbour in the Bay of Bengal; it has this additional advantage, that it is easy of ingress and egress in both monsoons. Those were circumstances which attracted the notice of the French commanders, and made them hide themselves there till they had an opportunity of sallying forth and capturing our Indiamen.

8989. How far is it from the mainland of Pegu?—Close within shore; the island forms part of the harbour, and the coast of Pegu forms the other.

8990. Would not it also afford a very valuable sanatorium for invalids from Bengal, who could not be removed by land to the mountains?—It appeared to me so, both for the benefit of invalids from Bengal and from Madras, as being equally accessible from both Presidencies.

The Reverend J. Tucker, B. D., called in; and Examined.

The Rev.
J. Tucker, B. D.

8991. Sir R. H. Inglis. WILL you state to what University and to what College you belong?—I was a Fellow of Corpus Christi, Oxford, till a few weeks ago.

8992. What is your present position?—I am the Vicar of West Hendred, in Berkshire.

8993. Will you state to the Committee under what circumstances, with what objects, and at what time you went out to India?—I went to India in 1833 as secretary to the Corresponding Committee of the Church Missionary Society at Madras.

8994. How long did you remain at Madras?—Eleven-and-a-half years; I held the office of secretary 13½ years.

8995. In your capacity as secretary to that committee, did you become acquainted generally with the native, the country-born, and European society?—I knew a considerable proportion of the civil and military servants of the Company in Madras. I was clergyman to a considerable number of the East Indian or country-born population, and my position in connexion with the missions and the missionaries gave me opportunities of becoming acquainted with the natives.

8996. In what parts of India has the Church Missionary Society its missions?—Commencing from the Punjab, in the north, we have missions on the Himalayas, at Mirut, Agra, Gorruckpur, Jaunpur, Chunar, Benares, Bhagulpur, Krishnaghur, Burdwan and Calcutta. In the Bombay Presidency at Bombay, Nassuck, Junir, Malligaum, and Kurrache, in Scinde. In Madras, Tinnevely, Travancore, and Masulipatam; among the Tamul, Malyalim, and Teloogoo people.

8997. What is the number of ordained ministers, catechists, and school-masters, distinguishing them in the different Presidencies, and in their several classes?—I am not able to distinguish them under the three Presidencies; I can state the total number, and I can state the number in Madras, but I cannot distinguish between Calcutta and Bombay. The total number of ordained clergymen is 88, of whom 73 are Europeans, three East Indians, and 12 are native clergymen, of whom two are in the Bombay Presidency, and 12 native clergymen in that of Madras.

8998. The Committee understand that those are all maintained by the Church Missionary Society itself?—They are; I may add that the Church Missionary Society expends in India 45,000 l. per annum, and of that about one-fifth part is contributed by Europeans in India. The 45,000 l., excepting that one-fifth part of it, is money transferred from England to India; that is the average of the last three years.

8999. Can you state to the Committee what the expenditure of the Church Missionary Society has been in reference to the spread of Christianity in India generally since the year 1813?—I cannot at the present moment.

9000. Can you furnish that information?—I can.

9001. Can you furnish the Committee with a statement of the number of converts in connexion with the Church Missionary Society, and of the number of communicants?—The number of converts connected with the Church Missionary Society in India is 36,401.

9002. Can

9002. Can you state how many of that number have been converted from Hindooism, and how many from Mahomedanism?—The number from Mahomedanism is very small indeed.

9003. What is the number of communicants?—Five thousand eight hundred and fifteen; I have here a summary of the Protestant missions in India, which if allowed, I will put in. It is taken from a published account, drawn up with great care, which I have examined, with respect to the missions with which I am acquainted, and I can certify its correctness so far as they are concerned. It shows a total of native Protestant Christians in India of 94,145.

9004. Does that include the results of the American missions?—It does.

The Rev.
J. Tucker, B. D.

28 July 1853.

[The same was delivered in, and is as follows:]

SUMMARY OF PROTESTANT MISSIONS in India.*

PRESIDENCIES.	Stations.	Preachers.		Native Churches.			Native Christians.	Boys' Schools.						Girls' Schools.				English Chapels.	
		Missionaries.	Native Catechists.	Number.	Admitted.	Excluded.		Number of Members.	Vernacular.		Boarding.		English.		Day.		Boarding.		
									Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Girls.	Schools.		Girls.
Bengal Presidency	- 89	103	130	87	220	127	3,500	14,778	140	6,470	22	790	22	6,005	24	669	29	830	21
Agra - ditto	- 20	06	40	22	60	16	678	2,032	61	3,707	10	191	22	1,754	10	242	10	175	14
Bombay - ditto	- 19	35	16	13	41	2	289	744	70	3,480	2	21	7	1,144	37	1,222	6	101	5
Madras - ditto	- 121	179	405	128	361	26	10,662	76,591	849	24,445	52	1,165	41	4,286	191	6,630	52	1,470	22
TOTAL - - -	229	383	600	250	700	171	15,129	94,145	1,120	38,102	86	2,107	92	13,189	262	8,772	97	2,576	62

* N.B. Out of the total of native Christians in India; viz., 94,145, 76,591 are in the Madras Presidency.

" " " 36,401 are connected with the Church Missionary Society.
" " " 22,905 " " Society for the Propagation of the Gospel.

Hence - - - 59,306 are connected with the Church of England.

9005. What other missions, besides those of the Church Missionary Society, and the American Missionary Society, does that summary include?—It includes the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel; the London Missionary Society; the Wesleyan Missionary Society; the American Board of Commissioners; the Baptist Missionary Society; the Free Church of Scotland; the Established Church of Scotland; the Basle Missionary Society; the American Presbyterian Mission; the General Baptist Mission; the American Baptist Mission. The following is a statement of the operations of those various societies.

[The same was delivered in, and is as follows:]

PRINCIPAL MISSIONARY SOCIETIES in India and Ceylon, January 1852.

SOCIETIES.	Came to India.	Stations.	Preachers.		Native Churches.				Native Christians.	Boys' Schools.						Girls' Schools.				English Chapels.
			Missionaries.	Native Catechists.	Number.	Admitted.	Excluded.	Number of Members.		Vernacular.		Boarding.		English.		Day.		Boarding.		
										Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Girls.	Schools.	Girls.	
Church Missionary Society - - -	1815	61	95	136	60	209	53	5,622	38,737	409	14,660	32	1,020	28	2,285	115	3,507	33	1,071	9
Society for Propagation of Gospel - - -	1727	49	44	76	63	-	-	5,025	25,498	173	4,525	17	400	9	300	50	1,343	13	284	4
London Missionary Society - - -	1805	27	55	173	20	127	9	1,381	20,414	271	9,834	13	263	19	1,739	50	1,313	19	567	13
Wesleyan Missionary Society - - -	1814	32	36	26	42	139	6	1,846	9,398	79	3,404	1	22	11	718	34	1,196	2	42	8
American Board of Commissioners - - -	1812	27	40	74	26	79	3	953	6,594	152	5,098	7	222	16	740	44	1,454	3	153	1
Baptist Missionary Society - - -	1798	27	33	86	52	141	63	1,536	4,302	67	2,651	2	19	4	353	10	218	6	98	11
Free Church of Scotland - - -	1830	12	21	23	5	18	-	111	281	25	1,213	-	-	15	4,714	22	1,398	4	93	6
Established Church of Scotland - - -	1830	6	4	5	3	11	-	65	288	18	747	1	7	6	2,460	17	724	3	63	1
Basle Missionary Society - - -	1830	13	27	35	12	-	-	697	1,366	42	1,609	6	105	2	110	8	127	3	120	4
American Presbyterian Mission - - -	1834	9	27	16	8	18	-	151	407	17	706	3	48	10	968	2	63	3	62	6
General Baptist Mission - - -	1822	5	8	13	4	24	10	256	750	6	81	2	100	-	-	1	4	2	79	2
American Baptist Mission - - -	1840	4	10	7	4	3	1	30	139	14	460	2	60	-	-	2	4	44	1	

9006. Will you state to the Committee whether the missions receive countenance, assistance, or hinderance from the Government, as such?—They receive protection as regards the law, but assistance of either a pecuniary or any other kind they receive none whatsoever, nor am I aware of any application having been made to the Government for assistance to any missions.

9007. The question had reference to assistance, encouragement, or hinderance from the Government as such; will you answer the question, so far as relates to the members of the governing body in India, civil or military?—They, in large numbers, as individuals, give their most cordial support and assistance to missionary proceedings. In the Punjab, I believe nearly the whole of those in authority subscribe very largely, and countenance and support our missions there.

9008. Do you consider that that countenance and support is given without exciting jealousy or suspicion on the part of the natives?—Without the slightest suspicion or jealousy; the civil and military servants to whom I refer are men too well experienced in India to attempt to do such a thing if there were any appearance of jealousy.

9009. Under whose management are the affairs of the Church Missionary Society in British India?—Under committees at the three Presidencies, consisting principally of laymen, with one or two chaplains, and the bishop, when he is in the Presidency.

9010. Have you known, within the last 20 years, during your long experience in India, any instance in which disturbance has taken place in consequence of the efforts of the missionaries, either in preaching, or in distributing the Bible, or in distributing religious tracts?—In Tinnevely there were disturbances which arose from the dislike felt at the progress of the Gospel in Tinnevely, and, I believe, from the supposed support which they were receiving from parties in Madras.

9011. Whatever reason there may or may not have been at an earlier period for apprehension in the native mind as to the introduction and diffusion of Christianity, does that apprehension exist now?—Not at all, as far as I have any means of knowing.

9012. Does a Mussulman resent the conversion of a Hindoo to Christianity, or a Hindoo the conversion of a Mussulman respectively?—Not the least.

9013. What

9013. What is your view as to the introduction of Christianity into the Government schools as a subject in which instruction is to be given?—I should not wish for the introduction of Christianity into the Government schools as part of the system of instruction, but I should earnestly desire to see the prohibition of the use of the Bible, which at present exists, as regards, at least, Madras removed; that is to say, I think there should be permission given, where the students, and the parents of the students, desire instruction in the Bible, for them to receive that instruction.

9014. Would you suggest to the Committee the formation of a Bible class in such schools, in reference to which the attendance should be absolutely voluntary?—I would suggest such a measure that.

9015. Will you state to the Committee how far such instruction could be given in the Government schools, without the Government being made to appear a party to such instruction?—I do not see that if the instruction were given in a Government school, it could be done except with the sanction of the Government itself, and that sanction would be known, nor should I wish it to be concealed.

9016. You think that so long as the attendance is purely voluntary and spontaneous on the part of a pupil, his power of receiving instruction even at the hands of the Government, ought not to excite any just suspicion?—I think it ought not, and I am persuaded, as regards Madras, that it would not.

9017. Do you know any instances in which such voluntary arrangement has been permitted?—I do not; but I know that in the Heathen and Mahomedan countries, I speak of Travancore, Mysore, and the Nizam's dominions, the native governments support schools in which the Scriptures are read even as part of the system.

9018. At the time when the Rajah of Mysore was a quasi independent prince, when the government was carried on in his name, he and his government permitted the use of the Christian Scriptures in the schools which that government maintained?—I am not sure with regard to Mysore whether the school existed before it was put under the power of the present commissioners, but I believe it did.

9019. Does it exist now?—It does.

9020. Can you state to the Committee, from your own knowledge, that such permission exists in the case of Travancore?—I can. I have stated in the Committee of the House of Lords the particulars of the introduction of the Scriptures there. I was staying with the Resident at Travancore, Colonel Fraser, now General Fraser, and a conversation arose with the Dewan, or Prime Minister of the Rajah, a Mahratta Brahmin, a very able man, to this effect, whether there was any objection to the introduction of the Scriptures into the Rajah's school at Trevandrum, where the Rajah resides. The Dewan's answer was this, "Provided the boys are not compelled to read the Scriptures, and provided that they shall not be the losers if they decline reading them, by having to sit still while the Bible class is going on, I see no objection whatever." The Scriptures were introduced, and are up to, I believe, the present day, taught in the Rajah's school.

9021. Are you able to state to the Committee whether the Koran, to your own knowledge, is admitted to any school or college in which a Hindoo is educated?—I have no means of knowledge on that point.

9022. Are you able to answer an analogous question, namely, would the Shasters be admitted into any school in which a Mussulman boy is educated?—No, I have no means of knowing, but I have no idea that either the one or the other is the case.

9023. At all events, you have stated to the Committee that, under a Hindoo prince, the Christian Scriptures are admitted into his schools, and are admitted without jealousy: is that the conclusion to which you wish the Committee to come?—Yes, and also that is the case in the Nizam's dominions.

9024. Will you state to the Committee for what purpose a Hindoo or a Mussulman prince admits the Christian Scriptures to be introduced into his schools?—I imagine simply because the Europeans have requested it.

9025. Sir C. Wood.] In what way are they used?—Christianity is taught in the Nizam's dominions; in the Rajah's school, at Travancore, I believe it is taught; I have examined the boys in the Bible myself, and they have shown a good knowledge of the Bible.

9010.

M 4

9026. Is

The Rev.
J. Tucker, B. D.

28 July 1853.

The Rev.
J. Tucker, B. D.
28 July 1853.

9026. Is the Bible used as any other English book would be used, as a means of imparting general education in English, or is it used for the purpose of teaching the doctrines of Christianity?—It is used as being a part of the general education, not with a view to the conversion of the natives.

9027. Sir R. H. Inglis.] Do you think that the British Government in India really occupies neutral ground, with respect to its schools, and the introduction of Christianity into them?—I certainly do not think they do occupy neutral ground; the very teaching of the various English books which are used in all the Government schools is of itself a departure from neutral ground, because it at once assails the religion of the Hindoos.

9028. Not directly, but indirectly, by inculcating physical truths?—By inculcating physical truths.

9029. With respect to the other great class of the population, the Mussulmans, does the instruction given in physical truth and mathematical science, or general history, affect the faith of the Mussulmans in the same way, or to anything like the same degree, as the introduction of physical science may affect the faith of the Hindoos?—I do not know that it does. I cannot think further that the Government is occupying neutral ground, when it withholds all means of education from so large a body as 94,000 of its subjects who are Protestant Christians.

9030. In other words, whereas the Government have sanctioned and supported schools and colleges for Hindoos, and for Mussulmans, they not only have not provided any schools for Protestant Christians, but they have not provided them for any Christians at all, as such?—None whatever. The East Indian community memorialised the Court of Directors, requesting that they might have assistance to enable them to carry out their Protestant college, for which very large sums had been subscribed, and which they could not turn to account unless they received a grant in aid from the Court of Directors.

9031. Do you recommend the system of grants in aid?—I do most strongly.

9032. To all denominations?—Certainly, grants in aid given in the same manner as the English Government at home gives them.

9033. Will you state to the Committee, what is the course adopted by the British Government in India, with respect to schools connected with regiments?—I am unable to speak to them.

9034. You are not aware that the East India Company supply books largely and liberally for the use of schools in all European regiments?—I am aware that they supply libraries for regiments.

9035. What is your view, as to the supposed connexion between the British Government of India and the idolatry of its native subjects, specifying especially the actual case of Juggernaut at this moment?—I believe, with regard to Juggernaut, as the memorial of the Church Missionary Society to Lord Aberdeen states, the connexion is not yet wholly at an end; I believe that the despatch which went out when the present Lord Broughton was President of the Board of Control, has not yet been fully carried out; owing, not to any indisposition to carry it out on the part of any body or any rulers, but from causes with which I am not sufficiently acquainted to justify my speaking of them.

9036. Sir C. Wood.] You are quite sure that it is not yet carried out?—Lately, I believe, when Lord Dalhousie transmitted home the draft of an Act for the purpose, it was returned to him with some remarks or amendments, of which I am not cognisant; and my impression is, that it still remains in the state in which it was.

9037. Can you state whether the draft to which you advert be a general draft, or one relating specially to Juggernaut?—I believe it relates to Juggernaut, but I have no means of knowing the facts exactly.

9038. Sir R. H. Inglis.] What machinery is in operation in connexion with your missions of an educational character?—We have our vernacular schools in the villages; we have our station boarding-schools at the stations of our different missionaries, where a few are educated in higher branches than in the common vernacular schools, and also in a measure in English. We have a seminary in Palamcottah, for the preparation of boys who may hereafter become schoolmasters and catechists. We have further our *preparandi* class, for the preparation of catechists and persons for ordination. We have Bishop Corrie's grammar-school at Madras, where a thoroughly English education is

The Rev.
J. Tucker, B. D.
28 July 1853.

is given, at which we have 20 native Christian boys from Tinnevely; and we have a native English school for heathen boys in Tinnevely, in which there are 90 young persons receiving an English education. I should further state that our society has lately become far more alive than it was before to the importance of education; and in consequence of receiving a copy of a letter from the secretary to the University Board at Madras to Mr. Bird, the collector in Tinnevely, we have passed a resolution declaring that we shall thankfully receive grants in aid from the Government, provided there be no interference with the instruction given, but upon the same terms as grants are made by the Committee of Council of Education here.

9039. What value is set upon female education in India?—By our society, and by our missionary bodies, very great value. With regard to other missionary bodies, I may say, that the Scotch Free Church have about 700 females Madras under their care, who are almost entirely caste females; I mean females of high caste; 80 of them are Mahomedan girls.

9040. Do they retain their caste on joining those schools?—They retain their caste unless they are converted to Christianity.

9041. Do they regard caste as in any degree civil nobility, or as a religious distinction exclusively?—Not exclusively as a religious distinction; the religious and civil feelings of the natives are so mixed up together that it is very difficult to divide in their minds the one from the other; I think that caste is rank as well as religious faith.

9042. Can you state to the Committee any evidence of the improvement in the temporal condition of the native Christians as such?—I can; in Tinnevely decidedly, where we have a large body of Christians; their whole habits and appearance are changed; the contrast between them and the heathen is marked, and the effect of Christianity upon their habits of industry is plainly developed; they are more industrious, and are increasing in wealth in consequence.

9043. How are they disposed towards the British Government?—They are heartily attached to the British Government, and not a great while ago the Protestant Christians of Tinnevely, connected with the Church Missionary Society, and with the Society for Propagating the Gospel, sent home an address to the Queen which was presented to Her Majesty by the Archbishop of Canterbury; it will appear in the Report of the Committee of the House of Lords, but I can put it in, if it is thought desirable, now.

[The same was put in, and is as follows:]

To Her Most Gracious Majesty Victoria, by the Grace of God, Queen of Great Britain and Defender of the Faith.

WE, native Christians of the Province of Tinnevely, in the English dominions, who, by means of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts, and the Church Missionary Society, have embraced the Christian religion, in number about 40,000 persons, presume to approach the feet of your Gracious Majesty, with all humility and reverence, presenting this humble memorial.

We desire to acknowledge in your Majesty's presence that we, your humble subjects, and all our fellow-countrymen, placed by the providence of Almighty God under the just and merciful rule of the English Government, enjoy a happiness unknown to our forefathers in the inestimable blessings of peace, so essential to our country's welfare. Even the most simple and unlearned of our people, recognising this, declare the time to have at length arrived when the "tiger and the fawn drink at the same stream." Impelled, therefore, by the gratitude we feel, we humbly acknowledge it to be our delightful duty, heartily and incessantly, to beseech Almighty God, the King of Kings, to "endue our Gracious Queen plenteously with heavenly gifts, to grant her in health and wealth long to live, to strengthen her that she may vanquish and overcome all her enemies, and finally, after this life, attain everlasting joy and felicity."

Incalculable are the benefits that have accrued to our country from the English rule; and, in addition to the justice, security, and other blessings which all in common enjoy, we who are Christians are bound to be more especially grateful for having received, through the indefatigable exertions of English missionary societies, the privilege of ourselves learning the true religion and its sacred doctrines, and of securing for our sons and our daughters, born in these happier times, the advantages of education. Many among us once were unhappy people, trusting in dumb idols, worshipping before them, and trembling at ferocious demons; but now we all, knowing the true God, and learning His Holy Word, spend our time in peace, with the prospect of leaving this world in comfort, and with the hope of eternal

The Rev.
J. Tucker, B.D.

28 July 1853.

eternal life in the world to come. And we feel that we have not words to express to Your Gracious Majesty the debt of gratitude we owe to God for his bounteous grace.

Knowing that many among our Hindoo countrymen, both male and female, though still heathen, are beginning to read our Bible and inquire about the true religion, we take comfort in the hope that the Lord will vouchsafe to them His saving grace, and in future also, as hitherto, will hear the prayers of His faithful children throughout the world in their behalf.

We have heard with much sorrow that there are in these times in many of the kingdoms of Europe revolutions and sanguinary wars; but we have heard also, with the greatest joy, that in happy England peace and prosperity prevail, and that the income of the Missionary, Bible, and other societies has been constantly on the increase. We firmly trust that God will overrule all events to the advancement of truth and peace; and will grant to many nations, and to the whole world, the same genuine knowledge and happiness which have been granted unto us.

Our countrymen, who behold the magnificent bridges building by the English, the avenues of trees planting by them along all our roads, and the vast number of boys and girls, children of Christian, Heathen, Mahomedan, and Roman-catholic parents, learning gratuitously both in Tamul and English, at the expense of English missions, repeat their ancient proverbs, and say, "Instruction is indeed the opening of sightless eyeballs," and "The father who gives no education to his child is guilty of a crime;" and especially when they behold among Christians, girls, and aged men and women, learning to read the Word of God, they exclaim, "This truly is wonderful; this is charity indeed!" Surely then, we who enjoy those inestimable blessings, under a Christian Government, are, above all our fellow subjects, bound to acknowledge to Your Gracious Majesty our obligations to be at all times unfeignedly thankful for them; and we would also entreat, with the confidence and humility of children, that Your Majesty, agreeably to the words of Holy Writ, "Kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and queens thy nursing mothers," will still graciously extend to us your care and protection.

We add also our humble and fervent prayers that Almighty God will bless Your Majesty's Gracious Consort, the Prince Albert, Your Majesty's son and heir, the Prince of Wales, and all the members of the Royal Family, and ever bestow upon them all happiness and prosperity.

Thus, with deepest reverence,
Your Majesty's faithful subjects and most humble servants.

9044. What measures are in progress for the consolidation and permanence of the native churches in India, whether by a native ministry or by an endowment for such native ministry, or by the preparation of native students for ordination to the ministry?—We have now in Tinnevelly, as I have stated, seven native clergymen, of whom two are considered missionary clergymen, the others are pastors. The missionary clergy are an elderly clergyman and his son, who have their own district under the bishop and under the superintendence of our committee. The pastors have small districts, under the superintendence of a European missionary. We proposed to the natives in Tinnevelly that we would make them a grant of 50 l. or 500 rupees for every 500 rupees that they raised among themselves; the two sums to go towards the endowment of a church in the particular district in which the money was raised. The first 500 rupees that was raised was by a native clergyman, the Reverend John Devasagayam.

9045. With respect to the number of chaplains employed by the British Government in India, do you consider it to be adequate to the wants of the stations or to the general requirements of the Christian population?—No; I do not think it is adequate, as far as I am able to judge, in the Madras Presidency.

9046. Either as regards the population at the stations, or the Christian population where there are no stations?—I do not know of any body of Christians which are not at some station, except in Madras. The country-born community reside in Madras, as well as others not connected with the Company's service.

9047. Has your attention been called to the expediency of providing, in connexion with the civil government, an ecclesiastical government for any new presidency which may be created?—I think a bishop is wanted for Agra. I do not know that there is a bishop wanted for any other part of India at present.

9048. Would you recommend the sub-division of the present diocese of Calcutta into two portions at least?—I should.

9049. One to be the Bishopric of Agra?—Yes.

9050. Can you state to the Committee the area from north-west to south-east of the diocese of Calcutta?—No.

9051. Does

9051. Does it extend from Lahore to Singapore?—It does; even higher than Lahore, from Peshawur.

9052. Does not it also extend further to the south-east than Singapore?—It does.

9053. Mr. Hume.] From what document or what authority do you give the return of 94,000 converts?—From the book I put in, "Revised Statistics of Missions, reprinted from the 'Calcutta Christian Observer,' November 1852. Compiled by the Rev. Joseph Mullins, Missionary of the London Missionary Society in Calcutta."

9054. That includes Protestant missions from every part of the world?—Yes; I observe one society is omitted there, and therefore the number probably is below the truth. The Dresden Missionary Society I do not see in that list.

9055. Are there not a considerable number of Roman-catholics in Tinnevelly?—There are a considerable number of Roman-catholics; a number of them, however, have become Protestants.

9056. Are there many of the old Portuguese Catholics there?—Not of Portuguese blood; there are the persons from Goa who are of Portuguese blood in part, but the body of Roman-catholics in Tinnevelly are pure natives.

9057. You suggested that grants in aid should be given; would you propose that they should be given to Roman-catholics also, or would you confine them solely to the Protestant missionaries?—To all classes; even Heathen and Mahomedans; provided there were a good inspection as there is in England, and provided no immoral book were admitted. The inspection should not interfere with the religion of any party.

9058. Are the Committee to understand that you would extend the Government aid for the education of all classes?—Certainly.

9059. Have you resided the greater part of your time at Madras?—Yes; I have visited the missions, but I have resided nearly the whole time at Madras.

9060. Is not there a society for the conversion of the natives at Madras?—There are several connected with England; there is the Church Missionary Society, the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, the London Missionary Society, the Baptist Missionary Society, the Wesleyan Missionary Society, and American Missionary Society.

9061. Do they all concur in the wish that the Bible should be a class book in the schools?—The individuals of those societies would concur in wishing that the Bible should be permitted to be read in the schools, but I do not think they would concur in wishing that the Bible should be part of the system of education in the school.

9062. During your time, was not that a question which was mooted and discussed?—For some time it was; the case was this: we always considered that the Bible was a proscribed book in the Government schools; that it was so regarded was plain from the conduct of many of the principal civilians high in office in Madras, and also by, at one time, the judges of the Supreme Court; then Lord Tweeddale contemplated in his Minute the giving permission to the boys to read the Scriptures, and, if I recollect right, the desire of the natives was to be certified by the parents giving an application in writing, but I am not sure of that. The Court of Directors objected; but now Sir Henry Pottinger sees no objection to permission being given to introduce the Scriptures, and the newspapers, which were most violent against Lord Tweeddale and his Minute, one of them in particular, have now declared that there is no hinderance to the admission of the Scriptures.

9063. Do you desire the Government to remain perfectly neutral as to the introduction of the Bible?—That they shall give permission for the formation of a Bible class; that they shall not prohibit the Bible as they have done, as I understand, hitherto.

9064. In the case of those schools where such permission is to be given, do the Government contribute towards their support?—The Government wholly support the schools which I am speaking of.

9065. Are they wholly for the natives?—They are wholly for the natives; Christians are admissible, but Christians would not like to send their children there.

9066. Do you know in what way the sanction you speak of has been given by Sir Henry Pottinger?—No actual sanction has been given, but he sees,

o.10.

N 2

nso

The Rev.
J. Tucker, B.D.

28 July 1853.

The Rev.
J. Tucker, B. D.

28 July 1853.

no objection to it. Matters remain as they were, as regards the Government schools.

9067. Do any of the converts receive allowances or means of subsistence from any of the missionary societies?—None whatever, excepting those who are employed by the missionary societies as catechists, schoolmasters, and so on.

9068. In fact, pecuniary assistance is limited to those who are made useful for the objects of the missionaries?—Certainly, by the Church Missionary Society. I should not like to speak positively of the other Protestant Societies, but I believe that to be the principle of all the Protestant Missionary Societies.

9069. Mr. Mangles.] You spoke of the want of neutrality of the Government manifesting itself in various ways. You illustrated it by two deviations from the strict line of neutrality; one on one side and one on the other. You said they were not neutral because they taught those sciences and imparted that knowledge which destroyed the Hindoo faith of their pupils; and you said they were not neutral, on the other side, because they forbade the introduction of the Bible in the schools?—They are not neutral, because, while they support institutions to which Heathen and Mahomedan children go, they refuse assistance to the 94,000 Protestant Christians, equally their subjects with the Heathen and Mahomedans.

9070. Taking the number of those Christians, and comparing the number with the native Hindoos and Mahomedans, would not the assistance rendered to the Christians, in proportion to the assistance rendered to the whole, be infinitesimally small?—It would be small, but I speak of the principle. I should say there was a number still smaller than the 94,000, namely, the East Indians. The Protestant East Indian community at Madras have twice memorialised the Court of Directors, and in the space between those two communications they sent home a memorial to the Board of Control, which I understand was considered informal, and was returned to them. The last memorial was dated September 1850, and it has not to this day received any notice from the Court of Directors. I think the East Indian community have a claim upon the Government for some assistance towards the education of their own children.

9071. Would not that assistance, as I said, if rendered in proportion to the number of the population of the respective classes, be so small in the case of the Christians that it would be rather an insult than any real assistance?—No; the fair way of looking at it, according to my judgment, is not to consider the number of heathen and Mahomedans, but the number of persons receiving education at Madras from the Government, who are heathen and Mahomedans. There is the Government High School and there is Pachempah's School, at which heathens and Mahomedans are receiving a good education. In the same place there is a considerable body of East Indians, whom the Government refuse to assist; therefore there is the plain fact that the heathens and the Mahomedans are assisted by the Government, and the others are shut out, which produces a feeling of disloyalty on the part of the East Indians.

9072. Would not it be a measure of favouritism, in your judgment, if the Government gave as much or nearly as much to the thousands as they gave to the millions?—Practically it would not, because the Government at Madras, if I am rightly informed, has funds in hand from which they might contribute, without at all injuring the heathen and Mahomedan community, or the education which they are now receiving.

9073. Would not it be more proper to open more schools, and give greater facilities of education to the great bulk of the population?—Certainly; I wish that to be done; but as it stands at present, and as it has stood since the East Indians have desired this assistance, there have been funds available for the purpose; and there has been a refusal, or, at any rate, a neglect on the part of the Government at home to apply them.

9074. Do not you think even the appearance of any degree of undue favour given to the Christian inhabitants of India, whether native or European, in preference to the Hindoo and Mahomedan natives of the country, would do more harm to the cause of religion in the long run than any small pecuniary assistance could do good?—I do; I should be sorry to see the Government departing from its present position of strict neutrality.

9075. Do

The Rev.
J. Tucker, B. D.

28 July 1853.

9075. Do you agree with this opinion which was stated by Mr. Halliday, "I believe the very tolerance, or, as they sometimes call it, indifference of the natives to missionary teaching, and the very reason why the missionaries go in perfect security, and teach and preach all over the country, without stint or limit, without the slightest interference or even exciting the anger of the natives in any great degree, is, that the natives are thoroughly persuaded, by a long course of observation of the conduct of the Government, that the whole thing is a matter of private exhortation and private influence, and that the force and influence of the Government, whether in the schools or out of the schools, is never intended to be applied to that purpose; but I have a very strong conviction that, if any other course were pursued; if the Government, in the schools or out of the schools, were, by reason of the present quiet and apparent tolerance of the natives, to attempt to convert, either by influence or by force, it might produce a very serious convulsion, which would, at all events, throw the missionaries back a great number of years"?—I should not concur in the last part of that statement; I have no fear of any serious convulsion; but in the general tenor of that evidence I entirely concur.

9076. Should you have no fear of a convulsion if the Government were to attempt to convert either by influence or by force?—Certainly, by force, or even by influence; but that is not a case which I understand to be contemplated by anybody.

9077. I understand you to desire, and that the Church Missionary Society, which you represent, desire, the entire and absolute neutrality of the Government?—Entirely so; I should be very sorry if the Government were to think of rendering any assistance whatever to our society, further than protection. If I knew of any proposal from the Government to assist our missions, I am sure the society itself, and certainly I personally, should at once decline it.

9078. Upon the whole, with the exception you have specified, that neutrality is honestly and fairly carried out?—Most honestly in intention; and in practice, generally, honestly and faithfully.

9079. Sir C. Wood.] The basis of any proposition for the assistance which you would propose to be given by the Government is, that it should be given to all religions, confining the support from the Government to secular education?—Yes. With regard to education, I think there is a great want of a practical view of the subject. I do not think that the natives will receive the education in the vernacular and English languages which they ought to receive, until the authorities at home take effectual measures for transferring the training system, which is at present going on in the different schools in England, to India. Till those who are experienced in the training system are sent out, I think the progress will be very slow. I should like to see the whole of the Government system of inspectors and training schools and other schools adopted without delay in India, for the benefit of the whole of the community.

9080. Would you transfer to India the system of assistance to education given in this country by means of the Committee of Privy Council, and the persons acting under them?—Yes; I wish the authorities at home to go further than that, because I wish training masters to be sent out. The Government here merely assists schools, and sends out inspectors; but for our schools in India I should wish them to send out training masters. The Government at home stands so far in a different position from the Committee of the Privy Council, that they not only have to encourage education by grants in aid, but they have to encourage education by their own schools.

9081. Mr. Mangles.] As regards the extension of the Episcopacy, do you think it essential to the efficiency and high character of the establishment of chaplains of the Company that they should be overlooked by bishops, and that the dioceses should be of such a size as to render that superintendence and control effective?—Yes; I should say wherever there is superintendence, care ought to be taken, that the superintendence is effective.

9082. Do not you think it is as essential to the ecclesiastical branch of the service as to any other branch that there should be active superintendence? Yes.

9083. Is it not actually impossible, having regard to the present size of the bishopric of Calcutta especially, that the bishop should exercise that superintendence?—I do not think it is possible, and therefore I think there ought to be a bishopric at Agra. I do not think there should be a bishopric at present

The Rev.
J. Tucker, B. D.
28 July 1853.

in Tinnevely, because I think the Bishop of Madras is able to exercise efficient superintendence there.

9084. Sir C. Wood.] Would not the purpose of placing a bishop in Tinnevely be for the native inhabitants, and not for the Company's servants?—Very partially for the Company's servants; they are comparatively few, but with Tinnevely would probably be connected Trichinopoly, where there is an European regiment.

9085. Mr. Mangles.] In the Punjaub, and in the countries to the north-west, of which Agra would be the Episcopal residence, there is a very large proportion of military and civil servants of the Company, is there not?—Yes.

9086. And of European regiments besides?—Yes; but I should think a bishop at Agra might superintend the whole of the civil and military servants of the Company in the Punjaub without much difficulty.

Lunæ, 1^o die Augusti, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Sir Charles Wood.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Fitzgerald.
Sir J. W. Hogg.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Hume.

Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Newdegate.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Mangles.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR CHARLES WOOD, BART., IN THE CHAIR.

Thomas Staunton Cahill, Esq., M.D., called in, and Examined.

T. S. Cahill, Esq.
M. D.
1 August 1853.

9087. Chairman.] YOU are in the Medical Service of the East India Company?—I am.

9088. Will you state what your service in India has been?—It is more than 25 years ago since I entered the service; I served in the Bombay Presidency, extending to Upper and Lower Scinde, to Aden in the Red Sea, and to almost all our stations, with one or two exceptions.

9089. Have you been on service with European troops, in the army of India?—I have.

9090. Can you form any opinion as to what proportion of the European troops profess the Roman-catholic religion?—Judging from the regiment with which I served, and those regiments with which I am acquainted, I should think the proportion was about half.

9091. To what extent is any spiritual assistance provided for them by the Government of India?—There is a military Catholic chaplain at every fixed station.

9092. By whom is that service performed?—Generally speaking by a Portuguese priest, with the exceptions of Bombay, Poonah, Kurrachee, and Ahmednugger. Many years ago they were all Portuguese.

9093. What are the Committee to understand by the expression "a Portuguese priest"?—A native priest, born in the country and educated at Goa.

9094. Do you mean that they are natives descended from Portuguese ancestors who settled in India?—Yes.

9095. Will you explain what class of people those are?—They are Indians born, not Anglicised; and are, generally speaking, from Goa, where they have no communication with the British troops till they are employed by our Government.

9096. Are they priests who are resident in those places, or are they sent to the stations by the English Government?—They are sent to the stations by the Vicar Apostolic, at the request of the English Government.

9097. When

9097. When they are performing duty, they receive certain allowances from the Government?—Yes.

9098. Do you conceive that to be a satisfactory way of providing for the spiritual instruction and assistance of the European troops?—No, I do not.

9099. Will you state your reasons for that opinion?—The European troops enlisted in this country are unacquainted with the Portuguese language, and, generally speaking, with every language except English; and I think that they require a clergyman who can communicate with them in the English language, and can inculcate the precepts of their religion upon them. I think this is essential to the good moral conduct of the men, and the discipline of the service.

9100. Mr. Elliot.] Have those priests any mixture of native blood in them?—They are all natives; the Portuguese have been centuries in India; these priests are all men of colour. The European soldiers dislike all men of colour, and they dislike those priests on that account; there is no moral reason for their disliking them, and the only cause of complaint is that they cannot speak English sufficiently well to convey that moral instruction which all soldiers ought to receive to keep them sober and well conducted.

9101. They are, in fact, native Portuguese?—Yes; in colour they are as dark as any other natives of the country, but they differ from them in feelings and in habits.

9102. Chairman.] Are you acquainted with the circumstances of the other Presidencies in India?—Not except by hearsay; there are other clergymen on the mission; there are several Italian clergymen, whom I have met at different stations.

9103. What is the character of the Roman-catholic clergymen whom you have mentioned as being stationed at Bombay, Kurrachee, Ahmednugger, and Poonah?—Latterly they have been British clergymen, who were sent out to India upon the mission, and who have been employed at those stations.

9104. By whom have they been placed at those stations?—By the Catholic Bishop, I believe, at the requisition of the Government; they receive a small amount of pay from the Government, and are regarded as in the Government service.

9105. Are the Committee to understand that they have been placed at those stations by the same authority which placed the native Portuguese priests at the other stations?—Yes.

9106. Is that entirely at the discretion of the Vicars Apostolic at Bombay?—Yes.

9107. Is there any other deficiency in the provision for the rites of the Roman-catholic religion, as regards the army, to which you would refer?—The soldiers frequently complain of the system by which their children are caused to be proselytised; their children are placed in the schools, and in the military asylum, and those are conducted on principles to which the Catholic part of the army object. When sick in the hospital, the men have frequently complained of not having British priests.

9108. The complaint, so far as the men in the hospital goes, is that they have not the attendance of priests with whom they can freely communicate in their own language?—Yes; which is essential to them.

9109. Are you acquainted with the remuneration which those Roman-catholic priests receive?—The average has been 50 rupees a month for each station, with the exception of Bombay, Poonah, and Kurrachee; and probably one or two stations where, from the nature and extent of the duties, the salary has been increased.

9110. The payment varies probably with the number of soldiers usually stationed at the place?—No, it is a fixed payment, which has been increased of late years; it is, however, so insufficient that the soldiers are taxed for the support of their own clergyman and the building of their own chapels.

9111. The soldiers are called on to contribute towards the maintenance of the priests beyond the allowance furnished by the Government?—Yes. I also think the soldiers should be relieved from the tax entailed on them in having to build their own churches.

9112. Do the soldiers exclusively provide the funds for building Roman-catholic chapels?—They are built, I believe, by a contribution to which all the Catholic officers and soldiers subscribe. I remember a case where my own regiment had to contribute to build a chapel at Aden, on the Red Sea; they had

T. S. Cahill, Esq.
M. D.

1 August 1853.

T. S. Cahill, Esq.
M. D.

1 August 1853.

also to make a similar contribution to erect one at Poonah; and I remember the 86th regiment having to build one at Kurrachee, and being again called on to assist in erecting one at Poonah. That I look upon as a tax upon the soldiers, from which I think it would be wise that they should be relieved.

9113. Is not considerable assistance given by the Government in all these cases?—I am not certain whether the Government have given assistance; I believe to the Poonah chapel the Government did contribute, but to what amount I do not know.

9114. Are there no other members of the Roman-catholic congregation in those places, except persons in the service of the Company?—Yes, there are a good many Portuguese and native Catholics. They do not consider themselves bound to contribute to those buildings, which are exclusively for the troops.

9115. Do they attend upon the service at those chapels?—They sometimes do; but there are generally speaking small chapels in the Bazaar to which they belong, and they generally support those chapels.

9116. What I wish to ascertain from you is whether the chapels to which you allude are exclusively for the use of persons in the service of the Company, or whether all the other Roman-catholics at the station, as the case may be, do not attend as a portion of the congregation?—They are quite open to any one; but when I have gone there it has been with troops, and the troops generally occupy them.

9117. Mr. Elliot.] Do not other people in fact attend?—Any one can attend. The chapels built by subscription are considered military chapels for the use of the troops, but they are open to any one, and may be attended by any one.

9118. Chairman.] Are they in point of fact attended by other persons, natives of the places, besides the troops?—Yes; natives of the places go there. When the troops go there the clergyman officiates for the troops, because there is a sufficiently large body of troops to occupy the chapel. There is service again performed to which the residents are quite at liberty to go, and they do so; but they have besides that a chapel of their own in the Bazaar, at Poonah, to which I now allude, which is more convenient to them than the military cantonment chapel.

9119. In fact there are two services, one nearly exclusively for the troops, and another for the other Roman-catholics, resident at the place; those services being held at different times?—Yes, there generally are.

9120. One building serves for both purposes?—The building serves for both purposes, but the building has to be erected by a subscription from the Catholic troops; the natives are too poor to contribute, and have never contributed as far as my recollection goes; still the chapel is quite open to them. Staff officers and officers of other regiments, and soldiers of other religions also, have contributed with a view of assisting their Catholic comrades, and relieving them from what they look upon as rather the harassing tax of having to build churches and keep them in repair at every station they go to.

9121. Sir R. H. Inglis.] Does the Government contribute anything to the erection of such a chapel, or is it erected solely by the contributions of the individual soldiers?—I believe in the case of the chapel at Poonah, which is the only one I am aware of, to which the Government has contributed anything; they gave 2,000 rupees; I am not quite positive as to the sum. The Government does not consider itself bound to build such chapels. In some instances the Government engineers keep them in repair, as they do the Protestant churches; I have no doubt individual members of the Government would put their names down for subscriptions towards the building of such chapels; but the Government, as such, does not contribute.

9122. Chairman.] Will you have the goodness to state the disadvantages under which you conceive Roman-catholic soldiers to labour as regards the education of the children?—The soldiers of the European army of Bombay, both Catholic and Protestant, have been called on to subscribe to the Military Asylum. The soldiers have complained that when their children are admitted into that asylum, they were never afterwards permitted to attend to their own religious duties, that asylum being avowedly intended to proselytise the children; the soldiers complain of that. I cannot tell how this has occurred, but I am surprised to find it has continued, because from my experience of the government of the Court of Directors, I think it has been always just, benevolent, and liberal.

The

The local government, on the representations of Dr. Whelan, were anxious to correct that evil; it could be corrected, in my opinion, if a portion of the building, of a size proportionate to the number of Roman-catholic orphans, were handed over to the use of those orphans solely; this would satisfy all parties; it would remove the discontent of the European soldiers, and would be a saving to the Government, as it would provide a building, which is already erected. I am myself anxious, from my own experience, as serving for a long time with the European troops, to see all religious distinctions abolished in the army as far as that is possible, and if I may be permitted to add an expression of my own feelings, I would extend quite the same amount of justice and liberality to the Jewish, the Mahomedan, and the Hindu soldiers.

9123. Were you on service with Sir John Keane's army on the Indus?—Yes; I was staff surgeon to the reserve force, which occupied the country from the Bholan Pass to the Indus.

9124. Was any provision made for Protestant worship in that army?—Yes; that army was accompanied by a Protestant chaplain.

9125. Was any similar provision made for the Roman-catholics composing a portion of that force?—None.

9126. Was there any means of worship provided for them by the attendance of Roman-catholic clergymen resident in the country?—During the three years that I was in Scinde, I am quite certain there was no Catholic clergyman there; Catholic officers, or serjeant-majors, generally speaking, read prayers for the men, but to attend funerals, and to attend the men when sick, I cannot remember that there were any Catholic clergymen there; I speak from a knowledge of about three years. What occurred afterwards I do not know, but I believe upon the representations of the soldiers to the then Governor, Sir George Arthur sent up a Catholic priest to officiate for the men; we had European artillery, and we had Her Majesty's 40th Regiment; and I think about half of those men, as well as I can now remember, were Catholics.

9127. Sir T. H. Maddock.] You served, with your corps, at Aden?—I did.

9128. In what years was that?—1846, 1847, and 1848.

9129. Was it a wing of the regiment?—It was the right wing, and the headquarters.

9130. Was there any Protestant chapel or church erected there?—There was.

9131. At whose expense?—I believe at the expense of the Government.

9132. Was any Protestant chaplain appointed to that station?—Yes; the Rev. Mr. Badger was the Protestant Government chaplain.

9133. What was the proportion, in the wing of your regiment, of Catholics and Protestants?—I think they were pretty equally divided.

9134. In the case of Kurrachee, when it first became a military station, was any Protestant place of worship erected there?—None, when I was there.

9135. Was there a Protestant chaplain maintained there?—There was; the mess-tents of the regiment, and afterwards the mess-houses, were placed at his disposal for Divine worship. The mess-house is considered Government property; we all received a very liberal allowance from the Government towards messes and mess-houses; the mess-tents are used for the purposes of court-martial and committee-rooms, and also for the purpose of Divine service.

9136. Subsequently to that period, are you aware whether there has been erected any Protestant church at Kurrachee?—I believe there has been.

9137. Has any Catholic place of worship been erected?—Yes; it was erected by the Catholic officers and soldiers of Her Majesty's 86th regiment, and was considered almost as a regimental building; Colonel Craig and some other Roman-catholic officers in the regiment commenced a subscription, every soldier also paying out of his monthly pay a certain sum of money, according to his means. Each non-commissioned officer paid so much, and each drummer and private so much, till the chapel was completed; afterwards, a good deal remained to be paid off, and it was made up by the soldiers themselves in the shape of private subscriptions.

9138. How many years has the Roman-catholic Orphanage been established at Bombay?—I cannot answer that question except in this way; I went out to India in 1826, and it was then erected and used as an asylum and orphanage, and all children of Catholic parents admitted into it were prohibited by the rules of that asylum from attending the worship of their own parents; and this has been very much complained of by the troops.

O. 10.

O

9139. At

T. S. Cahill, Esq.
M. D.

1 August 1853.

T. S. Cahill, Esq.
M. D.

1 August 1853.

9139. At the period when you were stationed at Bombay, did any such prohibition exist?—It did; and up to the date of my leaving Bombay last year. If there has been any alteration, it has been subsequent to my leaving; I came home with Sir John Grey last April twelvemonth.

9140. What was the number of Protestant children in this seminary?—I do not know; there were a great many; I believe the number amounted to several hundreds, both male and female. I had no opportunity of knowing anything about it, except from the complaints of the men, that their children, when once admitted, were obliged to give up the tenets of their own faith; the soldiers often mentioned this to me, as an officer, and we all lamented it. I think it was felt as a cause of discontent.

9141. How are the boys disposed of when they come to the age of 14 or 15?—Generally speaking, they are apprenticed to trades; a great many of them are sent into different printing houses, and are apprenticed to other trades; some of them are given over as musicians to the regiments; in that way, I think, they are disposed of.

9142. Have they any musical instruction?—Not in the school; they get it with the regiment. There is a great difficulty in India in disposing of that class, who are all pure Europeans; they do not mix with the natives, and the natives do not mix them.

9143. What was the result of that education which precluded them from attending Catholic places of worship?—The result was, that they all became compulsorily Protestants, and that was the result of which the men complained.

9144. Mr. Elliot.] Are those children of the soldiers chiefly pure Europeans, or are they of mixed blood?—Pure Europeans, generally speaking. After a regiment has been 10 or 15 years in India, a good many of the soldiers marry half-caste women. Sometimes there are a good many of those, but generally speaking, that is not the case. In my own regiment they were pure Europeans, without any exception.

9145. Are the children who are admitted to this school of necessity the children of married soldiers, or are they the children of women who are kept by soldiers?—Both are admitted.

9146. Mr. Fitzgerald.] You have stated that the military asylums were avowedly to proselytise; do you mean that that was their professed purpose, or that proselytism was the tendency of the rules and practice?—It was the tendency of their rules and practice. The managers, generally speaking, were Protestant chaplains, who did not hesitate to say, that their bye-laws compelled them to bring up the children as Protestants; and, therefore, by the word "avowedly" I mean that, if you ask them why the children are not permitted to attend the worship of their fathers, they tell you this institution is entirely Protestant.

9147. Is there any obligation upon the soldiers to contribute to the support of this military asylum?—No obligation, further than that a soldier does not like to refuse the request of the commanding officer. Some of the commanding officers have been exceedingly warm and anxious to obtain support for these orphanages.

9148. Do they, in fact, obtain support from the Roman-catholic soldiers?—Latterly they have not, because an attempt has been made by them to provide for their own orphans.

9149. Are those military asylums the same as were known under the name of Military Orphanages?—Yes.

9150. Do those orphanages receive any support from the Government?—Yes; the building is kept in repair by the Government engineer. Each orphan child receives five rupees a month from the Government; each child who is not an orphan receives 2½ rupees from the Government; they also receive other Government assistance, annually paid; and books, stationery, clothing, and other matters are liberally provided for.

9151. Up to the time you left Bombay, were there any other institutions for the orphan children of soldiers, except those orphanages which you have described?—The Catholic portion of the service made an effort, before I left Bombay, to get up an asylum for female children; they could not do it for the others; they had not the means. To that institution the Catholic officers in Bombay were subscribers, but it was on an exceedingly small scale, and became inefficient

inefficient for want of means; the amount subscribed was not sufficient to procure a house; clothing and other matters had to be provided, and the result was that much good could not be done.

9152. That was the state of things up to the time you left?—Yes.

9153. I believe an alteration has since taken place in Bombay?—I believe there has.

9154. You have stated that the average pay of a Roman-catholic military chaplain is 50 rupees a month?—Yes; with the exception of a few stations that I have mentioned, where their pay has been of late years increased.

9155. In consequence of their having heavier duties?—Yes; and there being a larger number of troops.

9156. You have already stated that you do not consider that sum sufficient?—I do not consider it, by any means, sufficient.

9157. What is the average pay of the Protestant chaplain at each military station?—The lowest rate of pay that a Protestant chaplain receives is 500 rupees a month; but if you take the entire amount paid to the ecclesiastical establishment of India, it will give an average of about 850*l.* a year per head.

9158. You have spoken of the Portuguese priests; are those priests whom you have spoken of ordained by the Archbishop of Goa?—Yes, generally speaking; some of them have been also ordained in Bombay, where there was a school and a native college formed. They are men to whom there is no objection, except that of their being men of colour, and not speaking the English language, and being entirely natives in their habits and feelings. In my opinion, the soldiers have always complained of it as a grievance, that they should be left to the guidance and management of those clergymen.

9159. Are those Portuguese clergymen who have been so ordained by the Archbishop of Goa at all in connexion with the authority of the Portuguese Crown?—Some of them are entirely so, I believe, refusing to acknowledge any jurisdiction but that which emanates from Goa. I presume that to mean emanating from Portugal.

9160. You have suggested, with reference to military asylums, or military orphanages, that a separate portion of the building should be allotted to the Roman-catholic, and a separate portion to the Protestant orphans?—My own feelings and opinions are these, that soldiers who live in one barrack together, who campaign together, and who frequently die together, should be treated as much like one family as possible, and that every thing that is just should be extended to the one branch of the service as well as the other. I should think it exceedingly unjust to take the orphans of Protestant soldiers and attempt to make those children Roman-catholics, and I would extend the same freedom from coercion to the Roman-catholic soldiers. This would be done, in my opinion, very easily, by giving over to the Catholics one wing, or any portion that might be deemed requisite, of the Government building, known as the Byculla Schools. That would remove the whole cause of the discontent.

9161. I suppose you would contemplate that in that portion so allotted to Roman-catholic children, they should receive religious instruction from their own priests?—Yes; a mixed education would lead to a great deal of annoyance, and, I think, would not result in any good. In what I have now stated I would include the Presbyterians. I think their orphans are also entitled to be brought up according to the wishes of their parents. One portion ought to be educated by Roman-catholic masters, one by Protestant masters, and the third by Presbyterian masters. The Presbyterians have also complained frequently of their children being all subjected to the rules and regulations of an institution which they object to.

9162. Do you know the military schools in Phoenix Park, Dublin?—I have never been through them.

9163. Do you know the system which is there pursued?—I think I do; I have not read the bye-laws, but I think, the outline of the system is very similar to that which I now mention. They are allowed perfect freedom of conscience, to which one soldier, I think, is as much entitled as another. I really think the system pursued there by Sir Edward Blakeney is as good an example as could possibly be followed by the Indian Government.

9164. In addition to whatever pay the clergymen of the Established Church derive from the Indian Government, are the churches built and kept in repair, and all the ordinary expenses of religious service defrayed by the Government?

o.10.

O 2

—Entirely;

T. S. Cahill, Esq.
M. D.

1 August 1853.

T. S. Cahill, Esq.
M. D.

1 August 1853.

—Entirely; the Protestant soldier is never called upon to pay one farthing for that purpose, whereas the Roman-catholic soldier is; and it is upon that ground I think that the men consider it rather a hardship.

9165. Can you tell the Committee whether the spiritual accommodation provided generally for the Protestant soldiers serving in India is sufficiently ample to provide also for the spiritual wants of all the Protestant Europeans residing at the various stations, as far as you can judge?—I think it is very ample; if you calculate the European troops in India at 40,000, I believe not more than 20,000 of those belong to the Church of England, and I think the number of chaplains sent, if you were to divide the number of the troops by the number of chaplains, would give you a chaplain for every 170 men; there has been no ground for complaint on the part of the Protestants.

9166. In the sum which you have stated as being given to the Roman-catholic clergyman, does the Indian Government make any provision for the education or spiritual instruction of the Roman-catholic Europeans in India?—None, with this exception; recently a sum of 2½ rupees a month in some cases, and five rupees a month in others, has been allowed to the children who are taken into the Catholic establishment lately instituted by Dr. Hartmann. But I am going back to a period of 25 years; and there has been nothing done till very recently for the religious wants of the soldiers, further than an average payment of 50 rupees a month to the native priests.

9167. Has the absence of proper education and spiritual provisions for the Roman-catholic soldiers and their children had any prejudicial or demoralising effects upon the soldiers or their children?—I think it has.

9168. Will you be good enough to state in what particulars?—I have observed that the soldiers, when away from the means of receiving moral and religious instruction were very frequently in the guard-room and under punishment; and, as an officer of the service, I consider it would be highly conducive to discipline, that moral and religious instruction should be given to all the soldiers.

9169. Have you known soldiers who had either been wounded upon the field of battle, or who were on beds of sickness from other causes complain, that in the event of their deaths, their orphan children would be left wholly unprovided for?—Complaints have been made to me by men of different regiments when they were dying in the hospital; they felt unhappy and discontented at the recollection of the fact that while the Protestant portion of the children were the objects of the care of the Government, their own children were compelled to abandon what the fathers believed to be the only proper religion. That feeling, I think, has been general among the Roman-catholic soldiers, particularly on service and when sick in hospital. Those who had children were naturally anxious about them, and always regretted that they had not a Catholic orphanage to put them into. That regret, I may say, has been universal.

9170. I presume that that has led to a feeling of discontent among the Roman-catholic soldiers?—Yes; they always expressed themselves as not quite fairly dealt with; they did not go as far as to say that they wanted a purely Roman-catholic orphanage, but they thought it a hard case that if their children were once admitted into the present school, they were obliged to abandon the religion of their fathers.

9171. Mr. Hardinge.] Are the grants to Roman-catholic orphanages confined to Bengal?—No; they exist in Bombay and Madras also.

9172. Sir R. H. Inglis.] In answer to the Honourable and Learned Member who has just examined you, you have stated that when you used the phrase that the Military and Orphan Asylum was "avowedly" established to proselytise the children of Roman-catholic soldiers, you did not mean that that was the principle of the establishment, but rather that it was the tendency of the education and of the management; is that the conclusion which you wish the Committee to draw?—It is the tendency of the management, and I believe it is also the principle of the establishment.

9173. When you say that the principle of the establishment is to proselytise the children of Roman-catholics, do you not revert to your original statement, without the qualification which you have addressed to the Honourable and Learned Member who recently examined you?—I consider that an institution which prevents a child from attending any worship except that of the Church of England, is avowedly

avowedly intended to proselytise; that is my opinion. Probably the expression may be somewhat too strong, but the result, I think, justifies it.

9174. Is the admission of a child to that institution compulsory?—That requires explanation. It is not compulsory; but a child bereft of his father in a country like India has no other asylum to go to.

9175. Is there not a Roman-catholic asylum recently established?—I believe one has been established since I left Bombay; but I believe their means are so exceedingly small, that they have only been able to accommodate a few female orphans. I think they have not yet the means to accommodate boys.

9176. Would the tendency of the management and of the education in such new institution be to bring up the children in the doctrines of the Church of Rome?—Certainly.

9177. If the child of a Protestant father were introduced there, the entrance of that child being voluntary, and not compulsory, do you or do you not think, that under the tendency of the management of that institution, he would be brought up as a Roman-catholic?—He would, while in that institution, be a perfectly free agent, and his guardian would be equally free that he should go every Sunday, or as often as he pleased, to the Protestant Church.

9178. Do you state this to the Committee from your own observation, or from your own knowledge of the fact?—From the rules of the institution; when the matter was in agitation, it was intended that it should be open to any persons to send their children there for education. It was not intended to be compulsory upon any, except upon the offspring of Roman-catholic soldiers, who wished it to be so; it would be perfectly free to all to enter it, and perfectly free to the guardian that his child should go to his own church every Sunday, or as often as he pleased. What is complained of in the other establishment is, that that amount of liberty has not been permitted.

9179. You have, in different forms, expressed your opinion that moral and religious instruction ought to be given to all the soldiers?—I consider it essential to the good of the service and to the good of mankind generally, whether civil or military.

9180. Do you wish the Committee to understand it to be your opinion that the Government of India should provide for the moral and religious instruction of each class of its Christian subjects who may be in a regiment or at a station?—I do.

9181. Without reference to the numbers which each sect might produce as candidates for such education, moral and religious?—I think you may confine the sects to three; the Catholic, the Protestant, and the Presbyterian.

9182. You refer to Roman-catholics, Protestants, and Presbyterians: will you state to the Committee whether, under the word "Protestant," you mean anything but the United Church of England and Ireland?—I mean to include all those men who have no religious objection to entering a Protestant church.

9183. Under the word "Presbyterian," do you wish the Committee to understand that you include the Established Church of Scotland, the Free Church of Scotland, the Seceders from the Church of Scotland, the Baptists, who are in Bengal, or the Americans, who may happen to be in any station, and that you think provision ought to be made by the Government for the moral and religious instruction of the Roman-catholics, of members of the Established Church of England, of the Church of Scotland, of the Free Church of Scotland, of the Baptists, and of any other denomination of persons not belonging to the Protestant Episcopal Church?—There are so many denominations and sub-denominations among Protestants, that I think the Government cannot be called on, nor could any Government be expected to make provision for all, because you would have to descend to very minute ramifications; but the three religious bodies which we suppose the army to be composed of are the Protestant, the Catholic, and the Presbyterian.

9184. Meaning by the word "Protestant" the Established Church?—I would include all who have no conscientious objection to entering the Established Church. I remember a case which is quite in point: the 78th Highlanders relieved my own regiment a few years ago, and the Government provided a Presbyterian clergyman to officiate for the Presbyterians in that regiment, which, I think, was quite fair.

9185. The question recently addressed to you, brought to your recollection that there were members of the Presbyterian communion who would resist being considered

T. S. Cahill, Esq.
M. D.

1 August 1853.

T. S. Cahill, Esq.,
M.D.

1 August 1853.

considered as bound to attend the worship of the Established Church of Scotland?—Yes.

9186. Does your principle, supposing there were 1,000 soldiers of the Free Church, and 1,000 soldiers of the Established Church of Scotland, lead you to say that the Government should provide for those belonging to the Established Church, and not provide for the others?—No, my principles would lead me to provide justly and fairly for all. I would not compel any Presbyterian or member of the Free Church to enter an Episcopal Church, if he had the slightest objection to it; I would give the soldiers no ground for discontent. I should like to see all the soldiers live on good terms together, and that no party should have a cause of complaint. I would, therefore, provide religious instruction for the people in the way I have mentioned.

9187. You wish the Committee to understand that you would act upon the principle without reference to the proportions?—Exactly so.

9188. But if so, are you not bound equally to provide for a small number as for a great number?—I do not think it is practicable. My principle would carry me fully to the extent which you mention, but a principle and the means of working the principle do not always go together. I think where you have minute ramifications, it would be impossible to provide for them, but as far as my feelings go, they are simply these, that I would not coerce the conscience of any man.

9189. Will you be pleased to state to the Committee, whether, in Her Majesty's service at home, any analogous provision be made for the moral and religious instruction of those who do not concur in the belief of the Church of England?—I believe at home there are churches and chapels denominated dissenting chapels, which are to be found in every town in England, and to those chapels those men are perfectly free to go. In India there is nothing of the kind.

9190. Does the Government provide those chapels?—No. In the colonies the Government provide for the religious instruction of the Roman-catholic portion of the army, and I believe that the Government also provide for the maintenance of their clergy there.

9191. You do not state this, however, either from your own personal experience and knowledge, or from any immediate attention which you have given to the subject?—I have inquired, and I find that colonial chaplains have their passages paid by the Government, and they are remunerated for their services abroad.

9192. The question to which your attention has been called is, whether there be or be not in Her Majesty's service in the colonies such a miscellaneous staff of moral and religious instructors for different classes of Her subjects as you think essential for the interests of the service in India?—I believe in Her Majesty's service there is in each regiment a regimental school, with a regimental school-master, and I believe that that regimental school is governed entirely upon the principles of the Episcopal Church of England.

9193. Do not you consider that the preference given to the United Church of England and Ireland, the Protestant Episcopal Church established in those two countries, is in reference to its long establishment here, apart from its truth, and also in reference to the fact that it is the religion of the Crown of England, and of the great majority of the people?—I believe it is because it is the religion of the State.

The Very Rev. Joseph Kennedy, called in; and Examined.

Very Rev.
Joseph Kennedy.

9194. Mr. Fitzgerald.] I BELIEVE you are Vicar-general of the Roman-catholic District of Western Bengal?—Yes.

9195. How long have you been resident in India?—I arrived in India in January 1842.

9196. Have you been there ever since that time?—I have till last December.

9197. In last December you returned?—I did.

9198. In what parts of Western Bengal have you been resident from time to time?—I have been principally resident in Calcutta, and have not been long resident anywhere else in Bengal. I resided at Madras for one year, and at a military station between Madras and Calcutta, Vizagapatam, for another year.

9199. I presume

9199. I presume, in performing your duties as Vicar-general of the Arch-diocese of Western Bengal, you became conversant with the statistics generally of the Roman-catholic body there?—I think pretty generally so.

9200. Can you give the Committee any accurate idea of the number of Roman-catholics in the arch-diocese of Western Bengal?—I think the number would be under-stated at 15,000.

9201. Do you include in that number European Roman-catholic soldiers?—No. Irrespective of European Roman-catholic soldiers stationed within the vicariate of Western Bengal, there are 15,000.

9202. How far does that vicariate extend?—About 200 miles north of Calcutta, about 100 miles to the west, and about as many miles to the east, but not far south.

9203. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Can you state what districts are included?—I cannot state the names of all the districts at this moment. I have travelled very little in the Presidency of Bengal. I have been principally stationed at Calcutta.

9204. Does it extend to Patna?—No; it goes beyond Moorshedabad.

9205. To Cuttack, on the south?—Cuttack is the boundary south.

9206. Mr. Fitzgerald.] In addition to the 15,000 resident Roman-catholics are there also Roman-catholic soldiers in the various British regiments which are stationed there?—Yes.

9207. Is any provision made for the spiritual instruction of Roman-catholic soldiers?—There are two principal stations in the vicariate; one at Fort William, in Calcutta, and another at Dum-Dum, which is eight or nine miles from Calcutta. The Government, for the services of the Catholic clergymen at those two places, make a monthly grant of 150 rupees for each place.

9208. Is that grant made to the archbishop?—It is made to the archbishop, to be by him applied for the use of the chaplains at the stations. Besides officiating as chaplains to the soldiers, they have at Calcutta the gaol and two or three hospitals to attend to.

9209. Is the sum of 150 rupees given for all that duty?—It is.

9210. In your judgment, is that an adequate amount of pay for the duty which the Roman-catholic chaplains have to perform?—I should say it is not anything near it; they have the general hospital, the military hospital, and the hospital within the fort, and the duties of the fort, besides the gaol to attend to, and in a climate like that of Calcutta; it is impossible for a clergyman to perform all those duties without supporting a horse and carriage. I, myself, for nearly three years discharged the duties of chaplain to the hospital, and I was repeatedly called upon five or six times at night to discharge duties in the hospital.

9211. In addition to the pay being insufficient, is the number of chaplains provided for the spiritual aid of the Roman-catholic soldiers sufficient to enable them to perform the duties which devolve upon them?—There are only two chaplains supposed to be appointed for Fort William and Dum-Dum; I should say two are not enough for the discharge of the duties at those two places.

9212. Is there not another military station?—There is a military station at Chinsurah, 30 miles from Calcutta; it is not permanently a military station. It is occupied sometimes by troops when they first come out to India, and when they are returning home also. The Catholic clergyman who acts as chaplain for those men, is allowed some small amount, about 4 s. 6 d. a day I think, for every day which he is employed in the discharge of duties towards the troops stationed at Chinsurah.

9213. The troops not being permanently stationed there, but only at intervals?—Only at intervals.

9214. Where has the Catholic chaplain, who does the duty at Chinsurah, to come from?—From Calcutta, which is at a distance of 30 miles, for which he is paid at the rate of 80 rupees a month.

9215. Does the Government provide any Church accommodation for the Roman-catholic soldiers?—At Chinsurah there is a lumber-room belonging to the barracks, in which the Roman-catholic chaplain has to discharge all his religious duties towards the soldiers.

9216. And there is no other Church accommodation?—No other.

9217. At the other stations, Fort William and Dum-Dum, what is the case?—At Dum-Dum there is a chapel, which was built by the Roman-catholics themselves, but which the Government now keep in repair; when out of repair,

o.10.

O 4

the

Very Rev.
Joseph Kennedy.

1 August 1853.

Very Rev.
Joseph Kennedy.

1 August 1853.

the Government engineers seemed to think it was not worth repairing, and they gave us temporarily. I think, for two years, a room in the barrack, as a chapel for the Roman-catholic soldiers; but the original building has been since repaired, and is now used as a chapel for the soldiers. In Fort William we also occupied a room in the barracks as a place of worship, but it was considered dangerous on account of the weak state of the building. It being very old they were afraid the floor would give way, and the troops would fall through, and so they removed us to another place, which if anything was worse than that which we before had. It was quite as small and was very badly ventilated; it had been used formerly as a stable for the officers' horses. This building was so small that while the 18th foot were stationed in Calcutta, not one-half of them could attend Divine service on Sundays, and of those who did attend about one-third were generally out in the sun on account of the oppressive state of the atmosphere within the building.

9218. Are there any other military stations in Western Bengal than those you have named?—None others that I am aware of; about two years ago, troops were stationed at Berhampore for a short time; that has been abandoned some time as a military station, but about two years ago the 87th were stationed there for a short time.

9219. At Dum-Dum and Fort William, will you state what is the church accommodation for the Protestant service which is provided at the expense of the Government?—The church in Fort William could not be better than it is; an excellent church is built in the centre of the Barrack-square; in Dum-Dum I have never seen the church, except in passing, but it appears to be a large, spacious building.

9220. Do you know whether those buildings were erected at the expense of the Government?—I always understood they were; they certainly are repaired every three years at the expense of the Government; they are public buildings.

9221. Do you know whether the expenses of the religious worship conducted there are paid by the Government?—I have always understood that the expenses of supporting public worship were paid by the Government.

9222. In reference to the education of the children of soldiers in Western Bengal, is there any provision made for the education of the orphan children of Roman-catholic soldiers?—No provision whatever is made for their education; two rupees eight annas a month is allowed for their support; those sums are allowed for the support of children whose fathers are living, but if their fathers be dead, unless it can be proved that they died in actual service, they receive nothing. On the death of the parents, the Catholic children are sent to the Protestant asylum; and if on our representation we afterwards obtain the children for our own institutions, they lose the allowance which they before had of two and a half rupees a month by the fact of having once entered the Protestant Asylum and having been removed from it.

9223. Are there any orphanages for military orphans in Western Bengal?—There are two orphanages, one for female orphans and the other for male orphans, both of which have been established at the sole expense of the Catholic mission in Bengal.

9224. Are those existing institutions?—Yes.

9225. Independently of those existing Catholic institutions, are there any institutions for military orphans established or supported by the Government?—There are the Military Orphan Asylums to which I have alluded.

9226. Is there anything to prevent Roman-catholic orphans from being sent to the Military Orphan Asylums?—The Military Orphan Asylum is conducted upon principles which put it quite out of the power of a Catholic parent to consent that his children should be educated there, unless he was prepared that his children should not be brought up in the same faith in which he himself lives.

9227. Is the Military Orphan Asylum under the guidance or government of a Protestant chaplain?—The secretary is always a Protestant clergyman, and religious instruction is always administered by a Protestant clergyman.

9228. Is it in consequence of that that you say it is not admissible for Roman-catholic parents to send their children there?—Because they must be brought up Protestants if they be in that institution.

9229. How are those military orphanages supported?—The Government allow five rupees a month for the support of each orphan child in the institution; and besides that the Government provide buildings, and the master

and

and mistress are always paid from the Military Orphan Fund. The whole of the army of India subscribe to this fund.

9230. In addition to those military orphanages, are there what are called regimental schools?—Yes; there is a regimental school attached to each regiment.

9231. Is there anything in the conduct or management of those regimental schools which precludes Roman-catholic children from receiving education there?—The schools are established upon principles which prevent Roman-catholics from being educated there. There are some few instances in which, by the liberality of the commanding officer of any particular regiment, the Roman-catholics have availed themselves of the advantages of the regimental schools; but the instances are few, and they are to be attributed merely to the liberality of the individual commanding the regiment.

9232. *Chairman.*] What are the regulations which prevent Roman-catholic children from availing themselves of those schools?—They must all learn the Church Catechism and attend prayers, and regulations of that kind.

9233. *Mr. Fitzgerald.*] What do you mean by saying, that in particular cases the liberality of the commanding officer has exempted them from those regulations?—Some of the commanding officers have permitted the presence of a Catholic assistant-master within the schools, which others have refused.

9234. In that case, was the education of the Roman-catholic children entrusted to that Roman-catholic assistant master?—Yes; but this system is not at all satisfactory. It has been only adopted as the less of two evils.

9235. *Mr. Hardinge.*] In how many instances has that occurred?—I cannot say; I can refer to one which still exists, namely, the military institution at Bellary.

9236. *Mr. Fitzgerald.*] Even in the cases where the commanding officer acted with the liberality you have referred to, by whom in such institutions was the spiritual instruction administered?—By the Catholic assistant to the Catholic children, and by the Protestant master to the Protestant children.

9237. In such schools was the secular education joint or separate?—Joint. I cannot say whether it is so in Bellary. I am rather inclined to think they have two separate school-rooms there.

9238. *Chairman.*] Are you now speaking of schools for the soldiers at the different stations, or of regimental schools following the regiment wherever it goes?—I speak of the regimental schools, and also of the school at Bellary.

9239. *Mr. Fitzgerald.*] In addition to what you have described as the allowance to the Roman-catholic clergyman, and also the allowance of 2½ rupees for the support of orphans, is there any other allowance or provision made by the Indian Government for the education or spiritual instruction of its Roman-catholic servants?—None whatever.

9240. In addition to the Roman-catholic soldiers and Europeans serving in India, you have also, I understand from you, a Roman-catholic population in Western Bengal numbering 15,000?—Yes.

9241. Is any provision of any kind made by the Indian Government for their education or spiritual instruction?—None.

9242. How are the Roman-catholic clergy supported who act as the pastors of those 15,000 Roman-catholics?—They are supported by the people, and by any means which may be at the disposal of the Vicar-apostolic of the mission.

9243. The clergy being all appointed by the Vicar-apostolic?—Yes.

9244. Are the resident Roman-catholics in Western Bengal generally in a state of poverty?—Generally they are very poor. I do not suppose there are 50 Roman-catholic families in all Western Bengal who could be said to be in opulent circumstances.

9245. And no provision is made for their spiritual instruction?—No; they have to build their own churches, support their own schools, and maintain their own clergy.

9246. You have probably read a pamphlet published by your archbishop, Doctor Carew?—Yes, I have.

9247. I find a statement in it that there is danger of demoralisation in permitting the children of those Roman-catholics, whom you have spoken of, to attend the schools established by the Indian Government for the education of Hindoos and Mahomedans; do you concur in that?—I do.

O. 10.

P

9248. Have

Very Rev.
Joseph Kennedy.

1 August 1853.

Very Rev.
Joseph Kennedy.

1 August 1853.

9248. Have the Roman-catholic population and the Roman-catholic clergy, independently of the Government, made any, and what provision for the education of Roman-catholic children in Western Bengal?—They have established schools for the really indigent classes, and they have established a college for the education of those who are able to pay a small sum annually for their education. In last December, there were, I think, about 800 children in the Roman-catholic schools of the city.

9249. Were the funds to support those schools raised from the people?—They were, and from other means at the disposal of the Vicar-apostolic.

9250. None were derived from Government sources?—None.

9251. Do you conceive that the provision thus voluntarily made by the Roman-catholics for the education of their own people is sufficient?—Not at all.

9252. Though insufficient, is it the best that their means enables them to give?—It is.

9253. Do you know the school called the La Martinière School, at Calcutta?—Yes.

9254. By whom was that school founded?—It was founded by a French gentleman of the name of Martin.

9255. Of what religion was he?—A Catholic.

9256. Do you know whether that school is supported by funds left by General Martin?—I have always understood so.

9257. Are you able to inform the Committee what is about the annual amount of the fund?—I have always understood that the amount of the fund is about 10,000 *l.* annually. To say that the institution is totally supported by the proceeds of this fund is perhaps not quite correct; they have pupils who pay a certain pension annually. Its endowment, however, consists only of the funds of General Martin.

9258. Is there anything in the management or conduct of that school at present, which precludes the Roman-catholics from deriving advantages from it?—Yes; I should say so.

9259. Do you mean in the system of education pursued there?—Yes; Roman-catholics could not consent to have their children educated in institutions where Roman-catholic principles are not inculcated, and in which there would be the danger that the Catholic pupils would suffer the loss of their faith.

9260. Has that school, so founded by General Martin, both in reference to its pupils and its constitution and government, become essentially a Protestant school?—I should say so.

9261. Sir T. H. Maddock.] To whose influence or interference do you attribute it that such has been the result?—I attribute it to those to whom the execution of the will of General Martin belonged, and now belongs.

9262. Under whose direction is that will of General Martin carried out?—I cannot say.

9263. Are you aware that it is entirely under the instructions which have been issued by the Supreme Court of Calcutta?—I am not acquainted with the facts.

9264. Mr. Fitzgerald.] Are there any Roman-catholics in the school at present?—There are; but totally in disobedience to the wishes of the clergy of the Mission, who consider the rules and general working of the institution to be dangerous to their faith.

9265. Mr. Mangles.] Do you know anything of what took place on the first establishment of that institution?—I do.

9266. Dr. St. Leger was the Vicar Apostolic; are you not aware that he joined with other gentlemen of other religious persuasions to form a set of rules for the institution?—I am aware of that.

9267. And that even a form of prayer was agreed upon by himself, with parties of other religious persuasions, for the use of the scholars?—Possibly.

9268. What has happened to break up the arrangement then made?—On more mature consideration, it was deemed inconsistent with Catholic discipline to carry it out; and I have understood that the conduct of Dr. St. Leger, in entering into this arrangement, was censured by his superiors.

9269. Still he had an equal voice in settling the religious discipline, and even in providing a form of prayer for the institution?—I should suppose he had.

9270. At any rate, he agreed to the form of prayer, and to the religious discipline?—He agreed to the books which were to be used for the purposes of education.

SELECT COMMITTEE ON INDIAN TERRITORIES.

Very Rev.
Joseph Kennedy.

1 August 1853.

education in the institution. I am not quite certain whether he agreed to any form of prayer; it is the first time I have heard of it. I know that he consented to Catholic children being educated in the institution, but that consent of his was afterwards revoked, it being considered by the Catholic clergy, that it was dangerous to the faith of any Catholic child to allow him to be educated in the institution. He was censured for the part he had taken.

9271. Sir R. H. Inglis.] Who censured him?—The Vicars Apostolic in India are all subject to ecclesiastical superiors, to whom in matters of discipline and otherwise they have to refer, to know what is consonant with Catholic practice and discipline, in any matter where their own judgment is not clear.

9272. Who were the ecclesiastical superiors?—The ecclesiastical superiors of the Vicars Apostolic in India are the sacred congregation at Rome.

9273. You have referred to the 15,000 Roman-catholics in the western parts of Bengal, as being without any Government provision for education or religious instruction; are they congregated in any one or any two, or any ten places?—Within the city of Calcutta there must be upwards of 12,000 Catholics.

9274. You are referring to Western Bengal?—Yes; Calcutta is situated within Western Bengal.

9275. There are 12,000 in Calcutta, and 3,000 in the rest of Bengal?—Yes.

9276. Of the Roman-catholic population, consisting of 12,000 in Calcutta itself, are there many who are in what may be termed easy circumstances?—There are not many. I should say there are not 40 Catholic families in Calcutta in easy circumstances.

9277. Do you think that the Government ought to provide for the religious instruction of every class of its subjects?—I think the Government ought to make some provision for the religious instruction of any notable class of society.

9278. Without reference to their numbers; or do you consider that notability implies numbers?—It has reference to their numbers.

9279. You would, therefore, urge a proportionate allowance in reference to the number of any given sect?—Yes; if that given sect itself were so numerous as to be a body of importance in the community.

9280. You would not think it necessary that the Government should form an establishment for every denomination, even holding the Christian faith?—With that we have nothing to do; we are a large community, and all we require is, that provision be made for us, leaving the Government at liberty to make provision for any other sect for which they may wish to provide.

9281. You do not claim it as a right solely for yourselves, or regard it as a duty on the part of the Government, on the other hand?—We claim it as a duty of the Government towards ourselves, being so large a class of the community as we are.

9282. Can you state what is the number of Roman-catholic soldiers in the European regiments in the Presidency of Bengal?—I cannot say what European regiments are at present stationed in the Presidency of Bengal. When I left Calcutta, there were very few; they having, most of them, gone to Burmah. Previously to their departure for Burmah, of the European troops stationed in the Presidency of Bengal, the majority were decidedly Roman-catholics.

9283. Does that answer apply to the officers also?—No; the majority of the officers are always Protestants.

9284. On the other hand, the majority of the soldiers are Roman-catholics?—In the Presidency of Bengal it was the case, previously to their departure, as I have stated; it may not be always so. The majority may sometimes be one way, and sometimes the other.

9285. Do you recognise any authority on the part of the Archbishop of Goa?—I recognise none.

9286. Does he claim authority over the Roman-catholics in India generally, whether that authority be or be not recognised?—He does.

9287. By virtue of what authority does the Roman-catholic Archbishop of Goa claim such jurisdiction?—I have always understood that he claims it by virtue of a concordat entered into between the Crown of Portugal and the Holy See; which concordat, he says, the Holy See has no right to depart from, and which he will maintain in its integrity till he receives orders from the Crown of Portugal to the contrary.

9288. Has that produced disputes and differences between the Archbishop on the one

Very Rev.
Joseph Kennedy.

1 August 1853.

the one hand, and the Roman-catholics on the other?—Frequently. No personal disputes; but it is a question which is in debate.

9289. Has the matter been referred to the See of Rome?—Yes; and the See of Rome has denounced his conduct in attempting to exercise jurisdiction in any part of India beyond the limits of the diocese of Goa.

9290. Has any new concordat been established between the See of Rome and the Crown of Portugal?—I am not aware of any.

9291. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Has that question been agitated in any court of law?—As far as I am aware, I do not think the question itself, abstractedly, has been agitated in any court of law.

9292. Mr. Fitzgerald.] Has not the departure from the concordat by the See of Rome been, that in place of having the Archbishop of Goa nominating the clergy within British India, it has established Vicars Apostolic?—Yes. The Crown of Portugal had formerly the right of presentation to certain places in India, which places are now within the British territories. The Holy See reserves to itself the right of appointing clergymen and bishops within those places.

9293. In your judgment, has that alteration of appointing British Vicars Apostolic in the place of Bishops nominated, substantially, by the Crown of Portugal, a tendency to preserve and uphold British interests?—I should say so; I have no positive knowledge to the contrary.

9294. Have you any positive knowledge that the Bishops appointed by the Crown of Portugal have acted against British interests?—I have not.

9295. Mr. Mangles.] Are you aware whether the Government of India has ever acknowledged the principle, that it is its duty to provide ministers of religion for the benefit of any of its subjects who are not also its servants?—I am not aware that it has acknowledged that liability.

9296. Mr. Fitzgerald.] Can you tell the Committee whether the Ecclesiastical accommodation provided for members of the Established Church in India is ample for all the members of the Established Church resident there?—Abundantly so; at every station where there is a native regiment, or a collector, or a magistrate, there is also a Protestant church and a chaplain, with, I should say, very few exceptions.

9297. If there are Protestant residents there, whether servants of the Indian Government or not, the accommodation is ample for them too?—Decidedly.

9298. Can you state to the Committee what is the number of Protestant residents in Western Bengal, independently of those in the army?—I should say 6,000 would be as many as there are.

9299. Mr. Mangles.] Is there a Protestant church or chapel at Jessore?—I have never been to Jessore, and cannot say.

9300. Is there a Protestant church or chapel at Kishnaghur?—I think there is.

9301. At Burdwan?—Yes.

9302. Do you know the circumstances of the church at Burdwan?—No.

9303. You do not know that it was built by private subscriptions?—I do not.

9304. Mr. Elliot.] You do not know, perhaps, that it was not served by a chaplain belonging to the Government?—I am not aware.

9305. Mr. Mangles.] Are you aware that at many of the stations of which you speak, the clergy who are there are not chaplains of the Establishment, but missionary chaplains?—I am aware of that.

9306. Not paid by the Government at all?—I am aware that at some stations there are clergymen who are not paid by the Government at all, but are supported by missionary societies.

9307. Can you mention the stations in Western Bengal at which there are Protestant churches of the Church of England?—I do not suppose there is a station in Western Bengal in which there is not a Protestant church. There is a Protestant church at Chinsurah; there is a Protestant church at Barrackpore; there is a Protestant church at Midnapore; there is a Protestant church at Kishnaghur; there is a Protestant church at Berhampore.

9308. Mr. Elliot.] Were those built by the Government?—The impression upon my mind is that they were so.

9309. Was the one at Burdwan built by the Government?—I cannot say.

9310. Or the one at Kishnaghur?—I cannot say.

9311. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Can you give the Committee any information as to the 12,000 Roman-catholics whom you have described as residing in Calcutta,

how

how many of them are Europeans, how many are what you call Portuguese, how many are half-castes, and how many of them are natives?—The great majority of them are half-castes.

9312. Have you any statistics to show the proportions?—I have no statistics; the Europeans, I may state, are very few.

9313. Can you inform the Committee what is the annual expense of the Catholic College at Calcutta?—I cannot; but I would say that the annual expense of all the Catholic institutions, taken together, would be between 3,000 l. and 4,000 l.

9314. Can you inform the Committee from what quarter Dr. Carew derives the funds by which he built, and by which he supports the Catholic College in Calcutta?—I cannot precisely say where he obtained the funds by which he built the college; this I know, that the Society for the Propagation of the Faith at Lyons does give him grants for educational purposes only.

9315. Does he receive any funds from Rome for that purpose?—I am not aware that he does; I am inclined to think that he never has received any.

9316. Mr. Spooner.] Have you any specific complaint to make on behalf of the Roman-catholics in India, and if so, what is that complaint?—The complaint we have to make is this; that at the military station at Fort William, sufficient provision is not made for the Roman-catholics; the regimental schools are conducted upon principles that prevent Catholic children from frequenting them with safety; for Catholic soldiers there is no burial ground set apart. According to Catholic discipline they ought to have a burying ground to themselves; the same complaint exists with regard to Chinsurah. There is also a station between Calcutta and Chinsurah, Barrackpore, which is a station for native regiments, where there are generally attached to the band there, or acting as officers' servants, and otherwise, about 150 Catholics; but we never could obtain permission to build a chapel at that place. The Government would give us no ground, and as it is a military cantonment, we could not buy any; we did at one time obtain a sort of hut, but the place was so insecure, that the vestments belonging to the priests, and the vessels necessary for the celebration of Divine service, were stolen on two occasions.

9317. Mr. Fitzgerald.] You are aware of a pamphlet which has been published by the Most Reverend Dr. Carew?—Yes.

9318. Do you remember what, in that pamphlet, is called the Berhampore and Calcutta Case?—I do.

9319. In which a certain fund, the produce of a tope left by a native prince, had been taken away?—Yes.

9320. Is the statement of it in this pamphlet an accurate statement?—It is.

9321. The statement is this, that a native prince left a tope for the support of a Catholic priest at Berhampore, and the Government took possession of it for the convenience of collecting the revenue, and agreed to pay in lieu of it 44 rupees per month, or about 4 l. sterling, to the Catholic priest; that grant has been withdrawn, and it has been stated on the part of the Government that, originally it was a mere act of benevolence upon their part, which they were not obliged to continue?—That is the case.

9322. Another statement in this pamphlet is this, that there is an unfriendly feeling on the part of the Indian Government to the conversion of its Heathen subjects to Christianity of any denomination, and an almost universal religious antipathy to the diffusion of Catholicity in particular; is that statement well founded, in your judgment?—I think it is; all the missionaries in India have been complaining ever since I went to India, that the Government do not encourage the conversion of their heathen subjects to Christianity; I believe, in fact, there were certain laws which were rather unfavourable to those who had become converts, by preventing them obtaining their property afterwards.

9323. The not giving encouragement merely might be consistent with neutrality, but have they gone beyond neutrality, in your opinion?—I cannot point to any specific instances, but I have always heard it mentioned as a general complaint.

9324. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Have the Catholic congregations in Calcutta increased or diminished since you first went there?—I think they have increased; no census has been taken lately, and I cannot state how great the increase has been; but from the appearance of the congregations in the churches, I think the congregations must have considerably increased.

o. 10.

P 3

9325. From

Very Rev.
Joseph Kennedy.

1 August 1853.

Very Rev.
Joseph Kennedy.

1 August 1853.

9325. From what class has the increase principally been?—I think it is principally observed in the half-caste class.

9326. You said, in a former answer, that you did not suppose, out of the Catholic population of Calcutta, there were 40 persons in easy circumstances?—I think not.

9327. Are there not a number of Portuguese families who are considered wealthy?—I do not know them.

9328. Can a Catholic soldier send his child to the Catholic Orphanage, and there receive the allowance of two and a half rupees a month?—He can.

9329. Is there any ground of complaint in that particular?—Yes; inasmuch as 2½ rupees a month is not sufficient for the support of a soldier's child. You must take into account that, besides feeding them, we have to procure a house for them, and furniture, and persons to instruct them.

9330. Is there any distinction made between the allowance to a Protestant child and to a Roman-catholic child?—The Protestant child receives five rupees, and the Catholic child only half of that amount.

9331. You mentioned that if the child of a Catholic soldier were sent to the Military Orphanage, upon the death of that soldier the child could not be removed from that orphanage and sent to a Catholic Orphanage, and still continue to receive the allowance; is that the fact at present?—It is.

9332. Have there been complaints upon that subject laid before the Government of Bengal?—I am under the impression that there have been, but I could not specify any one in particular. I am convinced that there have been complaints made on the part of the Catholics at Calcutta upon that subject.

9333. Have you yourself had frequent occasion to apply to the Government in Bengal for the removal of the children of Catholic soldiers from the Military Orphanage?—I recollect that I myself removed children upon three occasions.

9334. Was there any difficulty attendant upon their removal?—No.

9335. Was there any loss consequent upon their removal?—I always heard the Catholic Archbishop say, that for those children whom we removed from the Protestant asylum to our institution, he never received any allowance from the Government.

9336. Do you know the reason of that?—I do not.

9337. Mr. Fitzgerald.] In reference to the native regiments, are there any Roman-catholics attached to those regiments, either as commissioned officers or as soldiers?—In Bengal the only Catholics attached to such regiments are the officers' servants. There may be sometimes two or three of the officers who are Catholics; the sergeant-major may be a Catholic, and there may be some in the band, as is generally the case; but there are very few Catholics in the native regiments in Bengal. In the Madras Presidency, however, each native regiment contains a certain number of Catholics.

9338. Is there any provision made by the Government for those Christians who are in the native regiments?—None whatever.

9339. Can you inform the Committee whether the absence of that spiritual aid has led to immorality among that class of people?—Decidedly; wherever there is any number of Catholics living, whom we cannot reach, they are always much inferior in point of morality to those who are attended to.

9340. Have you any other statement to make in reference to any grievance or disability under which the Roman-catholics in India labour, besides those which you have already stated to the Committee?—At this moment I do not remember any.

9341. Mr. Spooner.] Is there any plan which you would recommend to the Committee for the removal of the grievances of which you complain?—I would treat both the Catholics and the Protestants in India exactly in the same manner; the Catholic soldier should not find that, from the fact of being a Catholic, he has not the same church accommodation, nor the same security for religious instruction.

9342. Do you desire the Government to provide religious instruction for all its Roman-catholic subjects?—As much as it does for its Protestant subjects. I consider them equally well entitled to it.

9343. Mr. Fitzgerald.] For the Protestant subjects, is there at present ample spiritual aid?—There is; and more than abundant in many places.

The Right Rev. William Joseph Whelan, D. D., called in; and Examined.

9344. Mr. Fitzgerald.] I BELIEVE you were, for some time, the Roman-catholic Bishop of the Bombay district?—I was.

9345. During what time were you the Roman-catholic Bishop of the Bombay district?—I was appointed coadjutor Bishop in the year 1843; I arrived in Bombay in 1843. In 1846 I was obliged to leave from ill-health, and again I was called on to return in 1848. I remained there till 1850, and then again returned in consequence of ill health.

9346. You have been listening to the evidence which Dr. Kennedy has given with regard to the state of the Roman-catholics in Western Bengal and in a portion of the Madras Presidency?—I have.

9347. Does that evidence correctly represent the state of the Roman-catholic soldiers and the Roman-catholic residents in Bombay?—I must state to the Committee, that I always found a fair feeling on the part of the Governors of the Presidency of Bombay during my stay there; I allude to Sir George Arthur and Lord Falkland. In any instance in which I made an application on behalf of the Catholic soldiers, I always found a fair feeling manifested. In the instance of the Byculla Schools and the Military Orphanage, I applied in 1845 to Sir George Arthur, to have the children of the Catholic soldiers educated in the faith of their parents; I had to state to him that, in some instances, when I had been assisting dying soldiers, they had requested their comrades to take charge of their children, and to accept the allowance Government made for their support, in order that they might be educated as Catholics and not be sent to the Byculla Schools. I also found that the Roman-catholic soldiers had the greatest possible objection to those Byculla Schools, because, as soon as the children were admitted, they were required at once to be educated as Protestants. This necessity for a Protestant education did not emanate from the Charter of the Court of Directors, because there was no mention of any such obligation in that Charter; but the Committee of the Establishment made a bye-law, obliging every child, as soon as admitted, to be educated as a Protestant.

9348. Independently of this fairness of feeling which you described to have existed upon the part of the Governors of Bombay, was the general state of the Roman-catholics in Bombay, such as has been described by the last witness, in reference to Bengal?—Our principal want at Bombay was an increase of Roman-catholic chaplains who were British subjects.

9349. That is for the military?—For the military. And then, again, as regards the provision for orphans, I would refer to the difficulty which the soldiers had in allowing their children to go to the military schools, because they were obliged, up to a certain period, to learn the Protestant catechism, or at least, if there did not exist an actual obligation to do so, that was the practice.

9350. Chairman.] Do you mean by an increase of Roman-catholic chaplains an actual increase in point of number, or an increase of British Roman-catholic clergymen in substitution for what have been called Portuguese clergymen?—I would make a distinction between Portuguese and native priests; the Portuguese priests are those who are sent by the Archbishop of Goa; the native priests are those who are educated, and for whose education a small provision has been made by the Court of Directors. Those native priests are ordained by the Vicar Apostolic, and I distinguish them from what are called Portuguese priests.

9351. Mr. Fitzgerald.] You think that, for military purposes, an increase in the number of British chaplains is essential?—I can answer that question best by saying that, so far back as the year 1841, the head of the Catholic community at the Bombay Presidency wrote to the late Doctor Griffiths, the bishop in London, requesting that he would have the great kindness to send them out some British priests, who were sadly wanted, and for whom the Catholics were crying out daily.

9352. Is there any provision for the payment of the expenses of sending out British priests to Bombay?—None whatever.

9353. You alluded just now to a contribution for the education of native priests; from what source does that come?—The Honourable East India Company passes to the head of the Catholic community 150 rupees monthly for the education

Right Rev.
W. J. Whelan, D.D.

1 August 1853.

Right Rev.
W. J. Whelan, D.D.

1 August 1853.

education of as many natives as that sum will support, to be ordained priests for the benefit of the native Catholics.

9354. Did you yourself as President of the Bombay district receive any Government pay?—In the year 1844, the European troops came down from the Scinde; there were the 22d and the 28th regiments; they brought with them the Scinde fever, which turned to cholera, and our deaths averaged daily at least from six to ten. I may venture to say even more than that. The two barracks were converted into hospitals. There were not as many men in health as would keep guard, they were all seized, and came into hospital with their wives and children; the European Hospital was full; the women and children were obliged to be put under canvas, and the duties of the chaplain and myself were so arduous that we might be said to have lived in the hospital. When the Governor, Sir George Arthur, sought for a report upon the proceedings, and asked what spiritual assistance had been given, he was answered that the Catholic bishop state that there was not one single individual out of the whole who died at Bombay at the time, who did not receive the full benefit of the sacraments of the Catholic Church. So soon as Sir George Arthur had ascertained this, he wrote to the Home Government, and in a few months permission was granted to allow to the Roman-catholic bishop 200 rupees a month; and he, in consideration of past services made this grant retrospective.

9355. You received that pay while you continued in Bombay?—Yes.

9356. Are you aware that that allowance of 200 rupees has been since increased to 400?—I have heard that it has been so, and I should suppose it likely to be so; inasmuch as the Government letter which I received, stating that 200 rupees would be allowed, stated also that they would recommend an increase to the amount of 400.

9357. Can you tell the Committee what is the proportion of Catholic soldiers in the regiments serving from time to time in Bombay?—My own impression is, from the duties which I have had to discharge towards them in the European Hospital, and the Military Hospital at Fort George, that the number amounted to one-half; but we took in 1845 a census of the Roman-catholics of the two regiments of which I made mention before, the 22d and 28th, and the Government found that there were 1,500 soldiers, including their wives and children.

9358. What is the strength of a regiment?—The supposed strength of a regiment is 1,000, but we seldom have them beyond 900.

9359. *Chairman.*] That would be exclusive of their wives and families?—Yes.

9360. *Mr. Fitzgerald.*] You have stated that in your judgment, a greater number of British chaplains are necessary for the purposes of the military in India?—Experience taught me so.

9361. In your judgment, is the pay which is allowed by the Government to the Roman-catholic military chaplains sufficient?—If I had funds at my own command, and wished to give what would be a fair means of support to a gentleman, I do not think I could offer him less than 150 or 200 rupees per mensem.

9362. The present payment has been stated to be 50 rupees on the average; is there any Church accommodation provided for Roman-catholic soldiers or servants of the Company in the Bombay Presidency?—There is a Roman-catholic military chapel at Kolaba, which was built by the Government, and is kept in repair by the Government, and a monthly sum of 80 rupees is allowed for the support of a Roman-catholic chaplain there.

9363. With that exception, is there any other Church accommodation provided?—In Bombay, the Government provides no other.

9364. In the Bombay Presidency, is there any other contributed to by the Government?—When a new church is to be built, the Government generally advances a certain sum, and then either the soldiers or the Roman-catholics in the civil service, or not engaged in the Government service, contribute the remainder.

9365. Have you ever found it your duty to bring under the attention of the Governor of the Bombay Presidency, the grievances which you have described the Roman-catholics to labour under, both in reference to the insufficient number of chaplains, and the want of provision for Roman-catholic orphans?—I never complained.

Right Rev.
W. J. Whelan,
D.D.

1 August 1853

complained to the Government as to the want of Roman-catholic chaplains, because if I had had the means of bringing them to India I could have had them, and I should venture to say, that the Government would not refuse me a moderate support. With regard to orphanage in 1845, I applied to Sir George Arthur, to request that he would apportion off part of the Byculia schools for the education of Roman-catholic children; he stated that my remonstrance was reasonable, and requested to know what remedies he could apply; I told him that there was a bye-law made by the committee, which prevented the children of Catholic soldiers being educated as Catholics in the Byculia schools, and I thought that he, as president *ex-officio* of that establishment, might abolish that law, which was considered as penal by the Roman-catholics.

9366. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] What did the Governor do upon that remonstrance?—I was obliged to leave India at the time, and he himself became unwell, and left just at the time the matter was under consideration.

9367. Is not there now a separation in the Byculia School between Catholic and Protestant children?—There was none up to 1850, and I have not been in India since.

9368. *Mr. Fitzgerald.*] Will you describe to the Committee to what extent the Archbishop of Goa, acting in the name of the Crown of Portugal, interferes in Roman-catholic affairs within the Presidency of Bombay?—He claims spiritual jurisdiction throughout India, and he exercises it by sending clergymen to the different parts of India, just as he pleases. He commissions them to act under his jurisdiction, and contrary to the wish or approbation of the Vicar-apostolic. That arrangement in many localities has been the cause of disturbances; when the Archbishop arrived in 1844 at Bombay, the community at large was in a state of great commotion; he remained there for some time, and then returned to Goa, and in a few months wrote to the Government seeking permission to return again to Bombay, on the plea that he was to administer the sacrament of confirmation. Sir George Arthur apprised me of the circumstance, and asked my opinion; I told him candidly that I thought the return of the Archbishop of Goa to Bombay would tend to create a disturbance among the people, and I was told that the Government gave that answer to the Archbishop himself, and to the Governor of Goa. The consequence was, that the Archbishop did not come.

9369. *Chairman.*] You are aware that the Archbishop of Goa claims under a treaty the right to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction at Bombay?—The Archbishop of Goa has commissioned some of his priests to exercise jurisdiction in Bombay; he considers he has the right to do so; but as regards the treaty, it is a matter, as far as I can learn, of serious doubt, whether the treaty on which he grounds his authority was ever ratified between the two powers, Portugal and England.

9370. *Mr. Fitzgerald.*] In your opinion, would it tend to the advancement to British interests that British Vicars-apostolic should be fully recognised by the British Government, and that the British Government should also recognise the priests ordained by the British Vicars-apostolic?—I hold that, for the well-being of the community at large, it would be most desirable that British Vicars-apostolic should be appointed throughout India, where it could be done. In many places it cannot be done. This appeared to be the opinion of the late Pontiff Gregory the 16th; he carried it into effect by appointing British subjects Vicars-apostolic at Calcutta and Madras, and at Bombay, in my person.

9371. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] Can you inform the Committee whether there is a Vicar-apostolic or a Bishop at Agra?—There is a Vicar-apostolic.

9372. Since when has he been appointed?—There has been for many years a Vicar-apostolic at Agra; he is Bishop Vicar-apostolic.

9373. Did you, as Bishop of Bombay, hold any ecclesiastical communication with other Bishops in India?—We corresponded.

9374. Is there any subserviency of one bishopric to another?—None.

9375. Is the Vicar-apostolic or Bishop at Agra perfectly independent?—Perfectly so.

9376. Was he not under the Bishop of Goa?—No.

9377. Did not the Bishop of Goa claim supremacy over the Bishop of Agra?—The Archbishop of Goa claimed precedence over every British Vicar-apostolic in India.

9378. Those Vicars-apostolic of Calcutta, Madras and Bombay have been
O. 10. Q recently

Right Rev.
W. J. Whehan,
D.D.

1 August 1853.

recently created, have not they, while the bishopric of Agra has existed for a long period, and has been recognised either at Rome, or as proceeding from Goa?—I suppose the Vicars-apostolic of Calcutta and Madras are, if not more ancient, coeval with that of Agra; in some instances, the Vicar-apostolic may not have been a Bishop, as was the case in Calcutta with Dr. St. Leger.

9379. Mr. Fitzgerald.] Was your position as Vicar-apostolic recognised to any extent by the British Government in India?—The Government of Bombay recognised me as the head of the Catholic clergy there.

9380. In addressing you, were you addressed as Vicar-apostolic?—I was addressed as Vicar-apostolic.

9381. Would not it tend to the peace of the district, if the Vicar-apostolic, and the clergymen nominated by him, were fully recognised by the British Government and brought into connexion with the British Government?—Very much so, in my opinion.

9382. Sir R. H. Inglis.] Was the consent of the British Government asked to the appointment of a Vicar-apostolic within its dominions?—No.

9383. Is the consent of the Crown of Portugal asked to the appointment of an Archbishop of Goa?—It is.

9384. Is he appointed by the Crown of Portugal?—He is recommended to the Holy See by the Crown of Portugal. The appointment proceeds from the Holy See.

9385. Is there any instance in which the recommendation or nomination by the Crown of Portugal to the Holy See of A. B., as Archbishop of Goa, has been disregarded?—I have no knowledge of any such case.

9386. On the other hand, has A. B. been ever appointed by the See of Rome to the Archbishopric of Goa, without the will of the Sovereign of Portugal?—There is a concordat between the Court of Rome and the Crown of Portugal, and in virtue of that the Crown of Portugal represents, and the Holy See appoints.

9387. It being equally understood by both parties that the nomination of A. B. by the Crown of Portugal shall be recognised and adopted by the Holy See?—The Holy See never binds itself to that. The Holy See may object to the individual, and if one individual be rejected a second is substituted.

9388. May that refusal on the part of the Pope to recognise the recommendation of the Crown of Portugal go on as often as the Crown of Portugal may present a person for appointment?—The Holy See may disregard as many such recommendations as it thinks proper.

9389. Chairman.] What is the authority claimed by the Archbishop of Goa, beyond the boundaries of the Portuguese territory of Goa?—He claims authority over the whole of India.

9390. On what is that claim founded?—It is founded on the fact of the see of Goa being an archbishopric, and the other parts of India not being supplied with Portuguese Bishops.

9391. Mr. Fitzgerald.] Have you known disturbances to take place in reference to the possession of old churches, in consequence of the appointment of priests by the Archbishop of Goa?—None took place during my stay in India.

9392. Mr. Elliot.] You said that you received a certain salary from the Court of Directors while you were in India?—Two hundred rupees a month.

9393. Did you receive any salary from any other source?—None.

9394. The whole of your receipts were confined to what you received from the Court of Directors?—Yes; 200 rupees a month.

9395. Mr. Hume.] Had not you, in addition to that, fees arising from the administration of your duty as a clergyman?—None whatever.

9396. Do not the Roman-catholic clergy in India receive any fees from the members of your community?—The clergy officiating in the churches receive on marriages and baptisms some small trifle.

9397. That is considered to be given to the officiating clergyman?—Yes.

9398. You as superintendent received none?—None whatever.

9399. Mr. Fitzgerald.] Have you anything further to state to the Committee in reference to the position of the Roman-catholics in the Presidency of Bombay?—I would most respectfully submit to the Committee the desirableness of an increase of the British clergy; at times when we have sickly seasons there is the hospital at Kolaba, distant two-and-a-half miles from Bombay; there is the European hospital, and there is the hospital of Fort George, all to be attended to.

Then

Then there are two chaplaincies to be attended to, that of Kolaba and the Fort; if the number of chaplains could be increased, it would be a great advantage to the clergymen themselves, and also to the soldiers and their families, and to British subjects generally; two persons can scarcely accomplish this heavy work, the duties of the Roman-catholic clergymen being much more onerous than those of the clergy of the Established Church.

9400. Sir T. H. Maddock.] What number would you recommend to be appointed?—I should say four clergymen would be few enough for the island of Bombay alone.

9401. What rate of salary would you deem adequate as a remuneration for the duties to be performed by them?—I stated to the Committee before, that if the funds were at my own command, I would not offer less to a clergyman than from 150 to 200 rupees a month. I take into consideration, that if you increase the number of the clergy, and make the number four, each of them having from 120 to 130 rupees a month, by living together, they could live more economically.

9402. Supposing the fact to be, as I believe it is, that the salary of the Bishop of Bombay has been increased to 400 rupees, are you of opinion that that is adequate?—It would not be adequate, in my opinion.

9433. What do you consider would be an adequate salary?—I think that the salary of the Bishops in India should be settled at the same amount as in the colonies, namely, from 500*l.* to 600*l.* a year.

9404. Do you consider that the efficiency of the Bishops, or the Vicars-apostolic, would be increased if such an addition were made to their salaries?—It would enable them to visit the stations more frequently than they can do now; the expenses of travelling in India are very great. It would enable them to visit those districts perhaps twice every three years, instead of once, and this would be a great desideratum both to the clergy and to the people.

9405. Are the Vicars-apostolic ordinarily gentlemen of any private fortune, or are they entirely dependent upon their salaries?—It may sometimes be the case that they have private property, but in the Catholic church there are not many persons who have private property in such situations.

The Rev. William Strickland, called in, and Examined.

9406. Mr. Fitzgerald.] YOU are a Roman-catholic Clergyman?—I am.

9407. And have been for some time stationed in the Madras Presidency?—I have been four years in the southern part of the Madras Presidency.

9408. I believe you have now been appointed to Bombay?—Yes. During the time I was in India I was the only southern Catholic clergyman in the whole of India. I was stationed at Trichinopoly two and a half years as chaplain, and I am now sent as chaplain to Bombay.

9409. Mr. Hume.] Sent by whom?—By my ecclesiastical superior; by the Pope, in fact.

9410. From whom do you receive your orders?—The Bishop of Bombay stated that it was necessary for him to have some British priests. As there was no other English Catholic clergyman at their disposal ready to go out, I was asked if I would go; I said that I was quite willing, and that they might send me to any place they pleased, and I was told to go to Bombay. When I went out to India, some years ago, I was told that a priest was wanted in the southern part of India, and I was sent out there to take the place of the Hon. and Rev. Walter Clifford.

9411. Where does the person, who exercises authority under the Pope to send you out on such a mission, reside?—The centre of all Catholic action is Rome; the Bishop from India wrote to Rome, and told them he was in want of a British priest; information was sent to me, and they asked if I was willing to go, and I said I would do so.

9412. Information was sent to you from Rome?—Yes.

9413. Is there any person residing in the United Kingdom who is a means of communication between individuals like yourself belonging to the Church of Rome and the Pope?—Not at present; in England there is no intermediate authority between myself and the Indian Catholic authorities now.

9414. What authority belonging to the Pope communicates with you?—The Propaganda at Rome. There are official letters written by the authorities at

o.10.

Q 2

Rome,

Right Rev.
W. J. Whehan, D.D.
1 August 1853.

Rev. W. Strickland

Rev. W. Strickland.
1 August 1853.

Rome, by which orders are conveyed to the priests; there is a kind of staff in Rome which governs all those matters, and decides upon such questions.

9415. Do the Jesuits belong to the Propaganda?—All religious orders engaged in foreign missions do.

9416. Mr. Fitzgerald.] You are one of the petitioners who have signed the petition which has been referred to this Committee?—Yes.

9417. You have been listening to-day to the examination of Dr. Kennedy and Dr. Whelan; from your knowledge of the state of Catholicity in India, do you concur in the representations which those reverend gentlemen have made with regard to the position of the Catholics in that country?—I do; but it seems to me that in some cases the position of the Catholics has not been sufficiently represented.

9418. Will you state in what particulars you think their position has not been sufficiently represented. I observe the first part of the prayer of this petition is, "That the Government should recognise the present position of the Vicars-apostolic of India in the same way as they are recognised in the British colonies, thereby enabling them to correspond officially with Government on ecclesiastical affairs." Do you think that that would be as a matter of policy and good government an improvement upon the present system?—I think it would be very conducive to good order in India in every way. I happen to be placed in that part of India in which there has been more disturbance in consequence of the want of that recognition than in any other part of India. In other places there was more immediate connexion with the British authorities; in the part where I was, we were far removed from any Presidency town, and consequently, the interference of the envoys of the Portuguese Government and the Archbishop of Goa created more disorder than in any other part of India. It would, in my opinion, be most conducive to good order in every way if the Vicars-apostolic were recognised as the only organs of ecclesiastical Catholic authority by their Government.

9419. You secondly state, "that the Government should receive from each of the Vicars Apostolic, a return of the priests authorised by him as chaplains or missionaries, and that none save those so authorised and entered on the Vicar Apostolic's official report should be recognised"?—Yes, I think that would be very conducive to good order, because it would entirely prevent the possibility of a recurrence of the very serious disputes, and I am sorry to say even bloodshed, which sometimes occurred, in consequence of the interference of the priests who were envoys of the Goa Archbishop, who came into different parts of India, and created dissension by spreading false reports among the people, and getting them to join them; and then frequently, with violence, attacking churches, and in some places, by force, dispossessing Catholics, who were the majority, and who had for a long time been in peaceful possession of the churches.

9420. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Has the civil authority ever been called on to interfere in those disputes?—It has, as magistrates, but not in a legal point of view till quite lately. When called on to interfere, the Indian method of settling disputes was adopted, namely, by asking, "Who is in actual possession?" It has frequently happened that parties of clergymen have gone by night into the church, and changed the lock on the church door; the next morning the magistrate would come down, and ask, "Whose is this church?" the Catholic clergyman would say, "It is mine;" he would go to open the door, but could not, and the Portuguese party would go off in full possession of the church.

9421. Have there been suits instituted in the superior courts?—There have been within the last two years, and the decisions have been given in favour of the Catholic authorities on this plea: these churches are Catholic, those who hold them are not Catholic, and therefore they ought to be restored to the Catholics.

9422. Do you state this of your own knowledge?—So far it is of my own knowledge that I could very easily procure the names of the priests, and the circumstances of the whole transaction.

9423. Sir R. H. Inglis.] Who was to decide which of the two parties might be legally considered Roman-catholics, both claiming the title, and neither being willing to submit to one and the same jurisdiction?—The whole dispute arose from the former dominance of the Portuguese power in India. On account of the

the power of the Portuguese at that time, they had the right of patronage given to them by the Pope; a right of presentation in India, more or less defined, but only in those places where they were able to carry it out. The English power came afterwards, swept away the Portuguese power, and extended itself beyond the limit to which the Portuguese power had ever gone in India; consequently the Portuguese patronage outside the territory of Goa became perfectly ridiculous. It was therefore abrogated by the Pope, and the Portuguese were informed that they were no longer to have the patronage in India. The Portuguese refused to submit to this; they clung to this right of patronage as the only remains of their former greatness in India. They tried to keep it up by sending priests, many of them uneducated men, without any of the qualities which they ought to have possessed, into different parts of India, and by means of those tricks which I have mentioned, to get possession of the churches and create disputes in the British settlements.

9424. Can you state to this Committee whether there have been any ecclesiastical decisions as to the relative rights of the two orders of priests?—Yes, of the strongest and most positive kind; the Portuguese were formally addressed by the most positive orders from Rome, and told that they had no more jurisdiction in India, and that India being now a British possession, it would be considered wrong for the Portuguese to be allowed to preserve any sort of jurisdiction in the British territory.

9425. Your answer implies that in Goa, and the district of Goa, the Portuguese were entitled to retain the same authority which they originally exercised?—Wherever the power of the Portuguese still remained, in Goa and Macao, the Portuguese power of presentation continued.

9426. The flag of Portugal carried the force of the concordat with it?—Yes; but the advance of the British power swept away that which before existed.

9427. Mr. Fitzgerald.] Is there in the Bombay Presidency what may be termed a large floating Portuguese population?—There are more there than in any other part of India.

9428. Do you consider the exercise of this jurisdiction or power by the Archbishop of Goa, in appointing the priests nominated by him, to be serviceable or injurious to British interests?—It is, as far as I have been able to judge from my own experience in another part of India, exceedingly injurious to good order in every way.

9429. Sir J. W. Hogg.] In the disputes which you have mentioned, arising from the claim of authority on the part of the Archbishop of Goa, I believe the Government of Bombay, when appealed to, and the local authorities of the East India Company, when appealed to, said that they would limit their interference to taking care that the peace was not disturbed, but that they could not take upon themselves to determine a question of ecclesiastical jurisdiction?—There would be found in many official papers a direct assurance on the part of the Government that no right of patronage on the part of Portugal would ever be acknowledged in British India; and, at the same time, it has been stated that they would only reserve themselves the power to prevent breaches of the peace, but that the two parties might fight it out amongst themselves as they best could. This has been productive of very unfortunate consequences. A gentleman who is now here, and who has been in Bombay for several years as a clergyman, could tell the Committee much more about what has happened in Bombay than I can. The Bishop, I know, has been confined for somewhere between two and three months in his church without being able to leave it, because the Government would do nothing but prevent actual breaches of the peace. The Bishop was in that way subjected to the loss of his health, through not being able to leave his church day or night.

9430. What was the name of the Bishop?—Dr. Hartmann.

9431. Mr. Fitzgerald.] In that particular instance had Dr. Hartmann previously been in peaceable possession of the church?—He had. The Portuguese, finding that the Archbishop of Goa had, two or three years ago been recalled by the See of Rome in a positive manner, and Goa, being now left without an archbishop, sent to Macao, where there was a Portuguese bishop. He went round British India, from one of the ancient Portuguese settlements to another, and roused a Portuguese spirit in every place, and created dissension and dispute against the British Government wherever he went, both in Ceylon and India.

Rev. W. Strickland.
1 August 1853.

Rev. W. Strickland.

1 August 1853.

He came at length to Bombay. A small number of the parties connected with this church wished to make over the church to the envoy and representative of the bishop, who, it may be remarked, never had any sort of jurisdiction, direct or indirect, in India; but still the party made head in his favour, and shut up the bishop, to the prejudice of his health, for three months in his church.

9432. Sir R. H. Inglis.] How long ago did this happen?—It is now going on.

9433. Mr. Fitzgerald.] Do you think that would be effectually prevented by what you have now suggested, namely, the recognition by the British Government of the Vicars Apostolic in India?—Yes, I think so. No recurrence of those disputes could take place if it were announced that the British Government would receive those who were really the Vicars Apostolic and the representatives of the Catholic authorities there, and no others.

9434. You recommend such a measure as a matter of police and good government, quite irrespective of religious considerations?—I think it may be considered entirely so. It would be the same whatever class of people were concerned; and I must add, that if the question had concerned Mahomedans or Hindoos in India, the thing would have been settled long ago. Such a dispute as has existed between the Goa clergy and the Catholics could never have existed among the Mahomedans and the Hindoos. It would have been put down by the Government long ago, as all disputes are settled according to the respective laws of each religion.

9435. You recommend "that in all cases where a Protestant chaplain would be provided for a certain number of Protestants, a Catholic chaplain should also be provided for a corresponding number of Catholics"?—Yes; I think that is quite necessary. I have had a good deal of experience; my own feelings and inclinations drew me very much towards the soldiers, and I went out the first time to India, at my own expense, to look after them. I took great interest in the cause of the soldiers, and strove in every way I could to promote their interests. I have seen the most bitter feelings exist between Catholic and Protestant soldiers, because the Protestant was able to jibe his Catholic comrade that his clergyman was a gentleman, and the clergyman of the Catholic was not either paid or treated as such.

9436. You also recommend, in regard to pay, furlough allowance, and retiring pensions, that one-half of what is allowed to each of the Government chaplains of the Church of England, should be allowed to Catholic chaplains?—Yes; my reason for making the difference is because the Catholic chaplains are all single men, and do not need the same amount of support as the others; but still a Roman-catholic chaplain should have the pay due to him as a gentleman, which, at the lowest, is 250 rupees a month, to be after proportionately increased, as is the pay of Protestant chaplains.

9437. As the matter now stands, has the Catholic chaplain, under any circumstances, a retiring allowance?—No; I have seen many Catholic priests who have spent their best years in India, and after labouring there for 20 years, have nothing to live on but the pittance which is provided for them by their fellow priests, who are almost as poor as themselves.

9438. The fact is, that the Protestant Government chaplains at present have a retiring allowance?—They have; they have also furlough allowances and travelling expenses.

9439. You recommend "that all Government allowance and assistance for churches, burial grounds, orphanages, schools, and expenses of public worship should be extended equally, and in like proportion, to Protestants and Catholics"?—Yes.

9440. You recommend "that in all mixed hospitals, gaols, schools, and establishments for Europeans, whether military or civil, in which there are both Protestants and Catholics, the Catholic chaplains shall have the same access and facilities for the religious instruction of their flock as are granted to chaplains of the Established Church"?—I do; I think without that sort of equality, the good feeling can never exist which ought to exist between fellow soldiers of different religious persuasions.

9441. You recommend "that all funds which may be allotted by Government for educational purposes amongst the natives should be equally and proportionately divided according to the numbers of each religion in the district"?—Yes;

—Yes; that is a different subject from the last, because it refers to natives and not Europeans. Rev. W. Strickland.

9442. In regard to this petition from yourself and the Rev. Ignatius Persico, are the statements in it accurate?—We used every precaution in our power to insure that they should be so. 1 August 1853.

9443. You state that "the number of Catholics at present in India may be estimated at above 690,000, exclusive of about 16,000 Catholic soldiers"?—Yes; in Trichinopoly alone there are 10,000 native Roman-catholics.

9444. From what elements did you calculate that amount of 690,000?—From demi-official returns which we have among ourselves in India, from which we can form a tolerably correct estimate of the number of Roman-catholics in the country.

9445. You have given in a sort of schedule to the petition, the detailed items of that 690,000?—Yes.

9446. According to the knowledge and information you possess that statement is accurate?—Yes.

9447. You there state that there are 303 clergy, can you inform the Committee about what number of the clergy are Europeans?—About 200 of them at least.

9448. The remainder are native priests?—They are. The question was asked how some of the priests support themselves. Some of them are persons who have property of their own, and who not only support themselves, but also contribute to the support of the priests who have not; they work together as far as they can, supporting themselves, and, as far as their means go, supporting others.

9449. Chairman.] What portion of the 200 Europeans are English and Irish?—I do not suppose there are above 40 British clergy in India.

9450. From whence do the other priests come?—The greater number are French, and several Italians.

9451. Mr. Fitzgerald.] Have you anything further to suggest to the Committee beyond what has been suggested in the petition which has been referred to the Committee?—I may state that there are no funds ever sent from Rome, either directly or indirectly, to missions in India; but there is a large amount raised by a penny subscription in the Catholic world; it is from that source, in a great measure, that the funds which support and supply food and clothes to the missionaries are provided. Very few of those who go out ever think they have a right to ask for more than that.

9452. Sir R. H. Inglis.] You have made a distinction between those whom you call "Catholics," on the one hand, and those who have been called "Goanese," and who follow the Archbishop of Goa, on the other; do not all, in both classes, acknowledge the authority of the Pope, and would not both describe themselves as Roman-catholics?—It is a curious question, because inside their own circle at Goa they are Catholics, because they are not in contravention of any Catholic law; the moment they cross the frontier, they go against the law, and cease to be Catholics.

9453. They would be regarded by you as schismatics?—Yes, because they are acting against the Catholic authority. Every effort has been made to bring the present distribution and construction of the Catholic church in India as much as possible into accordance with its present Government.

9454. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Is there no authority capable of excommunicating those schismatics?—There is authority competent to do it, when it is deemed to be requisite, but those things are all done quietly, and not forced forward more prominently than necessary.

The Rev. Ignatius Persico, called in; and Examined.

9455. Mr. Fitzgerald.] YOURS is the second name affixed to this petition?—It is. Rev. I. Persico.

9456. How long were you resident in India?—About eight years.

9457. Do you concur with the Rev. Mr. Strickland in stating that the matters in this petition are, according to your knowledge, and the means of information which you possess, strictly accurate?—Quite so; they were taken from statistics.

O.10.

Q 4

9458. Did

Rev. I. Persico.

1 August 1853.

9458. Did you hear the examination of the Rev. Dr. Kennedy?—I did.

9459. Do you concur, as far as your knowledge goes, in the representations which he has made as to the state of the Roman-catholics generally in Western Bengal?—Yes generally speaking.

9460. Did you also hear Dr. Whelan's evidence?—I did.

9461. Do you concur in his statement, as far as your means of knowledge extend?—Yes; generally.*

9462. You have seen a great deal of India yourself, and have been in some of the adjoining countries?—Yes.

9463. You can speak not only with reference to any particular Presidency, but your observations apply to India generally?—Yes.

9464. Do you concur in the general statements which the previous witnesses have made?—Yes, I do, generally.*

9465. Do you wish to add anything to what has been stated by the other witnesses, or are you able to suggest any particular measure for the relief of the Catholics from the grievances under which they labour?—My opinion is, that it would be much better to give sufficient means to the ecclesiastical superior of each mission, in order to provide for the education of Catholics and Catholic children.

9466. And to allow them to apply those funds as in their judgment they might deem best?—Yes; that would be in accordance with the wish of the Catholic superiors, and also of the Catholics themselves.

9467. In reference to the subjects of inquiry to-day, have you anything else to suggest beyond what has been suggested by the other witnesses?—It has been said that it would be politic on the part of the British Government to recognise officially the Vicars-apostolic in India. I could illustrate that by some instances: the Portuguese clergy were on one occasion turned out of the island of Bombay on political grounds; they made themselves politically obnoxious to the Government.

9468. When was that?—About the year 1798. On that occasion the nearest Vicar-apostolic was brought in by the British Government to take charge of the Catholics in Bombay.

9469. From where did he come?—From the Vicariate-apostolic of the Great Mogul.

9470. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Is it your opinion that if the Pope were to refuse to consecrate any further Bishop or Archbishop of Goa, the troubles which have been spoken of would thereby be brought to an end?—No; there is a Vicar-capitular in Goa, representing the Archbishop in his absence. When the see is vacant, the canons of the chapter elect a Vicar-capitular, who would act as the Archbishop himself does.

9471. Might not the chapter be dissolved?—No, it could not be; Goa being a regular arch-diocese.

9472. Sir R. H. Inglis.] It is, in fact, a corporation?—It is.

9473. Sir T. H. Maddock.] The chapter is formed under the authority of the Kings of Portugal, and not under the authority of the Court of Rome?—It is sanctioned by the Pope; still, the chapter, in electing a Vicar-capitular, claims, as representative of the old Primate of India, jurisdiction over all India.

9474. Sir R. H. Inglis.] His title was Primate of the Indies?—It was; a great part of India was formerly Portuguese territory; the right of patronage being attached to the territory, when the territory ceases to belong to the Government, the right of patronage is thereby lost.

* I say generally, because there were things proposed by Dr. Whelan in which I do not concur: for instance, the amount of pay to chaplains, which, in my opinion, is not sufficient for their support as gentlemen.

Mercurii, 3^o die Augusti, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Sir Charles Wood.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Mr. Elliot.
Mr. Lowe.

Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Hardinge.
Sir R. H. Inglis.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR CHARLES WOOD, BART., IN THE CHAIR.

The Right Rev. Thomas Carr, D.D., late Bishop of Bombay, called in;
and Examined.

9475. Chairman.] WHEN did your Lordship leave Bombay?—In October 1849.

9476. Was your residence at Bombay?—I was in Bombay, as Chaplain, Archdeacon, and Bishop, for 34 years; that is, I was Bishop from 1837 to 1849, from 1815 to 1832 I was Chaplain in Surat and Bombay, and from 1832 to 1837 I was Archdeacon.

9477. Your Lordship was, doubtless, well acquainted with the ecclesiastical establishments in what was your diocese?—I was.

9478. Will you state whether you think the provision made for the spiritual instruction of the servants of the Company in the country is or is not adequate?—The establishment consists at present of 27 chaplains and assistant chaplains, but I do not consider the number sufficient; during the whole of my residence there were always at least one-fourth either absent, or there were vacancies to make up that number. I think there are at least 27 stations where it would be desirable that there should be chaplains; and, of course, there being such a deduction as one-fourth from the available number of chaplains, we were not able to supply those stations.

9479. I presume the chaplains are sent to the stations, in reference to the number of Europeans ordinarily resident there?—They are; there are 10 stations in Bombay at which there is generally an European regiment, except at the head-quarters of the artillery, where there is frequently less than a regiment; still there is a considerable body of Europeans at the station; at some of the stations, such as Poonah, the number was 3,000 Europeans, at Kurrachee the number was 4,100.

9480. Those are Europeans, comprising civil servants, troops, and the families and servants of the, officers?—Yes, including also Indo-Britons, and European writers in the offices.

9481. What is the probable number of civil servants and military at the small stations?—There are second-rate stations, at which there is generally a company or a troop of European artillery: the numbers, I see, vary very much; at Sholapore the number was 300; at Ahmedabad, 120; Rajcote, 96; Kolapore, 200; Baroda, 50.

9482. Is there a chaplain at Baroda?—There was one at that time. Then there are a number of small stations; for instance, at Surat there were 50 Europeans and Protestant Christians; at Broach 14, Tannah 20, Malligaum 90, Sattarah 40; in the Concan, at Dapoolie, and Rutnagherry, 58; Dharwar 115, at Nassick 37; at the different stations in North Seinde, I understood from a letter I have lately received, there were 120.

9483. Would it be impossible with respect to some of those small stations which you mention, that several should be served by one person, or are they so far distant that it is a question between having a chaplain exclusively for each station, or having none at all?—In some cases they have been so served, for instance, the chaplain of Bycullah attended Tannah, which was 23 miles distant; the chaplain of Surat visited Broach, which was 40 miles distant.

O 10.

R

9484. Are

The Right Rev.
T. Carr, D. D.

3 August 1853.

The Right Rev.
T. Carr, D. D.

3 August 1853.

9484. Are the Committee to understand that there is not a separate chaplain at Surat and at Broach?—There is not; the chaplain of Sattarah used to reside upon the hills during the fair season, visiting Sattarah once a month; during the monsoon he resided at Sattarah.

9485. What is the smallest congregation over which you have a resident chaplain?—I should think Dapoolie; when I speak of a resident chaplain at Dapoolie it has generally been one who could not be anywhere else on account of the state of his health. The chaplain of Belgaum used to visit Dharwar, at which place there was a considerable number of Europeans; the chaplain of Sholapore visited Kalladghee; at Kalladghee there was a native regiment, and probably there would be from 20 to 25 Europeans. There are 19 churches in the Presidency of Bombay, built by the Government; six which were built by subscription, and by assistance from the Government; and one which is a missionary church entirely.

9486. Are the 19 churches maintained and repaired by the Government?—Entirely so.

9487. Are the other six also?—They are repaired by the Government; the church on the hills was built partly by the Government and partly by subscription, but it is kept in repair by the Government; the church at Ahmednugger was built partly by subscription and partly by the Government, but it is kept up by the Government entirely; the church at Sattarah was built entirely by subscription; that was only finished just before I left; and I do not know how the repairs have been provided for.

9488. What amount of salary do the chaplains receive?—The assistant chaplains receive 500 rupees a month, and the chaplains receive 700; the senior chaplain receives 1,200, and the second chaplain 980 rupees a month.

9489. Mr. Elliot.] They being at the Presidency?—The two seniors are generally at the Presidency.

9490. Chairman.] Do you consider that remuneration ample, or is it insufficient, in your opinion?—I think it is a provision, and quite supports them, but they cannot save much out of it; a man with 500 rupees a month, if he has a family to educate and children to send home, must be in considerable difficulties.

9491. Sir T. H. Maddock.] After what number of years is a chaplain pensioned?—After 15 years' service and three of furlough, making 18 years. I believe the pension would be given at the end of 15 years, if a chaplain did not take his furlough.

9492. Are they pensioned according to the military rank of captains or of majors?—Of majors.

9493. The amount of the pension being what?—£. 292 a year.

9494. Does your Lordship receive a pension?—I receive a pension as bishop and as chaplain. I served my full time as chaplain. At the time that I ceased to be chaplain the pension was 365 l.; it was afterwards reduced to 292 l. On a memorial from the chaplains it had been increased, in 1825 or 1826, to 365 l.

9495. Have the archdeacons any right to pensions superior to those of the chaplains?—Not at present; their pension, I believe, has been abolished. On the appointment of the two bishops for Madras and Bombay, the pension which had been assigned to the archdeacon was transferred to the bishop.

9496. What is the bishop's pension?—£. 800 a year.

9497. After how many years' service?—After 15 years' service. In my case, my service as archdeacon for a certain time was included in the period of service which entitled me to the bishop's pension.

9498. Has any other bishop been pensioned except your Lordship?—No.

9499. Did Bishop Spencer retire without a pension?—He did; he did not remain long enough to be entitled to a pension.

9500. Chairman.] Is there any suggestion which you would make for altering or improving the present ecclesiastical service in the diocese of Bombay?—I would recommend an increase in the number of chaplains. As I have said, about one-fourth were generally found to be absent from one cause and another; I think there should be a sufficient number to meet that deficiency. The stations in Scinde take away several of our chaplains.

9501. Has any addition been made to the number of chaplains within the diocese of Bombay, in consequence of the addition of Scinde?—I am not aware of any.

9502. Sir

The Right Rev.
T. Carr, D. D.

3 August 1853.

9502. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Will your Lordship state what number of chaplains there were when you went to Bombay, and when, and under what circumstances the number was increased?—When I arrived in Bombay there were present for some time only two. I think the number on the list was five or six, but for three or four months there was only another chaplain and myself in the whole Presidency. The number was afterwards increased to nine, and afterwards to 15, and again it was increased to 22, and on representations being made of that number being insufficient, it was increased to 27, which is the number at present.

9503. Those different augmentations were in consequence, I presume, of the acquisition of fresh territory?—I think the number was increased to nine, on our acquiring the Deccan.

9504. In Mr. Elphinstone's time?—Yes; that number being found insufficient, it was increased to 15 before 1826. I do not remember the exact circumstances under which it was afterwards again increased; our territories have been increased, and we have additional stations, and various stations are now supplied which were not supplied before.

9505. Do you supply the Residency of Indore with a chaplain?—Not Indore itself; we have supplied a chaplain to Mhow, and he visits Indore. Sometimes Mhow has been garrisoned by Bombay troops; in that case we have supplied a chaplain.

9506. Does your Lordship remember what increase took place subsequently to the conquest of Scinde, and the establishment of our troops there?—Since the commencement of the Affghan war the number has been increased by five; when our troops went on the first expedition to Affghanistan, we sent a chaplain, whom we were obliged to take from some other station for the purpose. At Kurrachee there are two chaplains. So, at Poonah, there are usually two chaplains, though they are not always both supplied.

9507. I allude particularly to the period subsequent to 1842, when Scinde was taken possession of and permanent cantonments were established in that country?—There has been an increase since then, making up the number to 27; I cannot exactly state when it took place. Sometimes chaplains have been absent but have not actually retired; chaplains have been on the list who have not arrived, but I should say 18 have been added in consequence of representations which have been made of the requirements of the country.

9508. Taking into consideration that the Bombay Territories have been considerably increased, first, by the acquisition of the territories conquered from the Peishwa, in 1818; secondly, by the annexation of Scinde in 1842, are you of opinion that the number of chaplains at the present day is greater in proportion to the territory than it was originally?—I would rather say it is greater in proportion to the number of Europeans than it was. There is a considerable extent of territory where there are no Europeans.

9509. Are there many missionaries of the Missions of the Church of England in the Presidency of Bombay?—A considerable number.

9510. Whence do they obtain funds?—The missionaries obtain their principal funds from England or Scotland; there are considerable subscriptions made in the Presidency of Bombay, but they do not amount to one-fourth of the whole sum expended.

9511. Are the Protestant missions quite independent of the Episcopacy?—No, the missionaries in connexion with the Propagation Society and with the Church Missionary Society are all licensed by the bishop, and under his superintendence.

9512. Do they make reports of the success of their mission to the Bishop of Bombay?—They would when asked to do so, decidedly. They generally send their reports to the Corresponding Society with which they are connected. I generally saw their journals.

9513. Is your Lordship aware of the nature of the success which they had met with up to the period when you left Bombay?—Compared to the whole number of the natives their success is small, but the success which has attended their labours is encouraging; it is not so encouraging as we should wish, nor perhaps, as we might expect, but the influence of Christianity has been spread abroad to a considerable extent where no open or avowed result is yet apparent.

9514. Do the chaplains of the Established Church take any share in the missionary labour?—They have taken a share in supporting the different societies.

The Right Rev.
T. Carr, D. D.

3 August 1853.

as subscribers, members of committees, and as secretaries; they have generally been secretaries of the different Christian societies. Three or four have learnt the language and have themselves instructed the natives.

9515. Have not more than three or four learned or attempted to learn the language of the country?—Two have learnt the Mahratta and two the Guzzeratee, so as to speak it; others have learnt Hindostanee more or less. I am not able to say what the number of those is.

9516. Would not it conduce greatly to the success of missionary labours if all the chaplains of the Established Church were required to make themselves proficient in the languages of the country?—I think it would, decidedly.

9517. Has no inducement or encouragement ever been held out to the chaplains to do so?—Some years ago I wrote to the Government recommending that the chaplains should be required to learn the language, and to pass an examination after they had been resident for a certain period. The local government, I believe, supported the recommendation, but it was discountenanced at home on the ground that they did not see any reason for it, as the chaplains were appointed to minister to Europeans.

9518. In what year did that correspondence with the Home Authorities take place?—I cannot at the moment say.

9519. Can you inform the Committee what has been the success of the missionaries in the conversion of natives in the Bombay territory?—According to a return which I have lately seen, the number of native Christians at the time connected with the Bombay missions is given as 554, of whom the communicants are 223; in the different schools there are about 3,500 children, I believe.

9520. *Chairman.*] Are not the children principally Hindoos?—Principally Hindoos.

9521. How do you test the success of the missionaries except by the number of persons who become Christians?—By the readiness of the people to come and hear Christian instruction. For instance, the missionaries are in the habit of making tours, and when they return to a place which they have before visited, they usually find a greater number of people coming to hear them. Again, there is a great readiness to receive the Scriptures, and, indeed, not only a readiness, but a desire to do so. At a meeting of the committee of the Bombay Bible Society, held sometime before I left, we passed a resolution, on the recommendation of the missionaries, that the Scriptures should not be given away, but that the people should be required to pay some small sum for them, and they did pay it. They were willing, when they applied to the missionaries for any portion of the Scriptures, for instance, a Gospel, to pay an anna or two annas for it. Again, they show a readiness to read Christian books; and though it is exceedingly difficult to bring forward proof, I know it is the opinion of the missionaries, and it is quite my own opinion, that there are a number of natives who are simply kept back from openly becoming Christians, by the fear of the loss of caste, and not from any adherence to their own religion. They are convinced, and they say that they are convinced, of the truth of Christianity, but they are kept back by family and other considerations from avowing themselves Christians. That I know is the opinion of the missionaries, not only of one society, but of different societies. In Bombay, being connected with the Bible Society, I was in the habit of seeing the missionaries of all the different societies, and I used to hear their opinions upon that subject.

9522. Is there any increase in the number of Hindoos who are breaking through that restraint?—At the end of one year the reports represented 554 as the number of Christians.

9523. Are the Committee to understand that there were 554 who had become Christians in the preceding year?—No; that was the whole number in connexion with the missions.

9524. Has your Lordship any idea of the number of persons who are added to the Christian communities annually?—The number varies; it is impossible for me to state the exact number; sometimes there are more and sometimes less.

9525. Is it true that there are any considerable number of Hindoos who have been converted to Christianity by the labours of the missionaries?—I admit the number is small compared with the population, but at the same time it is an increasing number; there is no mission which has not some converts, and it must

must be borne in mind that the missions in some of the stations are of recent establishment; at Nassick the mission has been established 18 or 20 years.

9526. Can you state what number of persons have become Christians at Nassick?—I think the number was between 20 and 30; among them were four or five Brahmins, who were young men, and exceedingly intelligent; one of them has since been ordained a clergyman in Bombay.

9527. Are you aware how many natives have become clergymen in Bombay since their conversion?—There are two in connexion with our Bombay mission, and three, if not four, in connexion with the Free Church; two Parsees, and either one or two Hindoos.

9528. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] Since the establishment of the bishopric of Bombay how many clergymen have been ordained?—I think six Englishmen and two natives; of half castes there have been none.

9529. Is your Lordship acquainted with the languages of India?—I learned Hindostanee when I first went out, and could speak it in common conversation, and have conversed with the natives upon religious subjects in it; but for many years my attention was so entirely occupied with English duty that I could not attend to the native language.

9530. Are you aware whether the Mahratta Brahmins are great bigots to their faith, or do they entertain rather loose notions upon the subject of the Hindoo religion?—I think the majority are considerably bigoted to it, but I think the faith of many has been very much shaken; there is a good deal of infidelity among them.

9531. *Chairman.*] Are you at all aware what the course of the natives who have been ordained has been subsequently to their ordination?—I believe they have been very consistent and laborious men; I speak of the men who are connected with our Church; the same, I believe, may be said of those who are connected with the Free Church. There are two Parsees connected with the Free Church in Bombay, and one, who was a Brahmin, connected with the Church of England, who is stationed at Jooneer, and another is stationed at Malligaum.

9532. They are labouring as missionaries?—Decidedly so.

9533. Do you know what success they have met with among persons of their own race?—I have not heard of any particular success from their labours hitherto, but the people come to hear them, and I think they are respected by the natives. I knew one of them who was a Brahmin before his conversion, and I had reason to know that he was very much respected, even by the Hindoos whom he had left. I remember a circumstance which shows the position in which he stood; he came out to meet me at one of the stations on my visitation; it was towards night; I thought he would be at a loss to know where to put up; I said, "What shall you do?" He said, "I will go to the Maonlutdar;" he was a Brahmin. I said, "Will he receive you?" "Yes," he said, "he will give me a verandah in his house to sleep in, and he will give me food." He would not take food from him, of course, but he would give him food. I know he was quite on friendly terms with him.

9534. *Sir T. H. Maddock.*] Do you know the number of missionaries and Scripture readers who are in Bombay, and scattered through the different districts?—There are 25 Englishmen, 10 Americans, and six Germans, connected with the German mission at Dharwar.

9535. Are any of those resident at the numerous stations which you have mentioned where there are no chaplains?—Several of the German missionaries are at Dharwar, which is a station visited once a month by a chaplain of ours.

9536. Is it your opinion that all those stations in which there are Europeans, and other Christians, more or less numerous, might be supplied with Scriptural instruction by means of the various missions now existing in the country?—Not as they are stationed at present.

9537. Could not they be supplied by a new distribution?—We cannot, at our will, distribute the missionaries; for instance, there are three or four in Bombay carrying on the mission there; we could not send any of them up to Sholapore, because their station is fixed by their own societies. So again, there are missionaries stationed at Poona, where we have chaplains; we could not remove them and send them to other stations, because the missions are carried on by different societies, who have placed their missionaries at those stations.

9538. Might not such an arrangement be effected by a mutual understanding among the various missionary societies?—I do not think it could. A mission is established

The Right Rev.
T. Carr, D. D.

3 August 1853.

The Right Rev.
T. Carr, D. D.

3 August 1853.

established at a place which is thought desirable, simply with regard to the natives, and not with regard to the Europeans.

9539. At those numerous stations where there is no resident chaplain of the Establishment, and where there may be a regiment, and certain civil officers, what provision is made for the due performance of Divine service upon Sundays, and for the performance of other religious rites, in the absence of a clergyman?—Where there is no clergyman, or missionary at all, one of the Europeans, if there be one who feels sufficient interest in the matter, reads the service himself; that is the only provision which is made.

9540. Are you aware whether that is universally the practice?—It is not universally the practice, but it is pretty generally so. I think we have scarcely any station in which there are half a dozen or 10 Europeans, in which some one would not offer to read the service for those who chose to attend.

9541. Mr. *Elliot*.] Has not that custom increased lately?—It has increased of late years.

9542. In the numbers you have given, as being resident at the different stations, you refer to Europeans generally, and to native Christians, do you not?—I have spoken more particularly of Europeans and their families; there may be a few Indo-Britons.

9543. It has been stated to the Committee that in the army at Bombay, one-half of the European troops are Roman-catholics; do you concur in that statement?—I should think there must be nearly that proportion. I have known some regiments, in which fully one-half were Roman-catholics. On the other hand, I remember one regiment of Hussars containing only 60 Roman-catholics.

9544. In taking those different numbers which you have specified, therefore, we must deduct nearly half, in order to arrive at the real number of persons who derive benefit from the Church of England chaplains?—Yes, especially in cases where there are European troops. I had a memorandum sent me with respect to Scinde, in which the number of Europeans is given as 4,440. I observed that the total number of Protestants at the station was 2,158, and the number of Roman-catholics, 2,282; therefore, the number of Roman-catholics there is a little in excess of the Protestants, but that is very uncertain; it depends upon the regiment, and where they have been recruiting before they came out. In Her Majesty's 78th Highlanders, two-thirds or three-fourths of the men were Protestants.

9545. *Chairman*.] Probably they were also Presbyterians?—They were; if, however, they were at a station where there was not a Presbyterian clergyman, the greater part of them would come to the church, and they did so.

9546. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] You have stated that the salaries of the chaplains in Bombay vary from 500 rupees a month, the lowest, to 1,200 rupees a month, the highest: are you aware that the Roman-catholic chaplains, who frequently have as large a proportion of the British troops to minister to as there are of the Protestant faith, receive, on the average, less than one-tenth part of those sums?—I am aware that they receive very much less; that is, they receive less from the Government; but they receive something from every regiment where there are Roman-catholics.

9547. Is it your opinion that it would be expedient to increase their salaries, so as that they shall bear some proportion to those of the Protestant chaplains?—That is a question which I cannot very well answer. With respect to the Roman-catholic priests, I remember when I was at Surat, the priest there was not a chaplain appointed especially to the Europeans, because though there was a Roman-catholic community where he was, he simply officiated as a clergyman in England, in any parish where a regiment was stationed, would officiate to that regiment; I suppose that was the case also in Belgaum. I think their pay is certainly low, but I am aware that the Government allowance is only a part of their income, the other part of their income being derived from their position.

9548. Do you think it fair that the Roman-catholic portion of a Queen's regiment should be called upon to subscribe for the maintenance of their clergyman, when the Protestant portion of the same regiment have spiritual instruction afforded to them gratuitously, at the expense of the State?—I believe the contribution which is given is perfectly voluntary.

9549. *Chairman*.] Are you aware whether there are Roman-catholic congregations in most of the large stations, independently of our troops?—There are; almost

almost all our cooks in Bombay are Portuguese Roman-catholics, consequently where there is a regiment there may be a considerable number of those servants, and they constitute a part of the congregation.

9550. Is your Lordship acquainted with the condition of the other dioceses in India as well as that of Bombay?—No, not particularly so; I believe, in general, they are in much the same state as Bombay.

9551. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Are you aware of Christian feelings in Bombay, or in the Bombay territory, being ever outraged by any proceedings of the Government, or officers of the Government, in connexion with the people of India and their religions?—I presume the question alludes to Christians being required to take part in processions. I am aware that that has given offence both at Baroda and at Sattarah, and also in Surat.

9552. Have you ever investigated the matter, so as to ascertain whether there was any substantial ground of offence from that cause?—Formerly there used to be a service required from the chief civil officer of Surat, which I think was decidedly objectionable; in fact, I felt it to be my duty to represent it to the Government. It was this. At the opening of the season after the monsoon a cocoa-nut is thrown into the water, which is an offering to propitiate the deity, and procure favourable navigation. That cocoa-nut used to be thrown in, and I believe is still, if the practice has not been discontinued within a few years, by the chief European officer of Surat. It was thrown into the water by him in the presence of almost the whole population of Surat. At one time it was so much insisted on, that when the cocoa-nut day fell on a Sunday, the service was still performed. I spoke to the different authorities, and they felt it was a painful thing for them to have to break their own Sabbath in order to make this offering. A short time before that the magistrate had been required to attend at a Mussulman festival. During the time we were at morning service we heard a salute fired. The European artillery were prevented from coming to church by having to fire this salute. I represented this to the Government at the time, and the Government then said that whenever those festivals occurred on a Sunday, Europeans should not be required to attend, but on other days they did attend, and I am not quite certain whether they do not attend to this day.

9553. Were you satisfied with that concession, on the part of the Government?—I was not satisfied, but it was all that could be obtained at the time; that was many years ago.

9554. Are there no relics of Pagan observances in this Christian country; are there no days which are observed as festivals from no particular Christian ordinance?—There may be. I do not so much speak with respect to the day; the natives will have the day as a holiday. What I am now speaking of is requiring Europeans and Christians to take a part in the service.

9555. Mr. *Elliot*.] Particularly in presenting an offering to another deity?—Yes; I trust that is nearly discontinued. With respect to the troops attending on processions in the case of the Mohurrun, it is necessary that the troops should attend to preserve order. At Baroda, on a certain day when the Guicowar went to make offerings at the Temple, the European officers of the native troops were required to attend; and I remember in 1847 or 1848 that was done on a Sunday, at the requisition of the Guicowar and the resident, and I know that it gave offence to Christian officers who were required to attend. I think there is no objection whatever to their turning out and saluting the prince on his passing the camp or passing a particular place, but the objection which I feel and which I know other Christians have felt, is to their being taken to the Temple, as in some instances they have been. They are not taken into the Temple of course, but they are taken to the Temple. No one, as far as I know, makes any objection to their turning out to salute the Prince on his passing, but it is a different thing to take them to the Temple.

9556. *Chairman*.] Are they taken into the Temple and compelled to attend during any part of the service?—No; they could not be admitted.

9557. Sir *T. H. Maddock*.] Have you ever witnessed the procession of the Desirah?—I have seen the Rajah of Sattarah and his troops pass the camp. Upon those occasions the troops were out; I can see no objection to their being out and offering him a salute as he passes the camp. One does not, of course, inquire what the object is for which he is going.

9558. Mr. *Elliot*.] On the occasion of the cocoa-nut day, and at other feasts

The Right Rev.
T. Carr, D. D.

3 August 1853.

The Right Rev.
T. Carr, D.D.

3 August 1853.

of that description, is the image taken out?—There is no image; the offering is simply to the water deity.

9559. Is their no representation of the deity employed?—There is none whatever. The cocoa-nut is prepared with rice, and some flowers, and water of the Ganges, and at a particular auspicious moment, pointed out by the officiating Brahmin, the chief throws in the nut.

9560. That is done as an offering to the deity?—Certainly, for a favourable season. I hope that practice is now discontinued.

9561. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Have you ever witnessed the festivities of May day in any of the rural parts of England?—Many years ago, when I was a boy, I did so.

9562. Cannot you imagine that those Hindoo festivals may partake almost as little of the nature of a religious ceremony as the observances of May day?—Certainly not; I cannot think so.

9563. It is not a Christian observance, is it?—It is not a Christian observance; it is merely kept up as a local custom, and an occasion for the assembling of young men and women.

9564. Mr. Spooner.] Is there anything unchristian in it?—I know too little of what takes place to state. I understood it was a mere dance round the May-pole.

9565. Is there any religious ceremony connected with it?—None whatever.

9566. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Is there anything objectionable, in a religious point of view, in the observance of the cocoa-nut day in India, or in Europeans witnessing that observance?—The fact is, that they come to see the thousands of natives who are assembled on the occasion on the banks of the river, and not to take part in the festival. I do not suppose 20 Europeans see the actual offering.

9567. Are you of opinion that the complaints which have been made against the Government of India, in this particular, have been in any degree over-coloured or exaggerated?—I have not seen all the accounts, of course; but I think they can scarcely be over-coloured, as long as the observances they refer to violate the conscience of a Christian, which in many cases they do.

9568. Mr. Elliot.] I understand you have no objection whatever to Europeans attending to see the sights as they would go to see any other sight, so long as they are not made to appear to take a part in the religious ceremony which is going on?—I suppose in going out to witness the celebration of cocoa-nut day in Surat, what the majority really went out to see was the assembly of people that took place. They did not witness the actual offering.

9569. Mr. Hardinge.] Are the troops ever employed now in firing salutes at Hindoo festivals?—I think they fire a salute at the appearance of the new moon. I know they did so not long ago in Surat and Poonah.

9570. Is your Lordship aware of any other occasion upon which they do so?—Not except at the Mohurrum, and I am not aware of any salute being fired on that occasion by our troops. I consider it is necessary as a matter of police, to prevent mischief, that the troops should be present on that occasion.

9571. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Have you ever been at Rome at the time of the Carnival?—No, I never have.

9572. Do you think it is more objectionable for a Protestant to be seen at any of those merry-makings in India than it is to be present and to take a part in the Carnival at Rome?—My own feeling is, that I should keep the members of my own family from it.

9573. Do you imagine that the religious feelings of any European gentleman are prejudicially affected by witnessing such a spectacle?—Not by merely witnessing the numbers of people assembled.

9574. Did your Lordship preside over any educational establishment at Bombay?—Yes; I was connected with all the Christian educational societies connected with the Church of England.

9575. Have they been successful in a literary point of view?—They have given the education which has been required; one of the Bombay education societies is for the education of the poor descendants of Europeans; and they have received a very good education in it.

9576. Is that supported by any contributions from the Government?—For the children of soldiers educated by the Bombay Education Society; the institution receives five rupees a month in each case.

9577. Are

9577. Are you aware of any distinction in the rate of allowance made for the orphans and other children of soldiers when at the Bycullah school, and when removed from it to the Catholic school?—I have heard that there is a distinction, but I think that has been the case only since I left Bombay.

9578. Would your Lordship consider it just and expedient that a less sum should be allowed for the education of a Catholic child than is allowed for the education of a Protestant child?—I think something is supplied for maintenance by the Educational Society which is not supplied in the orphanage; therefore I am unable to answer that question; the Bycullah school is a purely Protestant institution; it is an institution connected with the Church of England exclusively; the Government allows for every child of a soldier which enters it five rupees a month.

9579. What is the part taken by the Government in respect to secular and religious education in Bombay?—The Elphinstone College and Institution is a large establishment, in which there are European professors, and the pupils are all exceedingly well instructed in mathematics, geography, the rudiments of astronomy, and the Belles Lettres generally; besides this European education, there are very extensive vernacular schools, and the children are promoted from the vernacular schools into the English schools; there are similar institutions at Poonah, Surat, and Ahmedabad, and, I have no doubt, at all the principal stations.

9580. Mr. Spooner.] What is the system of religious education adopted in those schools?—There is no religious instruction whatever given.

9581. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Is it your Lordship's opinion that the Government is wise in excluding religious education from those schools?—As a Christian Government, my opinion is, that they ought to allow the Scriptures to be read, or instruction in Christianity to be given, but the attendance should be voluntary. I think an injurious effect is produced upon the morality and upon the minds of the people by the entire exclusion of religious instruction. I would have the attendance upon it perfectly voluntary, but I think there should be some way in which the Government should provide it; that is, that they should so far acknowledge that it is important that Christianity should be spread among the people. I admit there are difficulties, but I think it should be provided for in some way or other.

9582. Mr. Hardinge.] Is the Elphinstone College in Bombay supported entirely by the Government?—Not entirely, but it is mainly supported by the Government. Up to the time of my leaving Bombay I was vice-president of the institution, and in earlier years I took an active part in the committee. There are, no doubt, many difficulties connected with the question. I thought it was desirable to spread education, as I felt that instruction in physical truth, and historical truth, must have a beneficial effect upon the people; but it was a painful thing that Christianity should be altogether excluded; at the same time, while Christianity was excluded, everything connected with other religions was excluded too, both Hindoo and Mahomedan.

9583. Chairman.] The education given was purely a secular education?—Purely a secular education.

9584. Mr. Spooner.] Does your Lordship think that a purely secular education is likely to create a spirit of infidelity?—It has created it to a very great extent; a great part of the young men who have been educated in that school are complete infidels as regards their own creed.

9585. While they have been made infidels as regards their own religion, are they more inclined to adopt the Christian religion?—I think there has been a very unfavourable influence somehow or other at work among them; they have got hold of European infidel books, and extracts from those books are published in some of their native papers; therefore, they are not only infidels as to their own system, but they have been supplied with the objections of European infidels to Christianity.

9586. Are such books as those to which you refer permitted to be used in the schools?—No, I believe not.

9587. But the scholars have access to them?—They have been purchased privately by themselves.

9588. Mr. Hardinge.] What are the regulations now existing in the Bycullah school?—

o. 10.

S

The Right Rev.
T. Carr, D.D.

3 August 1853.

The Right Rev.
T. Carr, D. D.

3 August 1853.

school?—Just such as would apply to any national school in England, as far as circumstances will admit.

9589. Mr. *Spooner*.] Would you recommend an alteration of the system now pursued in the schools of which you have been speaking, and that scriptural education should be permitted?—Yes, decidedly so; I would recommend that the existing regulation should be rescinded. If the Committee will allow me, I will read the regulation: "It shall form no part of the design of the society to furnish religious books; a restriction, however, very far from being meant to preclude the supply of moral tracts, or books of moral tendency, which, without interfering with the religious sentiments of any person, may be calculated to enlarge the understanding and to improve the character." When the plan for the Elphinstone College was drawn up in 1832, it was declared in paragraph 2, "The college shall be established on the same footing as the Native Education Society with regard to religious matters, under the prohibition contained in Rule 2," which I have just read; "and in accordance with the sentiments expressed in the concluding paragraph of the Government letter, No. 362, dated 10th March 1824." That concluding paragraph is this: "The Governor in Council relies on your carefully adhering to the rule of your society, that religion, whether Christian or Heathen, should not be touched upon in any of your schools or publications, and directs me to observe that the rule should be extended to every topic likely to excite discontent among the natives."

9590. Is it your Lordship's opinion that those rules should be rescinded?—Yes.

9591. Would your Lordship recommend that a system of religious education should be established, but that the attendance at the schools, as respects that part of the education, should be entirely voluntary?—Yes; when I speak of a system, I think lectures should be given, or some Christian instruction, the attendance being perfectly voluntary.

9592. Do not you think that by degrees, the effect would be to lead the natives to attend the schools, and if they did attend those schools do not you anticipate that the benefit which they would receive would be very great?—I do, decidedly.

9593. Sir T. H. *Maddock*.] Evidence has been given to this Committee that the success of the Government schools in India has been mainly attributable to that very exclusion of religious instruction; is your Lordship of that opinion?—No; I am not of that opinion, certainly; I think the success has been in consequence of their supplying a good deal of sound and good instruction.

9594. An opinion has been stated that numerous parents of the children who have been sent to those places of education would decidedly have objected to their attending the schools if religion had formed a part of the educational system there?—Some might; I think the objection has arisen from Europeans, or from natives who have been in the habit of hearing the opinions of Europeans.

9595. Is there, in the Government institutions at Bombay, any prohibition against the admission of boys of low caste?—I believe there is; but I think there is some provision for their instruction; I am not quite sure upon that point; the fact is, it would not be necessary to make a prohibition; they could not and would not come, in consequence of their own caste rules.

9596. *Chairman*.] Is your Lordship acquainted with the circumstances of the Bycullah school at Bombay?—Yes; I was the secretary of it for many years, and afterwards patron.

9597. How was that institution formed?—By voluntary subscription, in the year 1814.

9598. Did it receive a charter from the Court of Directors?—Never.

9599. How is it now supported?—By voluntary subscriptions and by subscriptions from the Government.

9600. Are the Bycullah schools now supported principally by private subscriptions, and managed by a committee of the subscribers?—They are managed entirely by a committee appointed by the subscribers. There are certain members of the committee *ex officio*; for instance, I think the Adjutant-general is one, and one or two other officers, but that was by a regulation formed at a general meeting of the subscribers.

9601. Are

The Right Rev.
T. Carr, D. D.

3 August 1853.

9601. Are the Bycullah schools for the purpose of general education, or only for the education of the children of soldiers?—For the Christian education of the children of poor Europeans.

9602. Are you aware whether any regulation confines the education given there to Protestants?—Certainly.

9603. How was that regulation framed?—By a resolution of a general meeting of the society in 1814, when the society was formed. There was an old institution, begun in the year 1720, or about that time, for the education of Protestant children. A legacy was left by a Mrs. Boyd to that institution expressly for the education of Protestant children. When the Educational Society was formed in 1814 the two were merged into one institution, and the institution was carried on from that time as a school of the Church of England, of course for the education of Protestant children.

9604. Are any children admitted except those whose parents belong to the Church of England?—For years we admitted the children of Roman-catholics without any difficulty whatever.

9605. Were they educated as Protestants?—There is only one system of education for the whole school; it is only of late years that any objection has been made.

9606. Mr. *Hardinge*.] Are you aware that the Vicar Apostolic made direct application to the Government, begging that a Roman-catholic clergyman might be allowed to give religious instruction to the Catholic children in the Bycullah schools?—That must have been after my departure for England.

9607. Are you aware that a negative answer was returned, on the ground that the Bycullah schools were exclusively governed on Protestant principles?—I have no doubt that such would be the answer: the Government could not order otherwise; the society would not comply with any such order.

9608. Sir R. H. *Inglis*.] The Committee understand from your Lordship that the Bycullah school is a purely private institution; that if it were founded by Jews, it would be conducted on Jewish principles; if founded by Roman-catholics, it would be conducted on Roman-catholic principles; but founded as it has been by Protestants, it is conducted on Protestant principles?—Exactly so.

9609. In the earlier part of your examination, in answer to a question by Sir Herbert Maddock, you referred to the Germans at Dharwar; you did not explain who they were; whether Lutherans, in connexion with the Church Missionary Society, or Lutherans sent out direct from Basle, or from any other source of evangelisation?—They are from the German Evangelical Society, and are sent out, I think, from Basle.

9610. With respect to the instruction, moral and religious, given to soldiers in the Company's service, limiting the question to the European regiments, can you state whether you regard it as sufficient?—I have already stated that we require more chaplains.

9611. Do you concur with the Bishop of Calcutta, that the number of chaplains in the Presidency of Bengal ought at least to be 90?—I cannot answer that question.

9612. With respect to the connexion of the East India Company with the idolatry of the natives, you are aware that much has been done, of late years, to sever that connexion?—Yes.

9613. Does any connexion remain to which you wish to direct the attention of the Committee, as requiring a further intervention on the part of the Government, so far as the diocese of Bombay is concerned?—There are some temples to which the Government still contribute, and I think it very desirable that they should cease to do so. I believe it has been the feeling and the desire of the Bombay Government to carry out that separation. I have mentioned cases to Sir George Clerk, and also to different collectors, as to cases respecting which I have made inquiries when I have been on my journies, and they have expressed their desire to put an end to the connexion. That is the feeling of the Bombay Government, decidedly.

9614. Can you state to the Committee instances in which homage is paid by the officers of the Government to Hindoo idols, on occasions when it is considered politically expedient that attention should be paid to the prince who worships such idol, and do you consider that it would be possible, and if possible, desirable,

o.10.

s 2

desirable,

The Right Rev.
T. Carr, D. D.

3 August 1853.

desirable, to separate such mark of attention to the prince from the day of the feast of the idol, and render it on any other day on which it might be unmixed with any idolatrous respect?—With reference to homage to an idol or to a superstitious practice, what I have already said in reference to the cocoa-nut day answers that question. With respect to the attendance of the troops on particular days, the European officers with their troops are required to attend when a rajah or prince goes on particular festivals to the temple.

9615. Could that mark of respect be paid as efficiently, so far as the person of the rajah is concerned, on days connected with purely civil occurrences?—I should think it might; but I do not know any occasion on which there would be any great procession connected with civil purposes.

9616. Do you understand that the grants of money made by native sovereigns to Hindoo temples, so far as the diocese of Bombay is concerned, might have been revoked at the pleasure of each successive rajah, or do you consider, on the other hand, that it was a fixed money payment irrevocable by the rajah who granted it?—I am not able to answer that question.

9617. Do you know how the oath is administered in the Supreme Court at Bombay to the natives, and is it administered in any such way as to imply the sanction of the Government, or even the respect of the Government, to the deity whose presence is invoked by the party so taking the oath?—The oath is administered in the case of Mahomedans on the Koran; in the case of a Hindoo it is administered by a Brahmin, I do not know exactly in what form; and in the case of a Parsee by a Parsee priest; there is a regulation of the Government that the natives should rather be brought to speak as in the presence of God; to make a solemn affirmation, in fact, than take any particular oath.

9618. The petition from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel stated in substance that they desired no interference on the part of the Government against idolatry; all they desired was, that there should be no interference in its support; does your Lordship concur in that view?—Decidedly.

9619. Has your attention been drawn in your own diocese of Bombay, or from your knowledge of other parts of India, to the fact that the Bible is excluded as a class-book, or as a code of moral and religious truth, from the schools, even where youths may be willing to join themselves to a class in which it is taught?—The Bible is excluded from all the Government schools, and all Christian, and indeed all other religious instruction, is excluded from the Government schools.

9620. Do you conceive that there is any home morality among the Hindoo women, which can supply the place to their children of the teaching of the Bible in the schools?—No; I have no idea that there is anything of the sort.

9621. Is there in the Government schools any attention whatever paid to the wants of one-half of the population of India, namely, the female half?—Lately I think the Government have endeavoured to promote female education; the attempt was not begun by Government when I left India.

9622. Even with respect to secular education, it has begun recently only, and to a small extent?—Neither the secular nor religious education of females was commenced by the Government before I left India.

9623. Will your Lordship be pleased to state to the Committee your views with respect to the three classes of schools now in operation in British India; the schools described as under the native system, the schools under the Government system, and the schools under the missionary system; and will you state to the Committee, generally, the approximate number under each separate class?—Under the native system, in Bombay, the education is extremely superficial and meagre; the children are taught to read a little in their own books, and they are carried on in arithmetic to a considerable extent; they are very able arithmeticians; they are, of course, taught to write also; but the instruction in their own schools is of a very meagre description indeed.

9624. Is there any instruction which, in the judgment of a Christian, can be considered as the foundation of moral training?—No, not under the native system.

9625. Under the Government system is there any provision made for moral training, as such?—As such, there is not; but as the English instruction which is given is, of course, carried on by means of English books, it is impossible that they should not derive a considerable degree of moral instruction from those

those books. In the Government school at Poonah there was a small work on morality provided by the superintendent, who was a very laborious and excellent man; the children learned that without any hesitation. It was not Christian; though, as may be supposed, any Christian writing a work on moral instruction, could not altogether exclude Christian influence. Perhaps, in connexion with that part of the question, I may be allowed to refer to a circumstance which took place at the time of the formation of the Elphinstone College. When the Elphinstone College rose out of what was called the School and School Book Society, the Government appointed a committee to draw up regulations for the college, and on that committee I, being then archdeacon, was placed. We had a good deal of warm discussion for a week; there were some other Europeans besides myself, and there were also natives, Parsees, Mahomedans, and Hindoos. We were exceedingly anxious to get rid of that regulation which excludes religious instruction. The natives themselves were also desirous of having what they called a Professor of Morals. It was urged upon the committee, that as that Professor of Morals was expected to be an European, if he might not refer to the Bible he would be placed in a false position, inasmuch as he would not teach the best morality that he knew. After considerable discussion upon the point, we could not come to any agreement, and were obliged to report to Government the different opinions that were entertained by the different parties on the committee. Upon that occasion I remember a remarkable expression which was used by some of the natives; they said, "What do you mean by instruction in morals?" It was stated that we meant that there should be some principle inculcated upon the minds of the children which should always influence them; as for instance, if a boy was tempted to anything that was wrong, he hoped that he would not be found out, or that what he had done wrong would be overlooked. It was stated, "We want some principle that shall influence the boy at all times." It was asked, "What principle would you inculcate?" and the answer, I remember, which was made by one of the principal Parsees in Bombay, was, "The fear of God." That was followed up by a declaration from two or three other natives, "Do not you Englishmen think that we, meeting you here, do not enter very much into your views; but we have to go to our own people, and they will say to us with respect to this regulation, 'What have you been doing?' You have been putting down or slighting your own religion." Now, on that committee there were some of the most respectable natives of Bombay.

9626. Can you state to the Committee how far the different agents and missionaries of the various Protestant communions in India agree, generally speaking, with each other, in prosecuting their common work, without disturbing each other?—In all missionary work the missionaries labour in harmony, and, generally speaking, adopt one system.

9627. Are you aware of the petition which has been presented to this House, and which is signed by members of very different communions, the first name being that of Aratoon?—I have not seen it.

9628. Can you state to the Committee any instances in which, in schools under native princes, the Christian Scriptures have been admitted, and admitted cheerfully, without producing any disturbance among the priests of the religion of the prince?—I am not aware of such instances in my own diocese.

9629. Do you consider that the conduct of the Government has been neutral with respect to Christianity generally, or has it thrown its weight into the one side or the other?—I think, considering it is a Christian Government, by excluding everything connected with religion, it has created a certain degree of influence unfavourable to Christianity, as though the Government were indifferent about it.

9630. What has been the general conduct of the converted Christians, so far as your Lordship has had an opportunity of observing it?—The Protestant converts, as far as I know, have been generally consistent characters.

9631. Have you had any opportunity of observing the conduct of the converts to any other denomination than your own church?—I would apply my answer to the converts generally.

9632. The converts of the London Missionary Society, and of the Baptist Missionary Society?—The Baptists have no mission in Bombay; I speak of the converts of the London Missionary Society, the Scotch Church and the Free Church,

The Right Rev.
T. Carr, D. D.

3 August 1853.

The Right Rev.
T. Carr, D. D.

3 August 1853.

Church, and the American Mission. As far as I know, their conduct has generally been consistent.

9633. Are you aware of the books which are read in the Government schools?—I have seen their books frequently.

9634. Do you regard them as fair representations of English history, English literature, and moral truth?—Yes, generally so; in fact, they are the usual English school books. I would observe, that in some instances I have heard that where Scripture passages have been in books, they have been expunged; I have never seen an instance of that myself.

9635. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Upon the subject of moral training, are you aware that except the second Commandment, there is any portion of the Christian decalogue which is opposed to any portion of the religious or moral doctrine of the Hindoo, the Mussulman, or the Parsee religion?—I should refer to the very first Commandment, which has respect to the unity of God.

9636. With regard to the evidence which you have given on the subject of the endowments of particular temples, were those endowments made by British authority?—They were found existing when we obtained possession of the country.

9637. The revenue of the lands with which those temples were endowed had been alienated from the Government before the British power was established?—I believe so; I have not inquired particularly into the subject, but I believe that to be the case.

9638. Do you conceive that it would have been just in the Government to have resumed those alienations?—In cases where there were lands, I think the Government should have left the management of those lands entirely to the natives themselves; I think it was a pity to have resumed the lands themselves; I think the natives should manage them entirely for themselves; it has always appeared to me that, in cases where the Government make payments from the Treasury, which in some instances they do, if there be any treaty that binds them to support existing institutions, it would be far better to make over the lands to the temples, and leave them entirely to the management of the natives.

9639. In cases where, upon the acquisition of territory, the British Government found assignments in favour of religious institutions upon any branch of the revenue, how could the British Government have discontinued such payments?—I think they might have assigned as much land as would have produced the value, and said, "We wish to have nothing to do with the matter."

9640. You think that that would have been a preferable arrangement to the present?—I think so, decidedly.

9641. *Chairman.*] Has your Lordship any further observation to make upon matters connected with either the Ecclesiastical establishment or with Education in India?—With respect to education, I have thought it desirable that the Scriptures should be read, or Christian instruction should be afforded, and that the attendance should be voluntary. I quite feel that there would be a difficulty in appointing the person who should give that instruction, because there may be mathematical professors, or professors of history, or other subjects, to whom you would not wish to entrust the giving of religious instruction, and instruction in the Scriptures. I feel, therefore, that there would be a difficulty on that point. But there is one way in which the Government, I think, might effectually assist, and that is, that instead of having schools of their own, they should make grants in aid to all schools, on the report of their own inspectors; let there be a standard fixed to which the pupils shall attain, and then let the Government make a grant, as is done in England at present. That would meet the difficulty, because grants might then be given to Christian schools where the pupils attained the standard which had been fixed. I think in that way the Government might render very essential assistance to the cause of education.

9642. Do I correctly understand your Lordship's proposal to be, that grants should be made by the Government for the purpose of promoting secular education in schools of all denominations, including Mahomedan and Hindoo schools, leaving to the persons who support those schools the religious education of the pupils of their respective denominations?—I do not know that I would introduce the word "secular;" I would simply say, "education," and leave it there. It would, in point of fact, become secular education, no doubt.

9643. Would

9643. Would your Lordship, in that case, put down altogether the schools which are now exclusively maintained by the Government?—I think if the Government continued to maintain those schools, they ought, as a Christian Government, to allow of instruction in the Scriptures, and unless they can do that I think they had better put down their schools.

9644. Mr. *Spooner.*] Supposing the Government not to contribute to other schools, would you wish them to put down their own schools?—My feeling is, that the Government has been in a false position altogether. I think they should take the right position at once. As they are a Christian Government, I think they ought to show a desire to promote the spiritual as well as the temporal good of the people.

9645. *Chairman.*] You disapprove of the principle which has hitherto been acted on, of observing neutrality among the various religions professed by the subjects of our Indian empire?—Yes.

9646. Do not you think that a departure from that principle might be attended with some danger?—I do not think it would be attended with any danger, if it were judiciously done. Let the attendance on the Christian instruction be voluntary, and I am sure that there would be a considerable attendance, and no objection made.

9647. Sir T. H. Maddock.] How would you regulate the amount of those grants. Should they be regulated according to the number of Hindoos, Mahomedans, Parsees, and Christians?—I think it should be according to the number of pupils and the attainments which they had made.

9648. How would they have the opportunity of arriving at any particular point of attainment, if you did not afford preliminary education to all classes in proportion to their numbers?—I think there might be a graduated scale; for a school of lower attainments a small sum should be given, and also for a school of superior attainments, where there were a very few scholars.

9649. You think it would be practicable to apportion those grants in aid according to the number of the scholars belonging to the different denominations, without any reference to the relative number of the population?—The number of the scholars would vary according to the population; for instance, in a town like Surat there would be a large number, whereas in a small town like Broach there would be fewer.

9650. Do you not think that such a segregation of classes would be likely to interfere with and impede the conversion of the natives of India to Christianity?—No; I do not see how that segregation would take place. I would take a school as I found it, whether it was a mission school or conducted by any other person, and I would let the inspector examine it, and according to the number and the attainments of the pupils, without any reference to class or caste, I would assign to it a certain sum.

9651. Under such a system, would not it inevitably follow that Catholics would form Catholic schools, Protestants would form Protestant schools, and so in the same way Hindoos and Mahomedans would form distinct schools, if they were assured of a proportionate grant from the Government?—I do not think that would take place to any great extent; I think that where the best education was given the different classes would come.

9652. Why should not there be the best kind of education given at the Hindoo or Mahomedan college, just the same as at the Protestant college and the Roman-catholic college?—If that were the case, I would give them the sum of money to which their standard should entitle them; the desire, I think, of those who are anxious for education at all in India, is for European education; for that education they would come to schools where there were European teachers.

9653. In such an institution as the Hindoo college at Calcutta, the students are all Hindoos, and yet they have a perfect European education?—I would give help to that college in the same way that I would give it to a mission school.

9654. Is not it your opinion that Hindoos, Mahomedans, and Parsees would, if they had the opportunity, prefer a seminary of their own if they had equally good instruction there to that which they could obtain anywhere else?—I think they probably would.

9655. Sir R. H. Inglis.] You have referred to the best education which could

0.10.

s 4

be

The Right Rev.
T. Carr, D. D.

3 August 1853.

The Right Rev.
T. Carr, D. D.

3 August 1853.

be given; do you conceive that any education in respect to moral training could be good if it were confided to a Hindoo, with such a moral code as the Hindoos possess?—I do not think it could.

9656. With respect to the purity inculcated in the Decalogue, do you conceive that there is anything either in the Koran or in the Shasters which could supply the place of the Decalogue?—No.

9657. In other words, you would wish the Committee to understand it to be your opinion that no training can deserve the name of moral training which is not founded upon the Scriptures of truth?—Certainly.

9658. All other training would either rest upon a false and imperfect basis, or be, so far as it might be true, inadequate?—Certainly.

9659. You have stated that you see no objection to the introduction of the Bible in any class which the pupils might be willing to attend?—I do not. With respect to instruction in the Scriptures, I remember visiting a private school in Bombay in which the pupils paid for their education. I was requested to examine that school. They were principally Christian boys, but there were some native boys, and prizes were given for attainments in different branches of education; and if there had been one for knowledge of the Scriptures I should certainly have given it to a Parsee boy. The education there was perfectly voluntary. Again, in my visitations, and during my residence at Bombay, I have attended the mission schools, and have heard the boys examined in them; certainly they are as acute, and as well instructed in history and geography, and in other branches of knowledge, except, perhaps, in mathematics, as the youths in the Government schools, yet they had been regularly reading the Scriptures.

9660. *Chairman.* Is your Lordship prepared to give any opinion respecting the extension of the Episcopate in India?—I think there certainly ought to be a bishopric in the North-western Provinces. During my last three visitations there were several stations in the diocese of Calcutta which the bishop requested me to visit for him, as he himself could not reach them, Nusseerabad, Ajmere, Neemuch, and Mhow; they were quite out of his way. I think it exceedingly desirable that there should be a bishop for the North-western Provinces, the seat of which bishopric should be at Agra.

9661. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Are you aware that it is in contemplation to form railroads throughout a considerable part of the Indian territory?—I am aware that there is a project of that kind.

9662. If railroads were already in existence would you still be of the same opinion?—Yes; the places are too far off; of course the bishop could travel much more quickly, but the chaplains would feel themselves too far removed from the bishop, either of Bombay or of Calcutta. It is not merely the visitation which I think is exceedingly important, but there would be an opportunity of intercourse more readily with him; besides that, I think the diocese of Calcutta is too large for any man to manage properly. The bishop's own duties connected with the diocese of Calcutta must so far occupy his attention that he cannot attend to the other dioceses of which he is the metropolitan.

9663. By way of relieving the Bishop of Calcutta from a portion of his duties, what is your opinion of the expediency of making the eastern provinces of the Archipelago a portion of the diocese of Madras?—I think the Bishop of Madras has already sufficient to do.

9664. Are you acquainted with the duties of the Bishop of Ceylon?—Not particularly.

9665. Comparatively speaking, they must be of an insignificant amount?—They must be comparatively small; I am disposed to think that Christianity has made more progress in Ceylon than it has in India generally.

Jovis, 4^o die Augusti, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Sir Charles Wood.
Sir T. H. Maddock.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Elliot.

Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Mangles.
Sir J. W. Hogg.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR CHARLES WOOD, BART., IN THE CHAIR.

Lieutenant-Colonel William Jacob, called in; and Examined.

9666. Sir R. H. Inglis.] I BELIEVE you have only been this morning summoned to give evidence before this Committee; will you state to the Committee in what part of the Indian service you have been engaged?—In the East Indian Company's Bombay Artillery.

9667. How long were you in India?—I entered the service in 1817, from the military college of Addiscombe, and retired from it three years ago.

9668. Your knowledge of India has been limited to the Bombay Presidency, has it not?—Chiefly, but not entirely so.

9669. You are prepared to state your opinion to the Committee in reference chiefly to the experience which you have derived from service in that Presidency?—I am.

9670. Will you state to the Committee your opinion as to the effect upon the native population of British India, Western India in particular, produced by the educational establishments under the direct authority and sanction of the British Government?—I think the effect of the system of instruction pursued in the institutions under the authority of the Government has been to cultivate the intellectual rather than the moral improvement of the people; to advance science, without giving science the full benefit of a right direction.

9671. The expression has been sometimes used, that the effect of that education, while it uproots, so far as physical truths are taught, the religious system of the Hindoos, supplies its place with no other mode of faith, and renders the parties so educated "flippant infidels." Do you concur in that general conclusion, or would you qualify it in any degree with respect to the phrase last quoted to you?—It is a very important question, and if I might be permitted, I should pause before I gave a decisive answer to it. I have had my attention very much directed to the educational efforts which have been going on in India for many years, at least for the last 28 years, from having been myself upon various committees, employed either under the authority of the Government or in connexion with charitable institutions. Before my mind was so entirely made up upon the subject as it now is, I was in hopes that the Government schools would have provided a set of young men who would have been useful in many departments of the Government; I still think they will do so; but I had hoped that the result would have been to a very great extent better than it is. The "Calcutta Inquirer," a newspaper conducted with considerable talent for some years, first drew my attention to the evil of a merely intellectual and scientific education, apart from the necessity of a right direction being given to it. The opinion expressed by its editor was one of so remarkable a character, that, if I might be permitted, I would refer to it as having very materially influenced my own. Khrishna Mohun Bannajee was the editor of that newspaper. He had been educated partly, I believe, in one of the Government institutions at Calcutta. He was a sceptic, and also a most thorough Radical; but he was a man of brilliant abilities, who wrote English remarkably well. In that paper he pursued, for a very considerable time, a strain of invective against the Government, which it was perfectly painful to read. Almost suddenly there was a remarkable change. He then sounded the alarm to his countrymen and to the Government, on the danger of imparting a merely intellectual education,

Lieut.-Colonel
William Jacob.
4 August 1853.

Lieut.-Colonel
William Jacob.

4 August 1853.

as inevitably leading a large mass of the population into a state of hostility of the Government. He gives his own experience, and that of a vast number of native friends of his own, in proof of it. In the interim, it seems, he had fallen in with some of the institutions which were rising up in the city of Calcutta; one, I believe, undertaken by Dr. Duff, where his scepticism was shaken. He embraced the Christian truth, and his Radicalism and opposition to the Government were thrown to the winds, and he then declared his thorough conviction that, both politically and morally, the Government would do well not to exclude Christianity from their schools. I refer to this as a remarkable occurrence in corroboration of what I have stated. The "Calcutta Inquirer" circulated extensively through all the Presidencies; it was read by the native population, and had so great an influence in the Bombay Presidency, that it led the Persian secretary to the Government, who was the secretary to the Elphinstone College, to relinquish his situation in connexion with it, in consequence of the exclusion of Christianity under the Government rules.

9672. Are you able, from recollection, to state to the Committee the periods to which you have referred; that in which Krishna Mohun Bannajee was a Radical and an infidel, and that in which he became a Christian, and a supporter of the Government?—In 1832 and 1833 he was most violent in his opposition to the Government. In the latter part of the year 1834, the principles of the paper, and those of the editor, underwent a very remarkable change.

9673. Do you regard the empire of the English in India as an empire founded mainly upon opinion?—No doubt; in point of numerical strength, the natives could turn us out to-morrow, and therefore it must be an empire of opinion.

9674. Do you believe that opinion to be founded upon the conviction on the part of the natives of the immense superiority of the English to themselves in general knowledge and science?—I think there is very great respect, generally speaking, felt for the dominant power by the native mind; the remarkable justice and equity of our rule, and the high moral character of the machinery by which our government is carried on, has had a tendency to inspire confidence and respect for our rule, so far as I have had opportunities of observation on the western side of India. In speaking of the machinery by which the government is carried on, I refer to the judges, the civil authorities, and the magistrates generally. On no consideration would a native have a cause tried by a native, if he could possibly have it tried before a European judge.

9675. The confidence of the natives in the integrity and the moral conduct of the English is founded, according to your view, upon their conviction of the moral training which the English receive, as well as upon their superiority in mere literature and science?—I think so.

9676. Do you conceive that the natives would, or would not, be equally competent with the English to the discharge of the general duties which the English now discharge, moral training being excepted?—If you except moral training, you except everything almost which is essential to our hold upon the country. I believe mere intellectual and scientific education will never elevate the natives to such a position, as to give their own countrymen the confidence in their rule which they now have in ours.

9677. Would the Committee be justified in drawing from your last answer this conclusion, that without moral training the education conveyed in the Government schools in India is inadequate to the formation of such a character as would be safe and useful between subjects and governors?—In some situations it would certainly be inadequate. I think it may fit men to be surveyors and subordinates in the engineer department, and in many other lower positions of the departments of the Government. I had several under me when I was officiating as an engineer in Guzerat, who were very good surveyors.

9678. In the government of men by men in the discharge of moral duties, you consider that the education conveyed by the schools under the British authority is not adequate?—I would on no consideration place men so educated in the situation of either judges or magistrates in the territorial department of the Government, without some guarantee of moral character.

9679. Is there any supply of moral teaching which a child can receive at home, and failing to receive which, a Government school does not provide any adequate substitute?—Their moral training at home is of a very questionable kind. In fact, it would almost appear as if falsehood were inculcated by a rule of their faith. That is the case with many of the Hindoos (with some honourable exceptions),

exceptions), who almost appear to regard a good falsehood as meritorious. Such a defect of course goes to the very foundation of character. I apprehend it is no slander of the native character to take the opinion expressed again and again by the chief justices on the Bench of Bombay, and by magistrates generally, as to the extreme difficulty with which the truth can be arrived at from the natives; so that direct testimony is not regarded as of much value, unless it is supported by facts.

9680. Do the Government schools take any cognisance of one-half of the population of India, namely, the female sex?—None on the western side of India. Although a letter was published two years ago by one of the secretaries to the Government of India, to the effect, that where any portion of the natives desired female education, the Government institutions were to embrace females, I do not think as yet a single female has come under the Government system of education in Western India.

9681. Is it your opinion that Christianity is advanced among the native population of British India by the educational efforts of the Government?—I think not at all. I think were it so, the directors of the Government institutions of an educational character, who are generally natives of high rank and position, Mahomedans, Hindoos, and Parsees, would at once take the alarm, and would either endeavour to put it down, or we should hear of it. I have kept my eye for many years upon the register of the converts made by the different Protestant bodies, and traced the history as far as I could of the greatest number of them, and I only remember one solitary instance in which a convert, made on the western side of India, had received an elementary education in the Government schools.

9682. Have you had opportunities of observing the effects of the direct efforts of a Christian character which have been made for the conversion of the natives?—I have to a considerable extent, from having been associated with benevolent objects in the Presidency of Bombay, and from having visited some of the scenes of labour of the missionaries of different societies in that Presidency.

9683. The indirect effects of the Government system have not produced more than one convert, according to your recollection and observation?—I think it is saying too much to assert that that individual became a Christian in consequence of the indirect effects of the Government schools. He received his elementary education in the Elphinstone Institution, and subsequently attended one of the missionary institutions of the Presidency, where he read the Scriptures; but he was the only one that I could recollect on our side of India who owed anything like a spirit of inquiry to the enlightenment of his mind in the Government institutions.

9684. Waiving the question with respect to that person, have you had opportunities of observing the effect of Christian education directly applied to the natives of India in the missionary schools?—Yes, I have.

9685. Will you state to the Committee generally your judgment with respect to the result of such instruction?—The Government schools were first instituted in the belief that there was no way in which you could get at the natives without awakening their prejudices, for the purpose of educating and enlightening them, except by the exclusion of all religion. Accordingly, the Native Education Society, and subsequently, the Elphinstone College, sprang up upon that supposition, but immediately afterwards, the Church of England Missionaries, the Scotch Missionaries, and others opened their schools, when it was found that the natives flocked to them. Those schools were established with the avowed object of conveying to them Christian truth, as well as the higher branches of science. The supposition that the natives would not receive education if Christianity were at the same time imparted, was shown to be entirely a fallacy. The only limit to such schools is the want of space to hold the children, and of the means of conveying instruction to them. I believe now a direct Christian effort might be made to any extent; of course the attendance is all voluntary; but you would find that people of the highest caste down to the lowest, would avail themselves of the education imparted along with instruction in Christian truth, without any sort of hesitation.

9686. Would the Committee draw a just conclusion from your previous evidence, in supposing that while the system pursued by the Government in the schools and colleges is opposed to the spread of Christianity, there is no inherent unwillingness on the part of the natives to receive Christian instruction, if conveyed

Lieut.-Colonel
William Jacob.

4 August 1853.

Lieut.-Colonel
William Jacob.

4 August 1853.

veyed to them?—There is no unwillingness, I think, on the part of the natives generally, but I would not imply that if it were at once proposed that those Government institutions should be modified, and placed upon a Christian basis, and Christian truth should be conveyed in them, it would be a welcome change. I believe it would now create a very considerable sensation at the Presidency institutions, and it might be found that by so changing the whole system of Government instruction as to say it shall now be of a Christian character, you would for a time, at least, empty the schools. But the proof is abundantly supplied by the different Protestant Missions on our side of India that there is no such prejudice against the reception of Christian instruction as to prevent the natives coming to our schools for the higher branches of scientific and intellectual improvement along with Christian truth.

9687. Would you recommend, or the contrary, the formation of any class in the Government schools in which, the attendance being purely voluntary, instruction might be given to youths in the Bible?—I think such a measure would relieve the educational system, as carried on by the Government, from one of its principal present objections, and I do not think it would be attended with the result of placing any sort of impediment in the way of its real usefulness for the purposes of science; on the contrary, I believe it would be substantially a very great object attained, it being left optional with the students to attend the class or not.

9688. Assuming a juster policy might be harmlessly pursued by the Government, as far as relates to any irritation of the native mind, and natives could be freely and spontaneously admitted to a class in which the Bible is taught, do you believe that the practical effect of such an admission in the improvements of the native mind would be very considerable?—That is rather a difficult question to give a direct answer to. Education, in India, is of a twofold character; the English branch and the vernacular branch. If the question refers to the English branch of instruction, embracing the more advanced students, I cannot contemplate any real difficulty, as the teachers are educated Englishmen, and Christians in faith. Indeed I cannot do so in either case; in the vernacular schools the teachers are generally Brahmins, and, of course, not Christians; such, also, is the case in many of the mission schools, where the Bible is nevertheless taught. It would be attended, in my opinion, with very considerable advantage.

9689. So far as regards the mere amount of public money dispensed by the Government in India for the promotion of education, waiving the question of the application of that money, do you consider it to be at all commensurate with the necessities of the population?—I think not. We have in the Bombay Presidency a population of 10,000,000, who are subjects of our rule, and no larger a sum than 12,500 £. is expended by the Government from the public treasury in educational objects, which is a very small proportion among such a large number. In fact, the effect upon the great mass of the population is hardly worth naming.

9690. Is there any system of native education supplied by native funds in the Presidency of Bombay?—The educational institutions of the Government are very much aided by donations from wealthy natives and by annual subscriptions.

9691. Does that answer apply only to the capital city of Bombay, or is it to be extended to the Presidency in general?—There are branch vernacular schools supported at Surat and Poonah, or assisted from the funds of the Government institution at Bombay; and it was proposed that some of the scholarships which are given to the more advanced students at Bombay should be dispersed through the districts, with a view of benefiting the Presidency generally.

9692. Is there any spontaneous outpouring of funds for native education in distinct native villages?—I know of none.

9693. In other words, then, the support of education, whatever it may be, must either be derived from the Government, aided by native contributions in the Presidency, and dispersed by branch schools through the country; or it must depend upon the efforts of the missionaries and the Church?—Yes.

9694. There is no supply to which the Presidency of Bombay can look, other than those two sources?—I know of none. There are a few private schools, and the Parsees, I believe, have a large vernacular school at the Presidency; but I think education can hardly be said to extend beyond these.

9695. There is no local supply throughout the Presidency?—None.

9696. What

Lieut.-Colonel
William Jacob.

4 August 1853.

9696. What is your opinion upon the subject of the extension of the English language among the native population of India, through the instrumentality of the Government schools?—I think it might advantageously be extended. At present, in the Government institutions, 1,471 boys are instructed in English literature, while there are 10,978 in the vernacular schools, the former being a very small proportion. I think the proportion of those who are instructed in English might advantageously be increased. The natives are exceedingly anxious for English learning, and they press forward beyond measure to attain it. The effort in most of the Government schools is to keep them back from English learning till they have made sufficient progress to justify their entering upon it, as a sort of promotion to the more advanced vernacular students.

9697. There is no self-supporting spirit in respect to education in the Presidency of Bombay?—No. I think that spirit might be encouraged, and the Government relieved to a considerable extent of the expense now incurred in education.

9698. With respect to the encouragement alleged to be given to the idolatry of its Indian subjects by the British Government, are you able to state, as regards Poonah, any fact which may be important for the consideration of the Committee?—Parbutti was an establishment which was handed over to us by the Peshwah, on our conquest of the Deccan. It was, I believe, rather a privately endowed receptacle for Brahmins and Hindoos of a religious character, where they were fed by the Peshwah; and it was considered a matter of kindness, and also of policy, on our acquiring the Mahratta country, to continue the amount which had been previously given.

9699. Whether of kindness or of policy, is it your opinion that there was any obligation to continue it?—I am not competent to answer the question, as I do not know the nature of the treaties which were entered into, or sunnuds, if any, that may have granted.

9700. Are you able to state to the Committee whether, in the time of the Peshwah, the donation was an annual donation which might or might not be increased or diminished, or suspended?—The general impression among the Brahmins at Poonah is, I believe to the present day, that the Parbutti was a religious establishment supported by an annual present from the Peshwah, and as we are the successors to the former ruler, they look to us for the continuance of it; but whether any territory or land came into our hands, the revenue of which had been appropriated to that institution, is a question which I feel difficulty in answering.

9701. Admitting that there was an original obligation, either direct or implied, do you consider that the fulfilment of it might have been more satisfactorily made by transferring lands, producing an equal amount to the native priests, under native management, rather than by annual donation through the Government of the same sum?—The whole question of these native endowments, I think, might be settled by disentangling the Government from the management *in toto*, and making over whatever was equitable and right to themselves; but it is a remarkable fact that the natives themselves shrink from such a measure. They have no confidence in their own management, but they have confidence in our rule, and they know that they will get the money, as regularly as the day comes round, from our treasury; whereas, if placed in the hands of trustees they fear it would be squandered, and that they would lose the benefit of it.

9702. In addition to that reason, do you yourself believe and wish the Committee to understand that the natives think that any sanction of the Government is given to their religion by such donation passing through the hands of the Government?—There is no doubt they do; they look upon us as patrons of a great deal more than we ourselves have any desire to be patrons of.

9703. Then it is not only the amount of money which they desire to receive, it is not only the security with which they receive it, but they value also the sanction which is supposed to be implied by their receiving it through the Government, to the religion which they themselves profess?—There is no doubt of it; I have heard it stated a dozen times by rich natives that our Government gives sanction to this, that, and the other superstition, and these annual presents to religious institutions have been referred to and appealed to as proofs of it.

9704. Is the same conclusion, so far as you know, drawn by the natives from any alleged misapplication of those funds being redressed by the Government

Lieut.-Colonel
William Jacob.

4 August 1853.

itself rather than by a court of law?—I am not in a position satisfactorily to answer that question.

9705. With respect to honours paid to native princes by the British Government on the occasion of high festivals, do you consider that by the native prince himself, or by his functionaries, or his subjects, any conclusion is drawn from such honours as if they were paid not to himself personally, but to the idol whom he is about to worship?—There is no doubt they are taken as honours paid to the Prince himself, and to the ceremonial which has drawn the troops out. I was myself in that position at Baroda, on the occasion of the Dusserah festival, when we were waiting for six hours in the sun at the beck and bidding of the Brahmins, who announced the fortunate hour, as they apprehended, for the Guicowar to go and sacrifice a fowl to the Dusserah. The whole of the force was under arms, and the British Resident attended on the same elephant with the Prince; upon the Brahmins cutting off the head of the fowl, the signal was given, and I had to fire a salute. I did not at the time take it as an honour to the heathen deity; I satisfied my conscience that it was in honour of the Prince; but there is no doubt, in answer to the question put by the Committee, that not only the Prince himself, but the leading members of his court, look upon it as an honour paid both to the Prince and to the festival which he celebrates.

9706. Then the Committee may imply that you would recommend that no such honours should be paid on any such mixed occasion, when there could be a doubt whether they were paid to the person of the Prince or to the idol whom he was worshipping?—If the honours could be entirely disentangled from the religious character of the occasion, I could see no objection to the Prince being attended in state by any such guard of honour or cortege as would sustain his own position and authority when appearing in public before his subjects.

9707. Might not the honour be paid to the Prince on a birth-day, or on a marriage, or any civil occasion, and might not that satisfy the courtesy to be observed towards him, without infringing upon the conscience of the officers called on to fire the salute, or raising a suspicion or belief in the minds of the natives that such honour was paid, not merely to the Prince, but to the object of his worship?—In some cases it would be attended, I think, with difficulty, from the long custom which has been established of paying public honours upon those particular days and festivals by the troops at the station; particularly in cases where the native princes have subsidiary forces, which they look upon as their own troops, and which are stationed at their own capital, and paid for out of their own treasury, and are, in fact, a substitute for their own rabble. In such cases the withholding of some long-established public token of respect upon some of those customary days I think would be found to be attended with difficulty, but it certainly should be disentangled from the religious character which is often given to those festivals. I have been witness of the extreme pain which some officers have felt when they have been mixed up with what they consider idolatrous customs.

9708. Could not an arrangement be made between the Resident at any Court and the Minister of that Court, that in future the homage should be paid to the person of the Prince on any day which he might himself select?—That might be done certainly; but whether it would be taken as withholding the usual mark of public respect to the Prince on those days when he has been accustomed to appear before the whole of his subjects in public, is another question.

9709. Do you believe that Aurungzebe, or Tippoo, would have treated the feelings of his heathen subjects with that respect with which the Christian Government of India treats them?—No Mahomedan would do so. Tippoo, as a Mahomedan, was utterly despotic, and forced the Mahomedan law upon his Hindoo subjects, compelling them to go into the Mahomedan courts to try their own cases. What a Mahomedan ruler and despot might do, if he considered it politic to conciliate his Hindoo subjects, it is very difficult to say.

9710. Does any Hindoo prince pay any respect to any Mussulman festival?—I think not.

9711. Have you reason to believe that any irritation of the native mind (person and property being always secured and kept inviolate) has arisen from the omission in the case either of Mahomedan rulers or Hindoo rulers to pay such respect to the religion of their subjects, whether Hindoos or Mussulmans?—I am not aware of any. The questions which have been put to me embarrass me a little, from my reverting to the different positions in which British officers are

Lieut.-Colonel
William Jacob.

4 August 1853.

are sometimes placed; and if I might be allowed to qualify what I have said, I should be thankful. At Baroda, we are under a native Hindoo Prince; in other places we might be under Mahomedan rulers. Within our own Presidency, under the British flag, there can be no sort of excuse whatever for forcing British officers to take part in any heathen or idolatrous processions or worship, such as the cocoa-nut offerings, annually, at Surat, by the Governor's agent. At Madras, when I was there, some years ago, the Government sanction was directly given to idolatrous practices, by presenting offerings of broad cloth to the Brahmins for them to pray to the idol deity to save the Carnatic from invasion. Now, I regard it as a perfect burlesque, that in our own territory we should enter into such a compromise. I do not indeed believe that any political considerations can make what is morally wrong right, but when we are placed as a subsidiary force at a native court, which native court has always relied upon the public support and protection of the force which is drawn out to pay honour to the Prince; upon those occasions we occupy so far a different position, that the Government may have demurred to putting an entire stop to all that public demonstration of respect upon those days. At the same time, even in the case of the Guicowar, where we are acting as his own troops, at his own capital, and as such paying him public respect, it might be, I think, more entirely separated from a religious character than it at present is. I am justified fully in this opinion by the orders which have been repeatedly issued from the highest authority in India, of late years, directing that in the case of any honours which are paid on the occasion of native festivals, the officers shall simply be ordered to go out and fire a salute, but that it shall not be put into the orders that they do so in honour of the Dusserah or any other native festival.

9712. With respect to the number of chaplains in the Presidency of Bombay, do you or do you not, from your own experience of the wants of the service, consider that the present number is adequate?—It would be if they were all present, but there are so many away and sick, that the stations are often left destitute.

9713. What proportion do you consider to be ordinarily available for the public service in respect to Europeans in India?—I think one-fifth or one-sixth of the number of chaplains is generally away.

9714. Has your attention been called to the sufficiency or otherwise of the episcopate in British India?—I am not competent to answer that question, except as regards the Presidency to which I belong; I believe there it is fully adequate.

9715. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Do you attribute the success of the Government educational institutions to the neutrality of the Government in respect of religion?—I think the success would have been much greater if the education had been of a more liberal character.

9716. Considering that the Government has patronised the educational institutions for so many years upon that principle of general neutrality, and the toleration of all religions, do you imagine that the objects of the Government would not now be prejudiced by a proclamation that the Bible should be read in those institutions by all who wished it?—I have no doubt it would create a great sensation, and a prejudicial one for a time. But there would be no occasion for it to be done by a Government proclamation, which would create needless alarm.

9717. If it is to be done, would not you have it done openly?—Perfectly so.

9718. How could it be done openly, except by a public proclamation?—Each of the Government English or vernacular schools might have a circular addressed to it, authorising the Scriptures to be used in a class at the option of the students. At present that is prohibited.

9719. Could any such measure be adopted by the Government without alienating the respect and the affections of a considerable portion of its subjects?—My impression is, that the Government took a wrong step in the beginning, and that they are now in a position in which it is more difficult to adopt what I consider would be politically and morally the better course than it was at the commencement. That the wealthy natives who move the rest, the leading members of the Panchayets at the Presidency, Parsees, Mahomedans, and Hindoos, would take the alarm, and declare that it was a breach of faith, and a crusade against that system which they consider the Government bound to uphold, there can be but little doubt. But the simple fact is, that an education of which Christian truth is the avowed object, combined with high literary and intellectual

Lieut.-Colonel
William Jacob.

4 August 1853.

intellectual instruction, can be carried on, and is carried on in the different institutions, without any limit in the case of persons of the highest caste. For instance, we have a proportion of from 300 to 400 Brahmins and natives of high caste in one of our Christian schools, where astronomy and the higher branches of mathematics are taught, the whole of the education being on a Christian basis. Those institutions are springing up contemporaneously with the Government institutions, and to a certain extent are supplying what the Government institutions do not supply. They answer the question, that it is feasible to convey education of the highest order combined with Christian truth, without any sort of opposition or objection on the part of the natives.

9720. Considering the actual position in which the Government is now placed in relation to this point, and considering also that there are adequate or very considerable means of education from which religion is not excluded, would you think it necessary, or prudent, at this time of day, for the Government to make any alteration in its system in that respect?—I consider the Government system to be politically a mischievous one. I believe it is training up Radicals, and those who will be the most difficult persons by and by for the Government to govern. Whatever is morally wrong can never be politically right, and it is certainly morally wrong to bring men up as infidels. Whether it is feasible to make a change in the system without a shock upon the public native mind is another question. I believe the change would be attended with very considerable objection on the part of the leading natives, if the Government took any part which could be construed into a direct missionary effort. The Government at the present moment, without intending it, has found itself in a position in which it is opposed to the influence of Christian truth. I am strongly of opinion that the Government should not directly interfere, or give any encouragement to conversion, because I believe we should in that case have hypocrites without number. But there is a wide difference between positively inducing people to come forward to profess Christianity and shutting the door of promotion to such as are Christians, or prohibiting the inculcation of Christian truth in their schools.

9721. You are of opinion that circumstanced as we now are, we should incur the risk of some agitation and disaffection, if the Government were to alter its present system?—I can foresee a great deal of difficulty in a change of system, but whether that difficulty could be obviated by the mode in which we should retrace our steps to a more correct course, morally and politically speaking, I cannot say. I think it would be possible to effect a change, not by a public proclamation, as though we were going to force Christianity upon the natives, which would be objectionable, but in a quiet and moderate manner. No one can be more opposed than I am to the Government holding forth inducements to conversion, but I think in the Elphinstone College, at Bombay, a class might without any injury whatever be permitted to read the Scriptures. The evil of not permitting the Scriptures to be used at all, is this: you have a class of native Christians now growing up; the friends, and parents, and relatives of those children cannot avail themselves of the institution, because Christianity and the Scriptures are excluded, and everything that bears on Christian truth is culled out of the books which are published for their instruction. You are getting daily, therefore, into greater difficulty with respect to a class of the population which we must foresee will increase, and for whom we must all feel we ought to make some provision, I mean the native Christian population under our rule. From all the Government institutions, as at present constituted, we effectually exclude the whole of that class of our native subjects, in the hope that we shall conciliate the Hindoo, the Parsee, the Mahomedan, and other native subjects, and induce them to educate their children there, when in reality we find that they would be perfectly willing to accept an education where the Scriptures were introduced.

9722. Have you ever turned your attention to the subject of the Government withdrawing its exclusive patronage from all educational institutions, and in lieu thereof making grants to all educational institutions in proportion to their numbers and the attainments of the students?—I think, in the early stage of education in India (I speak more particularly of Western India, with which I am acquainted), unless the Government had taken the initiative in establishing public schools and in educational measures generally, there were not sufficient means in existence to carry out anything like a useful system of education by merely making grants to such bodies. As the case at present stands it is somewhat

what different. We have had 30 years' experience, and there are large educational establishments in operation, which might go on without any direct effort on the part of the Government, simply by having grants made to them. Such a grant is already made to the Elphinstone College, which is partly endowed by scholarships and by the donations of private individuals, and partly supported by an annual sum from the Government. We have, at Poonah a college, which is entirely supported by the Government, which occupies a different position, and to which the question does not apply. The Native Sanscrit College, at Poonah, is supported entirely by the funds of the Government.

9723. In contrasting the moral character of a Christian Government with that of the people of India, you made use of the expression that a good falsehood is meritorious among the natives; will you state what authority there is for such a maxim in the books of authority of any of the religions of Western India with which you are acquainted?—It has been quoted by natives to me repeatedly, I believe from the institutes of Menoo, where a lie is justified to serve a Brahmin; falsehoods are not punished in India as they are in this country by either the parents or friends of the children as being a moral offence. With us, the value of our character very much, I apprehend, is to be traced to the remarkably high opinion which we have of truth, and the way in which falsehood is repressed in infancy; we see nothing of that in India; the natives themselves will invariably answer you by falsehood if they think there is any design upon your part. I take from my own observation ever since I entered the service in India, what I say as to the difficulty of getting at the truth, and the low opinion of the natives themselves of the value of truth. I hear it asserted by the Chief Justice again and again, that native evidence is valueless, except it is circumstantial evidence. The difficulty of getting at the truth is such, that it appears as if it were regarded as meritorious to utter falsehood in such a way as to avoid detection. The general impression which I have as the result of my own observation is, that the natives have not any sense of the value of truth, and that in some cases they can even quote from their own religious books in justification of falsehood. At the same time, I have no doubt if any of my respectable native friends were to have this put to them as I now state it, they would at once agree that falsehood was decidedly wrong, and truth decidedly right. Some, probably, might consider it a slander upon the native character that I should have formed such an opinion as that a falsehood is under some some circumstances regarded by them as justifiable; but I have heard from respectable men of various castes, Parsees, Mahomedans and Hindoos, the extreme difficulty of getting the natives to tell the truth.

9724. The object of my question was to ascertain whether in any written system of morality or religion prevailing in Western India, such a doctrine as that a good falsehood is meritorious is to be found propounded?—I am not sufficiently deeply read in the Vedas, or any of their religious writings, to answer that question. I have heard that it is so in the institutes of Menoo.

9725. With regard to the establishment at Parbutti, I understand you to say that you are not aware what is the nature of the sunuds upon which that establishment rests for its pecuniary support?—I do not know whether there are any sunuds at all, or whether the payment is merely an annual customary grant from our treasury.

9726. Are you aware whether, upon the acquisition of new territories, it has, or has not, been the habit of the British Government to continue all grants of a religious nature, whether the endowments were in land, or in any given sum of money?—Yes. I am aware that they usually have done so, from their sense of justice, thinking that grants which were found, on the conquest of the country, to have received the sanction of many years, should be upheld. The sunuds have been in that way confirmed, and probably could even be enforced, if we took the territory subject to those grants.

9727. That is to say, we assume possession of a territory subject to all the obligations to which that territory is liable?—Just so.

9728. Have you ever been aware that English gentlemen, in their conversations with natives, whether of high or low rank, are in the habit of expressing any admiration of Hindoo superstitions, or Mahomedan observances?—No, I think not, with one or two solitary exceptions. But on the part of the great majority of the officers in India, whether civil or military, there certainly has been no countenance of the native systems of religion.

O.10.

U

9729. Have

Lieut.-Colonel
William Jacob.

4 August 1853.

Lieut.-Colonel
William Jacob.

4 August 1853.

9729. Have you ever known any of those gentlemen, in their intercourse with the natives, express a disregard for their own faith, and a tendency to adopt, in preference, the Mahomedan or Hindoo faiths?—Never.

9730. How do you come to the conclusion that English gentlemen, when officially attending any religious ceremonies of Hindoos or Mussulmans, are thereby sanctioning those religions?—The natives themselves tell you so, which is the best possible evidence you can have. I was directed, in the orders on the occasion I have referred to, to go and fire a salute “in honour of the Dusserah.”

9731. Do you think that that was not a mistake?—It was no mistake at all; it was so expressed in the public order-book of the Guicwar’s subsidiary force.

9732. Has not it been rectified since?—I believe, as I have stated in one of my previous answers, that the Government of India has relieved the consciences of the officers to a great extent, by directing that in future, when any honours are paid on such occasions, the order shall state that they are to pay the honour to the Prince on the public occasion in question. But even now, the impression upon the native mind is, that the honour is a double honour; first, to the Prince, and secondly, to the superstitious or idolatrous object of the festival which is commemorated.

9733. I do not quite understand how you reconcile that opinion with the opinion that the natives do not in the slightest degree imagine that these English gentlemen are disposed to desert their own religion and show a greater partiality for the native religion?—To my own mind it is perfectly clear. What we do as servants of the Government, falling in in our ranks, and in obedience to orders, and what the Government may do, with its supreme authority, may be perfectly distinct and separate from the individual faith of the parties. The Government is regarded as giving a public countenance to a native festival. It does not at all follow from the evidence which I have given that the individuals who join in it intend to give an impression that they wish to desert their own faith, while they are, as a public body, in obedience to the orders of the Government, giving a public countenance to the idolatrous service which calls them forth.

9734. Did you ever hear of any Mahomedan in the service of the Guicowar, or in the service of the British Government, make any objection to attend at those festivals and fire salutes, and do whatever he was ordered to do?—No, nor a Christian either. I have been myself in that position as a Christian man, and have been called out, much against my will I admit. In the case of military men, they are so accustomed to obey orders that often, where there is a doubt upon their own minds, they will submit to discipline and do as they are ordered.

9735. Have you ever lived in a Mahomedan State?—I have travelled in a Mahomedan State. I have not resided permanently there.

9736. Are you aware that the Ministers of the Government in a Mahomedan State take a part in the festival of the Dusserah, without conceiving that they are departing in the slightest degree from their fidelity to their own faith?—I have no idea what the Mahomedans may do; but it is no precedent for what a Christian should do in the way of compromise of faith or of conscience.

9737. At Baroda are there any considerable number of Mahomedans in the population?—I think not. The population of Guzerat generally is a Hindoo population.

9738. Do the Mahomedans observe the festivals of their religion?—They do. They are under great control, and some were put to death when I was at Baroda, for taking beef into the city. Still, as is the case with the Hindoos generally, they are very tolerant of other faiths, and allow liberty of conscience to a great extent; and the Mahomedans, who have a mosque there, are allowed without interference the exercise of their religion.

Major Michael John Rowlandson, called in; and Examined.

Major
M. J. Rowlandson.

9738*. Sir R. H. Inglis.] I BELIEVE you have only been this morning summoned to give evidence before this Committee?—Yes.

9739. What rank do you hold in the Indian service?—I am a major, retired, of the Madras service.

9740. You were Persian interpreter to the commander-in-chief at Madras?—I was so, for 17 years, under several commanders-in-chief.

9741. During

9741. During the greater part of that period did you fill any, and what, office in the Government Boards or Committees for the public instruction of the natives of India?—I was secretary to a Board, and to a Committee, having that object in view.

9742. Were you also a member of the managing committee of the Church Missionary Society at Madras?—I was.

9743. And also of the Free Church Missions?—I was.

9744. You can speak, therefore, to the relative value of the results, both of the Government system and of the missionary system of education?—I can.

9745. Will you state to the Committee whether you regard the operation of the Government system of education as being favourable or otherwise to the best interests of the natives of India?—The result of my experience has led me to think that it is not favourable.

9746. Do you consider that moral training is the first and essential element of education?—I do.

9747. Do you conceive that any good moral training can exist without a religious foundation?—I think not.

9748. Do you or do you not regard the exclusion of the Christian Scriptures, even from a class which parties might voluntarily attend in the schools supported by the Government, as a course which ought to be adopted or recommended?—I think not, from the result of my experience: and, on these grounds, that I have observed in the native pupils, that while, so to speak, there was an aggravation of their capacity for evil by the elevation of their intellects, there was, not a counteracting principle to prevent the exertion of that increased capacity for evil. I have seen native students who had obtained an insight into European literature and history, in whose minds there seemed to be engendered a spirit of disaffection towards the British Government.

9749. They possess an increased facility of evil without any counteracting security against the exercise of that facility?—That is my impression.

9750. Have you known many or any instances in which the education, which was limited to the exercise of the intellect, has eventually and indirectly terminated in the conversion of such student or students to the Christian faith?—During the period that I was attached to those institutions no such case occurred; I have heard subsequently that one case has occurred, but it was not within my own personal knowledge.

9751. You have referred to the result, direct and indirect, of the Government system of education; will you state to the Committee anything which you may have known or observed with respect to the results of the system of education pursued in the different missionary establishments?—I have had an opportunity of seeing individuals of the Hindoo community who have been raised to a degree of energy, and to an elevation in point of intellectual acquirements, which, after an intercourse with the people of India for many years, I did not believe them to be capable of, and that has been the result of a system in which the Bible has been the great staple of instruction, while all the other elements of a good English education have been added to it.

9752. It has been commonly said, that the empire of British India is an empire founded in opinion; you regard that opinion as being founded upon the impression of the superior qualities of the British who rule; you regard those superior qualities as being connected with their moral training, and you regard their moral training as being founded in religion?—That is clearly my conviction. I would also add, that I believe that the natives of India have a deep conviction of the great integrity of the British Government; and they feel also, I believe, what was expressed by one of Tippoo’s ministers, who said, “We are not afraid of what we do see of the British power, but of what we do not see. That is, there exists an impression on the native mind, that while they feel they can expect toleration and protection, and the free exercise of thought, under the British rule, they regard it as possessed also of a secret energy and power of which they have no just conception, and therefore it assumes to them a mysterious importance, which, providentially, I think, is over-ruled to the maintenance of our sway.

9753. Have you any reason to think that a Hindoo would ever resent the conversion of a Mussulman?—Certainly not.

9754. Have you any reason to think that a Mussulman would ever resent the conversion of a Hindoo?—Certainly not.

o.10.

U 2

9755. Do

Major
M. J. Rowlandson.

4 August 1853.

Major
M. J. Rowlandson.
4 August 1853.

9755. Do you consider that the Government occupies a neutral position with respect either to Hindoos, Mussulmans, or to their Christian population, as regards that system of education which alone is the Government system?—I should say the Government is *now* virtually neutral, as far as my observation has extended. In one respect, in regard to East Indians who are native subjects, they are restricted from the use of that, which they naturally regard as their Christian birthright, from the system adopted by the Government.

9756. Do you think that the term "neutral" can be accurately applied to a system which excludes one great body of the subjects of the Government from that which, in your own words, they regard as their "birthright"?—Not as regards East Indians certainly.

9757-8. Does the Government, in its educational system, provide any instruction whatever for one-half of its subjects, namely, the female half?—Not that I am aware of; except, probably, to a small extent in Bengal.

9759. Do you consider that there is any home morality taught, which can supply the want of school instruction?—Certainly not.

9760. Do you or do you not consider that the natives, both Hindoos and Mussulmans, but especially Hindoos, have any foundation of morality in their religious books?—I think not; with respect to Mahomedans, there are certain vices, such as falsehood, and idolatry, and murder, which are denounced in the Koran, and to which penalties are attached.

9761. Are you aware of the system pursued in the different colleges established under the rule of the British in India, for the education of the students?—I am aware of the system.

9762. Are you aware that in Agra the number of Christians exceeds the number of Mussulmans?—I have no personal knowledge of that fact.

9763. Are you aware of the nature of the books used in the High School of the Madras University?—Except generally, I am not. I was called on by the Government to become Secretary to that institution, and I felt it my duty to decline. I had no connexion, therefore, with the Madras University.

9764. In addition to your service at Madras, you were also political agent with his Highness the Nawab of the Carnatic?—Yes; both before and subsequently, to my relinquishing the situation in connexion with the college.

9765. Can you speak generally, during the period of your public service in India, which is understood to have amounted to about 30 years, to the progress of civilisation in that country?—The result of my observation generally, was this, that there is an extensive underground work going on, and a very great reduction of the amount of prejudice.

9766. With respect to the conduct of the Christian natives, so far as you have had any opportunity of observing it, will you state to the Committee what is your general judgment?—The conduct of the converts, to whom I particularly refer, so far as I have had an opportunity for a series of years of judging of it, has been highly consistent and satisfactory.

9767. Do you consider that the groundwork has been laid for conversions far more extensive than have hitherto been the result of missionary labour in India?—That is my impression.

9768. You regard that result, wherever it may be found, and wherever it may extend, as equally beneficial to the individuals and to the Government of which they are the subjects?—I do, inasmuch as I believe it makes them more loyal and attached subjects, as well as more useful members of society.

9769. Are you able to furnish the Committee with any particular instances in which service has been done by a Christian convert to the Government, which might not have been rendered by him had he remained a heathen?—My belief is, that the converts to whom I refer, have not hitherto been placed in positions in which they could have performed such service to the Government.

9770. With respect to the ecclesiastical establishment of British India, so far as the Presidency of Madras is concerned, do you consider that the number of chaplains provided for the service of the East India Company is or is not adequate to the necessity?—I should think that it is not adequate, because a great part of what may be regarded as the secondary stations, are generally not occupied.

9771. What proportion out of every hundred chaplains do you consider to be effective, looking specially in you answer to the age at which they must have arrived

arrived when they come out to India?—I do not feel that I am competent to answer that question.

9772. If it has been said, that the proportion of those who are capable of serving should always be 20 per cent., or 30 per cent., or 50 per cent. above the actual number, you are not able to state to the Committee how far your own observation of European life in India would enable you to form a proximate opinion upon that subject?—From the result of my own observation, I should think that one-third of the chaplains generally, are either absent on leave, or from sickness, or otherwise incapacitated for the discharge of their duties.

9773. Are you aware that that is the proportion stated by Bishop Wilson, in the year 1842?—I was not aware of it.

9774. Do you consider that the episcopate in India is adequate to the superintendence of the large number of Europeans professing the faith of the Church of England, spread over the dominions of the East India Company?—For the purpose of an efficient supervision, I should think it is inadequate.

9775. Sir T. H. Maddock.] You have expressed an opinion that the education of the natives in India has a tendency to render them inimical to the British Government?—I believe that such is the tendency of the Government system of education.

9776. Will you explain to the Committee what you consider to be the cause of that, and what is the nature and object of their enmity to the Government?—My impression is this, that as the native of India gains an insight into the history of British India, and into the history of Europe generally, an idea is conveyed to his mind that it is something monstrous that a country like India should be possessed by a handful of foreigners; and hence, there naturally almost springs up a desire in his mind to be instrumental in setting that country free from this foreign dominance, and there being no counteracting principle, nor any sense of the duty of obedience, the natural result is a feeling of disaffection to the British Government.

9777. Is that feeling found to exist in persons of a military class, or those who are generally supposed to be pacifically disposed?—I think I have observed it both in Mahomedans and Hindoos, particularly in Mahomedans.

9778. Such a feeling is found to exist, notwithstanding their deep conviction of the integrity of the administration under British rule, and the mysterious character of the British power?—I think the two things exist together; one is felt by the people at large, especially by the Hindoo community, and the other I have observed in the individual instances to which I have more prominently alluded; in fact, it is the almost uniform result, as far as my experience goes, of their being enlightened *merely* in European literature.

9779. Mr. Mangles.] Would not the same historical knowledge lead them to suppose that, even if they could shake off the English yoke, they would only become the subjects of military adventurers from the north, whose yoke might be still heavier?—I believe reflecting Hindoos feel that they are gainers by the rule of the British Government, contrasting their present condition with what they suffered under their former Mahomedan rulers; but with native students, in the Government schools, I repeat one sees that the effect upon the native mind is this; there appears to be a feeling of insubordination and disquiet at the thought that they should remain, under the dominion of a handful of Europeans, and from a love of change, and in the hope that in the struggle they might themselves come more to the surface, or uppermost, we find that the result is, this feeling of disaffection.

9780. Would not they be inclined to think that the result of the withdrawal of the British would be a state of anarchy?—I can quite conceive that they may think that possible; but with the hope of present advantage, and a general feeling of dislike to foreign rule, particularly when they become acquainted with the secret of the formation of the British empire, a sense of disaffection is created, and a hope excited, that in the change of masters, or in the change of rule, they may receive some personal benefit.

9781. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Under such circumstances, do you think that the assumption of the government of India directly, by the British Crown, would tend to lessen that feeling?—I cannot see that it would do so, at all.

Major
M. J. Rowlandson.
4 August 1853.

The Rev. James Bryce, D.D., called in; and Examined.

Rev. J. Bryce, D.D.

4 August 1853.

9782. *Chairman.*] I BELIEVE you are the Convener of a Committee of the Scotch Church, in reference to Indian affairs?—I am.

9783. You have, I think, on their behalf, memorialised the Court of Directors for an increase in the number of Scotch chaplains in India?—We have.

9784. Will you state what the number of chaplains is at present?—The number of chaplains, at present, is six; two in each Presidency.

9785. Will you state the grounds upon which you think that an increase in that number ought to be made?—We have felt, from experience, that in regard to those of our Church who are resident at the different Presidencies, the number has not been found sufficient, in consequence, very frequently, of one of the chaplains, and sometimes even both, being obliged to be absent on sick leave from bad health. In reference to those of our communion who are resident beyond the Presidency, we have had no means at all of giving to them the ordinances and ministrations of religion, according to the forms of our Church, to which they are naturally attached, and their connexion with which they wish to retain until they return to their own country. We have also felt, without any unkind feeling towards the Church of England, that our number of chaplains has not been proportionate to the number of our communion in India; that we have remained stationary in our number of six from the time I was myself first appointed till now, the number of chaplains on the Episcopal Establishment, having during that period been raised from 35 to 150, which is the number at the present moment. They have received that augmentation, and during the period that it has been occurring, the Church of Scotland, through the General Assembly, has made repeated applications to the Court of Directors for more chaplains; but we have found, in answer to our applications, that however willing the Court might be itself to accede to it, and however much persuaded they might be that there was need for an additional number of chaplains, they felt themselves precluded from listening to it under the provision of the Act of 1834, the last renewal of the Company's charter, because they interpreted the clause in that Act as implying that they were not permitted to give more than two to each Presidency, the clause providing, through the Legislature, for the maintenance of two chaplains, without any mention of others. Upon that ground our applications, repeatedly made, and made also by memorials from the chaplains in their Kirk Sessions in India, have met with the same negative answer, and we remain at this moment with only two chaplains at each Presidency, while since the period when they were first given the number of residents belonging to our communion, I need not say, has, with others, very considerably increased. On these grounds we think we have established a strong claim to an increase, and we think also that giving us more would enable the Churches in India, and enable the Government, to provide for those of our communion who are taken away to different parts of the country. If there were more chaplains upon the staff at the Presidencies, of course, while such as were necessary would be retained at the Presidencies, the others would be available to afford their ministrations to such of our countrymen as are stationed over India, who cannot now obtain them. Upon that ground, also, we think we may set forward a claim to the attention of the Committee.

9786. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Are the Committee to understand that you were one of the chaplains of the Scotch Church in India?—I was the first who was appointed.

9787. How long were you there?—I was there 20 years altogether.

9788. When did you leave India?—I left it finally in 1836.

9789. Can you give the Committee any probable estimate of the number of the members of the Scotch Church in the Presidency towns?—We have had very ample statistics sent home to us from the different Presidencies, and upon general communications made to us by the chaplains, we estimate that the proportion of our communion, in reference to the communion of the Church of England, may be stated as about one-fourth or one-fifth, taking the military and civil service of the Company, to which we have restricted ourselves, and not including those who may be resident in the country unconnected with those services.

9790. Mr. Elliot.] At the Presidencies the proportion of the members of the Scotch

Scotch Church would be less, would not it?—I should think so; but upon that I am not accurately informed.

9791. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Have you any return of the number of persons belonging to the Church of Scotland at any of the principal stations in India?—I have. We have had returns from the different stations on the Bengal Establishment, Cawnpore, Benares, and others, and we find that there are 610 members of our communion at those places. I hold a paper in my hand showing the number of Scotchmen at all the different stations in the Bengal Presidency. There is also another statement from the Upper Provinces, Lahore and Nusseerabad; and we have also a return of the number of members of the Church of Scotland now employed in the regiments in the service of the Company in the Rangoon and Burmah expedition. We have a great number of military of our persuasion, to whom we are unable to afford any ministrations at all. The Scotch regiments, when they arrive in India, are sent to a great distance from the Presidency; and while the greater part of them are composed of Presbyterians, they have no services, and no opportunity of having services, from the want of chaplains in those parts of India.

[The Paper was delivered in, and is as follows:]

I.—RETURNS of SCOTCHMEN at the following STATIONS.

NAMES OF THE STATIONS.	MEN.	WOMEN.	CHILDREN.	TOTAL.
1. BENARES:				
Return given by Dr. Angus—				
In the Honourable Company's Civil,				
Medical, and Military Services -	38	19	19	
Planters, merchants, &c. -	6	2	3	
Total for Benares - - -	44	21	22	87
2. CAWNPORE:				
Return given by Dr. McKinnon—				
In the Honourable Company's Services -	35	8	No return.	
Planters, &c. - - -	1	No return.	No return.	
Total for Cawnpore - - -	36	8	—	44
3. MEERUT:				
Major Machin's Return—				
In the Honourable Company's Military				
Service - - -	125	No return.	No return.	
Non-military residents - - -	9	No return.	No return.	
Total for Meerut - - -	134	—	—	134
4. JULLUNDUR:				
Major Hamilton's Return—				
In the Honourable Company's Military				
Service - - -	123	12	No return.	
Total for Jullundur - - -	—	—	—	135
5. UMBALLAH:				
Dr. Brown's Return—				
In the Honourable Company's Military				
Service - - -	198	12	No return.	
Total for Umballah - - -	—	—	—	210
Total Return of Scotchmen at the above				
five Stations - - -	—	—	—	610

Rev. J. Bryce, D.D.

4 August 1853.

II.—RETURNS of PRESBYTERIANS at the following STATIONS:

NAMES OF THE STATIONS.	MEN.	WOMEN.	CHILDREN.	TOTAL.
1. LAHORE:				
Brigade Major M'Pherson's Return— In the Honourable Company's Military Service - - - - -	173	16	No return.	
Total for Lahore - - -	-	-	-	189
2. NUZEERABAD:				
Dr. Brown's Return— In the Honourable Company's Military Service - - - - -	90	No return.	No return.	
Total for Nuzerabad - - -	-	-	-	90
3. SEALKOTE:				
Dr. Beatson's Return— Dr. Beatson only states generally that there are Scotch Presbyterians (including men, women, and children) 121. He adds, that there are besides many Presbyterians from the north of Ireland, but unfortunately omits to return the number. Total for Sealkote - - -	-	-	-	121
4. RANGOON:				
Dr. Balfour's Return— In the Bengal Forces, on service at Ran- goon - - - - -	53	-	-	
Total for Rangoon - - -	-	-	-	53
5. MOULTAN:				
Brevet Major Birch's Return— In the Honourable Company's Service, &c. - - - - -	30	No return.	No return.	
Total for Moulton - - -	-	-	-	30
Total number of Presbyterians at the above stations - - -	-	-	-	483
Total number of Scotchmen, as in List I. Total number of Scotchmen and Presby- terians returned - - -	-	-	-	610
	-	-	-	1,083

9792. Do those numbers include the members of the Church of Scotland and of the Free Church also?—They include those who are of the Presbyterian communion.

9793. Mr. Elliot.] In the absence of Presbyterian clergymen, do not the soldiers attend the Episcopalian Church?—Always.

9794. Sir T. H. Maddock.] There has never been built in any part of India out of the Presidencies any Scotch Kirk, has there?—No.

9795. Do the Scotch soldiers complain of the hardship of having no place of worship at which to attend?—They have attached their names, many of them, to petitions and to memorials, which have been sent home to the Court of Directors, expressing the wish to have ministrations there, and of course setting forth that they felt the want of them. I had myself, when I was in India, an opportunity once and again of knowing the value which they set upon those services from being asked by them, when travelling through India, to officiate as a minister of the Scotch Church. On one or two occasions I was permitted to do so in the church at the station.

9796. Was any objection ever made to your performing Divine Service in a church

Rev. J. Bryce, D.D.

4 August 1853.

church of the Church of England?—The only instance of my doing so, which I distinctly recollect, was at Merut, where at that time the 26th regiment was stationed. I was passing through there, having been sent to make some report upon some of our schools in that part of the country, and I was asked to officiate by the junior chaplain at the Merut station, who represented to me that the regiment were extremely desirous to hear service from a Minister of the Church of Scotland, and finding that I was in the station, they had requested him to ask me to officiate. I said I should be most willing to do so; it remained with him to say whether it would be according to the rules of the Church of England to permit me to officiate in the church. He said he would take it upon himself, and accordingly I officiated and performed service after the forms of our Church. I believe that some notice was afterwards taken by the Bishop, who rather considered it an irregularity that I should have been permitted to officiate.

9797. Putting out of the question the Scotch regiments serving in India, are you of opinion, that at any of the stations out of the Presidency towns there is a sufficient Scotch congregation to justify the Government in maintaining a chaplain?—We have specially set forth in our application to the Court of Directors and to the Committee, that we do not ask for a permanent chaplain at any of the stations, that we are not in possession of statistics which would warrant us in asking for the expenditure required to maintain a clergyman of the Scotch Church at any one particular station; our great object is to have chaplains added to the present number who might be enabled to go from one station to another, and to baptise, and marry, and preach to the members of our Church who are scattered over India, who are very desirous of having these ministrations.

9798. Are you aware, that at some of the small stations in India the members of the Church of England who are resident there have at their own expense built a suitable church, and at their own expense provided a clergyman to perform Divine service there?—I believe they have, though I am not personally acquainted with the fact.

9799. If at any of the stations in India so great a number of members of the Scotch Church had been permanently resident as to require such an expenditure, would have they been backward in following the example of the members of the Church of England?—I cannot state the views which they may have entertained upon that point, or the reasons which may have withheld them from imitating so very good an example.

9800. Will you state your opinion to the Committee, whether, in case of its being found impossible to increase the present number of six chaplains of the Church of Scotland in India, and its being proposed to have only one resident chaplain at each of the Presidency towns, the other three chaplains being rendered available for the services of the stations at which the Scotch regiments might happen to be stationed, such a proposal would meet with your concurrence?—I should think one at each Presidency, looking to the contingency of bad health, and his being obliged to be removed, would be too small a number. I should think, however, that it might be desirable to adopt such a plan, supposing there could be no increase allowed in the present number of six.

9801. Have you any statistics with which you can furnish the Committee as to the average number of Scotch regiments serving in India?—No; not of the regiments.

9802. Mr. Elliot.] If you had only one clergyman stationed at each Presidency, taking the contingencies of health, and the necessity for occasional absence from his duty, do not you think the service would be very irregularly performed at the Presidency?—I think it would.

9803. So irregularly as to create great inconvenience?—Yes.

9804. Chairman.] Have you any further observations to make in reference to the subject which you have now brought before the Committee?—One object of the Church in asking a larger establishment is connected, though it may not be very directly regarded as connected, with the subject of education. We should, if we had such an increase, be better able, as a Church, to give assistance to the work of education which is being carried on by us in connexion with the mission which we have at each of the Presidencies. We think the two objects might be now combined together, so as to carry out both more efficiently, and in a more enlarged form than we can do now, in consequence of not having a greater number of ministers established at those Presidencies.

9805. What are your educational establishments at the Presidency towns?—
0.10. X We

Rev. J. Bryce, D.D.

4 August 1853.

We have a mission which was originally founded by the Church of Scotland, and has been a very successful one. It was founded in 1828. Dr. Duff was the first missionary who went out and established it, and it has flourished to a very great extent. We have now in Calcutta three or four missionaries who are ordained clergymen of our Church, and we carry on the education of the natives under that mission, which the Church supports out of its own funds.

9806. Is that confined to Calcutta, or are there branches in the provinces?—There is one at each Presidency: there is a college connected with the mission at Madras, and another at Bombay; all of them having a separate establishment from home, and all being supported by the contributions of friends and members of the Church of Scotland at home.

9807. Are your exertions confined to the Presidency towns, or do they extend into the country?—They extend also into the provinces. The centre of action is at the Presidency, but the branches extend to a considerable distance.

9808. Can you state where there are schools or establishments under the mission of the Church of Scotland?—There is one now at Gosparah; there is one, I think, and has been long one, at Culnah; there was one also in the Sunderbunda, at a place they call Takee, which I myself visited many years ago, and which was in a very flourishing condition, supported chiefly by two native gentlemen. That was a school of our mission, and a schoolmaster was sent to it at the request of those two natives, and is supported by them.

9809. Are there many members of the Church of Scotland resident in India, except those who are in the service of the Company?—There were a great number of mercantile and other classes at the time when I reached India in 1814, and I find the number now has considerably increased. There was even at that time a very large body of Scottish merchants and others.

9810. Is there any power of ordaining ministers of the Church of Scotland vested in any authority of that body in India?—No; we had a power given to us in 1834; the chaplains of the Company, with their Kirk Session, being empowered to constitute what we call a Presbyterian body, with a view of giving a licence to preach the Gospel under them, to such of the natives as, being educated by the mission, might in the opinion of the Presbyterian body be qualified for the undertaking of that duty.

2811. Sir T. H. Maddock.] Have any such licences been given to natives?—There have been several natives licensed to preach.

9812. You do not complain of any defect in the present state of the law in that respect?—No; we complain of no defect of the law in that respect.

9813. You are, in that respect, upon a footing of equality with the Church of England, in the power which you possess of ordaining natives?—Yes.

9814. Chairman.] Is there any other statement which you are desirous of making to the Committee?—I am not aware of any.

Lunæ, 8^o die Augusti, 1853.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Sir Charles Wood.
Sir R. H. Inglis.
Mr. Mangles.
Mr. Fitzgerald.

Sir J. W. Hogg.
Mr. Hardinge.
Mr. Spooner.
Mr. Elliot.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR CHARLES WOOD, BART., IN THE CHAIR.

The Rev. John Leechman, M.A., called in; and Examined.

Rev. J. Leechman,
M.A.

8 August 1853.

9815. Sir R. H. Inglis.] YOU have resided in India?—I have.

9816. In what capacity?—As Theological Tutor in the Serampore College.

9817. When did you arrive in India, and when did you leave it?—I arrived in India in 1832, and I left it in 1837.

9818. Are you acquainted with any other parts of India except Serampore and its immediate neighbourhood?—In 1850 and 1851 I revisited India, as one of a deputation from the Baptist Missionary Society, to visit and report on the various

various missionary stations, and upon that occasion I visited the North Western Provinces, as high up as Delhi and Bengal, from Calcutta to Chittagong.

9819. Will you state to the Committee the number of missionary stations attached to your communion in the Presidency of Bengal, or in any other part of India?—There are 26 stations connected with the society in India. The particulars are contained in a table, which, with the permission of the Committee, I will hand in.

[The same was delivered in, and is as follows:]

BAPTIST MISSIONARY SOCIETY.

Names of Stations of the Society in India.

Madras Presidency:	Sewry, Beerbhoom.
Madras.	Cutwa.
	Dinapore.
	Jessore.
Bengal:	Burisaul.
Calcutta.	Dacca.
Circular Road.	Chittagong.
Lall Bazar.	
Colinga.	
Intally.	Northern India:
Narsikdarchoke.	Monghyr.
Lakhyantipore.	Benares.
Khari.	Cawnpore.
Malayapore.	Agra.
Howrah.	Chitoura, or Nisthapore.
Dum Dum.	Muttra.
Serampore.	Delhi.

9820. In what department of labour are the missionaries of your society now principally engaged?—Principally in preaching the Gospel to the heathen, in translating the Scriptures, and in establishing schools. We have vernacular schools; we have a superior class of boarding schools, in which the scholars are clothed and supported and carefully instructed; and we have Serampore College, for training missionaries, and for giving a superior education to natives, East Indians and Europeans.

9821. Originally, the eminent men who founded your mission in India principally devoted themselves to the translation of the Scriptures, did they not?—Dr. Carey spent his life in that work. But, from the beginning, the missionaries connected the preaching of the Gospel with the translation of the Scriptures.

9822. Did not Dr. Marshman dedicate himself, in like manner, to the translation of the Scriptures into the Chinese language?—He did; but he was devoted also to the work of tuition and of preaching the Gospel.

9823. Was that the case with Mr. Ward?—Mr. Ward attended chiefly to the printing-office. Each of these senior missionaries, besides their personal efforts, made great pecuniary sacrifices for the mission, devoting large sums, the proceeds of their own labours, to the establishment of mission stations throughout India.

9824. Was Mr. Thomas engaged chiefly in direct missionary labour?—Yes, he was.

9825. How are the expenses of your society defrayed?—Chiefly by voluntary contributions from its members in this country and in India. There is a printing press in Calcutta connected with the society, the profits of which, amounting to about 2,300 l. per annum, are appropriated to the objects of the mission.

9826. Is any portion of the expense of your institution, or of its missionary operations, defrayed by any grant in aid by the Government?—No.

9827. What number of scholars have you in your different schools; what number of converts have you at your various stations, and how many communicants have you?—There are at present 1,140 members or communicants in connexion with the society, who represent a community of about 5,000 adults, who have renounced idolatry. Upon my recent visit to those churches, I was greatly pleased with their scriptural knowledge, their simple piety, and their evident progress. We have 44 day-schools, containing 2,451 scholars; we have five Sabbath schools, containing about 147 scholars.

9828. Do the scholars in those schools include youths of all castes and classes?—Yes.

O. 10.

X 2

9829. Have

Rev. J. Leechman,
M.A.

8 August 1853.

Rev. J. Leechman,
M.A.

8 August 1853.

9829. Have you any of the highest castes?—There are many young Brahmins at the Serampore College.

9830. What proportion of the scholars are Mahomedans?—They are principally Hindoos; there are not many Mahomedans.

9831. Mr. Elliot.] Have you any Mahomedan converts in connexion with your mission?—We have Mahomedan converts; I cannot state the number precisely, but I know there are several. The converts however are chiefly from among the Hindoos. I have a table, which will show the state of the schools in connexion with the mission.

[The same was delivered in, and is as follows:]

BAPTIST MISSIONARY SOCIETY.

STATISTICS OF SCHOOLS in India.

PLACE.	Paid Teachers.	Unpaid Teachers.	Day Number.	Schools Attendance.	Sabbath Number.	Schools Attendance.
Calcutta, Lall Bazar - - - -	4	-	2	200	—	60
Howrah - - - - -	2	-	2	100	1	
Narsikdarchoke - - - - -	2	-	2	58	—	
Khari - - - - -	1	-	1	45	—	
Lakhyantipur - - - - -	1	-	1	30	—	
Intally - - - - -	6	-	3	126	—	
Serampore - - - - -	20	-	3	600	—	10
Female Orphan School	1	-	1	30	—	
Cutwa - - - - -	-	1	1	10	—	
Dinajepore - - - - -	4	-	2	120	1	
Sewry, Birbhoom - - - - -	7	2	5	236	1	
Chittagong - - - - -	2	-	2	23	—	20
Barisal - - - - -	3	-	3	75	—	
Jessore - - - - -	5	-	5	300	—	
Monghir - - - - -	5	1	3	105	1	
Benares - - - - -	11	-	3	220	—	
Agra - - - - -	3	-	2	55	—	37
Chitoura - - - - -	3	6	2	58	1	
Muttra - - - - -	3	-	1	60	—	
TOTAL - - - - -	88	10	44	2,451	5	147

9832. Sir R. H. Inglis.] Do you find that the conversion of a Hindoo produces any irritation on the mind of a Mussulman, or that the conversion of a Mussulman produces any irritation upon the mind of a Hindoo?—I am not aware of any such effect being produced.

9833. Has the conversion of either a Mussulman or a Hindoo in any instance, within your knowledge, during the last 20 years, produced any disturbance or excitement of the public feeling?—I never witnessed any such disturbance.

9834. Have you reason to believe that any such disturbance has arisen?—Not in connexion with our mission, as far as I am aware.

9835. Can you state to the Committee whether the progress of Christianity, so far as you have watched it, has improved the tone of the native society among which such conversions have taken place, or has the improvement been limited to the individuals themselves who have been converted?—I should think that it has been limited principally to the parties themselves. But the progress of Christianity has been a great blessing to the country. European character is improved; the law is more uprightly administered; the natives are more cared for; cruel rites have been abolished; marriages of Hindoo widows are now taking place, and converts to Christianity are advancing in character and social position.

9836. Is the education which is given in your schools secular and religious, or religious only?—Both secular and religious.

9837. Are all your institutions, both native schools and missions, connected with the College of Serampore, or affiliated to it?—No.

9838. Each is distinct?—The schools are all distinct.

9839. But all dependent upon your central society in England?—Yes; they are

are connected with our society, but supported by contributions raised principally upon the spot by our brethren there.

9840. Does the organisation of the Baptist Missionary Society in London exercise any control, as regards points of discipline, over your communion in India?—The missionaries in every case are allowed to exercise discipline over their own churches, without being interfered with by the society at home.

9841. In case of any difference of opinion among them, would such difference be referred to the central body in England?—The question would be referred first, in all probability, to our brethren at Calcutta, and they would consult the society at home in case of any difficulty.

9842. When you say "the brethren at Calcutta," you do not include those at Serampore?—At present the head station of the mission is at Calcutta, the greater number of the missionaries residing there.

9843. Can you state to the Committee the number of translations of the Holy Scriptures which have been made by the members of your body, distinguishing those which have been printed at Serampore?—The Scriptures of the Old and New Testament have been translated and printed, in whole or in part, in 44 different languages and dialects of the East. The particulars are given in a tabular statement, which I shall be happy to hand in to the Committee.

[The same was delivered in, and is as follows:]

BAPTIST MISSIONARY SOCIETY.

STATISTICS OF TRANSLATIONS (in the Languages of India) of the HOLY SCRIPTURES.

	No. of COPIES.			No. of COPIES	
	WHOLLY.	IN PART.		WHOLLY.	IN PART.
Affghan - - - - -	-	3,000	Khasi - - - - -	-	500
Armenian - - - - -	-	2,790	Kumaon - - - - -	-	1,000
Assamese - - - - -	-	6,509	Kunkun - - - - -	-	2,000
Batak (number not known.)	-	-	Kusoli (number not known.)	-	-
Belochi (ditto).	-	-	Karnata - - - - -	-	1,000
Bengali - - - - -	3,500	841,655 N. T. 67,060 O. T.	Mahratta - - - - -	-	11,465
Bhogulcundi - - - - -	-	1,000	Malay - - - - -	-	1,500
Bhikaneera - - - - -	-	1,000	Marwari - - - - -	-	1,000
Bhutneera - - - - -	-	1,000	Mugudh - - - - -	-	1,000
Brifj - - - - -	-	6,000	Multani - - - - -	-	1,000
Burmese - - - - -	-	16,500	Munipura - - - - -	-	1,000
Chinese - - - - -	6,400	9,100	Nepalese - - - - -	-	1,000
Cingalese - - about	5,000	5,000	Oodnypure (number not known.)	-	-
Gujarathi - - - - -	-	1,000	Oojin - - - - -	-	1,000
Gurwhali or Shreenagur	-	1,000	Oriya - - - - -	-	14,000
Haroti - - - - -	-	1,000	Palpa - - - - -	-	1,000
Hindi - - - - -	-	76,000	Persian - - - - -	-	37,500
Hindustani or Urdu - - -	-	132,030	Sanskrit - - - - -	-	71,580
Javanese - - about	-	3,000	Sikhi - - - - -	-	5,000
Jumbu - - - - -	-	1,000	Sindhi (number not known.)	-	-
Juyapura (number not known.)	-	-	Teliga or Telooogo - - -	-	1,000
Kanoj - - - - -	-	1,000	TOTAL No. of Vols. - - -	14,900	833,180
Kashmere - - - - -	-	3,000			

9844. You have mentioned a printing establishment as being connected with the society; is the operation of that printing establishment extensive, or is it limited to the productions of your own society?—The Baptist Mission press in Calcutta is an exceedingly prosperous establishment. It has attained to a high character for the accuracy and excellency of its work, and is much employed by the Government, and by various public bodies. In this manner its profits are derived, which are all devoted to the mission.

9845. Is it your opinion, that in the schools which have been established under the authority of the Government, the action of the Government is favourable or unfavourable to Christianity?—The Government professes to observe perfect neutrality in reference to religion in the schools which it supports.

9846. Do you regard such neutrality as being effective for its object?—I am not aware of any departure from the neutrality which is professed by the Government in favour of Christianity; but the Koran and the Shasters are

Rev. J. Leechman,
M.A.

8 August 1853.

Rev. J. Leechman,
M.A.

8 August 1853.

taught in the Mahometan and Hindoo colleges, and as those writings contain the religion of the Mahomedans and Hindoos respectively, it may be said that the neutrality is infringed upon in that direction. The teachers in the Government schools have been known to use their influence over the students in opposition to Christianity.

9847. Are you acquainted with the books which are taught in the Government schools?—I am not.

9848. You cannot therefore give the Committee any information upon that subject?—I cannot.

9849. What is your opinion as to the introduction of the Scriptures into the Government schools, supposing the use of the Scriptures to be entirely optional on the part of the youths who are instructed there, and of their parents?—I should think it better, both for political and religious reasons, not to introduce the Bible into the Government schools. The masters, however, I think, should be left at liberty in those matters to act as they thought best; and after school hours, at their own houses, Christian teachers should have liberty to teach the Bible to all who might be desirous of learning the truths of Christianity.

9850. Though you acknowledge the fact, that the Koran is admitted into the schools, you still think that Christian truth ought not to be introduced?—I should rather that the Koran and the Shasters were excluded.

9851. Are they, in fact, excluded?—In the Calcutta Madrisa the Koran is taught.

9852. To your own knowledge?—Yes. I hold in my hand a pamphlet, "The Result of Missionary Labours in India," from which the following is an extract: "What shall be said of the Indian Government, calling itself Christian, and supporting a large church establishment, while at the same time it supports the Calcutta Madrisa, a college for the education of Mahomedans in their own creed?"

9853. The question had reference to what are properly and technically called Government schools?—I did not refer so much to the Government schools, technically so called, as to the Calcutta Madrisa, and the Hindoo College.

9854. How many Christians of native birth are there, so far as you know the fact, in Calcutta itself?—I cannot charge my memory with the number.

9855. Are there a considerable number?—A considerable number.

9856. Do you wish the Committee to receive it as your opinion, that while the Government maintain, and have maintained for 30 years, an institution for the instruction of its Mahomedan subjects in their creed, the Government has not maintained any college or school for the exclusive instruction of its Christian subjects?—That is the case.

9857. In your opinion, has every practicable effort been made by the British Government in India to sever the connexion which formerly existed between itself and the idolatry of its native subjects?—A great deal has been done in that respect; but I am afraid there is still something remaining to be done. The connexion with the Temple of Juggernaut, I believe, still continues; a sum of 23,000 rupees, I think, is annually paid to that temple alone.

9858. Mr. Fitzgerald.] In your opinion, is any additional legal protection necessary for the natives who have adopted Christianity?—They are protected by the laws at present existing.

9859. The Committee understand, from your evidence, that a considerable proportion of the natives who are converted to Christianity are of the lower castes; supposing a native who has embraced Christianity to be in the employment of another native of a higher caste, is he protected, for instance, from being compelled to work on the Sabbath?—I am not aware of any law of that sort. Our poor native converts are much oppressed by the zemindars. The native Christians do not pay to the zemindars various fees which the heathen pay at their festivals, and in consequence of that the zemindars are anxious to remove the Christians from their land. I know that at Barisaul, where I recently was, our brethren have suffered much from the native zemindars in that way. Had they access to the courts of law, or could they bring their cases before the magistrates, they might obtain redress; but the difficulty is how to do this, the distance is so great, and their poverty is so great. There is another circumstance that I should wish to mention to the Committee. Some of the zemindars will not give a receipt to the Christians for their rent; when the rent is due, the latter go and offer to pay it, but the zemindar will not give a receipt. The consequence is, they refuse to pay.

pay, and then the zemindar has a legal ground of complaint against them, and in that way he endeavours to accomplish his object.

9860. Have you known any instances in which zemindars, who have had in their employment converted natives, have forced them to work as usual on the Sabbath?—I am not aware of any case in which that has been done; the chief means of oppression resorted to is that of trying to drive the Christians off their land altogether.

9861. Have you known any instances in which opposition has been offered by zemindars, or other persons occupying that position, to natives who become Christians, with a view of preventing their following out their religious convictions?—I am not aware of any such interference on the part of the zemindars.

9862. Are you aware of any instance in which taxes or rates, which were formerly levied upon such persons for heathen purposes, have been still continued to be levied?—I am not aware of any.

9863. Sir J. W. Hogg.] What did you mean by saying that the zemindars refused to give a receipt to their Christian ryots?—When the ryots come with their rent, they wish to have a receipt, showing that they have paid it, and the zemindar has refused to give it; it is contrary to law that he should refuse; he is required by law to give a receipt, but he transgresses the law in that respect.

9864. Does he give such a receipt to Mahomedans and Hindoos?—I should think, universally, he would give a receipt when he received the rents. I can only speak to the fact of his refusing it to the Christians, of whom I speak.

9865. Why should he refuse it to the Christians, and yet give it to Hindoos and Mahomedans?—Because he wishes the Christians to remove from his land.

9866. On what ground does he desire them to leave?—The reason which has been assigned is, that the heathen pay certain sums to the zemindars at their great festivals, which the Christians, of course, will not do.

9867. In Bengal, have not the zemindars very great power over their ryots?—They have.

9868. Cannot they almost at their will increase their rent indefinitely?—They have such a power.

9869. And they can, by that and other means, if they please, eject them?—They have it in their power to do so; but in Barisaul, where I was, this was the particular complaint which the native Christians made, that they were willing to pay their rent, but the zemindars would not give them a receipt for it.

9870. I asked the question, because it occurred to me, that the difficulty might possibly arise from the native usage of putting the name of a Hindoo idol or divinity at the head of the receipt, to which the Christian tenants might possibly object?—There is no such objection, as far as I am aware.

9871. Mr. Elliot.] Are pottahs given in that part of the country?—Yes.

9872. Does the ryot give a counter document in return?—I believe so.

9873. With a pottah in his hand, cannot he avoid having his rent raised in the way which has just been supposed?—I should think he could; this I dare say was the best mode which the zemindar knew whereby he could get rid of the Christians, namely, taking their money, but giving them no receipt for it; he could then call upon them at any time for a second payment. I remember the natives saying to me, "There is a great tiger here that we are very much afraid of;" the tiger was the zemindar.

9874. Chairman.] Have you any other statement to make, or any further paper which you wish to submit to the Committee?—Nothing further.

The Reverend Benjamin Rice, called in; and Examined.

9875. Sir R. H. Inglis.] HAVE you resided in India?—I have.

9876. When did you first arrive in India, and when did you quit it?—I arrived in India at the close of the year 1836; I left at the commencement of the present year.

9877. In what capacity did you reside in India?—As a missionary of the London Missionary Society.

9878. With what parts of India are you acquainted?—Principally with the southern parts of India; more particularly with the Mysore territory.

9879. How many missions has that society established in India?—Our society has

Rev. J. Leechman,
M.A.

8 August 1853.

has 27 stations in Northern and Southern India. At those 27 stations there are 55 missionaries labouring, and superintending 166 native preachers and catechists.

9880. How many schools have you connected with your mission?—There are 294 boys' schools, and 69 girls' schools.

9881. How many boys have you under your instruction, and how many girls?—There are all together 11,621 boys and 1,895 girls. Of those schools 260 are vernacular schools, and 21 are English schools; there are also 32 boarding schools, 13 for boys and 19 for girls, in which the scholars are fed and clothed, as well as educated.

9882. The Holy Scriptures are taught in all your schools?—They are.

9883. From what classes and castes are the scholars principally taken?—From all classes, from the highest to the lowest.

9884. Have you boys of high Brahmin caste?—We have not many Brahmins; we have some.

9885. How are the expenses of your society defrayed, and what is the amount of its annual income?—The amount of the annual income of the society is 63,963 *l.* 13 *s.* 8 *d.* raised by voluntary contributions; of this income 26,136 *l.* 1 *s.* 2 *d.* is expended in India.

9886. What proportion of that sum is supplied by England, and what by India?—The amount raised in India towards the expenditure is 5,612 *l.* 3 *s.* 1 *d.* The remainder is raised in this country.

9887. What number of adult converts do you reckon as the fruit of your missions?—Including the whole of India, we have 20,207 professing Christians.

9888. When you use the phrase "professing Christians," will you state to the Committee how far the course of conduct of those persons has been on the whole consistent with such profession?—I believe, on the whole, their conduct is as consistent as that of a corresponding number of Christians in this country; but I should state, that of those only 1,306 are regarded by us as strictly members of the churches; that is, communicants.

9889. With respect to those who are communicants, you desire the Committee to understand your opinion to be that, generally speaking, they conduct themselves consistently as members of a Christian church?—Certainly.

9890. Is the education which is given in your schools secular as well as religious?—Both secular and religious.

9891. The Holy Scriptures are taught in them, as a matter of course?—They are.

9892. Have you any college or large educational institution supported by your society?—We have 21 English schools in India, in which there are 1,899 scholars.

9893. Have you any one large educational institution connected with your society?—All the schools which I have now mentioned, the 21 English schools, are regarded by us as superior institutions. There is one in Calcutta, which is larger than either of the others.

9894. Have the missionaries of your society been engaged in the translation of the Scriptures into any languages, and if so, into what languages?—Our missionaries have translated the whole of the Bible into two languages, the Canarese and the Telooogo. They have taken a leading part in the translation of the Scriptures into two others, the Urdu and the Guzeratee. They have also assisted in the translation of the Scriptures into Bengalee, Tamul, and Malayalim.

9895. Have the operations of your missions in India produced any excitement among the people, tending to disturbance?—I am not aware that they have.

9896. Do you think it likely that a Hindoo would resent the conversion of a Mussulman, or a Mussulman the conversion of a Hindoo?—I should think not.

9897. Did you find any objection, on the part of any of the parents of the children whom you educated, to the introduction of the Scriptures of truth into your schools?—I have never met with any opposition on the part of either the boys themselves or of their parents.

9898. It is understood that your institutions are distinctly intended to produce the conversion of the children?—Decidedly.

9899. Just as much as your preaching is?—Quite so.

9900. Are

9900. Are you of opinion that in the schools supported by the Government a perfectly neutral system has in effect been maintained?—I am not much acquainted with the practical working of the Government schools. As far as I am aware, I should think it has; although I have heard it stated that, in some cases, discouragement has been given to the inculcation of Christian truth, while encouragement has been given to the inculcation of the Koran, or the principles of the Shasters. I have not met with any case of the kind myself.

9901. Do you know anything of the books which are used in the Government schools as being translations from English works?—I believe the books used in the Government schools are generally English works published in this country, and either adopted as they are, or adapted for use in those schools.

9902. When you say adapted, do you mean adapted for use?—I believe the books themselves, or translations of them as they stand, are generally used.

9903. You are not aware of any translation of "Pinnock's Catechism" in which alterations have been made?—I am not.

9904. Have you any other observation which you wish to address to the Committee?—I wish to mention that I think the connexion of the Government with idolatry is still, in some measure, kept up. I know that in the Mysore territory, with which I am more particularly acquainted, it is the fact that, at the present day, the donations which were given to the temples by the Rajah of Mysore, during the period of his government, are still continued. I believe the revenue of the temple lands is collected by the Mysore Commission, and paid through the Government officers to the Brahmins connected with the temples. Money payments are also made, I believe, to temples in other parts of India.

9905. *Chairman.*] Is not the Mysore territory under the government of the Rajah, though administered by British officers?—It is so, professedly; but the natives regard the British Government as the government of the country. The Rajah has no influence in the government at present. I, myself, have heard natives make the objection to the inculcation of Christianity by the missionaries, that the British Government itself supports idolatry.

9906. *Sir R. H. Inglis.*] Does the Rajah of Mysore admit the use of the Christian Scriptures in any school maintained by himself, or under the sanction of his government?—There was a school entirely supported by the Rajah of Mysore himself some few years ago. In that school the Bible was taught, with his sanction, I believe.

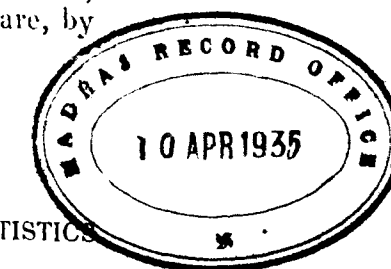
9907. Can you state to the Committee any analogous case in Tinnevely, or in any other part of India?—I am not sufficiently acquainted with Tinnevely to do so.

9908. Or with Travancore?—Nor with Travancore. I have heard that it has been the case there; but I am not personally acquainted with the fact.

9909. *Mr. Fitzgerald.*] Are you, yourself, aware of any instances of the Koran or the Shasters being taught in the Government schools?—I am not aware of any such instances.

I have here a paper containing the statistics of our missions, which, if the Committee will allow me, I will hand in. Before I close my evidence, I am anxious also to state it as my opinion, that it is the duty of the Government to do very much more for the promotion of education amongst the people of India than it has yet done. Besides establishing additional schools, vernacular and English, throughout the country, under the superintendence of efficient schoolmasters, trained up in its own normal institutions, it might directly promote the cause of education, by affording assistance to already existing schools, whose superintendents might be willing to accept of Government aid, and indirectly, by carrying out fairly and fully the principle of Lord Hardinge's Educational Minute of 1845. My own opinion also is, that the Government might safely introduce the Bible into its schools as a class-book, leaving it optional with the scholars to attend the Bible class or not, as they pleased. The Bible is taught in a large English school with which I am acquainted, at Bangalore, superintended by Wesleyan missionaries, and supported by the Mysore Government, and not the slightest objection has ever been made, so far as I am aware, by either parents or children, to the course pursued.

[The Paper was delivered in, and is as follows]:



Rev. B. Rice.

8 August 1853.

NORTHERN INDIA.

STATIONS.	Number of Stations.	When Begun.	Number of Missionaries.	Native Catechists.	Native Christians.	Communi- cants.	BOYS' SCHOOLS.						GIRLS' SCHOOLS.						English Chapels.					
							Vernacular.		English.		Boarding.		TOTAL.		Day.		Boarding.			TOTAL.				
							Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.		Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.
							Day.	Girls.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.		Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.
Calcutta and its Suburbs	4	1826	8	5	667	148	9	333	3	775	1	6	13	1,114	1	32	1	32	2					
Berhampore	-	1824	2	4	60	-	1	103	1	30	-	-	2	133	1	10	2	22	1					
Benares	-	1820	3	2	61	23	6	315	1	55	1	8	-	378	-	-	1	35	1					
Mirzapore	-	1838	4	3	110	11	5	229	1	42	1	22	7	293	1	8	2	39	1					
Almora	-	1830	1	-	-	-	1	66	1	21	-	-	2	87	1	-	-	-	1					
Guzerat	-	1847	3	2	77	16	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	20	1	20	-					
Totals	9	-	21	16	975	198	22	1,046	7	923	3	36	32	2,005	3	78	4	70	6					

The Missionaries have assisted in the translation of the Scriptures into three languages, viz. Urdu, Bengalee, and Guzeratee. They have also prepared Tracts and School-books in these languages. There is one printing establishment.

SOUTHERN INDIA.

STATIONS.	Number of Stations.	When Begun.	Number of Missionaries.	Native Catechists.	Native Christians.	Communi- cants.	BOYS' SCHOOLS.						GIRLS' SCHOOLS.						English Chapels.			
							Vernacular.		English.		Boarding.		TOTAL.		Day.		Boarding.			TOTAL.		
							Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.		Schools.	Boys.	Schools.
							Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.	Boys.	Schools.		Boys.	Schools.	Boys.
Madras and its Suburbs	3	1805	5	8	365	119	14	681	3	312	1	6	1	105	1	999	3	80	4	185		
Vizagapatam	-	1805	3	-	60	16	2	-	1	108	-	-	-	-	1	108	-	22	1	22		
Chicacole	-	1839	1	3	101	27	5	127	1	45	1	12	1	15	1	184	1	12	1	12		
Cuddapah	-	1822	1	6	168	41	5	180	1	60	1	10	1	23	1	250	1	22	2	37		
Belgaum	-	1820	2	2	60	35	6	288	1	78	1	-	-	-	1	3	1	3	2	28		
Belary	-	1810	5	4	126	67	1	50	1	108	1	18	1	-	1	176	1	18	1	18		
Bangalore	-	1820	5	7	219	64	7	179	2	140	1	25	1	15	2	344	1	42	2	57		
Salem	-	1827	1	5	250	41	4	23	1	20	1	52	1	5	1	95	1	48	2	53		
Coimbatore	-	1830	2	10	250	40	13	900	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	900	1	20	1	20		
Travancore :																						
Nagercoil	-	1809	2	19	5,203	330	40	1,629	1	86	1	50	1	374	1	1,765	11	78	12	452		
Neyoor	-	1828	2	18	2,960	71	47	1,220	1	-	1	20	1	180	1	1,240	16	50	17	210		
Trevandrum	-	1838	1	12	830	23	7	189	-	-	1	14	-	26	1	203	1	8	2	34		
Quilon	-	1821	-	8	250	9	5	159	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	159	-	-	-	-		
Pareycharley	-	1838	2	28	4,369	78	46	977	1	6	1	20	1	158	1	1,003	4	25	5	183		
Janra Town	-	1840	1	12	3,241	85	24	1,237	1	-	1	-	-	311	7	1,237	7	-	7	311		
Santhapuram	-	1846	1	8	780	62	17	574	1	13	-	-	-	36	1	587	2	89	3	125		
TOTALS	18	-	34	150	19,232	1,108	238	8,413	14	976	10	227	262	1,250	15	9,616	48	497	62	1,747		

The Missionaries have translated the Bible into two languages, viz. the Telugu and Canarese, and assisted in the revision of former translations into two other languages, viz. the Tamil and Malayalam. They have also prepared Tracts and School-books in the four languages mentioned. There are three printing presses.

The Rev. James Kennedy, A.M., was called in; and Examined.

9910. Sir R. H. Inglis.] HAVE you resided in India?—I have; about 11 years.

9911. When did you arrive in India, and when did you leave it?—I arrived in India in January 1839, and I left India in January 1850.

9912. In what capacity did you reside in India?—As an agent of the London Missionary Society.

9913. With what part of India are you acquainted?—With the North Western Provinces of India.

9914. Have you had any opportunities of inspecting the schools maintained under the sanction of the Government, as well as the schools which are under your own particular mission?—I have seen a good deal of the Government schools in the North Western Provinces.

9915. Did you reside at any station in which a Government school was established?—My station was Benares, the head-quarters of Hindooism, where there is a Government College, both Sanscrit and English.

9916. In the Sanscrit College, was instruction given in the Shasters?—In the Sanscrit College instruction was given in the Shasters by pundits, superintended by a gentleman from this country.

9917. Are you aware of any Mussulman College?—At Calcutta there is the Madrissa.

9918. Are you cognisant of the course of proceedings in the Madrissa at Calcutta?—Not except by report.

9919. Are you aware whether there are or are not at any of your missionary stations in the North Western Provinces, any number of native Christians?—Yes; there are a considerable number at the different stations in the North Western Provinces; at Benares itself, where I have resided, there are connected with the three missions there nearly 500 bearing the Christian name.

9920. Are they educated in the schools of their respective denominations?—They are.

9921. Does the Government give any support to any of those schools?—I understand there is an annual grant to the school conducted by the Church missionaries; that grant was given long before the present system of Government education was adopted, and though the school is not in accordance with that system, the grant has not been withdrawn.

9922. Was it a grant made upon the principle of what is known in this country as a grant-in-aid?—Yes, it was.

9923. Are you aware whether the Government in any instance besides that to which you have now adverted has given support to a school in which the Scriptures are taught?—It has not, to my knowledge; nor to any school has grant-in-aid been given since the present system of Government education was adopted.

9924. In the system of education adopted by the British Government, has a neutral line of conduct with respect to religion been invariably observed?—That is the principle which is professed, but it has not been carried out, nor can it be entirely carried out. If I may be allowed, I should desire to make a statement to the Committee upon that subject. In one aspect it would appear as if the advantages were on the side of Christianity, because true knowledge meets and overthrows, not the mere casual expressions, but the elaborate and definite teaching of the Shasters, so that it is impossible for a Hindoo to receive a liberal education, and not have his religion undermined. Let the books imparting useful knowledge, or giving the highest products of the European mind, be pruned as they may of Christian references, the Christian element will remain in some degree to tinge the instruction imparted, and give it a Christian tendency. In illustration of that, I would refer to the teaching which is given in Shakespeare in some of the Government schools, where the passages of his works which have a Christian tendency are taught to the scholars. I would however beg to state, that while in that aspect the advantage is in favour of Christianity, the educational authorities have acted as if they were bound to treat Hindooism and Mahomedanism with special tenderness, and to guard against the diffusion of Christianity.

9925. You have referred to the indirect influence of English works translated for the use of the natives, in giving them juster views and higher principles, 0.10.

Rev. J. Kennedy,
A.M.

8 August 1853.

Rev. J. Kennedy,
A.M.

8 August 1853.

even in respect of physical science; are you aware of a translation of Pinnock's Catechism, in which the question is asked, "How many parts of the earth are there supposed to be?" The answer is, "The English suppose there are four parts"—I was not aware of that fact.

9926. Are you aware into how many parts the earth is divided according to Braminical science, and how many oceans there are?—I am aware of what is taught in the Shasters upon that subject.

9927. Do you conceive that a translation of an English work, in which the words occur, "The English hold that there are four parts of the earth," would overcome the impression of the natives in respect to there being, on the contrary, seven oceans?—I think it is impossible to maintain the two theories of the earth, and therefore, if one be held, the other must be abandoned.

9928. The question was not as to whether the truth of science be taught, but whether this particular translation, to which your attention has been called, do or not convey the truth of science, "the English hold that there are four parts?"—It certainly does not.

9929. And therefore the doctrine, which is to some extent popular in England, that physical science, if taught truly, would overturn Brahminical science, and with Brahminical science Hindooism, would not be maintained by a book of that character?—No. In reference to that point, I would state, that English is taught in all the Government schools in the North Western Provinces, very little instruction being given in the native languages, and therefore a book like that is, I believe, not used at Benares at all.

9930. What is your opinion as to the introduction of the Holy Scriptures into the Government schools, supposing the attendance upon the instruction to be given in them to be purely optional on the part, both of the students, and of the parents of the students?—In my opinion, right principle and sound policy forbid the Government giving its formal sanction to the teaching of the Scriptures. I mean to this being formally laid down in the programme of instruction. The natives are now convinced that Christianity is left to depend upon its own merits; that it neither seeks nor employs for its diffusion any means but those of argument and suasion. If the Government openly announce Christianity to be a part of the education it imparts, Christianity will immediately lose the high vantage ground it now occupies. I see, however, no objection to the teachers being allowed, at hours not spent in imparting secular education, to furnish Christian instruction to those pupils who may desire it. I believe this would give no umbrage to the native community.

9931. Would the teacher still be regarded as a teacher appointed by the Government, and paid by the Government, whether he taught in his own house or in the school?—I believe if he taught at hours quite distinct from those set apart for other instruction, it would not be considered that Government was interfering in the matter.

9932. Are you of opinion that the British Government in India has adopted the most effectual means to separate itself from the patronage of the idolatry of its native subjects?—The Government in the North Western Provinces has never been so much connected with idolatry as in the other parts of India. The only place near my sphere of labour where the Government was connected with idolatry was Allahabad, and there the connexion has entirely ceased; but in the province of Kamaon, which I visited in 1847, I found the Government was then fully connected with the idolatry of the province, and I fear that the connexion still continues.

9933. Are you of opinion that more effective measures to separate the Government from the idolatry of its Indian subjects would produce any excitement of public feeling leading to disturbance?—I believe that it would lead to no excitement whatever tending to public disturbance.

9934. You are aware that the suppression of various Hindoo practices has produced no excitement during the last 50 years?—It has produced no excitement which need be considered of any moment.

9935. Can you state to the Committee what is the number of young persons instructed in the mission schools, in the native schools, and in the Government schools respectively?—I can only give the Committee a general statement. I find, in the Government schools in India generally, there are 23,163 students, while in the mission schools there are 101,192 pupils.

9936. Will you state to the Committee whether, in that enumeration in the mission schools, you include all denominations of Protestants, not being members of

of the Church of England, or do you include members of the Church of England?—I include members of the Church of England.

9937. You include all Protestant missions?—Yes.

9938. Have you had an opportunity of observing what, speaking generally, has been the conduct of the native converts to Christianity?—Their conduct generally has been worthy of the profession which they have made; indeed much better than, under the circumstances, could have well been expected.

9939. Have you any means of telling the Committee what has been the conduct, or what is your impression of the conduct, of those who have been educated in the Government schools, without any religious instruction?—In Calcutta I found, during a short residence there, that those who are taught in the Government schools are almost to an individual open and bitter infidels. In Benares, owing to various circumstances, there is no open opposition to Christianity on the part of those who are taught in the schools; but there, as elsewhere, they cease to be Hindoos; and generally, the impression spreads among them, that all religions are the work of priests, and therefore not to be believed.

9940. You have probably heard the expression used, that the Government system produces "flippant infidels;" is that the description which you would be prepared to give of those who have been educated in the Government schools?—It is so, in reference to Calcutta, but not in reference to Benares and some other places in the Upper Provinces.

9941. What has been the result in reference to the schools of Benares and those in the Upper Provinces?—In the Upper Provinces by far the greater number have remained quiet conformists to Hindooism, owing to the immense native pressure brought to bear upon them; while in Calcutta, owing to the different state of society there, they have come out as scoffers at Christianity, and as practical enemies to their own religion.

9942. Mr. Mangles.] Are not you aware that Krishna Mohun Bournajee, and many other Hindoos, who are now among the most highly educated and most useful Christians, were brought up at the Government Institution?—There have been several very striking cases of that kind; but those are exceptions, I believe, to the general rule.

9943. Can you name, among those who have been brought up at the missionary institutions, any persons at all on a par with those whom I have mentioned?—We have not any of that high class in the Upper Provinces; there are none of that high order in any of the schools there, the schools being comparatively of recent date. In Calcutta, there have been several very superior young men connected with the various missions, especially with that of the Free Church of Scotland; men whose exercises have been sent home, and have received a high meed of approbation from parties in this country.

9944. Do not you think it likely, reasoning from analogy, that as in ancient times, in Greece and Rome, there was an intermediate state of infidelity between the shaking off of the absurdities of their own faith and embracing Christianity, so there will be in India?—Yes; but I think, by the system now adopted, that interval will be much longer than it need be, or than under other circumstances it would be. I believe there is no such necessary interval between the two stages.

9945. Was not it the case in Greece and Rome, that the educated classes had long ceased to be idolators in heart before they embraced Christianity?—Undoubtedly that was the case. Such a state of things, no doubt, prepared the way for Christianity; and therefore, while we cannot take any means to bring about a similar state of feeling in India, I believe the events which are now taking place will be ultimately over-ruled to the same end there.

9946. Are the Committee to understand that you think it desirable that the Government should undertake to teach Christianity?—No, I think it is not desirable; but, under present circumstances, the Government will not allow the teachers, even in their private capacity, to give any Christian instruction. No young man may visit a teacher to obtain any instruction from him, even in private, on the subject of Christianity, which is a length to which I think the Government ought not to go.

9947. Admitting, as I understand you to do, that neutrality on the part of the Government is its proper policy, is not it most desirable that such neutrality should be really and *bona fide*, and even rigidly carried out, and is not the fault on the right side, according to your view of the case, when the Government refuses to permit any apparent tampering, on the part of the instructors whom it

Rev. J. Kennedy,
A.M.

8 August 1853.

Rev. J. Kennedy,
A.M.

8 August 1853.

employs, with the religion of the young men at the Government schools?—I think Government should not interfere officially in favour of Christianity; but to interfere with private instruction seems to me to be going beyond the province of the Government. I may say, in reference to that subject, that I believe our mission schools have a vast advantage over the Government schools, in this respect, that we are at perfect liberty to inculcate the most important truth upon the natives, and no umbrage whatever can be taken at our doing so, as we do it on our own responsibility. On that account, I believe the mission schools will do much more for India than the Government schools can do, owing to the peculiar position of the Government.

9948. Admitting neutrality to be the proper policy of the Government, are not the Government justified in taking care that there shall be no possible ground for the impeachment of that neutrality by forbidding their teachers to take any part as missionaries in the conversion of the natives?—Yes; but it does not appear to me that there is any necessity whatever for the Government carrying its neutrality to the extent of requiring men in their private capacity to abstain from what they are required to abstain from in their official capacity.

9949. Would not any other conduct on the part of the Government be liable to be misunderstood by the natives?—I do not think it would give them any offence whatever. At present, the supposed neutrality is infringed upon to this extent, that a Hindoo pundit, or a Mahomedan moulvi, may teach Hindooism or Mahomedanism to his pupils as much as he pleases, and yet a Christian teacher may not open his lips in conversation with his pupils, even in private, on the subject of Christianity.

9950. Believing, as you do, that neutrality is the proper policy of the Government, would not even the suspicion of a want of neutrality do more mischief than any good which could be effected by a teacher of the Government schools undertaking in private to act the part of a missionary; is not it better that the Government should strictly adhere to its own line of policy, which you admit to be right, and leave those who openly profess to be missionaries to do the missionary work?—I believe, if the natives were duly informed of the reason for thus departing from the rule hitherto adopted, they would most readily comprehend the reason for the change, and they would approve of it.

9951. Are there not many among the European population who would suggest injurious notions to their minds for what the Government was doing?—In Calcutta it would be the case; but not, I believe, in our part of India, where there are very few Europeans.

9952. Mr. Fitzgerald.] Is not the Hindoo College at Benares exclusively for Hindoo purposes?—The Government College at Benares consists of two departments; the Sanscrit department, which was established many years ago, for the exclusive education of pundits, and the English department, open to all, which is of comparatively origin. In the Sanscrit department, a class has recently been introduced by the principal, in which instruction in English is given to the young pundits in that college; so that now, at one hour, they are taught the Shasters by their own pundits, and at another hour they are instructed in European knowledge by the principal.

9953. How is that college supported?—Entirely by the Government.

9954. Is that the only college you know of in which the Shasters are openly taught?—It is the only instance, so far as I am aware, in Northern India.

9955. In your judgment, would there be any impediment placed in the way of the progress of secular education in the Government colleges, by allowing the teachers at those colleges to inculcate Christianity, at the expiration of the time devoted to other studies?—I believe not, if it were fairly given out that while the Government grants permission, it does not enjoin such work on its servants.

9956. Might not the defect which at present exists in that respect be supplied by the missionary schools?—To a great extent it is so. The missionary schools fill a very important place at present.

9957. Do you know instances in which the students who resort to the Government colleges for the purpose of secular education, receive religious instruction in the missionary schools?—I do not know any such case.

9958. In the case of a student in one of the Government colleges, who receives secular education there, what is to hinder him from resorting to a missionary school for the purpose of religious instruction?—There is nothing to prevent him; but when he once enters a particular school, he proceeds with his education there till it is finished, and then he tries to get a situation.

9959. Would

9959. Would he be more likely to resort to a Government teacher in private for religious instruction, than he is to go now to a missionary school for the like purpose?—He would go the party he knows best.

9960. You speak principally of the North Western Provinces?—I do.

9961. Have you known any instances of systematic oppression exercised by natives over other natives professing Christianity?—Cases of private oppression are very common. I know of several cases, in which native Christians have been very much persecuted by their relatives, on account of the change in their religious sentiments and practice.

9962. Of what character has that oppression been?—It has consisted in driving them from their houses, not allowing them to dwell under the same roof, and endeavouring to injure them in every possible way in their worldly circumstances.

9963. Has that oppression gone to such an extent as to impede them in the exercise of the religion which they have adopted?—More than once an attempt was made by friends to carry off individuals from our mission at Benares; but the attempt failed, owing to our obtaining aid from the authorities to prevent such deportation.

9964. Would you suggest that the law should be in any way altered, so as to prevent any such oppression of Christian converts?—I do not see that the law can be changed. I see no prospect of relief but in an improved state of feeling in the native community.

9965. Mr. Hardinge.] Might not the adoption of your proposal, to form a Bible class in the Government schools, in after hours, create some apprehension in the minds of the natives that the Government were trying to convert them?—More than once reports injurious to the Government have arisen from even more frivolous pretexts than that; but I believe the people are more and more convinced that the Government will not directly interfere in the work, and therefore it be would more difficult now to spread that impression than it was at one time.

9966. Sir R. H. Inglis.] You hold in your hand a statement of the course of examination in a native institution supported by the Government; the students are there taught something of the heathen mythology, are not they?—Yes.

9967. They are examined as to who "thrice-great Hermes" was (see page 37, *Statistics of the Educational Institutions of the East India Company in India*)?—Yes.

9968. Do you conceive that there would be any greater objection to their being examined with respect to that which we regard to be truth, than there is to their being examined with respect to what we and they regard to be falsehood?—No. In the course of a liberal education, information about truth and error cannot fail to be imparted, though neither may be enjoined. This question shows the great disadvantages under which the Government lies in its efforts to promote the education of the people.

9969. Is there anything further which you desire to state to the Committee?—I would beg to state, that as the Government of India has a vast number of places at its disposal, and as many natives are eager to obtain these places, an educational test, raised or lowered as the situation demands, and impartially administered, would give a powerful stimulus to the cause of education.

The Rev. Dr. James Charles, called in; and Examined.

9970. Sir R. H. Inglis.] YOU are now a Minister of the Established Church of Scotland, at Kirkcowan?—I am. I was formerly a chaplain of the Honourable East India Company, in Calcutta.

9971. When did you arrive in India, when did you leave it, and what situation did you occupy when in India?—I arrived in Calcutta on the 1st of November 1832, as chaplain to the Honourable East India Company in St. Andrew's church, and I left in December 1847, after completing my period of service.

9972. You are prepared to state to the Committee the position of the Established Church of Scotland in the dominions of British India?—I appear as member of a deputation from the committee of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, for the purpose of endeavouring to procure additional chaplains for the Presbyterian community in India.

9973. When was the Established Church of Scotland first recognised in British India?—In 1814.

O. 10.

Y 4

9974. At

Rev. J. Kennedy,
A.M.

8 August 1853.

Rev. Dr. J. Charles.

Rev. Dr. J. Charles.

8 August 1853.

9974. At that time was there any place of worship founded in connexion with that church?—At that time churches began to be erected at Calcutta, and Madras and Bombay, and one chaplain was appointed to each of those Presidencies.

9975. In 1814, was there more than one chaplain at each Presidency?—Only one.

9976. The number was increased to two in 1822?—Yes; and since that time the number has remained unchanged.

9977. What has been the condition of the Christian population connected with the Established Church of Scotland since that time; has it increased, or has it remained stationary?—I am not in a position to state, from personal knowledge, the facts connected with Bombay or Madras; but, judging from my own experience in Calcutta, the church attendance there increased largely during my ministry.

9978. Do you consider that the number of two chaplains in the three Presidencies, Calcutta, Madras and Bombay, is or is not adequate to the wants of the capital cities themselves?—I should say that the number of two is completely adequate to the wants of the seats of the Presidencies; but that is not adequate, if you take into account the out-stations of all the Presidencies.

9979. Are you aware of the proportion of members of the Established Church of Scotland in any, and what out-stations?—I am prepared to place statistics in the hands of the Committee with which I have been furnished by the chaplains at Bombay and the chaplains at Madras, Dr. Bryce having placed before the Committee the statistics from Bengal.

[The same were delivered in, and are as follows:]

STATISTICS of the CHURCH of SCOTLAND, Presidency of Bombay, furnished by the Rev. Dr. Stevenson, under date Bombay, 15 October 1852.

In communion with the Church of Scotland in Bombay	250
In the 78th Highlanders, in all	650
In each of the other seven regiments of Europeans, 100 soldiers on the average, or	700
In the three battalions of Artillery, 100 each, or	300
In 30 Native Regiments, including the Veteran Battalion of Officers, 24 in each regiment, say 1/6, or 4 to each regiment	120
Engineers, &c., not in Bombay	20
Out of 130 civilians, say	20
	2,060

STATISTICS of the CHURCH of SCOTLAND, in the Presidency of Madras, furnished by Rev. Robert K. Hamilton, of Scotland, at Madras, Senior Chaplain of the Church.

* I. MADRAS (City).		
Presbyterian congregation—Morning 250	Average	300
Evening 340		
Add for absentees, sick, children, &c. (one-third)		100
European troops in garrison (by returns):		400
Presbyterians—Officers 4, men 85		89
Women		10
Children		15
Artillery—Women and children, say		16
		120
TOTAL in Madras		520
ST. THOMAS' MOUNT (8 miles distant).		
Artillery—Officers and men, say		40
Women and children, say		15
Civilians and East Indians, say		15
TOTAL		70

* II. BANGALORE

Rev. Dr. J. Charles.

8 August 1853.

* II. BANGALORE (200 miles).

Military (by returns; see Mr. Macforlane's letter)	515
Civilians and East Indians, say	30
TOTAL	545

III. TRICHINOPOLY (210 miles).

One European regiment, say (as above)	114
Five native regiments and artillery, equal to six regiments, say	30
Civilians and East Indians, say	20
TOTAL	164

IV. VIZAGAPATAM (500 miles).

European veteran companies, say	40
Eight native regiments and artillery, equal to nine regiments, say	45
Civilians and East Indians, say	20
TOTAL	105

V. CANNANORE (420 miles).

One European regiment, say	114
Three native regiments and artillery, equal to four regiments, say	20
Civilians and East Indians, say	20
TOTAL	154

* VI. BELLARY (300 miles).

One European regiment (see Mr. M's return)	124
Four native regiments and artillery, say only	20
Civilians and East Indians, say	20
TOTAL	164

VII. SECUNDERABAD (400 miles).

One European regiment, say	114
European artillery, say	20
Five native regiments and native artillery, six regiments	30
Civilians and East Indians, say	20
TOTAL	184

VIII. JAULNAH (650 miles).

European artillery, say	20
Three native regiments, say	15
Civilians and East Indians, say	10
TOTAL	45

IX. NAGPOOR (700 miles).

European artillery (large force), say	30
Five native regiments, &c., say	25
Civilians and East Indians, say	20
TOTAL	75

X. SAUGOR (960 miles).

Nine native regiments and artillery = 10 regiments	50
Civilians and East Indians, say	20
TOTAL	70

XI. NEILGHERRIES (340 miles).

European officers and invalids, say	50
-------------------------------------	----

O. 10.

Z

XII. MINOR

Rev. Dr. J. Charles.

8 August 1853.

XII. MINOR STATIONS, as Palavaram, Poonamallee, Arcot, Velloore, Osoor, Nelloore, Salem, Chittoor, &c. &c., not including any foreign stations, say		100
TOTAL of Presbyterians		2,246
Of whom only those at Madras are provided with the means of grace in connexion with our church, viz.		520
Leaving totally unprovided for throughout the Presidency		1,726

N.B.—The returns marked * may be depended on as generally accurate. The others are only approximations, and are believed to be calculated much more below than above the probable facts.

1. Religious Denominations in Madras (City).

(Probable Numbers, Europeans.)

Church of England, about	1,000
Church of Scotland, about	400
Roman-catholics, about	400
Dissenters, Free Church, &c., about	200
Total Europeans in Madras, about	2,000
The East Indian and native Christian population are probably about 17,000 or 18,000; of whom about 13,000 are Roman-catholics, and 5,000 Protestants	18,000
	20,000

2. For the above, the following is the Ecclesiastical Provision:

	Churches.	Ministers.
Episcopalian	7*	9† and 1 bishop.
Roman-catholics	10	21 and 2 bishops.
Dissenters	5	9 who are also missionaries.
Church of Scotland	1	2 and 1 missionary.

3. Average of Chief European Congregations in Madras.

St. George's (Cathedral), about	250
St. Mary's Fort (Episcopalian), the attendance of the troops compulsory	400
St. Andrew's (Presbyterian)	300
Wesleyan Chapel (chiefly East Indians)	140
Independent ditto	120
Free Church Meeting; Natives, 60; Europeans, 15	75
ENTIRE PRESIDENCY.	
Whole European population, Civil and Military, about	12,000
Of whom Irish, or Roman-catholics, about	5,000
English, or Episcopalians, about	4,000
Scottish, or Presbyterians, about	2,500
Dissenters of all classes, &c., about	500
	12,000

* Four supported by Government.

† Eight supported by Government.

9980. Can you state what proportion the number of Presbyterian members of the Church of Scotland bears to the number of members of the United Church of England and Ireland, in the service of the East India Company?—I should suppose, giving a rough estimate, the proportion of Presbyterians to members of the Church of England in India is as one to five, or one to six.

9981. Does

9981. Does that proportion apply to officers and to men, or to officers alone? —To officers and to men, and to all uncovenanted servants of the East India Company. It applies not only to the military department of the service, but to the civil and medical departments of the service, and to all the uncovenanted departments also.

9982. Your object in appearing before this Committee, and also in applying to Her Majesty's Government, is to urge a claim on the part of the Church of Scotland for increased spiritual aid in reference to the out-stations in India?—It is.

9983. Has the Church of Scotland made any such application in former years?—The Church of Scotland has applied repeatedly to the Court of Directors for an increase of chaplains in India, but they have uniformly met with a repulse, on the ground that the Court thought itself precluded, by the terms of the Act of 1833, from giving any such increase.

9984. Did that Act establish not a minimum but a maximum?—A maximum. The Act states that they shall maintain two chaplains at each Presidency; and they thought that the language of the Act precluded them from having more than two. Our object is to endeavour to get that restriction removed, and to open up the way for an increase at the out-stations.

9985. Has any provision whatever been made for giving spiritual aid to Presbyterians in any part of British India, with the exception of those who are at the seats of Government in the Presidencies?—None whatever; occasionally the chaplains, both at Madras and Bombay, have, with the permission of the Government, gone to visit the out-stations, for the purpose of celebrating the sacraments, or performing marriages, but no other provision has been made.

9986. Has the subject been under the consideration of the General Assembly, and are you prepared to state to the Committee the number which the General Assembly would think necessary for the spiritual instruction of their co-religionists in British India?—That point has never been formally under the consideration of the General Assembly itself, but the committee of the Assembly on the Indian Churches have considered the matter, and, according to their view, not fewer than two or three chaplains are required to be added to each Presidency, in order to meet the wants of the Presbyterian community.

9987. When you say the subject has not been formally before the General Assembly, but has been under the consideration of the committee of the General Assembly, are this Committee to understand that such committee exists during the recess of the General Assembly, and discharges the functions of the General Assembly pending such recess?—It does exist during the recess, and is entitled to carry out the objects for which it was appointed, in the way that to the committee may seem most expedient.

9988. A large and liberal discretion is given by the General Assembly to that committee, so that the recommendation of the committee may be regarded as the recommendation of the Assembly?—Quite so. The General Assembly felt the inadequacy of the existing provision in India, and one of the objects delegated to me is, to endeavour to obtain the increase for which I am now applying.

9989. Would such increase in the number of ministers of the Presbyterian Church in India be beneficial to the chaplains themselves, as well as to their flocks?—It would undoubtedly be beneficial, especially if they were authorised to exchange services with any new chaplain who might be appointed. If the health of a chaplain were failing at one point, by removing to one of the out-stations for a time, all the advantage of a removal to a different climate might be obtained, and thus such an increase would not only promote the health of the chaplains, but would also, in one point of view, be economical to the Company itself.

9990. Are you able to state to the Committee, from your own observation, or from your own knowledge, what has been the effect of the Government schools upon the native mind in India?—My attention was of course directed to the subject of education when I was in the country; I observed it both in the Government schools and in the Christian institutions; and though I am not prepared to furnish statistics to the Committee, I can state generally my impressions as to the course of education.

9991. Has the result been favourable or otherwise to the youths so instructed? —The

O.10.

Z 2

—The

Rev. Dr. J. Charles.

8 August 1853.

—The Government course of education, so far as it has produced any effect, has tended to undermine the convictions of the native mind in Hindooism.

9992. Has it tended to supply the place of Hindooism with any purer faith?—It has not; it has conducted the students, so far as it has operated, to Deism, and to the rejection of all religion.

9993. Further even than Deism?—In some cases open Atheism has been professed by some of the alumni of the Government schools, but I should not say that that prevailed to a very great extent.

9994. At all events, it has terminated rather in the abandonment of Hindooism than in the adoption of any other form of belief or worship?—It has not led to the abandonment of the open profession of Hindooism, but it has shaken the faith of those natives in Hindooism, as a religious system. They are no longer Hindoos in principle, even while they adhere to the observances of Hindooism.

9995. Mr. Fitzgerald.] Are you able to state what is the entire number of Presbyterians in British India?—There are said to be unprovided for, in the Presidency of Calcutta, 1,093; in Madras, unprovided for, there are 1,726; and in Bombay, unprovided for, nearly 1,800.

9996. Mr. Hardinge.] What do you mean by "unprovided for"?—There is no provision for their religious instruction.

9997. Mr. Fitzgerald.] Can you mention the total number of Presbyterians in British India?—I can only approximate to the truth, by means of the paper now in my hand; I should suppose from one-fifth to one-sixth of the whole number of European residents in India in connexion with the services are Presbyterians.

9998. You state that there are two Presbyterian clergymen to each Presidency?—Yes.

9999. Are those two stationed at the chief town in each Presidency?—They are stationed specially at the seat of the Presidency.

10000. Mr. Mangles.] At what stations would you propose that the additional chaplains whom you desire to be appointed should be stationed?—In Madras, the suggestion is to have their head-quarters at Bangalore, at Trichinopoly, and at Secunderabad; not however being confined to those stations, but itinerating to all the surrounding out-stations connected with those head stations, and being removable at the discretion of the Government, whenever they may see fit to send them to any other station. In the Bengal Presidency, Meerut would be one station probably, Agra another, and Lahore another. In Bombay, it is proposed that there should be one at least for the Deccan, one for Kurrachee, in Scinde, and another at Bombay, to itinerate among the out-stations in the neighbourhood of the Presidency.

10001. Do you apprehend that at those stations there are a sufficient number of Presbyterians to justify the demand for a Presbyterian chaplain?—There are, if you take into account the number of residents in the out-stations who might be visited by those itinerating chaplains.

10002. For example, at Kurrachee, in Scinde, when there was a Scotch regiment there, the number of Presbyterians might be considerable; but if there were an English or an Irish regiment, there frequently would not be a single Presbyterian, would there?—There might be some Irish Presbyterians, and there are a great many engineers and pilots come out to that part of the country, who would require to have provision made for them.

10003. Are they servants of the Government?—Some of them are. In a petition which has come home from Bombay, one of the strong grounds urged for the increase is the very circumstance I am now mentioning; namely, that there is a large number of individuals of the description which has been mentioned coming to Kurrachee.

10004. You are aware that it has been contended, on the part of the Government, by some persons, that it is not bound to provide religious instruction, except for its own servants?—I am aware of that; but the statistics furnished in the paper I have given in relate, I believe, almost entirely to individuals connected with the civil, military and medical departments of the Company's service, or with the uncovenanted service of India.

10005. All being in the service of the Government?—So far as I am informed.

10006. Mr. Hardinge.] Do you propose that the chaplains should make periodical visitations?—I propose that new chaplains should be appointed to certain

certain head-quarters, from which they might itinerate to the out-stations, in order to meet the wants of the Presbyterian community.

10007. Mr. Fitzgerald.] Is there anything to prevent the chaplains at the Presidency towns itinerating to the out-stations at present?—The distance is so great, that they could not possibly perform the duties appointed for them in the seats of the Presidency, and at the same time visit the out-stations.

10008. Do they, in fact, go to the stations which are near the Presidency towns?—When they are sent for, and the Government grants them permission to do so; but it is very rarely the case.

Edmund Deccar Bourdillon, Esq., called in; and Examined.

10009. Chairman.] I BELIEVE you are employed in the Ecclesiastical department in the India House?—I am in charge of the correspondence in the Ecclesiastical department.

10010. Will you state what general principles the Court of Directors have acted upon in reference to the ecclesiastical arrangements in India?—The general principle is, that the Government in India are bound to provide the means of public worship and religious instruction for their own military and civil servants, and for no one else.

10011. Has that principle been acted on?—It has been acted on, as far as circumstances permit; it has not been possible to supply all the servants of the Government. Many servants, both in the civil and military departments, are at small isolated stations, to the number of one, or two or three, in many cases, and it is impossible to supply a resident clergyman at those stations, in consequence of the necessary restriction of the ecclesiastical establishment within certain fixed and definite limits.

10012. Has the principle been, that where there has been a reasonable number of civil or military servants, so as to form an adequate congregation, a chaplain has been stationed?—It has been the principle of the Government to provide, in the first place, for those stations where there are regular European regiments; after these are supplied, the Presidency towns, where large numbers of Protestants in the service of Government are congregated, are considered to have the first claim in the allotment of chaplains, and those which then remain are placed, at the discretion of the Government, in communication with the bishop, at those stations where there may be the greatest number of civil and military officers.

10013. Is there any station where is any considerable number of either military or civil servants which is without a chaplain?—Provision is made for all the most important stations, and any want of a chaplain at such places must be only temporary, arising from the death, or the removal from some other cause.

10014. What provision is made by the Government for public worship or spiritual instruction in the small stations?—They are visited periodically by the chaplains of the larger stations which are most conveniently situated for the purpose.

10015. I believe a Return has been prepared, containing the names of the stations of all the chaplains in India, both those belonging to the Church of England, the Church of Scotland, and the Roman-catholic chaplains?—Such a statement has been prepared.

10016. Will you be good enough to put it in?—[The same was delivered in.]

10017. Can you state the number of chaplains at present employed in India?—The whole authorised number in the three Presidencies is 125, being 63 for Bengal, 35 for Madras, and 27 for Bombay.

10018. Is that number exclusive of bishops?—That is exclusive of bishops.

10019. What provision is made with regard to the Scotch Church?—There are two chaplains of the Church of Scotland at each of the three Presidencies, Bengal, Madras and Bombay.

10020. Is there any provision made for their visiting the other parts of India?—There is no regular provision made; but where they are called on to do so, a travelling allowance is granted them by the Government for the payment of their expenses.

10021. What provision is made for the religious worship of the Roman-catholic servants of the Company?—A small allowance is made for the payment of

of
z 3
0.10.

Rev. Dr. J. Charles.

8 August 1853.

E. D. Bourdillon,
Esq.

Vide Appendix.

E. D. Bourdillon,
Esq.

8 August 1853.

of a Roman catholic priest at those stations where there is a European regiment located, and where there may be a priest nominated by the Roman-catholic ecclesiastical authorities to discharge religious duties towards the troops.

10022. Do you know how many Roman-catholic clergymen are at present receiving allowances from the Government, in one shape or another, in the three Presidencies?—The number receiving allowances for attendance on the troops seems to be 42 for all the Presidencies.

10023. Have you any other Roman-catholic priests, besides those whom you have referred to, receiving any allowance?—There are a few Roman-catholic priests ministering to the native Christians of the Portuguese communion in and about Bombay, who receive small stipends, which have been continued from the time of the Portuguese possession of Bombay. As a general principle, now, the payments are entirely confined to those who actually perform religious offices for the troops.

10024. Those allowances, I suppose, have been handed down from times long past, and are an exception to the ordinary rule of the Company's allowances?—Yes.

10025. What is the relation of the Government towards the Roman-catholic bishops in India?—The Roman-catholic bishops are the medium of communication between the Government and the other Roman-catholic priests; and they also furnish returns to the Government connected with the births and marriages and deaths of the members of the Roman-catholic communion.

10026. Is any allowance made to them for doing that?—For those duties they receive an allowance of 200 rupees a month from the Government.

10027. How many Roman-catholic bishops receive that allowance?—Authority has been given for the grant being made to four Roman-catholic bishops, one in each of the Presidencies. The grounds were expressly stated to be for the performance of those civil duties, quite irrespective of the ecclesiastical position of the Roman-catholic bishops.

10028. What is the practice of the Court of Directors as regards providing churches in India?—The Government have long been in the habit of making grants from time to time for the erection of churches in some cases, and in aid of private subscriptions in others. By recent orders, the Government contribution has been put on a definite footing.

10029. Will you state what that footing is?—In those cases in which the Government may think a church to be required for the service of their troops or servants, they undertake to provide the substantial part of the fabric, leaving such additions as may be thought necessary to give the building a proper ecclesiastical character, and any other ornament which may be desired, to be provided by means of private contributions.

10030. What has been done with regard to the erection of Roman-catholic chapels by the Government?—The Government have been in the habit of making small grants, where they are satisfied of the necessity of such buildings, and the amount given in recent instances has been 2,000 rupees.

10031. Is that confined to cases in which the Government are satisfied that there is a necessity for building a chapel?—Yes; the Government always claim to be satisfied in that respect.

10032. Has anything been done for providing the means of religious worship in small stations, where there is not a sufficient congregation to require the erection of a chapel?—In isolated military stations, where there is no civil community at all, and where the permanence of the stations is doubtful, the principle is laid down, that no churches shall be built for the members of the Church of England, and no chapels for the Roman-catholics, but that two rooms shall be provided at the expense of the Government, which shall be applicable to the purposes of a library and school-room on week-days, and to religious worship on Sunday.

10033. Is the opportunity for religious worship there extended to all the troops, whatever their communion may be?—One room is to be appropriated to the Roman-catholics, and one to the members of the Church of England.

10034. Mr. *Fitzgerald*.] Are the Committee to understand that the allowance which you speak of as being made to Roman-catholic bishops, is the only pay which the Roman-catholic bishop receives from the Government?—Yes.

10035. In reference to the nomination of Roman-catholic chaplains, is the case this, that the bishop nominates a chaplain at a station, subject to the approbation of

of the Government?—I think the Government do not claim any right of nomination, or any right of approval.

10036. They merely call upon the bishop to nominate?—They leave it to him to nominate, and require him to certify that the duty has been actually performed.

10037. As I understand, the Government does, to a certain extent, recognise and hold communication with the Roman-catholic bishops in India?—To a certain extent it does. Where it is necessary to communicate at all with Roman-catholic clergymen, it is done through the bishop.

10038. When you spoke of troops, you meant European troops?—Yes.

10039. Is there any provision made for the Roman-catholics in the native regiments, or for the civil servants of the Company who may be Roman-catholics?—None.

10040. You have stated that the Government were in the habit of making small grants for Roman-catholic churches; does the return which you have furnished specify the instances in which those grants have been made?—No.

10041. Are you in a position to tell the Committee in how many instances such grants have been made?—No, I am not; they have been numerous. It may be considered as the settled practice now, to make grants towards the erection of such chapels, in cases where the Government are satisfied of their necessity.

10042. Does the Government make any allowance for the maintenance of those churches beyond its original small grant or contribution towards the erection of them?—In the case of those chapels which are built within the limits of cantonments, and the sites of which are reasonable for public purposes, the Government undertakes their repair.

10043. Mr. *Hardinge*.] Are you aware what has been lately done by Lord Hardinge, with respect to military stations; have rooms been built for Roman-catholic soldiers as well as Protestants?—There are very few stations to which the regulation of Lord Hardinge applies, as it is limited to stations where there are no civil servants. In some cases the principle alluded to has been acted on.

10044. Mr. *Fitzgerald*.] You say your papers do not show the instances in which grants have been made for Roman-catholic churches?—No.

10045. Could you furnish Returns, showing what has been the amount of such grants, and in what number of instances they have been made?—Such a Return shall be added to the statements already given in to the Committee.

E. D. Bourdillon,
Esq.

8 August 1853.

LIST OF THE APPENDIX.

Appendix, No. 1.

Papers delivered in by T. L. Peacock, Esq.:

Paper referred to in answer to Questions 8078 and 8079	p. 185
Paper referred to in answer to Question 8081; Extract Report on Khandesh, by Captain Wingate, dated 29 March 1852	p. 186
Paper referred to in answer to Question 8090	p. 186
Paper referred to in answer to Question 8093	p. 186
Paper referred to in answer to Question 8094; Memorandum on Works of Irrigation in Sindh	p. 187

Appendix, No. 2.

Copy of the Minute of the Marquess of Tweeddale on Education, and on the introduction of the Bible as a Class-book	p. 189
Copy of a Despatch of Court of Directors, relating to the same	p. 191

Appendix, No. 3.

Copy of any Application from the Chairman of the Court of Directors of the East India Company to the President of the Board of Control, for permission to lay before the Court of Directors Papers in the Secret Department, relative to the Origin and Progress of the Afghan War, and of the Answer of the President thereto	p. 192
--	--------

Appendix, No. 4.

Petition of the Ministers of the Gospel resident in Calcutta	p. 194
Petition of the Bombay Chamber of Commerce	p. 197
Petition of the Ministers of the Gospel resident in Calcutta	p. 201
Petition of the Protestant Missionaries now resident in Calcutta	p. 203
Petition of the East Indians, Inhabitants of Calcutta and the Provinces, subject to the Presidency of Fort William, in Bengal	p. 205

Appendix, No. 5.

Copy of Memorial from Mr. Fred. Corbyn and others to the Court of Directors, complaining of their Position, and soliciting its Improvement	p. 209
--	--------

Appendix, No. 6.

Paper delivered in by E. D. Bourdillon, Esq.:

Statement of the authorised Ecclesiastical Establishments in India in 1833 and 1852 respectively	p. 215
Statement showing the Provision made at the several Stations in India for the Spiritual Instruction of the Civil and Military Servants of Government:	
Bengal	p. 216
Madras	p. 218
Arrangement of the Stations and Out-stations for the several Chaplaincies under the Madras Presidency	p. 219
Bombay	p. 221
Disposition of the Ecclesiastical Establishment of the Bombay Presidency in January 1853	p. 223
Statement of the Expenses incurred in the Erection, Reconstruction, or Enlargement of Churches in the several Presidencies of India, and contributed in aid of Private Subscriptions for the same purpose, from 1832 to 1852	p. 224
Statement of the Expenses incurred in the Erection, Reconstruction, or Enlargement of Roman-catholic Churches and Chapels in the several Presidencies of India, and continued in aid of Private Subscriptions for the same Purpose, from 1832 to the end of 1852	p. 225

APPENDIX.

Appendix, No. 1.

Appendix

PAPERS delivered in by T. L. Peacock, Esq.

Referred to in answer to Questions 8078 and 8079.

THROUGHOUT India the irrigation of the country is of the first importance, but its value is perhaps better seen in the southern portion than elsewhere; there each village has its tank or water channel, and many two or more; and in the Madras Presidency it is computed that the number of tanks exceeds 50,000.

Tanks usually are formed by large and solid embankments of earth constructed across streams or valleys to collect the rains and drainage of the country during the rainy season, and retain the water for the purposes of irrigation during the hot months. Tanks are of all sizes, from 20 yards to nine miles in length, and a few of them irrigate land yielding an annual value of 10,000*l*.

Water channels are also of great value, some of them being 30 or 40 miles in length, and producing to Government a yearly income of 10,000*l*. and more.

When the south of India first came into the possession of the English, the works of irrigation were generally in a very ruinous state, having been much neglected, and in many instances destroyed during the civil wars which distracted the country during the contested succession to the Nabobship of the Carnatic. For some time afterwards the English were engaged in frequent struggles to maintain their footing, and little time or means were left for the internal improvement of the country; but during the last 25 years much attention has been bestowed on the irrigation, and large sums of money expended under skilful directions, and in many instances with great success and most beneficial results. During the last five years the average annual expenditure on the works of irrigation in the Madras Presidency has been about 100,000*l*.; on the roads about 42,000*l*., and on public buildings 43,000*l*. And the extent of work done cannot be estimated fairly by the money value, for in India work is one-fourth or one-fifth the cost of what it is in England.

Some very large and valuable new works have been constructed, as the dams or annicuts across the river Coleroon, the magnificent dam across the Godavery, which will cost, by the time it is finished, about 240,000*l*., and others of a like nature are in progress, as the Kistnah Annicut, in Rajahmundry, and the Pennaur Annicut, in Nellore.

As an example of the effects of the expenditure on the works of irrigation, it may be stated, that during the last 20 years 90,000*l*. have been spent in Tanjore, and the increased collections during the same period amount to 270,000*l*., or three times the amount of the expenditure.

As to roads, there were no made roads, in the English sense of the term, in the time of the native governments, nor bridges. It was not their policy to make roads, and they were ignorant of their value. Now there are many good roads in each of the Presidencies. The fine road in Bengal, from Calcutta to the North-West Provinces, metalled and bridged throughout; between 300 and 400 good roads in Madras, with many easy passes opened through ranges of mountains, and a large number of bridges constructed, some of which would do credit to any country, of which the Coleroon bridge is an example, which is half a mile in length, built across a river subject to high floods, and with a bed of sand of unknown depth, at a cost of only 15,000*l*. The country now presents a very different aspect from what it did 40 years ago; then there were no made roads, and consequently few carts; all was carried on pack-cattle; now carts form the common carriage of the country, and carriages drawn by horses are coming into general use. The manufacture of sugar is largely increased, and extensively exported, and trade and manufactures generally rapidly improving and extending.

Referred to in answer to Question 8081.

EXTRACT REPORT ON *Khandesh*, by Captain Wingate; dated 29 March 1852.

6. IRRIGATION is more extensively practised in *Khandesh* than in the Deccan or Southern Mahratta country; the valleys of *Khandesh* are all open and level, and the smaller rivers taking their rise in the Western Ghats flow in shallow beds, which are every here and there obstructed by ledges of hard rock; these act as natural dams, and afford great facilities for the construction of bundharas or masonry dams, for diverting the water of the river into canals for irrigation; bundharas have accordingly been built in great numbers on these rivers, and more particularly in the talooks of Baglan, Pimpulneir, Matlagaon and Dhoolia. A masonry wall of a few feet in height, built across the bed of the river at some place where there is a natural ledge of rocks, affords a sufficient head of water to admit of the stream being led off by a canal, so as to rise above the level of the plain from two to three miles lower down; the flatness of the land, and its very gentle slope in the direction of the course of the river, adapts it admirably for irrigation, and in the case of all the bundharas I have seen there is a much greater extent of land admitting of being overflowed than the supply of water suffices to irrigate. All the *Khandesh* rivers flow into the Taptee, but the bundharas are chiefly found on the upper portions of their courses; the river beds become gradually deeper as they approach the Taptee, and so unfavourable for the construction of dams; the Taptee itself flows in a channel of extraordinary depth, depressed at least 100 feet below the level of the plain through which it flows, and its waters are therefore not available for irrigation in any part of their passage through *Khandesh*.

7. Water is obtainable by digging almost everywhere in *Khandesh*, and wells at one time have been very numerous; the Taptee, however, acts as a drain to carry off the sub-soil waters, and the wells gradually deepen as they approach that river, until their water can no longer be profitably used for irrigation; accordingly in the immediate neighbourhood of the Taptee wells are rarely met with, and even at distances of eight to ten miles from the river, they are 50 and 60 feet in depth in the Chopra Talook; generally speaking, however, their depth is much less considerable, and at some future day, when the wants of an increasing population shall exceed the capabilities of the land to supply without the aid of irrigation, water will be obtainable in unlimited quantity by the digging of wells. The "mothustul," or well-irrigation, is even now considerable; but excepting in the immediate neighbourhood of towns, where there is a demand for garden produce, I am inclined to think it the least remunerative husbandry in *Khandesh*.

8. The irrigated husbandry is, however, of quite subordinate importance to that of the dry crop; "gool" or coarse sugar, and opium, are the chief exports belonging to the former, whereas all the great exports of *Khandesh*, cotton, oil-seeds, wheat, grain, and formerly indigo, belong to the latter, though wheat and grain are also grown to some extent on irrigated land.

extent that it could afford a supply of passed students for employment in the survey department and in the department of public works. The decision of the Government of India is not known, and it is believed that the consideration of the subject was postponed till other questions, arising out of the Court's despatch, No. 1, of 1850, should be disposed of.

At Bombay, where a professor of civil engineering was at one time engaged in connexion with the Elphinstone Institution, the arrangement has been in abeyance since the loss of Mr. Pole's services, and will not be revived pending the intended revision of the department of public works.

Paper referred to in answer to Question 8094.

MEMORANDUM ON Works of Irrigation in *Sindh*.

1. THE province of *Sindh* is about 400 miles in length, and its average breadth is about 140 miles. Its superficial area is therefore about 56,000 square miles: the climate is dry, and rain but seldom falls; there are not periodical seasons of rain, as in India, and therefore the cultivation of land, which is the principal source of revenue, is entirely dependent on artificial irrigation.

2. The River Indus, which flows from north to south through the centre of the province, is the main source of supply from which, at a certain season of the year, water is conveyed east and west into the interior parts of the province by natural branches and artificial canals for purposes of irrigation.

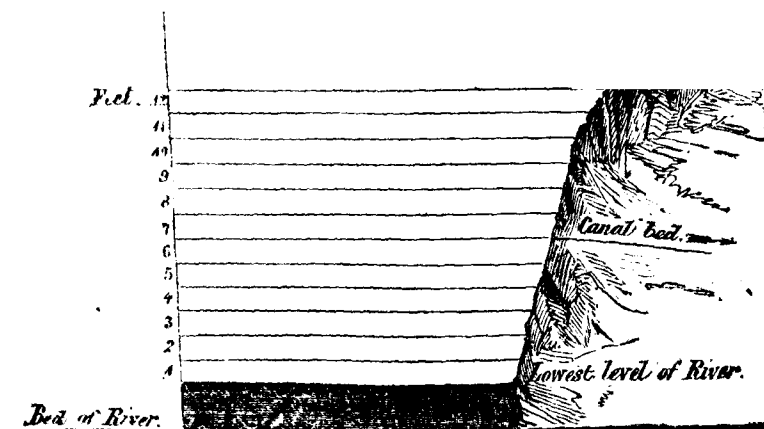
3. The Indus, as is well known, during several months in the year, rises, and overflowing its banks, spreads its waters more or less over the country. This is known as the inundation season, and the river commences to rise steadily about May, and attaining its maximum height about the end of July or beginning of August, it then begins to subside, and about December has reached its minimum height.

4. The maximum height (speaking from recollection) as registered in the water-gauge kept at Fort Bukkur, on the Indus, in Upper *Sindh*, is about 13 or 13½ feet, and the minimum about 1 foot or 1½ feet.

5. All the trunk canals, and most of the branches, are cleared every year. This operation is necessary, as during the inundation season the canals get more or less damaged and choked up, particularly at their mouths, by deposits of fresh soil falling in off the banks, and the collection of branches and trunks of trees, &c., which the river in its rapid course brings down with it. Unless therefore these canals are annually cleared, cultivation could not be carried out.

6. The clearance of the main or trunk canals is done by the Government under the direction of the collectors and their assistants, while the smaller branches are cleared by the zemindars and landholders themselves.

7. It is when the river is at its lowest height that the clearances of canals are commenced; that is in December; by the middle of April they are all finished and ready to receive the water as soon as the Indus rises to their levels and fills them; the general height of canal beds above the minimum level of the river is about five or six feet, as shown in the sketch below.



8. From the conquest in 1843 up to the year 1848-49, the canals, O.10.

irrigation, were under the supervision of a distinct department, called the "Canal Department," the duties of which were carried on by a superintendent and several European assistants, mostly officers of the army, with some uncovenanted European assistants, and a number of minor native officials. In the beginning of the year 1849, I think (I speak this from recollection only), this canal department was abolished, and its duties were given over to the collectors and their assistants, by whom they are still carried on.

9 The following are some of the main branches from the Indus, flowing east and west.

I. Shikarpore, or Upper Sindh Collectorate:

- East, or left bank — 1. Emamwah,
2. Sehurwah,
3. Mobarie-wah,
4. Mussoo-wah,
5. Koräe,
6. Omerkus.

- West, or right bank — 1. Begaree,
2. Sindh,
3. Ghar,
4. Nara.

II. Hyderabad Collectorate (lying on the Eastern bank only):

1. Fooleylee,
2. The Goonee (which is, I believe, a continuation of the Fooleylee).

III. Kurrachee Collectorate (lying on the right or Western bank):

1. The Ared, flowing from the Munchur Lake near Sehwan,
2. The Kulluree, thrown off a little above Tatta.
3. The Būghar, thrown off a little below Tatta.

Both these latter enter the Gharra creek.

10. The four first canals named in the Shikarpore collectorate, on its left bank, have only lately fallen to us, with the territory resumed from Meer Ali Morad. These are fine canals, and I believe them to be natural branches of the Indus, cleared and improved from time to time by the cultivators and landowners themselves. They run inland for about 30 or 40 miles, and are navigable for boats of moderate burthen for a considerable distance. The Bigaree, on the right bank, is supposed to be an artificial canal. Government have within the last year sanctioned (I think) 1,30,000 rupees for the purpose of widening and deepening it.

11. The Sindh, Ghar, and Nara, are doubtless natural branches of the river. They are all navigable. The two former flow inland for 30 or 40 miles, throwing off numbers of minor artificial branches. The Nara (known as the Western Nara) falls into the Munchur Lake.

12. Shortly before my leaving Sindh a new work was commenced, namely, the cutting of a canal with a view to re-opening the Eastern Nara. The cutting commences immediately above the town of Roree on the left bank, and running south-easterly, passes round the Arore Hills, to the bed of the Nara. The Eastern Nara has not been flowing for a great number of years. The waters of the inundation reach it in some places, and fill some of the deep basins in its bed; these often remain full all the year round, and cultivation is carried on on the banks of these natural reservoirs. The re-opening of the Nara, by this new canal cut, is a very important work, and will be productive of great good to the country. It is supposed that it will be finished in about two years.

13. Of the main branches in the Hyderabad and Kurrachee collectorates, I am unable to say more than that they are natural branches of the Indus, are navigable, and that from them many minor canals are cut, from which the country is irrigated. I can better speak on this subject, as connected with the Shikarpore collectorate, in which I have been employed as a revenue officer for the last four years. The systems of irrigation in the three collectorates of Sindh do not, I believe, differ very materially; and in describing that of Upper Sindh, I am very nearly including that of the two other collectorates.

14. Water, thus brought from the river by canals, is raised and used in various ways.

1st. The Persian wheel is chiefly used for raising the water; it is mostly seen in use in lands bordering the river, which are, generally speaking, higher than those further inland; the country slopes away from the river, so that at the end or tails of the canals there is not, perhaps, more than a foot of water, and many of these canals, at last, get lost in the interior.

2d. Often, too, the country inland is on a lower level than the canals. Such lands are, therefore, more easily managed, as no machinery is required to raise the water. They are supplied with water by small openings made in the canals, which are closed up when the water has been supplied in sufficient quantity. Lands thus watered are called "mokh" lands.

3d. Lands

14. Lands are irrigated by the natural overflow of the Indus, during the inundation season. Such lands are called "sailabee," and on them the rubbee or spring crops are grown. These are chiefly wheat of various kinds; barley, grain, and peas.

15. Water brought by the canals is used for watering the khureef and peshrus (or middle) crops, while on lands naturally flooded by the rise of the river, the rubbee or spring crop is grown. It is, therefore, in November and December, when the inundation subsides, that the rubbee crops are sown.

16. On "mokh" lands, cotton, indigo, rice, sugar-cane, and herbs are grown; while the khureef products, which are chiefly jowaree and bajree, are watered from canals. Cotton is also grown on high lands near the banks of the river.

17. Persian wheels are worked by either one or two bullocks; the former are called "hoorlas," and the latter "chirkas." In Central and Lower Sindh canals are often used for working the wheels, but not generally in Upper Sindh.

18. Lands are also irrigated from wells and ponds, the water from which is raised in the same way as from canals, by means of the Persian wheel.

19. Cultivation on well lands is very much increasing in Upper Sindh, and doubtless, also, in Central and Lower Sindh, from the great encouragement which Government holds out to persons digging and constructing wells. Wells are generally used for garden lands. I have not often seen the leather bag, or mussuck, used for raising water from wells, as in India.

20. Cultivation on lands lying on the eastern and western boundaries of Sindh is mainly dependent on rain. On the western side, the lands immediately under the hills are watered either by the direct fall of rain, or from the mountain streams. Rain, however, is very partial, and is not to be depended upon; there is, therefore, no very great extent of cultivation in those parts of the province so far remote from the river.

21. I have not the materials at hand to enable me to draw a sketch map of the province, showing the positions and courses of the several canals, and I regret that I cannot give a fuller and more detailed account of the works of irrigation in Sindh. Having been chiefly in Upper Sindh, I cannot speak fully on works connected with the other collectorates of Hyderabad and Kurrachee.

(signed) J. P. Lester, Lieut.,
(late Deputy Collector in Upper Sindh.)

August 9th, 1853.

Appendix, No. 2.

COPY of the MINUTE of the Marquess of Tweeddale on Education, and on the introduction of the Bible as a Class-book; also, Copy of a Despatch of Court of Directors, relating to the same.

EXTRACT Fort St. George Public Diary, to Consultation of 15th September 1846.

MINUTE by the Most Noble the President, dated 24 August 1846.

Minute.

THE subject now brought before the Government is one which calls for its best and most earnest consideration. It is, in my judgment, of the greatest importance to the cause of education in this Presidency that the schools in the provinces should, on their first institution, be established upon such sound and enlightened principles as will be permanent, and approve themselves in practice to the judgment of both natives and Europeans.

I have no doubt that these considerations have weighed with the Council of Education in the propositions they have now submitted to Government, and I have much confidence in their opinion, believing that body well fitted, by the intimate acquaintance of its members with the various classes of the inhabitants of this Presidency, to arrive at just conclusions. I fully concur in the first great principle laid down by the Council, that the course of instruction should be such as to secure "a sound and thorough knowledge" of every subject taught.

From the experience I have had at the examinations of the youth at the various Madras schools, I would limit, in the first instance, education to the few branches named by them. From the number of native languages spoken in this Presidency, it is of importance, independent of other considerations, that one universal language—English—should form

Letter from the Council of Education, proposing the establishment of several provincial schools, dated 4 July 1846.

Appendix, No. 2.

form a prominent object of study at the Government schools. It will also be found the best, if not the sole means, of extending scientific knowledge and the literature of Europe, as well as facilitating mercantile transactions between the native community and captains of vessels trading to the ports of this Presidency. I fully approve, therefore, of the prominence given to the study of English, as proposed.

I think the standard fixed by the Council, under present circumstances, judicious; but I would add a provision for special cases, that whenever the Council are satisfied that the master of a provincial school is fully equal to the task, and can form a class of students of superior intelligence, he should be required to instruct this class in algebra, mathematics, and trigonometry, and in something more than the elements of geography and history.

I observe that there is a proposition of the Council to introduce the Bible into the English classes, as a class-book, and from the mixed character of that body, I conclude that the Council are fully satisfied, from their knowledge of native society at this Presidency, that this measure will not interfere with the general usefulness of the schools to the native community at large; and I understand that experience has shown this to be the case.

I consider that a very important proviso has been added by the Council, viz., "That attendance on the Bible class be left entirely optional."

In carrying out their proposition, it appears to me necessary that there should be two classes for English reading, the one with, and the other without the Bible as a class-book; otherwise the rule might virtually negative the advantages to be derived from the English class generally.

To avoid all difficulties on this head, I would propose that there should be invariably two classes for English reading, the one with, and the other without the Bible, the latter class to precede the former in their hour of instruction, and those inclined should have the advantage of attending both classes, and in a very short time I have no doubt all would belong to the Bible class.

In considering the important question of imparting education to the inhabitants of a country, the great object with a Government must always be to improve the moral character of the subjects over whom it rules, whilst, at the same time, it affords facilities for the cultivation of their minds; and those who have been engaged in the spread of education on these principles, must have witnessed the elevation of mind and character which attends such a combination of instruction.

The value of a religious and practical education to fit our own countrymen for the various duties of life has been established beyond all doubt; and the increasing exertion which is now making to rescue those living in the dark recesses of our great cities at home, from the state of degradation consequent on their vicious and depraved habits, the offspring of ignorance and sensual indulgence, is the most convincing evidence of the importance attached to the moral character of all classes. I should infer, that the ignorance and degradation of a great bulk of the inhabitants of this country requires a remedy as active, to be applied by a process as simple, in order to elevate them in the scale of human beings, as that needed by our unfortunate countrymen.

Even amongst the more respectable classes employed in the service of Government, we have constant proofs that in this country it requires a more solid foundation than is to be found in the Hindu or Mahomedan faith to bear the change which learning operates on the mind of those who emerge out of a state of ignorance, and attain those mental acquirements which enlarged education gives, or who are placed by their superior ability in responsible situations in the employ of Government.

The reports and complaints so constantly made to Government against the integrity of the native servants are sufficient evidence that something is wanting to insure a faithful service from them. There is no doubt that they entertain the greatest respect and confidence in the word and integrity of an Englishman; they admire his character, his probity, and his sense of justice; they acknowledge his superiority over themselves, and they are grateful for the protection their property and persons receive at his hands.

The question naturally arises amongst the natives, and it must be as evident to them as it is to ourselves, that some superior agency is at work, which produces all the good qualities which they may try to imitate, but which few can acquire.

It was a source of the highest satisfaction to myself to observe the eloquent language and paternal feeling in which the Chairman of the Honourable Court directed the attention of the youth about to commence their career in this country on a late occasion. They are advised, that all the highest qualities for the civil or military professions, and for supporting the high character of an Englishman in the eyes of the native, can best be maintained by their persevering in the religious duties taught them in their youth, and inculcated by the Word of God; and there can be no doubt of the truth and importance of these sentiments.

I have no wish, as I believe it is not my duty, to encourage the conversion of the natives by the influence of Government. At the same time, I can see no sufficient reason for objecting to the Bible being made a class-book in her public schools, under the rule laid down by the Council.

Appendix, No.

the native society itself can safely and permanently advance except upon this basis. I would therefore adopt the rule proposed by the Council, which recognises the Bible as a class-book in the Government schools, but at the same time, leaves it free to the native student to read it or not, as his conscience may dictate, or his parent may desire.

I should deem it right to apply the same rule as respects the introduction of the Bible as a class-book to the University as to the schools in the provinces; but, as that institution has been for some time in operation under rules which have the general sanction of the Honourable Court, and which now exclude the Bible, it will be proper, before any change is made, to submit this point for the instructions of the Honourable Court. I would also await their instructions generally, before any orders on the subject are issued, as regards the provincial schools, as well as the University.

I do not suppose that competent masters can be found for some time to come for the number of schools named by the Council; and I should think it expedient for the Government to sanction, in the first instance, the establishment of four or six schools at the most populous and influential places, as Vizagapatam and Nellore, in the Northern, Cuddalore and Trichinopoly, in Southern, Bellary and Calicut, in the Western district. When these, or as many of them as practicable, have been established upon the principles laid down by the Council, and found to meet with success, the extension of schools on the same principles throughout the Presidency may be then sanctioned by the Government.

I fully concur in the subordinate measures recommended; and I would authorise the Council to obtain well-qualified masters as early as practicable, and leave it to their discretion to fix the salary of each, not exceeding 400 rupees per mensem in any case, in reference to the qualifications of each individual.

(signed) Tweeddale.

Ootacumund, 24 August 1846.

Public Department, 23 March (No. 13) 1847.

Our Governor in Council, at Fort St. George.

Para. 1. You forward to us a letter from the officiating secretary of the Council of Education, in which it is proposed to establish at once nine provincial schools for a useful course of instruction in English, and in one or other of the vernacular languages. Letter from, dated 15 September (No. 18) 1846. Proposed formation of provincial schools for general education in English and the native languages.

2. The formation of schools for instruction in the English language, in the provinces of your Presidency, has been already sanctioned by us, on such a scale as we have thought likely to be practicable. The extensive plan proposed by the Council of Education is not accompanied by any statement of the means by which it can be accomplished. The difficulty, if not the impossibility, of immediately procuring competent masters, has induced you to limit the number of the proposed schools to six; but you have not informed us from what source the expense even of this number is to be defrayed. According to the estimate of the Council, the expense of each school is to be from 700 to 800 rupees per month, and the cost of six schools will, therefore, be 4,800 rupees per month, or 57,600 rupees per annum. Before, therefore, we can entertain this proposition, it will be necessary to consider how far the funds available for the objects of education can provide for this addition to the amount of expenditure already incurred, and for that purpose we desire to be furnished with an account showing the appropriation of the grant of 50,000 rupees which we sanctioned in our despatch of 16 April 1828, from the period of the formation of the Madras University to the latest period. With regard to your proposed plan, we have frequently informed you that we should rather see the working of the scheme in one or two well-chosen situations than the multiplication of establishments, for the efficiency of which the means might prove, on inquiry, to be deficient.

3. We also observe, that the difficulty to which you advert, of procuring teachers for the projected schools, does not appear, so far as we can judge from your communication, to be sought to be remedied by any proposition for the establishment of a proper course of instruction for such as can be induced to devote themselves to such duty, without which we apprehend it will require much time to procure such a class of instructors as shall be qualified to conduct, with any prospect of advantage, the intended schools.

4. The Council of Education propose that the Bible be included in the studies of the English classes, attendance on the Bible class being left optional. You have suggested, in qualification of this proposal, that there shall be two separate English classes, from one of which the Bible shall be excluded, and that it shall be left optional to the students to attend either class. You have thought it right, however, before sanctioning either of them, to solicit our instructions as to the desirableness of the measure, not only in regard to the provincial institutions, but as to its application to the University.

APPENDIX TO REPORT FROM THE

Appendix, No. 4. has been successfully prosecuted. We direct you, therefore, to refrain from any departure from the practice hitherto pursued.

London, 23 March 1847.

We are, &c.
(signed) J. W. Hogg.
H. St. G. Tucker.
&c. &c. &c.

(True copies.)

T. L. Peacock,
Examiner of India Correspondence.

East India House,
29 July 1853.

JAMES C. MELVILL.

Appendix, No. 3.

Appendix, No. 3. COPY of any Application from the Chairman of the Court of Directors of the East India Company to the President of the Board of Control, for permission to lay before the Court of Directors Papers in the Secret Department, relative to the Origin and Progress of the Affghan War, and of the Answer of the President thereto.
India Board, 2 August 1853.

(signed) R. Lowe.

The Chairman and Deputy Chairman of the East India Company to Lord Fitzgerald.

My Lord,
We have the honour to transmit the accompanying copy of a resolution passed by the Court of Directors on the 27th instant, and in accordance therewith, to request the permission of the Board of Commissioners to lay before the Court "any despatch of the Secret Committee to the Government of India, authorising the expedition into Affghanistan; also, any papers in the Secret Department relative to the origin and progress of that war, by which the finances and resources of India have been so heavily burdened."

We have, &c.
(signed) J. L. Lushington.
John Cotton.

RESOLUTION of the Court of Directors.

RESOLVED, *nemine contradicente*, that the Chairman and Deputy Chairman be requested to obtain permission from the Right Honourable the President of the Board of Control, to lay before this Court any despatch of the Secret Committee to the Government of India authorising the expedition into Affghanistan; also any papers in the Secret Department relative to the origin and progress of that war, by which the finances and resources of India have been so heavily burthened.

27 April 1842.

Lord Fitzgerald to the Chairman and Deputy Chairman of the East India Company.
Gentlemen,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th ultimo, and of the Resolution of the Court of Directors of the East India Company, desiring you to ask permission to lay before the Court any secret papers relating to the war in Affghanistan. I have considered the subject, with the wish I must always feel to comply with a request for information connected with the interests of India, addressed to me on behalf of that important body which you represent. But I have come to the conclusion that at the present time it would not be beneficial to the public service to authorise you to communicate to the Court any papers respecting the origin of the expedition into Affghanistan, beyond those which, by Her Majesty's command, have been laid before the Houses of Parliament.

I have, &c.
(signed) Fitzgerald & Vesci.

That

SELECT COMMITTEE ON INDIAN TERRITORIES.

Appendix, No. 3.

The Chairman and Deputy Chairman of the East India Company to Lord Fitzgerald.

My Lord,
THE war in Affghanistan having happily terminated, the Court of Directors are anxious to be enabled to take into early consideration the conduct of all who have been concerned in advising and executing the late successful military operations in that country; and with a view to this object, they request that the Board of Commissioners will be pleased to communicate to the Court such of the documents in possession of the Secret Committee not yet laid before the Court as may relate to those subjects, and especially to the ordering and conducting of the forces under Major-generals Sir George Pollock and Sir William Nott. We are further requested by the Court to take this opportunity of repeating their application of the 28th of April, for papers explanatory of the origin of the expedition into Affghanistan. The Court submit, that it is essential to the due discharge of the important duties assigned to them by the Legislature that information should no longer be withheld from them of the causes of an undertaking involving such vast political and financial consequences to the Indian empire. The anxiety which the Court feel to obtain this information without further delay is increased by observing that your Lordship has not hitherto favoured them with any satisfactory reply, either to the Court's letter, dated the 6th of April last, or the resolution of the General Court of Proprietors of the 27th of June, submitting the just claim of India to be relieved from a part of the expenditure of the Affghan war.

We have the honour to add, that this letter has received the unanimous concurrence of the Court.

We have, &c.
(signed) J. L. Lushington.
John Cotton.

The Chairman and Deputy Chairman of the East India Company to Lord Fitzgerald.

(Secret and confidential.)

My Lord,
We are requested by the Court of Directors of the East India Company to call the attention of your Lordship, and of Her Majesty's Ministers, to the intimation lately conveyed to the Court by the Government of India, of their intention to discontinue their remittances for the supply of the Home Treasury by means of advances upon goods hypothecated to the Court.

The local Government have been compelled to adopt this course by their financial difficulties, which have been wholly caused by the expensive operations in which they have been engaged beyond the Indus.

It is doubtless known to your Lordship, that, previously to the expedition into Affghanistan, the finances of India were in a highly prosperous condition, yielding a surplus of considerable amount, applicable either to the discharge of debt, or to internal improvement, and that now there is a serious annual deficit, to meet which a loan has been contracted, at five per cent., and there is so much ground for apprehending that the local Government will be unable to continue to borrow at that rate, as not only to have led to the measure of suspending remittances by advances upon goods, but also to make the Court exceedingly anxious to take further and decided measures for affording relief to the treasury in India.

Under these circumstances, it has become the duty of the Court to claim, on behalf of India, to be relieved from any charges to which, upon a fair and impartial view, she may not be justly liable; and whilst it is very far from the Court's desire prematurely to raise any question regarding the objects of the expedition beyond the Indus, yet they are constrained to submit that, in no view of the case, can it be just or expedient that the whole charge of these operations, including that of the military reinforcements about to be effected, should be thrown on the finances of India.

The Court, therefore, trust that Her Majesty's Ministers will be pleased to make arrangements for paying to the Company, in the course of the present year, a sum on account, upon the assurance of which the Court could afford early and important relief to the Government of India by proportionately restricting the drafts upon it from hence.

We have to add, that this letter conveys the unanimous expression of the Court's sentiments.

We have, &c.
(signed) George Lyall.
J. L. Lushington.

EXTRACT Resolution at a General Court of the East India Company, on the
27th June 1842.

RESOLVED, That upon consideration of all the circumstances connected with British intervention in the affairs of Afghanistan, as they appear from the Papers already laid before Parliament, it is the opinion of this Court, that the whole expense of that war ought not to be thrown on the people of India, but that a part of it should be borne by the Exchequer of the United Kingdom.

Lord Fitzgerald to the Chairman and Deputy Chairman of the East India Company.

Gentlemen,
ALTHOUGH I had an opportunity of stating to you on Friday last, when I had the honour of seeing you at this Board, that I should have great pleasure in directing the secret papers which were desired by the Court of Directors to be laid before the Court, I beg leave in this more formal manner to repeat that assurance.

The officers of this department are now occupied in selecting from the despatches all that relate to military operations in the late campaign in Afghanistan, for the purpose of submitting the same to Parliament and to the Court of Directors.

I have no doubt that the documents which it is proposed to communicate will be satisfactory to the Court, and it shall by my care that abundant information shall be supplied.

With respect to the latter part of your letter, which refers to the origin and policy of the war to the westward of the Indus, I have not as yet any communication to make to you on the part of Her Majesty's Government.

I have, &c.
(signed) Fitzgerald & Vesci.

Appendix, No. 4.

LIST of PETITIONS referred to the Select Committee on INDIAN TERRITORIES,
Session 1852-53.

PRESENTED.	PETITIONERS.	PRAYER.	PAGE.
15 July - 1853 - -	-- Ministers of the Gospel Resident in Calcutta.	-- For withdrawal of support to Hindoo and Mahomedan Religions - - - -	194
26 July " - -	Bombay Chamber of Commerce -	For Measures of Amelioration -	197
9 August " - -	-- Ministers of the Gospel Resident in Calcutta.	-- Against the Encouragement of Idolatry in India - - -	201
9 August " - -	-- Protestant Missionaries in Calcutta.	-- Against the Encouragement of Idolatry in India - - -	203
9 August " - -	-- East Indians, Inhabitants of Calcutta, &c.	-- For Removal of Disabilities affecting Persons of Mixed Parentage - - - -	200

The Petition of the undersigned Ministers of the Gospel resident in Calcutta,

Humbly sheweth

THAT your petitioners, being members of various Protestant denominations, and most of them having resided several years in India, are deeply interested in the progress of Divine truth in this country, and strongly participate in the conviction, now generally entertained, that the connexion of the Government of India with the Hindu and Mahomedan religions is both wrong in itself, and an obstacle to that spread of Christianity which your petitioners are aiming to secure.

That your petitioners willingly and thankfully acknowledge that much has been done in recent years to release the Government from its active share in the ceremonies of those religions, and to leave their disciples to maintain them in their own way and from their own resources. They admit with pleasure that many of the most prominent evils which once existed have now been abolished; that oaths are no longer administered in the Com-

pany's

pany's courts in the names of Hindu idols; that salutes in honour of those idols have been discontinued; that the pilgrim taxes at Gaya, Allahabad, Puri, and Dharwar have been abolished; that in the Presidencies of Madras and Bombay the revenue collectors are no longer active agents in maintaining idol-worship; that the temple lands are no longer under their charge; that they have ceased to appoint Brahmans to pray for rain in seasons of drought, to summon villagers to draw the idol cars, to sanction officially with their presence and authority the actual ceremonies of Hinduism, and to present clothes, jewels, and fruit to idols, in the name of the Honourable East India Company.

That your petitioners believe that much still remains to be done before the Government of India shall be finally and fully severed from the religious systems which it has so long sustained. Under the arrangement which was reported to your Honourable House in August 1849, committees of natives, or respectable individuals, have in numerous cases been substituted for the revenue collectors in the management of the shrines which the Government supported; but in some respects the former direct connexion between those shrines and the Government has only been replaced by an indirect one, calculated to a certain extent to hide the real character of the alliance.

That your petitioners have learned from the return made by the Government of India to your Honourable House in 1849, that at the present time, and under the arrangement recently adopted, more than 16 lakhs of rupees, or 160,000 £, are annually paid by the Government of India for the support of temples and mosques, of Brahmans and Moulvies, of which about seven lakhs are expended in the Bombay Presidency, and eight lakhs in that of Madras. That, while your petitioners admit that to some of these grants the temples referred to have a strong claim (such grants being made in commutation for the revenue of lands still under the charge of Government, and which cannot be surrendered because their boundaries are unknown), they feel convinced that searching inquiry would prove the claims of others to be more than questionable. That the fact is well known that on several occasions when new territories have been annexed by the Government of India, and it has been found that certain voluntary contributions have been customarily made for religious objects by the former authorities, these donations have been continued by the East India Company, under the belief that treaties which guaranteed protection to the rights of the natives of those territories bound the Government also to perpetuate those gifts, although being originally voluntary, they are so still, and ought to be withdrawn on account of their injurious tendency. That, in illustration of these remarks, your petitioners can point to the celebrated temple of Parbati at Poonah, which was a mere private temple of the Mahratta Peishwa, and to the college of Brahmans at the same place, which two establishments, with other minor temples in that collectorate, receive an annual gift from the East India Company of more than 10,000 £.

That your petitioners have been informed that a custom formerly existed in the Agra Presidency, by which the Government of India presented dresses of honour to Mahomedan cadis on the occasion of the Eed festival, and that such gifts have been commuted into money payments, and are continued to the present day.

That your petitioners have heard on good authority that another custom has prevailed, by which, when the Governor-general and other high officers of state in travelling have approached celebrated native shrines, offerings have been there presented which were paid out of the public purse, and that at Amritsir, Jwalamukhi and Tarantaron, in the Punjab, such offerings have been presented within a recent period.

That your petitioners have never observed any mention of these offerings in the Parliamentary Returns upon the subject of idolatry in India, and are aware of other cases which have in like manner been passed over. That for a long period a poojari or Brahman priest was employed, at an annual expense of about 200 £ (or 2,000 rs.), in the salt agency at Hidgelee, whose duty it was continually to worship Lakshmi, the Hindu Goddess of Fortune, in the empty salt golahs, in order to secure the Company's trade against loss; that at the opium agency in Behar a special gift was made to the Brahmans to secure good fortune on the sailing of the first opium boats every season towards Calcutta; that in the money advances at the beginning of the opium season certain payments to Brahmans were regularly included, and that a similar practice existed in the salt agency at Hidgelee. That your petitioners believe that these practices continued for a long period unknown to the heads of the respective departments; that they were never specified in the Parliamentary Returns, being reckoned in the salt and opium agencies as regular current expenses; that these practices were recently brought to light, and then suppressed; and that your petitioners mention them now because they believe that searching inquiry would probably bring to light other practices of a similar kind.

That, while solemn affirmations have been substituted for the oaths formerly taken by Hindus and Muselmans in the Company's Courts, the law which permits this variation from former custom has not yet been extended to the courts established by Her Majesty's charters in India, and that oaths on the Koran, and oaths in the names of Hindu deities continue to be administered in those courts as in former days.

That your petitioners have heard with regret that, notwithstanding the positive orders of the Court of Directors, the Residents at Baroda and Nagpore have within recent periods recognised and attended in their official capacity idolatrous festivals celebrated by the Hindu rajas of those territories, and that in the latter case such attendance was doubly painful, from the fact that in 1847 the acting Resident at Nagpore, Captain Ramsay, compelled the missionaries to give up to the Raja a young convert who had applied to them for baptism, on the ground that under the Nagpore treaty with the East India Company he could not protect the raja's discontented subjects; and your petitioners remind your

Honourable House that this view of the obligations of the Government of this country was formerly sanctioned by the Government of India.

That your petitioners believe that in the Madrissa College in Calcutta, and in various Sanskrit colleges endowed by Government, the authoritative precepts, doctrines and ceremonies of the Hindu and Mahomedan religions are taught at the expense of the Government; that the explanations and reasons that have been offered respecting such an anomalous proceeding are insufficient to defend it; and that, in the case of these colleges, one of the most offensive and direct forms of the Government connexion with false religions exists, notwithstanding the expressed wishes of the Court of Directors and of your Honourable House, intact to the present time. Your petitioners are aware of the value of these colleges as philological institutions, promoting the cultivation of the ancient and modern languages of India, and it is not therefore to this use of them that the objections above made have referred.

That your petitioners have reason to believe that by a despatch to the Governor-general in 1847, the Court of Directors prohibited their public servants from taking part in missionary undertakings, and thereby conveyed to many minds the impression that they would view with disfavour all who should not see it to be their duty to be entirely neutral in the great contest of Christianity in this country, and that your petitioners consider such a prohibition, in contrast to the Court's own alliance with false religions, with feelings of surprise and sorrow.

Further that, in respect to one of the great obstacles to that full and complete disconnexion of the Government of India from the Hindu and Mahomedan religions for which they pray, your petitioners would draw the special attention of your Honourable House to the regulations of the Indian Government respecting endowments for the support of those religions. That by Regulation XIX. of 1810, in Bengal, and Regulation VII. of 1817, in the Presidency of Madras, such endowments are recognised as pious and beneficial, the care of them is vested in the Boards of Revenue as an important duty of Government, and questions connected with them have hitherto been placed, not under the jurisdiction of the ordinary civil courts, but under the officers of those Boards. That your petitioners consider that several weighty reasons may be urged against those regulations; inasmuch as they consutute the Government the trustee of such endowments, and treat them as if they were matters of great benefit to society, and of pecuniary interest to the revenue authorities; inasmuch, also, as to enforce them fully, would bring the Government into more intimate connexion with those religions than they have ever yet held; and chiefly because they now stand in the way of those very arrangements which the Government of India has recently been making for disconnecting itself altogether from those endowments; in the Madras presidency, for instance, the collectors have been forbidden to interfere in the management of mosques and temples, yet the regulation which commands them to interfere still continues on the statute book; while, at the same time, should breaches of trust in their management occur, the civil courts refuse to take them into consideration, because that regulation is unrepealed. That this anomalous state of things was brought to the notice of the Supreme Government of India by the Government of Madras several years ago, and that they have provided no new regulations to meet the difficulty.

That your petitioners feel the need of a searching inquiry into all these subjects. They fear that while public attention has been especially directed to the temple of Juggernaut, and to the donation which it annually receives, other matters not less important have continued almost unnoticed, although they have the authority of one of the members of the Supreme Council in India (Sir H. Maddock, in his published Minute of 1834) for saying that "the temple of Juggernaut is only one of innumerable Hindu temples receiving endowments from the Government of India."

That your petitioners hailed with lively gratitude the draft of an Act which the Supreme Council of India published in the "Calcutta Gazette," upwards of a year ago, for the final severance of Government from the temple of Juggernaut, and that your petitioners hoped that a measure so wise and just, demanded alike by sound policy, public justice, and Christian principle, would speedily be passed into a law; but that now they fear that the views and intentions of the Government of India have changed, and that the passing of this Act is extremely uncertain.

Your petitioners, therefore, without dwelling on the very solemn subject of the evils of this connexion between a Christian Government and the shrines of false religions, respectfully pray your Honourable House to take into consideration such further measures as may be required for completing the entire severance of the Government of India from the Hindu and Mahomedan religions, to institute a searching investigation into the allegations of this petition, and to have laid upon the table of your Honourable House a copy of the despatch of 1847 above referred to, with a statement of its origin and intended aim. Your petitioners especially pray that your Honourable House will be pleased to call for a complete, distinct, and detailed statement of every grant now directly or indirectly paid to the above religions in every district and province of the continent of India under English rule; to institute a rigid scrutiny into the ground and title upon which each one of these grants is claimed, whether it be to mosques or temples, to Brahmins or Moulvies, to idolatrous ceremonies, or the education of the young in the authoritative scriptures of those religions, and to cause every revenue official in India to report minutely on every fact that brings the Government into any connexion whatsoever with Mahomedanism or Hinduism in the district under his charge. They pray also that your Honourable House will direct the Government of India to repeal the two Regulations which your petitioners have referred to, and to enact in their stead a regulation applicable to all the presidencies of India, by which the endowments

endowments of the Hindu and Mahomedan religions shall, like all other trusts, be placed under the jurisdiction of the civil courts. Appendix, No. 4.

And, lastly, your petitioners will ever pray that the spirit of wisdom and of justice may be abundantly granted to your Honourable House by that great and gracious God, who has said that "righteousness exalteth a nation, but sin is a reproach to any people."

Carapiet Chater Aratoon,
Baptist Missionary.

W. S. Mackay,
Missionary of the Free Church of Scotland.

David Ewart,
Missionary of the Free Church of Scotland.
&c. &c. &c.

The PETITION of the Bombay Chamber of Commerce,

Humbly sheweth,
THAT your petitioners are a body of merchants at Bombay, associated for the protection and promotion of mercantile interests, which are alike intimately allied with the best interests of England and of India.

That your petitioners respectfully avail themselves of the opportunity now afforded by your Honourable House, in reconsidering the principles and details of the Government of the British Indian empire, to lay before your Honourable House some of the views and feelings which they entertain in relation to the same, having more particular reference to the subjects suggested by the constitution of their own body.

Your petitioners, however, in thus desiring to confine themselves to such matters as bear directly upon their own interests as traders, believe that such interests will be found to be identical with those both of the governors and of the governed; and they are desirous of giving the weight of their testimony, as an independent body, to much that has been already stated, both in Parliament and elsewhere, with regard to the wants of this country, but in doing so to limit themselves strictly to matters of which they have personal knowledge and experience in this Presidency; and, although it will be incumbent upon them to reflect in some instances on the administration of the East India Company, they are actuated by no spirit of hostility to that body.

The great want and grievance to which your petitioners would call the attention of your Honourable House is the lamentably defective state of our internal communications. Your petitioners attach to this question the utmost importance, as they are convinced there is no other that bears so strongly upon the interests of commerce, and perhaps no other material question in which are so intimately bound up the best interests of humanity.

So notorious are the facts of the case as regards the utter want of roads, or of any means of communication throughout almost the whole of this Presidency, that your petitioners would scarcely have thought it necessary to enlarge upon the subject, or to enter on any proof, but for the extraordinary statements which they observe have from time to time been put forward at home in support of the East India Company by persons of high authority and rank.

Your petitioners believe that in no part of the world is the necessity for roads greater than in Western India, and in no part of the civilized world is there so great a want of them. There are neither navigable rivers nor canals, and scarcely can there be said to be any roads, such few as do exist being generally unmetalled, and almost entirely unbridged. Throughout the greater part of the country traffic is conducted solely by means of bullocks, carrying not more than two cwt. each, and travelling with difficulty from six to eight miles a day. Even such traffic is often interfered with, and temporarily suspended by droughts, epidemics amongst the cattle, or other causes, and during four months of the year it must entirely cease, from the fact of the unmetalled roads becoming quite impassable. With an area of 70,000 square miles, exclusive of the great province of Scinde, and with a population of not less than 7,000,000 souls, the Bombay Presidency possesses not more than 400 miles of made road fit for wheeled conveyances, and as yet only 24 of railway. England, with an area of only 50,000 square miles, has at present, your petitioners believe, independently of 7,000 miles of railway, nearly 120,000 miles of public highway and macadamised roads. The facts of the case for India, however, are not sufficiently to be apprehended by this comparison, as more than half of our roads are purely military, or have been constructed for the convenience of Government, and out of the great natural lines of traffic.

For further information on the subject, and regarding the state of the roads on this side of India, your petitioners refer to the following opinions expressed to Government by their own officers. Captain Wingate, one of the most distinguished military engineers of the service, speaks of a part of the great trunk line from Bombay to Agra, *via* Indore, as the frightful and thoroughly execrable road from the Thull Ghaut through the Concan. Colonel Dickenson, the late chief engineer of this establishment, has stated of the great cotton-producing province of Guzerat, that it has not a single made road, which we believe to be still substantially the case. Another engineer officer of similar rank has said, even more recently,

recently, that the only real road, that is the only road bridged and metalled, in the Presidency is that from Panwell to Ahmednuggur, a distance of about 160 miles; and from the southern parts of the Presidency the highest Government officials have spoken of the want of roads and bridges as an incalculable pressure on the industry and resources of the country.

In addressing your Honourable House, it is unnecessary for your petitioners to occupy time or space with general arguments in favour of such facilities of transit and communication as are so much wanting here. The advantages to mankind of roads upon which they can pass at all times with comfort and celerity can hardly be appreciated too highly; and if, as has been said upon the highest authority at home, the more general introduction of highways in Scotland in the beginning of this century advanced civilisation in the districts principally affected by at least 100 years, and if the effects of the opening of new roads in Ireland, still more recently, have been spoken of as magical, as well in a moral and social as in a commercial point of view, what might not be expected from like causes in a vast continent, almost destitute of water communication, and of which the need of roads is in consequence so much more urgent.

Experience in India unfortunately furnishes as yet but limited means of correctly estimating these probable consequences, but your petitioners have had melancholy experience of the actual want of such means of communication. It is a fact in the recollection of many Europeans still in Bombay, that whilst, through the accidental occurrence of a bad season, thousands of human beings were dying of starvation in Candeish, abundance of all the necessaries of life was to be found at Poonah, a distance not greater than from London to Yorkshire, but owing to the want of roads and difficulties of transit, even starvation prices could not command the necessary supplies. Nor is this a solitary instance of such lamentable occurrences. Both Sholapore to the south, and Gwalior in the north, have been the scenes of local famine within a very few years. Animal life is year after year sacrificed to an extent that would almost pass belief, in the conveyance of such small portion of the produce of the interior as reaches us in Bombay.

The carcasses of bullocks are to be met with in hundreds towards the end of the dry season, marking the great lines of traffic, and it is said, that of the vast number of sheep sent from Candeish and the Deccan, only one-third reach Bombay alive. Whilst feelings of humanity, however, are thus powerfully appealed to, there is no less strongly an appeal to the interests of trade. It is a fact, about which your petitioners believe no difference of opinion does or can exist, that the trade of India is still small beyond comparison with that of any country so populous and so capable of trade, and that the first step has scarcely yet been taken towards developing the vast resources of this empire. If it is intended, however, that this rich field should ever be harvested, the means of making its riches available must be provided. So long as we find it stated, with regard to the richest province of Western India, that but little more than an eighth of its arable land is under cultivation, and that even under such circumstances, in years of abundance, the more perishable descriptions of produce cease to have almost any value—indeed are often left to perish on the field from the want of outlet by roads, we can look for but little progress in this direction. So long as such a state of things is permitted to exist, it is impossible for the ryot to better his condition; he must remain, as at present, without incentive to exertion, and with difficulty able to provide the scanty means of supporting existence from day to day. It is thus that we are enabled to account for the oppressive nature of a land tax which, as a rule, is in itself light beyond example, and which, though not averaging more than 2s. an acre on cultivated land throughout this Presidency, yet absorbs in that sum a very large portion of the returns from cultivation. In the want of roads we must also seek for an explanation of the fact that, although India is believed to produce an annual crop of cotton but little inferior in amount to that of America, so small a portion of it has hitherto become available for our manufacturers; and the indirect proof of this has been furnished in your petitioners' experience of the increased supplies which have always been forthcoming, with an advance of price. The value of cotton in the great producing districts of Central India is notoriously much below the cost of production in any part of America, but it is estimated that an advance of as much as 100 per cent. on first cost is required, in order to bring such cotton to the seaboard.

To the want of roads, then, do your petitioners mainly attribute the depressed, they might say, with reference to much of this Presidency, the desert state of the country, and the very limited nature of our export trade from Bombay, as compared with what might be expected from the only great outlet of so vast a tract of continent; but equal, at least in degree, are the effects of the same cause upon our import trade. It is familiarly said that the export of British manufacture to India is at the rate of only 1s. per head, although the export to South America, a continent with which it may fairly be compared, is ten times that amount; and your Honourable House is aware that our Australian colonies are now said to consume at the rate of no less than eight pounds per head. The full force of these facts is scarcely represented, even by this comparison. As regards the trade of Bombay, there is reason to believe that by far the greater part of the increased importation of British manufactures of late years has found its market elsewhere than in India proper, and that the real consumption of British goods in the Presidency of Bombay itself is very limited indeed. The cost of carriage precludes British manufactures from competing successfully with the native almost everywhere, except on the coast.

Without

Without exhausting the arguments which might be adduced on the subject of roads, regarded from a simply economical point of view, there are still other, and in themselves much higher and more important, reasons to be urged why no time should be lost in meeting this great want.

The education and improvement of the natives of this country are subjects deeply at heart with the English nation. Unfortunately, however, but a scant measure of success has as yet attended such endeavours as have been made in the cause of education and Christianity; but other results could scarcely be looked for, when it is remembered to what a very limited extent European influence has yet been brought to bear upon the mass of the people. It is not education in its ordinary and restricted sense that is chiefly required for the natives of this country, for perhaps in no other part of the world are the mere rudiments of education more generally diffused; but what is absolutely essential to native progress and the elevation of the native character, is a higher tone of morality. This must be looked for principally from increased intercourse with the more advanced race, and from the recognised influences of a true religion. Such influences, however, cannot be brought to bear to any extent whilst so much of the country remains almost inaccessible to Europeans, from the difficulties, the risk and the expense which are now necessarily attendant upon travelling in the interior. To her insular position, and the early introduction of an admirable system of internal communication, England is said to be mainly indebted for her present proud position amongst nations; and to the absence of these advantages do your petitioners attribute the fact, that European civilisation is still arrested on the threshold of India.

Although your petitioners are unwilling to join in the sweeping condemnation which has been so often passed upon the administration of justice in the East India Company's courts in this country, there is in their opinion much that is susceptible of improvement; but they think a sure means of procuring such reforms as may be desirable would result from the greater publicity and scrutiny to which such courts would be subjected by the increased resort of Europeans to the interior. Residing in Bombay, your petitioners are within the jurisdiction of Her Majesty's Supreme Courts, and fully recognise the advantages they derive from the protection afforded by those tribunals to their rights and privileges as British subjects; they have perhaps personally but little experience of the administration of justice in the interior, but it has not been without reason that they have always viewed with great jealousy any measures on the part of Government which threatened to subject European to the jurisdiction of the Company's Court. The notorious inexperience and want of judicial capacity of many servants of the East India Company who administer justice in the interior naturally cause a great dread of such tribunals, whilst arbitrary decisions, an irregular mode of proceeding, ill-defined laws, and the constant reversals of verdicts on appeal to higher courts, fully justify the objections entertained to such a jurisdiction.

Having shown how vastly important and general in its relations is the question of internal communication, your petitioners would further represent, that it is a paramount duty of the Government of this country to provide the same. They believe that this duty has been generally acknowledged by the Indian Government, both in theory and practice; but some difference of opinion would still seem to exist on the subject in England. Your petitioners would therefore venture to remind your Honourable House, that throughout India, and more particularly in this Presidency, Government occupies, as regards the land, the position of both landlord and owner, as to Government accrues every advantage of revenue. If in the absence of any such proprietary rights duties of a similar nature have been recognised by many European governments, they should be still more incumbent upon the Government of this country, which in its career of conquest has left no class between itself and the cultivators of the soil. Whether or not consonant with strict principles of political economy, it has been and remains a necessity in India that all such works of public utility should be undertaken by the existing Government. Remains of canals, tanks, roads, and other public works, stupendous by comparison with anything that the British have yet to show, still testify throughout the country to what was done by former rulers of India, whilst it is matter of history familiar to all, that for the support and furtherance of such necessary undertakings large assignments of lands were constantly made both by Mohamedan and Hindoo princes.

As regards Bombay, one of the greatest practical difficulties which has hitherto stood in the way of progress with undertakings of the nature referred to has been found to result from the subordinate position of our local Government. Although invested with considerable powers in many other respects, as regards expenditure on public works, it is without any power whatever, and the necessity of endless references, both to the Supreme Government at Calcutta and to the Court of Directors at home, with the consequent delays, has proved fatal to many an undertaking which would have largely benefited the country, although backed with the strongest approval of those best qualified to judge of the matter. Your petitioners would here instance the almost unaccountable delay which has attended the introduction of a system of railroads for this country; a trunk line of railway from Bombay to Agra has long been acknowledged to be a pressing necessity; it is however upwards of 10 years since the project was first started, with the strong recommendation of our local Government, and as yet only 24 miles have been completed, whilst the sanction of the Court of Directors for an extension above the Ghauts is still deferred. Your petitioners believe that it is now a well-established principle with regard to railways, that a great trunk

O.T.C.

line cannot be expected to pay until completed, and it seems therefore the more difficult to account for the course pursued by the authorities at home in almost ensuring loss by delaying to carry out at once in a liberal manner what they have begun. As an experiment, the Bombay line, so far as it has been already sanctioned, can have no value except in the experience which has been gained from it—that neither in the country nor in the people does there exist any kind of obstacle or difficulty in the construction and success of such works.

Your petitioners are convinced that it is no less the duty than the interest of the East India Company to devote a portion of its revenue to the opening up of the country. The necessary consequence of improved means of communication would be a great extension of cultivation and an enhanced value for the produce of the soil, from which Government would at once derive a large increase of revenue. In a military point of view, the advantage to Government of good roads would also be very great, by enabling a small number of troops to perform the duties of a larger force, and by the power of rapidly combining resources, whilst politically, manifest benefits would be derived by a Government so bureaucratic in its nature from facility and celerity of communication.

No mere estimate of consequences, however, can be so conclusive as the positive experience furnished to us by the results of public works, wherever such have been already completed by Government. It is notorious that every one of the roads, such as they are, which has yet been constructed in this Presidency, has repaid its cost to Government over and over again. A new road was opened not long ago to the port of Comptah at very trifling expense, and in three years the Customs revenue of that port had increased from 5,000*l.* to nearly 20,000*l.* The road from Bombay to Poona, only 72 miles in length, is said to give a toll to Government of upwards of 4,000*l.* per annum.

In Madras and Bengal, canals and works of irrigation have yielded from the moment of their being available almost incredible returns. An instance is cited from the district of Tanjore, where an expenditure of 40,000 rupees led to a permanent increase of revenue of a like amount, having cleared itself in a single year. In every instance, and on every occasion, it has been proved that money judiciously expended by Government for road making, irrigation, or other similar works, has been repaid in a few years, and has then created a new source of permanent revenue.

With such experience, it is matter of surprise that, whilst money has been for some time past so easily obtainable in England, and at such very low rates of interest, no attempt has been made by the East India Company to take advantage of the circumstance, in order to carry out upon a large scale works of public utility which are so much required in this country. In view of large deficiencies of revenue for many years past, and of the events now transpiring in China, which threaten seriously to endanger one of the most important sources of existing Indian revenue (opium), it might have been supposed that the East India Company would have anxiously embraced any available means of improving their financial position; but such has not been the case.

In connexion with these considerations is a question particularly calculated to arrest attention, and it is one to which your petitioners would respectfully invite the careful investigation of your Honourable House,—that, whilst British capital, in obedience to natural laws, is ever restlessly seeking employment as well at home as in almost every other part of the world, apparently much greater inducements have always hitherto failed to attract it to India; with the highest rates of interest for money, capital remains one of the chief necessities of this country. Of this want of confidence in Indian investments many explanations have been offered; but, without entering on any lengthened examination thereof, your petitioners would state their conviction, that greater knowledge of the country, increased confidence in the administration of justice, and a more liberal policy on the part of the East India Company towards European settlers, would go far to remove it.

In conclusion, your petitioners humbly pray your Honourable House, that in any arrangements which may be contemplated for the future administration of this country, due regard may be had to the evils thus set forth, and that sufficient provision may be made for the remedy thereof in the construction and maintenance of necessary roads, bridges, tanks, canals, &c., either by the direct appropriation of a portion of the land revenue in each particular district, or by holding out advantages, privileges and inducements to private enterprise, or by assignments of land, as may, after full consideration, be deemed most desirable, and that greater responsibility to your Honourable House on the part of the Government of India in carrying out these views, and more frequent opportunities of discussing the affairs of India in Parliament be afforded, in such manner as to your Honourable House in its wisdom may seem best for the general welfare of the Empire.

And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

For the Bombay Chamber of Commerce,

Hamilton B. Gilmour, Acting Chairman.

30 May 1853.

The Petition of the undersigned Ministers of the Gospel resident in Calcutta,
Humbly sheweth,

THAT your petitioners, being members of various Protestant denominations, and most of them having resided several years in India, are deeply interested in the progress of Divine truth in this country, and strongly participate in the conviction, now generally entertained, that the connexion of the Government of India with the Hindoo and Muhammadan religions is both wrong in itself, and an obstacle to that spread of Christianity which your petitioners are aiming to secure.

That your petitioners willingly and thankfully acknowledge that much has been done in recent years to release the Government from its active share in the ceremonies of those religions, and to leave their disciples to maintain them in their own way and from their own resources. They admit with pleasure that many of the most prominent evils which once existed have now been abolished; that oaths are no longer administered in the Company's exchequer in the names of Hindu idols; that salutes in honour of those idols have been discontinued; that the pilgrim taxes at Gayá, Allahabad, Puri, and Dharwar have been abolished; that in the Presidencies of Madras and Bombay the revenue collectors are no longer active agents in maintaining idol worship; that the temple lands are no longer under their charge; that they have ceased to appoint Brahmans to pray for rain in seasons of drought, to summon villagers to draw the idol cars, to sanction officially with their presence and authority the actual ceremonies of Hinduism, and to present clothes, jewels, and fruit to idols, in the name of the Honourable East India Company.

That your petitioners believe that much still remains to be done before the Government of India shall be finally and fully severed from the religious systems which it has so long sustained. Under the arrangement which was reported to your Honourable House in August 1849, committees of natives or respectable individuals have in numerous cases been substituted for the revenue collectors in the management of the shrines which the Government supported; but in some respects the former direct connexion between those shrines and the Government has only been replaced by an indirect one, calculated to a certain extent to hide the real character of the alliance.

That your petitioners have learned from the Return made by the Government of India to your Honourable House in 1849, that at the present time, and under the arrangement recently adopted, more than 16 lakhs of rupees, or 160,000*l.*, are annually paid by the Government of India for the support of temples and mosques of Brahmans and Maulavis, of which about seven lakhs are expended in the Bombay Presidency, and eight lakhs in that of Madras.

That while your petitioners admit that to some of these grants the temples referred to have a strong claim (such grants being made in commutation for the revenue of lands still under the charge of Government, and which cannot be surrendered, because their boundaries are unknown), they feel convinced that searching inquiry would prove the claims of others to be more than questionable.

That the fact is well known that on several occasions, when new territories have been annexed by the Government of India, and it has been found that certain voluntary contributions have been customarily made for religious objects by the former authorities, these donations have been continued by the East India Company, under the belief that treaties which guaranteed protection to the rights of the natives of those territories, bound the Government also to perpetuate those gifts; although, being originally voluntary, they are so still, and ought to be withdrawn on account of their injurious tendency.

That in illustration of these remarks, your petitioners can point to the celebrated temple of Parbati at Poonah, which was a private temple of the Mahratta Peishwa, and to the College of Brahmans at the same place, which two establishments, with other minor temples in that collectorate, receive an annual gift from the East India Company of more than 10,000*l.*

That your petitioners have been informed, that a custom formerly existed in the Agra Presidency, by which the Government of India presented dresses of honour to Muhammadan cadis on the occasion of the Eed festival, and that such gifts have been commuted into money payments, and are continued to the present day.

That your petitioners have heard on good authority that another custom has prevailed, by which, when the Governor-general and other high officers of state, in travelling, have approached celebrated native shrines, offerings have been there presented which were paid out of the public purse; and that at Amritsir, Iwala-Mukhi, and Tarantaron, in the Punjab, such offerings have been presented within a recent period.

That your petitioners have never observed any mention of these offerings in the Parliamentary Returns upon the subject of idolatry in India, and are aware of other cases which have in like manner been passed over.

That for a long period a Poojari or Brahman priest was employed, at an annual expense of about 200*l.* (or rupees 2,000), in the salt agency at Hidgelee, whose duty it was continually to worship Lakshmi, the Hindu goddess of Fortune, in the empty salt godats, in order to secure the Company's trade against loss; that at the opium agency in Behar a special gift was made to the Brahmans to secure good fortune on the sailing of the first opium boats every season towards Calcutta; that in the money advances at the beginning of the opium season, certain payments to Brahmans were regularly included; and that a similar practice existed in the salt agency at Hidgelee.

O. 10.

C c

That

Appendix, No. 4.

That your petitioners believe that these practices continued for a long period unknown to the heads of the respective departments; that they were never specified in the Parliamentary Returns, being reckoned in the salt and opium agencies as regular current expenses; that these practices were recently brought to light, and then suppressed; and that your petitioners mention them now, because they believe that searching inquiry would probably bring to light other practices of a similar kind.

That, while solemn affirmations have been substituted for the oaths formerly taken by Hindus and Musalmans in the Company's courts, the law which permits this variation from former custom has not yet been extended to the courts established by Her Majesty's charters in India; and that oaths on the Qurán and oaths in the names of Hindu deities continue to be administered in these courts as in former days.

That your petitioners have heard with regret that, notwithstanding the positive orders of the Court of Directors, the Residents at Baroda and Nagpore have, within recent periods, recognised and attended in their official capacity idolatrous festivals celebrated by the Hindu Rajas of those territories; and that in the latter case such attendance was doubly painful from the fact that in 1847 the acting Resident at Nagpore, Captain Ramsay, compelled the missionaries to give up to the Raja a young convert who had applied to them for baptism, on the ground that, under the Nagpore treaty with the East India Company, he could not protect the Raja's discontented subjects; and your petitioners remind your Honourable House that this view of the obligations of the Government of this country was formally sanctioned by the Government of India.

That your petitioners believe that in the Madriasa College in Calcutta, and in various Sanskrit colleges endowed by Government, the authoritative precepts, doctrines, and ceremonies of the Hindue and Muhammadan religions are taught at the expense of the Government; that the explanations and reasons that have been offered respecting such an anomalous proceeding are insufficient to defend it; and that, in the case of these colleges, one of the most offensive and direct forms of the Government connexion with false religions exists, notwithstanding the expressed wishes of the Court of Directors and of your Honourable House, intact to the present time. Your petitioners are aware of the value of these colleges as philological institutions, promoting the cultivation of the ancient and modern languages of India, and it is not, therefore, to this use of them that the objections above made have referred.

That your petitioners have reason to believe that, by a despatch to the Governor-general in 1847, the Court of Directors prohibited their public servants from taking part in missionary undertakings, and thereby conveyed to many minds the impression that they would view with disfavour all who should not see it to be their duty to be entirely neutral in the great contest of Christianity in this country; and that your petitioners consider such a prohibition, in contrast to the Court's own alliance with false religions, with feelings of surprise and sorrow.

Further, that in respect to one of the great obstacles to that full and complete disconnection of the Government of India from the Hindu and Muhammadan religions for which they pray, your petitioners would draw the special attention of your Honourable House to the regulations of the Indian Government respecting endowments for the support of those religions. That by Regulation XIX. of 1810, in Bengal, and Regulation VII. of 1817, in the Presidency of Madras, such endowments are recognised as pious and beneficial, the care of them is vested in the Board of Revenue as an important duty of Government, and questions connected with them have hitherto been placed, not under the jurisdiction of the ordinary civil courts, but under the officers of those Boards. That your petitioners consider that several weighty reasons may be urged against those Regulations, inasmuch as they constitute the Government the trustee of such endowments, and treat them as if they were matters of great benefit to the society, and of pecuniary interest to the revenue authorities; inasmuch also, as to enforce them fully would bring the Government into more intimate connexion with those religions than they have ever yet held; and chiefly because they now stand in the way of those very arrangements which the Government of India has recently been making for disconnecting itself altogether from those endowments. In the Madras Presidency, for instance, the collectors have been forbidden to interfere in the management of mosques and temples; yet the regulation which commands them to interfere still continues on the statute book; while, at the same time, should breaches of trust in their management occur, the civil courts refuse to take them into consideration, because that regulation is unrepealed. That this anomalous state of things was brought to the notice of the Supreme Government of India by the Government of Madras several years ago, and that they have provided no new regulations to meet the difficulty.

That your petitioners feel the need of a searching inquiry into all these subjects. They fear that, while public attention has been specially directed to the Temple of Jagannath, and to the donation which it annually receives, other matters, not less important, have continued almost unnoticed, although they have the authority of one of the members of the Supreme Council in India (Sir H. Maddock, in his published Minute of 1844) for saying that "the Temple of Jagannath is only one of innumerable Hindu temples receiving endowments from the Government of India."

That your petitioners hailed with lively gratitude the draft of an Act which the Supreme Council of India published in the "Calcutta Gazette" two years ago for the final severance of Government from the Temple of Jagannath; and that your petitioners hoped that a measure so wise and just, demanded alike by sound policy, public justice, and Christian principle, would speedily be passed into a law; but that now they fear that the views and

intentions

intentions of the Government of India have changed, and that the passing of this Act is extremely uncertain. Appendix, No. 4.

Your petitioners, therefore, without dwelling on the very solemn subject of the evils of this connexion between a Christian Government and the shrines of false religions, respectfully pray your Honourable House to take into consideration such further measures as may be required for completing the entire severance of the Government of India from the Hindu and Muhammadan religions; to institute a searching investigation into the allegations of this petition; and to have laid upon the table of your Honourable House a copy of the despatch of 1847 above referred to, with a statement of its origin and intended aim.

Your petitioners especially pray that your Honourable House will be pleased to call for a complete, distinct and detailed statement of every grant now directly or indirectly paid to the above religions in every district and province of the continent of India under English rule; to institute a rigid scrutiny into the ground and title upon which each one of these grants is claimed, whether it be to mosques or temples, to Brahmans or Maulavis, to idolatrous ceremonies, or the education of the young in the authoritative Shastras of those religions; and to cause every revenue official in India to report minutely on every fact that brings the Government into any connexion whatsoever with Muhammadanism or Hinduism in the district under his charge. They pray also that your Honourable House will direct the Government of India to repeal the two Regulations which your petitioners have referred to, and to enact in their stead a regulation applicable to all the Presidencies of India, by which the endowments of the Hindu and Muhammadan religions shall, like all other trusts, be placed under the jurisdiction of the civil courts.

And lastly, your petitioners will ever pray that the spirit of wisdom and of justice may be abundantly granted to your Honourable House by that great and gracious God who has said that "righteousness exalteth a nation, but sin is a reproach to any people."

G. Mundy, London Missionary Society.
John W. Yule, Scottish Ladies' Association.
A. Leslie, Baptist Missionary Society.
&c. &c. &c.

THE humble Petition of the undersigned Protestant Missionaries now resident in Calcutta,

Humbly sheweth,

THAT your petitioners are most earnestly desirous to secure the attention of your Honourable House to the annual grant made by the East India Company to the well known Temple of Juggernaut, at Puri, in Orissa.

That in the month of May 1850, the following Memorial on this subject was transmitted through the Secretary to the Government of Bengal to the Court of Directors of the East India Company:—

"To the Honourable the Court of Directors of the East India Company.—The respectful Memorial of various Protestant Missionaries labouring in Bengal and Orissa,

"Sheweth,

"That your memorialists, being missionaries belonging to various Protestant denominations, and having laboured (most of them) many years in India, have had special and frequent opportunities of knowing that the annual pecuniary grant from the Government Treasury to the Temple of Juggernaut perpetuates, and in no ordinary degree encourages, the vilest characteristics of Hindoo idolatry as notoriously connected with that shrine.

"Your memorialists, with deep pain and sorrow, beg to direct the attention of your Honourable Court to the pernicious effect of the Government donation in impeding and too frequently rendering unavailing their endeavours to rescue the people of these provinces from the curse of idolatry, and to bring them under the benign influence of the pure and holy religion of Christ. The great masses of unhappy men and women, gathered from all parts of India round the shrine, believe not only that the British Government acknowledges the divinity of Juggernaut, but that it is most anxious that the worship of that idol should be celebrated on a magnificent scale; and the priests and pandahs connected with the temple, who fatten on the misery and credulity of the pilgrims, do everything in their power to strengthen them in their conviction; they rebuke the missionaries publicly, and represent them to the people as factious opponents to the Government, and they triumphantly appeal to its annual pecuniary donation as an unanswerable proof that it approves of their superstition, and desires that idolatry should be maintained as the religion of the land. Your memorialists, therefore, cannot but express their deep-felt regret that the Government of this country, by its support of the Temple of Juggernaut, should thus virtually throw the weight of its influence into the scale of idolatry, and thereby, without intending it, impede the progress of the Gospel of peace and love.

"Your memorialists would further respectively remind your Honourable Court that not a few of the vast numbers of pilgrims who flock to Juggernaut-Poree, are drawn thither, in a great measure, by the celebrity which the annual Government grant confers on that shrine, a distinction which it alone enjoys, and which is the boast and one of the strongest arguments

arguments of the pilgrim-hunters, a body of men whose business it is to traverse the country in all directions for the purpose of enticing persons to undertake the pilgrimage. This is a fact which, considering the magnitude of the evils, physical as well as moral, directly flowing from this pilgrimage, can never be sufficiently deplored. Indeed, the misery, suffering and vice witnessed on these occasions can scarcely be exaggerated. The pilgrims, during their sojourn at Poree, are made to believe that it is an indispensable part of their religious duty to live upon the food prepared in the temple, from whence it can only be obtained at exorbitant rates, and of the coarsest and most unwholesome description. On the road tens of thousands sleep night after night on the bare mud, and have no shelter from the rain, which frequently falls in torrents. Exposure, privation, and fatigue necessarily induce disease, and the mortality is fearful. The number of pilgrims annually resorting to the shrine is immense; at the Rûth festival alone, which attracts scarcely one-third of the whole, it varies from 80,000 to 200,000, and it is supposed, with too much reason, that nearly one-tenth annually perish, causing the outskirts of Poree, and the roads for miles around, to resemble a vast Golgotha. The brutal calousness of the priests, and of the people generally, who seem utterly regardless of the sufferings and dying agonies of the pilgrims, is not the least revolting part of this tragedy. Certain of your memorialists have witnessed these things till their hearts grew sick within them, and have seen with their own eyes scenes of demoralization, wretchedness and woe, which baffle description. Your memorialists acknowledge with thankfulness and delight your wise and merciful abolition of the rite of Suttee; but, while Suttee numbered its hundreds, Juggernaut, in a more protracted form, slays his thousands of human victims. It is, moreover, deserving of notice, that the pilgrims suffering from disease carry it to their homes and to other localities; and, accordingly, along the whole line of march the cholera nearly every year follows in their train, ravaging the villages on each side of the road, radiating far into the country, and sweeping away thousands of its useful population.

"Your memorialists beg also, with all deference, to call the notice of your Honourable Court to the apparent inconsistency of endowing at one and the same time schools and colleges for the intellectual and moral improvement of the people and a large idolatrous establishment, which tends to perpetuate their intellectual and moral debasement. Intelligent natives are utterly at a loss to understand the meaning of a policy so ambiguous.

"Your memorialists, as servants of the living God, would further respectfully, but most earnestly, remind your Honourable Court that idolatry is not only a curse to mankind and a bar to all true national and social improvement, but that any approval, sanction or countenance lent to it, directly or indirectly, is represented in the Word of God as a grievous offence against the Majesty of Heaven. Your memorialists therefore entertain the hope that, looking at the evident and inherent wrong of a Christian Government's connexion with idolatry in any form, as well as at the fearful amount of vice, suffering and loss of life which springs from pilgrimage to the shrine of Juggernaut in particular, your Honourable Court will be induced to check these great evils as far as they are under your control, by discontinuing altogether a support so inconsistent with reason, humanity, and religion, and which contributes in no slight degree to the misery, temporal and eternal, of the people whom Providence has entrusted to your charge, and whose welfare your Honourable Court is bound by every means in your power to promote.

"And your memorialists are the more sanguine that their representations will meet with the favourable consideration of your Honourable Court, from the fact that it has been ascertained, after a careful investigation by the most competent authorities in your own services, that Government is not in any way pledged to continue either the support in question, or any support; and, furthermore, that it is considered by the same authorities perfectly feasible to leave the shrine of Juggernaut to be supported by its own votaries, as is the case with every other idol temple in the provinces."

That the foregoing memorial was signed by 37 Protestant missionaries resident in Bengal and Orissa.

That, in the course of last year, your petitioners entertained sanguine hopes that their much desired object was about to be secured, and that an Act on the subject would speedily be passed by the Legislative Council in India; but, hearing that some doubts had arisen respecting the equity of such a measure, the following memorial from your petitioners and others was transmitted to the Most Noble the Governor-General of India in Council:—

"To the Most Noble the Marquis of *Dalhousie*, Governor-General of India in Council.
—The Memorial of the undersigned Christian Ministers and Missionaries in *Calcutta*,

"Respectfully sheweth,

"That, in May 1851, your memorialists observed, with much pleasure, in the "*Calcutta Government Gazette*," the draft of an Act for separating entirely the Government of India from the Temple of Juggernaut, at Puri, by withdrawing the donation annually paid by it to that shrine. Believing that such a separation will greatly promote the interests of morality and religion by removing a serious evil which has existed for many years, and anxious therefore to see such a measure passed into law, your memorialists beg leave to call the attention of your Lordship in Council to the subject of which it treats, especially in reference to some difficulties which the advocates of the temple have opposed to its enactment.

"That your memorialists derive much pleasure from the fact that, after an ample discussion of the temple's claims by the highest officers of Government, it appears to be irrefragably proved that no pledge binds the Government to continue the present donation as a gift for which it has received no equivalent. Your memorialist apprehend that the

only

only question which now remains for decision is the simple question of account, whether the temple is entitled to any compensation for any of its endowments that have at any time passed into the hands of the Government? On this point your memorialists beg permission to solicit the attention of your Lordship in Council to the accompanying copy of a pamphlet, entitled "*The Rights of Jagannath*," reprinted from the July number of the "*Calcutta Christian Observer*;" and, in further reference to this point, to lay before you Lordship in Council the following considerations:

"It is known to your Lordship that, on the conquest of Orissa by the British forces, the Temple of Jagannath, at Puri, possessed an income of its own, derived from an estate in land; from certain kunjabs or assignments on the revenues of various districts, forts and villages; from a poll-tax, a tax on trades, and a tax on intestate property; from the sale of 'holy food,' and from the fees and offerings presented at the shrine; and that this income, after careful investigation by the collector of Cuttack in 1807, was declared to be of the annual value of sicca rupees, 30,884, or Company's rupees 32,814. The whole of these sources of income having then been appropriated by Government, their equivalent was paid annually out of the proceeds of the pilgrim tax. On the abolition of that tax by Act X. of 1840, the Government resolved to restore such of the endowments as could be restored, and to make up by a special annual donation the deficiency between the income derived from them, and that which the temple possessed in 1807. The full ancient income of the temple being thus provided for, the superintendent and priests of the temple were forbidden to impose or levy any tax or fee on the pilgrims. In pursuance of this arrangement certain payments were made to the superintendent of the temple by the Government of India down to 1845, when, a more careful calculation having been made of the required deficiency, the amount was estimated at rupees 23,321.

"Your memorialists, however, observe that this calculation was based on the estimate of Mr. Græme, which was rejected as incorrect by Lord Minto, and not upon the complete and detailed statement of Mr. Webb, in 1807, which your memorialists submit is the only accurate and authentic record on which estimates can be framed. Mr. Græme's return showed the temple's income to be rupees 47,877 annually, while Mr. Webb reckoned it only at rupees 32,814. When, therefore, the Government of India, in 1845, calculated the compensation due to Jagannath on the basis of Mr. Græme's estimate, it assumed that its annual income had been more by 15,000 rupees than Mr. Webb's report proved it to be; and compensation having been calculated and paid ever since 1845 on this erroneous basis, an excessive payment to the extent of rupees 90,000, in six years, has since been made by the Government to the temple. But this is not the only excess that has to be set off against the temple's present claims; for, in fact, the annual payments from 1840 to 1845 were still larger than 23,321 rupees, and make up the aggregate excess of payments in the last 12 years to the sum of rupees 234,000.

"With respect to the ancient endowments or sources of income, some were restored by the Government, as already stated, after the Act of 1840, but some minor ones, which could not be accurately ascertained, were incapable of being restored. The taxes which have been mentioned, from which the temple, previously to 1807, had derived an income, had long prior to 1840 been abolished; and your memorialists submit that for these the temple was entitled to no compensation whatever. Your memorialists apprehend that gifts charged on special taxes (as these gifts were by the old Mahratta Government) can never bar the right of a government to relieve the people of those taxes, and can only be claimed so long as the taxes on which they are charged are continued. The more important sources of income which the Government had assumed, and which in 1840 they restored to the temple, were the landed estate, and the right to sell 'holy food,' rotis, and cloths. From these alone the income of the temple has been ascertained to amount at the present time to rupees 22,000, leaving only rupees 10,814 to make up the entire income of 32,814 rupees, which was reported by Mr. Webb in 1807. But your memorialists have already shown that the temple has received rupees 234,000, in excess of its rights since 1840, and this sum alone would be a full and indeed an excessive compensation for an annual payment of rupees 10,814, even if such annual payment were justly claimable, and had not been, as your memorialists now proceed to show that it has been, otherwise provided for already.

"On this point, your memorialists submit to your Lordship in Council that the item in the old sources of income, which is called *Dhwaja Pandika*, is deserving of special attention. It is one of those which have been restored to the temple, and consists in the right to receive the voluntary offerings presented at the shrines by the devotees. In the official statements this item is reckoned at a very small sum (not more than rupees 667. 12. 3.), and your Memorialists acknowledge that there must have been great difficulty in obtaining officially anything like a complete and satisfactory statement on a subject of this kind. But your memorialists have good reason to believe, for the reasons stated in the accompanying pamphlet, that the actual receipts from voluntary offerings at the temple should be reckoned at a far larger sum. It is the conviction of your memorialists that their average annual value cannot be less, and on strict inquiry would be found to be more, than the sum of rupees 10,814 above mentioned, or in other words, that these offerings, with the sum of 22,000 derived from the other restored endowments, exceed the entire income of rupees 32,814, which the temple possessed in 1807; that is the whole sum of which the Government then deprived it, and for which alone the Government ever was in any way bound to provide an equivalent. If it be said that these voluntary offerings to the shrine were always received by the people of the temple, and were additions to the Government allowance,

o. 10.

c c 3

allowance,

Appendix, No. 4.

allowance, your memorialists reply that they were all along included among the endowments under the title of Dhawja Pandika, and that for the priests to have appropriated this item to themselves would have been a fraud upon the Government; for the Government expected, and under the terms of its agreement with the keepers of the temple was entitled, to receive the entire income of the shrine, for which it became bound in return out of the endowments (supplemented by the pilgrim tax), to defray the whole expenses of the temple on a scale specially fixed and assented to by the priests themselves.

"Whether therefore your memorialists look at the excessive money payments made by the Government during the last 12 years, or at the large income which the temple must derive from the restored endowments, including the Dhawja Pandika, they cannot resist the conclusion that the temple has received more compensation already than was strictly due to it; and that, on every ground of reason, justice and equity, the Government is wholly absolved from all obligation to continue its donation for a moment longer, or to make any compensation whatever, if they pass the Act to sanction its immediate withdrawal.

"But, further, your memorialists beg leave to observe that whilst the draft Act, No. X. of 1840, prohibited the superintendent of the temple from levying any tax or fee from the pilgrims (in lieu of the pilgrim-tax which that Act abolished), the draft Act of last year contemplates a removal of that prohibition, and thus will restore to the temple the only remaining item of its old sources of income. The result of the passing of this Act, and the removal of this prohibition, your memorialists believe will be a large additional income to the temple. They are not prepared to express an opinion on the exact amount of this addition; but as the number of pilgrims to Jagannath cannot be estimated at less than 120,000 annually, even the trifling charge of four annas a head would realize an income of 30,000 rupees a year, in addition to the rest of its income, which your memorialists submit that they have already shown to be more than equal to its entire income in 1807.

"Your memorialists further show unto your Lordship in Council, that they forwarded a memorial against the donation to Jagannath to the Honourable Court of Directors in the year 1850, and therein expressed their deep and solemn convictions respecting the fearful misery, and the awful aggregate of moral evil, that had resulted from the connexion of the Government of India with that famous temple. These convictions they retain now in all their force; but as their object at present is to deal with the claims of the temple, not on the grounds of morality, benevolence and religion, nor even on the grounds of public policy, but on those only of simple arithmetical account, they abstain from dwelling on any other considerations. They conclude with the humble request and the earnest hope that your Lordship in Council will now, by passing the draft Act of 1851, finally terminate the connexion of Government with the temple of Jagannath, and leave it to be sustained by its own votaries till the time (which your memorialists pray may not be distant in India) when the idols shall be banished from the earth, and the true Lord of the universe, whose right it is to reign, shall establish His peaceful kingdom throughout the world.

"And to that gracious King of Kings your memorialists commend your Lordship in Council, with earnest desires for His blessing on your government."

That your petitioners have not received any official reply to this memorial, and now lament to say, that they greatly fear that the Government of India is not disposed to withdraw the grant which your petitioners so much deplore.

That your petitioners earnestly pray that your Honourable House will consider the statements and arguments in these two memorials, and will without delay take steps to sever the connexion between the Government of India and the blood-stained shrine of Juggurnath.

And your petitioners will ever pray.

W. S. Mackay,
Missionary of the Free Church of Scotland.

A. F. Laervix,
London Missionary Society.

John Milne,
Minister of the Free Church, Calcutta,
&c., &c., &c.

The Petition of the undersigned East Indians, Inhabitants of Calcutta, and the Provinces subject to the Presidency of Fort William, in Bengal,

Humbly sheweth,

THAT your petitioners are of the class called East Indians, being persons of mixed European and Asiatic parentage, and their offspring by intermarriages. A petition from the same class was presented to your Honourable House in the year 1830, in anticipation of the Parliamentary investigations into the affairs of India which were expected on the expiration of the Act* by which the East India Company then held the possession and government of the British territories in India.

2. That

* 53 Geo. 3, c. 155, "An Act for continuing in the East India Company for a further term the possession of the British Territories in India," &c.

Appendix, No. 4.

2. That their petition of 1830 set forth in detail divers disabilities and grievances under which they were labouring, and showed that they were deprived of certain legal rights and privileges to which they were entitled as the descendants of Englishmen and as Christians, whereby they were placed as a body, although subjects of the British Crown, to which alone they recognise their allegiance to be due, in a position of social and political degradation.

3. That the Act* passed in the year 1833, for continuing the government of the British territories in India in the East India Company, contained provisions designed and calculated to remove the disabilities of which the East Indians complained; but the just and humane intentions of the British Parliament have been in a great measure frustrated by the provisions in question of the Act of 1833 being wholly or partially disregarded in practice; and thus several, and the most serious, of the grievances which formed the subject of representation 20 years ago, to this day remain unredressed.

4. That the Act of 1853 provided for the formation of a Indian Law Commission, with a view to the enactment of such laws as may be applicable in common to all classes of the inhabitants of the said territories. The Law Commissioners, in a letter addressed to the Governor-general in Council, dated the 3d October 1840, made the remarkable declaration that, "the Christian subjects of the British Crown and of other nations coming into British India, not being Mahomedans, are, independently of all statutes and treaties, exempt from the operation of the Hindoo and Mahomedan laws;" but, notwithstanding this strongly expressed opinion of the Law Commissioners, and although practical relief was proposed by them in a draft Act called the Lex Loci Act, a body of laws applicable in common to all classes of the inhabitants, has not been passed; and your petitioners continue at the present time to be excluded, in a greater or less degree, from a community of legal rights with their British-born fellow subjects, and of legal privileges with the natives. The Englishman claims and enjoys the protection and immunities of the law of England, the Hindoo has the benefit of the Hindoo law, and the Mahomedan of the laws of Mahomed; but your petitioners, though Christians, assimilated in education, habits and opinions to Europeans, are still entirely destitute of all rule of civil law, and a large proportion of them still liable, out of the local jurisdiction of the Crown courts, to be dealt with according to the degrading institutions of the Koran.

5. That another grievance from which your petitioners suffer, and which formed a subject of complaint in the East Indians' Petition of 1830, is their exclusion from superior covenanted offices in the service of the East India Company. The Act of 1833 contemplated the removal of this unjust exclusion, and declared "that no native of the said territories, nor any natural born subject of his Majesty, resident therein, shall, by reason only of his religion, place of birth, descent, colour, or any of them, be disabled from holding any place, office, or employment under the said Company;" but this wise and just principle laid down by the British Legislature for the most part remains a dead letter as respects your petitioners, because no adequate provision has been made for working it out. Superior offices held by members of the covenanted service are practically inaccessible to persons of your petitioners' class. They are kept down in a perpetual state of official subordination from which they cannot emerge, as under the existing system no amount of merit, nor any length of faithful service, or ability and experience in office, can avail. A gulph divides the subordinate from the dominant class, which the former is not allowed to pass. In many cases experience and efficiency must submit to be ruled by a covenanted superior possessing no previous knowledge or experience, while individuals of the lower branch of the public service, even when filling the highest posts attainable by them, and after a lifetime of servitude, are less liberally remunerated than covenanted officers at the very commencement of their career. The natural consequence of this state of things is, that it not only directly tends to check honourable ambition, and discourage and degrade such of their number as belong to the Government service, but likewise operates most injuriously in regard to the moral and social position of others not so employed, and who are independent of the service of the State, by identifying them with a class virtually held in a state of degradation, and branded with permanent disqualification and proscription.

6. That your petitioners, while subject to all the disqualifications under which the natives labour, are denied some of the advantages which have been extended to the latter. The educational arrangements of the State made of late years for the benefit of natives totally ignore the existence of the East Indian body, who, as a class, owe their being to the establishment of British supremacy in the east, and whose home is India. Colleges and schools have been provided for the education of Hindoos and Mahomedans respectively, but not for the Christian portion of the population. Even in the single public institution, the Medical College, the benefits of which Christians share with Hindoos and Mahomedans, an invidious distinction is observed, by which stipendiary studentships are open to natives alone. The advantages of an institution of the nature of a national university your petitioners, in common with the natives, do not possess; but your petitioners desire to record their opinion

* 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 85, "An Act for effecting an Arrangement with the East India Company, and for the better Government of His Majesty's Indian Territories, till the 30th day of April 1854." O.L.C. C C 4

Appendix, No. 4. of the incalculable good that would flow to all classes of the Indian community were such an institution organised on an efficient scale.

7. That the grievances and wants above glanced at being embraced in the petition of the British and other Christian inhabitants of these provinces, which has already been presented to Parliament, your petitioners abstained from a second time bringing their case distinctly to the notice of your Honourable House. In consequence, however, of misrepresentations, highly injurious to the entire body of East Indians, contained in certain evidence, more particularly that of Mr. W. W. Bird, given before the Committee of the House of Lords on Indian affairs, your petitioners, debarred as they are from the opportunity of submitting counter evidence, are induced to solicit the attention of your Honourable House, with the special object of furnishing an explanation on the basis of well-authenticated facts, such as they hope will destroy the effect of those misrepresentations.

8. That the misrepresentations which your petitioners desire to correct are mostly vague, general, intangible, and not easily reducible to distinct and definite propositions; but they have all one common tendency, to disparage your petitioners' class, and depict them to your Honourable House as deserving of no consideration. Your petitioners will confine their explanation to only a few of the most explicit of those hostile statements.

9. That it is not true that the number of the East Indians is decreasing; on the contrary, there is every reason to believe it has more than doubled in the course of the last 30 years. The number has not only progressively increased according to the natural laws of population, but the growth of the East Indians, as a class, is accelerated by the annual influx of Europeans to this country, either belonging to the army, or as adventurers, many of whom form matrimonial alliances with East Indian females, so that the class of East Indians is in this way constantly receiving accessions to its numbers. The state of things in India is unfavourable to all statistical inquiry and information, and your petitioners regret they have it not in their power to obtain a return of the actual number of which their class is composed. On the other hand, however, your petitioners are not aware of any assignable cause why, while every other community is on the increase, the East Indians alone should be declining in number, and they confidently affirm that no person of any intelligence or local experience in this country believes that such is really the case.

10. That it is not correct that the East Indians are chiefly employed in the offices of Government as mere writers and copyists. Persons of their class are filling every grade of office open to them under Government, with advantage to the State and credit to themselves, whether as uncovenanted judges, magistrates, collectors, or superintendents, and heads of offices, &c. In every profession, trade and calling, in every honest and honourable pursuit, East Indians are to be found; as clergymen and missionaries, medical practitioners, lawyers, advocates, mariners, engineers, surveyors and artists, schoolmasters, apothecaries, merchants, artisans, manufacturers, shopkeepers, agriculturists, printers, musicians, accountants and clerks. When employed on account of others, whether the Government or private companies, private firms, or private individuals, they have by their intelligence, ability, honesty and industry, generally gained the commendation and confidence of their employers; while those following independent professions, trades or other callings, have, by their energy and assiduity, secured for themselves a fair measure of success. Although persons of your petitioners' class did, 20 and 30 years ago, find extensive employment in Government offices, the increase of their numbers and the advance made by the natives in English education, as well as the free access to this country now allowed to Europeans, have conspired to disperse East Indians over all the various walks of life accessible to them; and it is a fact, which they desire specially to bring to the notice of your Honourable House, that notwithstanding the competition both of European and native, and in spite of every disadvantage and disqualification under which they are placed, persons of your petitioners' class still maintain a position of respectability and a character for intelligence and usefulness, a fact which is generally admitted by those who, knowing them well, are best qualified to form an opinion on the subject.

11. That in the injurious evidence in question your petitioners have been taunted with the statement that few of their number have been very eminent; but your petitioners submit that it is given to very few persons of any class of men whatever, however high their privileges or advantages, to be very eminent. Individuals are born to hold eminent positions, or are made eminent by circumstances, or earn eminence for themselves by their talents and exertions; but whole classes and communities, comprising every conceivable degree of education and social gradation, are never very eminent, or the contrary, in the mass, and the East Indian body certainly form no exception to the universal rule. Nor is the attainment of a lofty eminence necessary to entitle your petitioners, or any class, to be protected from unjust exclusions, disqualifications, and grievances such as the East Indians suffer from. But a constrained admission contained in the evidence itself would go to show that some of your petitioners' class have reached eminence; while your petitioners confidently make the statement that, notwithstanding the legal disabilities of their position and the prejudicial effects of the prescription inflicted upon the entire body under the present system of government, did the scope and limits of a petition admit of it, your petitioners might adduce numerous examples to show that East Indians have, in past times, as in recent years, achieved eminence in the various pursuits of life in which they have embarked.

12. That

12. That it is incorrect that the East Indians are not respected either by the natives or the Europeans, generally speaking. Generally speaking, the reverse is the case. The members of the covenanted services, indeed, evince small consideration or respect for either East Indians or natives, or even for Europeans, out of the pale of those services. But an East Indian, on the same footing, and possessing the same authority with a European, is not less respected by the natives than is the European; while, on the other hand, whenever Europeans and East Indians are brought together in society on terms of equality, they mutually treat each other with cordiality and respect. The petition of the British and other Christian inhabitants of Calcutta and the provinces was originated and signed by, as it embodied the united representations of, both Europeans and East Indians, a fact which may serve to show the cordiality that in general subsists between the two classes. An East Indian in any office, profession, trade, or business is not less respected than a European in the same position; an East Indian who is a minister of the Gospel or a missionary does not command less respect than is ordinarily paid to the cloth; an East Indian physician does not in a less degree enjoy the confidence and respect of his patients, whether European or native; an East Indian as a legal practitioner is not less trusted or respected by his clients; East Indians, as uncovenanted judges, deputy collectors, heads of offices, &c., receive a due amount of respect from both European and native; an East Indian superior has not less deference shown to him by his European or native subordinate; East Indian masters do not command less obedience from their native workmen or domestic servants. Thus, in all the various relations of life, the fact receives abundant and constant exemplification that East Indians, as such, do not experience the want of respect from either Europeans or natives spoken of in the disparaging evidence laid before your Honourable House.

13. That it is not true that East Indians are not to be depended upon, still less that as a class they are inferior in personal character to an equal number of any other class. The facts and the circumstances already set forth for the consideration of your Honourable House render any arguments on this point superfluous. But were it otherwise, were the class to which your petitioners belong sunk in the degradation of immorality and crime, and did they figure prominently in the annals of the police of the country, it might, in a great measure, be ascribed to the situation in which they have been placed by the Government, and should rather act as an inducement for ameliorating their condition by the abolition of class distinctions than furnish an apology for perpetuating a proscriptive policy.

14. That your petitioners, having thus brought to the notice of your Honourable House the points which they, as a class, feel to be grievances caused by the existing state of the law and the administration of the country, and which they are prepared to support by evidence whenever required, in correction of the imperfect, erroneous, and highly injurious information laid before Parliament; and adverting to the utter hopelessness of their long-standing grievances being redressed, except by the special interposition of your Honourable House on their behalf, pray for such relief in the matter as to your Honourable House may seem just and adequate. In particular they pray that your Honourable House will be pleased to devise measures for removing the disabilities of your petitioners' legal position, and for giving practical effect to the wise and liberal provision of Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 85, that no disability to hold any office shall attach to the class of Her Majesty's subjects to which your petitioners belong, a provision that has heretofore been rendered nugatory by the mode in which patronage is exercised under the existing system.

And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

A. Imlach.
John T. D. Cameron, L.R.C.P., Head Master.
H. C. Smith.
&c. &c. &c.

Appendix, No. 5.

MEMORIAL from Mr. Fred. Corbyn, and others, to the Court of Directors, complaining of their Position, and soliciting its Improvement. Appendix, No. 5.

To the Honourable the Court of Directors of the East India Company.

The respectful Memorial of Mr. Fred. Corbyn, Superintending Surgeon,

YOUR memorialist begs most respectfully to bring before the notice of your Honourable Court certain grievances under which he labours, in common with his fellow servants on the Bengal Medical Establishment, and which he feels assured will meet with the same gracious consideration which is ever shown to the respectful and reasonable representations of all classes of your servants.

1st. The slow rate of promotion which has for several years past retarded the prospects of the members of the Bengal Medical Establishment can hardly have escaped the notice of your Honourable Court. The senior superintending surgeon entered your service in 1807,

1807, the senior surgeon in 1815, and the senior assistant surgeon in 1830; and according to ordinary calculation, as the department is now constituted, the junior medical officers who are now entering your service have little prospect of promotion under 17 or 18 years. Nor do emoluments compensate for retarded advancement, as the allowances of assistant surgeon in charge of a regiment are inferior to those of a regimental staff officer; while the emoluments of a surgeon of the line hardly rise to the lowest class of army staff appointments, or the higher grades of uncovenanted servants. In the military branch of your service the proportion of field officers to those of the inferior rank is one to eight. In your medical service it is one to 23. On attaining the rank of captain the military officer looks towards the next step with something like a certainty of enjoying both increase of rank, emoluments, and command, and thus his professional zeal is kept alive; while the surgeon is often doomed to feel that with the attainment of that grade his hopes of professional advancement are closed, as the prospect of reaching the rank of superintending surgeon implies a duration of service almost beyond the calculation of prudence in such a climate as India. The senior surgeon has held his present rank since 1826.

2d. Your memorialist would respectfully remark that the disproportion between the grades in the medical establishment of your Honourable Company operates unfavourably on the efficiency of the service as a public department. There are at present, in your Bengal Presidency, 11 superintending surgeons, whose duties include a range of territory extending from the eastern frontiers of Assam to Lahore; while so situated, it is sufficiently evident that supervision must in a great measure be but nominal, and that either in seasons of severe sickness, or during the existence of hostilities, medical arrangements must be imperfect, from the want of efficient controlling and directing authority; and in proof of what is now advanced, your memorialist would, with all respect, appeal to recent events. The armies of Afghanistan, which took the field in 1842 under the command of Generals Pollock and Nott, were separated by a country through which there was little or no communication, yet there was only one superintending surgeon for the whole force. The troops under the command of Sir W. Nott were frequently engaged with the enemy, and accompanied by a numerous body of sick and wounded, yet were without any head to the medical department, field hospital, or supply of medical stores, till their junction with the army of Sir G. Pollock, at Kabul. The armies which entered the Gwalior territory in December 1843, though acting on two distinct and distant lines of country, had but one superintending surgeon, one very imperfectly organised field hospital, and no dépôt of medical stores. The force under Sir J. Grey was without a superintending surgeon or field hospital, or any organised medical dépôt; and in the late campaign against the Sikhs, one superintending surgeon was deemed sufficient to superintend and control the medical arrangements for an army of 40,000 strong, occupying a frontier line of upwards of 200 miles; with a larger proportion of wounded than was ever before known in our previous experience of Indian warfare. The division commanded by Sir H. Smith was twice engaged with the enemy, yet was without any immediate medical supervision; and it was only after the battle of Alleewall that the dépôt hospital was formed at the post of Loodiana. During the period that Upper Scinde was occupied by the Bengal troops, a period of unprecedented sickness and mortality, the duty of medical supervision was entrusted to the superintending surgeon at Umballah, whose position rendered his actual superintendence null and void. At the present moment a superintending surgeon at Lahore includes within his division the army occupying that important position, the Jullundur Doab, and the stations on the banks of the Sutledge, including a force of upwards of 30,000 fighting men, who are liable to be called on for active service at the shortest notice.

When an Indian army takes the field it is divided into divisions and brigades, each with an efficient staff, through whom the duty of supervision is effectually carried on; while in the medical department the whole control is vested in one officer, instead of the labour being divided among several superintending surgeons, in number proportioned to the strength of the force. Your memorialist would in the most respectful manner suggest, that were an intermediate grade introduced into your service, between the rank of surgeon and superintending surgeon, by whom the duty of supervision might be shared both in quarters and in the field, the evil now brought to your Honourable Court's notice would be effectually removed, and the prospects of your medical servants would be materially benefited.

3d. Your memorialist would also beg further to draw the attention of your Honourable Court, in the most respectful manner, to the deficiency of executive medical officers, which has ever been felt on the assembly of large armies within the bounds, or on the frontiers of the Bengal Presidency. During the more recent campaigns, it has been found necessary to strip civil stations of their European medical officers, to leave outposts and detachments under the charge of native doctors, and even to deprive the Presidency of a portion of its medical attendants, in order that the wants of the army in the field might be supplied. Native regiments mustering 1,000 strong, almost invariably proceed on field service with only a single medical officer, and during the campaigns of Gwalior and Lahore, it was not until after the field hospitals were crowded with wounded that a single assistant surgeon was placed under the orders of the field surgeon; and in order that aid might be afforded to the sufferers, it was found necessary, on both these occasions, to deprive regiments of their regular hospital establishments, which were thus for weeks, and even months, rendered non-efficient. These considerations, it is humbly hoped, may induce your Honourable body

body to grant, not only such increase in the higher grades of your medical department as may render superintendence effectual to the benefit of your army, but so to increase the grades of surgeon and assistant surgeon as shall secure to all classes in your service the benefits of full and regular medical aid.

4th. Your memorialist would also, with due deference, call the attention of your Honourable Court to the heavy pecuniary loss which your medical servants suffer when compelled by sickness, or other causes, to relinquish for a period their professional duties. By the medical regulations of 1831, relative to allowances, a staff salary was granted for medical duties in lieu of the former existing scale. In all other departments of your service, whether regimental or general staff, sickness or absence only subjects the officer to the loss of a moiety of his salary; but the medical officer forfeits his whole staff allowance, and reverts to the regimental pay of his rank, and a surgeon of 25 or 30 years' standing, if compelled by sickness to seek a change of climate, is at once reduced to an income inferior to that possessed by the youngest assistant surgeon in the service in charge of a wing of a regiment. It were easy to adduce instances where your medical servants have been forced, from dire necessity, to continue their laborious duties till life has been sacrificed. Towards medical officers in the civil department even a more stringent rule is applied. In all cases of absence prolonged beyond six months, from whatever cause, a *de facto* forfeiture of appointment follows. In no other branch of your service is there a rule which so seriously affects the prospects of those who from dire necessity are forced to relinquish their duties; and as in many diseases incident to the climate of India an absence of longer duration than six months is essential to restore lost health and strength, your memorialist feels confident that medical officers attached to the civil department will receive from your Honourable Court the same considerate attention, while labouring under sickness, as you have ever bestowed on every other class who enjoy the privilege of serving under your paternal rule.

5th. The distinction of remuneration authorised for the medical charge of a regiment, between the grade of surgeon and assistant surgeon, is severely felt by the latter class, especially after a prolonged service in that grade, the surgeon receiving 300 rupees per month, the assistant surgeon 165 rupees, yet the duties and responsibilities of both are the same. A captain and subaltern receive the same sum for the charge of a company, and a subaltern and lieutenant-colonel for the command of a regiment. It would be hailed as a gracious boon were your Honourable Court to extend to assistant surgeons, who have served 10 years, the privilege of receiving the staff salary of surgeon for the charge of a corps.

6th. In concluding this, your memorialist trusts his respectful representation, he would with all deference bring to the notice of your Honourable Court the exclusion of the medical department from participation in the honorary rewards which the Sovereign has bestowed on other classes of your services. In war your medical servants share alike with the soldier its toils, dangers and privations, and strive by their professional exertions to mitigate its calamities. In peace they encounter scenes of disease and death, and are exposed to climate to an extent unknown to other departments in your employ. Towards the advancement of science and literature they can honestly assert they have contributed their fair share, yet the history of the service can hardly record a name which has been deemed worthy of a mark of Royal favour for services performed in India. To be insensible to such exclusion would imply demerit, which would render your memorialist and his brethren unworthy of the masters it is their pride and their honour to serve.

And your memorialist will ever pray.

(signed) Fredk. Corbyn,
Superintending Surgeon.

The undersigned concur in the prayer of this Memorial.

(signed)

W. S. Stiven, Superintending Surgeon.
R. Shaw, Surgeon.
Alex. Beattie, Surgeon.
J. B. Dickson, Surgeon.
James Steel, M. D., Surgeon.
Henry Sill, Surgeon.
Henry Cape, Assistant-surgeon.
George Paton, M. D., Assistant-surgeon.
S. Holmes, Surgeon.
S. A. Homan, Assistant-surgeon.
H. B. Buckle, Assistant-surgeon.
C. Renny, Superintending-surgeon, Meerut.
B. Macleod, M. D., Surgeon, 3d Regiment, Bengal Light Cavalry.
A. Wood, Surgeon, 7th Battalion Artillery.
J. Graham, M. D., Surgeon, 3d Brigade Horse Artillery.
St. George W. Tucker, Assistant-surgeon, 3d Brigade Horse Artillery.
C. A. Elderton, Civil Assistant-surgeon.
E. B. Thring, Assistant-surgeon.
F. Turnbull, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 3d Bengal Light Cavalry.
J. Smith, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 55th Native Infantry.

G. R. Seely, Assistant-surgeon, 69th Native Infantry.
 A. Ross, Civil Surgeon, Delhi.
 J. H. Butler, Garrison Assistant-surgeon, Delhi.
 W. D. Symons, Assistant-surgeon, 67th Native Infantry, Delhi.
 A. M. D. Stuart, Surgeon, 72d Native Infantry.
 Thomas G. Heathcote, Civil Assistant-surgeon, Shahjehanpore.
 R. W. Faithfull, Assistant-surgeon, 9th Irregular Cavalry.
 W. M. Macrae, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 26th Regiment Native Infantry.
 A. Wilson, Surgeon, L. W. 50th Regiment Native Infantry.
 R. W. Wrightson, Civil Assistant-surgeon, Moradabad.
 J. M'Cosk, Assistant-surgeon, 31st Native Infantry.
 George R. Playfair, M. D., Assistant-surgeon.
 W. Veal, Assistant-surgeon.
 Joseph T. Glover, M. D., Assistant-surgeon.
 H. A. Bruce, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, Simoor Rifle Battalion.
 J. A. Guise, Assistant-surgeon, Medical Charge, Mussorie.
 J. O. Dwyer, Surgeon, 7th Light Cavalry.
 J. W. Fletcher, Civil Assistant-surgeon, Seharunpore.
 R. H. Oakley, Assistant-surgeon.
 S. Winbolt, Assistant-surgeon.
 A. W. Crozier, Assistant-surgeon, Gwalior Contingent.
 E. E. Morton, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 67th Native Infantry.
 J. C. Graham, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 49th Native Infantry.
 C. L. Coz, Assistant-surgeon, 14th Irregular Cavalry.
 J. B. Clapperton, Superintending-surgeon.
 A. C. Gordon, Surgeon, 60th Native Infantry.
 C. Mackinnon, Surgeon, 20th Native Infantry.
 J. R. Bond, Assistant-surgeon, 64th Native Infantry.
 R. L. Bird, Assistant-surgeon, 40th Native Infantry.
 J. Row, Surgeon, Artillery.
 J. Grant, Surgeon, 2d Battalion Artillery.
 H. Clark, Surgeon, 3d Battalion Artillery.
 Thos. Maxwell, Assistant-surgeon, d.d. 3d Battalion Artillery.
 W. H. B. Ross, Civil Assistant-surgeon, Jessore.
 C. Archer, Civil Assistant-surgeon, Nuddeah.
 J. Craig, Surgeon, 39th Native Infantry.
 A. Kean, Assistant-surgeon, Moorshedabad.
 J. Jowett, Civil Assistant-surgeon, Rungpore.
 T. W. Wilson, Assistant-surgeon.
 John Wilkie, M. D., Assistant-surgeon.
 J. Lamb, Civil Assistant-surgeon, Malda.
 Thos. Murray, Civil Assistant-surgeon, Beerbhoom.
 A. Macrae, M. D., Civil Assistant-surgeon, Burdwan.
 G. N. Cheek, Civil Surgeon.
 J. P. Kelly, Civil Assistant-surgeon, Manubhoom.
 C. Palmer, Officiating Civil Assistant-surgeon, Hooghly.
 J. Thomson, Superintending-surgeon, H. D.
 C. S. Curling, Surgeon, 32d Regiment.
 J. A. Staig, Assistant-surgeon, 1st Irregular Cavalry.
 G. S. Carden, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, and Medical Storekeeper.
 G. F. Fogarty, Assistant-surgeon, 70th Native Infantry.
 Alex. Davidson, Surgeon, 10th Light Cavalry.
 W. W. Wells, Assistant-surgeon, 74th Native Infantry.
 D. A. Macleod, Surgeon, 58th Native Infantry.
 J. Hilliard, Assistant-surgeon, 1st Battalion Artillery.
 James Bruce, Surgeon, 37th Native Infantry.
 J. Bowron, M. D., Surgeon, 18th Regiment Native Infantry.
 C. F. Warneford, Assistant-surgeon, 37th Native Infantry.
 A. Keir, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, Ajmere.
 N. Collyer, Assistant-surgeon.
 A. Paton, Assistant-surgeon, Joudpore Legion.
 W. R. Boyes, M. D., Assistant surgeon, 5th Light Cavalry.
 John M. Hay, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, Kotah Contingent.
 Wm. Watson, Superintending-surgeon, Benares.
 D. Butler, Civil Surgeon, Benares.
 J. Thompson, Civil Surgeon, Jounpore.
 K. W. Kirk, Assistant surgeon, Bundelkund Legion.
 Alex. Duncan, M. D., Surgeon, 5th Battalion Artillery.
 J. M. Brander, M. D., Surgeon, 21st Native Infantry.
 J. Stokes, M. D., Surgeon, 9th Native Infantry.
 Robert D. D. Allan, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 49th Native Infantry.
 J. A. Nisbet, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 17th Irregular Cavalry.
 T. A. Wehered, Officiating-surgeon, Chunar.
 John N. Tressider, M. D., Officiating surgeon, 62d Native Infantry.

George

George Turner, Civil Officiating-surgeon.
 S. H. Batson, Assistant-surgeon, 5th Native Infantry.
 John Wood, Assistant-surgeon.
 A. Vaur Dunlop, M. D., Surgeon, 52d Native Infantry.
 H. N. Elton, Assistant-surgeon.
 C. Harland, Assistant-surgeon.
 W. Jackson, Superintending-surgeon.
 M. Nisbet, Surgeon and Medical Storekeeper.
 John Davidson, Surgeon, 4th Battalion Artillery.
 George Craigie, Surgeon, Horse Artillery.
 M. Gunson, Surgeon, 4th Light Cavalry.
 N. S. Smith, Assistant-surgeon, Her Majesty's 4th Dragoons.
 F. Douglas, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 12th Irregular Cavalry.
 A. A. M'Anally, Surgeon, 36th Native Infantry.
 Edward Campbell, Assistant-surgeon, G. G. Body Guard.
 W. S. Mactier, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 6th Battalion Artillery.
 Robert Welbank Macaulay, M. D., Assistant-surgeon.
 Charles N. Sissmore, Assistant-surgeon.
 H. W. Rumley, Assistant-surgeon, Horse Artillery.
 J. Morice, M. D., Surgeon, 2d European Regiment.
 W. L. M'Gregor, M. D., Surgeon, 1st E. B. Fusiliers.
 James Allen, Assistant-surgeon, 2d European Regiment.
 George Bunister, Assistant-surgeon, Fusiliers.
 J. C. Brown, Assistant-surgeon.
 Geo. Rae, Assistant-surgeon, 5th Troop, 1st Battalion Horse Artillery.
 G. F. Thomson, Assistant-surgeon, Simla.
 M. Richardson, M. D., Surgeon.
 C. B. Handyside, Assistant-surgeon.
 James Harrison, M. D., Assistant-surgeon.
 J. F. Beatson, Assistant-surgeon, 14th Regiment Native Infantry.
 A. Colquhoun, Surgeon, 33d Native Infantry.
 G. G. Brown, M. D., Surgeon, Artillery.
 Edward Edlin, M. D., Officiating Dep.
 Juxon H. Jones, Assistant-surgeon.
 M. Nightingale, Assistant-surgeon, Hissor Establishment.
 Frederick Corbyn, Superintending-surgeon, Punjab Division.
 H. Maclean, Surgeon, 45th Native Infantry.
 C. B. Francis, Surgeon, 47th Native Infantry.
 C. Hathaway, Assistant-surgeon, 12th Native Infantry.
 R. M'Intosh, Surgeon, 42d Light Infantry.
 J. A. Dunbar, M. D., Assistant-surgeon.
 S. Maltby, Assistant-surgeon, 6th Native Infantry.
 C. M. Henderson, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 68th Native Infantry.
 G. C. Wallich, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 2d Irregular Cavalry.
 Thomas Thomson, Assistant-surgeon, 27th Native Infantry.
 Andrew Fleming, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 43d Light Infantry.
 Wm. Spencer, Surgeon, 5th Light Cavalry.
 F. Anderson, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, Horse Artillery.
 Thomas Russell, Assistant-surgeon, 11th Native Infantry.
 Wm. Crozier, Assistant-surgeon, 2d Regiment, Grenadiers.
 Wm. B. Glennie, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 24th Native Infantry.
 G. Lacon, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 30th Native Infantry.
 A. Newenham, Assistant-surgeon, 33d Native Infantry.
 J. B. Harrison, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 15th Native Infantry.
 J. H. Pakgrave, Surgeon, 44th Native Infantry.
 Robert Hodgson, Assistant-surgeon.
 James Grant, Assistant-surgeon, 41st Native Infantry.
 T. B. Hart, Surgeon, 1st Cavalry.
 J. R. Comon, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 8th Irregular Cavalry.
 J. B. Macdonald, Surgeon, 59th Native Infantry.
 F. C. Henderson, Assistant-surgeon, 4th Irregular Cavalry.
 A. Murry, M. D., Surgeon, 23d Native Infantry.
 D. Woodburn, M. D., Surgeon, 46th Native Infantry.
 M. M'Neill Rind, Surgeon, 28th Native Infantry.
 A. Greig, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 20th Native Infantry.
 T. E. Dempster, Surgeon, 1st Brigade Horse Artillery.
 Thomas Maive, Assistant-surgeon, 34th Native Infantry.
 C. Douglas, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 15th Irregular Cavalry.
 R. C. Guise, Assistant-surgeon, 73d Native Infantry.
 John Young, Assistant-surgeon, Shekawattee Brigade.
 J. S. Morrieson, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 63d Native Infantry.
 Wm. Thomson, Surgeon, Nizami's Service.
 C. Mottley, Surgeon, 9th Light Cavalry.
 F. Furnell, Surgeon, 17th Native Infantry.

D D 3

J. Ransford,

J. Ransford, Surgeon, Artillery.
T. W. Burt, M. D., Surgeon.
K. Mackinnon, M. D., Medical Storekeeper.
C. Horton, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 10th Native Infantry.
Edwd. Godeve, M. D., Civil Surgeon, Cawnpore.
G. Turnbull, Surgeon, 6th Light Cavalry.
J. Barker, Surgeon, 51st Native Infantry.
P. F. H. Baddeley, Surgeon, 7th Native Infantry.
C. M. Smith, Assistant-surgeon, 6th Light Cavalry.
John Squire, Assistant-surgeon, Her Majesty's 62d Regiment.
Anthy. Beale, Assistant-surgeon, 54th Native Infantry.
James Lee, Assistant-surgeon, D. D. Horse Artillery.
Fredk. M. Clifford, Assistant-surgeon.
H. S. Garner, Assistant-surgeon, 11th Irregular Cavalry.
R. S. Thring, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 10th Irregular Cavalry.
G. Grant, Assistant-surgeon, 22d Native Infantry.
Al. Simpson, M. D., Civil Assistant-surgeon, Mynpoory.
J. P. Walker, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 71st Native Infantry.
Wm. Gordon, M. D., Surgeon, 53d Native Infantry.
Wm. Gerrard, Assistant-surgeon.
R. Marshall, M. D., Civil Assistant-surgeon, Allahabad.
Geo. Angus, Garrison-surgeon, Allahabad.
W. J. R. Howden, Assistant-surgeon, 35th Native Infantry.
A. C. Morison, Assistant-surgeon.
R. J. Atkinson, Assistant-surgeon, Allahabad.
J. Naismith, M. D., Assistant-surgeon, 1st Regiment Oude Local Infantry.

True copy, as received from the Government of India, with their military letter; dated 3d May 1847, No. 55.

(signed) *William Eade*,
Ass^t Secretary Military Dept.

East India House,
18 August 1853.

East India House,
19 August 1853. }

JAMES C. MELVILL.

Appendix, No. 6.

Appendix, No. 6.

PAPER delivered in by *E. D. Bourdillon*, Esq.

STATEMENT of the authorised Ecclesiastical Establishments in India in 1833 and 1852 respectively.

1833.		1852.	
	<i>Bengal.</i>		<i>Bengal.</i>
1 Bishop.		1 Bishop.	
1 Archdeacon.		1 Archdeacon (who is also a Chaplain).	
39 Chaplains.		62 Chaplains and Assistant Chaplains.	
41		64	
	<i>Madras.</i>		<i>Madras.</i>
1 Archdeacon.		1 Bishop.	
23 Chaplains.		1 Archdeacon (who is also a Chaplain).	
24		34 Chaplains and Assistant Chaplains.	
	<i>Bombay.</i>		<i>Bombay.</i>
1 Archdeacon.		1 Bishop.	
14 Chaplains.		1 Archdeacon.	
15		26 Chaplains and Assistant Chaplains.	
80 GRAND TOTAL.		28	
		128 GRAND TOTAL.	

CHURCH OF SCOTLAND.

1833.		1852.	
	<i>Bengal.</i>		<i>Bengal.</i>
2 Chaplains.		2 Chaplains.	
	<i>Madras.</i>		<i>Madras.</i>
2 Chaplains.		2 Chaplains.	
	<i>Bombay.</i>		<i>Bombay.</i>
2 Chaplains.		2 Chaplains.	

CHURCH OF ROME.

AN allowance of 200 rupees per mensem to the Roman-catholic bishop, or chief Roman-catholic authority at the respective Presidencies, was sanctioned in 1852, not for spiritual superintendence, but for furnishing, and as long as they furnish regularly, the Returns required by the Government, and for becoming the channel of communication between the priests and the Government.

No establishment is maintained by the Government, but allowances are made to the priests, who may, under the direction of the Roman-catholic bishop, render the offices of religion to the European troops of that persuasion. These allowances were authorised in 1845 to be raised to 80 or 100 rupees per mensem, in any station where much duty devolves upon the priest; and, in consideration of the large amount of duty required at the Presidency of Bengal, including the Fort, general and military jail, and station at Dum Dum, the allowances for these services were authorised to be raised from 200 to 250 rupees per mensem.

The number of priests ministering in January 1853 was, as far as it can be ascertained, 42, throughout India.

Information respecting the expenditure in the Ecclesiastical Department has been furnished to the Committee, and is contained in Appendix, No. 3, to their First Report.

STATEMENT showing the PROVISION made at the several STATIONS in India for the Spiritual Instruction of the Civil and Military Servants of Government.

BENGAL.

STATION.	CHAPLAINS.	Salary per Mensem.	Number of Military.	STATION.	CHAPLAINS.	Salary per Mensem.	Number of Military.
Fort William and Calcutta.	<i>Church of England.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>		Dibrugarh, Assam - Dheemapore. Saikwah Jaipore. Sechsangor. Golahghaut. Gowahatty. Gowalparah. Tuzpore. Nowgong.	<i>Church of England-contd.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	
	Rev. R. Eteson, Fort William -	890 --	401		Rev. R. J. Bland -	500 --	10
	Rev. H. S. Fisher, St. Paul's Cathedral -	1,126 2 --					
	Rev. W. O. Ruspini, St. Paul's Cathedral -	800 --					
	Rev. R. B. Boswell, St. James's Church -	800 --					
	Rev. A. Hamilton, St. John's Church -	800 --					
	Rev. J. C. M. Bellew, St. John's Church -	500 --					
	Rev. H. Thomas, Old Church -	500 --					
	Rev. F. W. Vaux, Old Church -	500 --					
Allypore -	-	-	4	Bhangulpore Civil Station.	<i>Roman Catholic.</i>		
Bollygunge -	-	-	5	Monghye Civil Station.	Rev. F. Phillip, A. M. -	80 --	6
				Fetalyah Purneah Civil Station.			
	<i>Church of Scotland.</i>						
	Rev. Jas. C. Herdman -	1,126 2 --		Darjeeling -	<i>Church of England.</i>		
	Rev. Robert Henderson -	800 --		Donundah -	Rev. G. H. B. Gladion -	500 --	4
				Bancoorah Civil Station -			8
	<i>Roman Catholic.</i>			Chyotenssa -			
Bollygunge -	Rev. P. A. Carew -	150 --		Goomsur -			
				Hazareebaugh Civil Station -			
	<i>Church of England.</i>			Pureellia -			
Barrackpore -	Rev. J. Coley -	500 --	60	Sumbulpore -			
Dum Dum -	Rev. H. Hutton -	800 --	24	Nepaul -			1
				Cuttack Civil Station	Rev. J. J. Steel -	500 --	10
	<i>Roman Catholic.</i>			Moulmein Civil Station	Rev. W. J. Humphery -	500 --	121
	As at Fort William -	150 --		Patna Civil Station -	Rev. W. Sturrock -	800 --	
	<i>Church of England.</i>			Singapore -	Rev. C. Quartley -	800 --	11
Chinsurah -	Rev. A. W. Wallis -	500 --	-- cannot be stated.	Penaug -	Rev. E. K. Maddock -	800 --	46
	<i>Roman Catholic.</i>			Malacca -	Rev. F. W. Linstedt -	350 --	1
	Rev. W. Stephenson, whenever an European regiment is at the station -	80 --		Secrole Civil Station -			138
				Sultanpore, Benares Ghuzepore Civil Station -	Rev. J. Robinson -	500 --	4
	<i>Church of England.</i>						1
Howrah -	Rev. A. Garstin -	800 --		Chunar -	Rev. A. H. D. S. More -	500 --	261
Midnapore Civil Station -	-- No chaplain resident; visited periodically by the chaplain at Howrah.				<i>Roman Catholic.</i>		
Berhampore and Moorshedabad Civil Station -	Rev. J. Gawen -	500 --	15	Mirzapore Civil Station -	Rev. T. Augustine -	100 --	
Chittagong Civil Station -	Rev. H. H. Harrington -	500 --		Juanpore Civil Station -			2
Akyab Arracan : Sandaway, Tharuvah, Khyonk Phyou, Koladyne, Ramzier.	Rev. J. E. W. Rotton -	500 --	6	Goruckpore Civil Station -			12
				Azingurh Civil Station -			
Dacca Civil Station - Sylhet Civil Station. Cherra Poenje. Cachar. Churgolah. Saugye. Alyrao g. Amwee.	Rev. H. R. Shepherd -	1,201 3 3	21	Allahabad Civil Station Futtapore -	<i>Church of England.</i>		
					Rev. A. B. Spry -	800 --	10
				Cawnpore -	Rev. R. Panting -	800 --	1,150
					Rev. W. A. Whiting -	800 --	
					<i>Roman Catholic.</i>		
					Rev. P. Angelo -	100 --	

SELECT COMMITTEE ON INDIAN TERRITORIES.

BENGAL—continued.

STATION.	CHAPLAINS.	Salary per Mensem.	Number of Military.	STATIONS.	CHAPLAINS.	Salary per Mensem.	Number of Military.
Fattagarh Civil Station -	<i>Church of England.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>		Wuzzeerabad Civil Station -	<i>Church of England.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	
Etawah Civil Station -	Rev. J. J. Carshore, D. D. -	800 --	14		Rev. C. Sloggett -	500 --	1,757
Mynapore Civil Station -	-	-	9		Rev. Cave Brown -	500 --	
Nowgong -	-	-	6				
Jhansi -	-	-	28		<i>Roman Catholic.</i>		
Banda Civil Station -	-	-	11		Rev. F. Augustus -	100 --	
Oursie -	-	-					
Humeerpore Civil Station -	-	-	13	Sealkote -	-	-	1,123
Oude :				Goordaspore -	-	-	21
Lucknow -	-	-					
Seetapore -	Rev. F. Fisher -	800 --	49		<i>Church of England.</i>		
Sultanpore -	-	-			Rev. C. Garbett -	800 --	229
Meerut Civil Station -	Rev. J. B. D'Aguiar -	500 --	1,885	Mooltan Civil Station -	Rev. R. B. Maltby -	500 --	2,809
	Rev. H. Tuson -	500 --		Peshawur Civil Station -	Rev. D. C. Hamilton -	500 --	
	<i>Roman Catholic.</i>						
	Rev. P. A. Main -	80 --			<i>Roman Catholic.</i>		
					Rev. A. Butrand -	100 --	
Delhi Civil Station -	<i>Church of England.</i>						
Allypore Civil Station -	Rev. M. J. Jennings -	900 14 5	43		<i>Church of England.</i>		
Boolandshahur Civil Station -	-	-	13		Rev. T. W. Shaw -	500 --	1,003
Landour and Seharunpore Civil Station -				Rawul Pindee Civil Station -	-	-	28
	Rev. F. A. Dawson -	900 14 5		Jhelum Civil Station -	-	-	
	<i>Roman Catholic.</i>			Dera Ismael Khan Civil Station -	-	-	10
	Rev. J. J. Mermitt -	80 --		Bharoo Kote (Hassara) -	-	-	17
				Kohat -	-	-	4
Agra Civil Station -	<i>Church of England.</i>			Bahadoor Khail -	-	-	10
	Rev. T. C. Smith (Station Church) -	500 --	1,150	Bunnoo -	-	-	4
	Rev. H. Moule -	800 --		Dera Gazee Khan Civil Station -	-	-	4
	<i>Roman Catholic.</i>			Asnee -	-	-	5
	Rev. F. A. Garriga -	100 --					
Muttra Civil Station -	-	-	19	Umballa Civil Station -	Rev. F. H. Ellis -	500 --	2,277
					Rev. F. O. Mayne -	500 --	
Rohilound :	<i>Church of England.</i>				<i>Roman Catholic.</i>		
Bareilly Civil Station -	Rev. J. Bonstead -	500 --	36		Rev. F. Raphael -	100 --	
Mooradabad Civil Station -	Rev. F. Hinde -	500 --	12				
Shahjehanpore Civil Station -	-	-	10	Loodiannah Civil Station -	<i>Church of England.</i>		
					Rev. T. A. Firminger -	500 --	73
Kumaon :					<i>Roman Catholic.</i>		
Kumaon Civil Station -	Rev. H. Smith -	500 --	6		Rev. F. Birch -	80 --	
Almorah -	-	-	8				
Petonsagurh. Deyrah Dhoon.				Ferozepore Civil Station -	-	-	1,246
Sangor Territories -	Rev. H. Lascelles -	500 --	338		<i>Church of England.</i>		
	Rev. R. M. Price -	800 --			Rev. W. Boyle -	500 --	6
Mhow -	Rev. C. W. Cahusac -	500 --		Juttough -	-	-	12
				Simla Civil Station -	-	-	
Jullunder Civil Station -	Rev. R. O. Walker -	500 --	1,221	Dugshaie -	Rev. J. Bechir -	800 --	1,020
	<i>Roman Catholic.</i>			Kussowlee -	-	-	671
	Rev. J. McDonnell -	100 --					
Phillour -	-	-	15	Subathoo -	Rev. E. Godfrey -	500 --	372
Nakoda -	-	-	11		<i>Roman Catholic.</i>		
Kurtarpore -	-	-	15		Rev. F. Vincent, A. M. (and Kussowlee. See Note) -	100 --	
Hoshiarpore Civil Station -	-	-	39				
Noorpore -	-	-	10	Gwalior Residency -	<i>Church of England.</i>		
Kangra Civil Station -	-	-	6	Augur -	Rev. L. Poynder -	500 --	
Dharrumsalla -	-	-	6	Lullupore -	-	-	
Boodee Poind -	-	-	12	Sipree -	-	-	
					<i>Roman Catholic.</i>		
Lahore Civil Station -	<i>Church of England.</i>				Two Priests attached to the Military Force at Rangoon -	150 each	
	Rev. H. Kirwan -	500 --	1,610				
	Rev. W. J. Jay -	500 --					
	<i>Roman Catholic.</i>						
Govindghur Civil Station (Umritsar) -	Rev. F. A. J. Dodot -	100 --	91				

Note.—The allowance sanctioned for the performance of spiritual duties to the Roman Catholics at Berhampore, at 50 rupees, and at Dugshaie and Kussowlee, at 100 rupees each per month, has not been drawn. The duties of the latter station are performed by the Rev. F. Vincent, of Subathoo, on his salary of 100 rupees per month, with the travelling allowances sanctioned in Government Letter, No. 450, of the 18th July 1851, while at Berhampore no European corps is stationed.

MADRAS.

STATION.	CHAPLAINS.	Salary per Mensem.	Number of Military.	STATION.	CHAPLAINS.	Salary per Mensem.	Number of Military.
Fort St. George	<i>Church of England.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>		Jackatalla and Coonoor Bangalore	<i>Church of England.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	
	Rev. B. S. Clarke, St. George's Cathedral	500 --	622		Rev. J. Knox, A. M.	700 --	219
	Rev. C. D. Gibson, St. George's Cathedral	500 --			Rev. W. W. Lutyens, A. M.	700 --	1,476
	Rev. W. P. Powell, D. C. L., Fort St. George	500 --			Rev. R. Posnett	500 --	
	Rev. R. Frith, A. M., Black Town	500 --			<i>Roman Catholic.</i>		
					Rev. T. B. Beauchair	50 --	
Vepery	<i>Church of Scotland.</i>			Tranquebar Jaulnah	<i>Church of England.</i>		
	Rev. R. K. Hamilton	980 --			Rev. H. Taylor, B. C. L.	500 --	
	Rev. J. R. Macfarlane, M. A.	700 --			Rev. A. J. Rogers, A. M.	500 --	158
	<i>Roman Catholic.</i>				<i>Roman Catholic.</i>		
	The Right Rev. D. J. Fen- nelly, General Hospital, and Fort St. George	150 --			Rev. J. O. Driscoll	50 --	
	<i>Church of England.</i>				<i>Church of England.</i>		
St. Thomas' Mount	Rev. J. F. Lugard, A. B.	700 --	186	Cannanore	Rev. J. Griffiths, A. M.	500 --	1,075
Cuddalore	Rev. J. Richards	500 --	481	Vellore and Arcot Secundrabad	<i>Roman Catholic.</i>		
	<i>Roman Catholic.</i>				Rev. F. X. Saldanha	50 --	
	Rev. P. Gammon	50 --			<i>Church of England.</i>		
	<i>Church of England.</i>				Rev. E. Kilvert, A. B.	500 --	30
	Rev. W. F. Blenkinsop, A. B., Senior Presidency Chaplain (Cape of Good Hope, S. C.)	1,200 --	European Pensioners, about 150.		Rev. J. Gorton, A. M.	500 --	1,433
	<i>Roman Catholic.</i>				Rev. W. B. Otley	500 --	
Vizagapatam	Rev. Le Mathian	50 --		Kanuptee Poonamallee	<i>Roman Catholic.</i>		
	<i>Church of England.</i>				Rev. W. F. Hampson	100 --	
	Rev. J. C. Street, A. M., Junior Presidency Chap- lain	980 --	75		<i>Church of England.</i>		
	<i>Roman Catholic.</i>				Rev. A. Kinloch, A. B.	500 --	379
	Rev. T. M. Tissot	50 --			Rev. M. W. W. James, A. M.	500 --	60
	<i>Church of England.</i>				<i>Roman Catholic.</i>		
Mercara	Rev. A. Fennell, A. B.	700 --	41	Trichinopoly	Rev. T. Macatniffe	50 --	
Bellary	Rev. J. Morant, A. M.	700 --	123		<i>Church of England.</i>		
Ootacamund	<i>Roman Catholic.</i>				Rev. G. E. Morris, A. B.	500 --	875
	Rev. P. Doyle	75 --			<i>Roman Catholic.</i>		
	<i>Church of England.</i>				Rev. W. Strickland	100 --	
	Rev. G. Knox, A. B.	700 --	-- A Sanitary Station, resorted to by both Civil and Military Officers.		<i>Church of England.</i>		
				Rev. J. P. Pope, A. B.	500 --	19	
				Rev. J. V. Bull, A. B.	500 --	2,237	
				<i>Roman Catholic.</i>			
				Rev. J. T. Bozella	35 --		
				Rev. J. Colgan	50 --		

ARRANGEMENT of the STATIONS and OUT-STATIONS for the several Chaplaincies under the Madras Presidency.

PRINCIPAL and OUT-STATIONS.	Miles Distant from			NUMBER OF VISITS.	Number of Chaplains required at each Principal Station.
	Next Principal Station.	Next Subordinate Station.	Presidency.		
Cathedral	-	-	-	-	2
Chingleput	-	-	35	Once quarterly.	-
Pulicat	-	62	27	Once quarterly, in one trip.	-
Nellore	-	88	108		-
Fort	-	-	-	-	1
Black Town	-	-	-	-	2
Vepery	-	-	-	-	2
Poonamallee	-	-	12	-	1
Trippassore	18	-	31	Once monthly.	-
St. Thomas' Mount	-	-	8	-	1
Palaveram	3	-	12	As ordered by Government 23d October 1849.	-
Vellore	-	-	84	-	1
Arcot	13	-	70	Once monthly.	-
Chittoor	22	27	98	Once quarterly.	-
Cuddalore	-	-	109	-	1
Pondicherry	12	-	97	Once quarterly.	-
Porto Novo	20	32	129	Once quarterly.	-
Salem	118	118	209	Once in four months, in one tour.	-
Shevaroy Hills	132	14	223		-
Trichinopoly	-	-	198	-	1
Quilon	-	-	459	-	1
Trevandrum	42	-	467	Once monthly.	-
Ootacamund	-	-	332	-	1
Kotagherry	14	-	321	Once quarterly.	-
Jacatallah and Coonoor	-	-	324	-	1
Coimbatore	39.37	-	308	Once quarterly, in one trip.	-
Paulghatcherry	69.67	30	338		-
Cannanore	-	-	400	-	1
Tellicherry	13	-	413	Once in four months, in one tour.	-
Calicut	57	44	418		-
Mercara	-	-	361	-	1
Mangalore	84	-	429	Once in four months, in one tour.	-
Poottoor	53	31	193		-
Hoonawer	198	145	486	-	-
Sedashgur	246	50	537	Once yearly, in one tour.	-
Sirci	244	76	455		-
Hoonsoor	45	259	315	Once in six months.	-
Fraserpett	18	27	342	When the Sappers and Miners are there quartered.	-
Bangalore	-	-	208	-	2
French Rocks	75	-	283	Once in two months, in one tour.	-
Mysore	85	16	293		-
Oosoor	24	109	188	-	-

Appendix. No. 6.

PRINCIPAL and OUT-STATIONS.	Miles Distant from			NUMBER OF VISITS.	Number of Chaplains required at each Principal Station.
	Next Principal Station.	Next Subordinate Station.	Presidency.		
Remount Depot	27	4	192	Once in four months, in one tour.	—
Royacottah	46	26	174		
Toomcoor	43	89	253	Once in six months, in one tour.	—
Hurryhur	170	127	380		
Bellary	-	-	316	- - - - -	1
Ghooty	52	-	264	Once in six months, in one tour.	—
Kurnool	96	62	290		
Ramanully	33	130	349	Once quarterly.	—
Secunderabad	-	-	391	- - - - -	2
Residency	4	-	389	Every Sunday.	—
Warungul	91	96	406	Half-yearly.	—
Jaulnah	-	-	657	- - - - -	1
Aurangabad	40	-	697	Once in two months.	—
Mominabad	108	116	577	Once annually.	—
Hingolee	94	92	596	Once annually.	—
Kamptee	-	-	714	- - - - -	1
Nagpore	10	-	704	Once in six weeks.	—
Ellichpore	129	118	723	Once in six months.	—
Hussingabad	175	125	873	Once in six months.	—
Vizagapatam	-	-	491	- - - - -	1
Bimlipatam	19	-	510	Once in two months, in one tour.	—
Vizianagrum	39	25	513		
Chicacole	75	42	555		
Gopaulpooram	188	112	668	- - - - -	—
Berhampore	177	11	657	Once annually, in one tour.	—
Ganjam	196	19	673	Once annually, in one tour.	—
Chatterpore	191	4	669		
Russelcondah	229	66	708		
Rajahmundry	-	-	365	- - - - -	1
Samulcottah	29	-	395	To be visited in turn, on alternate Sundays, with Rajahmundry.	—
Cocanada	39	10	405		
and	-	-	-		
Coringa	51	11	416	- - - - -	1
Dowlashwarum	4	55	369	- - - - -	—
Masulipatam	-	-	315	- - - - -	1
Ellore	48	-	310	Once in six months, in one tour.	—
Condipilly	54	50	282		
Guntoor	63	31	251	Once quarterly.	—
Ongole	129	65	185	Once in six months from Guntoor.	—
Tranquebar	-	-	166	- - - - -	1
Combaconum	36	-	181	Once in six months.	—
Negapatam	22	41	188	Twice in a month.	—

(signed) H. C. Montgomery,
Chief Secretary.

BOMBAY.

STATION.	CHAPLAINS.	Salary. per Mensem.	Number of Military.	STATION.	CHAPLAINS.	Salary per Mensem.	Number of Military.	
Bombay	Church of England.	Rs. a. p.	532	Kirkee	Church of England.	Rs. a. p.	692	
	Rev. R. Y. Keays, A. M., Senior Chaplain and Archdeacon	1,200 --			Rev. F. C. P. Reynolds	500 --		
	Rev. F. A. Spring, junior, Presidency and Gar- rison Chaplain	980 --			Roman Catholic.			
					Rev. F. Ignatius	80 --		
	Church of Scotland.				Church of England.			
	Rev. John Stevenson	980 --			Kolapoor	Rev. H. H. Brereton		500 --
	Rev. George Cook, A.M.	700 --			Ahmednuggur	Rev. W. Goodall		500 --
	Roman Catholic.					Draws also travelling allowance for visiting Serroor once in two months.		
	Right Rev. Dr. Hartman, Bishop	200 --			Serroor			
	Rev. G. Lopes (Fort St. George and Bombay)	100 --				Roman Catholic.		
Rev. M. Rodrigues, for attending Roman Catho- lic sick in the Jamsetjee Jejeebhoy Hospital	15 --		One	80 --				
Rev. Ter. Mathew Gregory, Clergyman of the Ar- menian Church of Bom- bay	60 --		Church of England. E.					
Murrachee	Church of England.		1,857	Maligaum	Rev. C. Laing	500 --	35	
	Rev. W. K. Fletcher, A.M.	700 --				Draws also travelling allowance for visiting Dhoolia six times, and Kunner twice in the year.		
	Rev. W. Carr	500 --			* Dhoolia			
	Roman Catholic.				Asseerghur			
	Rev. E. C. Marchetti	150 --				* Roman Catholic. E.		
					One (Vicar)	38 8 -		
	Church of England.					Church of England.		
	Rev. J. H. Hughes, A. M.	700 --			Belgaum	Rev. J. Churchill		500 --
	Draws also travelling allowance for visiting Broach eight times a year.				Dharwar	Draws also travelling allowance for visiting Dharwar once a month.		
	Surat	Roman Catholic.				19		Belgaum
One		50 --	Rev. F. Maurice	100 --				
Armenian.				Church of England.				
One		57 --	Aden	Rev. G. P. Badger	500 --			
Church of England.			Rajcote	Rev. J. J. W. Jervis	500 --			
Rev. G. Morison, A. M.		700 --	Sholapoor	Rev. J. T. Goldstein	500 --			
Draws travelling allow- ance for visiting Mount Aboon on duty three times during the months of April, May, June and July, remaining two Sun- days at each visit.				Draws also travelling allowance for visiting Kulladghee twice in the year.				
Rev. J. N. Allen, M. A.		700 --	Kulladghee					
Rev. G. L. Peuton		500 --	+ Deesa	Rev. G. L. Allen	500 --			
Poona		Roman Catholic.		2,451	Malcolm Peth		Rev. W. K. Schwabe	
	Rev. J. Curry	100 --				Draws travelling allow- ance for visiting Sattara once a month during the fine weather, and to reside at Sattara during the mon- soon.		
	Church of England.					Draws travelling allow- ance for visiting Neemuch six times in the year.		
	Rev. P. Anderson, M. A.	700 --	Bhooj			Rev. T. Watson	500 --	
	Roman Catholic.		Nussacerabad			Rev. M. J. Boys	500 --	
	Rev. F. Andrew	100 --						
Colabah			197				148	

(continued)

* The Roman Catholic priest at Deesa draws conveyance allowance, at 30 rupees per month, from 1st April to 1st October annually.

STATION.	CHAPLAINS.	Salary per Mensem.	Number of Military.	STATION.	CHAPLAINS.	Salary per Mensem.	Number of Military.
<i>Church of England—continued.</i>				<i>Church of England.</i>			
	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>				<i>Rs. a. p.</i>		
Bycullah - - -	Rev. J. D. Gibson - -	500 - -	6	* Hyderabad - - -	Rev. C. Wodehouse - -	500 - -	446
	Draws travelling allowance for visiting Tannah once a month.			* Kotree - - -	Draws travelling allowance for visiting Shikarpoor and Sukkur twice in the year.		
Tannah - - -				Sukkur - - -			
Dapoolie - - -	Rev. D. H. Cotes - -	500 - -	3	Shikarpoor - - -			
	Draws travelling allowance for visiting Rutnagherry six times in the year.			<i>Roman Catholic.</i>			
Rutnagherry - - -				* Rev. F. Ireneus - -	150 - -		
Ahmedabad - - -	Rev. G. N. Mitford - -	500 - -	64	Roman Catholic Priest at Mount Aboo - - -	50 - -		
	Draws travelling allowance for visiting Baroda eight times, and Kaira four times in the year.			Allowance for servants at Mount Aboo - - -	9 8 -		
Baroda - - -				Draws conveyance allowance, at 30 rupees per mensem, from 1st April to 1st October annually.			
Kaira - - -				Roman Catholic Priest (vacant) at Rajcote, in Kattywar - - -	9 8 -		
<i>Roman Catholic.</i>				Roman Catholic Priest at Booj, in Cutch - - -	50 - -		
(Baroda) - - -	30 - -						
(Ahmedabad) - - -	28 - -						
Allowance for visiting Kursole - - -	9 8 -						

Note.—Chaplains and Assistant Chaplains, and Ministers of the Church of Scotland, draw travelling allowance, at eight annas per mile, with reference to distance travelled from one station to another when visiting them under order of Government.

There are also about 30 priests of the Portuguese Church drawing allowances at rates varying from 10 rupees to 15 rupees per mensem for ministering to the wants of the native members of their Church. These stipends have been paid from time immemorial, and are quite exceptional, no provision being made in any other place for the spiritual wants of either Protestants or Roman Catholics, not being servants of Government.

The information afforded in the foregoing statements is not of so full a character as could be desired. It has been found impossible to state, with accuracy, the number of Christians of different ranks in the civil employment at the several stations, or the number of the families of those, either civil or military, in the service of Government. No account appears to be kept of the relative number of Protestants and Roman Catholics among the Europeans in the military service of the Company; but it may perhaps be assumed, as regards the European regiments, that one-third of the non-commissioned officers and privates is, on an average, the proportion of Roman Catholics to Protestants. Among civilians and officers of the army, it may be presumed that the number of Roman Catholics is very small indeed.

The number of Presbyterians, for whom the ministrations of the chaplains of the Church of Scotland are available, is not attainable. The Presbyterian chaplains are permitted to draw travelling allowances, at the rate of half a rupee per mile, when required to visit stations at a distance from the Presidency towns.

DISPOSITION of the Ecclesiastical Establishment of the *Bombay* Presidency in January 1853.—(Letter dated 12th March (No. 7) 1853.)

Numbers.	Names of Chaplains.	STATIONS.	Church Accommodation.	Number of Sittings in Church.	REMARKS.
1	Rev. R. Y. Keays, A.M.	- Senior Chaplain and Archdeacon.	St. Thomas' Cathedral	700	
2	Rev. W. K. Fletcher, A.M.	- Senior Chaplain of Kurrachee.	Temporary Church	800	
3	Rev. J. H. Hughes, A.M.	Surat - - -	Christ's Church	197	
4	Rev. F. J. Spring, A.B.	Broach - - -	Chapel - - -	"	
5	Rev. G. Morison, A.M.	- Junior Presidency and Garrison Chaplain.	St. Thomas' Cathedral	"	
6	Rev. J. N. Allen, M.A.	Neemuch - - -	Private room - -	"	
7	Rev. P. Anderson, M.A.	- Senior Chaplain of Poonah.	St. Mary's Church	700	
		Colabah - - -	Temporary Church	450	
		Harbour - - -	Floating Church	"	
ASSISTANT CHAPLAINS:					
1	Rev. F. C. P. Reynolds	Kirkee - - -	Christ's Church	600	
2	Rev. H. H. Brereton	Kolapoor - - -	Christ's Church	180	
3	Rev. W. Goodall	Ahmednuggur - -	Christ's Church	300	
4	Rev. R. E. Tyrwhitt	Serroor - - -	Private Room - -	"	Visited six times in the year.
		- - -	- - -	- - -	- - Absent on furlough to England, 1 May 1851.
5	Rev. C. Laing	Malligaum - - -	Christ's Church	50	- - Visited eight times in the year.
		Dhoolia - - -	Adawlut - - -	"	- - Visited four times in the year.
		Asseerghur - - -	Mess Room - - -	"	For Church.
6	Rev. J. Churchill	Belgaum - - -	Christ's Church	325	Camp ditto.
7	Rev. G. P. Badger	Dharwar - - -	Adawlut.	720	
8	Rev. J. J. W. Jarvis	Aden - - -	Temporary Church	300	
9	Rev. J. F. Goldstein	Rajkote - - -	New Church - - -	85	
		Sholapoor - - -	Christ's Church	200	
		Kulladghee - - -	Mess Room - - -	"	- - Visited twice in the year.
10	Rev. G. L. Allen	Deesa - - -	Temporary Church	450	The Chaplain remaining for two Sundays.
11	Rev. W. K. Schwabe	Malcolm Peth - -	Christ's Church	157	
12	Rev. G. L. Fenton	- Junior Chaplain of Poona.	St. Mary's Church	"	
13	Rev. T. Watson	Bhooj - - -	Church Bungalow	"	
14	Rev. M. J. Boys	Nusseerabad - -	Church Bungalow	"	
15	Rev. J. D. Gibson	Bycullah - - -	Christ's Church	324	
16	Rev. W. Carr	Tannah - - -	St. James' Church	200	Visited once in the month.
		- Junior Chaplain of Kurrachee.	Temporary Church	800	
17	Rev. D. H. Cotes	Dapoolie - - -	St. John's Church	80	
18	Rev. E. N. Dickinson	Rutnagherry - -	Adawlut - - -	"	Visited six times in the year.
		- - -	- - -	- - -	- - Absent in England on medical certificate, September 1851.
19	Rev. G. N. Mitford	Ahmedabad - - -	Christ's Church	150	- - Visited eight times in the year.
		Baroda - - -	St. James' Church	150	- - Visited four times in the year.
		Kaira - - -	St. Paul's Church	600	
20	Rev. C. Wodehouse	Hyderabad - - -	Private Room - -	"	
		Kotree - - -	- Ditto - - -	"	
		Sukkur - - -	- Ditto - - -	"	
		Shikarpoor - - -	- Ditto - - -	"	

Bombay, 20 January 1853.

(signed) J. Bombay.

Appendix, No. 6. STATEMENT of the EXPENSES incurred in the Erection, Reconstruction or Enlargement of Churches in the several Presidencies of India, and contributed in aid of Private Subscriptions for the same purpose, from 1832 to the end of 1852.

CHURCH.	FOR CONSTRUCTION OR REPAIRS.	AMOUNTS.
INDIA :		
		<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
Kurnaul - - - - -	Construction - - - - -	22,842 19 4
St. Peter's - - - - -	Repairs and additions to - - - - -	5,286 15 10
Allahabad - - - - -	Government subscriptions - - - - -	7,000 - -
Saugor - - - - -	Construction - - - - -	9,065 12 1
Church Bungalow (Caunpore) - - - - -	Construction - - - - -	5,000 - -
Agra, New - - - - -	Bill, on account of - - - - -	39,592 5 5½
Landour - - - - -	Construction - - - - -	6,000 - -
Lucknow - - - - -	Enlargement - - - - -	5,500 - -
Chittagong - - - - -	Construction - - - - -	3,518 - -
Hazareebaugh - - - - -	Construction - - - - -	10,000 - -
Cathedral, New, Calcutta - - - - -	Erection of - - - - -	1,50,000 - -
Simla - - - - -	Erection of, and loan, 2,000 of which is to be repaid, <i>vide para. 13</i> of letter (No. 2), 1852 - - - - -	10,000 - -
Gowahattee - - - - -	Towards completion - - - - -	2,000 - -
Ferozepore - - - - -	„ erection - - - - -	5,000 - -
St. Stephen's - - - - -	„ completion - - - - -	10,000 - -
Umballa - - - - -	„ erection - - - - -	5,000 - -
Jullunder - - - - -	Contribution for three years - - - - -	100 per mensem
Kussowlee - - - - -	Erection - - - - -	5,000 - -
MADRAS :		
Black Town Chapel - - - - -	Repairs, and erecting belfry - - - - -	3,679 3 1
Black Town Church - - - - -	Additions - - - - -	3,214 10 2
Kamptee - - - - -	Erection and alterations - - - - -	38,754 10 4
St. Thomas's Mount - - - - -	Improvements and repairs - - - - -	3,095 10 1
St. Stephen's, Ootacamund - - - - -	Enlargement and repairs - - - - -	3,325 5 10
St. George's - - - - -	Erecting belfry and repairs - - - - -	1,912 2 5
Chapel at Secunderabad - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	210 10 11
St. John's, Trichinopoly - - - - -	Additions and repairs - - - - -	3,065 1 -
St. John's, Masulipatam - - - - -	Repairs and enlarging - - - - -	10,325 12 6
St. Mary's, „ - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	6,041 6 2
Lower Fort, Bellary - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	263 10 6
St. Mary's - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	8,170 3 10
St. Andrew's - - - - -	Improvements and repairs - - - - -	6,809 7 11
Arcot - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	324 11 3
Cannanore - - - - -	Enlargement and repairs - - - - -	8,821 11 11
Cochin - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	2,342 9 2
St. George's Cathedral - - - - -	Improvements and repairs - - - - -	12,219 4 3
St. Peter's - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	1,224 14 2
Bellary - - - - -	Enlargement, &c. - - - - -	6,558 14 4
Pettah Chapel, Masulipatam - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	482 0 4
Church and School-room in the Fort at Vellore - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	1,683 16 8
Place of Worship, Vellore - - - - -	Erection - - - - -	2,734 - -
Church in the Fort at Vellore - - - - -	Construction - - - - -	5,051 11 6
Chapel at Jaulnah - - - - -	Erection - - - - -	9,711 - -
Bangalore - - - - -	Improvements - - - - -	4,094 9 5
Vizagapatam, New - - - - -	Construction - - - - -	8,651 9 1
Mangalore - - - - -	Construction - - - - -	14,456 12 4
Nagpore - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	3,114 - -
Secunderabad - - - - -	Improvements - - - - -	1,105 - -
Vepery - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	425 - -
St. Mathias' Vepery - - - - -	Purchase - - - - -	21,313 3 6
Place of Worship, Trepasore - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	1,285 9 1
St. Mark's, Bangalore - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	1,854 11 4
Trinity „ - - - - -	Erection of gallery - - - - -	1,612 15 9

CHURCH.	CONSTRUCTION OR REPAIRS.	AMOUNTS.
MADRAS—continued.		<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
Poonamallee - - - - -	Improvements - - - - -	2,775 6 5
Paulgautcherry - - - - -	Construction - - - - -	800 - -
Pulicat - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	1,596 1 -
Palamecottah - - - - -	Construction - - - - -	3,980 13 5
Palaveram, Place of Worship - - - - -	Improvements - - - - -	339 4 4
Seetabuldee - - - - -	Erection - - - - -	2,086 18 8
Place of Worship, Mercara - - - - -	Erection - - - - -	2,000 - -
Church - - - - -	Construction - - - - -	2,000 - -
Christ's Church, at Mhow - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	710 2 4
BOMBAY :		
Bycullah - - - - -	Completion - - - - -	6,000 - -
Sholapore - - - - -	Construction and repairs - - - - -	3,820 - -
St. Thomas's Cathedral - - - - -	Construction of a tower - - - - -	16,051 - -
		<i>This expense to be divided between Government and the County Fund.</i>
Malcolm Peth Mahableshwur - - - - -	Completion - - - - -	1,899 - -
Colaba - - - - -	Construction - - - - -	30,000 - -
Ahmedabad - - - - -	Construction - - - - -	11,859 - -
Ahmednuggur - - - - -	Erection and repairs - - - - -	13,631 - -
Aden - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	1,535 - -
Tannah - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	5,429 - -
Kirkee - - - - -	Alterations - - - - -	339 - -
Kolapore - - - - -	Erection of temporary building - - - - -	2,381 - -
Surat - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	311 - -
Poona - - - - -	Enlarging and repairs - - - - -	9,848 - -
Rajcote - - - - -	Erection, &c. - - - - -	6,490 - -
Malligaum - - - - -	Construction, &c. - - - - -	4,196 - -
Dapoolie - - - - -	For windows - - - - -	386 - -
Baroda - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	2,899 - -
Sattara - - - - -	Completion - - - - -	5,178 - -
Belgaum - - - - -	For church bell - - - - -	150 - -
Kurrachee - - - - -	Erection and repairs - - - - -	53,507 - -
Floating Church, Bombay Harbour - - - - -	Preparing hull of the "Atalanta" - - - - -	4,200 - -
Kotree, Scinde - - - - -	Place of worship - - - - -	1,000 - -

STATEMENT of the EXPENSES incurred in the Erection, Reconstruction, or Enlargement of Roman-Catholic Churches and Chapels in the several Presidencies of India, and contributed in aid of Private Subscriptions for the same purpose, from 1832 to the end of 1852.

CHURCHES OR CHAPELS.	CONSTRUCTION OR REPAIRS.	AMOUNTS.
INDIA :		<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
Agra - - - - -	Construction - - - - -	2,000 - -
Subathoo - - - - -	Construction and repairs - - - - -	3,063 - -
Umballa - - - - -	Erection and repairs - - - - -	3,468 1 8
Ferozepore - - - - -	Erection - - - - -	2,000 - -
Dinapore - - - - -	Erection - - - - -	2,000 - -

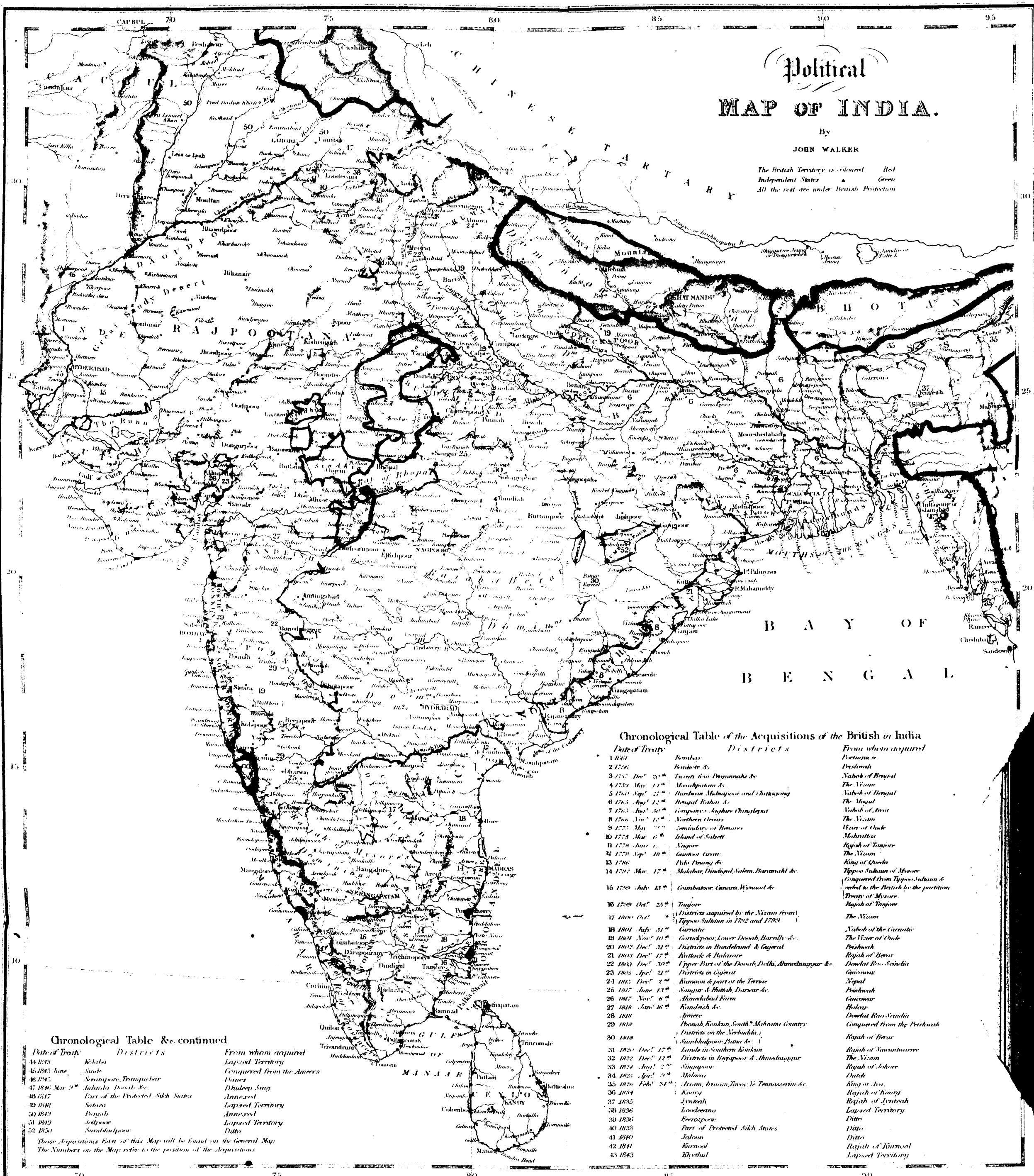
Appendix, No 6.

CHURCHES OR CHAPELS.	CONSTRUCTION AND REPAIRS.	AMOUNTS.
MADRAS :		<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
Cathedral - - - - -	Enlargement and repairs - -	3,900 - -
Roman Catholic Church, Madras -	Repairs, sanctioned to India - -	5,000 - -
Lock Hospital, Bellary - - -	Conversion into a place of worship	1,556 4 9
Chapel at Bellary - - - - -	Additions and repairs - - -	1,623 7 6
Church, St. Thomas' Mount - -	Enlarging - - - - -	2,000 - -
Chapel - - ditto - - - - -	Completion - - - - -	1,000 - -
Chapel at Cuddalore - - - -	Enlargement and repairs - -	700 - -
Place of worship at Secunderabad -	Enlargement - - - - -	2,300 - -
Chapel - - ditto - - - - -	Erection and rebuilding - -	2,349 - -
Chapel at Camptee - - - - -	Erection - - - - -	6,000 - -
Chapel at Poonamallee - - -	Enlargement - - - - -	700 - -
Church at Bangalore - - - -	Erection - - - - -	4,000 - -
Church at Trichinopoly - - -	Repairs - - - - -	1,459 10 10
Church at Jaulnah - - - - -	Construction - - - - -	2,000 - -
Church at Vizagapatam - - -	Construction - - - - -	2,500 - -
Chapel at Cannanore - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	1,602 15 2
BOMBAY :		
Santissima Trinidad, Salsette - -	Repairs - - - - -	1,290 - -
Mouza Kowlur Khod - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	400 - -
Poona - - - - -	Erection - - - - -	2,000 - -
Colaba - - - - -	New ceiling - - - - -	1,244 - -
Surat - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	400 - -
Bhooj - - - - -	For a verandah - - - - -	144 - -
Kirkee - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	580 - -
Deesa - - - - -	Improvements - - - - -	430 - -
Belgaum - - - - -	Enlargement and repairs - -	2,342 - -
Ahmednuggur - - - - -	Erection - - - - -	2,000 - -
Kurrachee - - - - -	Repairs - - - - -	1,100 - -
Aden - - - - -	Completion - - - - -	1,000 - -
Sholapore - - - - -	Completion - - - - -	2,000 - -

Political MAP OF INDIA.

By
JOHN WALKER

The British Territory is coloured Red
Independent States are coloured Green
All the rest are under British Protection



Chronological Table of the Acquisitions of the British in India

Date of Treaty	Districts	From whom acquired
1764		From the Mughals
1765		From the Mughals
1765 Dec. 30	Bombay & Co.	From the Mughals
1765 May 11	Muzaffargarh & Co.	From the Mughals
1765 Sep. 27	Bombay, Malabar, and Co.	From the Mughals
1765 Aug. 12	Bombay, Malabar, and Co.	From the Mughals
1765 Aug. 30	Company, Malabar, and Co.	From the Mughals
1766 Nov. 12	Southern Districts	From the Mughals
1771 Mar. 11	Southern Districts	From the Mughals
1773 Mar. 6	Island of Salsette	From the Mughals
1778 June 3	Malabar, Cochin, and Co.	From the Mughals
1778 Sep. 18	Malabar, Cochin, and Co.	From the Mughals
1786	Malabar, Cochin, and Co.	From the Mughals
1792 Mar. 17	Malabar, Cochin, and Co.	From the Mughals
1799 July 13	Coimbatore, Canara, Wynad & Co.	From the Mughals
1799 Oct. 25	Tanjore	From the Mughals
1800 Oct. 1	Districts acquired by the Nizam from Tippu Sultan in 1792 and 1799	From the Mughals
1801 July 31	Carnatic	From the Mughals
1801 Nov. 10	Coimbatore, Lower Deccan, Barilly & Co.	From the Mughals
1802 Dec. 31	Districts in Bundelkand & Oude	From the Mughals
1803 Dec. 17	Kutub & Balasore	From the Mughals
1803 Dec. 30	Upper Part of the Deccan, Delhi, Ahmednagar & Co.	From the Mughals
1805 Apr. 21	Districts in Gujarat	From the Mughals
1805 Dec. 2	Kanara & part of the Terres	From the Mughals
1807 June 13	Saugor & Bhath, Dharwar & Co.	From the Mughals
1807 Nov. 6	Ahmedabad, Feroz	From the Mughals
1808	Kandish & Co.	From the Mughals
1808	Amreli, Kutch, South Malabar, Cochin, and Co.	From the Mughals
1808	Districts on the Nerbudda	From the Mughals
1808	Sumbulpore, Patna & Co.	From the Mughals
1820 Dec. 17	Land in Southern Konkani	From the Mughals
1822 Dec. 12	Districts in Begampur & Ahmednagar	From the Mughals
1824 Aug. 2	Singapore	From the Mughals
1825 Apr. 2	Malabar	From the Mughals
1826 Feb. 24	Assam, Arunachal, Javay, & Tenasserim & Co.	From the Mughals
1834	Kowry	From the Mughals
1835	Jyndah	From the Mughals
1836	Loodeana	From the Mughals
1836	Ferozpur	From the Mughals
1838	Part of Protected Sikh States	From the Mughals
1840	Jaloun	From the Mughals
1841	Kurnool	From the Mughals
1843	Khythal	From the Mughals

Chronological Table &c. continued

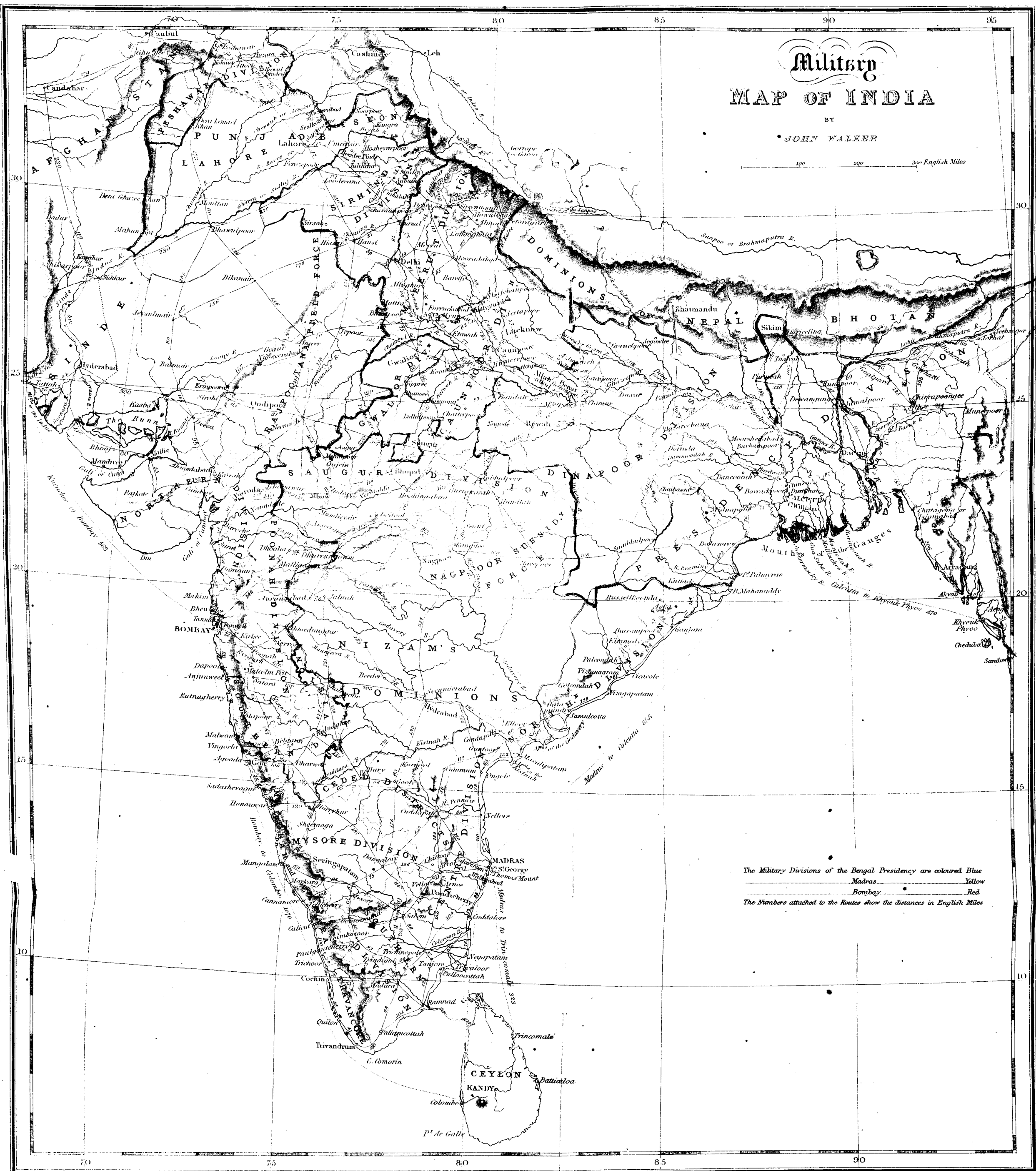
Date of Treaty	Districts	From whom acquired
1843	Kolaba	Lapsed Territory
1843 June	Sindh	Lapsed Territory
1843	Singapore, Tanjore & Co.	From the Mughals
1846 Mar. 2	Jalandhar, Doodh & Co.	From the Mughals
1847	Part of the Protected Sikh States	From the Mughals
1848	Sindh	Lapsed Territory
1849	Punjab	From the Mughals
1849	Jaloun	Lapsed Territory
1850	Sumbulpore	From the Mughals

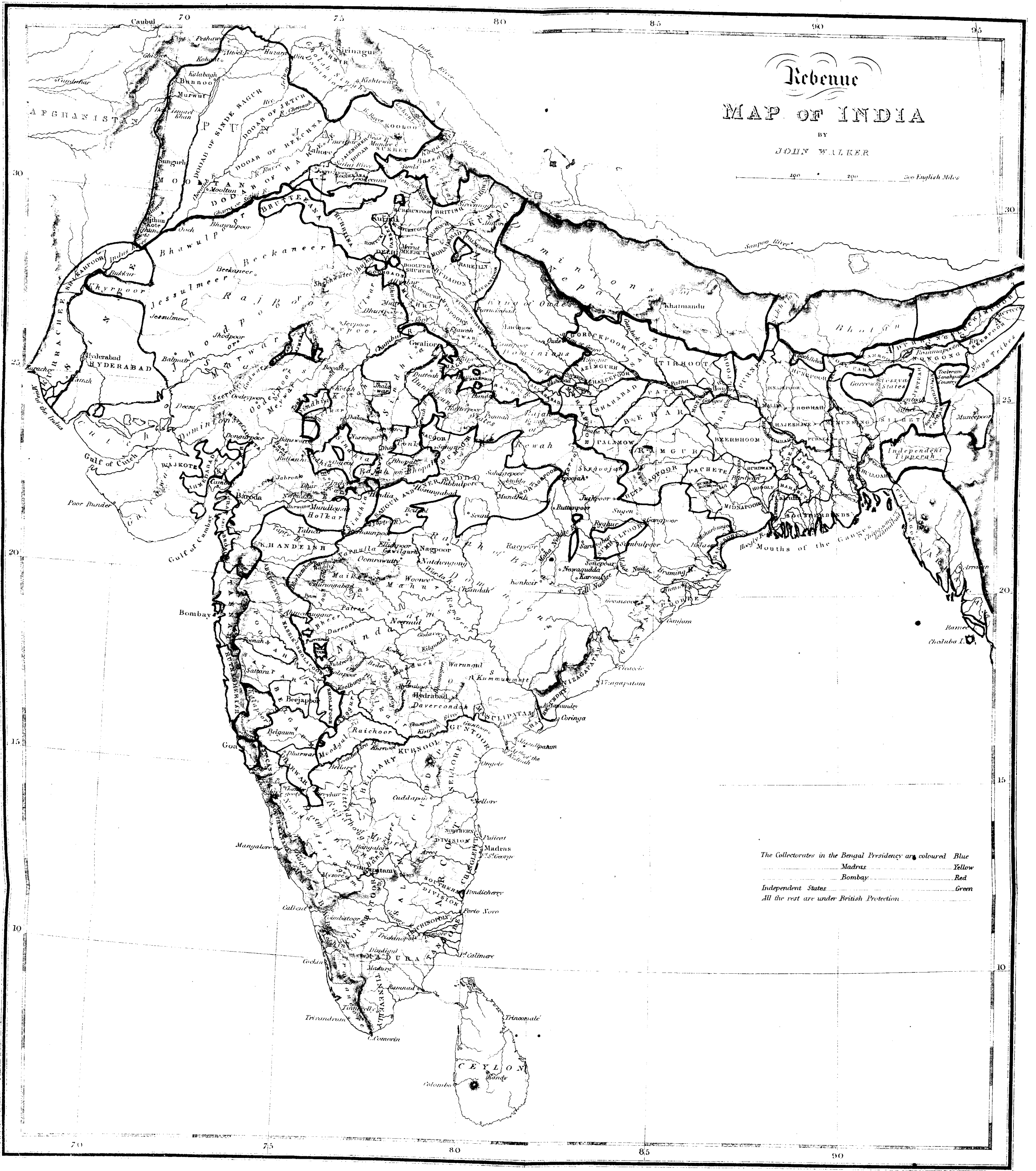
Those Acquisitions East of this Map will be found on the General Map
The Numbers on the Map refer to the position of the Acquisitions

Military MAP OF INDIA

BY
JOHN WALKER

100 200 300 English Miles





Rebennue
MAP OF INDIA

BY
JOHN WALKER

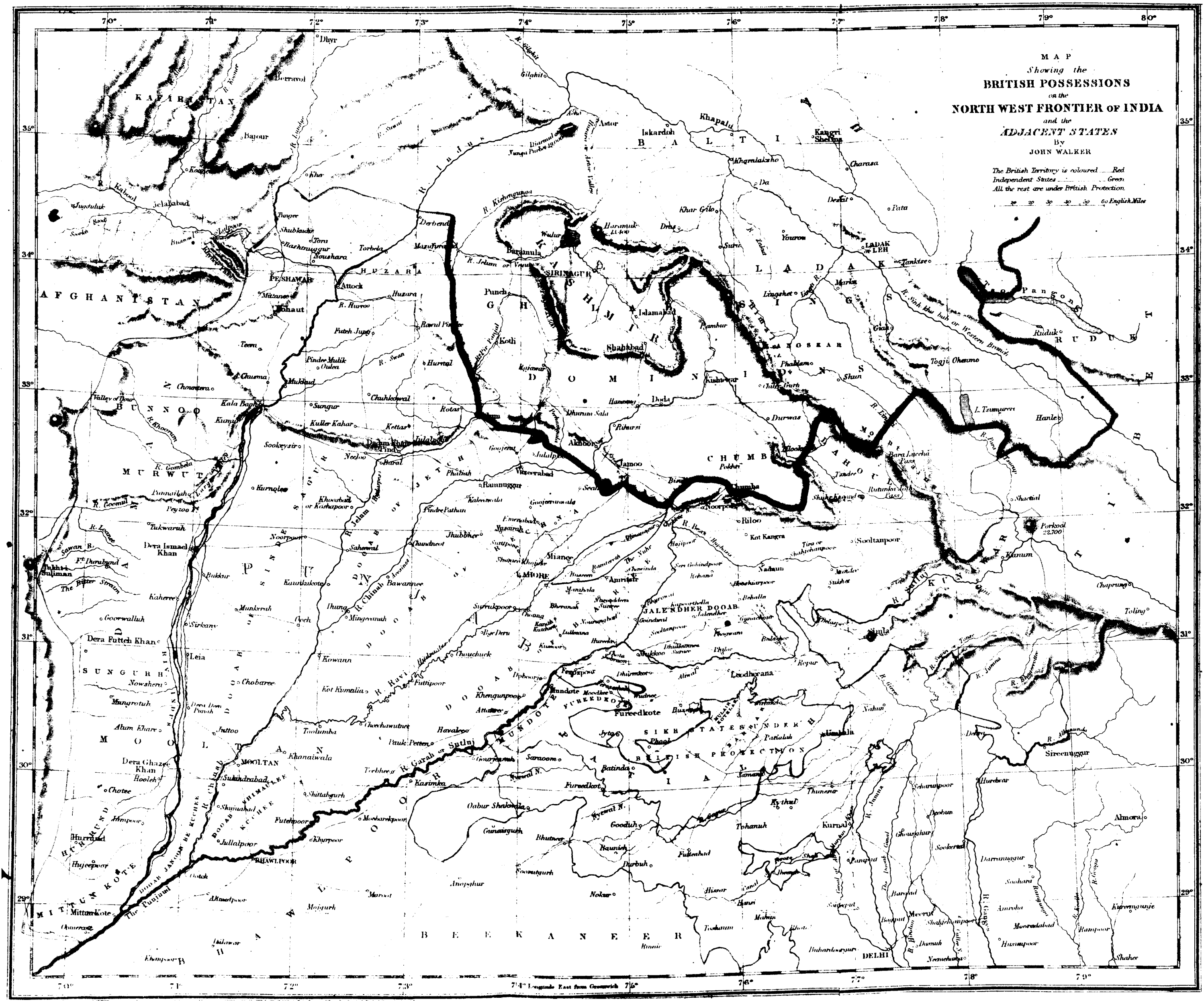
Scale in English Miles

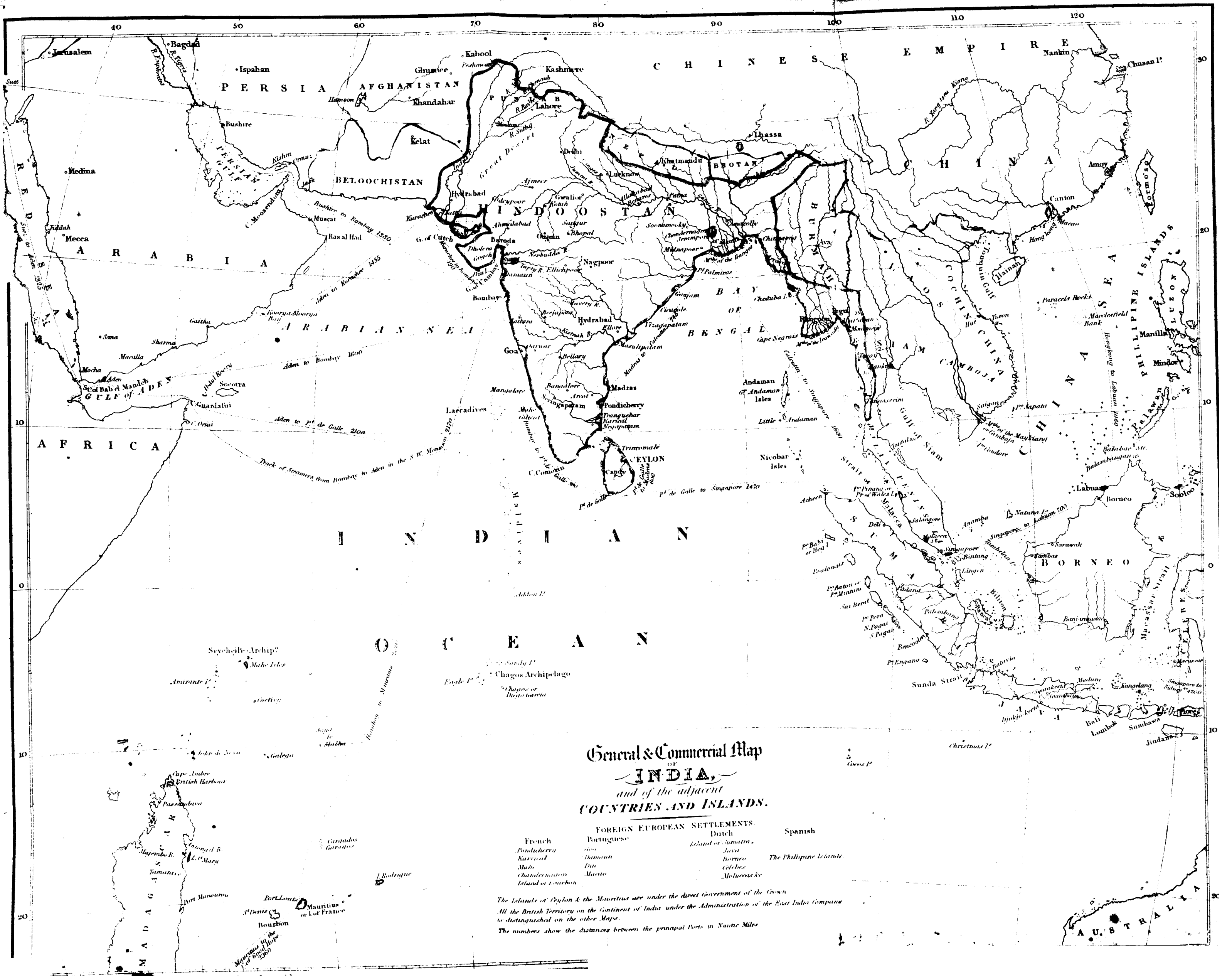
The Collectories in the Bengal Presidency are coloured Blue
Madras Yellow
Bombay Red
Independent States Green
All the rest are under British Protection

MAP
Showing the
BRITISH POSSESSIONS
on the
NORTH WEST FRONTIER OF INDIA
and the
ADJACENT STATES
By
JOHN WALKER

The British Territory is coloured Red
Independent States Green
All the rest are under British Protection

0 10 20 30 40 50 60 English Miles





SUPPLEMENTAL APPENDIX

R E P O R T S

FROM THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON

INDIAN TERRITORIES.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
8 August 1853.*

SUPPLEMENTAL APPENDIX

TO

REPORTS from SELECT COMMITTEE appointed to inquire into the Operation of the Act 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 85, for effecting an Arrangement with the EAST INDIA COMPANY, and for the better Government of Her Majesty's INDIAN TERRITORIES, till the 30th day of April 1854.

Appendix, No. 1.

STATEMENT referred to in the Evidence of T. L. Peacock, Esq.,
11 July 1853, Q. 8113.

Appendix, No. 1.

Appendix, No. 1.

Statement referred to in the Evidence of T. L. Peacock, Esq., 11 July 1853,
Q. 8113 - - - - - p. 3

Appendix, No. 2.

Copies of Orders by Sir Charles Metcalfe, Lord Ellenborough, and other subsequent
Governors, respecting the Public Press, and of Public Servants communicating with
the Public Press, to the present Period - - - - - p. 5
Copy of the Minute of the Marquis Wellesley as to the Period at which Civil Servants
should be able to Retire from the Public Service - - - - - p. 11

BARRACKS FOR EUROPEAN TROOPS.

THE proper size and structure for these barracks engaged the special consideration of the Government of India in the year 1834-35, and, after consultation with the Commandants of regiments, a plan was arranged, according to which all new permanent barracks were to be built. It was called "The Standard Plan." The height of the barracks was fixed at 20 feet, with a flat roof. The height of the verandahs 16 feet, and the interior spaces gave 1,200 cubic feet to each man. The plan was circulated to the Governments of Madras and Bombay, with orders that it should be duly observed at those Presidencies. Since that date, barracks have been erected at the following places, viz.:

BENGAL.

Hazareebaugh.—These, for a complete regiment of European infantry, were ordered in 1835-36, in substitution for those at Berhampore, which had been found to be unhealthy. The site of Hazareebaugh was fixed upon on the belief of its superior salubrity. These barracks were not of a very permanent description. The outlay upon them up to 1843 amounted to 1,11,584 rupees.

Moulmein.—Temporary barracks constructed in the year 1841 for an infantry regiment. The outlay upon them up to 1844 was 54,901 rupees.

Meerut.—Barracks for a European infantry regiment in 1843; cost, 1,40,925 rupees.

Subathoo and *Kussowlie*.—In the year 1843 it was determined to give to a portion of the troops the advantage of being located on the Hills. Subathoo was fixed upon for one regiment, and Kussowlie for another. The outlay at Subathoo was 2,30,427 rupees, and at Kussowlie 2,15,669 rupees.

Ferozepore.—Barracks for a regiment of infantry; for two troops horse artillery, &c., have been constructed at Ferozepore between 1843 and 1849, at a cost of 5,34,258 rupees.

Umbala.—In consequence of the insalubrity of Kurnaul station for European troops, it was determined in the year 1843 to withdraw the European troops from it, and to construct barracks for them elsewhere, viz., at Umbala and on the Hills. Those constructed at Umbala cost 6,01,218 rupees.

Jullunder.—On the occupation of the Jullunder Dooab, barracks were built at an outlay of 5,13,868 rupees.

Dugshaie.—In the year 1847 it was proposed to extend the benefits of the Hill stations to an additional regiment of infantry. Dugshaie was fixed upon for this purpose, and complete barracks for a regiment of European infantry were constructed there at a cost of 3,49,031 rupees.

Punjab.—Since the occupation of the Punjab, barracks have been constructed, or are in process of construction, at

Meean Meer—for two regiments of European infantry; two troops of European horse artillery; and four companies of European foot artillery.

Peshawar—for two regiments of European infantry; two troops of European horse artillery; and four companies of European foot artillery.

897—I.

A 2

Wuzeerabad—

Wuzerabad—for one regiment of European infantry. (These are temporary barracks, as the regiment is to be removed to Sealkote.)

Sealkote—for one regiment of European infantry; one troop of horse artillery; and one company of foot artillery.

Rawul Pindie—for one regiment of European infantry.

The expense of these works has been and continues to be very large.

MADRAS.

Bellary, 1849-50.—Construction of a barrack for one European regiment, 2,36,745 rupees.

Neilgherries, 1849-50.—Barrack for the wing of a European regiment, 3,10,476 rupees.

[These barracks are now in process of being completed.]

Bangalore, 1845-46.—Construction of a new barrack for a regiment of dragoons, and conversion of the old dragoon barrack into a barrack for a regiment of European infantry, 4,63,000 rupees.

BOMBAY.

Poonah.—Barracks for two regiments of infantry have been constructed at Poonah since the year 1842, at a cost of 6,41,164 rupees.

Sukkur.—Barracks for a regiment of European infantry were constructed at Sukkur in 1843-45, at a cost of 1,67,990 rupees, but the station having been found unhealthy, has been abandoned for European troops.

Hydrabad (Scinde).—Barracks for European troops constructed at a cost of 2,95,053 rupees.

Kurrachee.—The cost of barracks at this place, of which returns have been received, amounts to 1,41,742 rupees, but the returns are incomplete.

In addition to the new barracks, there has been a continual and very large expenditure in adding to the barracks at old stations, to provide for increased strength of regiments; in improving barracks by adding to their ventilation, by increasing the accommodation for married men, by adding punkahs, plunging baths and washing houses, and by enlargements and improvements in hospitals. Detailed accounts of these could be given if required, but a complete statement of the expenses thus incurred cannot be made out without reference to India.

SANITARIAL STATIONS.

Additional stations on the Hills, as convalescent hospitals, have been established at

Darjeeling.
Murree (Punjab).

Mount Aboo.
Ramanadroog.

East India House,
May 1853. }

PHILIP MELVILL,
Sec. Mil. Dep.

Appendix, No. 2.

Appendix, No. 2.

COPIES of ORDERS by Sir Charles Metcalfe, Lord Ellenborough, and other subsequent Governors, respecting the PUBLIC PRESS, and of PUBLIC SERVANTS communicating with the PUBLIC PRESS, to the present Period; also,

COPY of the MINUTE of the Marquis Wellesley as to the Period at which CIVIL SERVANTS should be able to retire from the PUBLIC SERVICE.

East India House,
13 January 1854. }

JAMES C. MELVILL.

LIST.

	PAGE.
Minute by the Governor-General, dated 17 April 1835	5
Minute by the Governor-General, dated 27 April 1835	6
Minute by the Governor of Bombay, dated 28 August 1838	7
Minute by the Governor of Bombay, subscribed to by the Board, dated 31 August 1838	8
Political Letter from the Government of Bombay to the Court of Directors, dated 31 October 1838	8
Letter from the Secretary to the Government of India with the Governor-General, to the Secretary to the Government of India, dated 1 October 1838	8
Political Letter from the Court of Directors to the Government of India, dated 21 April (No. 9) 1841	9
Notification	9
Military Letter from the Government of India to the Court of Directors, dated 14 July (No. 122) 1852	10
Public Letter from the Court of Directors to the Government of India, dated 11 May (No. 25) 1853	11
Minute by the Marquis Wellesley : Extract from the Governor-General's Notes for an Official Despatch to be hereafter forwarded to the Court of Directors, with respect to the foundation of a College at Fort William, dated 10 July 1800	11

East India House,
13 January 1854. }

T. L. Peacock,
Examiner of India Correspondence.

INDIA.

MINUTE by the Honourable the Governor-General, dated 17 April 1835.

THE reasons which induced me to propose to the Council the abolition of the existing restrictions on the press in India, accord entirely with the sentiments expressed by Mr. Macaulay in the Minute accompanying the draft of an Act, which, at our request, he has had the kindness to prepare, with a view to give effect to the unanimous resolution of the Council.

Those reasons were as follows :

1st. That the press ought to be free, if consistently with the safety of the State it can be; in my opinion it may be so; I do not apprehend danger to the State from a free press; but if danger to the State should arise, the Legislative Council has the power to apply a remedy.

2d. That the press is already practically free, and that the Government has no intention to enforce the existing restrictions, while we have all the odium of those restrictions as if the press were shackled. It is no argument in favour of the continuance of these unpopular restrictions, that they may at any time be enforced, for if restrictions should be necessary to ward off danger from the State, they may be imposed and enforced instantaneously.

897--I.

A 3

3d. That

Appendix, No. 2.

3d. That the existing restrictions leave room for the exercise of caprice on the part of the Governments in India. One Council or one Governor may be for leaving the press free, another may be for restraining it. There is no certain law, and any one connected with the press might be any day subjected to arbitrary and tyrannical power for any slight violation of rules, the total violation of which has been long tacitly sanctioned.

4th. The different state of the law or the want of any law at the other Presidencies, renders the enactment of some general law for all India indispensable. To extend the odious and useless restrictions which now exist is out of the question; and no law in my opinion could be devised, with any good effect, except a law making the press free.

We are much indebted to Mr. Macaulay for the Act which he has had the goodness to prepare for us. The penal provisions which it contains have been already partially discussed, and will come more fully under consideration at the next Council. They are I conclude, unavoidable, but they show how much easier it is to rescind laws than to make them; for while the existing restrictions are got rid of in a few words, we are compelled to make a long enactment for the sole purpose of making printers and publishers accessible to the laws of the land.

(signed) C. T. Metcalfe.

Judicial Department, 18 May 1835.

(True copy.)

(signed) W. H. Macnaghten,
Secretary to the Government of India.

17 April 1835.

MINUTE of the Honourable the Governor-General; dated 27 April 1835.

COLONEL MORISON proposes the addition of a clause to the proposed press law, declaring that the Government will retain the power of instantly suppressing any publication, if it should at any time appear to risk the safety of the State, and that this power shall be common to the Governments of all the Presidencies.

2. It does not seem to me that such a clause is either necessary or expedient.

3. The power of providing for the safety of the State is inherent in the legislature and the government of every country. It is not probable that the safety of the State would be endangered so suddenly by any operations of the press, as not to afford time to the Legislative Council to apply a remedy, but if such an extreme case of sudden and imminent danger can be conceived, what government would hesitate to protect itself, until the Legislature of India could provide for the case.

4. To declare that such a power is retained, is not only unnecessary, but would convey to the public and to the subordinate governments a notion that occasions for the exercise of arbitrary power were expected, and that its exercise would not be deemed extraordinary; if I mistake not, our object is to subject the press exclusively to the laws, and to prevent the exercise of arbitrary power, which cannot be conferred consistently with any limitation to the effects of caprice or false alarm.

5. Were we to adopt Colonel Morison's proposition, the power of the Governments over the press would be made by law more despotic than it now is. Our proposed press law does not confer any additional freedom on the press either at Madras or Bombay, as to the Presidencies which enjoy already, the one by law, and the other by the absence of law, the same degree of freedom that it is now proposed to extend to Calcutta, and one of them an entire irresponsibility; any degree of liberty, short of that which our law proposes to grant, would be the imposition of restraint at two out of the four Presidencies, and throughout the territories subject to the Madras Government.

6. Colonel Morison also proposes, that it should be made the duty of some responsible officer to watch the operations and be acquainted with all the proceedings of the native press.

7. I think that in all our legislation, we ought to be very careful not to make invidious distinctions between European and native subjects. As the proposed law now stands, it will be an act of grace, confidence and conciliation towards all, and may be expected to produce the effect which such acts are calculated to produce; but if it were alloyed by enactments indicating distrust towards our native fellow-subjects, the effect could not fail to be bad on their minds. We should be telling them that we calculated on their disaffection, and dreaded the effect of free discussion. Before we follow such a course, we ought to conceive to wait for proof that it is necessary; the native press has for years been as free as the European, and I am not aware that any evil has ensued. It is not certain that the effect of free discussion on the minds of the natives must be wholly and solely bad; it may in many respects be otherwise; it may remove erroneous and substitute just impressions;

along

Appendix, No. 2.

along with equal legislation and the establishment of equal rights, it may serve to promote union with them; it may make the Government better acquainted with their feelings and better able to provide for their wants and their happiness. Disaffection and sedition will operate I believe with more concealed weapons than an open and free press under the guidance of responsible persons amenable to the laws, from which I do not apprehend that we have anything to fear, unless we must necessarily fear the progress of knowledge; but do what we will, we cannot prevent the progress of knowledge, and it is undoubtedly our duty to promote it, whatever may be the consequences. It is quite unnecessary to take any measures to watch the proceedings of the native press, they will soon bring themselves to our notice if they require any peculiar precautions; the present is not a new experiment, it is merely a continuation of one which has been practically tried without any bad effect for several years.

I am therefore of opinion that any restraint on the native press, beyond what is imposed on the European, would be injudicious, and that any restraint on either beyond that of the laws, is not requisite. The Act proposed will be productive of good by giving general satisfaction and promoting knowledge. Admitting that in other respects its ultimate consequences cannot be with certainty predicted, I see no reason to anticipate that they must be injurious; and think that it will be time to check what is in itself good when we see that it is likely to produce bad effects, and that we cannot do good with impunity; but if our rule in India is to come to that, we may be sure that we cannot long retain it. A tenure dependent on attempts to suppress the communication of public opinion could not be lasting, both because such a tenure must be rotten, and because such attempts must fail.

27 April 1835.

(signed) C. T. Metcalfe.

BOMBAY.

MINUTE by the Honourable the Governor; dated 28 August 1838.

SOME time ago I had the honour of submitting to our late lamented President some observations on the great disadvantage and detriment most unjustly experienced by the Government at this Presidency, and the helpless position at which it stands exposed to the attacks of the press. Of the importance of measures to counteract or remedy this state of things, he was fully convinced, and only waited till circumstances should be favourable to propose them for adoption.

2. We are here in India in a very extraordinary position; a small band of aliens, totally unconnected by colour, religion, feelings, manners, or any one single tie, have established their despotic rule over a vast people, whose affections must be with their native princes, and all whose prejudices are arrayed against their conquerors. This supremacy can only be maintained by arms or by opinion. The natives of India must either be kept down by a sense of our power, or they must willingly submit, from a conviction that we are more wise, more just, more humane, and more anxious to improve their condition, than any other rulers they could have. If well directed, the progress of education would undoubtedly increase our moral hold over India, but by leading the natives to a consciousness of their own strength, it will as surely weaken our physical means of keeping them in subjection. If, then, the actions of Government are shown to be guided by honest and benevolent principles, we may hope for the increased love and respect of the natives; but if the most violent invective, the grossest calumnies, and the most insulting language, are poured forth from the press conducted by Englishmen, copied into the native papers, and disseminated throughout the country, what can be expected but that, wanting the means of inquiry, these uncontradicted statements should be taken by the natives for truth, and that as the motives of Government are described to be sordid and selfish, and their measures weak and tyrannical, the native should learn to view us with distrust and hatred, and be readily induced to join for the overthrow of our power.

3. But since the freedom of the press has been established in India, and I desire not to be understood as discussing the propriety of that measure, our only resource is in opposing paper to paper, and in thus affording to the public the means of discriminating between truth and falsehood; we may now be said to have only newspapers that cavil at all the measures of Government; we should have one that could ably defend them.

4. The character, the violence, and the unprincipled nature of the attacks made in the columns of the Bombay Gazette, must have been seen by the Honourable Court, to whom that paper is sent; and the falsehood of these attacks we can attest. Some extracts which exhibit the misrepresentations of Sattara affairs, the Political Secretary has been requested to collect, and my minute on the intercepted Sattara correspondence shows the way in which attacks on the Government are used to poison and excite the minds of the native princes. When such open defiance is not put down by the strong arm of power, the natives can only, as I have before stated, attribute our forbearance to weakness, or to the consciousness of baseness and injustice.

897—1.

A 4

5. It

Appendix, No. 2.

5. It is with the object of counteracting in some manner these evils that I bring them to the notice of the Board. The Honourable Court, many years ago, prohibited their servants from being connected with the public newspapers. Whatever considerations rendered this expedient, then, I cannot see the objection to it now. They indeed are parties who would naturally have a strong bias in favour of Government, and I therefore think the Honourable Court should be recommended to revoke this prohibition. To secure one influential newspaper in the interest of Government, it will be sufficient to take it in extensively for the several departments at the Presidency and subordinate stations; and this might be an annual order, whereby a more constant sense of interest will be secured in favour of Government, the party by whom it is so well supported. I think it would be also desirable to reward the writers of able articles in defence of those measures which may be attacked; and this might be done to a limited amount, under the express sanction of Government, through the Chief Secretary. It should also be the practice of Government, under a resolution to support one of the newspapers, to furnish such authentic information of general interest as reaches Government, to the paper so supported, and not to others. The editors of the papers here have been in the habit of publishing an almanac, a considerable number of which are required for the service of Government; the annual supply of these should be taken from the same editor whose paper Government patronizes.

6. These and similar measures should, I submit, be adopted on the first favourable opportunity, for the purpose of counteracting the evil with which we are now assailed; and at present the opinions of the Board should be communicated to the Honourable Court.

28 August 1838.

(signed) *J. Farish.*

MINUTE by the Honourable the Governor, subscribed to by the Board.

I AM happy to find my colleagues agree in the importance and suitableness of the measures proposed by me for counteracting the effects of the press in India, and it only remains to submit the views of the Board to the Honourable Court, a copy being sent to the Government of India.

31 August 1838.

(signed) *J. Farish,
G. W. Anderson, and
J. A. Dunlop.*

(True copies.)

(signed) *J. P. Willoughby,
Secretary to Government.*

No. 91 of 1838.—Political Department.

To the Honourable the Court of Directors for Affairs of the Honourable East India Company, London.

Honourable Sirs,

WITH reference to our despatch dated the 5th September last, No. 76, relative to the abuses of the press in India, and the measures proposed to be adopted to counteract the bad effects thereof, we have now the honour to transmit herewith copy of a letter from the secretary in attendance on the Right Honourable the Governor-general of India, dated the 1st instant, on the subject.

Bombay Castle,
31 October 1838.

We, have, &c.
(signed) *J. Farish.
J. Keane.
G. W. Anderson.
John A. Dunlop.*

From *W. H. Macnaghten*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India with the Governor-General, to Mr. Secretary *Willoughby*; dated 1 October 1838.

Sir,

I AM directed by the Right Honourable the Governor-general of India to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated the 5th ultimo, transmitting copy of a despatch to the Honourable the Court of Directors, and of the minutes therein mentioned relative to the abuses of the press, and the measure proposed to be adopted to counteract the bad effects thereof.

2. In

Appendix, No. 2.

2. In reply, I am desired to observe, that without being disposed to adopt more generally the propositions referred to in these papers, the Governor-general entirely concurs in the opinion of the Honourable the Governor, as expressed in the 5th paragraph of his minute dated the 28th of August last, on the subject of the prohibition which exists against the Honourable Company's servants being connected with the public newspapers.

I have, &c.

(signed) *W. H. Macnaghten,
Secretary to the Government of India
with the Governor-General.*

Simla, 1 October 1838.

(True copy.)
(signed) *J. P. Willoughby,
Secretary to Government.*

INDIA.

Political Department, 21 April (No. 9) 1841.

OUR GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF INDIA IN COUNCIL.

Para. 1. THE letters noted in the margin relate to the abuses of the Indian press and to the measures recommended by the Government of Bombay for counteracting the evil effects arising therefrom.

Political Letters from Government of Bombay, dated 5th September (No. 76) 1838, whole; 31st October (No. 91) 1838; 26th December (No. 109) 1838; 20th February (No. 7) 1839; 27th November (No. 43) 1839, pp. 47, 48; 23d May (No. 18) 1840, pp. 51 to 55; Secret, 7th October (No. 114) 1839, pp. 7 to 9; 31st October (No. 91) 1840, pp. 21 to 23.

2. We have had this question under serious consideration, but have delayed replying to the letters from Bombay, in the expectation that, as the Governor-general had concurred in the opinion of the Governor of Bombay on the propriety of revoking the prohibition laid by us on our servants many years ago, against being connected with the public newspapers, we should receive some communication from your Government on the subject.

3. But as the Bombay Government continues to urge the subject on our attention, and as any measure which we may sanction in relation to it must necessarily be general, not local, we address to you our determination to concede the point in question. We accordingly revoke the existing prohibition against the connexion of our servants with the public newspapers, subject of course to the restraints imposed on our military officers by the rules of the service.

We are, &c.

(signed) *G. Lyall.
J. L. Lushington,
&c. &c.*

London, 21 April 1841.

No. 1608.

NOTIFICATION.—Political Department.

WITH reference to a notification from the General Department of the 4th May 1826, the Governor-general in Council is pleased to notify, that by para. 3 of a letter of the Honourable the Court of Directors in the Political Department, dated April 21, No. 9 of 1841, the existing prohibition against the connexion of their servants with the public newspapers has been revoked, subject to the restraints imposed upon military officers by the rules of the service.

By order of the Right Honourable the Governor-general of India in Council.

28 June 1841.

(signed) *T. H. Maddock,
Secretary to the Government of India.*

Appendix, No. 2.

No. 122 of 1852.—Military Department.

(Separate.)

To the Honourable the Court of Directors of the East India Company.

Honourable Sirs,

Para. 1. We have the honour to report the following circumstance for the consideration of your Honourable Court.

Consultation, 21st
May 1852, No. 345.

Information having reached Government to the effect that Assistant-surgeon D. J. O'Callaghan, Assistant Garrison Surgeon of Fort William, is connected with the editorial management of a Calcutta daily newspaper called the "Morning Chronicle," we directed that he should be called upon to state whether he is directly concerned or employed in the editorial department of that paper.

Consultation, 11th
June, 1852, No. 142.

The reply of Mr. O'Callaghan stated generally that contributions and information from his pen have frequently appeared in the editorial columns of the "Morning Chronicle," for some months.

He asserted further that although he received remuneration for his contribution, he has never permitted his literary pursuits to interfere, at any time, or in the remotest degree with the prompt, zealous, and patient performance of his duties; that all his compositions have been written in his own quarters in Fort William, and that none of them have ever contained one word disrespectful to Government, or derogatory to himself, as a loyal and honourable officer.

Consultation, 14th
June 1852, No. 143.

This reply not being considered by us to be sufficiently explicit, we desired that Mr. O'Callaghan should be called upon to state distinctly whether he is editor of the "Morning Chronicle," or directly concerned in the editorial management or department of it; and if that be not the case, whether his connexion with that paper is such as to necessitate his giving up much of his time to furnish an equivalent for the remuneration he receives from the proprietors.

Consultation, 9th
July 1852.

It may be noted that one of the Calcutta prints stated that remuneration, amounting to about (400) four hundred rupees monthly, is given to Mr. O'Callaghan.

Mr. O'Callaghan returned a clear and explicit answer to the effect that, for nearly a year, he has edited the "Morning Chronicle," as far as it could be edited without his quitting the garrison of Fort William. He fills the editorial columns, and everything that appears in them either emanates from his pen, or receives his approval. Any matter which appears to him to be injudicious, useless, or improper, being rejected.

He states that he does not devote any particular time or hours for performing the function; that he is always at his post in the garrison, and ready to meet all calls, which often interrupt his literary pursuits, while, on the contrary, these have never been permitted to interfere with his public duty.

He concludes by saying that his editorial avocations do not occupy a great deal of his time.

G. O. C. C., 8th June 1822, page 161
of the printed orders.

G. O. C. C., 16th July 1835, page 317
of the printed orders.

G. O. C. C., 13th October 1836, page
372 of the printed orders.

2. Communications to newspapers on the subject of professional grievances have been prohibited in the General Orders noted in the margin, but by a subsequent decision of your Honourable Court, which was notified in the Political Department,* under date the 28th June 1841, the then existing prohibition against the connexion of your servants with the public newspapers was revoked, "subject to the restraints imposed upon military officers by the rules of the service."

3. It remains for your Honourable Court to determine whether the undertaking of the editorial management of a newspaper is allowable under the above Notification, regard being had to the probable calls made by the performance of such a function upon the time of officers, and to possible interference with the due conduct of their professional duties, as well as to the necessity inseparable from such function of their commenting upon the official acts of their superiors.

4. Presidency surgeons and other medical officers are allowed to enter upon private practice, but this occupation is more strictly within the line of their profession, though it may occupy as much of their time as editing a newspaper.

5. Acting in the spirit of the more recent General Orders, we have not desired to interfere with contributors to the press, or curiously inquired whether your servants offer contributions to newspapers and receive remuneration for them or not.

6. But when an officer, civil or military, undertakes the duties of editor of a daily journal, thus incurring large daily calls on his time, and not merely the occasional occupation of the editor of a periodical, it seems to us very doubtful whether the practice of what is virtually a second profession, wholly distinct, wholly separate from his own profession in your service, and thus broadly distinguished from the case of presidency surgeons, was contemplated by your Honourable Court, or should be admitted by us.

7. Under

* No. 1608, Notification, Political Department dated 28th June 1841.

7. Under the circumstances of the case, we think it our duty to refer the question for your decision, not prohibiting Dr. O'Callaghan, under the doubt which exists as to your intentions.

We have, &c.
(signed) *Dalhousie.*
F. Currie.
J. Lewis.

Fort William, 14 July 1852.

Public Department, 11 May (No. 25) 1853.

OUR GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF INDIA IN COUNCIL.

Para. 1. THE object of our despatch of the 21st April 1841, was simply to remove the prohibition which then existed to the connexion of our officers in any way with the public press, and the effect of it was, to restore to your Government the discretionary power to regulate that connexion which you had possessed before our prohibitory orders were issued. Under these circumstances it rests with you to determine, with such local information as you may possess, whether any engagements which our officers may form in connexion with the press are consistent with the discharge of their primary duties to the Government, and are free from the objection of affording an inconvenient precedent for other cases.

Military Letter, dated 14 July (No. 122) 1852.

Transmitting correspondence with Assistant-surgeon D. J. O'Callaghan, Assistant Garrison Surgeon of Fort William, respecting that officer's engagement as editorial conductor of the "Morning Chronicle," daily newspaper, at Calcutta. With reference to Court's despatch, dated 21st April 1841, Government have refrained from interference in cases where Government officers may have contributed articles for the periodical press; but with advertence to the different case of editing a daily paper, a reference is made to the Court to ascertain whether the undertaking of the editorial management is allowable under their orders above referred to.

London, 11 May 1853.

We are, &c.
(signed) *R. Ellice,*
J. Oliphant,
&c. &c.

MINUTE by the Marquis WELLESLEY.

EXTRACT from the Governor-General's Notes for an Official Despatch to be hereafter forwarded to the Court of Directors, with respect to the foundation of a College at Fort William; dated Fort William, 10 July 1800.

THE British possessions in India now constitute one of the most extensive and populous empires in the world. The immediate administration of the government of the various provinces and nations composing this empire is principally confided to the European civil servants of the East India Company. Those provinces, namely, Bengal, Behar, Orissa and Benares, the Company's jaghire in the Carnatic, the Northern Circars, the Baramahal and other districts ceded by the peace of Seringapatam in 1792, which are under the more immediate and direct administration of the European civil servants of the Company, are acknowledged to form the most opulent and flourishing parts of India, in which property, life, civil order, and religious liberty are more secure, and the people enjoy a larger portion of the benefits of good government than any other country in this quarter of the globe. The duty and policy of the British Government in India therefore require that the system of confiding the immediate exercise of every branch and department of the government to Europeans educated in its own service, and subject to its own direct control, should be diffused as widely as possible, as well with a view to the stability of our own interests as to the happiness and welfare of our native subjects. This principle formed the basis of the wise and benevolent system introduced by Lord Cornwallis for the improvement of the internal government of the provinces immediately subject to the Presidency of Bengal.

In proportion to the extension of this beneficial system, the duties of the European civil servants of the East India Company are become of greater magnitude and importance; the denominations of writer, factor and merchant, by which the several classes of the civil service are still distinguished, are now utterly inapplicable to the nature and extent of the duties discharged, and of the occupations pursued by the civil servants of the Company.

To dispense justice to millions of people of various languages, manners, usages and religions;—to administer a vast and complicated system of revenue throughout districts equal in extent to some of the most considerable kingdoms in Europe;—to maintain civil order in one of the most populous and litigious regions of the world;—these are now the duties of the larger proportion of the civil servants of the Company. The senior merchants composing the five courts of circuit and appeal, under the Presidency of Bengal, exercise in each of those courts a jurisdiction of greater local extent, applicable to a larger population, and occupied in the determination of causes infinitely more intricate and numerous than

Appendix, No. 2.

than that of any of the regularly constituted courts of justice in any part of Europe. The senior or junior merchants employed in the several magistracies and zillah courts, the writers or factors filling the stations of registrars and assistants to the several courts and magistrates, exercise in different degrees functions of a nature either purely judicial or intimately connected with the administration of the police, and with the maintenance of the peace and good order of their respective districts. Commercial and mercantile knowledge is not only unnecessary throughout every branch of the judicial department, but those civil servants who are invested with the powers of magistracy, or attached to the judicial department in any ministerial capacity, although bearing the denomination of merchants, factors or writers, are bound by law and by the solemn obligation of an oath, to abstain from every commercial and mercantile pursuit; the mercantile title which they bear not only affords no description of their duty, but is entirely at variance with it.

The pleadings in the several courts and all important judicial transactions are conducted in the native languages. The law which the Company's Judges are bound to administer throughout the country is not the law of England, but that law to which the natives had long been accustomed under their former sovereigns, tempered and mitigated by the voluminous Regulations of the Governor-general in Council, as well as by the general spirit of the British constitution. These observations are sufficient to prove that no more arduous or complicated duties of magistracy exist in the world; no qualifications more various or more comprehensive can be imagined, than those which are required from every British subject who enters the seat of judgment within the limits of the Company's empire in India. To the administration of the revenue many of the preceding observations will apply with equal force; the merchants, factors and writers employed in this department also, are bound by law to abjure the mercantile denomination appropriated to their respective classes in the Company's service, nor is it possible for a Collector of the Revenue, or for any civil servant employed under him, to discharge his duty with common justice, either to the State or to the people, unless he shall be conversant in the languages, manners and usages of the country, and in the general principles of the law as administered in the several courts of justice. In addition to the ordinary judicial and executive functions of the judges, magistrates and collectors, the judges and magistrates occasionally act in the capacity of governors in their respective districts, employing the military, and exercising other extensive powers. The judges, magistrates and collectors are also respectively required by law to propose from time to time to the Governor-general in Council, such amendments of the existing laws, or such new laws as may appear to them to be necessary for the welfare and good government of their respective districts. In this view the civil servants employed in the departments of judicature and revenue, constitute a species of subordinate legislative council to the Governor-general in Council, and also a channel of communication by which the Government ought to be enabled at all times to ascertain the wants and wishes of the people. The remarks applied to these two main branches of the civil service, namely, those of judicature and revenue, are at least equally forcible in their application to those branches which may be described under the general terms of the political and financial departments, comprehending the offices of chief secretary, the various stations in the secretary's office in the treasury, and in the office of Accountant-general, together with all the public officers employed in conducting the current business at the seat of Government. To these must be added the diplomatic branch, including the several residencies at the courts of our dependent and tributary princes, or of other native powers of India.

It is certainly desirable that all these stations should be filled by the civil servants of the Company; it is equally evident that qualifications are required in each of these stations, either wholly foreign to commercial habits, or far exceeding the limits of a commercial education.

Even that department of this empire which is denominated exclusively commercial, requires knowledge and habits different in a considerable degree from those which form the mercantile character in Europe; nor can the Company's investment ever be conducted with the greatest possible advantage and honour to themselves, or with adequate justice to their subjects, unless their commercial agents shall possess many of the qualifications of statesmen enumerated in the preceding observations. The manufacturers and other industrious classes whose productive labour is the source of the investment, bear so great a proportion to the total population of the Company's dominions, that the general happiness and prosperity of the country must essentially depend on the conduct of the commercial servants employed in providing the investment; their conduct cannot be answerable to such a charge unless they shall be conversant in the native languages, and in the customs and manners of the people, as well as in the laws by which the country is governed. The peace, order and welfare of whole provinces may be materially affected by the malversations, or even by the ignorance and errors of a commercial resident, whose management touches the dearest and most valuable interests, and enters into the domestic concerns of numerous bodies of people, active and acute from habitual industry, and jealous of any act of power injurious to their properties, or contrary to their prejudices and customs.

The civil servants of the English East India Company, therefore, can no longer be considered as the agents of a commercial concern; they are, in fact, the ministers and officers of a powerful sovereign; they must now be viewed in that capacity, with reference, not to their nominal, but to their real occupations. They are required to discharge the functions of magistrates, judges, ambassadors and governors of provinces, in all the complicated and extensive relations of those sacred trusts and exalted stations, and under peculiar circumstances, which greatly enhance the solemnity of every public obligation, and aggravate the difficulty of every public charge. Their duties are those of statesmen in every other

part

part of the world, with no other characteristic difference than the obstacles opposed by an unfavourable climate, by a foreign language, by the peculiar usages and laws of India, and the manners of its inhabitants. Their studies, the discipline of their education, their habits of life, their manners and morals, should therefore be so ordered and regulated as to establish a just conformity between their personal consideration and the dignity and importance of their public stations, and a sufficient correspondence between their qualifications and their duties. Their education should be founded in a general knowledge of those branches of literature and science which form the basis of the education of persons destined to similar occupations in Europe. To this foundation should be added an intimate acquaintance with the history, languages, customs and manners of the people of India, with the Mahomedan and Hindoo codes of law and religion, and with the political and commercial interests and relations of Great Britain in Asia. They should be regularly instructed in the principles and system which constitute the foundation of that wise code of regulations and laws enacted by the Governor-general in Council for the purpose of securing to the people of this empire the benefit of the ancient and accustomed laws of the country, administered in the spirit of the British constitution. They should be well informed of the true and sound principles of the British constitution, and sufficiently grounded in the general principles of ethics, civil jurisprudence, the law of nations, and general history, in order that they may be enabled to discriminate the characteristic differences of the several codes of law administered within the British empire in India, and practically to combine the spirit of each in the dispensation of justice, and in the maintenance of order and good government. Finally, their early habits should be so formed as to establish in their minds such solid foundations of industry, prudence, integrity and religion, as should effectually guard them against those temptations and corruptions with which the nature of this climate, and the peculiar depravity of the people of India, will surround and assail them in every station, especially upon their first arrival in India. The early discipline of the service should be calculated to counteract the defects of the climate and the vices of the people; and to form a natural barrier against habitual indolence, dissipation and licentious indulgence; the spirit of emulation in honourable and useful pursuits should be kindled and kept alive by the continual prospect of distinction and reward of profit and honour; nor should any precaution be relaxed in India which is deemed necessary in England to furnish a sufficient supply of men qualified to fill the high offices of the State with credit to themselves and with advantage to the public. Without such a constant succession of men in the several branches and departments of this Government, the wisdom and benevolence of the law must prove vain and inefficient. Whatever course and system of discipline and study may be deemed requisite in England to secure an abundant and pure source for the efficient supply of the public service, the peculiar nature of our establishments in the East (so far from admitting any relaxation of those wise and salutary rules and restraints) demands that they should be enforced with a degree of additional vigilance and care, proportioned to the aggravated difficulties of the civil service, and to the numerous hazards surrounding the entrance of public life in India.

It is unnecessary to enter into any examination of facts to prove that no system of education, study or discipline now exists, either in Europe or in India, founded on the principles or directed to the objects described in the preceding pages; but it may be useful in this place to review the course through which the junior civil servants of the East India Company at any of the Presidencies can now be deemed competent to discharge their arduous and comprehensive trusts in a manner correspondent to the interests and honour of the British name in India, or to the prosperity and happiness of our native subjects.

The age at which the writers usually arrive in India is from 16 to 18; their parents or friends in England, from a variety of considerations, are naturally desirous not only to accelerate the appointment at home, but to despatch the young man to India at the earliest possible period. Some of these young men have been educated with an express view to the civil service in India on principles utterly erroneous and inapplicable to its actual condition; conformably to this error they have received a limited education, confined principally to commercial knowledge, and in no degree extended to those liberal studies which constitute the basis of education at public schools in England. Even this limited course of study is interrupted at the early period of 15 or 17 years.

It would be superfluous to enter into any argument to demonstrate the absolute insufficiency of this class of young men to execute the duties of any station whatever in the civil service of the Company beyond the menial, laborious, unwholesome and unprofitable duty of a mere copying clerk. Those who have received the benefits of a better education, have the misfortune to find the course of their studies prematurely interrupted at the critical period, when its utility is first felt, and before they have been enabled to secure the fruits of early application.

Both descriptions of young men, those whose education has been originally erroneous and defective, and those, the early promise of whose studies has been unseasonably broken, once arrived in India are equally precluded from the means either of commencing a new and judicious course of study adapted to their new situation, or of prosecuting that course which had been unseasonably interrupted. Not only no encouragement is offered by the present constitution and practice of the civil service to any such pursuits, but difficulties and obstacles are presented by both, which render it nearly impossible for any young man, whatever may be his disposition, to pursue any systematic plan of study, either with a view to remedy the defects or to improve the advantages of his former education.

On the arrival of the writers in India, they are either stationed in the interior of the country or employed in some office at the Presidency.

Appendix, No. 2.

If stationed in the interior of the country they are placed in situations which require a knowledge of the language and customs of the natives, or of the regulations and laws, or of the general principles of jurisprudence, or of the details of the established system of revenue, or of the nature of the Company's investment, or of many of these branches of information combined. In all these branches of knowledge the young writers are totally uninformed. They are consequently unequal to their prescribed duties. In some cases their superior in office, experiencing no benefit from their services, leaves them unemployed; in this state many devote their time to those luxuries and enjoyments which their situation enables them to command, without making any effort to qualify themselves for the important stations to which they are destined. They remain sunk in indolence, until, from their station in the service, they succeed to offices of high public trust.

Positive incapacity is the necessary result of these pernicious habits of inaction; the principles of public integrity are endangered, and the successful administration of the whole Government exposed to hazard. This has been the unhappy course of many who have conceived an early disgust in provincial stations against business to which they have found themselves unequal, and who have been abandoned to the effects of despondency and sloth.

Even the young men whose dispositions are the most promising, if stationed in the interior of the country at an early period after their arrival in India, labour under great disadvantages. They also find themselves unequal to such duties as require an acquaintance with the languages, or with the branches of knowledge already described. If intensely employed in the subordinate details of office, they are absolutely precluded from reviving any former acquirements, or from establishing those foundations of useful knowledge indispensably necessary to enable them hereafter to execute the duties of important stations with ability and credit. Harassed with the ungrateful task of transcribing papers and accounts, or with other equally fatiguing and fruitless labours of a copying clerk or index maker, their pursuit of useful knowledge cannot be systematic if attempted in any degree; their studies must be desultory and irregular, and their attention to any definite pursuit is still more distracted by the uncertainty of the nature of those employments to which they may hereafter be nominated. No course of study having been pointed out by public institution, no selection prescribed by authority of the branches of knowledge appropriated to each department and class of the service, diligence is lost for want of a guide, and the most industrious are discouraged by the apprehension that their studies may prove fruitless, and may frustrate instead of promoting their advancement in the public service.

When their rank in the service has entitled them to succeed to offices of importance the current duties of those offices necessarily engross their whole attention. It is then too late to revert to any systematic plan of study with a view to acquire those qualifications of which, in the ordinary discharge of their official functions, they feel the hourly want. If at this late season they should make an effort to acquire knowledge, it must be sought by the interruption of their current business, to the detriment of the public interests, and to the inconvenience or injury of the individuals subject to their authority.

With respect to the young men attached to offices at the Presidency, their duty consists chiefly in transcribing papers. This duty, if pursued with the utmost diligence and assiduity, affords little knowledge of public affairs, is often prejudicial to health, and would be better performed by any native or Portuguese writer. They attain no distinct knowledge of the public records, because they pursue no regular course of reading, examining or comparing the documents which compose those records; they have, indeed, scarcely time to understand and digest those papers which they are employed to transcribe; their acquaintance even with the current affairs of the Government must be limited and partial, and must rather tend to confuse than to instruct their minds. At the expiration of the period during which they usually remain in these situations at the Presidency, their knowledge of public business is necessarily superficial and incorrect. Having had little intercourse with the natives, these young men are in general extremely deficient in the knowledge of the language of the country. In the meanwhile their close and laborious application to the hourly business of transcribing papers, has been an insuperable obstacle to their advancement in any other branch of knowledge, and at the close of two or three years, they have lost the fruits of their European studies without having gained any useful knowledge of Asiatic literature or business. Those whose dispositions lead them to idleness and dissipation, find greater temptations to indulgence and extravagance at the Presidency than in the provinces; many instances occur in which they fall into irretrievable courses of gaming and vice, and totally destroy their health and fortunes. Some succeed in the ordinary progress of the service to employments in which their incapacity or misconduct becomes conspicuous to the natives, disgraceful to themselves, and injurious to the State.

All these descriptions of young men, upon their first arrival in India, are now exposed to a disadvantage, the most perilous which can be encountered at an early period of life. Once landed in India, their studies, manners, morals, expenses or conduct are no longer subject to any degree of regulation or direction. No system is established for their guidance, improvement or restraint; no authority has been constituted with either the duty or power of enforcing any such system; and they are abandoned, at the age of 16 or 18, with affluent incomes, to pursue their own inclinations without the superintendence or control of parent, guardian or master, often without a friend to advise or admonish, or even to instruct them in the ordinary details and modes of an Indian life.

The practice of consigning the young writers to the care of friends resident in India, affords no adequate remedy to this evil. Those friends are often incompetent to the arduous and delicate task imposed upon them; and it frequently happens that they may be so far removed

Appendix, No. 3.

removed from the spot at which the young man may be stationed by the Government, that years may elapse before he may have been able even to see the persons appointed by his European friends to superintend his introduction into India.

In earlier periods of our establishment, when the annual incomes of the civil servants were of a more fluctuating nature and derived from sources more vague and indefinite, the tables of the senior servants were usually open to those recently arrived from Europe; and the young writers, upon their first landing in India, were frequently admitted and domiciliated in the families established at the Presidency or in the provinces.

The objections to this loose and irregular system are numerous and obvious. Without entering upon that topic it is sufficient to observe that the definite and regular sources of profit established in the civil service by Lord Cornwallis have occasioned a material alteration in the economy of every private family among the civil servants.

Incomes being limited and ascertained, and no other source of emolument now existing beyond the annual savings from the regulated salaries, the tables of the civil servants can no longer be open to receive the numerous body of writers annually arriving from Europe; still less can these young men be generally admitted to reside habitually in families of which the annual expenses are now necessarily restrained within certain and regular bounds.

Many of the young men on their first arrival are therefore compelled to support the expense of a table; the result of this necessity is obvious, and forms one leading cause of expense and dissipation.

Under all these early disadvantages, without rule or system to direct their studies; without any prescribed object of useful pursuit connected with future reward, emolument or distinction, without any guide to regulate or authority to control their conduct, or to form, improve or preserve their morals; it is highly creditable to the individual characters of the civil servants of the East India Company that so many instances have occurred in various branches and departments of the civil service at all the Presidencies, of persons who have discharged their public duties with considerable respect and honour.

It has been justly observed, that all the merits of the civil servants are to be ascribed to their own characters, talents and exertions, while their defects must be imputed to the constitution and practice of the service, which have not been accommodated to the progressive changes of our situation in India, and have not kept pace with the growth of this empire, or with the increasing extent and importance of the functions and duties of the civil servants.

The study and acquisition of the languages have, however, been extended in Bengal, and the general knowledge and qualifications of the civil servants have been improved. The proportion of the civil servants in Bengal who have made a considerable progress towards the attainment of the qualifications requisite in their several stations appears great and even astonishing when viewed with relation to the early disadvantages, embarrassments and defects of the civil service. But this proportion will appear very different when compared with the exigencies of the State, with the magnitude of these provinces, and with the total number of the civil servants which must supply the succession to the great offices of the Government. It must be admitted that the great body of the civil servants in Bengal is not at present sufficiently qualified to discharge the duties of the several arduous stations in the administration of this empire; and that it is peculiarly deficient in the judicial, fiscal, financial and political branches of the Government.

The state of the civil services of Madras and Bombay is still more defective than that of Bengal. Various causes have concurred to aggravate in an extreme degree at both those Presidencies all the defects existing in the civil service of Bengal, while many circumstances peculiar to those Presidencies have favoured the growth of evils at present unknown in this. The condition of the writers on their first arrival at either of the subordinate Presidencies is still more destitute, and more exposed to hazard than at Calcutta.

The study or acquisition of the languages, and of other necessary attainments, has not been extended in the civil service at Madras or Bombay to any considerable degree. To this remark, eminent and meritorious individual exceptions exist in the civil service at both subordinate Presidencies; but those exceptions are not sufficiently numerous to constitute a general rule. But whatever may be the actual condition of the civil service in its superior classes at any of the Presidencies, if the arduous duties of that service have been justly defined in the preceding pages—if the qualifications requisite for their discharge have been truly described—if the neglected and exposed condition of the early stages of the service has not been exaggerated—it must be admitted that those stages of the service require additional safeguards, and a more effectual protection. The extraordinary exertions of individual diligence, the partial success of singular talents or of peculiar prudence and virtue, constitute no rational foundation of a public institution, which should rest on general and certain principles. If the actual state of the higher classes of the civil service were such as to justify a confidence in the general competency of the civil servants to meet the exigencies of their duty, the necessity of correcting the evils stated in the preceding pages would still remain, unless the facts alleged could be disproved. It would still be a duty incumbent on the Government to remove any obstacles tending to embarrass or retard the progress of their servants in attaining the qualifications necessary for their respective stations. The Government is not released from this duty by the extraordinary or even general exertion of those servants to surmount the early difficulties of the first stages of the service. If the good government of this empire be the primary duty of its Sovereign, it must ever be a leading branch of that duty to facilitate to the public officers and ministers the means of qualifying themselves for their respective functions. The

Appendix, No. 2.

efficiency of the service cannot wisely or conscientiously be left to depend on the success of individual or accidental merit struggling against the defects of established institutions. A due administration of our affairs can alone be secured by the constant effect of public institutions operating in a regular and uninterrupted course upon the various characters, talents, and acquirements of individuals. The nature of our establishments should furnish fixed and systematic encouragement to animate, to facilitate, to reward the progress of industry and virtue, and fixed and systematic discipline to repress and correct the excesses of contrary dispositions.

From these remarks may be deduced the indispensable necessity of providing some effectual and speedy remedy for the improvement of the education of the young men destined to the civil service in India. The nature of that remedy will afford matter of serious discussion.

It may, however, be useful previously to that discussion, to advert to a general topic of argument which may possibly be adduced to disprove the necessity of any new institution for the improvement of the civil service of the East India Company. It may be contended that this service through a long period of years, and in the course of various changes and chances, has always furnished men equal to the exigency of the occasion; that servants of the Company have never been wanting to conduct to a happy issue the numerous revolutions which have taken place in the affairs of the Company in India, and that these eminent personages have ultimately fixed the British empire in India on the most solid foundations of glory, wealth, and power. Why, therefore, should we apprehend that this source hitherto so fruitful, and furnishing so abundant a supply of virtue and talents, will fail in the present age, and prove insufficient to the actual demands of our interests in this quarter of the globe? The answer to this topic of argument is obvious. Extraordinary combination of human affairs, wars, revolutions, and all those unusual events which form the marked features and prominent characters of the history of mankind, naturally disclose talents and exertions adapted to such emergencies. That the civil or military service of the East India Company has supplied persons calculated to meet all the wonderful revolutions of affairs in India, is a circumstance not to be attributed to the original or peculiar constitution of either service at any period of time. That constitution has undergone repeated alterations at the suggestion, and under the direction of the great characters which it has produced, and it has still been found answerable to every new crisis of an extraordinary nature. But it must never be forgotten that the successive efforts of those eminent personages, and the final result of various revolutions and wars, have imposed upon the East India Company the arduous and sacred trust of governing an extensive and populous empire. It is true that this empire must be maintained in some of its relations by the same spirit of enterprise and boldness which acquired it. But duty, policy, and honour require that it should not be administered as a temporary and precarious acquisition, as an empire conquered by prosperous adventure, and extended by fortunate accidents, of which the tenure is as uncertain as the original conquest and successive extension were extraordinary; it must be considered as a sacred trust and a permanent possession. In this view, its internal government demands a constant, steady, and regular supply of qualifications in no degree similar to those which distinguished the early periods of our establishment in India, and laid the first foundations of our empire. The stability of that empire, whose magnitude is the accumulated result of former enterprise, activity, and resolution, must be secured by the durable principles of internal order; by a pure, upright, and uniform administration of justice; by a prudent and temperate system of revenue; by the encouragement and protection of industry, agriculture, manufacture, and commerce; by a careful and judicious management of every branch of financial resource; and by the maintenance of a just, firm, and moderate policy towards the native powers of India. To maintain and uphold such a system in all its parts, we shall require a succession of able magistrates, wise and honest judges, and skilful statesmen, properly qualified to conduct the ordinary movements of the great machine of Government. The military establishments of this empire form no part of the subject of the present inquiry. It may be sufficient to observe in this place, that their extent and the spirit in which they require to be governed, must correspond with the magnitude of the empire and with the general character of our civil policy. In the civil service we must now seek, not the instruments by which kingdoms are overthrown, revolutions accomplished, or wars conducted, but an inexhaustible supply of useful knowledge, cultivated talents, and well ordered and disciplined morals. These are the necessary instruments of a wise and well regulated Government. These are the genuine and unfailing means of cultivating and improving the arts of peace, of diffusing affluence and happiness, willing obedience, and grateful attachment over every region and district of this vast empire, and of dispensing to every class and description of our subjects the permanent benefits of secure property, protected life, undisturbed order, and inviolate religion. It is not the nature of these inestimable blessings to spring from a turbid source, or to flow in a contracted and irregular channel.

The early education of the civil servants of the East India Company is the source from which will ultimately be derived the happiness or misery of our native subjects; and the stability of our Government will bear a due proportion to its wisdom, liberality, and justice.

From the preceding discussion it appears that the actual state of the Company's civil service in India is far removed from perfection or efficiency, and that the cause of this defect is to be found principally, if not exclusively, in the defective education of the junior civil servants, and in the insufficient discipline of the early stages of the service. The facts which

Appendix, No. 2.

which have been reviewed in the course of this discussion furnish the main principles on which an improved system of education and discipline may be founded, with a view to secure the important ends of such an institution.

The defects of the present condition of the civil service may be comprised under the following heads:

First. An erroneous system of education in Europe, confined to commercial and mercantile studies.

Secondly. The premature interruption of a course of study judiciously commenced in Europe.

Thirdly. The exposed and destitute condition of young men on their first arrival in India, and the want of a systematic guidance and established authority to regulate and control their moral and religious conduct in the early stages of the service.

Fourthly. The want of a similar system and authority, to prescribe and enforce a regular course of study under which the young men, upon their arrival in India, might be enabled to correct the errors, or to pursue and confirm the advantages of their European education, and to attain a knowledge of the languages, laws, usages, and customs of India, together with such other branches of knowledge as are requisite to qualify them for their several stations.

Fifthly. The want of such regulations as shall establish a necessary and inviolable connexion between promotion in the civil service and the possession of those qualifications requisite for the due discharge of the several civil stations.

It is obvious that an education exclusively European or Indian would not afford an adequate remedy for such of these defects as relate to the morals and studies of the East India Company's servants, and would not qualify them for the discharge of duties of a mixed and complicated nature, involving the combined principles of Asiatic and European policy and government. Their education must therefore be of a mixed nature, its foundation must be judiciously laid in England, and the superstructure systematically completed in India.

An important question may arise with respect to the proportion of time to be employed in that part of the education of the junior civil servants which should be appropriated to England, and completed previously to their departure for India. It may be contended that many of the enumerated evils may be precluded by not allowing the writers to proceed to India until they shall have reached a more advanced age than that at which they now usually embark, and by requiring them to undergo examinations in England, for the purpose of ascertaining their proficiency in the branches of knowledge necessary to the discharge of their duties in India.

To this arrangement various objections of a private but most important nature will arise in the mind of every parent who may have destined his children for India. To attain any considerable proficiency in the course of education and study described in this paper, must necessarily require the detention of the student in Europe to the age of 20 or 22 years; many parents could not defray the expense of such an education in England, even if the other means of prosecuting it now existed, or could hereafter be provided at any school or college at home.

Other objections of a private nature might be stated against this plan; but those which are founded on public considerations appear to be absolutely insurmountable. It is a fundamental principle of policy in the British establishments in the East Indies, that the views of the servants of the Company should terminate in the prospect of returning to England, there to enjoy the emoluments arising from a due course of active and honourable service in India.

Were the civil servants, instead of leaving England at the age of 16 or 17, to be detained until the age of 20 or 22, a great proportion of them must abandon all hope of returning with a moderate competence to their native country.

Remaining in England to this advanced age, many would form habits and connexions at home not to be relinquished at that period of life without great reluctance, and few would accommodate themselves with readiness and facility to the habits, regulations, and discipline of the service in India.

While these causes would render the civil servants intractable instruments in the hands of the Government of India, the regular progress through the service would also be retarded; 25 years may be taken as the period within which a civil servant may regularly acquire, with proper habits of economy, an independent fortune in India. Upon this calculation, before the most successful could hope to be in a situation to return to England, they would have attained an age when many of the powerful affections and inducements which now attract the servants of the Company to return to their native country, would be greatly weakened, if not entirely extinguished.

At that age, many from necessity, and many probably from choice, would establish themselves permanently in India. It is unnecessary to detail the evil consequences which would result to the British interests in India, were such a habit to become general in the civil service.

Detention in England to the age of 20 or 22 years would certainly afford the writers an opportunity of advancing their knowledge in the necessary branches of European study; but within that period of time, even in those branches, it could scarcely be completed, especially in the important sciences of general ethics and jurisprudence (for how few understandings are equal to such a course of study previously to the age of 20); and it would be entirely defective in the essential point of connecting the principles of those sciences with

the laws of India, and with the manners and usages of its inhabitants. No establishment formed in England could give a correct* practical knowledge of the languages, laws, and customs of India, of the peculiar habits and genius of the people, of their mode of transacting business, and of the characteristic features of their vices or virtues. These most essential acquirements would therefore remain to be attained after the arrival of the student in India, at an age when the study of languages is attended with additional difficulties, when any prescribed course of study, when any systematic discipline or regular restraint becomes irksome, if not intolerable. As the East India Company's servants would arrive in India at a period of life too far advanced to admit of subjection to any system of public discipline or control, they must necessarily be left to the dictates of their own discretion with regard to whatever part of their knowledge had been left incomplete in Europe.

The wants and expenses of individuals arriving in India at the age of 20 or 22 years, would greatly exceed the scale of the public allowances to the junior servants. At this age no restraint could be applied in India to their moral conduct for the purpose of protecting them against the peculiar depravities incident to the climate and to the character of the natives.

From the early age at which the writers are now usually sent to India, opportunity is afforded to the Government on the spot of obtaining a knowledge of the characters of individuals before they become eligible to stations of trust and importance. Of this advantage the Government would be in a great degree deprived, if the East India Company's servants were all detained in England until the age of 20 or 22; this inconvenience would prove nearly an insurmountable impediment to the important and necessary rule of selecting for public office those best qualified to discharge its duties with propriety and effect.

The junior civil servants must, therefore, continue to embark for India at the age of 15 or 16, that they may be tractable instruments in the hands of the Government of the country; that their morals and habits may be duly formed and protected by proper safeguards against the peculiar nature of the vices and characteristic dangers of Indian society; that they may be enabled to pass through the service before the vigour of life has ceased, and to return with a competent fortune to Europe while the affections and attachments which bind them to their native country continue to operate with full force; and lastly, that they may possess regular, seasonable and certain means of attaining the peculiar qualifications necessary for their stations.

Under all these circumstances, the most deliberate and assiduous examination of all the important questions considered in this paper, determined the Governor-general to found a collegiate institution at Fort William, by the annexed Regulation.

This Regulation comprises all the fundamental principles of the institution. The detailed statutes for the internal discipline and good government of the college will be framed gradually, as circumstances may require.

A common table and apartments are to be provided in the college for all the civil servants who may be attached to the establishment.

The benefits of the establishment are extended to the junior civil servants of Fort St. George and Bombay, who will be directed to proceed to Fort William as soon as the accommodations requisite for their reception shall have been provided.

This arrangement appeared in every respect preferable to the establishment of colleges at both or either of those Presidencies. Independently of the considerations of expense and other objections and impediments to the foundation of such institutions at Fort St. George and Bombay, it is of essential importance that the education of all the civil servants of the Company should be uniform, and should be conducted under the immediate superintendence of that authority which is primarily responsible for the government of the whole of the British possessions in India, and which must, consequently, be most competent to judge of the nature and principles of the education which may be most expedient for the public interests.

It may be expected that the operation of this part of the new institution will ultimately extinguish all local jealousies and prejudices among the several Presidencies; the political, moral, and religious principles of all the British establishments in India will then be derived directly from one common source. The civil service of Bengal is unquestionably further advanced in every useful acquisition, and in every respect more regular and correct than that of either of the subordinate Presidencies. No more speedy or efficacious mode can be devised of diffusing throughout India the laudable spirit of the service of Bengal, and of extending the benefit of improvements, which under the new institution may be expected to make a rapid progress at the seat of the supreme government, than by rendering Fort William the centre of the education and discipline of the junior civil servants in India.

Provision is made for admitting to the benefits of the institution civil servants of a longer standing than three years (on their making application for that purpose), under such regulations as may be deemed advisable. The institution may prove highly beneficial to many servants of this description; as many of them will be received on the establishment as its funds and other considerations may admit.

Provision

* Sir W. Jones was not intelligible to the natives of India (when he arrived at Calcutta) in any of the Oriental languages.

Provision is also made for extending the benefits of the institution to as many of the junior military servants as it may be found practicable to admit from all the Presidencies. Essential benefits will result to the British armies in India from the annual introduction of a number of young men well versed in the languages, with which every officer, but particularly those belonging to the native corps, ought to be acquainted. It is also of most essential importance to the army in India that it should be composed of officers attached by regular instruction and disciplined habits to the principles of morality, good order, and subordination.

Further regulations are in the contemplation of the Governor-general for the education of the cadets destined for the army in India, which will be connected intimately with the present foundation.

It cannot be denied that during the convulsions with which the doctrines of the French Revolution have agitated the continent of Europe, erroneous principles of the same dangerous tendency had reached the minds of some individuals in the civil and military service of the Company in India, and the state as well of political as of religious opinions had been in some degree unsettled. The progress of this mischief would at all times be aided by the defective and irregular education of the writers and cadets; an institution, tending to fix and establish sound and correct principles of religion and government in their minds at an early period of life, is the best security which can be provided for the stability of the British power in India. The letter of the Court of Directors, under date the 25th of May 1798, has been constantly present to the Governor-general's mind; it is satisfactory to know, after the fullest consideration, that many apprehensions stated in that letter appear to have been conceived with more force than is required by the actual state of any of the settlements in India.

But among other important advantages of the new institution, it will provide the most effectual and permanent remedy against the evils (as far as they existed) which it was the object of the orders of the Honourable Court of the 25th of May 1798, to correct.

The situation of the junior servants on their early arrival in India has been fully described in that paper. Under the new institution they will be immediately received by the provost (a clergyman of the Church of England); they will be provided with apartments in the college, and with a common table, consequently they will be removed from the danger of profusion, extravagance and excess. Every part of their private conduct, their expenses, their connexions, their manners and morals, will be subject to the notice of the provost and principal officers of the college, and (through the collegiate authorities) of the Government itself.

While attached to the institution the junior servants will have the most ample means afforded to them of completing the European branch of their education, or of correcting its defects, of acquiring whatever local knowledge may be necessary for that department of the service in which (after mature reflection on their own inclinations, acquisitions and talents) they may determine to engage, of forming their manners, and of fixing their principles on the solid foundations of virtue and religion.

The acquirements, abilities and moral character of every civil servant, may be ascertained before he can be eligible to a public station, and every selection of persons for high and important offices, may be made under a moral certainty that the public expectation cannot be disappointed.

The 24th clause of the Regulation will afford the foundation of a law which may at all times secure the civil service against the effects of the possible partiality or ignorance of any government.

It is intended that the allowance of every civil servant of less than three years' standing, being a student in the college, should be brought to one standard of 300 rupees per month, without any allowance for a moonshy.

As a table and apartments will be provided for the students, this allowance will place them in a better situation than any writer of the same standing now enjoys. With these advantages, under the control of the official authorities of the college, and with the benefit of their advice and admonition, aided by statutes for the prevention of extravagance and debt, it may be hoped that many young men will adopt early habits of economy, and will lay the foundations of honest independence at a much earlier period than is now practicable. This advantage will be considerable in every view, in no one more than as it will tend to contract the period of each servant's residence in India, to give a nearer prospect of return to England, and to keep that desirable object more constantly in view.

The discipline of the college will be as moderate as may be consistent with the ends of the institution. It will impose no harsh or humiliating restraint, and will be formed on principles combining the discipline of the Universities in England with that of the Royal Military Academies of France, and of other European monarchies.

It may be expected that the great majority of young men on their arrival in India will eagerly embrace the opportunities afforded to them by this institution, of laying the foundations of private character, of public reputation, and of early independence. It cannot be supposed that many will be so insensible to their own honour and interests, and so destitute of every liberal feeling and sentiment, as not to prefer the proposed course of studies in the college, to the menial labour imposed upon them of transcribing papers in an office where, in the nature of their duty, they are levelled with the native and Portuguese clerks, although infinitely inferior in its execution.

Those young men who may not at the first view discover all the advantages to be derived from the institution, will soon improve by the example and communication of others. If any individuals should continue insensible to the calls of public duty and of private reputation

Appendix, No. 2.

(and it is of importance that persons of this description should be known before an opportunity has been afforded to them of injuring the public interests by their vices and defects), the public good will demand that they should be punished by neglect and exclusion from employment. Considering the liberal manner in which the servants of the Company are rewarded for their services, the public may justly insist on submission to whatever regulations may be prescribed by this institution.

The incitements to exertion being as powerful as the consequences of contrary habits will be ruinous, instances of gross neglect or contumacy will rarely occur. In this respect the institution possesses peculiar advantages, and it will become a powerful instrument in the hands of the Government in India, which will be enabled thereby to bring the general character of the servants of the Company to such a standard of perfection as the public interests require. To every other inducement which any collegiate institution in the world can supply for the encouragement of diligence, will be added the immediate view of official promotion, increase of fortune, and distinction in the public service.

If it be asked whether it be proper that the whole time of the junior servants for the first three years of their residence in India, should be devoted to study in the college, and that the Company should lose the benefit of their services during that period, while the junior servants receive a salary?

It may be inquired on the other hand, what is now the occupation of the civil servants for the first three years after their arrival in India? What benefit the Company now derives from the services of the junior servants during that period? and what in general are now the characters and qualifications of those servants at the expiration of that period?

To all these questions sufficient answers have been given in the preceding pages.

Further details respecting the nature of the institution will be forwarded officially to the Court of Directors at an early period.

The reasons which induced the Governor-general to found the college without any previous reference to England, were these: his conviction of the great immediate benefit to be derived from the early commencement even of the partial operation of the plan.

His experience of the great advantages which had been already derived by many of the young men from their attendance on Mr. Gilchrist, in consequence of the first experiment made on a contracted scale with a view to a more extended institution.

His anxiety to impart to the very promising young men arrived from Europe within the last three years, a share of the advantages described in this paper, and his solicitude to superintend the foundation of the institution, and to accelerate and witness its first effects.

This institution will be best appreciated by every affectionate parent in the hour of separation from his child, destined to the public service in India. Let any parent (especially if he has himself passed through the Company's service in India) declare whether the prospect of this institution has aggravated or mitigated the solicitude of that painful hour, whether it has raised additional doubts and fears, or inspired a more lively hope of the honourable and prosperous service, of the early and fortunate return of his child?

With regard to the funds for defraying the expense of the institution, the Governor-general does not intend, without the sanction of the Honourable Court of Directors, to subject the Company to any expense on account of the institution, beyond that which has already received their sanction independently of the institution.

The Honourable Court have authorised this Government to purchase the Writer's Buildings, if they can be obtained on advantageous terms. These buildings cannot be obtained on such terms; nor can they be advantageously converted to the final purposes of the institution. A sum equal to the just value of the buildings or to the rent now paid for them, will be applied towards the purchase of a proper spot of ground, and to the buildings requisite for the college.

The ground proposed to be employed is situated on the Garden Reach, where three or four of the present gardens will be laid together, a new road formed, and a large space of ground cleared and drained. This arrangement will improve the general health of the neighbourhood of Calcutta, as well as afford ample room for every accommodation required for the use of the college, or for the health of the students.

The expenses of the institution will be defrayed by a small contribution from all the civil servants in India to be deducted from their salaries. This resource will probably be sufficient for all present purposes, with the addition of the fund now applied to the moon-hy's allowance, and of the profits to be derived from a new arrangement of the Government printing press.

The Governor-general has not deemed it proper in the first instance to subject the Company to any additional expense on account of the institution. The Honourable the Court of Directors will however reflect, that the institution is calculated to extend the blessings of good government to the many millions of people whom Providence has subjected to our dominion, to perpetuate the immense advantages now derived by the Company from their possessions in India, and to establish the British empire in India on the solid foundations of ability, integrity, virtue and religion. The approved liberality of the Honourable Court will therefore certainly be manifested towards this institution to an extent commensurate with its importance.

It would produce a most salutary impression in India, if the Court immediately on receiving this Regulation, were to order the Governor-general in Council to endow the college with an annual rent-charge on the revenues of Bengal, and issue a similar order to the Governor in Council at Fort St. George with respect to the revenue of Mysore, leaving the amount of the endowment on each fund to the Governor-general in Council.

All

Appendix, No. 3.

All those who feel any concern in the support of the British interests in India, and especially those whose fortunes have been acquired in the service of the Company, or whose connexions may now or hereafter look to this service for advancement, will undoubtedly contribute to the support of this institution. Under the auspices of the Court, it is hoped that a large sum might be raised by subscription in Europe. The Governor-general considered the college at Fort William to be the most becoming public monument which the East India Company could raise to commemorate the conquest of Mysore. He has accordingly dated the law for the foundation of the college on the 4th May 1800, the first anniversary of the reduction of Seringapatam.

The early attention of the Governor-general will be directed to the Mahomedan college founded at Calcutta, and to the Hindoo college established at Benares. In the disorders which preceded the fall of the Mogul empire, and the British conquests in India, all the public institutions calculated to promote education and good morals were neglected, and at length entirely discontinued. The institutions at Calcutta and Benares may be made the means of aiding the study of the laws and languages in the college at Fort William, as well as of correcting the defective moral principles too generally prevalent among the natives of India.

An establishment of moonshies and native teachers of the languages, under the control of the collegiate officers at Fort William, will be attached to the new college, and the young men will be supplied from this establishment instead of being left (as at present) to exercise their own discretion in hiring such moonshies as they can find in Calcutta or in the provinces.

These arrangements respecting the native colleges, while they contribute to the happiness of our native subjects, will qualify them to form a more just estimate of the mild and benevolent spirit of the British Government.

In selecting the Garden Reach for the site of the building for the new college, two objects were in the contemplation of the Governor-general; first, that the ordinary residence of the students should be so near that of the Governor-general as that he may have the constant means of superintending the whole system and discipline of the institution. The distance of 15 or 16 miles in this climate would often embarrass the communication. Secondly, that the college should be removed to some distance from the town of Calcutta. The principle of this object is sufficiently intelligible without further explanation; it is, however, desirable that the college should not be so remote from Calcutta as to preclude the young men from all intercourse with the society of that city. Advantages may be derived from a regulated intercourse with the higher classes of that society. The Garden Reach combines these advantages with many others of space and accommodation. The situation of the Writers' Buildings is objectionable on account of their being placed in the centre of the town; nor would it have been practicable in that situation (even if the Writers' Buildings could have been purchased on reasonable terms), to have obtained an area of ground sufficiently spacious for the new building.

As it will require a considerable time before the new buildings in Garden Reach can be completed, it is intended in the meanwhile to continue to occupy the Writers' Buildings, and to hire such additional buildings in the neighbourhood as may be required for the temporary accommodation of the students and officers of the college, for the library, the dining-hall, the lecture-rooms, and other purposes. It will be necessary to make some considerable purchases of books for the foundation of the library. The Governor-general will effect whatever purchases can be made with economy and advantage in India. Lists of books will be transmitted to England by an early opportunity, with a view to such purchases as it may be necessary to make in Europe; and the Governor-general entertains no doubt that the Court of Directors will contribute liberally towards such purchases. That part of the library of the late Tippoo Sultaun, which was presented by the army to the Court of Directors, is lately arrived in Bengal. The Governor-general strongly recommends that the Oriental manuscripts composing this collection should be deposited in the library of the college at Fort William, and it is his intention to retain the manuscripts accordingly, until he shall receive the orders of the Court upon the subject. He will transmit lists of the collection by the first opportunity.

It is obvious that these manuscripts may be rendered highly useful to the purposes of the new institution, and that much more public advantage can be derived from them in the library of the college at Fort William than can possibly be expected from depositing them in London.

Such of the manuscripts as may appear to be merely valuable as curiosities, may be transmitted to England by an early opportunity.

It is the intention of the Governor-general that the first term of the college should be opened in the course of the month of November, and the lectures on several of the languages, it is hoped, be commenced in the course of the ensuing winter.

With the aid of such temporary arrangements as may be immediately made, it is expected that many other branches of the institution may be brought into immediate operation, particularly those which relate to the expenses, morals and general studies of the young men. Fortunately for the objects of the institution, the Governor-general has found at Calcutta two clergymen of the Church of England eminently qualified to discharge the duties of provost and vice-provost. To the former office he has appointed Mr. Brown, the Company's first chaplain, and to the latter, Mr. Buchanan. Mr. Brown's character must be well known in England, and particularly so to some members of the Court of Directors; it is in every respect such as to satisfy the Governor-general that his views in this nomination will not be disappointed. He has also formed the highest expectations from the abilities, learning,

Appendix, No. 2. temper, and morals of Mr. Buchanan, whose character is well known in England, particularly to Dr. Porteous, Bishop of London, and to Dr. Milner, Master of Queen's College, in the University of Cambridge.

With respect to the professorships, those which relate to the languages will be best filled in India, and the Governor-general entertains little doubt that he shall soon be able to fill them permanently in an efficient manner. In the meanwhile the most laudable zeal has been manifested by such persons in the civil and military service as are competent to assist the Governor-general in making a temporary provision for the discharge of the duties of these professorships. The persons properly qualified to fill certain of the other professorships must be sought in Europe. The institution will be so framed as to offer strong inducements to such persons, and the Governor-general will endeavour at the earliest possible period to secure the assistance of talents, learning and morals from Europe, adapted to the great purposes of this institution. It may be useful to observe in this place that the professors and native moonshies or teachers, will be prohibited from instructing any other persons than the students of the college. The object of this regulation is to prevent European parents resident in India from attempting to commence, or to complete by means of the new institution, the regular education of their children in India. It is an obviously necessary principle of policy to encourage the present practice of sending children, born in India of European parents, at an early age to Europe for education.

The Governor-general means to recommend that the Court of Directors should hereafter nominate all persons destined for the civil service, at any of the Presidencies in India, to be students of the college at Fort William. To each studentship (as has already been observed) will be annexed a monthly salary of 300 rupees, together with apartments and a common table. It will be for the Honourable Court to decide whether the ultimate destination of the student to the civil establishment of Bengal, Fort St. George, or Bombay, shall be specified in the original appointment to the studentship at the college of Fort William; it would certainly be more advantageous to the public service that no such appointment should be made in England, and that the ultimate destination of each student should be determined in India under the authority of the Government on the spot, according to the inclinations and acquirements of the students respectively. The improved state of the civil service at Fort St. George, and the indispensable necessity of introducing the same improvements into the service at Bombay will speedily render the civil service at each of those Presidencies no less advantageous and respectable than that of Bengal.

The Governor-general highly applauds the wisdom of the late order of the Court regulating the rank of the cadets for the artillery, according to the period of time when they may be respectively reported to be qualified for commissions, under the institutions of the academy at Woolwich. It would be a most beneficial regulation to declare that the rank of all students appointed to the college of Fort William in the same season should be regulated according to their respective progress in the prescribed studies of the college, and to the public testimonials of their respective merit, established according to the discipline and institutions of the college.

If the Court of Directors should approve the principles and objects of this institution, and should accordingly order the Governor-general to endow it with a rent-charge upon the land revenues of Bengal and Mysore, it would be a gracious act to relieve the civil service in India from the tax which the Governor-general intends to impose on the public salaries for the support of the college. The tax will indeed be very light, but the Court of Directors may probably be of opinion that such an institution as the present ought to be supported rather by the munificence of the sovereign of the country, than by any diminution, however inconsiderable, of the established allowances of the public officers.

(signed) Wellesley.

(True copies.)

(signed) T. L. Peacock,
Examiner of India Correspondence.

East India House,
13 January 1854.

SUPPLEMENTAL APPENDIX
TO
REPORT
FROM THE
SELECT COMMITTEE
ON
INDIAN TERRITORIES.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
8 August 1853.*

I N D E X.

TO
REPORTS

FROM THE
SELECT COMMITTEE

INDIAN TERRITORIES.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
8 August 1853.*

ANALYSIS OF INDEX.

ALPHABETICAL and CLASSIFIED LIST of the PRINCIPAL HEADINGS in the following INDEX,
with the Paging at which they will be respectively found.

ACCOUNTS:	PAGE	Bengal	PAGE
1. Defects of the present System; Remedies proposed	1	Administrative Inspection	2
2. Such Defects not admitted	2	Collection of the Land Revenue	31
Estimates	52	Dacoity	40
Finance	52	Education, 1	46
Acts of Council	2	Governors of Presidencies, 2	60
Age of Civil and other Servants	2	Judicature	82
Legislative Council, 2	92	Land Revenue, 3	90
		Land Tenure	90
		Mofussil Courts	117
		Opium	129
		Police	137
		Resumption Regulations	146
		Ryotwar System	152
		Salt	155
		Surveys (Land Revenue)	168
		Vernacular Languages	176
		Zemindars	181
APPEALS:		BIBLE, THE:	
1. System of Appeal in India; its Defects	3	1. How far the Bible is being disseminated among the Natives at the present time	12
2. Suggestions for a Remedy of the System	4	2. Its introduction into the Government Schools advocated	12
3. Appeals to the Judicial Committee of Privy Council	4	3. Such introduction objected to	12
Judicature, 1. 4	82	Education, 5	47
Oral Evidence	129	London Missionary Society	99
Summary Jurisdiction	166	Madras University	101
Supreme Courts, 2	167	Mysore	119
ARMY:		Proselytism	143
1. General Details as to Number, Distribution Expense, &c.	4	Tweddell, Marquis of	175
2. How far expedient to reduce the present Number	5	Board of Control	14
Artillery	5	Government of India	58
Bengal Army	11	Governor-general	58
Bengal Engineers	11	Home Government	75
Bombay Army	15	Legislative Member of Council	93
Camp Followers	21	President of the Board of Control	139
Caste	23	Bombay	14
Cavalry	23	Age of Civil and other Servants	2
Chapains	24	Collection of Land Revenue	31
Contingents	34	Dharwar and Belgaum Districts	42
Corporal Punishment	35	Dockyards, Docks, &c., 2	42
Discharges	42	Education, 1	46
Doolie Bearers	43	Governors of Presidencies, 1	60
Exchanges	52	Irrigation, 1	78
Furloughs	54	Judicature, 2	83
Health of Troops	73	Juries, 1	85
Irregular Cavalry	78	Land Revenue, 1. 2. 4	88
Madras Army	101	Land Tenure	90
Madras Sappers	101	Legislative Council, 2	92
Mahomedan Soldiers	102	Magistrates	101
Medical Service	111	Malwa Opium	102
Military Board	115	Police, 1. 3	137
Native Officers	121	Roads	148
Native Regiments	122	Roman-catholic Clergy	149
Officers	128		
Orphanages	129		
Artillery	5		
Horse Artillery	76		
Barracks	9		

ANALYSIS OF INDEX.

Bombay—continued.	PAGE	Collection of Land Revenue—continued.	PAGE
Ryotwar System	152	Judges, 4	81
Salt	155	Land Revenue, 1	88
Subordinate Civil Courts	163	Metcalf, Sir Charles	115
Sudder Dewanny Adawlut	163	Oude	130
Surveys (Land Revenue)	168	Collectors of Revenue	32
Zillah Judges, 1	182	Judges, 4. 5	81
Bribery (Courts of Law)	15	Magistrates	101
Mookhtars	118	Muspratt, J. R.	119
Omlahs	129	Native Officials, 5	122
Capital	21	Commanders-in-Chief	32
Private Enterprise	142	COMMISSARIAT:	
Public Works	143	1. State of Efficiency of this Branch of the Service	33
Taccavee	173	2. Manner in which the Contracts are fulfilled	33
Caste	23	3. Suggestions for the Improvement of the System	33
Bengal Army	11	Baggage Cattle	7
Bombay Army	15	Baggage of Troops	8
Lex Loci Act, 1	97	Canteens	21
Ceylon	23	Commissary-General	34
CHAPLAINS:		Khelat, Rajah of	87
1. Church of England	24	Committees of the Court of Directors	34
2. Church of Rome	24	Converts	34
3. Church of Scotland	24	Christianity	26
Ecclesiastical Establishment	45	Lex Loci Act	97
Mhow	115	London Missionary Society	99
Missionary Societies	117	Nassick	120
Religious Instruction	145	Tinnevely	170
Roman-catholic Clergy	149	Correspondence	35
Christianity	26	COTTON:	
Converts	34	1. Present Condition of the Cotton Cultivation in India; Improvements of which susceptible	35
London Missionary Society	99	2. Causes of the present unsteady Demand; means by which it might be stimulated	35
Religious Instruction	145	3. Exports of Cotton to China	36
Churches and Chapels	27	4. Feasibility of Competition with the United States	36
Chaplains	24	5. Experiments instituted in the growth of Cotton	36
Kolaba	87	6. The American and Indian Plants compared	36
Kurrachee	88	7. Means of Transit from the Cotton-growing Districts to the Coast	36
Portuguese Priests	138	8. How far the Land Revenue is a check on cultivation	36
Civil Law	27	Coimbatore Experiments	31
Codification of the Law	30	Irrigation	78
Judicature	82	Landon, Mr.	90
Juries	85	Manchester	102
Law Commission	91	Manufactures	103
Legislation	92	Oomrawuttee Cotton	129
Mofussil Courts	117	Taccavee	173
Subordinate Civil Courts	163	Councils	37
Zillah Courts	182	Governor-general	59
Civil Service	27	Governors of Presidencies	60
Age of Civil and other Servants	2	COURT OF DIRECTORS:	
European Officials	51	1. Functions and Powers of the Court, as contemplated under an improved System	38
Examinations (Civil Service)	51	2. Number of Directors to which it should be limited; respects in which the Mode of Election needs alteration	38
Hailebury	62	Board of Control	14
Judges	80	Committees of the Court of Directors	34
Napatty Shashegerry Row	120	Correspondence	35
Native Officials	121	Government of India	58
Natives, 2	123	Governors of Presidencies, 1	60
Patronage	130		
Pensions	131		
Promotions, 2	142		
Retired Civil Servants	147		
Saunders, Charles B.	159		
Vernacular Languages	176		
CODIFICATION OF THE LAW:			
1. Expediency of codifying the different Systems of Law throughout India	30		
2. Suggestions for effecting this object	30		
Judicature, 4	84		
Law Commission	91		
Collection of the Land Revenue	31		
Collectors of Revenue	32		
Darbarrees	43		

COURT OF DIRECTORS—continued.	PAGE	EDUCATION—continued.	PAGE
Home Government - - - - -	75	Religious Instruction - - - - -	145
Legislative Member of Council - - - - -	93	School-books - - - - -	159
Napier, Sir Charles - - - - -	130	Tweeddale, Marquis of - - - - -	175
Parliamentary Discussion - - - - -	130	Vernacular Languages, 3 - - - - -	177
Patronage - - - - -	130	Women - - - - -	181
President of the Board of Control - - - - -	139		
Retired Civil Servants - - - - -	147	ENGLISH LANGUAGE :	
Secret Committee of the Court of Directors - - - - -	160	1. Extent to which acquired by the Natives - - - - -	50
Tweeddale, Marquis of - - - - -	175	2. Its adoption in the Courts of Law recommended - - - - -	50
Criminal Judicature - - - - -	39	3. Inexpediency of rendering such adoption compulsory - - - - -	50
British Subjects - - - - -	16	Sanscrit - - - - -	159
Codification of the Law - - - - -	30	Vernacular Languages, 3 - - - - -	177
European Criminals - - - - -	51	Estimates - - - - -	51
Hill, Mr. - - - - -	74	European Officials - - - - -	51
Judicature - - - - -	82	Native Officials, 5 - - - - -	122
Juries, 2 - - - - -	85	Newspapers - - - - -	126
Law Commission - - - - -	91	Tweeddale, Marquis of - - - - -	175
Magistrates - - - - -	101	Examinations (Civil Service) - - - - -	51
Mofussil Courts - - - - -	117	Assistant Surgeons - - - - -	6
Nizamut Adawlut - - - - -	126	Native Judges, 5 - - - - -	120
Penal Code - - - - -	131	Promotion, 2 - - - - -	142
Crown, The - - - - -	39	Excise - - - - -	52
Home Government - - - - -	75	Abkarry - - - - -	1
Patronage - - - - -	130	Spirits - - - - -	161
President of the Board of Control - - - - -	139	Finance - - - - -	52
Currency - - - - -	39	Accounts - - - - -	1
Customs - - - - -	40	Cash Balances - - - - -	23
Dacoity - - - - -	40	Committees of the Court of Directors - - - - -	34
Wauchope, Mr. - - - - -	178	Debt of India - - - - -	41
		Estimates - - - - -	51
DOCKYARDS, DOCKS, &c.		Imports and Exports - - - - -	76
1. Generally - - - - -	42	Land Revenue - - - - -	88
2. Details as to the Dockyard at Bombay - - - - -	42	Revenue - - - - -	147
East India Company - - - - -	44	Foreign Service - - - - -	54
Crown, The - - - - -	39	Enlistment - - - - -	51
Home Government - - - - -	75	Furloughs - - - - -	54
East India Proprietors - - - - -	44	Hill Districts - - - - -	74
ECCLESIASTICAL ESTABLISHMENT :		Sick Leave - - - - -	161
1. Details as to the Establishment maintained by the Company - - - - -	45	Goa, Archbishop of - - - - -	56
2. The extension thereof considered - - - - -	45	Portuguese Priests - - - - -	138
3. Papers laid before the Committee - - - - -	45	Vicars Apostolic - - - - -	177
Bishops - - - - -	14	GOVERNMENT OF INDIA :	
Chaplains - - - - -	24	1. Present System of Government adverted to - - - - -	58
Roman-catholic Clergy - - - - -	149	2. Forms of Government suggested for the future - - - - -	58
Roman-catholics - - - - -	149	Accounts - - - - -	1
EDUCATION :		Board of Control - - - - -	14
1. Details of the State of Education at the several Presidencies - - - - -	46	Committees of the Court of Directors - - - - -	34
2. Constitution and Proceedings of the Committee of Public Instruction - - - - -	46	Correspondence - - - - -	35
3. Sums now devoted to Educational Purposes in India ; their insufficiency - - - - -	47	Court of Directors - - - - -	38
4. Expediency of adopting a System of Grants in Aid - - - - -	47	Crown, The - - - - -	39
5. Tendency of the present System of Secular Instruction ; whether desirable to abrogate it - - - - -	47	Finance - - - - -	52
6. Lord Hardinge's Notification of 1844 - - - - -	48	Instructions to Governor-general - - - - -	77
7. Policy of encouraging Education in order to qualify Natives for the Civil Service - - - - -	48	Legislation - - - - -	92
8. Evidence generally on other points - - - - -	48	Patronage - - - - -	130
Bible, The - - - - -	12	President of the Board of Control - - - - -	139
Madras University - - - - -	101	Hypothecation - - - - -	76
Madressa - - - - -	101	Indigo - - - - -	76
Missionary Schools and Colleges - - - - -	116	Judicature - - - - -	82
		Internal Communication - - - - -	77
		Canals - - - - -	21
		Cotton, 7 - - - - -	36
		Ganges Canal - - - - -	55
		Indus River - - - - -	76
		Public Works - - - - -	144
		Railways - - - - -	144
		Rajmahl Canal - - - - -	145
		Roads - - - - -	148
		Tramroads - - - - -	169
		Irregular Cavalry - - - - -	78
		Cavalry - - - - -	23
		IRRIGATION :	
		1. Great want of Irrigation in several parts of India - - - - -	78
		2. How this want may be supplied - - - - -	78
		3. Means afforded by Government towards providing Irrigation - - - - -	78
		Ajmere - - - - -	3
		Allahabad - - - - -	3

GOVERNORS OF PRESIDENCIES :	PAGE	IRRIGATION—continued.	PAGE
1. Suggestions as to the future Mode of Appointment and Powers of the Subordinate Governors - - - - -	60	Candeish - - - - -	21
2. Recommended appointment of a separate Governor of Bengal - - - - -	61	Ganges Canal - - - - -	55
Commanders-in-Chief - - - - -	32	Jumna Canals - - - - -	86
Correspondence - - - - -	35	Kandahar River - - - - -	86
Councils - - - - -	37	Public Works - - - - -	143
Government of India, 2 - - - - -	58	Scinde - - - - -	160
Public Works - - - - -	143	JUDGES :	
Reports by Governors - - - - -	146	1. Generally - - - - -	80
HAILEYBURY :		2. The incompetency of Judicial Officers a Defect in the present System - - - - -	81
1. How far expedient to retain this Institution - - - - -	62	3. System of Seniority followed in appointing to Judgeships ; Objections thereto - - - - -	81
2. Present System of Instruction, &c. ; Alterations suggested - - - - -	63	4. Expediency of this Class undergoing a regular Legal Training previous to appointment - - - - -	81
Judges, 4, 5 - - - - -	81	5. Other Suggestions considered - - - - -	82
Vernacular Languages, 3 - - - - -	177	Age of Civil and other Servants - - - - -	2
Hill Districts - - - - -	74	Collectors of Revenue - - - - -	32
Health of Troops - - - - -	73	English Language, 2, 3 - - - - -	50
Hops - - - - -	76	Examinations, Civil Service - - - - -	51
Irrigation, 1 - - - - -	78	Judicature - - - - -	82
Land Revenue, 2 - - - - -	88	Juries, 2 - - - - -	85
Settlement of Europeans - - - - -	160	Madras - - - - -	100
Hindoo Laws and Customs - - - - -	74	Magistrates - - - - -	101
Codification of the Law - - - - -	30	Native Judges - - - - -	120
Law of Contracts - - - - -	91	Patronage - - - - -	130
Lex Loci Act - - - - -	97	Registrar or Assistant Judge - - - - -	145
Pagan Festivals - - - - -	130	Salaries - - - - -	154
Pundits - - - - -	144	Sessions Judges - - - - -	160
Saughor - - - - -	159	Sudder Dewanny Adawlut - - - - -	163
Suttee - - - - -	168	Supreme Courts - - - - -	167
HOME GOVERNMENT :		Vakeels - - - - -	176
1. Defects in the present System - - - - -	75	Vernacular Languages, 2 - - - - -	177
2. Suggestions for the future constitution and working thereof - - - - -	75	Zillah Courts - - - - -	182
Accounts - - - - -	1	Zillah Judges - - - - -	182
Board of Control - - - - -	14	JUDICATURE :	
Committees of the Court of Directors - - - - -	34	1. Present System obtaining in India - - - - -	82
Correspondence - - - - -	35	2. Its Defects - - - - -	83
Court of Directors - - - - -	38	3. Testimony to the impartiality with which the Law is administered - - - - -	83
Crown, The - - - - -	39	4. Suggestions for an improved System - - - - -	84
Finance - - - - -	52	5. Papers laid before the Committee - - - - -	84
Instructions to Governor-general - - - - -	77	Age of Civil and other Servants - - - - -	2
Legislation - - - - -	92	Appeals - - - - -	3
Patronage - - - - -	130	Armenians - - - - -	4
President of the Board of Control - - - - -	139	Bombay - - - - -	14
Hypothecation - - - - -	76	British Subjects - - - - -	16
Indigo - - - - -	76	Civil Law - - - - -	27
Judicature - - - - -	82	Codification of the Law - - - - -	30
Internal Communication - - - - -	77	Criminal Judicature - - - - -	39
Canals - - - - -	21	Habeas Corpus - - - - -	62
Cotton, 7 - - - - -	36	Interpreters - - - - -	77
Ganges Canal - - - - -	55	Judges - - - - -	80
Indus River - - - - -	76	Juries - - - - -	85
Public Works - - - - -	144	Law Commission - - - - -	91
Railways - - - - -	144	Madras - - - - -	100
Rajmahl Canal - - - - -	145	Magistrates - - - - -	101
Roads - - - - -	148	Mofussil Courts - - - - -	117
Tramroads - - - - -	169	Moonsiffs - - - - -	118
Irregular Cavalry - - - - -	78	Native Judges - - - - -	120
Cavalry - - - - -	23	Native Officials - - - - -	121
IRRIGATION :		Native States - - - - -	122
1. Great want of Irrigation in several parts of India - - - - -	78	Natives - - - - -	123
2. How this want may be supplied - - - - -	78	Nizamut Adawlut - - - - -	126
3. Means afforded by Government towards providing Irrigation - - - - -	78	North-western Provinces - - - - -	126
Ajmere - - - - -	3	Norton, Mr. - - - - -	127
Allahabad - - - - -	3	Oral Evidence - - - - -	129
		Penal Code - - - - -	131
		Perjury - - - - -	132
		Pleadings - - - - -	136

JUDICATURE—continued.

	PAGE
Principal Sudder Ameens -	142
Punchayets -	143
Queen's Courts -	144
Registrar or Assistant Judge -	145
Salaries -	154
Saugor and Nerbudda Provinces -	159
Sessions Judges -	160
Small Cause Courts -	161
Subordinate Civil Courts -	163
Sudder Dewanny Adawlut -	163
Summary Jurisdiction -	166
Supreme Courts -	167
Technicalities in the Law -	169
Tenasserim Provinces -	169
Vakeels -	176
Vernacular Languages -	176
Witnesses (Courts of Law) -	181
Written Evidence -	181
Zillah Courts -	182
Zillah Judges -	182

JURIES:

1. Extent to which hitherto employed -	85
2. Suggestions for more generally introducing the Jury System; how the System might be worked -	85
3. Objections to the introduction of Juries -	85
Tenasserim Provinces -	169

LAND REVENUE:

1. Generally -	88
2. North-western Provinces (the Village System) -	88
3. Bengal Presidency -	90
4. Bombay Presidency -	90
5. Non-regulation Provinces -	90
Bird, R. M. -	13
Collection of the Land Revenue -	31
Cornwallis, Lord -	34
Hil' Districts -	74
Metcalfe, Sir Charles -	115
North-western Provinces -	126
Quit Rents -	144
Resumption Regulations -	146
Ryotwar System -	152
Surveys (Land Revenue) -	168
Talookdars -	168
Todar Mal, Raja -	170
Zemindars -	181
Land Tenure -	90
Ryotwar System -	152

LAW COMMISSION:

1. Explanation as to the non-adoption of the measures proposed by the Commissioners -	91
2. Suggested means by which their Recommendations may be duly considered and enforced -	91
Codification of the Law -	30
Institution Fee, Mysore -	77
Stephen, Sir James -	162
Subordinate Civil Courts -	163

Law of Contracts

-	91
Legislation -	92
Acts of Council -	2
Home Government -	75
Law Commission -	91
Legislative Council -	92
Legislative Member of Council -	93
Lex Loci Act -	97
Offences on the High Seas -	128

LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL:

	PAGE
1. Present Constitution and Powers adverted to -	92
2. Imperfections thereof; Remedies proposed -	92
3. Inexpediency of admitting Natives to the Council at the present time -	93
Acts of Council -	2
Amos, Andrew -	3
Commanders-in-Chief -	32
Law Commission, 1 -	91
Legislation -	92
Legislative Member of Council -	93
Offences on the High Seas -	128
Ryan, Sir Edward -	152
Supreme Courts, 1 -	167
Legislative Member of Council -	93
Amos, Andrew -	3

LEX LOCI ACT:

1. Operation and Objects of this Act; its principles approved of -	97
2. Unjustifiable character of the Act in its interference with the Laws of the Natives -	98
Hindoo Laws and Customs -	74
Prosonno Coomar Tagore -	143

Litigation

-	98
Stamps on Law Proceedings -	162

Madras

-	100
Collection of the Land Revenue -	31
Councils -	37
Education, 1 -	46
Godavery Annicut -	56
Governors of Presidencies, 1 -	60
Irrigation, 1. 3 -	78
Judges, 2 -	81
Judicature -	82
Land Revenue, 1 -	88
Legislative Council, 2 -	92
Migration of Natives -	115
Moturpha Tax -	119
Police, 2 -	137
Punchayets -	143
Roads -	148
Ryotwar System -	152
Salt -	155
Sudder Dewanny Adawlut -	163
Taxes -	169
Tweeddale, Marquis of -	175
Vernacular Languages -	176

Madras Native Association

-	101
Magistrates -	101
Deputy Magistrates -	42
Judges, 4. 6 -	81
Justices of the Peace -	86
Police, 3 -	137
Registrar or Assistant Judge -	145
Surgeons -	168

Manners and Customs of the Natives

-	103
Cocoa-nut Festival -	30
Dusserah, Feast of -	43
Funeral Obsequies -	54
Hindoo Laws and Customs -	74
Lex Loci Act -	97
Pagan Festivals -	130

Manufactures

-	103
Iron Manufacture -	77
Salt -	155

MEDICAL SERVICE:

1. Principles on which conducted; Defects of the System -	111
2. Remedies suggested -	111
Assistant Surgeons -	6
Medical Board -	111

Metcalfe, Sir Charles

-	115
Military Board -	115
Ordnance Department -	129
Stud Department -	163
Missionary Schools and Colleges -	116
Missionary Societies -	117

Baptist Missionary Society

-	9
Church Missionary Society -	27
Converts -	34
Germans -	55
London Missionary Society -	99
Madras Missionary Conference -	101
Missionary Schools and Colleges -	116

Mofussil Courts

-	117
Circuit Courts -	27
Judges -	80
Judicature -	82
Juries -	85
Zillah Courts -	182
Zillah Judges -	182

Moonsiffs

-	118
Moturpha Tax -	119
Taxes -	169
Vakeels -	176

Mysore

-	119
Institution Fee, Mysore -	77
Migration of Natives -	115

NATIVE JUDGES:

1. Their Efficiency and Integrity -	120
2. How far the Natives repose Confidence in them -	120
3. Inadequacy of their Salaries -	120
4. Their Admission to Seats in the Higher Courts advocated -	120
5. Other details -	120
Juries, 3 -	85
Mofussil Courts -	117
Moonsiffs -	118
Natives -	123
Principal Sudder Ameens -	142
Salaries -	154
Sudder Ameens -	163
Vakeels -	176
Zillah Courts -	182
Zillah Judges -	182

NATIVE OFFICIALS:

1. Generally -	121
2. Qualifications for Appointment -	121
3. Deficient Morality of Native Officials -	121
4. Objections to the present mode of dealing with Native Officials charged with Malversation of Duty -	121
5. Treatment of Native Officials by their Superior (European) Officers -	122
European Officials -	51
Napatty Shashegerry Row -	120
Native Judges -	120
Natives -	123
Nursoopunt -	127
Nuzzers -	127
Pensions -	131
Rewards for Native Services -	148
Salaries -	154
Vencata Royaloo -	176

Native States

-	122
Contingents (Army) -	34
Judicature, 3 -	83
Loans to Native Governments -	99

Native States—continued.

	PAGE
Migration of Natives -	115
Mysore -	119
Nepaul -	126
Orissa -	130
Rajpootana -	145
Sattara -	159
Treaties with Native Princes -	170

NATIVES:

1. Their general Character and Disposition; Aptitude for receiving Instruction -	123
2. Policy of employing them in the Higher Branches of Service considered -	123
Acts of Council -	2
Addiscombe -	2
Bentinck, Lord William -	11
Christianity -	26
Civil Service -	27
Crown, The -	39
Education -	46
English Language -	50
Hindoo Laws and Customs -	74
Hindoo Religion -	74
Hindoo -	74
Judges, 1 -	80
Judicature, 1. 3 -	82
Juries, 2 -	85
Legislation -	92
Legislative Council, 3 -	93
Lex Loci Act -	97
Litigation -	98
Manners and Customs of the Natives -	103
Migration of Natives -	115
Native Officials -	121
Perjury -	132

NAVY:

1. Details as to the Indian Navy generally -	124
2. Particulars referring to the Bombay Marine -	125
3. The like relating to the Bengal Service -	125
4. Papers laid before the Committee -	125
Borneo -	15
Courts Martial -	38
Hall, Captain -	63
Midshipmen -	115
"Nemesis," the steamer -	126
Persian Gulf -	135
Promotion, 1 -	142
Seamen -	160
Surveys (Marine) -	168
"Nemesis," the steamer -	126
Navy, 1 -	124
Newspapers -	126
Libel, Law of -	98
North-western Provinces -	126
Agra -	3
Collection of the Land Revenue -	31
Education, 1 -	46
Governors of Presidencies, 1 -	60
Irrigation, 1. 3 -	78
Land Revenue, 2 -	88
Police, 1 -	137
Roorkee College -	150
Sugar -	164
Surveys (Land Revenue) -	168
Talookdars -	168
Thomason, Mr. -	169
Nursoopunt -	127
Officers (Military) -	128
Artillery -	5
Furloughs -	54
Irregular Cavalry -	78

Officers (Military)—continued.	PAGE	PROMOTION—continued.	PAGE
Native Officers - - - - -	121	Native Judges, 4 - - - - -	120
Pagan Festivals - - - - -	130	Natives, 2 - - - - -	123
Queen's Troops - - - - -	144	Purchase (Army) - - - - -	144
Retired List - - - - -	147	Public Works - - - - -	143
Retirements - - - - -	147	Calcutta to Peshawur Trunk Road - - - - -	19
Sick Leave - - - - -	161	Doab Canal - - - - -	42
Staff Appointments - - - - -	162	Ganges Canal - - - - -	55
Subaltern Officers - - - - -	163	Internal Communication - - - - -	77
Official Documents - - - - -	128	Irrigation - - - - -	78
Newspapers - - - - -	126	Jumna Canals - - - - -	85
Opium - - - - -	129	Kistna Annicut - - - - -	87
Malwa Opium - - - - -	102	North-western Provinces - - - - -	126
Oral Evidence - - - - -	129	Private Enterprise - - - - -	142
Pleadings - - - - -	136	Railways - - - - -	144
Written Evidence - - - - -	181	Roads - - - - -	148
Orphanages - - - - -	129	Surplus Revenue - - - - -	168
Patronage - - - - -	130	Punjab - - - - -	144
East India Company - - - - -	44	Abbott, Colonel - - - - -	1
Home Government - - - - -	75	Irrigation, 3 - - - - -	78
Pensions - - - - -	131	Police, 1. 3 - - - - -	137
Army, 1 - - - - -	4	Queen's Courts - - - - -	144
Clives, Lord, Fund - - - - -	30	Queen's Troops - - - - -	144
Invaliding - - - - -	77	Army - - - - -	4
Medical Service, 1 - - - - -	111	European Regiments - - - - -	52
Retired List - - - - -	147	Officers (Military) - - - - -	128
Zulf Kār Ali Khan - - - - -	183	Subaltern Officers - - - - -	163
Perjury - - - - -	132	Railways - - - - -	144
POLICE :		Berar Cotton Fields - - - - -	11
1. Working of the Police System in several parts of India - - - - -	137	Internal Communication - - - - -	77
2. Localities and respects in which defective - - - - -	137	Joint Stock Companies Registration Act - - - - -	80
3. Remedies suggested - - - - -	137	Tramroads - - - - -	170
Chokeydars - - - - -	26	Registrar or Assistant Judge (Zillah Courts) - - - - -	145
Mymensing (Bengal) - - - - -	119	Religious Instruction - - - - -	145
Scinde - - - - -	160	Bible, The - - - - -	12
Superintendents of Police - - - - -	167	Chaplains - - - - -	24
Portuguese Priests - - - - -	138	Christianity - - - - -	26
Goa, Archbishop of - - - - -	56	Ecclesiastical Establishment - - - - -	45
Hartmann, Dr. - - - - -	72	Education, 5 - - - - -	47
Macao, Bishop of - - - - -	99	London Missionary Society - - - - -	99
Presbyterians - - - - -	139	Missionary Schools and Colleges - - - - -	116
President of the Board of Control - - - - -	139	Missionary Societies - - - - -	117
Board of Control - - - - -	14	Religious Trusts - - - - -	146
Broughton, Lord - - - - -	16	Restoration of Territory - - - - -	146
Ellenborough, Lord - - - - -	49	Coorg - - - - -	34
Home Government - - - - -	75	Mahratta - - - - -	102
Secret Committee of the Court of Directors - - - - -	160	Mysore - - - - -	119
Principal Sudder Ameens - - - - -	142	Punjab - - - - -	144
Zillah Judges, 4 - - - - -	182	Sattara - - - - -	159
Private Enterprise - - - - -	142	Scinde - - - - -	160
Internal Communication - - - - -	77	RESUMPTION REGULATIONS :	
Irrigation, 2 - - - - -	78	1. Present working of these Regulations ; how far justifiable - - - - -	146
Joint Stock Companies Registration Act - - - - -	80	2. Stricter System suggested - - - - -	147
Judicature, 2 - - - - -	83	Metcalfe, Sir Charles - - - - -	115
Land Tenure - - - - -	90	Settlement of Europeans - - - - -	160
Public Works - - - - -	143	Succession Tax - - - - -	163
Railways - - - - -	144	Revenue - - - - -	147
Roads - - - - -	148	Accounts - - - - -	1
Tuccavee - - - - -	173	Bengal - - - - -	10
PROMOTION :		Bombay - - - - -	14
1. Army and Navy - - - - -	142	Customs - - - - -	40
2. Civil Service - - - - -	142	Excise - - - - -	52
Judges, 3 - - - - -	81	Finance - - - - -	52
Medical Service - - - - -	111	Frontier Duties - - - - -	54
		Imports and Exports - - - - -	76
		Instalments (Ryotwar System) - - - - -	77
		Irrigation, 2. 3 - - - - -	78
		Land Revenue - - - - -	89

Revenue—continued.	PAGE	SALT—continued.	PAGE
Land Tenure - - - - -	90	Ghoorda - - - - -	55
Malras - - - - -	100	Hidgellee District - - - - -	73
Moturpha Tax - - - - -	119	Kharee - - - - -	87
North-western Provinces - - - - -	126	Motunghees - - - - -	117
Opium - - - - -	129	Narrainpore - - - - -	120
Punjab - - - - -	144	Prinsep, George - - - - -	142
Remittances to England - - - - -	146	Ram Ruten Mullick - - - - -	145
Ryotwar System - - - - -	152	Revenue - - - - -	147
Salt - - - - -	155	Sunderbund - - - - -	167
Sattara - - - - -	159	Taxes - - - - -	169
Scinde - - - - -	160	Tumlook District (Bengal) - - - - -	175
Stamps on Law Proceedings - - - - -	162	Sanscrit - - - - -	159
Surplus Revenue - - - - -	168	English Language, 1 - - - - -	50
Territorial Charges - - - - -	169	Sattara - - - - -	159
Transit Duties - - - - -	170	Scinde - - - - -	160
Roads - - - - -	148	Ameers of Scinde - - - - -	3
Calcutta to Peshawur Trunk Road - - - - -	19	Jacobabad - - - - -	79
Internal Communication - - - - -	77	Settlement of Europeans - - - - -	160
Roman-catholics - - - - -	149	Kunnawur Valley - - - - -	88
Chaplains, 2 - - - - -	24	Small Cause Courts - - - - -	161
Churches and Chapels - - - - -	27	Staff Appointments - - - - -	162
Goa, Archbishop of - - - - -	56	Sick Leave - - - - -	161
La Martiniere School (Calcutta) - - - - -	88	Stamps on Law Proceedings - - - - -	162
Orphanages - - - - -	129	Judicature, 2 - - - - -	83
Proselytism - - - - -	143	Subordinate Civil Courts - - - - -	163
Regimental Schools - - - - -	145	SUDDER DEWANNY ADAWLUT :	
RYOTWAR SYSTEM :		1. Constitution and general Working of this Court - - - - -	163
1. General Account of this System, and the principles on which carried out - - - - -	152	2. Suggested Alterations therein - - - - -	164
2. Objections to which the System is open - - - - -	153	Appeals - - - - -	3
3. Evidence qualifying such objections - - - - -	154	Judicature - - - - -	82
Collection of the Land Revenue - - - - -	31	Iewin, Mr. - - - - -	97
Land Revenue - - - - -	88	Nizamut Adawlut - - - - -	126
Salaries - - - - -	154	Supreme Courts, 2. 3 - - - - -	167
Chaplains - - - - -	24	Tweeddale, Marquis of - - - - -	175
Judges, 1 - - - - -	80	Waters, George J. - - - - -	178
Medical Service - - - - -	111	Sugar - - - - -	164
Moonsiffs - - - - -	118	Summary Jurisdiction - - - - -	166
Munro, Sir Thomas - - - - -	119	Judicature, 4 - - - - -	84
Native Judges, 3 - - - - -	120	SUPREME COURTS :	
Natives, 2 - - - - -	123	1. Jurisdiction and general System of Procedure - - - - -	167
Police, 2 - - - - -	137	2. Proposed Amalgamation in each Presidency of the Supreme Court and the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut - - - - -	167
Principal Sudder Ameens - - - - -	142	3. Such Amalgamation objected to - - - - -	168
Revenue Department - - - - -	149	Appeals - - - - -	3
Roman-catholic Clergy - - - - -	163	Judicature - - - - -	82
Sudder Ameens - - - - -	169	Juries, 2 - - - - -	85
Tehsildars - - - - -	182	Sudder Dewanny Adawlut - - - - -	163
Zillah Judges, 2. 3. 4 - - - - -	182	Zillah Courts - - - - -	182
SALT :		Surveys (Land Revenue) - - - - -	168
1. Complaints made of the Tax on Salt - - - - -	155	Land Revenue, 2 - - - - -	88
2. Evidence to a contrary purport - - - - -	155	Persian Gulf - - - - -	135
3. Evidence in favour of, or against the Abolition or Reduction of the Duty - - - - -	155	Trigonometrical Survey of India - - - - -	173
4. Mode of levying the Salt Duty - - - - -	156	Taxes - - - - -	169
5. How far the Company possess a Monopoly of Manufacture ; whether expedient to throw it entirely open - - - - -	156	House Tax - - - - -	76
6. Price of Salt ; principle on which fixed - - - - -	157	Land Revenue - - - - -	88
7. Importation of Salt into India - - - - -	157	Moturpha Tax - - - - -	119
8. Smuggling - - - - -	157	Salt - - - - -	155
9. Methods of Manufacture pursued - - - - -	157	Stamps on Law Proceedings - - - - -	162
10. Other Evidence of a general character on this subject - - - - -	158	Succession Tax - - - - -	163
11. Papers laid before the Committee, with explanations in regard thereto - - - - -	158	Sugar - - - - -	164
Cheshire Salt Mines - - - - -	26		
Cutch - - - - -	40		
Dacca, District of - - - - -	40		
Excise - - - - -	52		
Freights - - - - -	55		

	PAGE		PAGE
Tea - - - - -	169	Vicars Apostolic - - - - -	177
Himalayas - - - - -	74	Written Evidence - - - - -	181
Jameson, Dr. - - - - -	79	Oral Evidence - - - - -	129
Thomason, Mr. - - - - -	169	Pleadings - - - - -	136
Official Documents - - - - -	128	Women - - - - -	181
Thuggee - - - - -	170	Zemindars - - - - -	181
Tramroads - - - - -	170	Absenteeism - - - - -	1
Internal Communication - - - - -	77	Land Revenue, 2 - - - - -	88
Treaties with Native Princes - - - - -	170	Police, 1 - - - - -	137
Nagpore - - - - -	119	Railways - - - - -	144
Tuccavee - - - - -	173	Ryotwar System - - - - -	152
Interest on Loans - - - - -	77	Zillah Courts - - - - -	182
Tweeddale, Marquis of - - - - -	175	Pleadings - - - - -	136
Vakeels - - - - -	176	Zillah Judges - - - - -	182
Barristers - - - - -	10		
Haileybury, 2 - - - - -	62		
VERNACULAR LANGUAGES :		ZILLAH JUDGES :	
1. As used in Courts of Law, &c. - - - - -	176	1. Their Competency considered - - - - -	182
2. Extent to which acquired by Judges and other Civil Servants - - - - -	177	2. Recommendation that they be appointed from Practising Barristers in England or India - - - - -	182
3. Greater extension of Vernacular Instruction recommended - - - - -	177	3. Objections to such Modes of Appointment - - - - -	182
Bengalee - - - - -	11	4. Other Suggestions for ensuring the necessary Qualifications - - - - -	182
Hindustanee - - - - -	75	English Language, 2. 3 - - - - -	53
Interpreters - - - - -	77	Judges - - - - -	80
Persian Language - - - - -	135	Judicature - - - - -	82
Sanskrit - - - - -	159	Juries - - - - -	85
School-books - - - - -	159	Registrar, or Assistant Judge - - - - -	145
Zillah Courts - - - - -	182	Vernacular Languages, 2 - - - - -	177
Zillah Judges, 1. 2 - - - - -	182		

I N D E X.

[N.B.—In this Index, the *Figures* following the Names of the Witnesses refer to the Questions of the Evidence; those following *Ev. p.* to the pages of the several Reports; and those following *App.* to the paging of the Appendices.]

A.

ABBOTT, Lieutenant-colonel Frederick, C.B. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has served for twenty-five years in the Bengal engineers, 684, 685—Efficiency of this corps in all cases of active service on which employed, 686–689—The officers are well prepared at Chatham and Addiscombe for their subsequent duties in the field, 686, 687—Circumstance of the serjeants being occasionally drafted away to the department of public works, the commissariat, and other branches of the services, 689. 727–730.

Experience of witness in constructing barracks in Bengal under the department of public works; description of these barracks, and of those throughout India generally, 690–721—Explanation as to the plan of barracks called the “standard plan,” laid down by Lord William Bentinck; accommodation afforded by them; suggested improvement in the construction of the roof, 692–694. 702, 703. 712—Testimony to the excellent accommodation provided in all the permanent barracks in India; measures taken in every way for the health and comfort of the men, 696–721. 726. 732—Provision also is amply secured for those in ill-health by the establishment of hospitals, and the attendance of medical men with each corps, 722–725.

Abbott, Colonel. The rebellion in the Punjab attributed partly to this officer in consequence of his conduct to Shere Singh, *Sullivan* 4902–4904. 4938, 4939.

Abkarry. Description of the duties on the sale of intoxicating liquors and drugs commonly known under this name, *Prideaux* 5378, 5379; *Goldfinch* 6851, 6852—Statements delivered in relative to these duties, *App. to First Rep. p.* 455. 506.

Absenteeism. The great bulk of the zemindars, or landed proprietors, are absentees, *Finlay* 7876. 7899–7903.

Abstracts. See *Correspondence*.

ACCOUNTS :

1. Defects of the present System; Remedies proposed.
2. Such Defects not admitted.

1. Defects of the present System; Remedies proposed:

Evidence in detail as to the mode of accounts and the general system of finance adopted in India; alterations and improvements suggested therein, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev. p.* 40, *et seq.*)—Complex and unintelligible nature of the accounts; authority of Lord William Bentinck and Sir Charles Metcalfe cited in regard thereto, *ib.*—Evils arising from there not being a periodical revision of the Indian expenditure in connexion with the estimates; assimilation to the system of annual revision in this country suggested, *ib.*—Further evils consequent on there being no annual comparison of the whole of the income with the whole of the expenditure, nor any system of apportionment of the surplus (if any) for the public benefit, *ib.* (*Ev. p.* 41)—One cause of the imperfect state of the Indian finance is, that up to the period of the last charter the commercial and territorial concerns of the company were habitually mixed up together, *ib.*—Extracts from a paper drawn up by witness (officially assisted) on the two latest accounts of the Indian and home revenue and expenditure which have been laid before Parliament; considerable defects in the manner in which these accounts are drawn up, as showing neither the gross nor net, &c.; the paper alluded to delivered in, in full, *ib.* (*Ev. p.* 49–52).

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

ACCOUNTS—continued.

1. *Defects of the present System; Remedies proposed*—continued.

Explanation of the English system of finance by estimate and budget, and Appropriation Act; extremely satisfactory operation of this system, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev. p. 42*)—It has been extended to the colonies with complete success, *ib.*—Recommendation that the English system of finance accounts be extended to India, *ib.* (*Ev. p. 43*)—Books on the principle of double entry should be kept at all the Presidencies, from which accounts should be made up and rendered to the Supreme Government at the end of the financial year, *ib.* (*Ev. p. 44*)—Great importance of publishing the accounts on the spot and at the time; extracts from a paper of witness in 1833 on the advantages of such publication, *ib.*—If witness's scheme of Indian finance be adopted, a comprehensive and perfectly clear and intelligible balance-sheet may be deduced therefrom, which will entirely supersede the necessity of the present system of accounts, *ib.* (*Ev. p. 51*).

2. *Such Defects not admitted:*

Evidence in defence of the present system of accounts, *J. C. Melvill* 8220. 8240 *et seq.*—There is a constant revision of the Indian expenditure, *ib.* 8220—Refutation of the statement that previously to 1834 it was the practice of the Company to mix up their commercial and territorial affairs in matters of account, *ib.* 8240, 8241—The books of account are now kept on the principle of double entry, *ib.* 8242—Explanation as to *Sir C. Metcalfe* being cited as deposing to the complex and unintelligible manner in which the accounts were kept, *ib.* 8244-8249—Inexpediency of applying the English system of accounts to India, *ib.* 8250—Statement showing that the accounts are now given in gross under every item, with the deductions in each case, *ib.* 8254, 8255—Practice in rendering the Indian accounts to Parliament of converting rupees into sterling money, *ib.* 8251-8253—Witness cannot suggest any better mode for keeping the accounts, *ib.* 8243.

See also *Estimates. Finance.*

Acts of Council. The Legislative Council have frequently passed Acts opposed to the rights and customs of the natives; suggestion that all laws intended to be passed should be previously published throughout the country, and that the natives should have opportunities of expressing their opinions upon them before the council, *Jewanjee Pestonjee* 3893-3896—Further preliminaries to be undergone in future legislation so as duly to consult the wants and interests of the natives, *ib.* 3906, *et seq.*

Means by which information is at present obtained by the members of the council before Acts are passed as to the wants and wishes of the natives; approval of these means, *Halliday* 2013-2015. 2104-2108—Witness disapproves of the suggestion that such information be afforded by native committees formed throughout India for the purpose, *ib.* 2105-2108—Before the passing of any Act in India a draft of the same is published at least two months previously, *Marshman* 4422, 4423—The natives frequently avail themselves of this opportunity to remonstrate against legislation, *ib.* 4422, 4429—Their representations have had considerable effect with the members of the council in causing modifications in the Acts, *ib.*

Addiscombe. Though natives might be admitted to Haileybury, it does not appear that the time has yet arrived when a similar facility should be permitted at Addiscombe, *Halliday* 8818, 8819.

Administration of Justice. See *Bribery (Courts of Law). Circuit Courts. County Courts. Interpreters. Judges. Judicature. Mofussil Courts. Moonstiffs. Native Judges. Perjury. Panchayets. Subordinate Civil Courts. Sudder Dewanny Adawlut. Supreme Courts. Tenasserim Provinces. Vernacular Languages. Witnesses (Courts of Law). Zillah Courts. Zillah Judges.*

Administrative Inspection. Arrangements contemplated for the administrative inspection of all Bengal, *Halliday* 7660-7668. 7672—Matters comprehended in an administrative inspection, *ib.* 7663. 7665.

Affghan War. Copy of an application from the chairman of the Court of Directors to the President of the Board of Control for permission to lay before the Court certain papers in the secret department relative to the origin and progress of the Affghan war; answer of the President thereto, *App. to Sixth Rep. p. 192-194.*—See also *Broughton, Lord.*

Age of Civil and other Servants. Age at which judges are appointed to the company's courts, *Hill* 1463-1465—Standing at which civil servants are generally appointed to the office of judge; improbability of their being ever appointed at the age of twenty-three, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2317-2320—Statement that in Bombay there are assistant judges of only twenty-three or twenty-four years old sitting as judges of appeal on the decisions of native judges more able and experienced than themselves, *Sir E. Perry* 2595, 2596. 2668—Objection to the extreme youth of persons who are sometimes employed

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Age of Civil and other Servants—continued.

employed in judicial duties; evidence in support of this statement, *Macpherson* 8369, 8370. 8375-8382—Instances of the appointment of young men to important official positions in India, within periods of less than three years from the completion of their education, *ib.* 8569-8576—Dissatisfaction of the natives with this class of appointments, *ib.* 8577-8580.

It is very inexpedient to appoint men far advanced in life to responsible offices in the Government, *Marshman* 4419, 4420—The greater age now than formerly of members of the council is accounted for by the fact that civil servants remain much longer in India than they used to do, *ib.* 4480, 4481—Younger men should be appointed, though some difficulty might be felt, *ib.* 4482-4484—Calculation of Lord Wellesley that every civilian might retire after twenty-five years' service with a full competency; inapplicability of this calculation to the present time, *ib.* 4483-4489—The civil servants who go to India when about nineteen years old and serve there for thirty years have by that time seen their best days as regards vigour and intellect, *ib.* 4531, 4532.

See also *Legislative Council, 2.*

Agra. Modification which may be necessary in the case of Agra, as regards the system of laws contemplated by witness, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5101.

See also *Bishops. Governors of Presidencies, 1. North Western Provinces. Sudder Dewanny Adawlut. Vicars Apostolic.*

Agriculture. See *Cultivation of the Soil. Minister of Agriculture.*

Ahmednuggur. See *Joudpore, Rajah of.*

Aides-de-Camp. Suggestion that native officers be appointed honorary aides-de-camp to the Governor-general, *Sir W. Cotton* 315-317.

Ajmere. Immense benefits attributed to certain works of irrigation in Ajmere, *Peacock* 8073.

Ali Morad. Baneful influence of this person's tyrannical rule in a part of Scinde, *Green* 7331, 7332.

Allahabad. Works now in progress for bringing water from the Ganges at the foot of the Himalayas to Allahabad; calamity caused by the drought in 1837; loss of revenue occasioned thereby, *Bird* 5620, 5621. 5639-5644. 5652, 5653—Account of the land customs revenue derived from salt at Allahabad, in each of the years 1840-41 to 1850-51, showing the charges of collection, &c., *App. to First Rep. p. 381.*

Allapore Gaol. Adaptation of this gaol, which is a very excellent one, to the imprisonment of Europeans, *Leith* 3404, 3405.

Ameers of Scinde. Circumstance of the Ameers at Hyderabad having failed to supply the commissariat of the Bengal army, and having offered obstructions to its passage through their territory; this was before their acceptance of the treaty now in force, *Sir W. Cotton* 226. 282. 324, 325.—See also *Scinde.*

American Cotton. See *Cotton, 4, 5, 6.*

Amherst. Amherst on the Tenasserim coast offers a fine locality for establishing a sanatorium, *Martin* 8933.

Amos, Andrew. Limited power of Mr. Amos as fourth member of the Legislative Council, adverted to; circumstance of his having been once requested to leave the council-room by Lord Ellenborough, *Halliday* 1947. 1955, 1956.—See also *Law Commission, 1.*

Annexation of Territory. Petition of Mr. John Sullivan, complaining of the intended annexation of the territories of native princes dying without natural heirs, *App. to First Rep. p. 429.*—See also *Pegu.*

APPEALS:

1. *System of Appeal in India; its Defects.*
2. *Suggestions for a Remedy of the System.*
3. *Appeals to the Judicial Committee of Privy Council.*

1. *System of Appeal in India; its Defects:*

Explanation relative to the system of appeal from the inferior courts; limit under which all appeals are made to the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, *Millet* 1524—The tedious manner in which cases are heard, consequent on the system of appeal, should be remedied, *Halliday* 1924. 1927—When witness was in the non-regulation provinces, appeals from his decisions to the commissioner at Delhi were seldom or never made; further appeal beyond that to the commissioner to which parties can resort, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2181-2193—Explanation as to the greater frequency of appeals in the regulation than in the non-regulation provinces, *ib.* 2276.

897—11.

A 2

Courts

APPEALS—continued.

1. *System of Appeal in India; its Defects*—continued.

Courts from which appeals are heard by the assistant judges, *Sir E. Perry* 2670-2677—Tribunals to which decisions of the assistant judges and zillah judges on appeals may be sent for further appeal, *ib.* 2678-2680—Belief that an assistant judge in Bombay can decide up to any amount on appeal, *ib.* 2681—Practice in regard to appeals in this country and in India; it is not necessary that a court of appeal should decide upon written evidence, *ib.* 2756, 2757—Confidence of the natives in the manner in which reversals of judgments given in the inferior courts may be obtained in the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, *Baillie* 3506—Expediency of the present appeal from the native judges to the European judges, *Marshman* 3542—Value of the cases in which the right of appeal can be exercised, *ib.* 3554, 3555.

2. *Suggestions for a Remedy of the System:*

It would be an improvement if the judge took his own notes of each case, and if those notes were considered a sufficient record for the court of revision, *Halliday* 1927—Opinion that a court for each presidency, constituted of an English and native judge, carefully selected, and of some of the superior judges in the Company's service, might serve as a court of final appeal, the same being much wanted in India, *ib.* 1983-1988. 2004-2006. 2034-2036. 2090. 2099—It would be well, if possible, to have an appeal court, with a native in it, in each zillah, *ib.* 2078, 2079—Opinion that the tribunal of final appeal cannot be established in India, *Marshman* 3553—Remedy suggested for the evils arising from the system of appeals from the magistrate to the sessions judge, *ib.* 3589—Appeals in the regulation provinces should be allowed upon merit as well as upon law, *Caldecott* 3605, 3606.

3. *Appeals to the Judicial Committee of Privy Council:*

Improvement that might be effected in the constitution of the judicial committee of the privy council, *Millett* 1586-1588—Account of the relative number of appeals since 1834 from the supreme court and the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut at each presidency, showing the number respectively affirmed, reversed, or varied in each case, *Sir E. Ryan*, 2651—Explanation as to the greater number of reversals proportionately in the case of the supreme court than of the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, *ib.* 2651. 2656-2666—So far as the ends of justice are concerned, the results of the appeals are more satisfactory in the case of the Sudder courts than of the supreme courts, *ib.* 2651-2655—Reasons for the greater number of appeals from the Company's courts than from the supreme courts; restrictions upon appeals in the latter courts, *ib.* 2656-2666.

Dissatisfaction felt in India with regard to appeals to the Privy Council in this country, *Marshman* 3553, 3554—Suggestion that one of the most eminent of the retired judges of the Company's Sudder court should occupy the same position in the Privy Council as one of the judges of the Queen's courts in India now occupies, *ib.* 3556.

See also *Judicature*, 1, 4. *Oral Evidence.* *Summary Jurisdiction.* *Supreme Courts*, 2.

Arbitration. Practice of merchants, &c., in Bombay, and other places, of deciding disputes by arbitration rather than by law, *Jevanjee Pestonjee* 3808-3818.

See also *Judicature*, 1.

Armenians. Grievance felt by the Armenians in regard to the civil law in the Mofussil; petition on the subject presented by them to both Houses of Parliament referred to; number and respectability of the Armenians, *Cameron* 2909. 2919-2921—Expediency of some uniform system for the administration of justice which may relieve the Armenians from their present anomalous position, *Leith* 3351—The Armenians are treated under the Mahomedan law like all other foreigners who are not British subjects; suggestion that they be placed on the same footing as British born subjects, *ib.* 3398-3402—Petition and memorial of the Armenian inhabitants of the Bengal Presidency for securing the full benefits of the contract on the faith of which they became settlers, *App. to First Rep.* 508, 509.

ARMY:

1. *General Details as to Number, Distribution, Expense, &c.*
2. *How far expedient to reduce the present Number.*

1. *General Details as to Number, Distribution, Expense, &c.:*

Evidence relative, generally, to the army in India; its number, component parts, expense of maintenance, distribution, &c., *P. Melvill* 4 *et seq.*—The aggregate strength of the army in 1851 was 289,529, of which 29,480 were the Queen's forces; number and designation of the troops of the Company which comprise the remaining portion, *ib.* 4. 10-29—The annual cost (according to the last returns) was something short of 10,000,000 *l.*, *ib.* 5—The extent of territory over which the army is spread is about 1,300,000

ARMY—continued.

1. *General Details as to Number, Distribution, Expense, &c.*—continued.

1,300,000 square miles, and the population designed to be protected is about 150,000,000, *P. Melvill* 6-9—The aggregate force in 1835 was 183,760; information as to the component parts thereof, *ib.* 30-35—Circumstance of the force having been less in 1835 than at any time during the preceding 26 years; causes to which attributed, *ib.* 30. 153-155—In 1835 the army was distributed over a territorial extent of 1,200,000 square miles, containing a population of 140,000,000, *ib.* 36-39—The chief causes of the increase in the army since 1835 have been the annexation of the Punjab and of Scinde, *ib.* 40.

Different periods since 1834 at which the additions have been made; portions of the army which have been severally increased, *P. Melvill*, 41-45—The allowances, pensions, and pay are the same in the three Presidencies, *ib.* 54—System as regards the removal of forces from one Presidency to another, more especially in the case of officers, *ib.* 61-66—The armies of the three Presidencies are kept quite distinct, all nevertheless being subject to the control of the Governor-general through the Governors in Council of the respective Presidencies, *ib.* 67, 68—Tabular statement produced before the Committee, showing the comparative cost of a regiment of each arm of the service in India, whether of the Queen or the Company, *ib.* 123, 124. 162, 163—Extra allowances, &c., granted to the sepoys since the expiration of the last charter, *ib.* 139-141.

Considerable attention paid by the Company under the present Act to the condition and comfort of the soldiers, *P. Melvill* 99-108—Witness cannot suggest any improvement in the condition of the army as to system, or in its efficiency as to service, *ib.* 118—The allowances in the Bombay and Bengal armies are now precisely similar, *Sir W. Cotton*, 299—Attention paid by the Government to any representations for reform, &c. made by witness, *Sir T. M'Mahon* 364-369—Popularity of the service with the natives, *Lord Gough* 1680-1682. 1725—Gallant conduct of the Indian army when in action, *ib.* 1722, 1723—How the comparative expense of the Company's European regiments and of the Queen's troops may be ascertained, *J. C. Melvill* 8311—Account of the number of officers and men composing the military force of the three Presidencies of India, and amount of military charges in each of the years 1828-1851, *App. to First Rep.* p. 413.

2. *How far expedient to reduce the present Number:*

Necessity of the army in India being kept at its present strength, and even increased if Avak be annexed, *Sir W. Cotton* 259, 260—Inexpediency of any reduction in the present military establishment, *Sir G. Pollock* 462-468. 528; *Lord Gough* 1691; *J. C. Melvill* 8309, 8310—Possibility of any reduction in the army considered, *Grant* 1794, 1795. 1805, 1806—How far a consolidation of the armies of the different Presidencies might be desirable, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5120-5123—Circumstances under which the present military force may be greatly reduced, and a considerable saving thereby effected, *ib.* 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev.* p. 48).

See also <i>Artillery.</i>	<i>Bengal Army.</i>	<i>Bengal Engineers.</i>	<i>Bombay Army.</i>
<i>Camp Followers.</i>	<i>Caste.</i>	<i>Cavalry.</i>	<i>Chaplains.</i>
<i>Punishment.</i>	<i>Discharges.</i>	<i>Doolie Bearers.</i>	<i>Contingents.</i>
<i>Health of Troops.</i>	<i>Irregular Cavalry.</i>	<i>Madras Army.</i>	<i>Corporal</i>
<i>Mahomedan Soldiers.</i>	<i>Medical Service.</i>	<i>Military Board.</i>	<i>Furloughs.</i>
<i>Native Regiments.</i>	<i>Officers.</i>	<i>Orphanages.</i>	<i>Exchanges.</i>
<i>Promotion, 1.</i>	<i>Purchase.</i>	<i>Queen's Troops.</i>	<i>Pay Department.</i>
<i>Sick Leave.</i>	<i>Sikh Troops.</i>	<i>Spirits.</i>	<i>Recruits.</i>
			<i>Roman Catholics.</i>
			<i>Treasure</i>
			<i>Escorts.</i>

Arsenals. The arsenals in Madras are kept well supplied; they are 10 or 12 in number; manner in which administered, *Montgomerie* 630. 650-661—The charge of the arsenals generally rests with the commissaries, who are mostly captains of artillery, and act under the military board, *ib.* 651-661.

Artillery. Proportion of nine-pounders to six-pounders in the Indian artillery; number of rounds carried when going into action, &c., *P. Melvill* 178-182—The equipment and organization of the artillery in India are not capable of improvement, *Sir W. Cotton*, 236, 237. 353-355—Recommendation that a greater proportion of artillery batteries be horsed than is the case at present; objection to the use of bullocks, *Sir G. Pollock* 402—Expediency of the artillery being provided with guns of a very heavy calibre, *ib.* 514-519.

Recommendation that the horse batteries of the Madras artillery be increased, and the number of bullocks reduced, *Montgomerie* 617. 639-642. 674, 675—The present guns of the Madras artillery are very good, but the carriages are too heavy, *ib.* 621—There is a deficiency of officers in the artillery generally, which should at once be remedied, *ib.* 622-624. 636-638. 643, 644—Opinion that the Indian artillery is as efficient as the Royal artillery, *ib.* 632, 633—Proficiency of the Indian artillery both in science and

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Artillery—continued.

practice; the employment of New South Wales horses would, however, be a great improvement on the present stud horses, *Lord Gough* 1661-1664. 1726.

See also *Horse Artillery*.

Ashton-under-Lyne. Memorial of the spinners, &c., of Ashton-under-Lyne, county of Lancaster, to the House of Commons, suggesting measures of amelioration in the future government of India, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 240, 241.

Assam. Stringent method of judicial procedure adopted in Assam, *Halliday* 1867. 1878, 1879—Quality of the Assam tea, *Royle* 6108-6114—Extent to which China grass grows in Assam, *ib.* 6180, 6181.

Assessments. See *Land Revenue*. *Ryotwar System*.

Assessors. See *Juries*, 1.

Assistant Judges. See *Age of Civil and other Servants*. *Appeals*, 1. *Registrar or Assistant Judge*.

Assistant Surgeons. Establishment of periodical examinations of native assistant surgeons on account of their lapsing into comparative ignorance after passing at the medical college, *Halliday* 8806—Assistant surgeons, when in charge of a regiment, should have the allowance of full surgeons, *Martin* 8966.

Asylums (Military). See *Orphanages*.

Attorneys. How far, in point of fact, native advocates and attorneys are admissible in the supreme court, *Sir E. Perry* 2735-2736. 2740-2742.—See also *Vakeels*.

Auckland, Lord. See *Newspapers*.

Audit of Accounts. See *Accounts*. *Estimates*.

Aumildars. Power proposed to be vested in the police aumildar, during the absence of the magistrate on circuit, to dispose of cases of minor offences, and to reserve more serious cases till the sessions judge came round on circuit, *Jevanje Pestonjee* 3866. 3875-3883. 3887-3892.

Aurangzebe. Circumstance of Aurungzebe having never attempted to codify the Mahomedan law, though he made a digest of it, *Baillie* 3434.

Aylwin, David Cooper. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness was formerly a member of a mercantile firm in Calcutta, 6944—Witness's firm at Akzab were interested in the salt monopoly, 6945, 6946—Description of the salt manufacture in Bengal, 6947—Districts in which salt is made, 6948—Inferiority of the salt to that of England, 6949, 6950. 6982—Price of salt, 6951. 6954. 6964—Precariousness of its production, 6952-6955—Incorrectness of the Company's statement of the duty on the salt, 6953-6956-6960. 6966—Tabular statement of the consumption of salt in certain districts, and in a given period, and of the revenue that would have accrued thereon under certain circumstances; statement comparing the actual net revenue with same, 6960—Documents from which these statements are compiled, 6961—Memorandum of the sale of salt in the Bengal Presidency in certain years, and of the revenue that would have accrued under certain circumstances; statement of the net profit on different amounts of salt, 6961.

Reasons why the Company should give up the salt monopoly, 6962, 6963—Basis on which the price is assigned to the salt, 6965—The cost of producing the salt, as stated by the Company, is erroneous, 6967-6969—Their statement shows either that a protective duty exists in their own favour, or that they do not realise the cost of production, 6970-6972—The Bengal Government lose by the manufacture, and it is only kept up for the sake of the patronage it gives to them, 6973, 6974—The abandonment of the manufacture would entail great distress on the Molunghees, who are engaged in it, 6975, 6976—The manufacture might be stopped without endangering the supply, as the statements now put in will prove, 6977. 6983-6985—Quantities of salt sold by the Bengal Government in the years from 1846 to 1851; 6978-6980.

Salt is imported most largely from Great Britain, 6981—The loss from the abolition of the manufacture would be compensated by the revenue from the duty on the increased imports, 6984—Natural unfitness of the Bay of Bengal for the production of salt, 6986—Opinion that the consumption of salt both manufactured and imported has increased, 6987—Great increase in the trade and commerce of Bengal, 6987—Table of total value of merchandise and treasure imported into, and exported, and re-exported from Calcutta, in rupees, 6987—Salt is smuggled into India in large quantities; circumstances which confirm this statement; increase of the practice, 6987-6989—Smuggling being, under existing circumstances, a profitable occupation, stringent regulations will not discourage it, 6990—A reduction of the duty on salt would take away the inducement to smuggle, 6971, 6992.

[Second

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Aylwin, David Cooper. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

[Second Examination.]—Sum to which the duty on salt might be reduced, 6993—The manufacture by the Company is against their charter, and a loss to their revenue, 6994, 6995—The whole of the salt required for consumption in India might be imported, 6996-6998—The probability of checks to importation from war is not to be compared with those already suffered from inundations, 6999—Instance in 1833-34 of all the manufacture being swept away by inundation, 7000-7004.

An excise duty might be levied on salt, 7005-7008—A staff of officers to suppress smuggling will always be requisite, but not of the present strength if the duty were reduced, 7009-7011. 7074—Prohibitions upon the private manufacture of salt in Bengal, 7012-7015—Circumstance of Mr. Prinsep being permitted to manufacture at Narraipore, 7016-7031—No Europeans or other can obtain such a privilege unless possessing influence or connexions in the civil service, 7031—Particulars relative to the establishment and failure of the Bengal Salt Company, 7032-7036. 7041-7046.

Degree in which the Company's officers may become connected with commercial speculations, 7037-7040—Establishment and close of a salt factory at Ghoorda, 7047, 7048—Principles upon which witness's tabular statements as to the consumption of salt and the revenue therefrom are framed, 7049-7055. 7061-7066. 7076. 7099-7102—The information embraced by the tables were taken from "Rushton's Gazetteer," 7055—It would be preferable to adopt the data given by the Company's own officers as to these particulars, 7056. 7059, 7060—Probable loss to the Company on their manufacture of salt, 7057, 7058. 7075—Amount of sales at the golahs, and amount imported, 7067-7070—Manner in which witness arrives at the net revenue from salt, 7071-7076—Quantity manufactured by the Company between 1793 and 1845; 7077, 7078—A return to this House, of this year, made by the Company, states the salt duty to act upon the consumer as an income tax of one and a half per cent., whereas it is in effect a tax of about seven per cent., 7079, 7080.

Instance of the Company remitting a sum of money to Ram Ruten Mullick in order to maintain a sub-monopoly of salt, 7080-7083. 7096, 7097—Recommendation of the Committee of 1836 for the abolition of sub-monopolies by a discontinuance of periodical sales, and opening the golahs for selling salt at all times, 7083-7086—The minimum quantity permitted to be sold under this arrangement is too large to admit of any other than merchants of means to purchase, 7086—The sub-monopoly is consequently as extensive as ever, 7087-7089—System of bonding practised at Calcutta in the year 1836 and till 1844-45; circumstances under which the practice was discontinued, 7090-7094—The Company have encouraged the sub-monopoly system, 7095-7098.

There ought to be no charge set down in the Company's return for collection of Customs duty on imported salt, 7103—Explanation of discrepancies between the Company's return and witness's statement, 7104-7105—The abandonment of the salt manufacture must be accompanied by a reduction of the import duty, 7106, 7107—In the event of the abolition of the manufacture in Bengal, the increase in the importation would equal the demand, 7108-7111. 7132, 7133—The manufacture cannot be carried on at a profit, 7108. 7113—Manner in which licenses to manufacture salt are procured, 7114-7116—Evasion by the Company's servants of the rule prohibiting their engaging in trade, 7117-7122—Increase in the quantity of smuggled salt consumed, 7123-7125—A reduced import duty would discourage smuggling and increase the revenue, 7126—Suggested reduction of duty, 7127-7129. 7131—The present manufacture by the Company is a virtual monopoly, 7130. 7134, 7135.

Beneficial results to the people of India from the Company's rule, 7136. 7139. 7142, 7143—There is a strong disposition on the part of the Company's servants to promote the welfare of the natives, 7137—Causes of the poverty prevailing among some classes, 7138—Classes by whom sugar, indigo and silk are produced, 7140, 7141—Superiority of the British administration of justice as compared with the native states, 7144-7147.

Aylwin, Mr. Observations upon Mr. Aylwin's tabular statements as to salt, *Prideaux* 7299, 7300—Mr. Aylwin's statement of the destruction of the entire produce of salt for one season, by inundation, is without foundation, *Halliday* 7673, 7674.

B.

Baggage Cattle. How far European supervision is necessary to see that the contracts for the supply of the cattle are properly performed, *Burlton* 772-775; *Hawkins* 897-899. 936-939—Number of camels, bullocks and elephants kept upon the peace establishment, *Burlton* 814—Greater proportion of hired than of public cattle employed in times of war, *ib.* 815, 816—How far advisable to reduce the present number of camels and bullocks on the Bengal establishment, *ib.* 827-830—The number of elephants should be increased rather than otherwise; advantages of this class of animals over bullocks or camels, *ib.* 831-837.

897—II.

A 4

Baggage

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Baggage of Troops. Circumstance of the baggage of the Bengal army being twice as cumbersome as that of the Bombay army; causes to which attributable, *Sir W. Cotton* 302-304.—Mode in which the carriage of the provisions and stores, &c. is provided for; anticipated saving of expense by exclusively employing hired cattle for this purpose, *Burlton* 771. 776-778.—Possibility of reducing the quantity of baggage carried with the Bengal army, adverted to, *ib.* 825, 826.

Bahawarpoor, Rajah of. Facilities offered by this prince to the Bengal army in their passage through his territories by the right bank of the Sutlej, *Sir W. Cotton* 279.

Baillie, Neil Benjamin Edmonstone. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Practised for several years previously to 1844 as an attorney in the Supreme Court at Calcutta, and as a vakeel or pleader in the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, 3414.—Duties of a vakeel, 3415, 3416.—Statement showing that he is hardly of any assistance to the judge in the conduct of a case, 3416.—Great onus thrown on the sudder judges under the present system of procedure, in determining the facts and arriving at a sound conclusion, 3416. 3459. 3483. 3494. 3511.—Non-promotion, whilst witness was in India, of vakeels to the native bench; expediency of their being considered eligible for judgeships, 3417. 3425. 3459. 3479.—Importance of some strict inquiry being made into the qualifications of the vakeels before their appointment; in witness's time they were appointed at the discretion of the judge, 3417. 3419. 3423, 3424.—Interrogatories to which vakeels are subjected (to the prejudice of their clients) by the judge; suggested abolition of this practice, 3417. 3420-3422. 3456-3458.—Evil arising from the system by which vakeels were formerly remunerated, 3417, 3418. 3459.

Expediency of a classification of suits by which a portion of them might be summarily decided, 3426.—Absurdity of the present system, by which all suits, however different, run precisely the same course, *ib.*—Suggestion that petty cases of debt be committed to the junior civil servants, 3426, 3427.—Contemplated transfer of all cases now coming within the jurisdiction of the moonsiff, whose office should be abolished altogether, 3426. 3428.—There should be no judge inferior in rank or salary to the Sudder Ameen, *ib.*—As a general rule, the plaintiff and defendant should be examined in person in summary cases, 3429.—In what are termed regular cases the plaintiff should first be examined, and then the defendant called upon if the judge thought fit, *ib.*

Grounds for the opinion that no advantage would attend the introduction of juries in India, 3430, 3431.—General incorrectness and falseness of the oral evidence of the natives, 3430, 3431. 3481-3486. 3510, 3511.—Reasons for recommending the abolition of the *ad valorem* stamp in appeals, 3432.—Mode in which the Hindoo and Mahomedan laws are expounded; suggestion that the judge should determine the law for himself, 3433.

Objection to any attempt to codify so much of the Hindoo and Mahomedan laws as the courts are required to administer, 3434.—Difficulties at present experienced in dealing with cases to which those laws do not apply; urgent necessity of a positive law to obviate such difficulties and to prevent the great amount of litigation which is now thrown upon the courts from a mere want of law, 3435-3440. 3460. 3469.—Instance of a case of warranty in which, through a want of law, eight different opinions were given by judges, 3436.—Inapplicability of the English law to cases of contract, &c., between the natives, 3437-3440.—Suggestion that any new law of contracts for India be founded on the Mahomedan and English laws, but mainly on the former, 3437, 3438.—Reasons for preferring the Mahomedan to the Hindoo law in founding a law of contracts which may be applicable to all the natives, 3437, 3437*.—A law of contracts is all that is required, 3438.

Inexpediency at present of appointing natives to Zillah judgeships, 3441, 3442.—In point of ability, the native judges are probably competent for the Zillah bench, 3441.—The natives, however, doubt the honesty of the native judges, and think they cannot be trusted with a decision in the last resort, 3441, 3442.—Rigid observance by the native judges of the Regulation of 1814, by which the judge was required to settle the issues, &c., 3442.—Grounds for the recommendation that the use of the English language in the several courts should, as well as Hindostanee and Bengalee, &c., be optional with the parties interested in the cause, 3443, 3444. 3495-3497.—It should be received in the courts on the same footing as the vernacular languages, 3443. 3496.

Statement of objections to the appointment of English barristers to judgeships in the Company's courts, 3445. 3495.—A main objection is, that it might introduce a principle of exclusion, to the prejudice of the natives, 3445.—Witness sees no advantage of any moment in appointing a native judge to sit with an European judge in the Zillah Court, 3446, 3447. 3449.—The European judges in the Zillah and Sudder courts are quite competent to their duties, without the assistance of the native judges, 3447-3449.—For this reason witness also objects to the appointment of native judges to the Sudder Courts, 3448.

Extent to which the Hindoos generally are conversant with the Hindoo law, 3450. 3453, 3454.—The educated portion of the Mahomedans are well acquainted with their

o wn

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Baillie, Neil Benjamin Edmonstone. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

own law, 3450.—There is very little Hindoo law beyond the law of inheritance, 3451, 3452.—Ability and general integrity with which justice is administered in India, 3460.—Want of previous rules to guide the decisions of the judges in certain cases; difficulties consequent thereon; expediency of some common standard of law being adopted, 3460. 3469-3471.—Confidence of the natives in the integrity of the English judges, 3461, 3462. 3487-3491.—They have a general feeling against the honesty of the native judges, 3461. 3487-3489. 3491.—With respect to the revenue department, the natives feel greatly discontented with the resumption regulations concerning the Lakhiraj lands, 3462-3464.

Difference between the Mahomedan and the English law of contracts; the Hindoos have scarcely any law upon the subject, 3465.—General acquaintance of the English judges with the Mahomedan and Hindoo laws, 3466-3468.—Perfect equality and fairness with which the natives are treated at law in all matters relating to the revenue, 3472-3478.—If the moonsiffs be abolished, the best locality for the Sudder Ameens would be at the head quarters of the Zillah judge, 3480.—There should be no petty vakeels, *ib.*—Points in which the written statements of the natives are more trustworthy than their oral evidence, 3484-3486.

How far it is the habit to endeavour to influence the decisions of the English or native judges; impression in the native mind as to all judges being open to some influence or other, 3487-3491.—Instance of an attempt by an European gentleman to affect the decision of a judge of the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut at Calcutta, 3491-3493.—Miscellaneous character of the business in the Indian courts, 3494.—Effect of the same in embarrassing any judge appointed direct from England, *ib.*—Difficulty exists as regards the language used in the courts, from the fact of the vakeels being allowed severally to plead in different languages in the same suit, 3495-3497.

Objection to the proposed amalgamation of the Supreme and Sudder courts at Calcutta; opinion that they would not work well together, 3498-3500.—Reference to a petition presented to the House of Commons from Hindoos in Bengal, &c., complaining of the passing of Act 21 of 1850; 3501-3503.—This Act was subversive of the principles of the Hindoo law, and its operation is unequal in Bengal and in the Western Provinces, 3503-3505.—Confidence of the natives in the manner in which reversals of judgments given in the inferior courts may be obtained in the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, 3506.—Extent to which the inferior officers in the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, &c., were formerly bribed; there is now hardly any corruption among the native officers of the courts, 3508, 3509.

Balasore. Statement of the cost of salt manufactured in Balasore in 1849-50, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 274, 275.

Bankers' Books. Reference to the exceedingly careless way in which the native mercantile bankers' books are kept, *Sullivan* 4858-4860.

Banks. The banking establishments in the Dharwar and Belgaum districts of Bombay pay no tax now, *Goldfinch* 6849.

Baptist Missionary Society. Objects to which the labours of the Baptist missionaries in India were formerly and are now directed, *Leechman* 9820-9824.—Manner in which the expenses of the Baptist Missionary Society are defrayed, *ib.* 9825, 9826.—Number of schools, converts, and communicants in connection with the Society, *ib.* 9827-9831.—No irritation has ensued to the natives from the conversion of any of their number by the Baptist Society, *ib.* 9832-9834.—Constitution of the schools of the Baptist Missionary Society, *ib.* 9836-9839.—Regulations in regard to discipline among the missionaries of the society, *ib.* 9840-9842.—High character for excellence attained to by the Baptist Mission press at Calcutta, *ib.* 9844.

Baroda. The political functions would have been properly administered at this residency if it had been directly under the Supreme Government, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5106.—Part taken, from obligation, by European officers, on the occasion of the guicowar going to the temple, *Carr* 9555.

Barracks. Adaptation of the barracks throughout India to the accommodation and comfort of the men, *Sir W. Cotton* 239-241; *Sir G. Pollock* 410-414; *Abbott* 696-721. 726. 731.—Impracticability of the barracks in India being situated on the hills; it would, however, be very desirable, *Sir W. Cotton* 293-295.—Objection to the barracks being built with pukka roofs instead of with a thatch of grass, *Sir G. Pollock* 410-412.—Some improvement in the barracks is required with regard to the accommodation of the married people, *ib.* 412. 530-537.

Experience of witness in constructing barracks in Bengal under the department of Public Works; description of these barracks and of those generally throughout India, *Abbott* 690-721.—Explanation as to the plan of barracks called the Standard Barracks, laid down by Lord William Bentinck; accommodation afforded by them; suggested improvement in the construction of the roof, *Abbott* 692-694. 702, 703. 712.—Excellent

Barracks—continued.

ventilation obtained in the barracks by the construction of thatched roofs, &c.; baths are also generally provided, and the air is moreover kept exceedingly cool by means of "tatties;" explanation of the latter term, *ib.* 693-703. 712-714—Adaptation of the barracks recently built to the health and comfort of the troops; some of the old barracks are exceedingly confined and prejudicial to health; attention paid to witness's suggestions for improved accommodation, *Lord Gough* 1674-1676. 1723, 1729—Statement with respect to the building and improvement of barracks; mention of such improvements, *Peacock* 8113. 8121.

Barristers. There are several native barristers in the Sudder Courts who practise in the English language; explanation on this point, *Halliday* 1934—Average yearly amount of the emoluments of a barrister in the Supreme Court of Calcutta, *ib.* 1981—How far efficient barristers may be obtained in the Sudder Court for judges in the mofussil, *Sir E. Ryan* 2137, 2138—Period for which an English barrister should be in India in order to become familiar with the manners and customs of the people, *Sir G. R. Clerk*, 2378, 2379.

See also *Sudder Dewanny Adawlut*, 2. *Supreme Courts*, 2. *Vakeels*. *Zillah Judges*, 2, 3, 4.

Batta. Regulations respecting the allowance of batta to the officers of Her Majesty's service whilst within the limits of the Company's Charter, *App. to Fourth Rep.* 255, 256.

Bazonjee Pallonjee. Case of the family of the late Bazonjee Pallonjee, city magistrate of Surat, adverted to, as illustrating the expediency of a provision for the families of native servants, *Jevanjee Pestonjee* 3897.

Beadon Cecil. See *Salt*, 11.

Behar Opium. Statement of the sales of Behar opium, with the average price and total proceeds in each of the years 1835-1851, *App. to First Rep.* p. 382-384.

Belgamu District (Bombay). See *Dharwar and Belgamu Districts*.

Bellary District (Madras). Complaints made in 1838 by the inhabitants of this district against the judicial system in force there which obliged many of them to emigrate to the Nizam's territory, *Sullivan* 4815-4819. 4853.

Benares. Circumstances which drew witness's attention to the apparent deterioration of the revenue in the province of Benares, and the constant sale of the properties on account of arrears of revenue; detail of his proceedings consequent thereon, *Bird* 5575-5585—Instruction in the shasters given at the Government Sanscrit College at Benares, *Kennedy* 9914-9918. 9952-9954—Grant in aid, made to the school of the Church missionaries at Benares, *ib.* 9920-9923—Statement of the sales of Benares opium, with the average price and total proceeds thereof in each of the years 1835-1851, *App. to First Rep.* 382-384.

Bengal. Extremely unfavourable contrast presented by the Government of Bengal to that of the North-Western Provinces; causes to which attributable, *Marshman* 4399—The remedy is to assimilate the Government to that of the North-Western Provinces; and to appoint a most able man as governor, who should be entirely unfettered by a council, and should possess very ample powers, *ib.* 4400—Extent to which the inferiority of the Government of Bengal to that of the North-Western Provinces may be owing to the difference in the character of the people and in the nature of the country, *ib.* 4495-4500—Belief as to the prosperous state of Bengal when it came into the hands of the English, *Sullivan* 4925-4927—Lord Cornwallis sacrificed the interests of the ryots of the Presidency to that of the zemindars, *Robinson* 6308. 6500-6503—Table of total value of merchandise and treasure imported into and exported and re-exported from Calcutta in rupees, *Aylwin* 6987—Great increase in the trade and commerce of Bengal, *ib.*—Circumstances calculated to stimulate cultivation in the Presidency, *Brodie* 7426—Favourable anticipations as to the revenue of Bengal for 1852-53, *Halliday* 7660.

Statement of the revenue derived from salt in this Presidency, showing the gross receipts and charges, distinguishing the several sources from which such revenue is derived, and also the several rates of duty at different periods, *App. to First Rep.* p. 386, 387—Statement of the annual jumma of lands sold in Bengal on account of arrears of land revenue; amount of such arrears; total sum produced by such sales, and number of cases in which such sales have taken place in each of the years 1841-42 to 1850-51, *ib.* 389.

Tabular statement exhibiting the statistics of the administration of criminal justice in Bengal in the years 1833 and 1849 respectively, *App. to First Rep.* p. 409, 410—Similar statement illustrating the statistics of civil justice in the same years respectively, *ib.* 411—List of "non-regulation" districts under the authority of the Government of Bengal, *ib.* 414.

Account

Bengal—continued.

Account of the gross and net produce of the revenues of Bengal, the North-Western Provinces, Madras and Bombay combined, and the gross and net charges defrayed out of those revenues for the year 1850-51, and as estimated for 1851-52, and 1852-53, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 235, 236—Statement showing the average prices per maund of salt sold by the Company in Bengal from 1836-37 to 1851-52, *ib.* p. 261—Minute of Sir C. T. Metcalfe, dated 23 August 1829, on the subject of roads, &c., in this presidency, *App. to Fifth Rep.* p. 103-105.

See also *Administrative Inspection*. *Collection of Revenue*. *Dacoity*. *Education*, 1. *Governors of Presidencies*, 2. *Judicature*. *Land Revenue*, 3. *Land Tenure*. *Mofussil Court*. *Opium*. *Police*. *Resumption Regulations*. *Ryotwar System*. *Salt*. *Surveys (Land Revenue)*. *Vernacular Languages*. *Zemindars*.

Bengal Army. Testimony to the efficient character of the Bengal army, *Sir W. Cotton* 211-216; *Sir T. M'Mahon* 359; *Lord Gough* 1657—Objections to the composition of this army, as including a great number of high caste Brahmins, whose influence over the other soldiers is prejudicial to discipline, *Sir W. Cotton* 286-288. 296-298. 304. 326-329—Opinion that Brahmins, or high caste men, are not detrimental to the discipline or efficiency of the Bengal army, *Sir T. M'Mahon* 376-379; *Sir G. Pollock* 522, 523—The sepoys in the Bengal army have nothing to complain of, on the score of allowances, pensions, &c., *Sir G. Pollock* 524-526. 529—Points on which the Bengal Army is superior to that of Madras or Bombay, *Grant* 1774. 1787.

See also *Baggage of Troops*. *Commissariat*, 1. *Enlistment*. *Foreign Service*. *Medical Board*.

Bengal Engineers. Efficiency of the Bengal engineers in all cases of actual service on which employed, *Abbott* 686-689—Circumstance of the serjeants being occasionally drafted away to the departments of public works, the commissariat and other branches of service, *ib.* 689. 727-730—Letter from Major Siddons, of the Bengal engineers, who commanded the sappers and miners at the siege of Mooltan, disproving the report that on that occasion the Bengal sepoys refused to work in the trenches, *Grant* 1775.

See also *Engineer Officers*.

Bengal Navy. Tabular statement of the number of ships in the Bengal Marine in each of the years 1842-43 to 1851-52, distinguishing those for external from those for internal service; the gross expense for the same; amount received, and net charge; also whether built by contract or purchased, *App. to Fifth Rep.* p. 108-112.

See also *Navy*, 1, 3, 4.

Bengal Salt Company. Particulars relative to the establishment and failure of the Bengal Salt Company, *Aylwin* 7032-7036. 7041-7046.

Bengalee. Circumstance of a knowledge of Bengalee having been till of late very rare, *Halliday* 4216—About 30,000,000 of the inhabitants of India use the Bengalee language, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5143—Sanscrit is the best basis for attaining a knowledge of Bengalee, *Wilson* 8458, 8459. 8471-8473—It was proposed to teach Bengalee in the schools resolved to be established in the collectorates in 1845, *ib.* 8465-8470—Improbability of the English language ever superseding the Bengalee, *Marshman* 8632—Great increase, since the commencement of the century, in the production of works in Bengalee, *ib.* 8632—Variations in the dialects of this language, *ib.* 8665-8667.

See also *Vernacular Languages*, 1.

Bentinck, Lord William. Judicial system of Lord W. Bentinck adverted to as affording certain opportunities for the training of European judges, *Caldecott* 3629—The clause in the Act of the 3d & 4th of William the Fourth for the admission of natives to higher appointments, was inserted at the instance of Lord William Bentinck, who never ceased to recommend its adoption, and complained of its having become a dead letter, *Sullivan* 5551, 5552—Refusal of his lordship to execute the order of the Court of Directors for restoring one of the civil servants, dismissed for misconduct, *Moore* 6010—Attention of Lord W. Bentinck drawn to the ill-feeling borne by Europeans to the natives; temporary success attendant on his efforts to place Europeans and natives on an equal footing, *Robinson* 6374-6382.

Berar Cotton Fields. Importance of there being railway communication with the cotton fields of Berar, *Gladstone* 8011.—See also *Cotton*, 7.

Berhampore. Berhampore has been a temporary military station at times, *Kennedy* 9218—Particulars of the appropriation by Government of a bequest for Catholic purposes at Berhampore, *ib.* 9317-9321.

Bethune, Drinkwater. Reference to the school in Bengal for the education of females, founded by Mr. Bethune, *Marshman* 8698, 8699.

See also *Law Commission*, 1. *Penal Code*.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Bevan, Mr. Establishment by Mr. Bevan of a brewery in the hills, *Edwards* 6898-6900. 6941-6943.

Bhagulpore. The clergyman at Bhagulpore is now supported by the Government, *Halliday* 8859.

Bhore Ghaut Road. The Bhore Ghaut road is the only one over which tolls are taken, *Goldfinch* 6833, 6834.

Bhurtlepore. Condition of the ryots in the native states of Bhurtlepore and Putteala, *Edwards* 6923, 6924.

BIBLE, THE:

1. *How far the Bible is being disseminated among the Natives at the present time.*
2. *Its Introduction into the Government Schools advocated.*
3. *Such Introduction objected to.*

1. *How far the Bible is being disseminated among the Natives at the present time:*

Extent to which the study of the Bible is pursued by native students, *Marshman* 8717, 8718.—The subjects of examination in the Government colleges involve indirectly an acquaintance with the Bible, and its study is in this manner promoted to a large extent, *Halliday* 8766.—Instances of instruction in the Bible being permitted in schools supported by native governments, *Tucker* 9017-9025.—Such instruction is considered as part of the system of education, and not as a means of conversion, *ib.* 9026.—Extent to which the Bible is admissible into the schools at this time, *ib.* 9062. 9064-9066.—The Bible is excluded from the Government schools, *Carr* 9619.—Witness is not aware of any instance in his diocese of native princes admitting the Bible into schools within their territories, *ib.* 9628.—Number of translations of the Bible into the Indian languages, made by members of the Baptist community, *Leechman* 9843.

2. *Its Introduction into the Government Schools advocated:*

Expediency of establishing Bible classes in the Government schools, on the understanding that the attendance thereat should be voluntary, *Tucker* 9013-9016; *Leechman* 9849; *James Kennedy* 9965.—Wishes of the Missionary societies as to the admission of the Bible into the schools, *Tucker* 9061. 9063.—The success of the schools established by the Protestant missions is a proof of the fallacy of the argument of Government as to the disinclination of natives to frequent schools where the Bible is taught, *Jacob* 9684-9687.—Advantages that would ensue to education in India by the introduction of the Bible into the schools, *ib.* 9688.—Mode in which the Bible could be introduced into the Government schools; evils to be looked for from the secular system at present in operation there, *ib.* 9715-9721.—Increased exertions necessary from the Government for educational purposes; ease with which the Bible might be introduced into their schools, *Rice* 9909.

3. *Such Introduction objected to:*

Witness is opposed to the introduction of the Bible in the Government colleges, *Marshman* 8704.—The only way in which the Bible can be used in the Government schools, is either to convey a knowledge of English or of the doctrines of Christianity; the former would bring the Bible into contempt, and the latter would be an infringement of that neutrality which has hitherto worked so well, *Halliday* 8763.—Objections to the use of the Bible in schools, on the desire of children or of a limited number of parents; nothing less than the general wish of parents all over India should warrant its introduction into the schools, *ib.* 8764, 8765.

See also *Education*, 5. *London Missionary Society.* *Madras University.* *Mysore.* *Proselytism.* *Tweeddale, Marquis of.*

Bird, Robert M. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Situations occupied by witness in India, 5573, 5574.—Circumstances which drew his attention to the apparent deterioration of the revenue in the province of Benares, and the constant sale of the properties on account of arrears of revenue, 5575.—Investigation thereupon instituted, and survey undertaken; detailed account of the course pursued for the re-settlement of the land revenue, 5575-5581.—The tax is not above a tenth of the produce, 5582-5584.

The assessment was made for thirty years; satisfaction of the people therewith, 5585-5587.—Objections to a perpetual assessment, 5587.—Facility with which the people obtain capital, 5588, 5589.—Rate of interest current; the Government rate of 12 per cent. is not considered by the people to be binding upon them; 25 per cent. is a common sum for a poor man, 5590, 5591.—Money is constantly borrowed upon mortgage of land, 5592.—In the case of mortgage of land to a European and non-payment, the land could be foreclosed; mistakes often made by the English from not taking the trouble to make inquiries as to the real owners of land on which they advance money, 5593-5596.—No

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Bird, Robert M. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

—No limit is fixed by the Government as to the crops to be grown, except opium, which is prohibited, unless with the knowledge of the collector, 5597.

Districts in which cotton is grown, 5598, 5599.—The revenue system is not the least check upon its production, 5600.—The transit to the place of shipment enhances the price very much, 5601.—Indifferent state of the communications throughout our territories; difficulty and expense of making roads; fund applicable thereto and to ferries, 5602-5607.—Imperfect state of the water communication, 5608.—Benefits that will be afforded to the country by railways, 5609.—The present system of land revenue is not injurious to the people; the real difficulty of India is the want of manufactures, 5610-5613.—Disadvantages of the universal division of land among the children on the death of the father, 5610, 5611.

Belief that the system of raising revenue chiefly from land is as applicable to other parts of India as it is to the Western Provinces, 5614, 5615.—In Madras and other places where the revenue has been fixed too high the people have been impoverished; condition of the province of Bundelcund referred to, 5615.—Objections to the material reduction or total abolition of the revenue derived from land; disadvantages of such a measure stated, 5616.—Large number of annoying petty demands and duties removed; abolition of all internal custom-houses, 5617.—No substitute can be found that would compensate for the abolition of the opium revenue, *ib.*—A reduction of the revenue upon land would not increase the cultivation of cotton, 5618.

Utmost importance of irrigation in India; steps taken by the Government to increase the means of irrigation, 5619, 5620.—Works now in progress for bringing water from the Ganges at the foot of the Himalayas to Allahabad; calamity caused by the drought in 1837; loss of revenue occasioned thereby, 5620, 5621. 5639-5644. 5652, 5653.—Means by which an increase in the revenue is obtained; propriety of adding to the amount on the next settlement in those districts where cultivation has extended, 5622.—The mode of collection now administered is the best that experience can suggest, 5623.—The population of the North-western Provinces are very much better off under British rule than they were formerly, 5624, 5625.

Immense immigration into the Goruckpore district, especially from Oude; transaction in the year 1827, in which an English detachment was called upon to support the king of Oude in enforcing the collection of his revenue, adverted to, 5626-5631.—Impossibility of determining, without inquiry, whether one system of tenure of land could be made applicable to the whole territory of India, 5632-5634.—There would be no difficulty in introducing as uniform a system of land tenure in the Bombay Presidency as that which now exists in the North-western Provinces, 5636-5638.

Great increase in the cultivation of land in the North-western Provinces of late years; the jungle has almost entirely disappeared, 5645, 5646.—The statements made of the abject poverty of the people are invented, 5647.—The fiscal measures of the Government have not tended to restrict the cultivation of sugar or cotton, 5648, 5649.—How far wages are higher than they used to be, 5650, 5651.—There is no doubt that the salt duty is a severe one; it amounts to 250 or 300 per cent. upon the cost of production, 5654-5658.—Complaints made of the palanquins of females being searched for salt on crossing the frontier, 5654.—Opinion that it would be preferable to retain the salt tax rather than by abolishing it to increase the rent of the land, 5659-5662.

Evidence of Mr. Halliday (Q. 5420) to the effect that the system in the North-western Provinces is incompatible with an advance in civilisation, referred to and answered, 5663-5665.—Want of outlet and employment for the population, 5665.—Practicability of introducing manufactures into the more populous parts of the country considered, 5666.—The want of fuel is an important matter, *ib.*—That want would be removed in a great degree if there was a general system of railways, 5667.—Large amount of accumulated capital in the hands of the natives in the North-western Provinces, 5668-5672.—Principal modes in which money is made; system in vogue of lending money to the native governments, and taking assignments of land in return, 5673, 5674.

When means of irrigation have been introduced subsequent to fixing the Government demand of revenue, an additional rent would be laid on for the use of the water, 5675, 5676.—Encouragement that would be given by the Government to the outlay of capital in works of irrigation, if conducted with skill and proper management, 5677.—The wells are all private property; expense incurred in sinking them, 5679, 5680.—Abundance of fine iron and steel in India, 5681, 5682.—No particular encouragement is given by the Government to its working, 5682.—Want of coal, 5683.—Manufactures of steel, 5684-5686.—Exports of steel and iron to England, 5687.—Particulars as to the East and West Jumna Canals, illustrating the benefits of irrigation, 5688-5690.—There can be no want of irrigation in Lower Bengal, 5691, 5692.

Bird, R. M. Mr. Bird's settlement of the land revenue, in the North-western Provinces, has operated with the greatest benefit to the people as well as to the Government, *T. J. Turner* 5698-5700.—Change effected by him in the etiquette observed by native servants 897-II.

Bird, R. M.—continued.

servants in the presence of their masters, *Robinson* 6448—The revenue settlement made by Mr. Bird will ever be considered as one of the main sources of Indian improvement, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev. p. 47*).—See also *Land Revenue*, 2.

Bird, Mr. Wilberforce. Erroneousness of Mr. Bird's views as to the obligation of Government to provide native Christian instructors for the people, *Halliday* 8846.

Birmingham. Petition of the inhabitants of Birmingham to the House of Commons, containing statements as to the existence of certain grievances in India for reform in the Home Government, *App. to Fourth Rep. p. 240*—Incorrectness of the allegations of a petition from a meeting held at Birmingham, reflecting on the Government of India, *Aylwin* 7138-7147.

Bishops. Difficulties involved in any increase of Protestant bishops in India, *Halliday* 8855—Application by the Bishop of Calcutta for the creation of a bishopric at Agra, *ib.* 8855, 8856—The endowment of a bishopric of Agra ought to be made with private contributions, *ib.* 8861-8863—A bishop is required for the Agra Presidency, *Tucker* 9047-9049, 9083; *Carr* 9660-9663—Considerations as to creating bishops for Agra and Tinnevely, *Tucker* 9083-9086—Pension received by witness as Bishop of Bombay; he is the only bishop who has retired with a long service pension, *Carr* 9498, 9499.

See also *Goa, Archbishop of.* *Macao, Bishop of.* *Roman Catholic Clergy. Vicars Apostolic.*

Bistnapah Pundit. Distinguished services on several occasions of this officer who commanded the Mysore horse in the Mahratta war of 1805; complaint that, being a native, he has not been raised to a high rank in the army, *Sullivan* 5552.

Blackburn Commercial Association. Petition of the Blackburn Commercial Association relative to the future Government of India, *App. to First Rep. p. 509, 510.*

Blount, Mr. Quantity of ground stated by him to be under cotton cultivation in the district of Dharwar, *Royle* 6061.

Board of Control. As regards the relative powers and action of the Court of Directors and the Board of Control, it is considered in India very expedient that they should act on less antagonistic principles, and more in contact as one body; means by which this might be effected, *Halliday* 3957-3965, 4002 *et seq.*—The discussions between the Court and the Board should not be made public, but protests or dissents might be recorded, *ib.* 3961, 3962, 4025-4031—Reference to the evidence of Mr. Melvill, the secretary to the East India Company, with respect to the percentage of occasions on which differences of opinion arise between the Court of Directors and the Board of Control, *ib.* 4003-4005, 4033—Any alterations proposed by witness in the action of the Court of Directors and the President of the Board of Control, would tend to increase the power of the former rather than to diminish it, *ib.* 4021-4024, 4032—In case of any difference of opinion between the majority of the Directors and the President of the Board, the latter should still have power to overrule the former, *ib.* 4035, 4036.

Generally speaking, the natives of India hardly know of the existence of the Board of Control, *Halliday* 4072-4074—Consequently all the obloquy of misgovernment, if there be any, attaches to the Company, *ib.* 4075—Remarks on the circumstance of its being considered in India that the ostensible government was not the real government, *ib.* 4135-4139—Reasons for the belief that the legitimate influence of the Court of Directors would be increased by their acting more in contact with the Board, *ib.* 4151, 4152—Objection to the present mode of communication between the Court of Directors and the Board of Control, *Marshman* 4593, 4631.

See also *Government of India.* *Governor-general.* *Home Government.* *Legislative Member of Council.* *President of the Board of Control.*

Boards of Revenue. Recommended abolition of the Madras Board of Revenue and other subordinate boards, *Sullivan* 4716—Constitution of the present Board of Revenue in Calcutta; combination of the Boards of Land Revenue and Customs, *Halliday* 5536-5538.

Bombay. Unsatisfactory administration of justice in the Company's courts in the Bombay Presidency, *Jevanjee Pestonjee* 3797, 3798—How far the direct expenditure of Bombay may be greater than the revenue, *Sullivan* 4706-4708—The confusion and insubordination into which this presidency has fallen, attributed to its not being more immediately under the supreme Government, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5106.

Statement of the revenue derived from the sale of salt, showing the amount of land customs and charges in each of the years 1834-35 to 1850-51, *App. to First Rep. p. 388*—Tabular statement, exhibiting the statistics of the administration of criminal justice at Bombay in the years 1833 and 1849 respectively, *ib. p. 410, 411*—Similar statement, illustrating the statistics of civil justice in the same years, *ib. p. 412*—List of "non-regulation" districts under the authority of the Government of Bombay, *ib. p. 414.*

Petition

Bombay—continued.

Petition of Mahomedan inhabitants of Bombay, praying for alteration in the system in the Bombay Court of Judicature in cases of inheritance, marriage, &c., *App. to First Rep. p. 422-424.*

Account of the gross and net produce of the revenues of Bengal, the North-western provinces, Madras and Bombay combined, and the gross and net charges defrayed out of those revenues for the year 1850-51, and as estimated for 1851-52 and 1852-53, *App. to Fourth Rep. p. 235, 236.*

See also *Age of Civil and other Servants.* *Collection of Land Revenue.* *Dharwar and Belgaum Districts.* *Dockyards, Docks, &c., 2.* *Education, 1.* *Governors of Presidencies, 1.* *Irrigation, 1.* *Judicature, 2.* *Juries, 1.* *Land Revenue, 1, 2, 4.* *Land Tenure.* *Legislative Council, 2.* *Magistrates.* *Malwa Opium.* *Police, 1, 3.* *Roads.* *Roman Catholic Clergy.* *Ryotwar System.* *Salt.* *Subordinate Civil Courts.* *Sudder Dewanny Adawlut.* *Surveys (Land Revenue).* *Zillah Judges, 1.*

Bombay Army. Testimony to the efficiency of the Bombay army, *Sir W. Cotton* 217; *Sir T. M'Mahon* 360-362—For general purposes the army of Bombay is better than that of Bengal, as including less high caste men, and being more amenable to discipline, *Sir W. Cotton* 286-288, 326-329—The Bombay army chiefly consists of the Purdasey caste, and is recruited in a great measure from Hindostan, *ib.* 326, 349-351—Partial infusion of high caste men among the Bombay army adverted to, *Sir T. M'Mahon* 382.

See also *Furloughs.* *Staff Appointments.*

Bombay Association. Petition of the members of the Bombay Association, and other native inhabitants of Bombay, relative to the administration of Indian affairs, *App. to First Rep. p. 476*—Further petition, praying for inquiry into the condition and government of India, and stating certain points on which reform is needed, *App. to Fifth Rep. p. 131-136.*

Bombay Chamber of Commerce. Petition of the Bombay Chamber of Commerce to the House of Commons on the subject of roads, &c. in Bombay, *App. to Sixth Rep. p. 197-200.*

Bombay Education Society. Contributions of Government to this society, *Carr* 9576.

Bombay Marine. See *Navy*, 1, 2, 4.

Borneo. With respect to services on the coast of Borneo, the Indian Navy has generally, if not always, acted under the command and authority of an officer in the Royal Navy, *J. C. Melvill* 1028-1033.

Boughton, Mr. The first footing obtained by the English in Bengal was at the instance of Mr. Boughton, a surgeon, in 1644, *Martin* 8903.

Bourdillon, Edmund Dewar. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Employment discharged by witness in the East India House, 10009—Principles upon which the arrangements of the Company, as to the religious affairs of their servants in India, are regulated, 10010-10015, 10043—Statement delivered in by witness as to the chaplains in India of the English, Scotch, and Roman-catholic churches, 10015, 10016; *App. to Sixth Rep. p. 215*—Number of chaplains of the Church of England establishment in India, 10017, 10018—Number of chaplains of the Church of Scotland at each of the Presidencies, 10019, 10020—Statement as to the allowances made to Roman-catholic priests in India, 10021-10024.

Communications had by the Government with the Roman-catholic bishops in India; number there, and allowances made to them, 10025-10027, 10034-10038—Provision made by the Government as to the erection of churches for the congregations of the Church of England, 10028, 10029, 10032, 10033—Assistance given by Government in the erection of Roman-catholic chapels in India, 10030-10033, 10040-10042-10044, 10045—No provision is made by the Government for the spiritual requirements of the Roman-catholics in native regiments, or for those in the civil service, 10039.

Boyd, Mr. Remarks by Mr. Boyd on the system of salt smuggling, *Aylwin* 6987.

Brahmins. See *Bengal Army.* *Caste.*

Bribery (Courts of Law). System of the contending parties giving fees to officers of the courts of law adverted to, *Millett* 1516-1522—How far it is the habit to endeavour to influence the decision of the English or native judges; impression in the native mind as to all judges being open to some influence or other, *Baillie* 3487-3491—Instance of an attempt by an European gentleman to affect the decision of a judge of the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut at Calcutta, *ib.* 3491-3493—Extent to which the inferior officers in the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, &c., were formerly bribed; there is now hardly any corruption among the native officers of the courts, *ib.* 3508, 3509—Remittances of money made by native suitors to their agents, thinking it will advance their cause, *Moore* 5878, 5897, 5898—Great extent to which bribery and false witnessing is carried on in the native courts, *Jeffreys* 7728, 7729, 7742.—See also *Mookhtars.* *Omlahs.* 897-II.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Bristol. Petition of the inhabitants of the city of Bristol for securing the better government of India, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 239.

Bristol Chamber of Commerce. Petition of the Bristol Chamber of Commerce, complaining of the duty levied by East India Company on salt, *App. to Fifth Rep.* p. 141.

British Indian Association. Petition of the members of the British Indian Association, and other native inhabitants of Bengal, relative to the future government of India; detailed statement of alleged grievances contained in this petition; remedies suggested, *App. to First Rep.* p. 493-508.

British Subjects. Advantage of having a court in the Upper Provinces to apply to Englishmen accused of criminal offences; present state of the law with regard to British subjects, *Leith* 3264, 3265.—See also *Criminal Judicature.* *European Criminals.*

Brouch District. See *Roads.*

Brodie, Kenneth S. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Period of witness's residence in Bengal, and pursuits followed by him there during same, 7420, 7421.—The tenures in the Presidency are favourable both to ryots and zemindars, 7422-7424.—There is no obstacle to Europeans settling or becoming possessed of land, 7425. 7515-7517.—Circumstances calculated to facilitate cultivation, 7426.—Inefficiency of the police in the district of Mymensing, 7427, 7428. 7436, 7437.—Frequency of disputes as to land during witness's residence at Jessore; subsequent alterations in the magisterial system have remedied some of those inconveniences, 7429-7435.

Depressed circumstances of the ryot population of Lower Bengal, 7438-7440.—Superior condition of those of the Upper Provinces, 7441-7443.—The ryots of Tirhoot are worse off than any, 7442.—The different conditions of the foregoing classes is attributable to social rather than political causes, 7444-7447.—An improved system of land tenure is required, 7448-7450.—Exorbitant interest at which money is borrowed for the purposes of cultivation, 7450-7452.—Return on outlay generally given by crops, 7453-7455.

Advantage arising to the ryot from cultivating indigo in preference to other crops, 7456-7458.—Facilities for grazing cattle, 7459-7463.—Occupation of the poor women, 7464.—The so-called Dacca cloths are made in the neighbourhood of Dacca, and not in that town, 7466.—The ryot population are no better off now than 50 years ago; description of their huts, and of their way of living, 7467-7491.—Estimated capital introduced in the cultivation of indigo, 7492.—Failure of the attempt of some Europeans to manufacture sugar at Tirhoot, 7493-7495.—Manner in which the natives make sugar, 7496, 7497.—Mode of manufacture practised at Jessore, 7498.—Price at which sugar can be produced, 7499, 7500.—Suggestion for effecting a reduction of the interest now taken on loans to cultivators, 7501-7505.—Disinclination of ryots to emigrate, 7506.—The zemindars hold directly of the Government, 7507.—Causes of the poverty of the zemindars, 7508.—Average difference between the rental of the zemindar, and the sum he pays to Government, 7509-7511.—Survey in progress in Lower Bengal, 7512-7514.—Failure of the attempt of Government to cultivate cotton at Dacca and Mymensing, 7518.—Districts in which cotton might be produced, 7519-7523.

Want of schools at Mymensing and Tirhoot; attempt made by the Government to meet same; aversion of the natives to sending their children from home, 7524-7529.—Religion of the people of Mymensing, 7530-7533.—Poverty of the labouring classes in Mymensing and Tirhoot, 7534.—Slight degree in which the permanent settlement has benefited the zemindars or people; causes to which this is attributable, 7535-7539.—Benefit resulting from the prompt enforcement of the rule of selling the estates of zemindars on their failure to pay the rent, 7540-7548.—Rights in connexion with such estates vesting in the purchasers of them, 7549-7557.—Remedy for the present degraded state of the lower classes, 7558-7560.—An increase in the population increases the prosperity of the district, 7561-7564.—Facilities existing for deciding legal disputes; improvements that might be beneficially introduced with reference to the administration of law, 7565-7574.

Broughton, Lord. Authority exercised by Sir J. C. Hobhouse when President of the Board of Control, in the matter of the Affghan war, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan*, 5183.

Bryce, Rev. James, D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness is the convener of a committee of the Scotch Church as to India, 9782.—Present number of Scotch chaplains in India, 9783, 9784.—The Court of Directors have declined to increase the number of Scotch chaplains, as the Act of 1834 limited their number, 9785.—Reasons for which the Scotch clergy feel entitled to an increase in their number in India, *ib.*—Period of witness's residence in India, 9786-9788.—Number of members of the Scotch Church in the Presidency towns and at the principal stations in India, 9789-9792.—Dearth of Presbyterian churches and ministers out of the Presidencies, 9793-9796.

The

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Bryce, Rev. James, D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

The Presbyterians at the country stations do not ask for a chaplain for each station, but for the occasional visit of one, 9797.—Remarks as to no voluntary efforts, similar to those of the Epi-copalians, having been made by the Presbyterians to erect churches, 9798, 9799.—Expediency, in the absence of an increase of the Scotch chaplains, of permitting some of those now stationary at the presidencies to visit the country stations, 9800-9803.—An increase in the ministers of the Presbyterian Church in India would enable it the better to assist in the work of education, 9804.—Particulars as to the missions and schools of the Church of Scotland in India, 9805-9808.—Number of the Presbyterians, 9809.—Power of ordination exercised by Scotch ministers in India, 9810-9814.

Buckland, Charles Thomas. Appointment of this gentleman as officiating collector of Tipperah, ten months after completing his education, *Macpherson* 8569. 8573-8576.

Budget. Recommended revival of the practice of bringing an Indian budget annually before Parliament, as was formerly done by Mr. Dundas, *Marshman* 4595.

See also *Accounts*, 1.

Buist, Dr. George. Petition of Dr. George Buist, editor of the "Bombay Times," complaining of statements made in reference to newspapers in India, *App. to Fifth Rep.* p. 123-129.

Bulson District. Annual revenue of this district, *Edwards* 6884.

Bundelcund. Circumstance of advances having in former times been made by the Sirkar to the cultivator of the soil in Bundelcund, *Jeffreys* 7691, 7692. 7700.—Bundelcund may be considered an exceptional case of distress in regard to the cultivation of the soil, *ib.* 7699, 7700.—See also *Cotton*, 1. *Land Revenue*, 2.

Burton, Lieutenant-Colonel William, C.B. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has served in India for about 39 years; different capacities in which employed, 733-735.—The Commissariat department at Bengal is composed entirely of European commissioned officers; multifarious duties devolving upon them, 736-740. 787, 788.—Those duties have been efficiently and economically performed both in times of peace and of war, 741, 742. 751.—The commissariat is supplied by contract, the lowest tender being as a rule accepted; satisfactory working of the system as regards the quality of the provisions, &c. supplied, 743-763. 771 *et seq.*—Supervision of the accounts by the military board; there should be a distinct office to undertake this duty, 764-770.—Mode in which the carriage of the provisions and stores, &c. is provided for; anticipated saving of expense by exclusively employing hired cattle for this purpose, 771. 776-778.

Opinion that European supervision to see that the contracts of supply for the cattle are properly performed would not be beneficial, 772-775.—Improper pecuniary advantages have never been derived by any of the European officers from their exercise of the commissariat, 779.—More than half the present number of voluminous vouchers necessary for the passing of the accounts might be advantageously dispensed with, 780-783.—Each officer on the commissariat enters into a money security, from which he is not released till he is out of the department, 782, 783.—Operation of the commissariat department under the military board; impolicy of the control of the latter, 784-786.

The services of the civil authorities are frequently sought for and are found very useful in assisting to provide supplies, &c., 789-798.—As a general rule the contractors have fulfilled their contracts satisfactorily; penalties to which they are subjected in case of breach of contract, 799-812.—The acceptance of the lowest tender at unremunerating prices, and the occasional failure in consequence of the contractor, are attributable to the indiscretion of the military board, 803-806.—Redress provided for officers in case of their receiving short allowances under the contract, 811, 812.

Proportion of doolie-bearers to fighting men in the Indian army, 813.—Number of camels, bullocks, and elephants kept upon the peace establishment, 814.—Greater proportion of hired than of public cattle employed in times of war, 815, 816.—Proportion of registered and unregistered camp followers to fighting men; means by which the unregistered camp followers are supplied with provisions, 817-822.—Circumstance of the Sepoys being in the habit of selling half of their provisions; amount of food allowed them, &c., 822. 840-843.—Examination passed by commissariat officers before their appointment, 823, 824.—Possibility of reducing the quantity of baggage carried with the Bengal army adverted to, 825, 826.

How far advisable to reduce the present number of camels and bullocks on the Bengal establishment, 827-830.—The number of elephants should be increased rather than otherwise; advantages of this class of animals over bullocks or camels, 831-837.—The native troops are never provisioned by the commissariat, unless in cases where the bazaar fails, 844-847.—The commissariat always supplies the European troops, 848. 897-II.

—With

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Burlton, Lieutenant-Colonel William, C. B. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

—With regard to the furlough system, it would be much better if officers were allowed to come home twice or thrice during the service, instead of only once, 849, 850, 853, 854
 —It would also be an improvement if officers on sick leave were permitted to visit Europe, instead of being limited to the Cape and Australia, 851-858.

Burmah. See *Official Documents.*

Bycullah Schools. Explanation of the causes from which the application of witness to Government for an arrangement of the Bycullah schools (in order to the education of Roman-catholic children) fell into abeyance, *Whelan* 9365-9367—Difference in the amounts allowed to Catholic as compared with Protestant children in these schools, *Carr* 9577, 9578—The principles adopted at the Bycullah schools resemble those of any English national school, *ib.* 9588—The Bycullah schools were founded by a Protestant society, and have always been conducted on Protestant principles; means by which they are supported, *ib.* 9596-9603, 9605, 9608—Roman-catholic children were formerly admitted without objections from the Catholics, *ib.* 6604, 9606-9608.

C.

Cahill, Thomas Staunton, M. D. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Period of witness's service in India in the medical department, and districts in which he has been, 9087-9089—Proportion of European troops who are Roman-catholics, 9090—The Government provides a military Catholic chaplain at each station; they are generally Portuguese of Indian birth, and educated at Goa, 9091-9096, 9100-9101—Objections to the practice of European troops having Indo-Portuguese priests as their moral preceptors; dislike of the troops to them, 9097-9099—Italian and British Catholic priests are stationed in some districts, and are on the same footing as the Portuguese priests, 9102-9106.

Complaints of the Roman-catholic soldiers as to the proselytism of their children, and of the want of British priests in their sickness, 9107, 9108—Rate of payment of Catholic chaplains in India, 9109, 9110, 9154, 9155—The Catholic troops are obliged to contribute partially to the support of their priests, and to erect chapels entirely at their own expense, 9110-9113, 9120, 9121—The Government have occasionally subscribed to the erection of Roman-catholic chapels, as in the case of Poonah, 9112, 9113, 9121—The Portuguese and native catholics have chapels of their own, but sometimes attend those of the military; the latter are, however, considered as for the exclusive purposes of the troops, 9114-9119.

Proselytism of the children of Catholic troops carried on in the military asylums, and particularly in that of Bombay; discontent of the troops at this circumstance, 9122, 9138-9140, 9143, 9146, 9169, 9170—The army of Sir John Keane on the Indus was accompanied by a Protestant chaplain, but no similar provision was made for performing service for the Roman-catholic troops, 9123-9126—When witness's corps served at Aden, the Government made provision for performing the Protestant worship, 9127-9133—Particulars as to the erection at Kurrachee of a Protestant chapel by the Government, and a Roman-catholic chapel by the troops, 9134-9137.

Manner in which lads brought up at the military orphanages or asylums are subsequently disposed of, 9141, 9142—The children of the soldiers are generally of pure European blood, but they are admitted without distinction into the asylums, 9144, 9145—The subscription of soldiers to the military orphanages is voluntary; the Roman-catholic soldiers are attempting to establish an orphanage of their own, 9147-9149—Description of assistance afforded to the military orphanages by Government, 9150—Failure of the private attempt to establish a Catholic female orphanage at Bombay for the children of soldiers, 9151-9153.

Insufficiency of the pay of Roman-catholic chaplains in India, 9156—Average rate of pay of Protestant chaplains, 9157—The Portuguese priests in India are mostly ordained by the Archbishop of Goa; they recognise no other authority than his, 9158, 9159—Manner in which the education of Roman-catholic orphans could be separately provided for in the military orphanages, 9160, 9161—Freedom of conscience permitted in the military schools at Phoenix Park, Dublin, 9162, 9163—The Government provide for all the expenses of Protestant worship in India for the military; the liberality with which this is done suffices also for the Protestant Europeans at the several stations, 9164, 9165.

Allowance of Government to Catholic children in the asylum established at Bombay by Dr. Hartmann, 9166—Effect of the absence of moral instruction on the habits of Roman-catholic soldiers, 9167, 9168—Places at which grants are made to Roman-catholic orphanages, 9171—The system on which the military orphanages are managed is avowedly calculated to proselytise Roman-catholic children, 9172-9174—The regulations

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Cahill, Thomas Staunton, M. D. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

lations of the Roman-catholic orphanage at Bombay permit the admission of Protestant children also, with freedom to follow their religion, 9175-9178.

Importance of providing moral and religious instruction for the army, 9179, 9180—The Government provide religious instruction to the Roman-catholic soldiers at the colonies, 9190, 9191—The regimental schools in Her Majesty's service are conducted on the principles of the Church of England, 9192, 9193.

Calcutta. Petition of the ministers and missionaries resident in Calcutta, for inquiry into the social condition of the people, *App. to First Rep.* p. 416-421—Petition of British and other Christian inhabitants of Calcutta, &c., relative to the future government of India, *ib.* p. 480-491—Petition of the ministers of the Gospel resident in Calcutta to the House of Commons for withdrawal of support to Hindoo and Mahomedan religions, *App. to Sixth Rep.* p. 194-197.

See also <i>Boards of Revenue.</i>	<i>Dockyards, Docks, &c., 1.</i>	<i>Hamilton, William.</i>
<i>Ler Locs Act.</i>	<i>Military Board.</i>	<i>Mint (Calcutta).</i>
<i>Subordinate Civil Courts.</i>	<i>Sudder Dewanny Adawlut.</i>	<i>Supreme Courts.</i>

Calcutta Bible Association. Extract from the 16th annual report of the Calcutta Bible Association, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 260.

Calcutta Custom-House. Deficiency of arrangements for landing goods at the Calcutta Custom-house adverted to, *Gladstone* 8035.

Calcutta Diocese. Area of the diocese of Calcutta, *Tucker* 9050-9052.

"*Calcutta Inquirer*" Newspaper. See *Krishna Mohun Bannajee.*

Calcutta to Peshawur Trunk-road. Information relative to the great trunk-road from Calcutta to Peshawur which is now completed to Delhi; official statistics thereon, *Peacock* 8081-8085.

Caldecott, Charles Marriott. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Enumeration of witness's services in India, 3595-3598—System of criminal justice administered by witness as civil and sessions judge in the Saugor and Nerbudda provinces, 3596, 3597—Working of the pergunnah courts of civil justice in these territories, prior to 1843, when witness was sent thither, 3598—System of civil justice established by witness in 1843 in lieu of the pergunnah courts; primary jurisdiction given to natives; favourable working of the system, 3598, 3599—Competency of natives for any rank in the civil judicial service, 3600-3609—Opinion that juries are not applicable to proceedings under the native judges, 3601.

Additional training suggested for the civil judges of appeal, 3602-3604—Recommended re-establishment in another form of the office of registrar or assistant judge, 3603, 3604—The joint magistrate and deputy collector should in some cases be appointed assistant judge with original jurisdiction, 3603, 3651-3653—Civil judges should first be made assistant judges of original jurisdiction, 3603, 3604, 3642, 3643—The principal sudder ameen should be associated with the civil judge for the purpose of hearing appeals from the primary native courts, 3604, 3611-3651—Appeals in the regulation provinces should be allowed upon merit as well as upon law, 3605, 3606—Civil judges should be allowed to pass decisions in regular civil suits out of their own office at the station, 3607.

Unfitness of the natives for the administration of criminal justice, 3608-3610—Extremely inadequate pay of the police in India, more especially of the burkundazes; evils consequent thereon, 3612-3618—Power of the sudder ameens employed under witness to administer criminal punishment within certain limits, 3619, 3620—Police battalions in the North-western Provinces, 3622—Distinction between the duties of military and civil police, 3623—In the North-western Provinces a civil and sessions judge cannot remove a principal sudder ameen without government authority, 3624—Different qualifications of the natives in different parts of India for the judicial and military service, 3625-3627—Inexpediency of young civilians on arriving in India remaining at Calcutta for any length of time; remedy suggested, 3628.

System of Lord W. Bentinck adverted to as affording certain opportunities for the training of European judges, 3629—Suggested alterations in the system of instruction at Haileybury, 3630-3637, 3639, 3640—Objections to appointing the judges in India from the English bar, 3638—With regard to Fort William, students should not stay there at all, 3641—Efficiency with which justice is administered throughout the North-western Provinces, 3646, 3647—Familiarity of the civil and session judges with the native languages, 3648-3650—The better administration of justice in the North-western Provinces than in Bengal may be partly attributed to the different character of the natives, 3654-3656.

Cambridge University. Means afforded at Cambridge for learning Arabic and Sanscrit, Wilson, 8520.

Cameron, Charles Hay. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Reference to a petition presented by witness to the House of Commons relative to the reports of the Indian Law Commission, 2867—Witness was a member of the Law Commission, and for a time president of it; he was also fourth member of the Council, 2868, 2869—As regards the non-consideration of the reports of the Commission, witness concurs with Mr. Hill that the Council of India has too much pre-sing business before it to afford the necessary attention to the matters recommended in the said reports, 2870, 2871.

Suggestion made by witness, when in India, that the Law Commission should be made a part of the Legislative Council; benefits anticipated from the joint oral discussions of the propositions of the Commission that would thus have been ensured, 2872, 2873—Witness reads the minute, dated 30th March 1843, in which he made this recommendation; commentary in elucidation thereof; material difference between the opinions of witness and of Mr. Amos, 2873, 2874—Scheme proposed by Mr. Amos for attaching the Law Commission to the Legislative department; disapproval thereof, 2873.

Instead of the course recommended by witness in 1843, he now suggests that the propositions of the Law Commission be considered and decided on by a temporary commission of eminent jurists in this country; class of persons recommended for this body, 2875-2878, 2954—About ten members would be sufficient, 2878—Probability of their agreeing in their views, 2879—Belief that they might consider the matters referred to them, and frame a code of laws therefrom in about two years, 2880, 2886—Amount of discretion to be exercised by the Indian Legislature over the codes recommended by the Commission in this country, 2881-2883, 2924-2926—After the codes are prepared by the Commission they should be submitted to Government, and subsequently to Parliament here, 2884, 2885, 2954.

The principal defects of the present system of judicature are those of uncertainty and needless diversity, 2887—The systems in the three Presidency towns and in the Mofussil are totally different, *ib.*—Successful working of the system of judicature recommended by witness 20 years ago for Ceylon, where the former systems were similar to those now in practice in India, *ib.*—Suggestion that in India the judges of the Supreme Court and of the Sudder Adawlut be united, and form one great court of appeal, and universal superintendence over each Presidency, *ib.*—The distinction between Queen's courts and Company's courts should be entirely abolished, *ib.*—Opinion that an Act of Parliament would not be necessary to constitute the High Court of Appeal suggested by witness, 2888—The records of the court should be in English, 2889—Juries might be introduced, but the judge should have power to overrule their verdicts; he should sum up the evidence and charge the jury as in this country, 2890-2895.

As regards the minor courts, the establishment of a subordinate civil court at Calcutta was recommended by the Law Commission as a model for the minor courts throughout the country, 2897—It was to administer both law and equity, *ib.*—Oral pleading was mainly contemplated, *ib.*—Witness advocates the admission of native judges in the higher courts as well as the lower courts, 2898—The judges of the Supreme Court and Sudder Court when united should be appointed, as at present, partly by the Crown and partly by the Company, 2899-2902, 2927-2929—Illustration of the expediency of every court, being a court of the Queen and of the Company, and having general jurisdiction, 2899.

Diversities in the practice of the criminal law in the Presidencies and in the Mofussil, 2903-2906—Instance of a criminal in the Mofussil having remained unpunished, as not being considered by the judge amenable to the English law, 2903, 2904—Difference between the penal law at Bombay and in the Bengal and Madras Presidencies, 2906—The defects in the Bombay code were proposed to be remedied by the Law Commission by a universal penal code, *ib.*—Witness reads a passage from a report by Mr. Elliott and himself, dated 24th June 1847, upon all the suggestions and criticisms which had been made on the proposed penal code; adoption of the code strongly recommended therein, *ib.*—Mr. Hill's statement before the House of Lords, that Mr. Elliott and witness did not give any opinion upon the general merits of the code, is thus refuted, *ib.*—More extended and universal application of this code now contemplated by witness than in 1847; 2907, 2908.

Statement of the diversities in the civil law throughout India; amendments suggested by the Law Commission, 2909 *et seq.*—Difficulty experienced in cases where persons, not Hindoos or Mahomedans, come before the Mofussil courts; remedy proposed by means of the *lex loci* Act, 2909—Grievance felt by the Armenians in regard to the civil law in the Mofussil; petition on the subject presented by them to both Houses of Parliament; number and respectability of the Armenians, 2909, 2919-2921—Recommendation of the Law Commission, that the Hindoo and the Mahomedan law should be codified, 2909—Abolition of stamps on legal proceedings in the Mofussil, was also strongly recommended by the Law Commission, 2910.

Reference

Cameron, Charles Hay. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Reference to the imposition of the institution fee in Mysore, by General Cubbon, as a check on vexatious litigation; subsequent abolition of the fee as recommended by the Law Commission, 2911-2913—Testimony borne by General Cubbon to the working of the mode proposed by the Commission for repressing litigation by means of fines in lieu of the institution fee, 2911-2916—Diversity in the presidencies and in the Mofussil, in regard to the period of limitations; non-adoption of the recommendation of the Law Commission, that the period in the Mofussil should apply to the whole of India, 2917, 2918.

Contemplated introduction by witness of the English law with certain positive exceptions, as being throughout British India more advisable than waiting for a codification of the laws; reference to an Act prepared by him on the subject in 1840; 2922, 2923, 2935-2941—How the relative rank of each judge in the Supreme Court and Sudder Court when united might be determined, 2928, 2932-2934—There should be a chief justice appointed by the Crown, who should be superior to the other judges, 2930, 2931—How far there may be any greater advantages in the law generally as administered in India than in this country, 2942-2953.

The legislative body in India should still be continued, and should have power over the general legislation for the country, 2954-2956—In course of time natives should be admitted to the Legislative Council, 2957—One member from the civil or military service in Bombay and Madras should at once be added to the council, 2957-2960, 2981-2983, 2987-2990—An executive council would be sufficient at Madras and Bombay, 2961, 2962—If the laws were codified at home as suggested by witness, it would afford great facilities for generalising the administration of the law in each of the presidencies, 2963—Inconveniences which at present arise from there being two conflicting sets of judicature, one of the Queen, and the other of the Company; practical illustration thereof, 2964-2972—Difficulties experienced in legislating under the present two systems for offences on the high seas, 2969-2972.

Expediency of the powers of the Indian Legislature being more accurately defined, 2973, 2974—Impediments which arise in legislating for persons within the territories of the native princes, 2974-2977—Suggestion that the fourth member of the council be allowed to sit and vote upon all occasions, just as the other members of the council, 2978-2980—Provided the supreme authorities in India were carried on in the name of the Queen, difficulties would still be experienced in legislating for the Indian subjects of the Queen in foreign states, 2984-2986.

Cameron, Mr. The necessities of India do not require those complete University establishments proposed by Mr. Cameron, in his evidence before the House of Lords, Halliday 8823.

Camp Followers. Proportion of registered and of unregistered camp followers to fighting men in the Indian army; means by which the unregistered camp followers are supplied with provisions, Burlton 817-822.

Canals. Suggestions for the construction of canals for navigation and irrigation jointly, as a matter of primary importance, Jeffreys 7683-7688—Reference to canals already constructed, or under consideration in Bengal, Peacock 8070, 8099—Contemplated expenditure on improvements in the canal communication between the river at Calcutta and the Sunderbunds, *ib.* 8070, 8099.

See also Doab Canal. Ganges Canal. Jumna Canals. Rajmahl Canal.

Candeish. Reference to the cotton districts of Candeish; practicability of thoroughly irrigating the same, Finlay 7800-7802, 7808-7811—Statements by Mr. Mansfield, the collector in Candeish, showing the great insecurity of merchants, &c., in making advances on the cotton crops, *ib.* 7859—Impracticability of obviating such insecurity, *ib.* 7862, 7904, 7907—Extract from report on irrigation in Candeish, by Captain Wingate, dated 29 March 1852, App. to Sixth Rep. 186.

Cannon Row Establishment. Desirability of consolidating the establishments in Cannon-row and at the India House, Halliday 4144-4147.

Canteens. The supply of the canteens will for the future be under the commissariat; mode by which hitherto supplied, Hawkins 925-927, 935.

Capital. Large amount of accumulated capital in the hands of the natives in the North-western Provinces, Bird 5668-5672—Sufficient capital exists for effecting improvements in the cultivation of land, T. J. Turner 5791, 5798—A feeling of distrust of the administration of justice out of the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court, is the principal reason of the unwillingness of Englishmen to invest their capital in the Company's service, Moore 5876-5902—How far the natives are reluctant to invest their capital in the soil, from a feeling of insecurity in the permanence of the East India Company, Gladstone 8018-8023—See also Private Enterprise. Public Works. Tuccavee.

897—11.

c 3

Carr,

Carr, Right Rev. Thomas, D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Period for which witness filled different offices in the Church Establishment in India, 9475-9477—Insufficiency of the present number of chaplains in the Bombay Presidency, 9478—Particulars as to Europeans, military or otherwise, at the several stations in Bombay, 9479-9482-9485—Some of the smaller stations have occasionally been served by one chaplain for several stations, 9483, 9484—Dapoolie is the smallest station with a resident chaplain, 9485—Number of churches in the Presidency of Bombay; number which are maintained and repaired by the Government, 9485-9487.

Amount of salary received by the chaplains of the Church Establishment in Bombay; they cannot save much out of same, 9488-9490—Period of service after which the clergy and bishop of the Church Establishment in Bombay are entitled to a pension; amount of pension allowed, 9491-9493. 9495-9497—Pension received by witness; he is the only bishop who has retired with a long service pension, 9498, 9499—Increase required in the number of chaplains in the diocese of Bombay, 9500, 9501—Number of chaplains in Bombay diocese on witness's arrival there; increase made in same at different periods, 9502-9504—The chaplain at Mhow attends the Presidency of Indore, 9505—Increase in the number of chaplains subsequent to the annexation of Scinde, 9506, 9507—The proportion of chaplains of the Church Establishment in the Bombay territories is greater now in proportion to the Europeans than formerly, 9508—Particulars relative to the missionaries of the Church of England Missionary Society, in Bombay; amount of success which has attended their efforts to convert the natives, 9509-9513.

Part taken by the chaplains of the Established Church in the missionary duties in Bombay, 9514—Attempts made by the chaplains in Bombay to acquaint themselves with the vernacular tongues; expediency of such a knowledge being insisted on; discouragement by the Home Government of an attempt to accomplish this, 9515-9518—Number of native converts to Christianity made by the missionaries in Bombay, 9519, 9520, 9525, 9526—Increasing desire manifested by the natives to learn the principles of Christianity; motives which deter them from openly embracing Christianity, 9521-9524—Number of converted natives at Bombay who have become clergymen, 9526, 9527—Number of clergymen ordained since the establishment of the Bishoprick of Bombay, 9528—Feeling of the Mahratta Brahmans with respect to their religion, 9530—Conduct of the native converted clergymen; attention given to their teaching by the natives, 9531-9533—Number of Protestant missionaries and scripture readers of various countries throughout Bombay, 9534, 9535.

Impediments to a new distribution of the different missionaries, so as to supply the want of chaplains at particular stations, 9537, 9538—Mode of performing service where there are no clergymen, 9539-9542—Proportion of Roman-catholics in the army at Bombay, 9543-9545—Considerations as to the amount allowed to Roman-catholic clergy attending regiments, 9546-9548—There are Roman-catholic congregations, exclusive of the troops, at some of the large stations, 9549, 9550—Annoyance occasioned to the religious feelings of European officers in Bombay, in being required to take part in processions on certain pagan festivals, 9551, 9555-9557, 9567.

Service formerly required from the principal civil officer of Surat on the cocoa-nut festival; concession obtained from Government by witness as to this obligation being complied with on the Sunday, 9551-9555—Manner of celebration of the cocoa-nut festival, 9558-9560—No comparison can be made between the celebration of the cocoa-nut festival and that of May-day in England, 9561-9565—The motive which prompts the attendance of Europeans at the cocoa-nut festival is one of curiosity only, 9566, 9568, 9571-9573—Necessity for the presence of troops to preserve order at certain festivals, 9569, 9570.

Witness was connected with all the education societies at Bombay related to the Church of England; degree of success which has attended the efforts of these societies, 9574-9576—Difference in the amounts allowed to Catholic, as compared with Protestant children in the Bycullah schools, 9577, 9578—Provision made by Government for secular education in Bombay, 9579, 9580—Disadvantages ensuing to the people from the exclusion of religious instruction from the Government schools, 9581—Amount of support afforded by the Government to the Elphinstone College, Bombay; secular character of the education given there, 9582, 9583—Tendency of secular education to occasion the growth of infidel opinions; European infidel writings propagated among the natives, 9584-9587—The principles adopted at the Bycullah schools resemble those of any English national school, 9588.

Advisability of rescinding the several regulations on the exclusion of religious subjects from the studies at the Government colleges, 9589, 9590—Manner in which Christian doctrine might be taught in the Government schools, 9591, 9592—The good education afforded at the Government schools is the reason of their success, rather than the exclusion of religion, 9593-9595—The Bycullah schools were founded by a Protestant society, and have always been conducted on Protestant principles; means by which they are supported, 9596-9603, 9605, 9608—Roman-catholic children were formerly admitted without objections from the Catholics, 9604, 9606-9608—Particulars as to the

the

Carr, Right Rev. Thomas, D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

the German mission at Dharwar, 9609—Increase required in the number of chaplains of the establishment, 9610, 9611—Desire of the Bombay Government to terminate the remaining connexion with the religious practices of the natives, 9612-9616.

Manner in which oaths are administered to natives in courts of law, 9617—It is desirable that the Government should remain neutral as to the religion of the natives, 9618—The Bible is excluded from the Government schools, 9619—Limited attention given to the education of females in India by Government, 9620-9622—Character of the education given under the "native system," 9623, 9624—Instruction in morals is in some degree involved in the education carried on by English books in the Government schools, 9625—Particulars of a discussion that occurred at the time of the formation of the Elphinstone College, on the proposal to have a professor of morals, 9625—Unanimity with which the Protestant missionaries pursue their labours, 9626, 9627.

Witness is not aware of any instances in his diocese of native princes admitting the Bible into schools within their territories, 9628—Prejudicial effect upon the native mind, caused by the exclusion by Government of the Bible from their schools, 9629—Character of the converted natives, 9630-9632—Class of English school-books used in the Government schools, 9633, 9634—Extent to which the moral or religious books of the Hindoo, Mussulman, or the Parsee are opposed to the Christian decalogue, 9635—It would have been better for the Government, on acquiring territories with lands therein assigned to religious uses, to have left their management to the natives, instead of resuming them, 9636-9640.

Expediency of adopting in India the system of "grants-in-aid" for education, as is done in England, 9641, 9642—Reasons for which the Government ought to permit instruction in the Scriptures, with voluntary attendance thereat, in their schools, 9643-9646—Principle upon which witness would regulate the grants-in-aid to the different schools, 9647-9653—No other moral training than that founded on the decalogue is likely to be effective, 9654-9658—Aptitude of native children to acquire knowledge, 9659—Desirableness of appointing a bishop to Agra, 9660-9663—Christianity has made greater progress in Ceylon than in any part of India, 9664, 9665.

Cash Balances. Unnecessarily large amount of the cash balances of the company adverted to, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev. p. 50*)—Evidence in explanation and support of the present large amount of the cash balances of the company, *J. C. Melvill* 8260-8266, 8272-8274.

Caste. Prejudices of caste existing in the several divisions of the Indian army; the influence of the high caste Brahmans on the discipline of the troops renders them objectionable as soldiers, *Sir W. Cotton* 286-288, 296-298, 301, 322, 323, 326, 329, 349, 351—Preference given to native soldiers of high caste over those of low caste, *Sir G. Pollock* 522, 532, 596-598—Witness has observed no want of discipline among high caste troops, *Montgomery* 611.

Modification sought by the natives of the rule of the Shasters which prohibits the restoration of those who have once lost caste, *Marshman* 8606, 8607—Explanation as to caste; acts by which it may be lost, *Halliday* 8834-8836—Indifference of the natives to the abrogation of the Hindoo law, as to loss of caste involving that of property, *ib.* 8835—The frequent suits between the natives, by reason of caste having been lost, are irrespective of forfeiture of property, *ib.* 8842—Jealous preservation of caste shown by natives, *ib.* 8843—The system of caste, or rather of social distinctions, exists as generally now as at any former period, *ib.* 8845—Caste is indicative of rank as well as of religious distinction, *Tucker* 9040, 9041.

See also *Bengal Army. Bombay Army. Lex Loci Act, 1.*

Cavalry. Comparative merits of the regular and irregular native cavalry of Bengal adverted to, *Sir G. Pollock* 578—The regular cavalry are considerably more expensive than the irregular, *Lord Gough* 1714—They have very little to do except during war, *ib.* 1716, 1717—Expediency of some alteration in the equipment and arms of the regular cavalry, *Grant* 1804—See also *Irregular Cavalry. Saddles. Swords.*

Ceylon. Successful working of the system of judicature recommended by witness 20 years ago for Ceylon, where the former systems were similar to those now in practice in India, *Cameron* 2887—Reference to the government of Ceylon as being less successful than that of India, although it is ostensibly as well as really the government of the Crown, *Halliday* 4065-4067—Profits accruing to the people from visiting Ceylon at the period of the coffee harvest, *Dykes* 6550, 6669—Quantity of salt imported into the Presidency of Bengal from Ceylon, in 1852, *Aylwin* 6981—Instances have happened at Ceylon in which natives have been put into the civil service, and have not given disappointment, *Halliday* 8809-8811—Christianity has made greater progress in Ceylon than in any part of India, *Carr* 9664, 9665.

Chapels. See *Churches and Chapels.*

897—II.

c 4

CHAPLAINS:

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

CHAPLAINS:

1. Church of England.
2. Church of Rome.
3. Church of Scotland.

1. Church of England:

Average rate of pay of Protestant chaplains in India, *Cahill* 9157—Retiring allowances, &c. made to the military Protestant chaplains, *Strickland* 9438—Particulars as to Europeans, military or otherwise, at the several stations in Bombay; as showing that one chaplain has frequently served several stations, *Carr* 9478, 9479, 9482-9485—Increase required in the number of chaplains in Bombay, &c., *ib.* 9478, 9500, 9501, 9610, 9611—Amount of salary received by the chaplains of the Church Establishment in Bombay; they cannot save much out of the same, *ib.* 9488-9490.

Number of chaplains in the Bombay diocese on witness's arrival there; increase made in same at different periods, *Carr* 9502-9504, 9508—Increase in the number of chaplains subsequent to the annexation of Scinde, *ib.* 9506, 9507—Attempts made by the chaplains in Bombay to acquaint themselves with the vernacular tongues; expediency of such a knowledge being insisted on; discouragement by the Home Government of an attempt to accomplish this, *ib.* 9515-9518—How far the chaplains in Bombay may be considered sufficiently numerous, *Jacob* 9712-9714—Statement as to the number, &c. of chaplains of the Church of England Establishment, *Bourdillon* 10017-10019.

2. Church of Rome:

Rate of payment of Roman-catholic chaplains in India; insufficiency thereof, *Halliday* 8870-8874; *Cahill* 9109, 9110, 9154-9156; *Joseph Kennedy* 9207-9210; *Whelan* 9361, 9392-9398; *Strickland* 9437, 9448—The Government provide a military Roman-catholic chaplain at each station; they are generally Portuguese of Indian birth, and educated at Goa, *Cahill* 9091-9096, 9100, 9101—Objections to the practice of European troops having Indo-Portuguese priests as their moral preceptors; dislike of the troops to them, *ib.* 9097-9099—Italian and British Catholic priests are stationed in some districts, and are on the same footing as the Portuguese priests, *ib.* 9102-9106—The Portuguese priests in India are mostly ordained by the Archbishop of Goa; they recognise no other authority than his, *ib.* 9158, 9159—Inadequacy of the number of Roman-catholic chaplains provided by the Government of Calcutta and Dum-Dum for the duties required of them, *Joseph Kennedy* 9211.

Want of Roman-catholic priests experienced at Bombay, *Whelan* 9348, 9350-9352, 9360—Increase which witness would suggest in the number of Roman-catholic priests at Bombay, as necessary to meet the very arduous duties of that station, *ib.* 9399, 9400—Bad feeling engendered between the Roman-catholic and Protestant soldiers by the inferior social position resulting to the clergy of the former from the neglect of Government either to recognise or pay them, *ib.* 9435—Recommended extension to the Roman-catholic clergy in India of a participation in all allowances and other advantages accruing to their Protestant brethren by any State provision, *ib.* 9436, 9439-9441.

Witness agrees generally in the representations made by Mr. Strickland, Dr. Kennedy, and Dr. Whelan in their examinations, *Persico* 9457-9464—Further considerations as to the amount allowed to Roman-catholic clergy attending regiments, *Carr*, 9546-9548; *Bourdillon* 10021-10024—Statement delivered in as to the chaplains in India of the Roman-catholic Church, *Bourdillon* 10015, 10016—No provision is made by the Government for the spiritual requirements of the Roman-catholics in native regiments, or for those in the civil service, *ib.* 10039.

Petition of the Roman-catholic chaplains in the East Indies to the House of Commons respecting the position of the Roman-catholics, and stating the number of their clergy in India, &c. &c., *App. to Fourth Rep. p.* 242-247.

3. Church of Scotland:

Number of chaplains of the Church of Scotland at each of the Presidencies, *Bryce* 9783, 9784; *Bourdillon* 10015, 10016, 10019, 10020—Unsuccessful applications made to the Court of Directors by the Church of Scotland for an increase of chaplains for the provincial stations, *Bryce* 9785; *Charles* 9982-9984—Reasons for an increase of the Presbyterian clergy, *Bryce* 9785-9804; *Charles* 9989—Dearth of Presbyterian churches and ministers out of the Presidencies, *Bryce* 9793-9796—Expediency, in the absence of an increase in the Scotch chaplains, of permitting some of those now stationary at the Presidencies to visit the country stations, *ib.* 9797, 9800, 9803—Power of ordination exercised by the Scotch ministers, *ib.* 9810-9814.

Insufficiency of the present staff of chaplains of the Church of Scotland in India, *Charles* 9977, 9978—Visits made by the Presbyterian chaplains of the Presidencies to the country stations, *ib.* 9985—Increase in the number of Presbyterian chaplains recommended by the committee of the General Assembly, *ib.* 9986-9988—Towns at which the existing staff of Presbyterian chaplains are stationed; stations at which the chaplains

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

CHAPLAINS—continued.

3. Church of Scotland—continued.

chaplains of the proposed increase might be placed, *ib.* 9998-10003, 10006—Impediments to the Presbyterian chaplains in the presidency towns itinerating to the out-stations, *ib.* 10007, 10008.

See also *Ecclesiastical Establishment. Mhow. Missionary Societies. Religious Instruction. Roman-catholic Clergy.*

Chapman, John. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Occupations of witness in matters of public works in India, more especially in the formation of the Great India Peninsular Railway Company, 8128, 8129, 8146—Opinion that the public works of India are very inadequate to the wants of the community, 8130—Recommendation that the greatest possible encouragement be given to private enterprise and private capital, 8131—As a principle Government should not undertake the construction of public works, but might under certain circumstances afford assistance to private enterprise, 8132-8134, 8138—Works of transit should invariably be formed before works of production, 8133.

Inability of India to raise the capital necessary for public works, 8135, 8155—Sufficient private capital may be found in England, without any Government guarantee for the prosecution of public works in India, 8136, 8137, 8156, 8157—As a rule, witness considers that railroads are much more eligible for India than tramroads, 8139—Impossibility of Government being able to pay proper attention to works of production, or to arrive at correct conclusions as to their being remunerative, 8141—Expediency of there being incentives to private enterprise in the shape of a share of the increased profits derived from new works of irrigation, &c.; how this might be effected, 8141-8144.

Enumeration of the obstacles which have hitherto interfered to prevent the application of English capital to Indian public works, 8145-8147—Impediment to the formation of railways offered by the Joint Stock Companies Registration Act of this country, which also applied to India, 8145, 8146—Further obstacles to the construction of Indian railways, in the difficulty of obtaining decisions on the subject from the Indian and Home Governments, 8146—Circumstances of the cotton manufacturers in this country not having forwarded works of irrigation, &c.; advantages to themselves in their doing so, *ib.*—Suggestions for encouraging the application of English capital to India by means of an improved constitution of Joint Stock Companies; how this might be effected, 8147, 8148.

Mode by which railways might be gradually extended, whether the traffic was at the first sufficient or not, 8148—If the profits of the railroad were very large, they might be devoted in part to the formation of branch common roads, *ib.*—Suggestions for the formation of village district roads by private capital, to be supported by means of tolls; such tolls would not be objected to by the natives, 8148, 8149—The main line of communication should always be formed before the branches, 8149—How sufficient means of irrigation may be procured, 8149, 8150—Those who provide irrigation should be paid by rate, in the same manner as water companies, 8151-8153.

Unsoundness in principle of the proposal that Government should make advances in aid of the cultivation of cotton, 8154—How any demand for such advances would be obviated, if increased means of communications existed throughout the country, *ib.*—Statements showing that there is every security to property and capital in Western India, 8158-8160—Remarks to the effect that it will not be difficult to obtain from the natives the necessary return for private investments in railways, &c., 8161-8164—Employment of natives contemplated in working the railroads, and also eventually in producing the engines, machinery, &c., necessary for their construction, 8164, 8175.

How far an European is under any greater difficulties than a native in purchasing and occupying land in India, 8165, 8166—Opportunities of the native money-lenders for obtaining repayment of advances to the ryot on the cultivation of the soil; difficulties to which an European would be subject in procuring repayment, in consequence of not being located on the spot, 8169-8173—Greater importance of railways and proper means of transit than of money advances free of interest to the ryot, for the sake of making cotton profitable to them, 8174—In all respect Indian railways should be constructed on the same principles, and under the same powers to acquire land, &c., as in this country, 8176-8178—Probability of their being constructed generally very beneficially to the proprietors, 8179.

Chapman, Mr. Cited as an authority for the statement that the cotton obtained from America 30 years ago, was not better than that produced in the North-western Provinces, *Moore* 5859.

Charles, Rev. James, D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Time during which witness was one of the Company's chaplains of the Church of Scotland, 9970-9972—Date of the first recognition of the Established Church of Scotland in India; state of the church at that time, 897-II.

Charles, Rev. James, D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

time, 9973-9976—Insufficiency of the present staff of chaplains of the Church of Scotland in India, 9977-9978—Statistical statement of the Church of Scotland in the Presidencies of Bombay and Madras, 9979—Proportion borne by the members of the Church of Scotland to those of the Church of England in India, 9980, 9981.

Unsuccessful applications made to the Court of Directors by the Church of Scotland for an increase of chaplains for the provincial stations, 9982-9984—Visits made by the Presbyterian chaplains of the Presidencies to the country stations, 9985—Increase in the number of Presbyterian chaplains in India recommended by the committee of the General Assembly, 9986-9988—Benefits to be expected from an increase in the Presbyterian chaplains, 9989—Undermining influence of the Government system of education in the Hindoo religion, 9990-9994—Number of Presbyterians at Calcutta and Madras; and total number in British India, 9995-9997—Towns at which the existing staff of Presbyterian chaplains are stationed; stations at which the chaplains of the proposed increase might be placed, 9998-10003, 10006—The Presbyterians in India, being wholly in the Company's different services, ought to have provision made for their religious wants, 10004, 10005—Impediments to the Presbyterian chaplains in the Presidency towns itinerating to the out-stations, 10007, 10008.

Cheshire Salt Mines. The Cheshire mines could supply an increased demand for salt for India, *Worthington* 7149, 7150—Considerations as to the fairness of improving the prosperity of the Cheshire salt districts at the expense of those of India, *ib.* 7188-7194.

Cheshire and Worcester Salt Chamber of Commerce. Witness appears as a witness at the request of the chairman of the chamber, *Aylwin* 6944.

China. See *Cotton*, 3.

China Grass. China grass of Indian production is an instance of the results of the Exhibition of 1851, *Royle* 6165, 6166, 6169—Witness is not aware whether the Admiralty have tested the China grass, *ib.* 6177, 6178—Experiments made at the instance of the Court of Directors in 1811 as to the strength of this grass, *ib.* 6179.

Chinsurah (Bengal). Allowance made to the Roman-catholic chaplain of Calcutta who attends the troops at Chinsurah; character of chapel accommodation afforded there, *Joseph Kennedy* 9212-9216.

Chokeydars. Evils resulting from the mode in which the village chokeydars are appointed; absence of all government control in the matter, *Halliday* 1914-1916—Contemplated regular appointment and adequate payment of the chokeydars; opposition being made thereto on the part of the zemindars, *ib.* 2081—The village chokeydars are a numerous body, but, from their inadequate pay and uncertain appointment, &c., are almost useless, *Marshman* 3590-3592.

Christianity. Circumstances under which at a public assembly in Madras of about 50,000 natives, witness told them that an attempt had been made to force Christianity upon them; his remarks on the occasion cited, *Lewin* 3160-3164—To attempt to introduce Christianity into the Government educational establishments would arouse the religious feelings of the natives, and the disapprobation of the press, cause the desertion of the schools by the natives, and occasion considerable embarrassment to the Government, *Marshman* 8593, 8594—The indifference to Christianity of many of the European teachers in the schools, and the circumstance of the native teachers being Hindoos, afford but indifferent guarantees for an edifying dissemination of Christian truths, *ib.* 8595, 8596—The better educated natives offer the strongest opposition to Christianity, *ib.* 8597—Number of students of the missionary and the Government institutions who have embraced Christianity, *ib.* 8602—The first conversion to Christianity at the missionary schools caused great alarm among the natives; this feeling has subsided, *ib.* 8603—Natives do not obtain any temporal advantage by embracing Christianity, *ib.* 8710-8713.

If it were attempted to introduce Christianity into the Hindoo college at Calcutta, the influential natives might succeed in shutting up that establishment, *Marshman*, 8715—Limited veneration of some students of the missionary colleges for the doctrines of Christianity, *ib.* 8719—There are no grounds for the accusation that the Government discourage Christianity in India, *Halliday* 8762—The connexion of Government with the teaching of Christianity would arouse a religious hostility in the natives that might seriously affect the work of evangelising the country, *ib.* 8763—Discouragement by Government of the conversion of natives to Christianity, and particularly to Catholicism, *Joseph Kennedy* 9322, 9323.

Benefits resulting to native society from the progress of Christianity, *Tucker* 9042; *Leechman* 9835—Increasing desire manifested by the natives to learn the principles of Christianity; motives which deter them from openly embracing Christianity, *Carr* 9521-9524—Influence unfavourable to Christianity caused by the neutral part taken by Government

Christianity—continued.

Government on the subject of the religious education of the natives, *Carr* 9629—Failure of Government education to promote the conversion of natives to Christianity, *Jacob* 9681-9683—Number of native Christians in the North-western Provinces, *James Kennedy* 9919.

See also *Converts.* *London Missionary Society.* *Religious Instruction.*

Church Establishment. See *Bishops.* *Chaplains.* *Ecclesiastical Establishment.*

Church Missionary Society. Number of stations and officers of the Church Missionary Society in India, *Tucker* 8996, 8997—Annual expenditure of the society in India, *ib.* 8998-9000—Number of converts made by the Church Missionary Society, *ib.* 9001, 9002—Number of communicants in connexion with the society, *ib.* 9003—Constitution of the managing body of the society in India, *ib.* 9009—Educational establishments in connexion with the society, *ib.* 9038—Particulars relative to the missionaries of the Church of England Missionary Society in Bombay; amount of success which has attended their efforts to convert the natives, *Carr* 9509-9513.—See also *Women.*

Churches and Chapels. The Government have occasionally subscribed to the erection of Roman-catholic chapels, as in the case of Poonah, *Cahill* 9112, 9113, 9121—The Portuguese and native Catholics have chapels of their own, but sometimes attend those of the military; the latter are, however, considered as for the exclusive purposes of the troops, *ib.* 9114-9119—Imperfect chapel accommodation allowed to the Roman-catholic troops at Dum-Dum and Fort William, *Joseph Kennedy* 9217—Ample church accommodation provided at the same places for the Protestant soldiers, *ib.* 9219-9221—Particulars as to the Protestant churches at the principal military stations, *ib.* 9299-9310—Means by which the Roman-catholic college at Calcutta was built, *ib.* 9314, 9315.

Means with which the Catholic chapels in Bombay are usually built, *Whelan* 9364—Number of churches in the Presidency of Bombay; number which are maintained and repaired by the Government, *Carr* 9485-9487—Provision made by the Government as to the erection of churches for the congregations of the Church of England, *Bourdillon* 10028, 10029, 10032, 10033—Assistance given by Government in the erection of Roman-catholic chapels, *ib.* 10030-10033, 10040-10042, 10044, 10045.

Statement of the expenses incurred in the erection, reconstruction, or enlargement of churches in the several Presidencies of India, and contributed in aid of private subscriptions for the same purpose, from 1832 to 1852, *App. to Sixth Rep. p.* 224, 225—Similar statement relative to Roman-catholic churches and chapels, *ib.* 225, 226.

See also *Chaplains.* *Kolaba.* *Kurrachee.* *Portuguese Priests.*

Circuit Courts. Suggestion that a circuit court of British lawyers be established in the Mofussil, with an European jury for the trial of Europeans, *Jeffreys* 7728-7731.

See also *Sessions Judges.*

Civil Engineers. Necessity existing for instruction in civil engineering, *Halliday* 8831, 8833—Great demand for natives with a knowledge of civil engineering on the railways now in progress, *ib.* 8832.—See also *Roorkee College.*

Civil Fund. Evidence relative to the manner in which the civil fund is created and supported, *Jevanjee Pestonjee* 3833-3839, 3897.

Civil Law. Statement of the diversities in the civil law throughout India; amendments suggested, *Cameron* 2909 *et seq.*—Suggested adoption in the regulation provinces of some such simple code of civil law as that which has been found to work so well in the Punjab, *Marshman* 3514—Tabular statement delivered in, exhibiting the statistics of civil justice in each of the Presidencies in the years 1833 and 1849 respectively, *Hill* 1445, and *App. to First Rep. p.* 411, 412.

See also *Codification of the Law.* *Judicature.* *Juries.* *Law Commission.* *Legislation.* *Mofussil Courts.* *Subordinate Civil Courts.* *Zillah Courts.*

Civil Service. Explanation as to the course of appointment of European or covenanted civil officer, *Halliday* 1633—There is every disposition on the part of the Government to reform what is wrong in the civil service, *ib.* 1925, 1926—All those destined for the civil service should be grounded in the principles of law, *ib.* 2041-2044, 2048-2051—Proposal that the civil service be abolished, and that the power of appointment to all offices whatsoever be vested without limit in the Indian Government, *Lewin* 3055-3061, 3184-3187—Inexpediency of young civilians on arriving in India remaining at Calcutta for any length of time; remedy suggested, *Leith* 3377-3380, 3390-3397; *Caldecott* 3628—On the whole the civil servants in India are a very competent body, *Halliday* 4215.

Under the appointment of natives and military men to the higher offices in India the supply of civil servants might be stopped altogether; advantages of this joint administration, *Sullivan* 4746-4761—Facility with which competent military men may be found 897-II.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Civil Service—continued.

for civil appointments, supposing the natives to be generally employed in the civil service, *Sullivan* 5552—Difference in the present educational standard of the service as compared with former times, *Robinson* 6423—There is a strong disposition on the part of the Company's servants to promote the welfare of the natives, *Aylwin* 7137—Witness would not alter the conditions on which the Company's servants now hold office, but would raise their intellectual acquirements; how this might be effected, *Dykes* 7248. 7250-7252.

The civil service should be thrown open to competition on the part of Europeans and natives, *Macpherson* 8368—Value of the lower class of civil appointments, *Marshman* 8634—Difficulty of finding natives of the high educational standard required for certain civil appointments, *ib.* 8635—The promotion of natives from the lower to the higher appointments would act as a stimulus to their exertion and good conduct, *ib.* 8647-8649—Necessity of an exclusive training of persons in this country for the civil administration of India, *ib.* 8679-8681—Extent to which it is desirable to retain an exclusive European civil service, *Halliday* 8815—General statements and suggestions relative to the working of the civil service, *App. to First Rep.* p. 500.

See also *Age of Civil and other Servants.* *Examinations (Civil Service).* *European Officials.* *Haileybury Judges.* *Napatty Shashegerry Row.* *Native Officials.* *Natives, 2.* *Patronage.* *Pensions.* *Promotions, 2.* *Retired Civil Servants.* *Saunders, Charles B.* *Vernacular Languages.*

Civil and Sessions Judges Courts. Suggested establishment of a civil and sessions judge's court in each Presidency, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5101.

Civilisation. Secret revolution of opinion in progress among the native population of India, as tending towards enlightenment, *Rowlandson* 9765.

Clergy. See *Bishops.* *Chaplains.* *Ecclesiastical Establishment.* *Roman Catholic Clergy.* *Vicars Apostolic.*

Clerk, Sir George Russell, K. C. B. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Evidence as to the system of police in the non-regulation provinces of India; it is dispensed through fewer hands than in the other provinces, and is less costly and more efficient, 2152-2157. 2161-2174—Disuse into which the ancient hereditary police of India has fallen in Bombay, &c., though it is still paid for; substitution of a more expensive system of our own throughout the regulation provinces, 2157-2160. 2163—Efficiency of the native magistrate or commissioner's assistant in the non-regulation provinces, 2161, 2162—The system of police in the non-regulation provinces mainly consists in having recourse to the zemindars or heads of villages for information and assistance, and in holding them thoroughly re-ponsible for a proper performance of their duties, 2166-2174.

Administration of civil justice in the non-regulation provinces considered; opinion that it is more prompt and gives greater satisfaction than in the regulation provinces, 2175-2200. 2274, 2275—The system is generally that of arbitration, with a power of appeal, the latter being rarely exercised, 2176-2181. 2359-2362—When witness was in the non-regulation provinces, appeals from his decisions to the commissioner at Delhi were seldom or never made; further appeal beyond that to the commissioner to which parties can resort, 2181-2193—As regards the administration of criminal justice, it is on the whole well performed but is too lenient, and includes an excess of forms which often enable criminals to escape, 2194—Opinion that the lower orders are better contented under the British than under the native administration of criminal justice, *ib.*

Difficulty felt by witness when governor of Bombay in finding persons properly qualified as European judges or magistrates; causes to which attributable; remedies suggested, 2201-2235. 2296, 2297. 2306-2310—Incompetency of some of the magistrates or judges in the inferior courts, 2201, 2202. 2308-2310—Competent persons engaged in magisterial and revenue duties should be eligible for judgeships, 2206-2209. 2235. 2300—Great advantages of uniting at first the collector's duty with the judicial duty, 2207—If judges were selected from magistrates or collectors of revenue, the vacancies so occasioned should be filled by selecting men from the army, 2208, 2209. 2235. 2300—How far properly qualified judges might be obtained by selecting for appointments in India, those young men only who had especially distinguished themselves in learning and general ability, at Haileybury or elsewhere, 2210-2225—Greater proportion of able European judges in the North-western Provinces than in Bombay, 2226, 2227. 2235—Objections, on the score of smallness of salary, &c., to appointing judges in India from practising barristers in England, 2229-2234. 2352-2358.

Suggestions made by witness, when in Bombay, for revising the system of police, by blending the two descriptions in existence, and employing more generally the hereditary or village police as being the more efficient of the two; evidence in explanation and support of these suggestions, 2235-2272—Every district was intended to be placed under a military commander, 2235. 2237—Alteration proposed where a collector and magistrate

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Clerk, Sir George Russell, K. C. B. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

magistrate was entrusted with police duties, 2235, 2237. 2273—Number of the hereditary police, 2237—Though not employed, they are of necessity paid, 2237. 2240. 2242—Inefficiency of the present system, 2237.

The hereditary police had been found efficient for centuries, 2241. 2245, 2246—How their efficiency may be secured, 2243. 2258-2263. 2266. 2270-2272—They are principally paid in grain, 2244—Circumstance of Thuggism having flourished for centuries, notwithstanding the activity of the native police, 2246-2250—Objection to an exclusively military police, 2251-2254—Reference to the employment of trackers in Central India; how they are remunerated and controlled, 2255-2259—Reasons for the greater efficiency of the hereditary police or village system, than of the modern system; responsibility enforced through the village officers, 2260-2272. 2403.

Advantages of their being certain privileges conferred in the non-regulation provinces for the proper administration of civil justice, 2274—Explanation as to the greater frequency of appeals in the regulation than in the non-regulation provinces, 2275—Approval of the system of panchayets as adopted under the native administrations; use made of the system by witness, 2276, 2277. 2325-2330. 2336-2338.

Testimony to the morality and truthfulness generally of the natives of India, more especially of the Hindoos, 2278-2283. 2294. 2332-2335.—If allowed sufficient salaries, the natives might be made available for many high offices; evidence as to the limit up to which witness recommends their elevation, 2279-2295. 2301. 2315, 2316—Expediency of there being a power to confer small portions of land, &c. on native servants, as a premium for good services, 2284-2286. 2313, 2314—It is not judicious to elevate natives to seats in the council, 2287, 2288—Competency of the natives as principal sudder ameens, 2290, 2291—Suggested liberal payment of the native public officers, 2292, 2293. 2316.

Qualifications necessary in governors of presidencies, 2298, 2299—Importance of selection, rather than seniority, in obtaining efficient administration, 2299, 2300—During the next ten years witness contemplates that the natives might be raised to the offices of magistrates and collectors, 2301. 2315—Except in the Supreme Court, interpreters are not used in the administration of justice to the natives, the magistrates being conversant with the native languages, 2302-2305—Standing at which civil servants are generally appointed to the office of judge; improbability of their being ever appointed at the age of twenty-three, 2317-2320.

Generally speaking, justice is administered fairly in the native estates, but the rich are somewhat favoured, 2321, 2322—Inadequate pay of the subordinate civil officers in the British provinces; corruption consequent thereon, 2323. 2324. 2339, 2340—Confidence of the natives in the integrity of the European servants, 2327, 2328—Witness has never heard any want of confidence expressed as to the working of the Sudder Court in Bombay, 2341-2347—The decisions of the native judges are equal to those of the European zillah judges, 2348-2350.

Attempts made by witness to introduce the jury system in civil cases in the non-regulation provinces; general failure of these attempts; two or three assessors rather than ten or twelve jurors should always be employed as being less unattainable, 2363-2373—If it were possible in the Indian courts to take evidence orally it would be advisable to do so, 2374, 2375—Mode in which the appeal is conducted when the evidence is taken orally, 2376, 2377—Period for which an English barrister should be in India in order to become familiar with the manners and customs of the people, 2378, 2379.

The revenue system adopted in Bombay is the ryotwar system, and is most objectionable, 2382—Explanations as to the principle and working of the ryotwar system, 2383-2388. 2399-2401. 2404 *et seq.*—It mainly consists in a very minute and detailed assessment of land under individual cultivators, in small allotments, directly by the Government, 2383. 2387, 2388—It does not work well either for the Government or natives, 2383, 2384—The mode of assessment is in itself perfectly fair, but honest agents are wanting to carry it out, 2383. 2385. 2409-2413. 2421—Faulty working of the system as regards remissions to the ryots, 2384-2386.

The village settlement system of revenue laid down by Mr. Bird, in the North-western Provinces, has answered exceedingly well, 2389-2391—Rapid improvement which has taken place in the general condition of the North-western Provinces, since they have been under British rule, 2392-2398—Custom of the zemindars under the village settlement system to assist the ryots if their crops fail, 2399-2401.

Recommended establishment of the system of village settlement in lieu of the ryotwar system in Bombay, 2402. 2414-2416—Approval of the suggestion that the revenue taken from the zemindars or ryots be commuted into a quit-rent whenever it is practicable, 2404-2408—Favourable working of the ryotwar system when under the personal superintendence of Sir Thomas Munro; circumstances under which it was introduced by him into Bombay, 2417-2420. 2444-2446—Explanation as to the principle and action of the village settlement system; responsibility of the zemindars or heads of villages, 2422-2431—Approval of the system now being attempted in Bombay 897-11.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Clerk, Sir George Russell, K. C. B. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

in lieu of the ryotwar system; wherein it differs from the village settlement adopted in the North-western Provinces, 2432-2435.

How far the ryots are better off under the native governments than in the British provinces, 2436-2439—Difficulty of drawing a correct inference as to the condition of the ryots, from the fact of the amount paid by them to Government, 2440-2443—Under the ryotwar system, the ryot is certain to retain possession of his land so long as he pays his rent and continues free from crime, 2447-2459—The tenure of land by the ryots under the zemindars is now equally secure, 2460, 2461.

Ambiguous language in some of the treaties between the native chiefs and the East India Company; great caution recommended in drawing up future treaties, 2462-2464—Any inconveniences to the Company resulting from such treaties must be submitted to, unless the chiefs consent to their revision, 2465, 2466. 2475-2477—By the spirit of the treaties generally, the native princes are bound to listen to the advice of the Resident; the interference of the latter must be regulated by his Government, 2467-2474—In case of civil war or domestic feud, it is compulsory by some treaties on the British Government to interfere; events now occurring at Bhawalpore may require such interference, 2472, 2473.

Clive's, Lord, Fund. Circumstance of the Company now paying the pensions intended to be provided for by Lord Clive's donation of 100,000*l.*, which fund has been long since exhausted, *P. Melville* 88-91.

Clubs. Character of the native clubs in Lower Bengal, *Halliday* 8843, 8844.

Coals. The coals for the Bombay dockyard are all procured from England, and are almost as cheap there as in this country; abandonment of the attempt to use the coal from Borneo and Labuan, *Curseljee* 1322, 1323. 1373-1378. 1381—General want of coal throughout India, *Bird* 5683.

Coasting Trade. The coasting trade is now quite free and open to foreign as well as British ships, *Prideaux* 5373, 5374.

Cochin, Rajah of. Improvements made by him in the roads of his territory over which the cotton is transported, *Wight* 5945.

Cocoa-nut Festival. Service formerly required from the principal civil officer of Surat on the cocoa-nut festival; concession obtained from Government by witness as to this obligation being complied with on the Sunday, *Carr* 9551-9555—Manner of celebration of the festival, *ib.* 9558-9560—No comparison can be made between the celebration of the cocoa-nut festival and that of May-day in England, *ib.* 9561-9565—The motive which prompts the attendance of Europeans at the cocoa-nut festival is one of curiosity only, *ib.* 9566. 9568. 9571-9573.

CODIFICATION OF THE LAW:

1. *Expediency of Codifying the different Systems of Law throughout India.*
2. *Suggestions for effecting this Object.*

1. Expediency of Codifying the different Systems of Law throughout India:

Desirability of a codification of the civil and criminal law of India, *Halliday* 1997—Witness is favourable to the recommendation made in 1829, that there should be a general code of laws, both civil and criminal, for the Queen's and the Company's courts, *Sir E. Ryan* 2126; *Sir E. Gambier* 2824; *Lewis* 3182; *Leith* 3350—Recommendation of the Law Commission that the Hindoo and the Mahomedan law should be codified, *Cameron* 2909—Difficulties at present experienced in dealing with cases to which those laws do not apply; urgent necessity of a positive law to obviate such difficulties, and to prevent the great amount of litigation which is now thrown upon the courts from a mere want of law, *Baillie* 3435-3440. 3460. 3469—Instance of a case of warranty in which, through a want of law, eight different opinions were given by judges, *ib.* 3436.

Ernest desire of the present Government of India to produce a simplification of our laws, *Murshman* 3514—Importance of reducing the system of law in India to greater simplicity, *ib.* 3545—A general code of civil and criminal procedure, applicable to all persons resident in India, which should include the present laws of the natives, would be a very great advantage, *Deane* 3687. 3689-3696—Witness does not advocate the adoption of any new civil code of laws for India, *Sullivan* 4940-4942—A criminal code to supersede the Mahomedan and Hindoo laws would be a great improvement, *ib.* 4943-4946.

2. Suggestions for effecting this Object:

Existence of very complete indices and digests of the several laws of the Company, as tending to forward a codification, *Halliday* 1998—The great difficulty in forming a code with reference to the natives would arise from the law of tenure, *Sir E. Ryan* 2126—Assuming the Legislative Council to be differently constituted, all the current legis-

lation

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

CODIFICATION OF THE LAW—continued.

2. Suggestions for effecting this Object—continued.

lation of India may be undertaken by them, but witness considers them less competent than the suggested body of jurists in this country to codify the laws, *Sir E. Ryan* 2145-2148—Witness would approve of the amalgamation of the Supreme and Sudder Courts, before the laws are codified, *ib.* 2150—Suggestions for the framing of an English code of laws, to be applicable on simple principles to the whole of India, *Sir E. Perry* 2485—Mode by which the Hindoo and Mahomedan laws of succession, &c. might be dealt with, *Sir E. Gambier* 2824.

The defects in the Bombay code of laws were proposed to be remedied by the Law Commission, by a universal penal code, *Cameron* 2906—Witness reads a passage from a report by Mr. Elliott and himself, dated 24 June 1847, upon all the suggestions and criticisms which had been made on the proposed penal code; adoption of the code strongly recommended therein, *ib.*—More extended and universal application of this code now contemplated by witness than in 1847, *ib.* 2907, 2908—Contemplated introduction by witness of the English law, with certain positive exceptions throughout British India, as being more advisable than waiting for a codification of the laws; reference to an act prepared by him on the subject in 1846, *ib.* 2922, 2923. 2935-2941—If the laws were codified at home, as suggested by witness, it would afford great facilities for generalising the administration of the law in each of the Presidencies, *ib.* 2963—Exceptions and distinctions to be made in points affecting the religion or peculiar customs of the Mahomedans and Hindoos, *Leith* 3350-3361; *Baillie* 3434; *Deane* 3682-3684.

Suggestions for a codification of the laws of India, both civil and criminal, which may apply to all India, and to all classes of people therein; practicability of this proposal, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5101. 5140-5156—Slight portion of the Mahomedan and Hindoo law which it will be necessary to retain in the contemplated code, *ib.* 5101—Recommended appointment of a commission in this country of eminent jurists versed in Indian legislation, to carry out the proposed codification of the laws, *ib.*—Reference to the population of India subject to British rule, and the number of vernacular languages spoken by them; belief that the different languages would be no bar to the proper working of a general criminal code, *ib.* 5144. 5147—The proposed criminal code would also apply to the different religious sects throughout India, *ib.* 5148. 5149—The laws proposed by witness to be codified under one commanding system are merely the existing civil and criminal law of India, *ib.* 5155, 5156.

See also *Judicature*, 4. *Law Commission.*

Coffee. Tenure on which the European coffee cultivators hold land, *Dykes* 6538.

Coimbatore Experiments (Cotton). Witness was superintendent of the Coimbatore experiments for the cultivation of American cotton, *Wight* 5934-5936—Circumstances under which the experiments were discontinued, *ib.* 5937, 5938—Reluctance of the natives at first to take part in the experiments at Coimbatore, *ib.* 5964, 5965—The ryotwaree system obtains in a modified form at Coimbatore, *ib.* 5966—Arrangements by which the cotton was conveyed from Coimbatore to the coast and thence to England, *ib.* 5970-5975—Cochin was used as the shipping port for cotton from Coimbatore, but Ponang and Calicut are equally available, *ib.* 5970.

Coleroon Annicut. Benefits conferred on Tanjore and Trichinopoly by the Coleroon Annicut, *Peacock* 8076.

Collection of the Land Revenue. Necessity of some efficient tribunal in Bombay under the Supreme Courts for affording redress in matters relative to the collection of the revenue, *Sir E. Perry* 2599. 2641-2648—Stringent modes of realising the land revenue in Bengal, *Prideaux* 5213—Mode of settlement and realisation of the land revenue in the North-western Provinces; sales very seldom take place; reasons of this, *ib.* 5218-5220—Remission forms no part of the system, *ib.* 5221—Arrears are very considerable, *ib.* 5222—Covenanted officers employed to collect the revenue in Bengal and the North-western Provinces, *ib.* 5226, 5227—Uncovenanted officers employed, *ib.* 5228—Differences between the mode of collection in Bengal and the North-western Provinces, *ib.* 5229, 5230—System obtaining in the Presidency of Madras, *ib.* 5231, 5232—Also in Bombay, *ib.* 5233—And in the newly acquired territories, viz.: in the Punjab, *ib.* 5234, 5235—In Sindh, *ib.* 5236, 5237—And in Satara, *ib.* 5238.

Probable number of estates in Bengal brought to sale for arrears during the last ten years, *Prideaux* 5255—Circumstances which led to the adoption of the system of peremptory sale of lands for payment of arrears; decrease in the number and extent of sales consequent thereon, *ib.* 5290-5298—Estimates of the probable pressure of the land revenue in the North-western Provinces, in Bombay and Madras respectively, *ib.* 5299-5303—Great grievances complained of in the Bombay Presidency, particularly affecting the mode of realising the revenue, *Rustomjee Viccajee* 5540-5544—The mode of collection now administered in the North-western Provinces is the best that experience can suggest, *Bird* 5623—Explanation of the course pursued where under the village

897--11.

D 4

system

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Collection of the Land Revenue—continued.

system one individual becomes a defaulter, *T. J. Turner* 5770-5782—Cruelties formerly practised by native princes in enforcing the collection of the revenue, *Mangles* 6294—Circumstances under which the revenue was collected in Oude and Delhi at the beginning of this century, *ib.* 6295.

Suggested alteration in the present mode of assessing and collecting the land tax both under the ryotwar and zemindar systems; saving which would be effected thereby, *Finlay* 7863—Reduction which may be effected in the expenditure on the collection of the revenue in the several Presidencies, more especially in Bombay and Madras, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 8066 (*Fifth Rep., Ev. p. 47*)—Natives should be more extensively employed in collecting the revenue, *ib.*—Amount of increase due to the improved system of collection of the land revenue, *J. C. Melvill* 8199—Impossibility of giving with any exactness a return of the real cost of collection of the Indian land revenue, *ib.* 8256-8259.

See also *Collectors of Revenue.* *Durbarrees.* *Judges, 4.* *Land Revenue, 1.* *Metcalf, Sir Charles.* *Oude.*

Collectors of Revenue. Limited civil and criminal powers held by the collectors of revenue, who in all parts of India, except the lower provinces, fill the office of magistrates, *Hill* 1429-1434—The most important of a collector's duties in India are of a quasi-judicial character, *Halliday* 1863, 1864; *Leith* 3276-3283, 3302-3304—Reasons for considering collectors of revenue suitable persons for judicial employment, *Halliday* 2047—Great advantages of uniting at first the collector's duty with the judicial duty, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2207—Promotion of collectors of revenue to judges according to seniority adverted to, *Sir E. Perry* 2704—Occasional transfer to the bench of revenue collectors, who in some slight way mismanage their offices; instance of a case where the collector had never been in the judicial department at all, *ib.* 2705-2707.

Suggestion that the power of European collectors over their servants should be much limited; nature of this power, *Levin* 3028-3035—Statement as to the influence of collectors in corrupting the society throughout their districts, *ib.* 3206—Misconception prevalent as to the duties of a collector; statement thereof, and of his opportunities for becoming acquainted with the habits of the natives, *ib.* 3276-3283, 3297-3304—The decisions of the collectors are final, if there is no suit brought into the zillah courts against them, *ib.* 3282, 3283, 3307.

Peculiar species of jurisdiction given under Regulation II. of 1819 to collectors (specially appointed), of trying questions of La Khiraj lands, or rent-free tenures; objection to the functions of the collectors in these cases, *Leith* 3283-3289—There is an appeal from the decision of the collector to the special commissioner of revenue, the latter always being a person of very high character and ability, *ib.* 3283, 3290-3293—Just manner in which suits by natives against collectors are conducted, *Marshman* 3548, 3549, 3551, 3552—Expediency of a union of the offices of collector and magistrate in Bengal, as is the case in the North-western Provinces, &c., *ib.* 3587, 3588—Expediency of retaining the collectors in collectorates for a longer time, *Goldfinch* 6814-6816

See also *Judges, 4, 5.* *Magistrates.* *Muspratt, J. R.* *Native Officials, 5.*

Commanders-in-Chief. Authority vested in the Governor-general in case of any difference of opinion between him and the Commander-in-chief in India, *P. Melvill* 119-122—It would be very desirable if the command of the forces in the several Presidencies were occasionally given to officers of the Company instead of the Queen, as is almost exclusively the practice at present, *ib.* 170, 171, 199—Inexpediency of depriving the Commander-in-chief of his seat at the executive council, though he may rarely be present at their deliberations, *Halliday* 4323-4333—Opinion that no inconvenience would arise from the Commander-in-chief not being a member of council in the Presidencies, *Marshman* 4524-4527.

Witness contemplates that the Commander-in-chief should be sent from this country, and that the Governors be appointed from the civil service in India, *Marshman* 4528-4530—Consideration of the relative powers to be possessed by the Commander-in-chief and by the Governor in the minor Presidencies, supposing the latter to be without a council, *ib.* 4568-4578—Opinion that no want of harmony would arise between the Commander-in-chief and the Governor of any Presidency, supposing the latter to be without a council, and appointed by the Governor-general, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5128, 5129, 5131—Reasons for giving the Commander-in-chief in India a seat in the council, though he might seldom occupy it; these reasons do not apply to the Commander-in-chief in the Presidencies, *ib.* 5132, 5139.

Commanding Officers of Regiments. How far the officers in command of regiments are efficient for the duties, *Grant* 1761-1764—Evils arising from the rule of seniority being so strictly carried out as at present, inasmuch as thereby old and infirm officers frequently obtain the command of a regiment, *ib.* 1762-1767, 1807-1810—Sufficiency of the present powers and authorities of the commanding officers of regiments, *ib.* 1790, 1791.

Commercial

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Commercial Speculations. Degree in which the Company's officers may become connected with commercial speculations, *Aylwin* 7037-7040—Evasion by the Company's servants of the rule prohibiting their engaging in trade, *ib.* 7117-7122.

COMMISSARIAT:

1. *State of Efficiency of this Branch of the Service.*
2. *Manner in which the Contracts are fulfilled.*
3. *Suggestions for an Improvement of the System.*

1. *State of Efficiency of this Branch of the Service:*

With respect to the Commissariat departments of Bengal and Bombay, the former is much the more efficient, *Sir W. Cotton* 224-235, 289, 318-321—The more frequent employment of the Bengal army than of the Bombay army beyond their own Presidency may account for the greater efficiency of their Commissariat, *ib.* 318-321—The Commissariat department at Bengal is composed entirely of European commissioned officers; multifarious duties devolving upon them, *Burlton* 736-740, 787, 788—Those duties have been efficiently and economically performed both in times of war and peace, *ib.* 741, 742, 751—Improper pecuniary advantages have never been derived by any of the European officers from their exercise of the Commissariat, *ib.* 779—Each officer on the Commissariat enters into a money security, from which he is not released till he is out of the department, *ib.* 782, 783—The services of the civil authorities are frequently sought and found very useful in assisting to provide supplies, &c., *ib.* 789-798—Circumstance of the sepoy being in the habit of selling half of their provisions; amount of food allowed them, &c., *ib.* 822, 840-843—Examination passed by Commissariat officers before their appointment, *ib.* 823, 824.

The working of the Commissariat department in Bombay is similar to that in Bengal, except that the Commissary-general is not a member of the Military Board, *Hatkins* 888, 889—Testimony borne to the integrity of the officers of the Commissariat establishment, by the Commissioner appointed in 1851 to inquire into the working of that department, *ib.* 903-906—General statement of the rules and regulations under which military officers are appointed to the Commissariat; copy of the rules, which date from 1851, delivered in, and read; they are strictly enforced, *ib.* 907-909, 928-934; *First Rep. Ev. p. 64*—Efficient knowledge of the native languages possessed by the officers of the Commissariat department, *ib.* 932-934—Efficiency of the Commissariat adverted to, *Lord Gough* 1660.

2. *Manner in which the Contracts are fulfilled:*

Impositions practised by the native contractors or agents, *Sir G. Pollock* 584-587—The Commissariat is supplied by contract, the lowest tender being, as a rule, accepted; satisfactory working of the system as regards the quality of the provisions, &c., supplied, *Burlton* 743-763, 771 *et seq.*—As a general rule, the contractors have fulfilled their contracts satisfactorily; penalties to which they are subjected in case of breach of contract, *ib.* 799-812—The acceptance of the lowest tender, at unremunerating prices, and the occasional consequent failure of the contractor, are attributable to the indiscretion of the Military Board, *ib.* 803-806—Redress provided for officers in case of their receiving short allowances under the contract, *ib.* 811, 812.

The system of the supply of provisions under the Commissariat of Bengal has been on the whole efficient, *Hawkins* 865, 866—System as regards the acceptance of contracts for the Commissariat supply of the army since the year 1848; orders of the Court of Directors on this point, delivered in, and read, *ib.* 913-916—Frequency of complaints as to the quality of the provisions furnished to the European soldiers under contract, *ib.* 918-923—Occasional forfeiture of contracts on account of their improper performance, *ib.* 920, 921.

The Commissariat always supplies the European troops, *Burlton* 848—The native troops are never provisioned by the Commissariat, except on their not being able to procure supplies from the bazaars or elsewhere, *Burlton* 844-847; *Hawkins* 943, 944.

3. *Suggestions for an Improvement of the System:*

Recommendation that in the Commissariat department native contractors be abolished, and their places filled by respectable European non-commissioned officers, *Sir T. McMahon* 371-375, 380, 381—Recommended employment of European sergeants, in lieu of native agents, for the better working of the Commissariat department, *Sir G. Pollock* 455-457, 520, 521, 584-587—More than half the present number of voluminous vouchers, necessary for the passing of the accounts, might advantageously be dispensed with, *Burlton* 780-783—Objection to the custom during war of entrusting the supply of the army to the good faith of a single agent, *Hawkins* 867, 868, 877-881, 940—How far witness agrees with the recommendations of a Commission of Inquiry which has lately reported on the Commissariat, *ib.* 870-875—Objections to the recommendation that during war each Commissariat officer of a division should render 897—II. E a separate

COMMISSARIAT—continued.

3. Suggestions for an Improvement of the System—continued.

a separate account of his transactions, *Hawkins* 874, 875—Recommended removal of all commissioned officers from the department, which should be assimilated to that of the British Commissariat, *ib.* 900—The recommendations of the Commission on the Commissariat had not been carried into practice up to a recent period, *ib.* 910-912—Separate system of audit recommended for the Commissariat, *ib.* 917.

See also *Baggage Cattle. Baggage of Troops. Canteens. Commissary-General. Khelat, Rajah of.*

Commissary-General. It would be a great advantage if the Commissary-general were individually responsible for his department (as was the case some 20 or 30 years ago), instead of being subject to the Military board, *Burton* 784-786. 838, 839. 870-882. 900-902. 941, 942—In Madras the Commissary-general has the entire control of his department; advantages of such control, *Hawkins* 890, 891.

Committees of the Court of Directors. Approval of the manner in which the revenue, the judicial and the military affairs of India are treated by committees of the Court of Directors, *Halliday* 4115-4118—The information collected by such committees should be discussed in the presence of the President of the Board of Control, and before the Chairman and Deputy-chairman of the Court have passed an opinion on the subject, *ib.* 4119-4121. 4125-4129—How far there is any disadvantage in the system of the chairs and the President of the Board forming their opinions on any subject before it is laid before the body of the Court, *ib.* 4142, 4143—In the course of business at the India House the initiative draft should proceed from the committee of the department, and might finally proceed from the Crown Minister, and be signed by him, *ib.* 4157-4161.

Commodore, Commander-in-Chief. See *Navy*, 1. *Persian Gulf.*

Company's Courts. See *Judicature. Mofussil Courts. Nizamut Adawlut. Queen's Courts. Sudder Dewanny Adawlut. Supreme Courts*, 2. *Zillah Courts.*

Constabulary. See *Police.*

Contingents (Army). The contingents furnished by the native states to the army of India amount to about 32,000 men; number provided by each state, &c., *P. Melvill* 130. 205-208.

Contracts (Commissariat). See *Commissariat*, 2, 3.

Converts. Some Hindoos of very respectable standing in society have embraced Christianity, *Robinson* 6482, 6483—Instances of natives of the first class becoming converts after leaving the Government schools, *Marshman* 8720; *James Kennedy* 9942, 9945—Practice that would be observed by a convert to Christianity succeeding to an estate partially appropriated to religious uses, *Marshman* 8748—Neither the bishops nor the clergy of the Establishment have directly promoted the conversion of the natives, *Halliday* 8866, 8867—Indifference of the natives to the conversion of natives, *Tucker* 9011, 9012; *Rice* 9895-9899—Attachment of native converts to the British Government, *Tucker* 9043—The only converts that are paid are those that are employed by the Missionary societies, *ib.* 9067, 9068.

Any attempt by Government to convert the natives, either by force or influence, would cause great disturbance among them, *Tucker* 9075, 9076—Number of native converts to Christianity made by the missionaries in Bombay, *Carr* 9519, 9520. 9525, 9526—Number of converted natives at Bombay who have become clergymen, *ib.* 9526, 9527—Conduct of the native converted clergymen; attention given to their teaching by the natives, *ib.* 9531-9533—Character of the converted natives generally, *Carr* 9630-9632; *Rowlandson* 9766-9769; *Kennedy* 9938—Persecution practiced by the zemindars towards ryots who are converts to Christianity, *Leechman* 9868-9874; *Kennedy* 9961-9964.

See also *Christianity. Lex Loci Act. London Missionary Society. Nassick. Tinnevely.*

Coorg. Recommended restoration of Coorg to its former rulers, *Sullivan* 4809.

Coorg, Ex-Rajah of. Petition of John Epps, M.D., praying for justice to the Ex-Rajah of Coorg, *App. to First Rep.* p. 472.

Coparcenary Mehals. Minute by the Lieutenant-governor of the North-west Provinces, dated 25th September 1848, on joint and separate responsibility in coparcenary mehals, *App. to Fifth Rep.* p. 105-107.

Cornwallis, Lord. Explanation as to the land settlement of Bengal by Lord Cornwallis; great mischief inflicted by this measure; remedy proposed, *Marshman* 4509-4518.

See also *Bengal. Zemindars.*

Corporal

Corporal Punishment. The discipline of the Indian army was deteriorated on the abolition of corporal punishment under Lord William Bentinck, but was restored again on the re-adoption of such punishment under Lord Hardinge, *Grant* 1759, 1760. 1798.

Correspondence. Suggestion that all useless correspondence between India and England be cut off, and that the home Government enter less into matters of detail, and pursue more steadily certain laid down principles of general policy and administration, *Sullivan* 4714, 4715—The correspondence of the subordinate governors with the Court of Directors should be greatly condensed and curtailed, all matters of importance being communicated instead to the Governor-General, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5101. 5114—The correspondence of the Directors with the Presidencies should chiefly pass through the medium, and be subject to the revision of the Governor-General, *ib.* 5101, 5113—Proposal that abstracts only, and not minutes *in extenso*, be communicated by the subordinate governors to the Governor-General, *ib.* 5101. 5164-5171. 5175-5180—In special cases the papers in full might be required; belief that under the proposed system the Governor-General would have complete cognizance of every important case, *ib.* 5164-5171. 5175-5180.

Great saving of time and labour, as well as expense, that would be effected by condensing the present detailed correspondence, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5165. 5169—Opportunities for supervision afforded by the keeping of a diary, *ib.* 5165. 5175. 5177—Reference to the supervision exercised by the President of the Board of Trade on the current proceedings of his office by means of a register or diary; analogy of this case to that of the Governor-General and the Presidencies, *ib.* 5165-5168—By a system of abstracts sufficient control may be exercised by the home Government over the different authorities in India; inutility of the present detailed correspondence between the two Governments, *ib.* 5175. 5181. 5183. 5190-5194.

COTTON:

1. *Present Condition of the Cotton Cultivation in India; Improvements of which susceptible.*
2. *Causes of the present unsteady Demand; Means by which it might be stimulated.*
3. *Exports of Cotton to China.*
4. *Feasibility of Competition with the United States.*
5. *Experiments instituted in the Growth of Cotton.*
6. *The American and Indian Plants compared.*
7. *Means of Transit from the Cotton-growing Districts to the Coast.*
8. *How far the Land Revenue is a Check on Cultivation.*

1. *Present Condition of the Cotton Cultivation in India: Improvements of which susceptible.*

The system of cleaning and picking has hitherto been very inferior to that practised in America, *Prideaux* 5820, 5321—Districts in which cotton is grown, *Bird* 5598, 5599—Improvements of which the cotton cultivation is susceptible; irrigation is essential to its extension, *Moore* 5859. 5872-5874—Reasons of cultivation succeeding better under European than under native supervision, *ib.* 5861-5863—Negligent manner in which the cotton is grown and sent down, *ib.* 5864. 5869-5871—Quality of cotton produced in different districts; depreciation in its value from dirt and adulteration, *Royle* 6048-6051—An authoritative check should be given to adulteration, *ib.* 6052, 6053.

Condition of cotton cultivation in India, *Royle* 6056—The natives carry on the cultivation without assistance from the Company, *ib.* 6062—Manner of picking adopted, *ib.* 6064, 6065—The Bundelcund cotton is superior to that of Oomrawatty; the Broach, Surat, and Berar cottons are the best, *ib.* 6066-6070—Quantity and nature of the land available for cotton-growing, *Wight* 5962, 5963—There is no difficulty in procuring advances on cotton prior to shipment, *ib.* 5979—Districts in which cotton might be produced, *Brodie* 7519-7523.

2. *Causes of the present unsteady Demand; Means by which it might be stimulated:*

The main cause of the alleged difficulty of obtaining cotton from India is, that the price which can be obtained for it here is not high enough; there is no difficulty in getting it in any quantities, *Prideaux* 5304-5307. 5312—Large quantities bought by the Government at a given price; other steps taken with the view to stimulating the Manchester manufacturers to give orders for it, *ib.* 5308-5310—The demand for the cotton in this country is not steady; the demand arises when the crop in America fails, *ib.* 5322-5325—Probability of an extension of the cultivation of cotton, if the demand increased, *Rustomjee Viccajee* 5561-5564—For an effective encouragement of cotton-growing, a local agency should be established, funds being provided by a joint-stock company of manufacturers, *Wight* 5940, 5941—Principle which should guide the

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

COTTON—continued.

2. Causes of the present unsteady Demand, &c.—continued.

agents in purchasing, *Wight* 5942—The Government desire to encourage the production of cotton, *ib.* 5943, 5944, 5978.

Price at which the production of cotton would remunerate the grower, *Wight* 5952-5956, 5958, 5959—Wealthy natives might take up the speculation of cotton-growing, *ib.* 5967-5969—Average price of Indian-grown cotton at Cochin and Liverpool, *ib.* 5982, 5983—Amount of native consumption of cotton, *Royle* 6055—Interested agents in immediate communication with the ryots would most effectually favour the production of cotton, *ib.* 6084-6089, 6102—No assistance is requisite in producing cotton in the Company's territories, *ib.* 6092—Prices of cotton, *ib.* 6099-6101—Profits derivable from the growth of cotton in India; belief that, with proper irrigation and means of conveyance, &c., the profits to the cultivator would be very great, *Finlay* 7888-7898.

3. Exports of Cotton to China:

A better price is obtained for the cotton in China than in this country, *Prideaux* 5314—A very large quantity goes there, *ib.* 5315, 5316—The growth of cotton formerly paid better than other produce; considerable trade carried on with China, and also with this country, *Moore* 5864-5868—Exports of cotton from India to China, and to England, *Royle* 6071-6073.

4. Feasibility of Competition with the United States:

Improved communications would enable competition with America, *Moore* 5861—Quality assigned in the Liverpool market to Indian-grown cotton, *Wight* 5955, 5960, 5961—Extent to which fluctuation in the crop of America must affect the demand for Indian-grown cotton, *ib.* 5984-5986—Cotton can be produced as cheaply in India as in America, *Royle* 6074, 6075—Respective differences in the quality of and in the demand for American and Indian-grown cotton, *ib.* 6076-6082—Possibility of India competing with America in the lower classes of cotton, *Finlay* 7894.

5. Experiments instituted in the Growth of Cotton:

Trial made of American seed in Bundelcund; causes of a want of success, *Moore* 5860—Particulars as to experiments made by Americans, *Royle* 6061—Quantity of American and of indigenous cotton in cultivation, *ib.*—Experiments might be made in Central India, *ib.* 6092-6094—Failure of the attempt of Government to cultivate cotton at Dacca and Mymensing, *Brodie* 7518.

6. The American and Indian Plants compared:

The Indian staple is shorter than the American, *Prideaux* 5317—Efforts made to substitute the American for the Indian plant, *ib.* 5318, 5319—It is more profitable to grow American than native cotton, *Wight* 5939—Only particular districts of India can produce American cotton; the Indian cotton is both inferior to, and wastes more in manufacture than the other, *Royle* 6044-6047—Difficulties attendant on cultivating the American plant, *ib.* 6057-6061—Difference in the yield of an American and an Indian acre, *ib.* 6063—It is better to grow American cotton in India in preference to that of the country, *ib.* 6083—The American plant is cultivated as an annual, *ib.* 6090, 6091—Disposition of the natives to engage in the cultivation; understanding established with them by Americans, *ib.* 6095-6097—Comparative qualities of American cotton grown in India and in America, *ib.* 6103, 6104.

7. Means of Transit from the Cotton-growing Districts to the Coast:

The cost of transport to the port of shipment is an impediment in some parts to the increase of production, but, generally speaking, the cotton districts are near the coast, or have water carriage, *Prideaux*, 5311—Present means of conveyance from the cotton districts to the coast, *ib.* 5313—The want of roads undoubtedly interferes with the production of cotton in some parts of India, *ib.* 5326, 5327—A railway or other easy means of conveyance from Berar to the coast would lead to large quantities of cotton finding its way to England, *ib.* 5328—Obstructions to the growth of cotton in the Berar district, owing to the transit duties levied on the passage through the Nizam's country, *Rustomjee Vicajee* 5559-5561—The transit to the place of shipment enhances the price very much, *Bird* 5601—The road communication with the cotton district has been improved, *Wight* 5945, 5974, 5976, 5977—The cotton sustained no injury or adulteration in its transmission to the coast, *ib.* 5947-5951.

8. How far the Land Revenue is a Check on Cultivation:

The revenue system is not the least check upon the production, *Bird* 5600—A reduction of the revenue upon land would not increase the cultivation of cotton, *Bird* 5618; *Mangles* 6211.

See also Coimbatore Experiments. Irrigation. Landon, Mr. Manchester.
Manufactures. Oonrawuttee Cotton. Tuccavee.

Cotton

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Cotton Manufactures. Statement of the increased consumption of Lancashire fabrics in India, *Aylwin* 6987.

Cotton, Lieutenant-General Sir Willoughby, G. C. B. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Nature and duration of witness's service in India, 209—Ample opportunities possessed by him of judging of the Indian army both in peace and war, 209-211—Testimony to the efficient character of the Bengal army, 211-216—Similar testimony as regards the Bombay army, 217—The promotion among the native regiments in Bengal is by seniority, and in Bombay by selection; preference given to the latter system, 218-220, 310, 311—System of invaliding or pensioning old or infirm soldiers adverted to; it is better that they be discharged at once and pensioned rather than invalided, 221-223—With respect to the Commissariat departments of Bengal and Bombay, the former is much the more efficient, 224-235, 289, 318-321—The equipment and organization of the artillery in India are not capable of improvement, 236, 237, 353-355—The officers of the engineers are fully equal to their duties in every way, 238.

Adaptation of the barracks throughout India to the accommodation and comfort of the men, 239-241—Efficiency and cost of the irregular cavalry, as compared with the regular cavalry; expediency of diminishing the latter and increasing the former, 242-245, 267-270, 276-278, 292, 336-348—Objections to the present system of extensively employing officers on staff appointments, as greatly impairing their discipline and efficiency, 246-251—Suggested formation of a staff corps as a remedy for this evil, 246, 247, 308, 309—Occasional abuse of the system which prevails of raising subscriptions to enable an officer to retire, 252-255—Suggested alterations and improvements in the present system of furloughs, 256-258, 262-266—Furlough should be granted after a service of seven instead of ten years, and the officers of the Company should be treated in the same way as those of the Queen, *ib.*

Necessity of the army in India being kept at the present strength, and even increased if Ava be annexed, 259, 260—Complaints made by the native troopers of the regulation or straight sword; preference given by them to the scimitar 271, 274, 275—They also object to the use of the present saddle, 272, 273—How far witness has found the army of India supported in its operations by the concurrence of the princes, &c. through whose territories it has had to pass, 279-282, 324, 325—Examination passed by English officers, before their appointment to a company, to prove their ability of conversing with the sepoys in the colloquial language of the country, 283-285—Evidence relative to the prejudices of caste in the several divisions of the Indian army; the influence of the high caste Brahmans on the discipline of the troops, renders them objectionable as soldiers, 286-288, 296-298, 301, 322, 323, 326-329, 349-351.

Opinion that in the native regiments the number of officers is not especially great in proportion to the privates, 290, 291—Impracticability of the barracks in India being situated on the hills; it would, however, be very desirable, 293-295—The allowances of the Bombay and Bengal armies are now precisely similar, 299—Sources whence recruits are generally obtained, 300, 301—Circumstance of the baggage of the Bengal army being twice as cumbersome as that of the Bombay army; causes to which attributable, 302-304—Nature of the examinations required to qualify an officer for the staff or for political appointments 305-307.

The British officers of the native regiments should derive all possible benefits from their staff appointments, 312—Opinion that the facilities for borrowing money offered by the banks in India, have not been injurious to young officers, 313, 314—Desirability of native officers being appointed honorary aides-de-camp to the Governor-general, 315-317—The more frequent employment of the Bengal army than of the Bombay army beyond their own Presidency may account for the greater efficiency of their commissariat, 318-321—Objections to the absence on leave, &c., of European officers (beyond a certain number) from the native regiments; an adequate proportion of officers is essential to the efficiency of the native corps, 330-335.

Council of Education. See Education, 2.

Councils. An executive council would, under an improved constitution of the Legislative Council, be sufficient at Madras and Bombay, *Cameron* 2961, 2962—Evidence showing that it is not desirable to have councils at the minor presidencies, *Marshman* 4405-4408, 4501-4505, 4519-4523—Opinion of Sir George Clerk in favour of such councils adverted, *ib.* 4502-4504—Suggestions by which the ablest and fittest men must almost necessarily be selected as members of council in the several presidencies, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5111—See also Governor-General. Governors of Presidencies.

County Courts. Assimilation to the system of county courts in England recommended, *Marshman* 3545—Suggested formation of courts of request or county courts, such as those in England; how these might be constituted, *Jevanjee Pestonjee* 3799.

Court of Appeal. See Appeals, 3.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

COURT OF DIRECTORS:

1. *Functions and Powers of the Court as contemplated under an improved System.*
2. *Number of Directors to which it should be limited; Respects in which the Mode of Election needs Alteration.*

1. *Functions and Powers of the Court as contemplated under an improved System:*

How far witness considers it essential to the proper government of India, that some non-political body, like the Court of Directors, be interposed between that country and the action of Parliament at home, *Halliday* 4068-4070—Belief that Parliamentary interference, though it might create embarrassment in some cases, would work well in the end, *ib.* 4070—The Court of Directors should be responsible to Parliament rather than to the executive Government, *ib.* 4082-4085—In the fact of there being a council to advise with the executive, witness sees no greater anomaly or difficulty than now exists under the present Council of the Directors, *ib.* 4099-4102—He does not contemplate any hazardous or organic changes in the constitution of the present Government, but merely proposes to amend the mode and system under which the Government works, *ib.* 4101, 4176, 4177—If possible, an entirely single Government would be the best for India, *ib.* 4102-4150.

Under any circumstances, the Council or Board of Directors should be as independent and permanent as possible, *Halliday* 4103—And should continue as at present to give advice and counsel to the Minister of the Crown, who would have the ultimate power of decision, *ib.* 4104, 4107, 4108—Certain departments now efficiently conducted by them would still continue under their charge, *ib.* 4105—Present influence of the Court of Directors in possessing the initiative as regards all despatches, *Marshman* 4658, 4659—Witness still contemplates the existence of the Court of Directors under certain modifications, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5159, 5160—All important subjects should undergo the usual sifting and discussion by the Board of Directors, *ib.* 5183.

2. *Number of Directors to which the Court should be limited; Respects in which the Mode of Election needs Alteration:*

Respects wherein the system of election of the Court of Directors is capable of improvement; reference to sundry proposed changes therein; suggestion that a portion of the body be nominated by the Directors themselves, *Halliday* 3954-3956, 4038-4044, 4079, 4133, 4134, 4163, 4164—Reasons for retaining the present number of Directors, *ib.* 4130-4132—As regards those members of the Directors whom witness proposes to be elected by the body of the Directors, they should only be chosen as vacancies gradually occur, *ib.* 4133, 4134—Advantage of the Government by the Court of Directors in their being elected without subservience to any political party, *Marshman* 4580—Disapproval of the mode of election of Directors, as regards the canvass they are obliged to undergo, *ib.* 4581—Suggestion that one-fourth or one-third of the Court of Directors be elected from persons having a long Indian experience; how they might be nominated and elected, *ib.* 4582-4584, 4633-4638, 4660.

Suggestion that a certain number of Directors be selected by the Crown from the most distinguished retired servants of the Company, including the Queen's judges, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5183-5187, 5195, 5199—Expediency of the governing body in India and England being entirely free from party influences; satisfactory independence of the Court of Directors on this point, *ib.* 5183—Reduction contemplated by witness in the number of Directors, *ib.* 5185—Advantage of some of the Directors being elected by the Crown rather than by the Directors themselves, *ib.* 5195—Petition of Colonel Morgan and others, retired servants of the Company, merchants and others, praying that the right of choosing Directors might be granted to the holders of securities, *App. to First Rep.* p. 432.

See also *Board of Control. Committees of the Court of Directors. Correspondence. Government of India. Governors of Presidencies, 1. Home Government. Legislative Member of Council. Napier, Sir Charles. Parliamentary Discussion. Patronage. President of the Board of Control. Retired Civil Servants. Secret Committee of the Court of Directors. Tweeddale, Marquis of.*

Court of Patronage. See Home Government.

Court of Requests, Calcutta. Comparative table of causes instituted in the late court of requests from May to September 1849, and in the court of small causes, 1850, *App. to First Rep.* p. 415.—See also *Small Cause Courts.*

Courts of Law. See Bribery (Courts of Law.) Circuit Courts. Civil and Sessions Judges Courts. Interpreters. Judicature. Judges. Mofussil Courts. Moonsiffs. Persian Language. Subordinate Civil Courts. Sudder Dewanny Adawlut. Supreme Courts. Vernacular Languages. Zillah Courts.

Courts Martial. Occasional occurrence of courts martial in the Indian navy; officers of the Bengal navy cannot act as members of such courts, *Powell* 1173-1176.

Criminal

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Criminal Judicature. Class of punishment inflicted throughout India under the criminal judicature, *Hill* 1438-1448—The system of criminal judicature in the provinces is chiefly faulty from the multiplication of appeals that arise out of it, and from the proceedings generally being too long, *Millett* 1486, 1532, 1533, 1589, 1590—Reference to the criminal code prepared by the Law Commission in 1837, and subsequently revised by Mr. Bethune and others, relative to provision being made for the trial of British subjects in the courts of the Company; witness cannot say what has been done with regard to this code, *Sir E. Ryan*, 2114—As regards the administration of criminal justice, it is on the whole well performed, but is too lenient, and includes an excess of forms which often enable criminals to escape, *Sir G. R. Clerk*, 2194—Opinion that the lower orders are better contented under the British than under the native administration of criminal justice, *ib.*

Diversities in the practice of the criminal law in the Presidencies and in the Mofussil, *Cameron* 2903-2906—Instance of a criminal in the Mofussil having remained unpunished, as not being considered by the judge amenable to the English law, *ib.* 2903, 2904—Difference between the penal law at Bombay and in the Bengal and Madras Presidencies, *ib.* 2906—Inadequacy of the public establishments in Bengal to cope with crime, *Marshman* 3590.

Return showing the criminal business throughout India in the years 1833 and 1849, *Hill* 1445—Tabular statement exhibiting the statistics of the administration of criminal justice in each of the Presidencies in the years 1833 and 1849 respectively, *App. to First Rep.* p. 409, 410.

See also *British Subjects. Codification of the Law. European Criminals. Hill, Mr. Judicature. Juries, 2. Law Commission. Magistrates. Mofussil Courts. Nizamut Adawlut. Penal Code.*

Crops. Return per cent. on outlay generally given by the different crops cultivated in India, *Brodie* 7453-7455.—See also *Tuccavee.*

Crown, The. Evidence as to the advisability and practicability of carrying on the government of India, avowedly in the name of the Crown, both as regards the civil and military service; belief that this would merely involve a change of name, and not of system, *Halliday* 3969-4001, 4076 *et seq.*—As the natives become more enlightened, they begin to understand that the government is really that of the Crown, *ib.* 4062-4064—The natives would regard with much more reverence the government of the Crown than that of the Company, *ib.* 4076, 4080—Undeserved obloquy is now occasionally incurred by the Company for their government of India, and should be prevented by placing the responsibility fairly and intelligibly in some undivided authority, *ib.* 4094-4098—Under the avowed government of the Crown the officers of the civil service would be appointed in the name of the Crown, from whom the order of their appointment should proceed, *ib.* 4140, 4141.

Diversity of opinion in India as regards the relative merits of government by the Company and by the Crown, *Marshman* 4586—Approval of the suggestion that the name of the Crown be substituted for that of the Company in the future government of India, *ib.* 4654-4657—Recommendation that the Sovereign of this country should govern India as Queen of Hindostan, and have power to appoint one of her sons her hereditary viceroy, *Sullivan*, 5010—Mode in which the government might be undertaken by the Crown, supposing the East India Company to be dropped altogether, *ib.* 5011, 5112—The assumption by the British Crown of the direct government of India would not afford a check to the growing discontent of the natives, *Rowlandson* 9781.

See also *Home Government. Patronage. President of the Board of Control.*

Cruise, Mr. Manner in which this gentleman was gagged in open court by the district judge of Poona, *Moore* 5988.

Cubbay, Shaik Ahmed. Petition of Shaik Ahmed Cubbay, native inhabitant of Bombay, suggesting measures to increase the welfare of the inhabitants, *App. to First Rep.* p. 424-427.

Cubbon, General. See *Institution Fee, Mysore.*

Cultivation of the Soil. See Cotton. Crops. Hops. Indigo. Interest on Loans. Irrigation. Minister of Agriculture. Land Tenure. Scinde. Tea. Tuccavee.

Currency. With regard to the currency of India, it is exceedingly desirable to establish a gold standard, and make gold as well as silver a legal tender, *Jeffreys* 7718-7721—Evidence in support of the prayer of the petition of the Liverpool Association that gold coin as well as silver coin be a legal tender throughout India; advantages of a double currency, *Finlay* 7954-7974—Relief which would be afforded in times of crisis in this country by there being a gold currency in India, *ib.* 7955-7957, 7971-7974—How the relative value between gold and silver might be prescribed, *ib.* 7975-7977—Argument in 897-II.

E 4

in

Currency—continued.

in favour of making gold a legal tender in India, *Gladstone* 8030-8032—Authority under which in 1835 the Government of India directed its receivers at the different treasuries not to receive gold coin in payment of the revenue, *J. C. Melvill* 8283-8286. 8304-8306—Evidence in support of the present system of making silver the legal tender in India; objections to a gold currency as well; memorandum prepared by witness on the subject delivered in, *ib.* 8287; *Fifth Rep.* p. 87. 8288-8303.

Cursetjee Ardaseer. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Chief engineer and inspector of machinery at Bombay; is at the head of the dockyard there; authority under which he acts, and nature of his duties, 1283-1288—Number of men employed in the dockyard; they are mostly natives, 1289-1291—Circumstances under which witness obtained his appointment; his former occupation adverted to, 1292-1297. 1336-1338—Efficiency of the dockyard at Bombay, and of the steam factory there; how far desirable to construct steam-engines and iron vessels there instead of in England, 1298-1335. 1361-1372—No iron ships have as yet been built at Bombay; the expense would be less than in England on account of the lower rate of wages, 1309-1316. 1323-1331—The iron is all obtained from England, 1314-1323. 1379-1380—Information as to the building of teak vessels at Bombay; the timber is mainly procured from Malabar; economy of these vessels as compared with English oak-built vessels on account of their greater durability, 1317-1321. 1383-1397.

The coals for the Bombay dockyard are all procured from England, and are almost as cheap there as in this country; abandonment of the attempt to use the coal from Borneo and Labuan, 1322, 1323. 1373-1378. 1381—Efficiency of the engines and machinery now used in the Indian vessels, 1325, 1326—There is every disposition to employ natives in the Bombay dockyard, 1327, 1328—Existence of other steam factories and docks throughout India adverted to, 1332-1334—The first and second class engineers and other chief officers at Bombay are mainly Europeans; proportion of natives employed, and class of situations filled by them; wages paid in the dockyard generally, 1339-1357—Instruction in reading and writing provided for the dockyard employes, 1358-1360—Size and capacity of the dockyard adverted to, 1382.

Customs. General system pursued with regard to the revenue derived from sea customs, *Prideaux* 5369-5374—The land customs are abolished in Bengal, Bombay, and Madras; frontier duties still exist; articles on which levied, *ib.* 5375-5377—No complaint is made in Bengal against the revenue from the customs, *Halliday* 5408—Moderate amount of the customs duties in India, *ib.* 5498, 5499—Double duties are paid upon the goods of foreign countries; the double duty on foreign bottoms has been abolished, *ib.* 5499-5505—Delay experienced by merchants in India in obtaining necessary information from the Government in matters relating to customs, &c., *Finlay* 7985-7988—How far merchants in India may be in a better position than merchants in this country in cases of litigation with Government on matters of customs, *ib.* 7993-7999—Account of the land customs revenue received in the North-Western Provinces in each of the years 1840-41 to 1850-51, together with the charges of the land customs establishment on that frontier, *App. to First Rep.* p. 381.

Customs of the Natives. See *Manners and Customs of the Natives.*

Cutch. Particulars as to the salt deposits in Cutch, *Prideaux* 7316-7321.

Cuttack. Statement of the cost of salt manufactured in Cuttack in 1849-50, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 274, 275.

D.

Dacca, District of. State of the country around Dacca; falling off of the population, *Halliday* 5461-5467—Organised system of salt smuggling prevailing in the district, *Aylwin* 6987.

Dacoity. How far there has been any diminution of late years in the number of dacoities and gang robberies in Bengal, *Halliday* 1920, 1921—Frequent occurrence of dacoities in Bengal; mode of action of the dacoits, *Marshman* 3562-3565. 3581. 3584—Dacoity is the normal crime of Bengal, especially of the Lower Provinces, *ib.* 3566, 3567. 3570—Evidence as to the steps taken under different Governments to suppress this crime; summary course adopted by the Mahomedan Government, and advocated by Warren Hastings, *ib.* 3568-3572. 3576-3581—Minute of Warren Hastings, advising that, on the identity of the dacoits being ascertained, they be condemned and punished, without any further proof of crime; recent adoption of this principle, *ib.* 3571-3578—Recent appointment of Mr. Wauchope to suppress this crime; success of the energetic measures taken by him, *ib.* 3581—The dacoits are much less ferocious than they used to be, *ib.* 3585, 3586.—See also *Wauchope, Mr.*

Dalhousie,

Dalhousie, Lord. Minute by the Governor-general on the letter of the Board of Revenue at Fort William, of 29th June 1852, on the subject of salt, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 272, 273.

Dapoolie (Bombay). Dapoolie is the smallest station with a resident chaplain, *Carr* 9485.

Darjeeling Range of Mountains. Fitness of this range of mountains for sanitary purposes, *Martin* 8934.

Davis, Mr. See *Roads.*

Deane, Henry William. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has served in India for 25 years, 3657—Was lately a judge of the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut at Agra, 3658-3660—Improvement in the working of the zillah courts within the last 10 or 15 years, 3661—Expediency of all judges being first employed in revenue matters, 3662—Greater inducement at present to enter the revenue than the judicial department, 3663—Suggestion that the judges be at least as well paid as the Revenue Commissioners, than whom they have much more to do, 3663. 3669-3672—A zillah judge should never be removed to the revenue service, but should look for promotion in his own department, 3664—There is too much leaning towards technicalities in the mode of procedure in the Company's courts; instance thereof, 3665, 3666—Witness approves of the provision, that the proceedings in the courts must be on stamped paper; needless litigation is thereby prevented, 3667, 3668. 3673-3677.

[Second Examination.]—Further approval of the tax on proceedings in the courts of law, 3678-3680—How the technicalities in the law may best be remedied, 3681, 3682—Inexpediency of suddenly introducing a new and explicit code applicable to the natives, 3682-3684—Sufficiently progressive reform may be safely entrusted to the Legislative Council in India, 3682-3686—A general code of civil and criminal procedure, applicable to all persons resident in India, which should include the present laws of the natives, would be a very great advantage, 3687. 3689-3696—Suggestion that the zillah judges should try certain original cases which are now tried by the principal Sudder Amceens, 3697—Recommended establishment of local courts in the Mofussil for the trial of European criminal offenders, on the same principle as natives are tried; how these courts should be constituted, 3697. 3701-3703. 3768. 3772-3776—Objection to sending Europeans to the Supreme Court in the Presidency for trial, 3697-3700.

Further explanation as to there being too much leaning towards technicalities in the Company's courts, 3704, 3705—Reference to the gradation of office of witness before he was made a Sudder judge, 3706—Recommended introduction of *vide voc.* evidence into the zillah courts, 3708-3710—Objections to the employment of native jurors in the zillah courts as being too much actuated by unworthy motives, 3711, 3712—Slight credit attached by witness to native testimony; constant occurrence of perjury in almost every case in a civil court, 3713-3717. 3733—Witness accounts for the perjury of the natives by the fact of there being no moral reprobation of such an offence amongst them, clever falsehood being considered rather reputable than otherwise, 3715. 3759-3753—How judges must be guided in eliciting the truth amid so much falsehood, 3716—Particular cases cited from Mr. Norton's pamphlet on the administration of justice in India, wherein witness dissents from his conclusions, 3718-3723. 3757, 3758.

General good repute of the native judges, 3724, 3725—Strict examination into their qualifications before appointment, 3726—Care taken to select men of good character, 3726, 3727—Reference to the instruction provided for law students in India, 3728-3730—Objection to the elevation of native judges beyond their present positions as principal Sudder amceens, 3731, 3732—In course of time they may under the present system be rendered fit for higher offices, 3732. 3759-3763—How far vakeels might with advantage be considered eligible for native judgeships, 3734—Recommended increase of the moonsiff's salary, 3735—Opinion that the salary of the principal Sudder ameen is relatively adequate to that of an European judge, considering their different wants and positions, 3736-3740—Objections to rendering the English language compulsory in the zillah courts, 3741.

Punishment awarded to perjury in India by the English law, 3742-3749—Extreme difficulty in the administration of justice in consequence of the mendacity of the people, 3754-3756—Approval of the discontinuance of ignominious punishments for the crime of perjury, 3764-3766. 3777-3780—In a junction of the Supreme and Sudder courts it would be well to associate English barristers to a limited extent with the judges of the latter, 3769-3771—Different forms of oath which have been administered in the courts in India to native witnesses; abolition of the oath on the Ganges water adverted to; recommended introduction of the practice of swearing a man with his hand upon the head of his son, 3780-3796—The solemn declaration now made by the natives is not considered by them as at all binding on their conscience, 3782. 3791.

Debt of India. Present amount of the registered debt of India; increase thereof since 1834; probable extent to which the finances have been affected by wars since 1834, *J. C. Melvill* 8213—Progress being made in reducing the interest upon the Indian debt; 897-11. F

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Debt of India—continued.

debt; further reduction contemplated, *J. C. Melvill* 8267-8276—The saving of interest if all the 5 per cent. loans were converted into 4 per cent. loans, would be 225,000*l.* a year, *ib.* 8275.

Decoits and Decoity. See *Dacoity*.

Deputy Magistrates. The evil of appointing inexperienced and young men to responsible civil offices might be obviated by increasing the number of deputy magistrates and deputy collectors, *Macpherson* 8581, 8582—Efficient men, whether Europeans or natives, should be so appointed, *ib.* 8584, 8585.

Dharwar and Belgaum Districts (Bombay). There is a want of combination of capital for purposes of improvement in these districts, *Goldfinch* 6762—Transfers of land may be made easily and without any expense, *ib.* 6763, 6764—Number of years' purchase for which land sells in these districts, *ib.* 6765—Taxes abolished in the Dharwar and Belgaum districts in 1844 and 1845, *ib.* 6840-6842. 6847-6850—The people are free from all taxes except the land revenue, *ib.* 6847-6850. 6853, 6854.

"Diana," the Steamer. The "Diana," which belonged to the Bengal navy, served in the first Burmese war, *J. C. Melvill* 977—Particulars as to the tonnage, armament, cost, &c., of this vessel, and where employed in each year, 1841-42 to 1847-48, *App. to First Rep.* p. 390-396—Further account of the employment of this steamer, *ib.* 402.

Diaries. Advantages of the system of keeping a diary, as adopted at the Delhi Residency, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5165.—See also *Correspondence*.

Differential Duties. Differential duties on foreign bottoms are abolished; most articles of foreign produce pay a double duty, *Prideaux* 5371, 5372.

Director-General of the Medical Department. Advantage of substituting a director-general of the medical department for the medical board, *Martin* 8937.

Directors. See *Court of Directors*.

Discharges (Army). Mode in which a soldier in the Indian army procures his discharge, *Lord Gough* 1697-1700.—See also *Invaliding*.

Dispensaries. See *Hospitals and Dispensaries*.

Dividends. How far the Court of Directors are responsible for a proper management of the revenues of India from which the proprietors' dividends are paid, *Halliday* 4173.

Dixon, Colonel. Efficiency of the works of irrigation planned by Colonel Dixon and his predecessor, Colonel Hall, in Ajmere, *Peacock* 8073.

Doab Canal. Purposes and expenses of this canal adverted to, *Peacock* 8070.
See also *Land Revenue*, 2.

DOCKYARDS, DOCKS, &c.:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Details as to the Dockyard at Bombay.*

1. *Generally:*

Existence of steam factories and docks throughout India adverted to, *Cursetjee* 1332-1334—Expediency of Government giving every encouragement to the formation of docks, quays, &c., throughout India, *Finlay* 7813-7818—Reference to the contemplated formation of a dock at Diamond Harbour, near Calcutta, with a railway to communicate with the river, *Gladstone* 8058-8064.

2. *Details as to the Dockyard at Bombay:*

Number of men employed in the dockyard at Bombay; they are chiefly natives, *Cursetjee* 1289-1291—Efficiency of the dockyard at Bombay, and of the steam factory there; how far desirable to construct steam-engines and iron vessels there instead of in England, *ib.* 1298-1335. 1361-1372—No iron ships have as yet been built in Bombay; the expense would be less than in England, on account of the lower rate of wages, *ib.* 1309-1316. 1323-1331—The iron used in Bombay is all obtained from England, *ib.* 1314. 1323. 1379, 1380.

Information as to the building of teak vessels at Bombay; the timber is mainly procured from Malabar; economy of these vessels as compared with English oak-built vessels, on account of their greater durability, *Cursetjee* 1317-1321. 1383-1397—There is every disposition to employ natives in the Bombay dockyard, *ib.* 1327, 1328—The first and second class engineers and other chief officers at Bombay are mainly Europeans; proportion of natives employed, and class of situations filled by them; wages paid in the dockyards generally, *ib.* 1339-1357—Instruction in reading and writing provided for the dockyard employes, *ib.* 1358-1360—Size and capacity of the dockyard, *ib.* 1382.

Dodgson,

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Dodgson, J. C. Appointment of this gentleman as officiating joint magistrate and deputy collector of Bogra, within two years after completing his education, *Macpherson* 8570.

Doolie-bearers. Proportion of Doolie-bearers to fighting men in the Indian army, *Burton* 813.

Droitwich. Petition of the inhabitants of the borough of Droitwich, and others interested in the manufacture of salt, to the House of Commons, complaining of duty levied by East India Company on salt, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 253, 254.

Durbarrees. Functions of the durbarrees in regard to the collection of the land revenue, *Bird* 5581.

Dusserah, Feast of the. Modification made by the Government in the wording of the order for the attendance of the military at the feast of the Dusserah, *Jacob* 9730, 9731.

Dykes, James William Ballantine. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Period of witness's residence in India, 6508-6510—The Madras Presidency is mostly settled on the ryotwar system; explanation of same, 6511, 6512—Cases in which the mode of assessment is varied, 6513, 6514—The settlement was made in 1796; the zemindary system established in 1802 failing, the former has been gradually returned to, 6515-6517—The settlement has never been legally revived by enactment; the irregularity of the assessment, the checks upon relinquishment of lands, and upon improvements, and the uncertainty of tenure, constitute the evils of the ryotwar system, 6518-6527.

Practically the rules as to tenure are unpublished, 6520-6526—Cultivators should be allowed to expend their capital without risk of extra assessment for improved returns, 6528—Satisfactory result from no change of assessment in cases of improved lands with ordinary crops, 6529—It is not expedient to introduce either the zemindary or village systems, where the ryotwar obtains, 6530. 6536—Changes made in the practice under the original settlement, 6531, 6532—Rules as to permission being granted to ryots to sink wells, 6532-6535—The uncertainty of tenure discourages the embarkation of capital in cultivation, 6537, 6538—Tenure on which the European coffee cultivators hold land, 6538.

Plan upon which the European sugar manufacturers procure raw material, 6539-6541—Advantages that would arise from grants of land in perpetuity, 6542, 6543—Districts in which irrigation is supplied from other sources than wells, 6544—Assistance in effecting improvements, afforded by the Government, 6545-6547—Resources of the population for making improvements, 6548, 6549—Profits accruing to the people from visiting Ceylon at the period of the coffee harvest, 6550. 6669—Explanation of the moturpha tax, 6551-6574. 6629—No similar tax is levied on Europeans, 6553, 6554. 6591—Madras is the only presidency in which it has not been abolished, 6555—High rate at which weavers are assessed to it, 6558—Rule by which its amount is fixed or varied, 6562-6565. 6574. 6587, 6590-6598, 6599. 6609, 6610—Average and gross amount, 6566-6569. 6572. 6586. 6594.

Evils and abuses attendant on the collection of the moturpha tax, 6575-6583. 6592, 6593. 6607. 6611, 6612—Its abolition is the best remedy, 6584-6586. 6600, 6601—Titles under which the tax is levied, 6595-6597—Benefits that would result from the abolition of the tax, 6602-6604. 6684.—An improved system of tenure of land would lead to the cultivation of a greater area and consequent increase of revenue, which would compensate the Government for the loss of the moturpha tax, 6605, 6606. 6629—Manner in which the difference of prosperity between Bengal and Madras may be accounted for, 6613, 6614—The former sub-division of Madras into petty states who were always at war, is the reason of the thinness of its population, 6615, 6616—Superior descriptions of produce are assessed at higher rates, 6617, 6618—The higher rate at which sugar crops appear to be assessed in the North-western Provinces is attributable to the assessment being made on the irrigation, 6619. 6621.

The order of 2d June 1852, relinquishing to ryots the benefit of their improvements, does not fully accomplish its intention, 6621-6625—The number and intricacy of the rules as to well-sinking are the main impediment to such improvements, 6626, 6627—Necessity for an improved system of roads and bridges by the Government; co-operation would readily be given by the population, 6628-6633. 6642-6644. 6652-6654. 6682—The general principles of the original ryotwar system present the best description of tenure, 6634, 6635—The adoption of the village system in Madras is not practicable, 6636—Extent to which the zemindary system obtains in the Presidency, 6637-6639—Comparative condition of the ryots under the zemindary and ryotwar systems, 6640, 6641.

Objections to the creation of bridge or road tolls, 6645-6649—District over which the moturpha tax is levied, 6650, 6651—Relations existing between the zemindars and the ryots, 6655-6657—Respects in which the ryotwar system is preferable to the zemindary, 6658, 6659—Comparative prosperity of the ryots, 6660, 6661—Probable rental of zemindars, 6662—The zemindars are not a desirable class to be retained; their connexion with the police was a failure, 6663-6665—If Government improves the

Dykes, James William Ballantine. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

land it might fairly raise the assessment; if an individual, he should be allowed the benefit of the improvement, 6666-6668—Condition and wages of the labouring classes, 6670-6681—An extension of irrigation is much required in some districts, 6683-6684.

Reforms needed in the procedure in the civil courts, 6684. 6687—Character of the procedure now in practice, 6685, 6686—The suits are passed through more quickly in the native than in the European courts, 6687—Taxes levied under the name of licenses and small farms, 6688-6690—It is preferable that the taxes required for the necessities of the state should be levied on land rather than on personal property, 6691-6695.

[Second Examination.] Evidence referring to the allegations of a petition of the Madras Native Association and others; the adoption of the ryotwar system is attributable to the state of things on the country being ceded, and not to the wish of the Company, 7196, 7197—The improvement of the ryots is not so likely under the zemindars as under the Government, 7198—Although produce may have fallen in value, yet the same ground yields more now than formerly, and consequently the ryot does not suffer from the fall, 7199-7202.

Evil of ryots being obliged to retain lands for which they have no use, 7203-7205—Objections to which the practice as to the payment of the last instalment of revenue by the ryot is open; remedies proposed, 7206-7208—Inconvenience resulting from the revenue and the police being in the same hands in Madras, 7209-7211—Estimated fall of revenue if freedom of cultivation were permitted, 7212-7215—The ryotwar system has improved the condition of the cultivators, although the revenue might not show such an improvement, 7216, 7217.

Manner in which oppression of ryots by zemindars might be guarded against, 7218-7220—All petty Government restrictions and imposts on trade, such as small farms, licenses, and moturpha, should be abolished, 7221, 7222—The grievance as to the salt monopoly has been exaggerated; improved communications with the interior would reduce its price there, 7223—A reduction of the monopoly price would check smuggling, 7224, 7225—Considerations as to the increase of consumption of spirituous liquors in Madras, 7226—The native revenue establishment is a requisite one, 7227—The practice of doing the revenue transactions of the Madras Presidency in the Mahiatta language should be discontinued, and the vernacular substituted, 7227, 7228.

Abuses to which the execution of public works by the heads of police is subject, 7229—Extended irrigation, without improvements in the road communication, would not materially improve the country, 7229, 7230. 7234, 7235—Private capital would not be wanting to improve the irrigation, 7231-7236—Proposal for the improvement of the profession of the law, 7237-7240—Alteration requisite in the practice of natives in bringing accusations, 7241, 7242—A return to the police system anterior to 1816 is not desirable, 7243.

Expediency of giving greater publicity to public records, and permitting freer access to them, 7244-7247—Witness would not alter the conditions on which the Company's servants now hold office, but would raise their intellectual acquirements, 7248—Remarks as to the powers of magistrates of the Presidency, 7249—Manner in which the intellectual character of the service might be improved, 7250-7252—Witness is of opinion that the petition to which the foregoing evidence refers is drawn by a European, 7253.

E.

East India Company. Opinion that the East India Company as at present constituted is not on principle a proper depository for the high powers it possesses, *Halliday* 4153-4156—How far, by the Act of 1833, the East India Company have any authority in the government of India beyond the disposal of the patronage, *Marshman* 4600-4620—Popular opinion in India that the government of the country rests with the East India Company, *ib.* 4647-4649. 4654—Any odium attaching to the Government falls consequently on the Company, though not responsible for the same, *ib.* 4650-4653—Statistical information relative to the compromise effected between the Government of India and the East India Company, under the Act of 1834, *J. C. Melvill*, 8180-8183.

See also *Crown, The.* *Home Government.*

East India Proprietors. In retaining the scheme of giving proprietors of East India stock a share in the Government of India, witness only does so because he cannot devise any means of getting rid of such an anomaly, *Halliday* 4170-4172—Anomaly of the system by which the holders of East India stock appoint the Governors of India, *Marshman* 4579—Difficulties in the way of giving to holders of Government notes in India and this country a voice in the election of Directors, *ib.* 4594—Extent to which the Court of Proprietors are peculiarly interested in the good government of India, *Sullivan* 5057. 5076-5085.

East

East Indians. In the Mofussil Courts there is no law at all applicable to East Indians, *Cameron* 2909—Memorial of East Indians of the Presidencies of Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay, residing in London, to the House of Commons, suggesting alterations, &c. in the present laws by which they are governed, *App. to Fifth Rep.* p. 113-115—Petition of certain East Indians, inhabitants of Calcutta, &c., for removal of disabilities affecting persons of mixed parentage, *App. to Sixth Rep.* p. 206-209.

ECCLESIASTICAL ESTABLISHMENT:

1. Details as to the Establishment maintained by the Company.
2. The Extension thereof considered.
3. Papers laid before the Committee.

1. Details as to the Establishment maintained by the Company:

There are about 130 military chaplains in India, and care is taken that there shall always be one at the head quarters of every regiment, *P. Melvill* 108—As a general rule, the Government is only bound to find clergy for its army, *Halliday* 8858, 8859—The civil servants should provide for their own religious requirements, *ib.* 8860—Control possessed by the Government over the clergy of the Establishment, *ib.* 8868, 8869—There is every necessity for a due superintendence of the Company's chaplains in India, *Tucker* 9081, 9082.

The Government provide for all the expenses of Protestant worship in India for the military; the liberality with which this is done suffices also for the Protestant Europeans at the several stations, *Cahill* 9164, 9165—The Indian Government have never acknowledged any obligation to provide ecclesiastical accommodation for other than their own servants, *Joseph Kennedy* 9295—Abundant provision made by Government for the spiritual wants of all members of the Established Church in India, *ib.* 9296, 9297—Period of service after which the clergy and bishop of the Church Establishment in Bombay are entitled to a pension; amount of pension allowed, *Carr* 9491-9493. 9495-9497—Number of clergymen ordained since the establishment of the bishopric of Bombay, *ib.* 9528—Inadequacy of the Ecclesiastical Establishment in India, *Rowlandson* 9770-9774.

Provision made by the Government for the spiritual wants of the Presbyterians and Roman Catholics, *Halliday* 8847—Neither the heads of the Brahmin or Mahomedan religions are paid anything by the Government, *ib.* 8875, 8876. 8885—Measures in progress for the permanent arrangement of the church affairs of the natives, *Tucker* 9044—Moral improvement of the Company's servants since the erection of the ecclesiastical establishment, *Halliday* 8848-8850. 8869—Application of the Bishop of Calcutta for an increase of the clerical body in India, *ib.* 8852-8854.

2. The Extension thereof considered:

The providing and maintaining of an ecclesiastical establishment by the Government should be regulated by the wants of their own servants, and not by the suppositious title of other Christians to such benefits, *Halliday* 8846. 8864—It would be unfair to charge the revenues of India with the expense of clergy for the natives, *ib.* 8851—Beyond a certain limit, it would not be fair to saddle the natives of India with the expense of a clerical establishment for Europeans, *ib.* 8877—But in so far as a clerical establishment improves the character of the two services, and so affects the well-being of native society, the natives gain by contributing to its support, *ib.* 8878-8882.

The Government is the proper judge of the religious affairs of the country, *Halliday* 8883-8884—Extent to which the religions of native servants should be provided for by the Government, *ib.* 8886-8888—The same religious establishments are not required for the religion of the natives as of the Europeans, *ib.* 8889, 8890—Europeans not being in the service should provide for their own religious wants in certain cases, *ib.* 8891—The revenues of India could not bear the maintenance of establishments for all sects, *ib.* 8892—Inadequacy of the number of chaplains provided by the Government in the Madras Presidency, *Tucker* 9045, 9046—Objection raised by the Madras Native Association to any increase in the Church Establishment, *App. to First Rep.* p. 465.

3. Papers laid before the Committee:

Statement delivered in by E. D. Bourdillon, showing the authorised ecclesiastical establishments in India in 1833 and 1852 respectively, *App. to Sixth Rep.* p. 215—Tabular statement showing the provision made at the several stations in India for the spiritual instruction of the civil and military servants of Government, *ib.* 216-222—Statement showing the disposition of the Bombay Ecclesiastical Establishment in January 1853, *ib.* 223.

See also *Bishops.* *Chaplains.* *Roman Catholic Clergy.* *Roman Catholics.*
897—II.

EDUCATION:

1. *Details of the State of Education at the several Presidences.*
2. *Constitution and Proceedings of the Committee of Public Instruction.*
3. *Sums now devoted to Educational Purposes in India; their Insufficiency.*
4. *Expediency of adopting a System of Grants in Aid.*
5. *Tendency of the present System of Secular Instruction; whether desirable to abrogate it.*
6. *Lord Hardinge's Notification of 1844.*
7. *Policy of encouraging Education in order to qualify Natives for the Civil Service.*
8. *Evidence generally on other Points.*

1. *Details of the State of Education at the Several Presidences:**Bengal:*

Steps taken for promoting education in the Bengal Presidency, *Halliday* 7660, 7661—Anxiety of the natives of Bengal for the diffusion of education among themselves, *ib.* 8757—Footings on which the expenditure for education in Bengal should be placed, *ib.* 8758—Want of schools at Mymensing and Tirhoot; attempt made by the Government to meet same; aversion of the natives to sending their children from home, *Brodie* 7524-7529—Particulars as to the English schools in the Bengal Presidency, namely, the Government, missionary, and native proprietary schools; the two first classes of schools also exist in the Agra Presidency, *Marshman* 8587, 8588.

Bombay:

Insufficiency of the sum at present applied to the purposes of education in the Bombay Presidency, *Jacob* 9689—Provision made by Government for secular education in Bombay, *Carr* 9579, 9580.

Madras:

Minute by the Marquis of Tweeddale on education, &c., in Madras, and on the introduction of the Bible as a class book; also copy of a despatch of Court of Directors relating to the same, *App. to Sixth Rep.* p. 189-192.

North-Western Provinces:

In Agra, the Lieutenant-governor controls the system of education, *Halliday* 8775—Arrangements made as to education in the North-Western Provinces on the separation of its government from that of Bengal; it has been endeavoured to maintain a similarity in the educational systems of both Governments, *ib.* 8776—The Educational Report for the North-Western Provinces is made annually by the Lieutenant-governor to the Home Government, *ib.* 8777-8779—Difference between the native mind of the North-Western Provinces as compared with that of Bengal, *ib.* 8780.

2. *Constitution and Proceedings of the Committee of Public Instruction:*

Copy of letter, dated August 1824, addressed by the Education Committee to Lord Amherst, setting forth their views on the subject of native education, *Wilson* 8434-8568 (*Sixth Rep. Ev. p.* 18)—Copy letter, dated September 1830, by the Home Government, taking a review of the proceedings of the Education Committee with respect to the education of natives, *Wilson* 8434-8568—Gentlemen constituting the Education Committee on its first formation, *ib.* 8442—Funds controlled by the Education Committee on their first formation, *ib.* 8443—The transactions of the Committee of Public Education with the Government were carried on through the local governments, *ib.* 8446—The recommendations of the Committee of Education for extension of education were always liberally carried out by the Government, *ib.* 8447-8449—Disposition of the Council of Education to the exclusive promotion of English education, *ib.* 8500-8501—Dissensions occasioned by the notification on the examination of native candidates for employment between the Council of Education and the missionaries and others, *Marshman* 8612.

Frustration by the Council of Education of a clandestine attempt by certain native teachers in the Mahomedan College to teach Mahomedan theology, *Halliday* 8767—Manner of appointment and names of members of the Council of Education in Bengal, *ib.* 8769, 8770, 8772, 8775—The Council make an annual report of their proceedings, *ib.* 8771—They have the entire management of education; any matters of unusual importance are submitted to the Government, *ib.* 8773—The Council make all appointments in the educational department, *ib.*—Powers of the Council to open or close schools, *ib.* 8774, 8775—It is not advisable to introduce a council of education into the North-Western Provinces, *ib.* 8780, 8781.

3. *Sums*

EDUCATION—continued.

3. *Sums now devoted to Educational Purposes in India; their Insufficiency:*

Sums applied to education in India in 1833 and at the present time, *Wilson* 8444—Remarks as to the appropriation of the educational grant to particular studies, *ib.* 8503, 8504—Sum devoted to educational purposes in India; its present amount is not sufficient, *Marshman* 8614—Favourable progress made in education in India since 1833, inadequacy of the money appropriated to the purposes of education, *Halliday* 8754—The application of the funds devoted to education in India has been very satisfactory, *ib.* 8755—Probable amount required to be expended for the purposes of education in India, *ib.* 8757—The Government grants and occasional private donations make up the only means by which education is supported, *Jacob* 9690-9695.

Construction of buildings for purposes of education referred to, *Peacock* 8114—Arrangement made in 1835 with reference to the payment of stipends to students in native colleges; these stipends practically resemble the allowances made in our own parish schools, *Wilson* 8434-8436—Stipends were formerly given in accordance with the custom of the country, and not as inducements for people to study, *ib.* 8439.

4. *Expediency of adopting a System of Grants in Aid:*

The annual appropriations for native education should follow the same course as those for public works, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev. p.* 44)—Expediency of adopting in India, with reference to educational grants, a similar plan to that of the Privy Council of Education in this country, of grants in aid, and a similar system of inspection of schools, *Marshman* 8615-8617—Both the grants in aid and the proposed inspection should be irrespective of religious creeds, and of vernacular or other schools, *ib.* 8618, 8619—System under which grants in aid should be made to educational establishments, *ib.* 8734, 8735—Advantage of adopting "grants in aid" to educational establishments, *Halliday* 8757-8759.

Grants in aid for educational purposes irrespective of religions are much to be recommended, *Tucker* 9031, 9032—The grants in aid, if adopted, should be given without regard to religious distinction, *ib.* 9057, 9058—Funds now in existence from which aid might be given to Protestant education in India without detriment to that of other sects, *ib.* 9072, 9073—The Government should contribute to the secular education of all classes of religionists; expediency of adopting the training system and school inspection now established in England, in India, *ib.* 9079, 9080.

Expediency of adopting in India the system of "grants in aid" for education, as is done in England, *Carr* 9641, 9642—Principle upon which witness would regulate the grants in aid to the different schools, *ib.* 9647-9653—The self-supporting principle of education might be encouraged, *Jacob* 9697—Considerations involved in the uniform substitution of "grants in aid" for the direct support of educational establishments, *ib.* 9722.

5. *Tendency of the present System of Secular Instruction; whether desirable to abrogate it:*

The natives regard the education movement as preparatory to their being christianized, and dislike it accordingly, *Robinson* 6493—The education in the Government schools is of a strictly secular character, *Marshman* 8591—Among the natives religion and education are intimately united, *ib.* 8592—Extent to which religious works are in use in the Government colleges, *ib.* 8686-8688—The effect of the education given to natives in the Government schools is to un-Hindooise them, without substituting any other belief, *ib.* 8697—Prior to Lord Auckland's administration the Mahomedan and Hindoo religions were, unknown to the Government, taught in the Mahomedan and Sanscrit colleges, *ib.* 8767, 8768—Instruction in Hindoo and Mahomedan law involves some amount of instruction in those religions, *ib.* 8767.

The instruction in physical truths, given in the Government schools, is a departure from their neutrality, as it subverts the doctrines of Hindooism, *Tucker* 9027, 9028—Witness was connected with all the education societies at Bombay related to the Church of England; degree of success which has attended the efforts of these societies, *Carr* 9574-9576—Disadvantages arising to the people from the exclusion of religious instruction from the Government schools, *ib.* 9581—Tendency of secular education to occasion infidel opinions; European infidel writings propagated among the natives, *ib.* 9584-9587—Advisability of rescinding the several regulations on the exclusion of religious subjects from the studies at the Government colleges, *ib.* 9589, 9590—Manner in which Christian doctrine might be taught in the Government schools, *ib.* 9591, 9592—The good education afforded at the Government schools is the reason of their success, rather than the exclusion of religion, *ib.* 9593-9595—Reasons for which the Government ought to permit instruction in the Scriptures, with voluntary attendance thereat, in their schools, *ib.* 9643-9646—No other moral training than that founded on the Decalogue is likely to be effective, *ib.* 9654-9658.

EDUCATION—continued.

5. *Tendency of the present System of Secular Instruction, &c.*—continued.

Danger to the Government from the encouragement of the intellectual improvement of the natives, unaccompanied by any moral training or religious instruction, *Jacob* 9670-9672—The giving an education of a merely intellectual or scientific description, without the inculcation of morals, will never fit natives for administering government or justice, *ib.* 9676-9678—Mischievous results likely to ensue from the exclusively secular education given by the Government, *Rowlandson* 9745-9750—Tendency of liberal education to undermine Hindooism, *James Kennedy* 9924-9929—Impolicy of the Government sanction being sought to the teaching of Christianity in their schools; manner in which Christian instruction might be given at the option of the pupils, *ib.* 9930, 9931—The effect of the Government system of education at Calcutta is to produce flippant infidels, and in the Upper Provinces quiet conformists to Hindooism, *ib.* 9939-9941—A liberal education, as that given at the Government schools, should include truth as well as error, *ib.* 9966-9968—Undermining influence of the Government system of education on the Hindoo religion, *Charles* 9990-9994.

6. *Lord Hardinge's Notification of 1844:*

Measures in progress in May 1853 for carrying out the plan of education recommended by Lord Hardinge in 1845, as far as relates to the Bengal Presidency, *Halliday* 7660—Causes to which Lord Hardinge's notification of 1844 was attributable; it was, however, superseded by a subsequent one; disapproval by the Court of Directors of this latter document, *Murshman* 8608-8611—The second notification on the subjects of examination of native candidates for public employment, virtually excluded all but those who had been educated in the Government colleges, *ib.* 8612—The object of Lord Hardinge's notification was to obtain the best scholars for filling the civil appointments in the interior, *ib.* 8638—Difficulties which arose in effecting this object, *ib.* 8639-8641.

7. *Policy of encouraging Education in order to qualify Natives for the Civil Service:*

Expediency of education being fostered in India as a means of qualifying natives for the civil service, *Lewin* 3184—Prejudice formerly entertained among some members of the civil service and officers of Government against the employment of natives educated in the Government schools, *Murshman* 8608—Holding out civil appointments as prizes would induce children to remain longer at school than they now do, *ib.* 8630, 8631—Number of youths in the Government service in the interior who received their education at English institutions, *ib.* 8637—Period at which Government might require certificates of merit from candidates for appointments, *ib.* 8651, 8652—The test for students, being candidates for public employment, is too high, *ib.* 8738-8740—Stimulus that might be given to education by establishing an educational test for admission to Government employment, *James Kennedy* 9969.

8. *Evidence generally on other Points:*

It is not true that since 1833 there has been a stronger inclination than existed prior to that time, to give a preference to the English instruction of natives over native instruction; papers relating to this subject, *Wilson* 8434-8568—Order issued by the Government in 1835, directing the exclusive encouragement of English education in India; modifications subsequently made relative thereto, *ib.* 8434—Extracts from a letter by the Home Authorities, in 1830, on the subject of native education, *ib.* 8436 (6th *Rev. Ev.* p. 20)—Advantages that would be derived from giving encouragement to the learned classes of India, and by promoting the study of Sanscrit and Arabic, and of native literature generally, *ib.* 8452, 8453—The great desideratum in India is the cultivation of a superior description of knowledge among the natives, *ib.* 8480-8482—General plan of education which witness would recommend in India, *ib.* 8499.

The dissensions on the subject of education might be obviated by the establishment of universities on the principle of the London University, *Murshman* 8613—Disposition already manifested in different ways by the several authorities in India to pursue some such plan as that suggested, *ib.* 8619-8621—Extent of education among the native officers in the courts, *ib.* 8664—Increase to be desired in the educational establishments, *Halliday* 8757—The Government have given the fullest encouragement that their means would admit of to the promotion of education, *ib.* 8760, 8761—Attempt made to modify the system of education so as to prevent the lapse into ignorance of the natives after ceasing their studies at the schools, *ib.* 8799—Character of the education given under the "native system," *Carr* 9623, 9624—Inattention of the Government to the memorials of the Protestant East Indian community on the subject of education, *Tucker* 9070, 9071—Remarks as to the teaching in practice at the Government schools, *Rice* 9900-9903.

Expediency of properly educating the natives so as to enable them to appreciate the benefits of British Government, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev.* p. 45)—The spread

EDUCATION—continued.

8. *Evidence generally on other Points*—continued.

spread of education would materially facilitate the good government of the country, *Halliday* 8781, 8782—Stimulus given to the growth of a spirit of insubordination and disaffection to Government, by the system of education pursued in the Government Colleges, &c., *Rowlandson* 9775-9779.

The difference of intellectual ability of natives educated at the English and at the native colleges is in favour of the latter, *Wilson* 8451—Respective degrees of attainment reached by the pupils in the several classes of schools named, *Murshman* 8589—The limited circumstances of the natives prevents their continuing at the English schools so long as to become well grounded in the English language, *ib.* 8590—Remarks relative to the number of students in the different schools of certain districts, *ib.* 8695, 8696—The natives when youths are quick at acquiring knowledge, but not so in after life, *Halliday* 8798—Number of scholars in the native, missionary, and Government schools, *James Kennedy* 9935-9937.

Number of Christian teachers in the Government colleges, *Murshman* 8705—Rates of remuneration of teachers in the Government colleges, *ib.* 8706-8709.

Statement on the subject of education, *App. to First Rep.* p. 463, 487, 507—Petition of Charles Hay Cameron, late Member of the Council of India, &c., for the adoption of a system of education for the natives, *ib.* p. 510, 511.

See also *Bible, The. Madras University. Madressa. Missionary Schools and Colleges. Religious Instruction. School-books. Tweeddale, Marquis of. Vernacular Languages, 3. Women.*

Education Committee. See Education, 2.

Edwards, William. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Offices held by witness in India, 6855, 6856—Description of the ryotwar system obtaining in the hill districts, 6857—The village system of settlement is being substituted for the ryotwar, 6857-6863—Satisfactory working of the change where already made, 6860-6863—Basis on which the new assessment is made, 6864-6866—Superior condition of the people under British rule as compared with those of the native states, 6867-6869, 6871-6873—Population of the hill districts, 6870—Instances of a desire in the hill districts for the adoption of the British plan of management, 6874—Esteem of the natives for the recently introduced system in the Trans-Sutlej hills, 6875.

Obstacles to emigration from native states to the British possessions, 6876-6878. 6888—Unfavourable alteration in the feelings of the native chiefs towards their subjects, 6879—The present land revenue system is the best that can be adopted, 6880-6882—No new system was adopted in the North-west Provinces, 6881—Revenue of the different hill districts, 6883-6887. 6890—Its amount has been reduced by the new assessment, 6889—Improvements will be encouraged by the new settlement, 6891, 6892. 6928—No impediment exists to the settlement of European cultivators, 6893-6896—Hops might be cultivated in the district, 6897—Establishment of a brewery in the hill districts by a European, 6898-6900.

Reason of Europeans not having settled more generally in the hill districts; natural inducements offered by the country, 6901, 6902—Mineral resources of the country, 6903-6914—Manner in which the iron mines are worked; facilities for smelting; quality of the iron, 6904-6914—Large area adapted to the cultivation of tea, 6915-6917—Remarks as to assessment in the Punjab, 6918-6921—Condition of the ryots in the native states of Bhurtpore and Putteala, 6922-6924—Improvement needed in the roads in the hill districts, 6925-6927—Resources of the ryots for carrying on cultivation, 6929-6931—Extensive and efficient character of the irrigation now in use, 6932-6938—No restriction is applied to the description of crops raised, 6939—Facilities offered to Europeans settling in the hill districts, 6940-6943.

Electric Telegraph. Even though Bombay and Madras should become connected with Calcutta by electric telegraph, witness would still advise the continuance of separate Governments for those Presidencies, *Halliday* 4358-4363—Benefits anticipated as regards official communication throughout India from the formation of the electric telegraph, *Murshman* 4389-4392.

Elias, Owen John. Reference to a complaint made by Mr. O. J. Elias, an Armenian gentleman, of his ryots having combined against him; suits instituted by him for the recovery of the revenue, *Halliday* 5458-5460; *Mangles* 6289.

Ellenborough, Lord. Recall of Lord Ellenborough attributed to a personal quarrel with the Directors; testimony to his ability as Governor-general, *Lewin* 3095, 3096—Explanation as to Lord Ellenborough's prohibition to officers to publish official information; case of Colonel Sleeman adverted to, *Murshman* 4445-4448—Authority exercised by Lord Ellenborough, as President of the Board of Control (as well as by other Presidents), on all important matters connected with India, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5183.—See also *Thomason, Mr.*

Elphinstone, Mr. Letter from Mr. Elphinstone, collector in India, showing the policy of Government in making advances to the cultivators of cotton; present inability of the ryots to undertake a proper cultivation, *Finlay* 7909, 7910.

Elphinstone College (Bombay). Amount of support afforded by the Government to this college; secular character of the education given there, *Carr* 9582, 9583—Particulars of a discussion that occurred at the time of the formation of the Elphinstone College on the proposal to have a professor of morals, *ib.* 9625.

Embankments. Circumstance of the maintenance of some of the embankments in Bengal being charged to the zemindars, *Peacock* 8095-8097—Occasional inundations produced by the embankments of the great rivers of Bengal; suggested substitution of a system of drainage for that of embankments, *ib.* 8097, 8098.

Employment. Abundance of employment for people of all ranks in the service of the Government, *T. J. Turner* 5819.

Enam Grants. See *Resumption Regulations*, 2.

Engineer Officers. The officers of the engineers are fully equal to their duties in every way, *Sir W. Cotton* 238—They are well prepared at Chatham and Addiscombe for their subsequent duties in the field, *Abbott* 686, 687—Great difficulty in procuring adequate superintendence, as regards engineer officers, for the conduct of public works; remarks by Mr. Thomason hereon, *Peacock* 8090, 8111, 8112.

See also *Roorkee College*.

ENGLISH LANGUAGE:

1. *Extent to which acquired by the Natives.*
2. *Its Adoption in the Courts of Law recommended.*
3. *Inexpediency of rendering such Adoption compulsory.*

1. *Extent to which acquired by the Natives:*

Slight extent to which, even among the higher classes, English is understood in Bengal, *Marshman* 3543—The knowledge of the English language has not extended beyond the Presidencies and some large towns, *Wilson* 8450—The native scholars at the English colleges seldom attain to a proficiency in the English language, and rarely carry its use into private life, *ib.* 8450, 8451—Period requisite for a native to acquire a knowledge of the English language, *ib.* 8452—There is a dearth of persons qualified to teach the English language, *ib.* 8453—For the purpose of diffusing English knowledge, Sanscrit or Arabic is the preferable medium, and has more influence with the natives than English, *ib.* 8455—Progress made in the study of English by natives, at the Sanscrit College and at the Madressa, *ib.* 8459.

The encouragement by the Government of the study of the English language and literature to the exclusion of those of India is productive of great discontent among all classes of the natives, *Wilson* 8505, 8506—The desire for an English education evinced by the natives in Bengal is chiefly in the hope of obtaining Government employment, *Halliday* 8794—Desire of the natives to learn English; facility with which the knowledge of the language might be extended, *Jacob* 9698.

2. *Its Adoption in the Courts of Law recommended:*

A knowledge of the English language should for the future be indispensable in every native judge, *Sir E. Perry* 2520-2524, 2590-2594; *Sir E. Gambier* 2846, 2847—Gradual increase in the use of the English language in the Sudder Adawlut in Bengal and Bombay, *Sir E. Perry* 2524—Belief that in three years a bar versed in English might be obtained at each of the zillah courts, *ib.* 2526—The record by the judge should invariably be in English, *ib.* 2590—The English language might be immediately substituted for the native language in the zillah courts; contemplated employment by the judge of interpreters, *ib.* 2767-2769—Belief that the natives would prefer to see all proceedings before judges carried on in the English language, *ib.* 2779—Wherever English judges preside the English language should be used, *ib.* 2783-2785.

Cases in which a knowledge of English should be required in native judicial employes, *Sir E. Gambier* 2823; *Halliday* 8795, 8796—Recommendation that in the proposed appellate court the English language should always be used in oral pleadings, *Leith* 3232—Practice now generally adopted by the sudder judges at Calcutta of having all papers coming before them translated before hand into English, *ib.*—Qualification of the preceding statement; evidence of Mr. Halliday to a contrary effect, quoted, *ib.* 3236-3239.

3. *Inexpediency of rendering such Adoption compulsory:*

Disapproval of the compulsory use of the English language in the zillah or mofussil courts, *Leith* 3338; *Marshman* 3543, 8671, 8672, 8674; *Deane* 3741; *Jevanjee Pestonjee* 3805—Grounds for the recommendation that the use of the English language in the several courts should, as well as Hindostanee and Bengalee, &c., be optional with the parties interested in the cause, *Baillie* 3443, 3444, 3495-3497—It should be received

in

ENGLISH LANGUAGE—continued.

3. *Inexpediency of rendering such Adoption compulsory—continued.*

in the courts on the same footing as the vernacular languages, *Baillie* 3443, 3496—Utility of native officers being acquainted with the English language, *Marshman* 8673—Honesty and leniency to those beneath them is to be preferred in native officers, rather than their having a knowledge of English literature, *ib.* 8676—A knowledge of English should not be required of the students from vernacular schools who were applicants for Government employment, but it should be required in the case of the higher class of appointments, *ib.* 8736.

See also *Sanscrit*, *Vernacular Languages*, 3.

English Law. See *Codification of the Law*. *Law of Contracts*.

Enlistment. Terms of enlistment for the native service in the three Presidencies adverted to; special understanding in the case of Bengal with respect to the service of the men in foreign parts, *P. Melvill* 51-53, 58, 116, 117; *Lord Gough* 1682-1684.

"Enterprise," The Steamer. Particulars as to the tonnage, armament, cost, &c. of this vessel, and where employed in each year 1841-42 to 1850-51, *App. to First Rep.* p. 390-399—History of the employment of the vessel, *ib.* 400, 402.

Estimates. Suggestion for an amended form of annual estimate in detail to be sent by the several Presidencies to the Supreme Government, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 8066 (*Fifth Rep.* Ev. p. 43)—Proposed revision of such estimates by the Governor-general and his Executive Council, *ib.*—After the estimates have been finally examined and voted by the Legislative Council, the result of their discussions should be incorporated in an Appropriation Act, *ib.* (Ev. p. 44)—After the budget has been voted, the estimates, together with the Appropriation Act and all explanatory statements, should at once be published in India and sent home for the information of Parliament, *ib.*—Minute comparisons are at the present time instituted between the estimated and the actual accounts of each year, *J. C. Melvill* 8221-8229.

Eur, Rajah of. See *Joudpore, Rajah of*.

European Criminals. Recommended establishment of local courts in the Mofussil for the trial of European criminal offenders on the same principle as natives are tried; how these courts should be constituted, *Deane* 3697, 3701-3703, 3768, 3772-3776—Objection to sending Europeans to the Supreme Court in the Presidency for trial, *ib.* 3697-3700.

See also *British Subjects*, *Judicature*, 1, 4.

European Officials. Degree in which the Company's civil servants are irresponsible to law, *Moore* 6000-6009, 6023—Manner in which their misconduct is adjudicated upon, *ib.* 6007-6009, 6019-6022—Instances in which the Court of Directors have reversed sentences in such cases, *ib.* 6010-6018—Instance of partiality shown to an European functionary charged with selling tickets for a raffle, as compared with a native guilty of the same offence, *Robinson* 6385-6394, 6400-6407—Impropriety of such sales being made by public officers, *ib.* 6395, 6396—Reason why, in such cases, the European is entitled to less leniency than the native, *ib.* 6397-6399, 6406, 6407—Degree in which the dismissal from the service, of a European or of a native, may, in each instance, be considered a punishment of equal severity, *ib.* 6450-6458.

See also *Native Officials*, 5. *Newspapers*, *Tweeddale*, *Marquis of*.

European Regiments. See *Army*, 1. *Queen's Troops*.

Examination of Witnesses. Objections to the present mode of taking the examination of witnesses in the zillah courts; strict adherence to the regulations recommended, *Leith* 3335, 3336.

Examinations (Civil Service). Judges should undergo a strict examination as to their competency, *Jevanjee Pestonjee* 3799—Efficient character of the examinations now required of civilians in India, *Marshman* 4592; *Wilson* 8515—Explanation as to a statement from which it might be inferred that the qualifications of civil servants, before promotion, are not properly tested at the present time, *Macpherson* 8383-8389—Age at which the civil servants undergo their periodical examinations after leaving college, *Halliday* 8800, 8801—There is an analogous examination of the natives to that of the civil servants, in the examination of vakeels or native barristers, *ib.* 8802, 8805—The different age at which the European and the native servants enter an office precludes the necessity for periodical examinations in the case of the latter, *ib.* 8803, 8804—The Council of Education determined on certain examinations for testing the educational attainments of candidates under Lord Hardinge's resolution; reprobation with which this plan was assailed, *ib.* 8823—Examinations passed by native lawyers, *ib.* 8824—The means of acquiring particular branches of knowledge are wanted rather than bodies of examiners, *ib.* 8824, 8825.

See also *Assistant Surgeons*, *Native Judges*, 5. *Promotion*, 2.

897-II.

G 2

Exchanges

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Exchanges (Military Service). Inexpediency of allowing exchanges from one branch of the service to the other, *Sir G. Pollock* 470, 471.

Excise. Excise duties, and articles on which chiefly levied, *Prideaux* 5378, 5379—The excise duties are not complained against in Bengal; complaints alleged against the management of the Excise, *Halliday* 5409-5413—Excise duty on all intoxicating liquors and drugs; how levied, *ib.* 5511-5514—An excise duty might be levied on salt, *Aylwin* 7005-7008—A staff of officers to suppress smuggling in salt will always be requisite, but not of the present strength if the duty were reduced, *ib.* 7009-7011. 7074.

See also *Abkharry. Spirits.*

Exhibition of 1851. Effect of the Exhibition of 1851 in giving publicity to the products of India, *Royle* 6162-6164. 6173, 6174.

Exhibits (Courts of Law). The expenses attendant on the filing of exhibits and summoning of witnesses should be abolished, *Millett* 1523.

Expenditure. See *Canals. Internal Communication. Irrigation. Public Works. Roads. Western India.*

Exports. See *Cotton, 3. Imports and Exports.*

F.

Fees (Courts of Law). See *Supreme Courts, 1.*

Ferries. Extortion practised at ferries by the toll men, *Goldfinch* 6838, 6839—Complaint as to the non-application, by Government, of the surplus ferry funds to purposes of navigation, *Macpherson* 8418.—See also *Internal Communication. Tolls.*

Festivals of the Natives. See *Pagan Festivals.*

Finance. It would be better if the finances of India were under the control of the Home Government than of the Governor-general, *Sullivan* 4690, 4691. 4699. 4701—Suggested control to be exercised by the Home Government, and also, to some extent, by Parliament, over expenditure in India; propriety of a financial statement and estimate being annually laid before Parliament, *ib.* 5060-5075.

Evidence in detail as to the general system of finance adopted in India; defects attributed to the system; alterations suggested, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev. p. 40 et seq.*)—The financial system is still in a crude and elementary state, and is the least perfect of all the branches of administration in India, *ib.* (*Ev. p. 40*)—Evidence in refutation of the foregoing statement, *J. C. Melvill* 8219 *et seq.*—Accumulation of redundancies and deficiencies of establishments under the system of finance committees, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev. p. 40*)—Evidence to a contrary purport hereto, *J. C. Melvill* 8230, 8231—One cause of the imperfect state of the finances is that the financial administration is the only branch of the Indian Government that is attempted to be carried on from this country, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev. p. 41*)—Witness proposes that for the future the Government of India be installed in the effective administration of its own finances *ib.* (*Ev. p. 42*.)

Considerable increase in the gross revenue in 1850-51 as compared with 1833-34; sources to which attributable, *J. C. Melvill* 8195-8199—Statement delivered in, showing that 4,860,479 l. of such increase arose from the old resources, independently of newly acquired territories, *ib.* 8196-8198—The estimated increase of Indian revenue, in future years, is not material, *ib.* 8202—Consideration of the system of control exercised by the home authorities over the expenditure by the Governor-general in Council, *ib.* 8233-8239.

See also *Accounts. Cash Balances. Committees of the Court of Directors. Debt of India. Estimates. Imports and Exports. Land Revenue. Revenue.*

Finlay, Alexander Struthers. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has been connected with trade in Bombay for about twenty years, 7753-7755. 7758—Appears before the Committee in reference to the petition presented by the Liverpool East India and China Association, 7756, 7757—Evidence in support of the statement in the petition as to the want of proper roads and internal communication in India for purposes of commerce, &c., 7759-7763, 7788, 7789—Slight expenditure by the Government of India upon the roads in the several Presidencies, 7763—Immense injury arising to the cotton and other crops from the want of means of locomotion, 7764-7767—Opinion that all tramroads or other means of communication should be undertaken and maintained by Government; suggestions as to the mode in which the funds are to be raised and the revenue arising from the roads collected; estimated profit of 10 per cent at least on all tramroads so constructed, 7768-7773. 7792, 7793.

Recommended formation of iron tramrailways to be worked by cattle; reasons for preferring

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Finlay, Alexander Struthers. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

preferring them to the present roads or to locomotive railways, 7769. 7771. 7776-7787. 7794-7799—Grounds for the opinion that locomotive railways are not practicable in India generally, 7769. 7776-7787. 7795-7799—Evils arising from the want of irrigation, 7800. 7904—Special reference to the cotton districts of Candeish; practicability of thoroughly irrigating the same, 7806-7802. 7808-7811—How the irrigation of India generally might be effected; rivers whence the water might be taken, 7802-7811—The works for irrigation should be undertaken by Government; calculation showing they would derive a profit of 20 per cent. on the outlay, 7802, 7803—Expediency of Government giving every encouragement to the formation of docks, quays, &c., throughout India, 7813-7818.

Evidence corroboratory of the allegation in the petition, that "the land tax or rent paid by the cultivators of the soil is excessive, and that the mode of collection is very injurious to the interests of the country;" suggested alterations in the system, 7819 *et seq.*—Argument showing that the land revenue is derivable from a tax, rather than a rent, 7819. 7864-7871—Unsoundness of this tax in principle; evils arising from its application, 7819. 7877-7880—One evil is that, with exceptions in the case of the zemindars, it has under the ryotwar system destroyed the class of landed proprietors throughout India, 7819. 7827, 7828. 7872-7876—Suggested reduction of the land tax to the extent of 25 per cent.; loss to the revenue thereby; how the same might be made up, 7820-7822. 7833-7839. 7863—Recommended abolition of the salt tax; how the deficiency might be supplied, 7822. 7863.

Suggestion that the Government of India should under the ryotwar system make advances of money (or tucavee) to the natives on the growing cotton crops; evidence in support of this suggestion, 7822-7826. 7829-7832. 7840-7843. 7857-7862. 7904-7934—Insecurity of Europeans or private individuals in making such advances; benefits which have otherwise resulted in the case of advances by private firms through means of the Government, 7822. 7841. 7854. 7857-7862. 7904. 7907. 7910-7919—Evils of the present system of tucavee, by the banyans in the different villages making advances to the ryots at an enormous rate of interest, 7822. 7857, 7858—Circumstance of indigo being manufactured by means of advances made by the indigo planters to the ryots; greater facility in securing the produce in the case of advances on indigo than of advances on cotton, 7844-7856—Statements by Mr. Mansfield, the collector in Candeish, showing the great insecurity of merchants, &c., in making advances on the cotton crops, 7859—Impracticability of obviating such insecurity, 7862. 7904. 7907.

Mode in which witness proposes to supply the defalcations which would arise in the revenue from the reduction of the land tax, and the abolition of the salt tax, 7863—Profits anticipated from capital laid out in tram railways, *ib.*—The same from money expended in irrigation, *ib.*—Proposal that there be a tax upon the houses, carriages, and palanquins of the rich people, 7863. 7877-7880. 7908—Amount which might be obtained from the post-office department, 7863. 7990, 7991—Suggested alteration in the present mode of assessing and collecting the land tax, both under the ryotwar and zemindar systems; saving which would be effected thereby 7863.

Opinion that the great bulk of zemindars, as landed proprietors, are absentees, 7876. 7899-7903—Conclusion as to the cultivators of the soil being taxed beyond their means, 7880-7887—Profits derivable from the growth of cotton in India; belief that with proper irrigation, and means of conveyance, &c., the profit to the cultivator would be very great, 7888-7898—Possibility of India competing with America in the lower classes of cotton, 7894.

Mode in which advances on the cotton crops might be made, and repayment secured by Government, 7904-7906—Letter from Mr. Elphinstone, collector in India, showing the policy of Government in making advances to the cultivators of cotton; present inability of the ryots to undertake a proper cultivation, 7909, 7910—Improbability under a proper system of irrigation of the crops failing and Government thereby losing their advances, 7920-7926—Witness contemplates advances by Government on account of all crops produced by the ryot, 7927-7930—It is incumbent on the Government of India to fulfil the duties of landlords, 7930-7932—The larger their advances the greater the profit, 7933, 7934—Belief that with great advantage to the ryots and to the country, Government can raise a revenue of three per cent. upon the whole sum advanced, 7933.

Objection in the petition of the Liverpool Association to the East India Company making advances upon the shipment of consignments to this country; how far the exchanges between the countries may be affected thereby, 7935-7953—Evidence in support of the prayer of the petition of the Liverpool Association, that gold coin as well silver coin be a legal tender throughout India; advantages of a double currency, 7954-7974—Relief which would be afforded in times of crisis in this country by there being a gold currency in India, 7955-7957. 7971-7974—How the relative value between gold and silver might be prescribed, 7975-7977.

Increase of late years in the import trade of Bombay; doubts as to the cultivators of
897—II. 3 the

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Finlay, Alexander Struthers. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

the soil deriving any advantage therefrom, 7978-7982—Delay experienced by merchants in India in obtaining necessary information from the Government in matters relating to customs, &c., 7985-7988—Possibility of improving the postal communication between England and Bombay, and throughout the interior of the country, 7989-7992—How far merchants in India may be in a better position than merchants in this country in cases of litigation with Government on matters of customs, 7993-7999.

Finlay, Mr. Witness concurs generally in the evidence of Mr. Finlay, *Gladstone* 8006, 8007.

"*Fire Queen*," *The Steamer.* Particulars as to the tonnage, armament, cost, &c., of this vessel, and where employed in the years 1847-48 to 1850-51, *App. to First Rep.* 396-399—Further account of the employment of this steamer, *ib.* 401.

Firelocks. See *Muskets.*

Forbes, Colonel. See *Mint (Calcutta).*

Foreign Service. How far there has been any repugnance on the part of the native troops to go upon foreign service, *P. Melvill* 59, 60—Peculiar readiness of the native troops to obey their officers, and to serve under any circumstances that may be required of them, *Sir T. M. Mahon* 367—Alacrity of the native artillery in the Madras army to embark on foreign service, that is, anywhere beyond sea; the proportion that thus serve is unjustly large as compared with that of the infantry, *Montgomerie* 606, 609—Arrangements made for the provision of the families of those who embark on foreign service; discontent displayed by some of the troops on account of alterations in the former system, *ib.* 612-615, 670-672, 677, 678—Occasional unwillingness of the Bengal army to embark on foreign service; remedy contemplated, *Lord Gough* 1686, 1687, 1725.

See also *Enlistment.*

Fort William College. With regard to Fort William, students should not stay there at all, *Caldecott* 3641—Explanations as to the system of study in the College of Fort William in India, greater strictness in the discipline and examinations being enforced of late; a better mode of teaching the Oriental languages might be introduced, *Halliday* 4206, 4207, 4216-4228—The rule of requiring young civilians to pass examinations in two languages within a prescribed time, or in failure thereof to be sent home and lose their appointments, has of late been rigidly enforced, though formerly there seemed to have been some abuse of the system, *ib.* 4217-4228.

Fortune, Mr. Visit of this gentleman to China for the purpose of procuring tea seeds, *Royie* 6107.

Freights. Rate of freights on salt to India, *Worthington* 7155, 7157-7160.

Frere, Mr. See *Nursoopunt.* *Shikarpoor (Scinde).*

Frith, Colonel W. H. L. Petition of Colonel Frith, of the Bengal Artillery, for inquiring into the claim of his late father, *App. to First Rep.* 427-429.

Frontier Duties. Nature of these duties, and on what articles levied, *Prideaux* 5376, 5377.

Funeral Obsequies. The performance of funeral obsequies by an heir is a matter of conscience, and not a condition to his succession to an estate, *Halliday* 8834.

See also *Lex Loci Act.*

Furloughs. Rules of furlough adverted to, whether as regards absence on private affairs, or on the score of health; how far capable of improvement, *P. Melvill* 74-81, 186, 187, 200-202—Suggested alterations and improvements in the present system of furloughs, *Sir W. Cotton* 256-258, 262-266—Furlough should be granted after a service of seven instead of ten years; and the officers of the Company should be treated in the same way as those of the Queen, *ib.*—Objections to the absence on leave, &c., of European officers (beyond a certain number) from the native regiments; an adequate proportion of officers is essential to the efficiency of the native corps, *ib.* 330-335—Hardship of the present system of furlough, as regards the Company's officers, *Sir T. M. Mahon*, 370.

Return (compiled from an army list, dated 10 January 1853), showing the total number of officers absent from twenty-nine regiments of native infantry, in the Bombay army, and the average number of each rank actually serving with each regiment, *Sir T. M. Mahon*, (*First Rep.* *Ev.* p. 2930)—Proposed alteration with regard to the period of leave of absence on furlough, *Sir G. Pollock* 437-439—With regard to the furlough system, it would be much better if officers were allowed to come home twice or thrice during the service instead of only once, *Burlton* 849, 850, 853, 854—Suggested alterations in the system of furloughs and sick leaves, as regards permission to officers to come to this country, and the period for which furloughs should be granted, &c., *Lord Gough*,

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Furloughs—continued.

Gough 1692—Witness quite coincides with Lord Gough in his suggested alterations in the practice of furloughs, *Grant* 1792, 1793.

See also *Hill Districts.* *Sick Leave.*

G.

Gambier, Sir Edward. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Was on the Supreme Court at Madras from 1836 to 1850, and was chief justice for eight years of that time, 2808—Suggested changes in the mode of procedure, and of pleading in the Supreme Court at Madras, 2809 *et seq.*—Approval of the alteration in the system of pleading as attempted to be established at Calcutta by Sir Lawrence Peel, 2810-2814, 2864, 2865—Expediency of a union at each Presidency of the Supreme Court and the Sudder Adawlut, 2816—Recommended introduction of oral evidence into the courts of justice generally, 2817, 2822, 2842—Doubts as to the propriety of establishing the jury system, 2818, 2821.

Suggestion for a simplification of the working of the Company's Courts, 2819, 2820—How far the proceedings in the courts should be in the English or the native language, 2823—Expediency of the different systems of law being reduced to the form of codes; mode by which the Hindoo and Mahomedan laws of succession, &c., might be dealt with, 2824—Capacity and trustworthiness of the natives, especially the Hindoos, for judicial situations, 2825, 2848—Necessity of judicial training being provided for the natives, 2826, 2843-2845—Recommended establishment of schools of law in the several Presidencies, 2826, 2827, 2852, 2866—Different constitution of the Legislative Council suggested, 2828, 2829, 2837, 2838—Opinion that the general legislation for India should be conducted in this country; in cases of exigency exception might be made, 2829-2836—Justice should be administered in all the courts in the Queen's name, 2839-2841.

Advantage of rendering a knowledge of English indispensable in the case of native judicial appointments, 2846, 2847—Recommendation that barristers practising in the Supreme Courts be eligible for zillah judgeships, 2849-2863—Objection to barristers in England being appointed direct as zillah judges, 2849, 2853, 2860, 2861—Training and capacity requisite for persons raised to judgeships from the local bar, 2849-2852—Advantages of a zillah judge being grounded in a knowledge of the revenue branch of the service; still greater advantages in a knowledge of the principles of law and jurisprudence, 2852, 2854, 2855, 2862, 2863.

Ganges Canal. Reference to the temporary want of money to carry out irrigation by means of the Ganges canal; these works are now approaching to completion, *Halliday* 4354-4357—Considerable benefits that will be conferred by the Great Ganges canal, *Moore* 5929-5933—Great extent and importance of the Ganges canal; cost thereof, *Peacock* 8070-8073, 8093.

Ganges River. General character of the River Ganges, *Bird* 5608—Inadequacy of the Ganges as a means of communication from west to east, *Gladstone* 8005, 8016—Possibility of effecting considerable improvement in the navigation of the river between Calcutta and the sea, *ib.* 8063-8065—Circumstances attending the removal by the company of some of their boats from the Ganges, *Peacock* 8115-8118.

"*Ganges*," *The Steamer.* Particulars as to the tonnage, armament, cost, &c., of this vessel, and where employed in each year 1841-42 to 1845-46, *App. to First Rep.* 390-394—Further history of the employment of this vessel, *ib.* 400, 402.

Gaols. Expediency of the gaols in the Mofussil being better adapted to the imprisonment of Europeans, *Leith* 3402-3406.—See also *Allapore Gaol.*

German Mission (Dharwar). Particulars as to the German mission at Dharwar, *Carr* 9584, 9609.

Germans. Employment of Germans in the missionary establishments, *Marshman* 8724, 8725.

Ghoorda. Establishment and close of a salt factory at Ghoorda adverted to, *Aylwin* 7047, 7048.

Ghuntoor, Head Sheristadar of. See *Napatty Shashegerry Row.*

Gilbert, Sir Walter. Reference to the distinguished services of Sir Walter Gilbert on returning to India after an absence of twenty years, *Grant* 1802, 1803, 1824.

Gladstone, Murray. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness attends before the Committee on behalf of the petition presented by the Chamber of Commerce and the Commercial Association of Manchester, 8000, 8001—This petition read, 8002—Former engagements 897-11.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Gladstone, Murray. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

ments of witness at Calcutta adverted to, 8003, 8004—Expediency of a settlement of the hypothecation question, 8005—Evidence as to the necessity felt in India for means of transit, &c., throughout the country, 8005-8027—Benefits to be derived from the formation of roads, 8005—Inadequacy of the Ganges as a means of communication from west to east, 8005. 8016.

Witness concurs generally in the evidence of Mr. Finlay, 8006, 8007—Importance of locomotive railways being provided in India at the expense of Government, 8007-8009. 8011—Allegations in the petition adverted to as maintaining generally that it is the duty of Government to promote the cultivation of the soil, and to remove all obstacles which impede the progress of industry, 8010—Suggestion that all the native courts be placed as much as possible under European superintendence, 8011. 8024-8026—Reference to the prayer in the petition that ten per cent. of the revenue of India be expended in various public works, 8011. 8027-8029.

Probability of private capital being largely invested in India if proper means of transit existed, 8012-8023—Explanation as to the slight amount of native capital employed in the indigo trade, 8015. 8017, 8018—How far the natives are reluctant to invest their capital in the soil, from a feeling of insecurity in the permanence of the East India Company, 8018-8023—Argument in favour of making gold a legal tender in India, 8030-8032—Impolicy of an abolition of the salt tax, 8033, 8034. 8040-8042—Deficiency of arrangements for landing goods at the Calcutta Custom-house adverted to, 8035.

Difficulties connected with the courts of law which are experienced by English capitalists in the cultivation of indigo, &c., 8038, 8039—Remarks on the great increase of trade in India as regards the importation of plain cottons, twist, &c., from this country, 8042-8058—Reference to the contemplated formation of a dock at Diamond Harbour, near Calcutta, with a railway to communicate with the river, 8058-8064—Possibility of effecting considerable improvement in the navigation of the river between Calcutta and the sea, 8063-8065.

Glasgow. Petition of the directors of the Chamber of Commerce and Manufactures in the city of Glasgow in favour of the Government of India Bill, *App. to Fourth Rep.* 247, 248.

Gloucester Chamber of Commerce. Petition of the Chamber of Commerce of the city and port of Gloucester, complaining of the duty levied by the East India Company on salt, *App. to Fourth Rep.* 254, 255.

Goa, Archbishop of. The Archbishop of Goa claims general jurisdiction in Roman-catholic affairs in India, in virtue of a concordat between the Crown of Portugal and the Holy See, *Joseph Kennedy* 9285-9294; *Whelan* 9368, 9369; *Strickland* 9423-9426—Denunciation of his conduct by the Holy See, *Joseph Kennedy* 9289—Refusal of Government to permit the archbishop to come to Bombay, *Whelan* 9368—Mode of appointment of the Archbishop of Goa, *ib.* 9383-9388—Extent of India over which he claims authority, *ib.* 9389-9391.

Injury to good order of society in India arising from the assertion of jurisdiction in Roman catholic affairs by the Archbishop of Goa, *Strickland* 9427, 9428—Neutrality maintained by the Indian Government relative to the disputes between the Goa clergy and the Catholics; advantages that would ensue to the peace of those engaged in these disputes by the intervention of Government, *ib.* 9429-9434—Such intervention, if followed up by a recognition of the vicars apostolic, would set the question finally at rest, *ib.* 9433, 9434—Manner of creation of the Archbishop of Goa; impediments which the arrangements involved therein form to the settlement of the disputes as to his jurisdiction, *Persico* 9470-9474.

See also *Portuguese Priests.* *Vicars Apostolic.*

Godavery Annicut (Madras). Remarks on the construction of the Godavery Annicut; the receipt from increased revenue consequent thereon has yearly exceeded the entire expenditure on the works, *Peacock* 8073-8076.

Gold. See *Currency.*

Goldfinch, William Agnew. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Period of witness's employment in the Presidency of Bombay, 6696—The ryotwar system is the one obtaining in the presidency, 6697, 6698—Object of the survey recently made, 6699-6701—The net revenue has increased since the survey, 6702, 6703—Satisfaction of the people with the change, 6704—Proportion of the revenue to the net produce, 6705—Basis on which the new assessment was made, 6706, 6707. 6714—Period for which it is to last, 6708, 6709—Provinces surveyed and remaining to be surveyed, 6710—Probable result of the surveys, 6711, 6712—Causes to which the increase of revenue is attributable, 6713.

Nature of record of tenure taken of the cultivator, on his entry on to lands, 6715-6719—Principle

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Goldfinch, William Agnew. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

—Principle on which the lands are assessed, 6720, 6721. 6729-6731. 6735—Superintendence exercised over the surveys, 6722-6724—Eagerness of the ryots to take up lands under the new assessment, 6725-6728. 6736—Uncultivated lands are assessed at the same rate as cultivated lands, 6732-6734—The assessment being based on their capability of production, 6737—Period from which the payment of the assessment commenced, 6738, 6739—Native subordinates of the collector collect the assessment; checks to which they are subject, 6740-6743—There were no arrears in witness's district, 6741.

Periods at which the revenue is collected, 6744-6747—Receipts given, 6748, 6749—Circumstances which regulate the payment of instalments by the tehsildar, 6750-6753—The ryotwaree system of tenure best promotes prosperity and contentment, 6754-6759—Superior character of administration of government under the Company, as compared with that of native states, 6756, 6757—Opium is not cultivated in the Dharwar and Belgaum districts, 6760—No obstacle exists there to the purchase of property by Europeans, 6761—There is a want of combination of capital for purposes of improvement, 6762—Transfers of land may be made easily, and without any expense, 6763, 6764—Number of years' purchase for which land sells, 6765.

Government assistance is much needed in the construction of tanks, the improvement of irrigation, and the formation of roads, 6766-6770—Improvements required in the organization of the police, 6771, 6772—Nature of the right of the Government and of the cultivators in the soil, 6773-6778—Authority under which the police act, 6779—Definition of the office of potail; tenure of land by potails, 6780-6787—Potails transact business in a chowry, 6788—The potails are mostly Lingazuts, 6789—The Government would be repaid the outlay on making wells by the increased revenue from the improvement, 6790-6796—Dishonesty of native subordinates, 6797-6799.

Defects in the system of promoting the lower grades of native officers which promote such dishonesty, 6800. 6805-6807. 6810-6813—Suggestions for the improvement of the practice of promotions; an examination would have a beneficial influence, 6802-6804. 6817-6821. 6823—Extent to which such an examination is already practised in some districts, 6803, 6804. 6808, 6809—In-tance in which a native officer took bribes for procuring promotions, 6812, 6813—Expediency of retaining the collectors in collectorates for a longer time, 6814-6816—The plan of promotion suggested above would increase the authority of the collectors, 6822, 6823—There were no complaints at Dharwar as to the salt tax; circumstances which affect the character of this tax in different parts of the country, 6824-6828—Desirableness of substituting a compulsory for the voluntary tax for effecting public improvements, 6829-6832.

The Bhore Ghaut road is the only one on which tolls are taken, 6833, 6834—Impossibility of levying tolls, 6835-6839—Taxes abolished in the Dharwar and Belgaum districts in 1844 or 1845; 6840-6842. 6847-6850—Suggested local taxation for public improvements, 6843-6846—The people in the districts referred to are free from all taxes except the land revenue, 6847-6850. 6853, 6854—The abkary or spirit licence is levied, and farmed out, 6851, 6852.

Goorka Troops. Testimony to the gallantry of the Goorka regiments, *Sir G. Pollock* 599; *Lord Gough* 1724. 1730-1732—Recommended increase of this force, *Lord Gough* 1732-1734.

Goruckpore District. Rapid progress of cultivation in this district, *Bird* 5583. 5622.

Gough, the Right Honourable Viscount. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Was appointed to the command of the Mysore division of the Madras army in 1837, and after having served with them in China, was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Indian army, 1651-1653. 1656—Testimony to the discipline and efficiency of the Madras army, 1654, 1655. 1657. 1685—Similar testimony as regards the army of Bengal, 1657—Improvement suggested in the class of firelock at present used in the Indian army, 1658. 1692—Alteration is also required in the swords and saddles of the regular cavalry, 1658, 1659. 1692—Efficiency of the Commissariat adverted to, 1660—Proficiency of the Indian artillery, both in science and practice; the employment of New South Wales horses would, however, be a great improvement on the present stud horses, 1661-1664. 1726—Reference to the discipline of the army immediately after the Afghan campaign, as having been somewhat relaxed, 1665.

Inadequacy of the present number of European officers in the regular army, 1666-1672. 1692. 1735—Whilst witness was in command, the number of officers employed on the staff was limited as much as possible, 1673. 1736, 1737—Adaptation of the barracks recently built to the health and comfort of the troops; some of the old barracks are exceedingly confined, and prejudicial to health; attention paid to witness's suggestions for improved accommodation, 1674-1676. 1728, 1729—Liberal and satisfactory character of the system of pensioning and invaliding, 1677-1679—Popularity of the service with the natives, 1680-1682. 1725—Terms of enlistment of the natives adverted to, 1682-1684—Occasional unwillingness of the Bengal army to embark on foreign service; remedy contemplated, 1686, 1687. 1725.

897-II.

Approved

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Gough, the Right Hon. Viscount. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Approval of the introduction of Sikhs into the Indian army, 1688-1690—Inexpediency of reducing the present number of the Indian army, even in times of peace, 1691—Suggested alterations in the system of furloughs and sick-leaves, 1692—Objections to the present constitution of the Military Board at Calcutta, 1694-1696—Mode in which a soldier in the Indian army procures his discharge, 1697-1700—How far desirable for British officers in India to be acquainted with the vernacular language; encouragement offered by the Company for a knowledge of the native languages, 1701-1707, 1718, 1719.

In the event of hostilities on the eastern frontier, or elsewhere, it is very desirable that the Governor-general should be as near as possible to the scene of the operations, 1708, 1709—Beneficial effects upon the health of the troops produced by their being located in the hill stations, 1710-1712—Testimony to the efficiency of the irregular cavalry, 1713—The regular cavalry are considerably more expensive than the irregular; suggestion that the pay of the latter be increased, 1714, 1715—Duties performed by the irregular cavalry in times of peace, 1716—The regular cavalry have very little to do except during war, 1716, 1717.

Reference to the heavy duties imposed till lately upon the Indian army, in escorting treasure from one district to another, 1717—Efficiency of the horse artillery adverted to; instances of valuable services performed by them at Guzerat and Sohraon which could not have been executed by the foot artillery, 1720, 1721, 1738-1741—Gallant conduct of the Indian army when in action, 1722, 1723—Testimony to the gallantry of the Goorka regiments; recommended increase of this force, 1724, 1730-1734—Suggestion that there be a greater number of nine-pounders than at present in the horse artillery, 1740.

Gour (Bengal.) This place, one of the ancient capitals of Bengal, is now in the middle of a jungle; the jungle is, however, fast disappearing, *Halliday* 5471, 5472.

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA:

1. *Present System of Government adverted to.*
2. *Forms of Government suggested for the future.*

1. *Present System of Government adverted to:*

Generally speaking, the services in India are perfectly satisfied with the existing system of government, *Halliday* 4010, 4011—Any evil in the system is attributed by them to the Board of Control, and anything beneficial to the Court of Directors, *ib.* 4011, 4071—Circumstance of the reconstitution of the Government being a common matter of conversation in India, *ib.* 4174—Testimony to the great efficiency and success of the British Government of India, *Halliday* 4175; *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5196-5198; *Edwards* 6867-6869, 6871-6873; *Aylwin* 7136-7139, 7142, 7143—Fluctuation to which the administration of Indian affairs is at present subject, *Sullivan* 4714—If the whole of the people of British India were polled, the great majority would be in favour of a continuance of the Anglo-Indian Government, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5198—All the lower classes of people are increasing under our rule; it is the higher classes who are falling off; causes thereof, *T. J. Turner* 5813-5815—Degree in which the high respect of the natives for the integrity of the British rule, strengthens the English empire in India, *Jacob* 9673-9675.

2. *Forms of Government suggested for the future:*

Evidence in detail as to the several parts to be taken, for the future, by the different bodies engaged in the administration of Indian affairs; alterations suggested in the present system, *Halliday* 3953, *et seq.*—Witness would retain much of the present system, and does not consider that he advocates any hazardous changes therein in his suggestions, *ib.* 4176, 4177—Organic changes in the present government of India are not advisable, but the mode of transacting business between the two governing bodies is capable of improvement, *ib.* 4178—Witness does not recommend any change in the form of government in the Bombay and Madras Presidencies, *ib.* 4342, 4343, 4345-4365.

Evidence to the effect that the system of government in the subordinate Presidencies should be restored to what it was previously to 1833, *Sullivan* 4663, *et seq.* 4709-4711, 4713—Evils which have resulted by those Presidencies being brought under the control of the Governor-general, *ib.* 4663, 4664, 4667, 4673 *et seq.*—Opinions of Sir Thomas Munro, Mr. Elphinstone, and Sir Richard Jenkins referred to, as advocating the government by each Presidency of its own affairs, *ib.* 4663—Before 1853 the whole internal administration of Madras and Bombay was in the hands of the local government; check exercised by the Governor-general over matters of finance or expenditure, *ib.* 4665-4668—India should be mainly governed in India; the several Presidencies being under distinct governments, *ib.* 4691.

Scheme

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA—continued.

2. *Forms of Government suggested for the future*—continued.

Scheme for the future government of India; evidence in elucidation thereof, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5101 *et seq.*—The real government of India must be conducted in India, and not in this country, *ib.* 5101-5103—There should be a supreme government for the whole of India, entirely separated from any local administrative responsibility, *ib.* 5101—The government, as contemplated by witness, would consist of the Governor-general, with five executive councillors, and six legislative councillors, *ib.*—Functions of the Supreme Government thus constituted, *ib.*

Centralisation and uniformity are the principal objects to be attained in the future government of India, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5140—More extended control contemplated by witness of the Supreme Government over that of the Presidencies, *ib.* 5175-5180—Grounds for the opinion that there would be very great danger in placing the government of India immediately under the House of Commons, *ib.* 5183, 5184—Under an improved constitution of the Court of Directors the government should be left in their hands, subject to the Board of Control as at present; belief that such form of government is the best that can be adopted, *ib.* 5186-5190—Practical measures on which witness relies for the general improvement of India, *ib.* 8060 (*Fifth Rep. Ev.* p. 47.)

See also *Accounts.* *Board of Control.* *Correspondence.* *Court of Directors.* *Crown, The.* *East India Company.* *East India Proprietors.* *Finance.* *Governor-general.* *Governors of Presidencies.* *Home Government.* *Legislation.* *Legislative Council.* *Parliamentary Discussion.* *President of the Board of Control.*

Government Schools. See *Bible, The.* *Education.*

Governor-General. In the event of hostilities on the eastern frontier, or elsewhere, it is very desirable that the Governor-general should be as near as possible to the scene of the operations, *Lord Gough* 1708, 1709—The present control of the Supreme Government over the governors of the Presidencies, and the inadequate powers of the latter, require adjustment, *Sir E. Perry* 2602—Opinion that the power both of appointment and recall of the Governor-general should rest with the Crown or Board of Control, *Lewin* 3097-3099; *Halliday* 4037, 4053-4058—Testimony to the manner in which the Crown have always made the appointments of Governors-general, *Halliday* 4048-4052—Reasons for proposing to vest in the Governor-general in Council a control over the appointments of the members of the Revenue Board and of the judges of the Sudder Dewanny in Bengal and Agra, but not in Bombay and Madras, *ib.* 4277, 4279-4284.

It is not advisable that during the absence of the Governor-general from Calcutta he should be attended by the Council, *Halliday* 4285, 4288, 4305-4309; *Marshman* 4390-4392—Suggestions for the adoption of measures by the Home Government to render such absences as rare and short as possible; he cannot be fettered by an actual prohibition, *Halliday* 4285, 4286, 4289-4291, 4310-4317—The Legislative Act, which is necessary before the Governor-general can quit his Council, should specify the time of absence, and should be passed for a shorter period than is the case at present, *ib.* 4285, 4289, 4302, 4303, 4310-4317—Power of the Governor-general during his absence over the proceedings of the Council; suggestion that he possess a veto upon all legislation, *ib.* 4292-4299, 4304, 4318-4321—Opinion that the Governor-general should always be at liberty to absent himself from Calcutta for as long a period as he considers expedient, *Marshman* 4390, 4393.

Expediency of the Governor-general in Council retaining control over the financial arrangements of the several Presidencies as regards the execution of public works, &c., *Marshman* 4386-4388—Reasons for the Governor-general being assisted by a Council, *ib.* 4520—Expediency of the Governor-general having more time to devote to the affairs of Bengal; work now devolving on his secretary; a distinct governor need not be appointed, *Sullivan* 4671, 4683-4685—The control of the Governor-general should, as a rule, be limited to military and political affairs, *ib.* 4690, 4703, 4704—The local governments are now much lowered in the eyes of the natives by the interference and control of the Governor-general, *ib.* 4700, 4713—Autocratic powers of the Governor-general beyond the boundaries of the Indian Empire, *ib.* 4794.

Responsibility which would be vested in the Governor-general under witness's scheme of administration, *Sullivan* 5042; *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5182—In some respects it may be expedient to increase his powers over the Presidencies, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5106, 5110—The Governor-general should have a veto upon the passing of all laws in India, 5112.

See also *Correspondence.* *Governors of Presidencies.* *Instructions to Governor-General.*

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

GOVERNORS OF PRESIDENCIES:

1. *Suggestions as to the future Mode of Appointment and Powers of the subordinate Governors.*
2. *Recommended Appointment of a separate Governor of Bengal.*

1. *Suggestions as to the future Mode of Appointment and Powers of the subordinate Governors:*

Objection to the power exercised by the Court of Directors in regard to the appointment of the Governors in India, *Lewin* 3087-3094—With respect to the Deputy Governor of Agra, it is advisable that his appointment should rest with the Home Government, *Halliday* 4270-4276—Consideration of the power and control as regards appointments and patronage generally to be vested respectively in the Governor-general and in the Deputy Governors of Bengal and Agra, *ib.* 4273-4284—It would be well if larger resources were placed at the disposal of the Governors of the Presidencies, *Marshman* 4388—Evidence to the effect that the Governments of Madras and Bombay should, like the North-Western Provinces, be placed in the hands of the ablest men in the public service in India, unfettered in any way by a Council, *ib.* 4402-4418. 4421—How far there might be any obstacle to this system in the existence of separate armies at Bombay and at Madras, *ib.* 4402. 4404—Expediency of the governors of the Presidencies being appointed for a much longer period than five years, *ib.* 4506-4508.

Qualifications necessary in governors of Presidencies, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2298, 2299—Want of acquaintance with Indian affairs attributed to the governors of Presidencies sent out from England, *Marshman* 4405. 4413. 4418—Preference given to individual responsibility to the interposition of a council, *Marshman* 4417. 4421; *App. to First Rep.* p. 499—Disadvantages as regards patronage, &c., in appointing the governors of Presidencies from the Indian civil service; the advantages of such mode of appointment are, however, much greater, *Marshman* 4566, 4567—As a general rule, the local governments have been in the hands of as able men as the Supreme Government, *Sullivan* 4686-4689. 4692-4695—The governors of the subordinate Presidencies and other high officers might be selected from the military establishment, *ib.* 4737-4754.

The government of each of the Presidencies should be carried on without any Council by a Governor selected by the Governor-general in Council from the entire civil and military service in India, and from the Queen's judges; advantages of such selection, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan*, 5101. 5109-5112. 5115. 5124-5129. 5131. 5161-5163—Points in which greater discretion and power should, under witness's scheme of government, be vested in the subordinate governors, *ib.* 5106. 5110. 5112. 5128, 5129—Special sources whence the Governor-general might select persons for governors of Presidencies, *ib.* 5124-5127—Belief that better qualified governors of Presidencies might be selected from the services in India than from retired servants of the Company in this country, *ib.* 5124-5127. 5161-5163—Reasons for concluding that the most fitting men are almost certain of selection for governors of Presidencies if the appointment be vested in the Governor-general, *ib.* 5161, 5162.

2. *Recommended Appointment of a separate Governor of Bengal:*

In consequence of the frequent changes in the office of Governor and Deputy Governor of Bengal, some change is necessary in the government of that province; evidence as to what this change should be, *Halliday*, 4231 *et seq.*—Statement delivered in, showing the changes in the office of Governor and Deputy Governor of Bengal since the 22d April 1834, the date of the last Charter Act; remarks in elucidation thereof, *ib.* 4231, 4232. 4246, 4247. 4255-4260—Enumeration of the practical inconveniences that result from these changes, *ib.* 4233-4235. 4255-4263—Consideration of the best mode of administering in future the affairs of Bengal; different suggestions adverted to; approval of the appointment of a Governor or Deputy Governor under the Governor-general; powers to be vested in him; mode of appointment, &c., *ib.* 4236-4254. 4264-4278.

In all matters relating to Calcutta itself, the Council sitting on the spot should have their just power and authority, *Halliday* 4236. 4238-4240—The proposed Governor should act without a council as regards the affairs of Bengal generally, *ib.* 4238. 4267—The Governor or Deputy Governor of Bengal should have a right to sit and vote in the Executive Council on matters relating to Bengal, *ib.* 4239-4245—Remarks to the effect that the appointment to the separate governorship of Bengal should rest with the Home Government; qualifications necessary for the office, *ib.* 4248-4254. 4266-4272—How far any inconvenience might result from collision of opinion and authority between the Governor of Bengal and the Governor-general when present in Calcutta, *ib.* 4264, 4265.

Belief that the separation of the Government of Bengal from the office of Governor-general would not in point of fact so diminish the patronage of the latter as to impair his influence and authority, *Halliday* 4269. 4273-4276—In the event of there being a separate Governor of Bengal the patronage should be vested in him, *Marshman* 4401—Belief that this would not at all impair the authority or dignity of the Governor-general, *ib.*—If the regime established in 1833 be continued, there should be a separate

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

GOVERNORS OF PRESIDENCIES—continued.

2. *Recommended Appointment of a separate Government of Bengal—continued.*

separate Governor for Bengal, *Sullivan* 4717—The proposed appointment of a separate Governor of Bengal will facilitate the administrative inspection of the Presidency, *Halliday* 7669-7671.

See also *Commanders-in-Chief.* *Correspondence.* *Councils.* *Government of India.* 2. *Public Works.* *Reports by Governors.*

Graham, Right Honourable Sir James. Recommended extension to India of the system of finance and accounts which has been adopted in England, founded on reforms in the Admiralty system by Sir J. Graham in 1832, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 8066 (*Fifth Rep.* Ev. p. 42.)

Grant, Colonel Patrick, C. B. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has served in India for more than thirty-two years; was adjutant-general of the army for the last five years, 1742, 1743—The efficiency of the native regiments depends entirely upon the European officers, 1744. 1750-1753—Insufficiency of the present number of European officers; during the Sutlej and Punjab campaigns, there was not on an average one European officer to each company, 1745-1755—Causes to which the absence of the officers from their regimental duties is attributable; regulation as to the number that may be withdrawn for staff and other appointments, 1746-1749. 1756-1758. 1772, 1773—The discipline of the Indian army was deteriorated on the abolition of corporal punishment under Lord W. Bentinck, but was restored again on the re-adoption of such punishment under Lord Hardinge, 1759, 1760. 1798.

How far the officers in command of regiments are efficient for their duties, 1761-1764—Evils arising from the rule of seniority being so strictly carried out as at present, inasmuch as thereby old and infirm officers frequently obtain the command of a regiment, 1762-1767. 1807-1810—Considerable expense that would attend the necessary increase of officers in the Indian army, 1768-1771—Points in which the Bengal army is superior to that of Madras or Bombay, 1774. 1787—Letter from Major Siddons, of the Bengal engineers, who commanded the sappers and miners at the siege of Moulton, disproving the report that on that occasion the Bengal sepoys refused to work in the trenches, 1775.

Popularity of the army of India adverted to as being shown by the facility with which recruits are obtained; class of natives recommended to be recruited, 1777-1782. 1796—Since the introduction of percussion arms, the equipment of the military have been very efficient; expediency of the weight of the musket being reduced, 1783-1786—Approval of the system of promotion by seniority as regards the natives in the Madras army, 1787—Satisfactory working of the system of invaliding and pensioning, 1788, 1789—Sufficiency of the present powers and authority of the commanding officers of regiments, 1790, 1791—Witness quite coincides with Lord Gough in his suggested alterations in the practice of furloughs, 1792, 1793.

How far any reduction in the army is feasible, 1794, 1795. 1805, 1806—Decrease of military duty in the Punjab since the establishment of police; expediency of this force being increased, 1794. 1840—As a general practice, it is not desirable that officers should be long absent from their regiments, though their discipline may not be impaired thereby, 1799-1803. 1824, 1825—Reference to the distinguished services of Sir Walter Gilbert after an absence from India of twenty years, 1802, 1803. 1824—Expediency of some alteration in the equipment and arms of the regular cavalry, 1804—Approval of the system adopted by the junior officers in several of the Indian regiments of purchasing out the senior officers, 1811-1816.

Greater efficiency of the irregular than of the regular cavalry; the officers are all selected by the Commander-in-Chief, 1817-1823—Advantages anticipated from the re-establishment of the retired list, as a means of providing for officers who have served their tour on the divisional staff, 1826-1829—Suggestion as to the best means of supplying the deficiency of officers in the regular native corps, and also of providing officers by selection for the irregular cavalry, 1830-1834.

Opinion that the power of selecting military officers for civil appointments should be continued, 1835—Necessity for officers on staff appointments being versed in the native languages; how far similar inducements are held out to officers in the Queen's service and in the Company's to acquire a knowledge of the native dialects, 1836-1839. 1849. 1858—Fair share of civil appointments given to the Queen's officers, 1839—Advantages anticipated from the establishment of railways in India as regards the health and efficiency, &c. of the army, 1841-1843—The confidence and attachment existing between the European officers and the natives are less cordial than formerly; causes to which attributable, 1844-1857.

Grant, Robert, the late. Petition of F. H. Lindsay and Rev. J. Kendall, executors of the widow of the late Robert Grant of Cawnpore, praying for a tribunal to investigate and determine certain claims, *App. to First Rep.* p. 511.

Grants in Aid. See *Education*, 4. *Missionary Schools and Colleges.* 897-II.

11 3

Grazing.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Grazing. Facilities in the Tirhoot district for grazing cattle, *Brodie* 7459-7463.

Green, Lieutenant Henry. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Period and nature of witness's service in India, 7327-7330—Beneficial results ensuing from the measures taken at Jacobabad on the north-western frontier of Scinde in 1847, for the suppression of the anarchy and misrule existing there at that time, 7331. 7337-7340. 7371-7373—Improvements made in the district, in the roads and the irrigation, 7331. 7341-7344—Tenure under which the natives now hold the land, 7332-7336—The revenue will increase, 7345—System upon which justice is administered, 7346-7351. 7356.

Each individual is liable for his own revenue, 7352—Constitution of the police in Scinde, 7353, 7354. 7377, 7378—Cultivation is entirely dependent on irrigation, 7355—Taxes paid by the people, 7357-7359—District under cultivation, 7360—Population of the border district of Scinde, 7362—The country is covered with the remains of canals and cities; the canals are being re-opened, 7363-7365—Large extent of waste arable land, 7366—Population requisite to bring it into cultivation, 7367—Tribes and languages spoken by them, 7368-7370—The Murree tribe is the only unpeaceable one at present, 7374.

Territory of the Khan of Kelat, 7375, 7376—Total population of Scinde, 7379—Improvements required in the neighbourhood of Jacobabad, 7380—Annual revenue of the district, 7381—A reduction of the military force in Scinde might safely be made, 7382-7384—Health of the troops in Scinde; general character of the climate, 7385-7390—State of the navigation of the Indus, 7391-7397—It is expected that the roads now in course of construction will supersede the necessity of using the Indus, 7398-7402.

An attempt is being made to re-instate the fair of Shikarpoor, 7404, 7405—Fitness of the roads for traffic, 7406-7411—Description of stone produced by the quarries in the hills, 7412, 7413—Buildings in process of erection at Kurrachee, 7414, 7415—Particulars as to the troops and police, 7416-7419.

Guarantee Fund. Amount of the guarantee fund; how invested, *J. C. Melvill* 8180-8183.

Gun Carriage Manufactory, Madras. Reference to the formation of a school for the instruction of the artificers of this department, *App. to Sixth Rep.* p. 186.

H.

Habeas Corpus. Injuries inflicted on British subjects in the Mofussil, from the want of the right of *Habeas Corpus*, it being in the discretion of a native judge to arrest any one he pleases, *Jeffreys* 7722-7724. 7732-7742.

HAILEYBURY:

1. *How far expedient to retain this Institution.*
2. *Present System of Instruction, &c.; Alterations suggested.*

1. *How far expedient to retain this Institution:*

With examinations sufficiently strict, such an institution as Haileybury is very necessary, *Sir G. R. Clerk*, 2228—Belief that the civil service has retrograded rather than advanced under the College of Haileybury, *Lewin* 3187—Evidence as to the advantages of the system of education and training pursued at Haileybury, *Leith* 3364-3377—Reasons for retaining Haileybury; its advantages as a means of educating and training over Oxford or Cambridge, *ib.* 3365-3377—Effect of the association at Haileybury in enabling young men to withstand subsequent temptation in India, *ib.* 3368, 3369. 3394.

Opinion that the necessary education might be found elsewhere as well and as conveniently as at an institution organised for the purpose, *Halliday* 4179-4184. 4188-4203—If it be considered expedient to retain any special place of education for candidates for employment in India, Haileybury is very suitable for the purpose, *ib.* 4205—Haileybury should be abolished altogether, *Macpherson* 8368—The plan of appointing civil servants embodied in the proposed Bill, appears to supersede the necessity for their resorting to Haileybury, *Wilson* 8518. 8544-8547—Provided the penalties at Haileybury were strictly enforced, the present system of examinations guarantees the necessary qualifications for the Indian service, *ib.* 8541-8543.

2. *Present System of Instruction, &c.; Alterations suggested:*

In the education at Haileybury more time should be devoted to jurisprudence, and less time to the Oriental languages, *Halliday* 2077—Suggestion that greater attention be paid to the study of the law; principles on which the teaching of the law is conducted under the professorship of witness, *Leith* 3364-3367. 3382. 3385, 3386—Recommendation that young men under 18 years old should not be sent to Haileybury, and that none go out to India before the age of 21, *ib.* 3371. 3383, 3384—Suggested alterations in the system of instruction at Haileybury, *Caldecott* 3630-3637. 3639, 3640; *Halliday* 4179-4205. 4208-4215—Three years spent at Haileybury would be much better than two, *Halliday* 4185-4187—It would also be well if those who examined the student at the close of his career were independent of the college, *ib.* 4185.

There

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

HAILEYBURY—continued.

2. *Present System of Instruction, &c.—continued.*

There is too much attention paid at Haileybury to the study of the Oriental languages, *Halliday* 4185; *Marshman* 4591—Obstacles to the admission of natives to Haileybury, *Sullivan* 5552, 5553—Time devoted at the college to the study of Hindustanee, *Wilson* 8489—The Oriental studies at Haileybury should be limited to Sanscrit and Arabic, and the vernacular languages left to be acquired in India, *ib.* 8508-8514—Penalties resulting at Haileybury and in India, from failure in the Oriental examinations; expediency of discontinuing them at the former place, *ib.* 8508. 8521-8527—Nature of the examinations at Haileybury, *ib.* 8528-8532—Youths come to Haileybury very indifferently prepared, *ib.* 8533, 8534.

Advantages would result from the establishment of an admission examination at Haileybury, *Wilson* 8535, 8536—Description of admission examination to be recommended; difficulties apprehended, *ib.* 8537-8540—Studies that might be pursued at Haileybury after the examination prescribed by the proposed India Bill; how far these might be followed with suitable advantage at Oxford or Cambridge, *ib.* 8548-8550. 8554-8557—Age at which that examination should be passed through, and matters which it might comprehend, *ib.* 8551-8554—The men who come best prepared to Haileybury generally obtain the best prizes, and eventually become most distinguished in India, *ib.* 8558-8560.

See also *Judges*, 4, 5. *Vernacular Languages*, 3.

Hall, Captain William Hutcheon, R.N., F.R.S. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Post captain in the Royal Navy, 1197—Commanded the "Nemesis" throughout the Chinese war, 1198-1200—Testimony to the general efficiency of the Indian navy, 1201-1211—Mode in which the "Nemesis" was officered and manned; there were a few Chinese, but no natives of India, on board, 1203, 1204. 1213-1219. 1232, 1233. 1269—There were some native seamen in the other vessels of the Indian navy employed in the Chinese war, 1205, 1206—Superiority of the Bombay marine over the Bengal navy, as regards the qualifications of the officers, 1208, 1209—The "Nemesis" did not belong to the Indian navy, but was sent from England under secret orders with certain instructions from the East India Company, 1212—Number of guns on board the "Nemesis," 1220—Uncertain character of witness's authority as captain, the vessel being completely under the merchant system, 1220-1226.

Rate of wages paid to the seamen and officers of the "Nemesis;" amount of batta or prize-money received by witness, 1227-1245—The Indian navy and the Royal Navy worked very cordially together in China, 1246—The "Nemesis" is an iron vessel, and was 32 times under fire, and frequently struck, 1247-1249. 1268—Relative merits of iron and wooden war steamers, considered; preference given to the former for service in India and China; doubts as to which is the more efficient for deep water, or European warfare, 1250-1267—Rank in the Royal Navy held by witness during his command in the "Nemesis;" how far he has reason to complain of not having received honours for his services, 1270-1282.

Hall, Captain. Meritorious services rendered by Captain Hall, when serving in the Indian navy, adverted to, as showing that he was fully entitled to ample rewards, which, had he been serving in the Royal Navy, he would probably have received, *J. C. Melvill* 1051.

Halliday, Frederick James. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Period and nature of witness's services in India, 1622—Respects wherein the present judicial system of India is most defective, 1623, 1624—Rapid progress made of late years in the improvement of the system, 1624. 1632—A summary jurisdiction in small cases, with less power of appeal is especially desirable, 1624-1626. 1641—It is also very expedient to increase the salaries of the moonsiffs, 1624. 1626, 1627. 1629-1631—Explanation as to the mode of procedure in the moonsiffs' courts, 1625—The Legislature of India is the proper authority to alter the present working of the judicial system, 1626—Strict examinations passed by the moonsiffs before appointment to office, 1628-1632—Mode in which the qualifications of moonsiffs for promotion become known to their superiors, 1631.

Explanation as to the course of appointment of European or covenanted civil officers, 1633—Approval of the appointments of magistrate and collector of revenue being vested in the same individual, 1634-1636—Condemnation of the practice of removing European judicial authorities from one province or district to another; remedy now being adopted for this evil, 1637-1639—Suggestion that in cases of special merit, native judges be considered eligible for receiving some large prize as an object of hope and emulation, 1640—Beneficial working of the Small Cause Court, at Calcutta, adverted to, 1642—Contemplated formation of similarly constituted courts throughout India, 1642-1644.

Progressive pay of an European judicial servant of the Company, from his first arrival to India till he obtains a judgeship, 1645, 1646—Difference between the functions of the highest native judge, who receives 600 rupees a month, and of the highest European judge, who gets 30,000 rupees a year, 1647-1650.

897—II.

H 4

{Second

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Halliday, Frederick James. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

[Second Examination.]—How far prejudices arise from the duties of the European judges of the zillah, being mainly those of superintendence and control, and from their having no practice in hearing primary cases, 1859, 1860—Inexpediency of confining the judicial servants entirely to the judicial department; experience in other matters desirable in them, 1861-1864. 1885, 1886—The most important of a collector's duties in India, are of a *quasi* judicial character, 1863, 1864—Further opinion as to the desirability of summary decisions in the judicial business, 1865.

Evidence as to the administration of the law, both civil and criminal, in the non-regulation provinces; it differs very much in them all, 1866 *et seq.*—Stringent method of judicial procedure adopted in Assam, 1867. 1878, 1879—Mode in which the law is administered in the Tenasserim provinces, 1867-1879. 1884-1890—Difference between the administration of the law in the non-regulation provinces and in the regulation provinces under the Government of Bengal, 1878, 1879—Insufficiency of the salaries of the moonsiffs and other native judges in the non-regulation provinces, 1880, 1881—Europeans charged with offences in the non-regulation provinces, are amenable only to the Supreme Court at Calcutta, 1882, 1883.

The police is quite as efficient in the non-regulation as in the regulation provinces, 1888, 1889—Justice, too, is administered quite as impartially in the former as in the latter, 1890—In many respects the administration of the law in Tenasserim might form a model for the regulation provinces, *ib.*—Defects in the judicial system of Bengal, as regards the mode of procedure primarily, and secondarily as regards the law itself; amendments being gradually effected therein, 1891-1893—Evidence generally relative to the constitution and working of the police system throughout India, more especially with respect to the Lower Provinces; different ranks of officers employed; low rate of remuneration, and evils arising therefrom, 1894-1921.

[Third Examination.]—Further reference to the police system; suggested alterations therein as regards the village chokeydars, and the salaries of the subordinate native officers, &c., 1922, 1923—The administration of justice by the covenanted or English judges in the regular civil service, is not so successful or satisfactory as it ought to be; grounds for this statement, 1924-1926—Objection to the judges being chosen by seniority rather than by selection, 1924-1937. 1940. 1976, 1977—The system of appeal is a further point in civil cases that needs amendment; suggested alteration in the practice, 1924—There is every disposition on the part of the Government to reform what is wrong in the civil service, 1925, 1926.

The administration of criminal justice is on the whole more satisfactory than that of civil justice, but is nevertheless capable of reform, 1927—The tedious manner in which cases are heard, consequent on the system of appeal, should be remedied, *ib.*—It would be an improvement if the judge took his own notes of each case, and if those notes were considered a sufficient record for the court of revision, *ib.*—Witness further suggests the use of juries in criminal cases; how the jury list might be formed; wherein the working of the system should differ from that in England, 1927-1933.

With respect to the Sudder courts, the selections of the judges have of late years been very carefully made, 1933—These courts at present stand high in public estimation, *ib.*—Suggestion that an English judge be placed permanently at the head of the Sudder courts, *ib.*—The constitution of the courts should also be changed by the appointment of natives to the bench; expediency of such appointment, *ib.*—Circumstance of the natives of India frequently failing, when they become of mature age, both in a moral and intellectual sense, 1933, 1934—There are several native barristers in the Sudder courts who practise in the English language; explanation on this point, 1934.

Inexpediency of selecting the Zillah judges from English barristers, either in India or England, 1936—Recommendation that before Zillah judges are appointed from this country, they undergo a certain course of training which may hereafter fit them for the administration of civil justice in India, 1937, 1938. 1940—Suggested re-establishment of the office of registrar or assistant judge formerly attached to the Zillah courts, 1938, 1939.

Witness attributes the failure of the Law Commission to its having formed no part of the Legislative Council; if revived, it should be incorporated with the latter, 1941-1943—Constitution and working of the Legislative Council; suggested changes therein, 1942, *et seq.*—High official and legal authorities proposed to be introduced therein, 1942—Statement of objections to the admission of natives to the Legislative Council; influence at present exercised by them over the framing of laws, &c., 1942. 1944, 1945. 1957-1973—The fourth or legislative member of Council, appointed as at present by the Crown, should still be retained, and should have increased powers and influence by being made an executive member of the Council; extent of his powers at present as regards the perusal of papers, and the statement of his opinions thereon, adverted to, 1946-1956.

Justification of the abrogation by the Government of certain Hindoo laws and customs which are evidently contrary to the principles of justice and humanity, 1957-1973—

Mediocrity

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Halliday, Frederick James. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Mediocrity of the zillah and sessions judges adverted to; gradual improvement therein of late, 1974, 1975—As regards juries they should not be paid for their services; it should be compulsory on the judge to empanel them, 1978, 1979—In suggesting the appointment of an English judge to preside at the Sudder Dewanny Court, witness contemplates the abandonment of the Supreme Court and the creation of another jurisdiction for Calcutta, 1980—Average yearly amount of the emoluments of a barrister in the Supreme Court of Calcutta, 1981.

[Fourth Examination.]—Further evidence in explanation and in favour of the suggestion that an English judge be placed permanently at the head of the sudder courts in each of the Presidencies, 1982-1988—Possibility of transferring the litigation of the Supreme Court to the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut if differently constituted; there should, however, still be a subordinate civil court at Calcutta for the administration of the English law, 1982, 1983. 2088-2090—Opinion that a court constituted of an English and native judge carefully selected, and of some of the superior judges in the Company's service, might serve as a court of final appeal, the same being much wanted in India, 1983-1988. 2034. 2036. 2090. 2099—Explanation of the law now administered in the Mofussil in the Company's courts, both civil and criminal, 1989-1990. 2037-2039.

Revisions made in the penal code prepared by Mr. Macaulay during his tenure of office as Member of the Council and President of the Law Commission; this code is now generally termed the Bethune Code, 1991-1996. 2026-2029—Desirability of a codification of the civil and criminal law of India, 1997—Existence of very complete indices and digests of the several laws of the Company, 1998—Subject to certain limitations and exceptions, the civil and criminal law of India affords substantial justice at the present time, 1999, 2000—How far the natives consider that justice is impartially administered, 2001-2003. 2025—They have, in Bengal, every confidence in European judges, but no faith in the integrity of the native judges, 2001, 2002. 2024, 2025. 2053-2055. 2064, 2065. 2091, 2092—As regards the final court of appeal, already suggested, there should be one in each Presidency, 2004-2006.

Opinion that the necessity for legislation should be considered, and the legislation itself take place in India rather than in this country, 2007-2010—The Legislative Council, constituted as suggested, would be fully competent to consider and to enact all the laws and all the improvements in the existing laws requisite for the good government of India, 2010. 2031-2033. 2039—Further evidence opposed to the elevation, at present, of natives, whether Hindoos or Musselmans, to the Legislative Council, 2011-2023. 2057-2076—Means by which information is at present obtained by the members of the Council as to the wants and wishes of the natives; approval of these means, 2013-2015. 2104-2108—Considerable jealousy and animosity that would arise among the different sects and classes of natives by the elevation of one or of several of their body to the Legislative Council, 2016-2023. 2066-2071.

Further opinion as to the Law Commission having failed from want of proper harmony with the Legislative Council, 2030, 2031—Suggestions with regard to the education of persons for the judicial office, 2040-2052—As regards the appointment of natives as Legislative Councillors, there is a moral as well as an intellectual difficulty, the latter being the greater, 2056-2061—Grounds for the conclusion that in due course of time the natives may be rendered capable of filling any offices of trust and importance, whether as members of the Legislative Council or otherwise, 2060-2063. 2076—There is no feeling among the natives, that when one of their body is elevated to office, he becomes, in consequence, more subservient to Government than would have been the case with a European; statement showing that such subserviency is not the case, and that nothing is done by Government to produce it, 2071-2075.

In the education at Haileybury more time should be devoted to jurisprudence, and less time to the Oriental languages, 2077—It would be well, if possible, to have an appeal court, with a native in it, in each zillah, 2078, 2079—How far the system of selecting the judges by seniority has been carried out; approval of a change in this system, 2080—Contemplated regular appointment and adequate payment of the chokeydars; opposition being made thereto on the part of the zemindars, 2081—Duties attendant on the office of superintendent of police; feeling adverse to the continuance of this office, 2082, 2083.

The law under the Company's regulations, as regards matters of litigation between the Government and individuals, is precisely the same as in the case of disputes between man and man, 2084-2086—Witness repeats his objection to the Law Commission being revived on its former footing, 2093-2095—How far there may be security that the law members of the Legislative Council would be properly selected by those who possess the patronage, 2096-2098—Greater ability of the men in the judicial service than of those in the revenue department, 2100-2103—As regards the Legislative Council obtaining information from the natives on the subject of legislation, witness disapproves of the suggestion that such information be afforded by native committees formed throughout India for the purpose, 2105-2108.

897—II.

I

[Fifth

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Halliday, Frederick James. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

[Fifth Examination.]—Consideration of the present constitution of the Home Government of India, 3953, *et seq.*—Respects wherein the system of election of the Court of Directors is capable of improvement; reference to sundry proposed changes therein; suggestion that a portion of the body be nominated by the Directors themselves, 3954-3956. 4038-4044. 4079. 4133. 4134. 4163. 4164.—As regards the relative powers and action of the Directors and the Board of Control, it is considered in India very expedient that they should act on less antagonistic principles, and more in contact as one body; means by which this might be effected, 3957-3965. 4002, *et seq.*—The President of the Board of Control should be present at the debates and deliberations of the Court of Directors; advantages anticipated therefrom, 3958-3963. 3965. 4008. 4009. 4012. 4024.—Under any system the President of the Board should still possess the final and responsible decision of any question, 3960.—The discussions between the Court and the Board should not be made public, but protests or dissents might be recorded, 3961. 3962. 4025-4031.

It is very inexpedient that the President of the Board should declare his opinion on any question before the judgment of the Court of Directors, 3964. 4006. 4007.—Objections to the present functions of the Secret Committee; remedy proposed, 3966-3969.—Evidence as to the advisability and practicability of carrying on the government of India avowedly in the name of the Crown, both as regards the civil and military service; belief that this would merely involve a change of name, and not of system, 3969-4001. 4076, *et seq.* 4165. 4166.—The Government, as contemplated by witness, would in effect consist, as at present, of a minister of the Crown, aided by a council, 3996-4001. 4032. 4034. 4099-4101.—Reference to the evidence of Mr. Melvill, the Secretary to the East India Company, with respect to the percentage of occasions on which differences of opinion arise between the Court of Directors and the Board of Control, 4003-4005. 4033.

Generally speaking, the services in India are perfectly satisfied with the existing system of government, 4010. 4011.—Any evil in the system is attributed by them to the Board of Control, and anything beneficial to the Court of Directors, 4011. 4071.—Slight knowledge possessed by the Company's servants in India of the mode of working of the Secret Committee, 4013-4017.—No further embarrassments to the Government could arise under witness's system than under the present system, 4018-4020. 4045-4047.—Any alterations proposed by witness in the action of the Court of Directors and the President of the Board of Control would tend to increase the power of the former rather than to diminish it, 4021-4024. 4032.—In case of any difference of opinion between the majority of the Directors and the President of the Board, the latter should still have power to overrule the former, 4035. 4036.

The appointment and recall of the Governor-general should be decided by the Board of Control, 4037. 4053-4058.—Testimony to the manner in which the Crown have always made the appointments of Governors-general, 4048-4052.—As regards the recall of the Governor-general, witness proposes to reduce the power of the Court of Directors; explanation on this point, 4053-4058.—General impression of the natives of India that the government is farmed to a body of governors in England; expediency of removing this feeling, 4059-4063. 4072-4078. 4086.—As the natives become more enlightened, they begin to understand that the government is really that of the Crown, 4062-4064.—Reference to the government of Ceylon as being less successful than that of India, although it is ostensibly as well as really the government of the Crown, 4065-4067.

How far witness considers it essential to the proper government of India that some non-political body, like the Court of Directors, be interposed between that country and the action of Parliament at home, 4068-4070.—Belief that Parliamentary interference, though it might create embarrassment in some cases, would work well in the end, 4070.—Generally speaking, the natives of India hardly know of the existence of the Board of Control, 4072-4074.—Consequently all the obloquy of misgovernment, if there be any, attaches to the Company, 4075.

Further evidence as to the expediency of the Crown, through the President of the Board of Control, being the ostensible governors of India, 4076, *et seq.*—The Court of Directors should be responsible to Parliament rather than to the Executive Government, 4082-4085.—The President of the Board, if the ostensible and real authority, would be responsible both to the public opinion of India and to Parliament, 4087-4090. 4113. 4114.—Difficulty as regards patronage under the system of ostensible government by the Crown, 4091-4093.

In the fact of there being a council to advise with the executive, witness sees no greater anomaly or difficulty than now exists under the present Council of the Directors, 4099-4102.—He does not contemplate any hazardous or organic changes in the constitution of the present Government, but merely proposes to amend the mode and system under which the Government works, 4101. 4176. 4177.—If possible, an entirely single Government would be the best for India, 4102. 4150.—Under any circumstances, the Council or Board of Directors should be as independent and permanent as possible, 4103.—And should continue, as at present, to give advice and counsel to the minister

of

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Halliday, Frederick James. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

of the Crown who would have the ultimate power of decision, 4104. 4107. 4108.—Certain departments now efficiently conducted by them would still continue under their charge, 4105.

The opinions of each member of the Court of Directors should first be given, and then the President of the Board of Control should decide as he thought fit, 4106. 4119-4121.—The Secret Committee should always place their opinions on record, whether they differed from the President of the Board or not, 4110-4112.—Approval of the manner in which the revenue, the judicial, and the military affairs of India are treated by committees of the Court of Directors, 4115-4118.—The information collected by such committees should be discussed in the presence of the President of the Board of Control, and before the chairman and deputy-chairman of the Court have passed an opinion on the subject, 4119-4121. 4125-4129.—The President of the Board should be present at all the discussions of the Directors, except those which take place in committees, 4122-4124.

Reasons for retaining the present number of Directors, 4130-4132.—Expediency of the Directors being still enabled to distribute a considerable amount of the civil and military patronage, *ib.*—As regards those members of the Court whom witness proposes to be elected by the body of the Directors, they should only be chosen as vacancies gradually occur, 4133. 4134.—Further remarks on the circumstance of its being considered in India that the ostensible Government was not the real Government, 4135-4139.—Under the avowed government of the Crown, the officers of the civil service would be appointed in the name of the Crown, from whom the order of their appointment should proceed, 4140. 4141.

How far there is any advantage in the system of the Chairs and the President of the Board forming their opinions on any subject before it is laid before the body of the Court, 4142. 4143.—Desirability of consolidating the establishments in Cannon-row and at the India House, 4144-4147.—In his evidence before the Committee, witness speaks from an Indian point of view, and is not prepared to go into details as to the working of his plan of government at the India House, 4148. 4149. 4160.—Reasons for the belief that the legitimate influence of the Directors would be increased by their acting more in contact with the Board of Control, 4151. 4152.—Opinion that the East India Company, as at present constituted, is not on principle a proper depository for the high powers it possesses, 4153-4156.

In the course of business at the India House, the initiative draft should proceed from the committee of the department, and might finally proceed from the Crown minister, and be signed by him, 4157-4161.—Deprecation of all parliamentary or political influence in matters relating to India, 4167.—Practical responsibility of the President of the Board of Control at the present time in all matters, whether of peace or war, 4168. 4169.—In retaining the scheme of giving proprietors of East India stock a share in the government of India, witness only does so because he cannot devise any means of getting rid of such an anomaly, 4170-4172.

How far the Court of Directors are responsible for a proper management of the revenues of India from which the proprietors' dividends are paid, 4173.—Circumstance of the re-constitution of the Government being a common matter of conversation in India, where the general plan of witness was first formed, 4174.—Belief that the government of India has, on the whole, been decidedly good, 4175.—Witness, therefore, would retain much of the present system, and does not consider that he advocates any hazardous changes therein, 4176. 4177.

[Sixth Examination.]—Further evidence to the effect that organic changes in the present Government of India are not advisable, but that the mode of transacting business between the governing bodies is capable of improvement, 4178.—Consideration of the system of education adopted at Haileybury; suggested alterations therein, 4179-4205. 4208-4215.—Opinion that the necessary education might be found elsewhere as well and as conveniently as at an institution organised for the purpose, 4179-4184. 4188-4203.—Three years spent at Haileybury would be much better than two, 4185-4187.—If it be considered expedient to retain any special place of education for candidates for employment in India, Haileybury is very suitable for the purpose, 4205.

Explanations as to the system of study in the College of Fort William in India, 4206. 4207. 4216-4228.—On the whole the civil servants in India are a very competent body, 4215.—Circumstance of a knowledge of Bengalee having been till of late very rare, 4216.—The rule at Fort William of requiring young civilians to pass examinations in two languages within a prescribed time, or in failure thereof to be sent home and lose their appointments, has of late been rigidly enforced, though formerly there seemed to have been some abuse of the system, 4217-4228.

Objections to a removal of the Supreme Government from Calcutta; advantages of the present seat of Government, 4229. 4230.—In consequence of the frequent changes in the office of Governor and Deputy-governor of Bengal, some change is necessary in the Government of that province; evidence as to what this change should be, 4231. 897-11.

12

et

Halliday, Frederick James. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

et seq.—Statement delivered in showing the changes in the office of Governor and Deputy-governor of Bengal since the 22 April 1834, the date of the last Charter Act; remarks in elucidation thereof, 4231, 4232, 4246, 4247, 4255-4260—Enumeration of the practical inconveniences that result from these changes, 4233-4235, 4255-4263.

Consideration of the best mode of administering in future the affairs of Bengal; different suggestions adverted to; approval of the appointment of a Governor or Deputy-governor under the Governor-general; powers to be vested in him; mode of appointment, &c., 4236-4254, 4264-4278—With respect to the Deputy-governor of Agra, it is advisable that his appointment should rest with the Home Government, 4270-4276—Consideration of the power and control as regards appointments and patronage generally to be vested respectively in the Governor-general and in the Deputy-governors of Bengal and Agra, 4273-4284—Opinion that the system of promotion by seniority, subject to considerations of decided and marked merit, is the true mode of administering the civil service in India, 4276—Reasons for vesting in the Governor-general in Council a control over the appointments of the members of the Revenue Board and of the Judges of the Sudder Dewanny in Bengal and Agra, but not in Bombay and Madras, 4277, 4279-4284.

Objections, on the score of expense and general inconveniences, to the Governor-general being attended by his Council during his absences from Calcutta, 4285, 4288, 4305-4309—Suggestions for the adoption of measures by the Home Government to render such absences as rare and short as possible; he cannot be fettered by an actual prohibition, 4285, 4286, 4289-4291, 4310-4317—The legislative act which is necessary before the Governor-general can quit his Council, should specify the time of absence, and should be passed for a shorter period than is the case at present, 4285, 4289, 4302, 4303, 4310-4317—Power of the Governor-general, during his absence, over the proceedings of the Council; suggestion that he possesses a veto upon all legislation, 4292-4299, 4304, 4318-4321.

As regards the Executive Council, witness recommends that the fourth ordinary member or legislative councillor should have a seat and voice therein, 4322, 4334-4340—It would be very inexpedient to deprive the Commander-in-Chief of his seat at the Executive Council, though he may rarely be present at their deliberations, 4323-4333—Councillors from Bombay and Madras might be added to the Legislative Council, 4341.

Witness does not recommend any change in the form of government in the Bombay and Madras Presidencies, 4342, 4343, 4345-4365—How far it may be desirable to constitute a separate Government for the provinces on the banks of the Indus, 4344—Expediency of limiting, as at present, the power of the Local Governments, as regards expenditure on public works, 4315-4353, 4364, 4365—Reference to the temporary want of money to carry out irrigation by means of the Ganges Canal; these works are now approaching to completion, 4354-4357—Even though Bombay and Madras should become connected with Calcutta by electric telegraph, witness would still advise the continuance of separate Governments for those Presidencies, 4358-4363.

Further evidence in favour of the proposal that the President of the Board of Control attend the discussions of the Court of Directors, 4366-4372—Statement by witness as to the reserve with which certain portions of his evidence should be received in consequence of his admitted inadequacy to enter into details regarding the working of those institutions in this country which affect the Government of India, 4373-4378.

[Seventh Examination.]—The mode in which the land revenue is levied in Bengal is not regarded by the natives as oppressive; nor has it impeded cultivation, 5395, 5396—Any increased rent does not go to the Government, the land revenue being fixed, 5397—The fixed settlement does not check the increase of cultivation, 5398—Error, however committed, when the revenue payment was fixed in not ascertaining more distinctly the liabilities of the under-tenants, 5399, 5400—Property occasionally lapses to the hands of the Government; usual causes thereof, 5401—Course pursued when estates fall into the hands of the Government, 5402—The settlement being fixed in perpetuity cannot be touched; no expectation of an increase in the land revenue is therefore to be entertained, 5404.

No complaint is made by the population of Bengal of the tax levied on salt; it is a considerable addition to the price, and so far is to be considered a grievance, 5405, 5406—No complaint is made of the mode of raising the revenue from opium, 5407—Nor of the customs, 5408—Nor excise; complaints all gird against the management of the excise, 5409-5413—Respects in which the stamp duties may be considered burdensome to the people; there is no great complaint about them, 5414-5416—Impatience of the people of India of new taxes, 5417-5419, 5428.

How far possible to make any alteration in the present system of raising the land revenue is considered; general remarks on the system obtaining in each Presidency, 5420-5426—Disadvantages of the village system of the North-western Provinces as being incompatible

Halliday, Frederick James. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

incompatible with the advance of civilisation, 5420-5423, 5430-5444—The objection of the natives to new taxation may not be deemed to apply to new indirect taxation, 5427, 5428—Witness is not prepared to counsel the introduction of the permanent settlement into Madras and Bombay, 5429—Disbelief and contradiction of the assertion that the land is going out of cultivation and the jungle increasing, in consequence of the severity of the land assessment, 5445-5451, 5461-5472.

Facts proving the great increase that has taken place in the rents of the zemindars in Bengal; how far the ryots are thereby oppressed by the zemindars, 5452-5457—Complaint made by Mr. John Elias, an Armenian gentleman, of his ryots having combined against him, 5458-5460—State of the country around Dacca; falling off of the population, 5461-5467—There is no want of irrigation in Bengal; in Madras and the North-western Provinces there is a great want of it, 5468, 5469—Soundness of the principle of the resumption regulations defended, 5470-5497, 5528-5532—They have had no effect in deterring Europeans from settling in the country, 5493.

Moderate amount of the customs duties in India, 5498, 5499—Double duties are paid upon the goods of foreign countries; the double duty on foreign bottoms has been abolished, 5499-5505—Heavy duty on salt; the reductions of the duty have led to a falling off of the revenue, 5506-5510, 5520-5526—Excise duty on all intoxicating liquors and drugs, how levied, 5511-5514—The term "monopoly" is not strictly to be applied to the salt manufacture; practically and theoretically there is free trade in salt in India, 5515-5519—Ryots upon rent-free estates are not better off than those on estates paying revenue, 5527.

Farther reference to the situations filled by witness in India, 5533—He has no knowledge of the circumstances of the land revenue in states under native princes, 5534, 5535—Constitution of the present Board of Revenue in Calcutta; Combination of the Boards of Land Revenue and Customs, 5536-5538.

[Eighth Examination.]—Arrangements under which the manufacture of salt in Bengal by the Government is conducted, 7575, 7576—Tabular statement of the advertised prices of salt at the different stations for its sale in 1852; 7577—Causes of the difference in the price at the various depôts, 7578, 7580—It would not answer for the Government to contract for the manufacture of salt at every station where it is sold, 7579—Manner in which the contracts for manufacture are entered into, 7581-7585—The quantity contracted for is regulated by the consumption of the past year, 7586.

Measures taken by the Home Government to reduce the price of their manufactured salt in Bengal; feeling entertained by the manufacturers that the imported salt was underselling them, 7587—Number of salt agencies thrown out of operation, 7588—The minimum quantity of salt which the Company permit to be sold at one time is not thought too large, nor is it considered to tend to the creation of sub-monopolies, 7589-7591—Explanation of the system of sub-monopolies under the old plan of sales, 7591—Correction and explanation of Mr. Aylwin's statement that the Company do not add the full import duty to the cost of their manufacture of salt when fixing its selling price, 7592, 7593—It would not pay the importer to send his salt into the producing districts, even if the duty were reduced, 7593, 7595.

If the company abandoned the monopoly in Bengal, the salt would be manufactured by private individuals at a lower rate than it is possible to import foreign salt, 7596-7598—Disadvantage to the consumer under the present system, 7597—The adoption of a system of manufacture of salt in Bengal under an excise is much to be recommended, 7598, 7611, 7612, 7623, 7624—Limitation necessary as to the class of persons who should be permitted to become manufacturers, 7599—Prices at which salt might be sold if manufactured by private persons under an excise, 7599-7602.

The working of the revenue system in Bombay cannot be fairly used as an argument for a similar system being introduced into Bengal, 7603, 7604—Increase in 1852-53 in the salt revenue of Bengal, 7603—The increase in the revenue from salt in the North-western Provinces is attributable to the improved preventive system, 7605, 7606—No further reduction in the duty on salt should be attempted till the revenue has reached the amount at which it stood before the late reductions, 7607, 7630—There is no other source in Bengal from which a revenue in lieu of that on salt could be derived, 7608-7610.

Circumstances under which it happened that Mr. George Prinsep was allowed to manufacture salt under an excise, 7612-7616, 7625, 7626—Statement relative to the private establishment at Saugor island for making salt, 7617, 7618, 7638—The cost of salt in Bengal to natives is a little more than one per cent. on their earnings, 7619—The salt-producing districts of Bengal are generally healthy, the Sunderbunds being the only exception, 7620—Good quality of the Bengal salt, *ib.*—The molunghees or salt contractors in Bengal are in a prosperous and happy state, and superior in those respects to the other ryots of Bengal, 7620, 7621, 7652, 7655, 7659.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Halliday, Frederick James. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Representations urged upon the Government in Bengal, of the distress entailed by a discontinuance of the manufacture of salt in certain districts, 7622—Salt might be manufactured in Bengal without any restrictions, as excise or otherwise, with profit to the manufacturer, 7627, 7628—It would not be expedient for the Government to withdraw from the manufacture of salt in Bengal and trust altogether to importation, 7629—The continuance of a heavy duty is opposed to the experiment of a reduced price increasing the consumption, 7631—There is every reason for supposing that the smuggling of salt is repressed to the greatest possible extent, 7632, 7634-7637.

The Government is favourable to such a gradual reduction of the salt duty, as, provided there was a proportionate increase of consumption, would keep the revenue at a given standard, 7633—As long as there is a duty on salt there will be an inducement to smuggle, 7634, 7639, 7640—It is quite possible in the event of a relinquishment of the manufacture of salt to private individuals to establish an excise supervision on their establishment, 7641, 7642.

The retail sale of salt by the company in the salt-producing districts of Bengal, is not in contravention of the spirit of the resolution of the House of Commons' Committee of 1836; 7643, 7644—Considerable reductions have taken place in the cost of manufacturing, 7645, 7646—Estimated additional import duty necessary to meet the abolition of that on salt, 7647-7650—The discontinuance of the salt manufacture would entail a large amount of temporary distress among those engaged in it, 7653, 7657, 7658.

Effects ensuing from the cessation of the weaving and cloth manufacture in certain districts of Bengal, 7654—Measures in progress for improving the Mofussil small courts of Bengal, for improving the procedure in regular appeals, and for a better administration of the affairs in all departments in Arracan and Tenasserim, 7660—Favourable anticipations as to the revenue of Bengal for 1852-53, *ib.*

Steps taken for promoting education in the Bengal Presidency, 7660, 7661—Arrangements contemplated for the administrative inspection of all Bengal, 7660-7668, 7672—Matters comprehended in an administrative inspection, 7663-7665—The proposed appointment of a separate Governor of Bengal will facilitate the administrative inspection of the Presidency, 7669-7671—Mr. Aylwin's statement of the destruction of the entire produce of salt for one season, by inundation, is without foundation, 7673, 7674.

[Ninth Examination.] Favourable progress made in education in India since 1833; inadequacy of the money appropriated to the purposes of education, 8754—Increase requisite in vernacular instruction, 8754, 8756—The application of the funds devoted to education in India has been very satisfactory, 8755—Increase to be desired in the educational establishments, 8757—Advantage of adopting "grants in aid," 8757, 8759—Probable amount required to be expended for the purposes of education in India, 8757—Anxiety of the natives of Bengal for the diffusion of education among them, *ib.*—Footings on which the expenditure for education should be placed, 8758—The Government have given the fullest encouragement that their means would admit of to the promotion of education, 8760, 8761.

There are no grounds for the accusation that the Government discourage Christianity in India, 8762—The only way in which the Bible can be used in the Government schools is either to convey a knowledge of English, or of the doctrines of Christianity; the former would bring the Bible into contempt, and the latter would be an infringement of that neutrality which has hitherto worked so well, 8763—The missionaries are indebted to the religious neutrality of the Government, for the ease and security with which they go among the natives, *ib.*—The connexion of Government with the teaching of Christianity would arouse a religious hostility in the natives that might seriously affect the work of evangelising the country, *ib.*

Objections to the use of the Bible in schools on the desire of children, or of a limited number of parents; nothing less than the general wish of parents all over India should warrant its introduction into the schools, 8764, 8765—The subjects of examination in the Government colleges involve indirectly an acquaintance with the Bible, and its study is in this manner promoted to a large extent, 8766—Prior to Lord Auckland's administration the Mahomedan and Hindoo religions were, unknown to the Government, taught in the Mahomedan and Sanscrit colleges, 8767, 8768—Instruction in Hindoo and Mahomedan law involves some amount of instruction in those religions, 8767—Frustration by the Council of Education of a clandestine attempt by certain native teachers in the Mahomedan college to teach Mahomedan theology, *ib.*

Manner of appointment and names of members of the Council of Education in Bengal, 8769, 8770, 8772, 8775—The council make an annual report of their proceedings, 8771—They have the entire management of education; any matters of unusual importance are submitted to the Government, 8773—The council make all appointments in the educational department, *ib.*—Powers of the council to open or close schools, 8774, 8775.

In

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Halliday, Frederick James. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

In Agra the Lieutenant-Governor controls the system of education, 8775—Arrangements made as to education in the North-western Provinces, on the separation of its Government from that of Bengal; it has been endeavoured to maintain a similarity in the educational systems of both Governments, 8776—The educational report for the North-western Provinces is made annually by the Lieutenant-Governor to the Home Government, 8777-8779.

It is not advisable to introduce a council of education into the North-western Provinces, 8780, 8781—Difference between the native mind of the North-western Provinces and that of Bengal, 8780—The spread of education would materially facilitate the good government of the country, 8781, 8782—Desirability of improving the social position of schoolmasters in India, 8783, 8784, 8787—Readiness with which natives take to the office of teacher, 8785—Respect in which the office of teacher is held by the natives, 8786.

Increased facilities for vernacular education are much to be desired, 8788—Lord Hardinge's plan for establishing vernacular schools arose from complaints of the neglect which this branch of education suffered, 8789—No preference should be given either to English or vernacular instruction, but both should be at the command of those seeking them, 8790, 8791—It is not likely that persons would wish to be educated in both English and the vernacular, 8792—The management of the vernacular schools should be vested in an officer interested in the spread of vernacular education, and not in the Council of Education, 8793.

The desire for an English education evinced by the natives in Bengal is chiefly in the hope of obtaining Government employment, 8794—Cases in which a knowledge of English should be required in native employes, 8795, 8796—Trustees in whom are vested the Lucknow education funds, 8797—The natives, when youths, are quick at acquiring knowledge, but not so in after life, 8798—Attempt made to modify the system of education, so as to prevent the lapse into ignorance of the natives, after ceasing their studies at the schools, 8799.

Age at which the civil servants undergo their periodical examinations after leaving college, 8800, 8801—There is an analogous examination of the natives to that of the civil servants, in the examination of vakeels or native barristers, 8802, 8805—The different age at which the European and the native servants enter an office precludes the necessity for periodical examinations in the case of the latter, 8803, 8804—Establishment of periodical examinations of native assistant surgeons, from their lapsing into comparative ignorance after passing at the medical college, 8806—No alteration seems expedient in the present position of native servants, 8807.

Objections to the establishment of a native civil service, 8807, 8809—Instances have happened at Ceylon in which natives have been put into the civil service, and have not given disappointment, 8809-8811—Test to which a native appointed to the civil service would be exposed, 8812, 8814—Extent to which it is desirable to retain an exclusive European civil service, 8815—Difficulty of satisfactorily arranging the different rate of remuneration of European and native servants; it is not fair that the latter should be so highly paid as the former, 8816, 8817.

Though natives might be admitted to Haileybury, it does not appear that the time has yet arrived when a similar facility should be permitted at Addiscombe, 8818, 8819—A successful academical career by a native should be made the stepping-stone to honourable Government employment, instead of such employment resting on interest, and not ability, as at present, 8820—Lord Hardinge's minute had the object of substituting merit in natives for interest in appointments to public situations, 8821, 8822.

The necessities of India do not require those complete University establishments proposed by Mr. Cameron, 8823—Lord Hardinge's minute made the appointments in the public service attainable by natives of distinguished education irrespective of the place where they received it, *ib.*—The Council of Education determined certain examinations for testing the educational attainments of candidates under Lord Hardinge's resolution, *ib.*—Reprobation with which the plan of the Council of Education of granting certificates of examinations was assailed, *ib.*—Apprehension that may reasonably be entertained that any system of Universities would meet with the disapproval that befel the examinations proposed by the Council of Education, *ib.*—The superior educational standard of the Government Universities should be maintained, *ib.*

Examinations passed by native lawyers, 8824—The want of India is the means of acquiring particular branches of knowledge, rather than bodies of examiners, 8824, 8825—Instruction given at the medical college in botany, mineralogy, and chemistry, 8826-8830—Necessity existing for instruction in civil engineering, 8831, 8833—Great demand for natives, with a knowledge of civil engineering, on the railways now in progress, 8832.

The supposition that prior to the Lex Loci Act, 1850, a Hindoo lost his property on losing caste, is erroneous; the forfeiture was required to be sued out in a court of law, 897-11.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Halliday, Frederick James. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

which was never done, 8834. 8836. 8838—The Act terminated the embarrassment which a Brahmin, who should from a trifling cause lose caste, might be open to from the forfeiture of his estate being sued out by any malignant person, 8834—The performance of funeral obsequies by an heir is a matter of conscience, and not a condition to his succession to an estate, *ib.*—Observations upon the crimes by which caste might be forfeited, *ib.*—Indifference of the natives to the abrogation of the Hindoo law as to loss of caste involving that of property, 8835—Erroneous impressions as to property left for religious purposes being affected by the Lex Loci Act, 8839-8841—The frequent suits as to caste between the natives are irrespective of forfeiture of property by reason of caste having been lost, 8842.

Jealous preservation of caste shown by natives, 8843. 8845—Character of the native clubs in Lower Bengal, 8843, 8844—The providing and maintaining of an ecclesiastical establishment by the Government should be regulated by the wants of their own servants, and not by the suppositious title of other Christians to such benefits, 8846. 8864—Provision made by the Government for the spiritual wants of the Presbyterians and Roman-catholics, 8847—Moral improvement of the Company's servants since the erection of the ecclesiastical establishment, 8848-8850. 8869—It would be unfair to charge the revenues of India with the expense of clergy for the natives, 8851.

Applications of the Bishop of Calcutta for the increase of the clerical body in India, 8852-8854—Difficulties involved in any increase of Protestant bishops in India, 8855—Extent to which European societies have furnished clergymen for districts in India, 8856, 8857—As a general rule, the Government is only bound to find clergy for its army, 8858, 8859.

The civil servants should provide for their own religious requirements, 8860—The endowment of a Bishopric of Agra ought to be made with private contributions, 8861-8863—Nature of remuneration received from Government by Roman-catholic vicars apostolic, 8864—Neither the bishops nor the clergy of the Establishment have directly promoted the conversion of the natives, 8866, 8867—Control possessed by the Government over the clergy of the establishment, 8868, 8869—Pay of Roman-catholic chaplains of regiments; it is insufficient, 8870-8874.

Neither the heads of the Brahmin or Mahomedan religions are paid anything by the Government, 8875, 8876. 8885—Beyond a certain limit it would not be fair to saddle the natives of India with the expense of a clerical establishment for Europeans, 8877—But in so far as a clerical establishment improves the character of the two services, and so affects the well-being of native society, the natives gain by contributing to its support, 8878-8882.

The Government is the proper judge of the religious affairs of the country, 8883, 8884—Extent to which the religions of native servants should be provided for by the Government, 8886-8888—The same religious establishments are not required for the religion of the natives as of the Europeans, 8889, 8890—Europeans not being in the service should provide for their own religious wants in certain cases, 8891—The revenues of India could not bear the maintenance of educational establishments for all sects, 8892.

Halliday, Mr. Evidence given by Mr. Halliday, as to the opinion entertained by the natives of the Queen's judges and the Company's judges respectively, referred to, *Moore* 5878—Witness thinks Mr. Halliday has understated the result of the resumption operations in Bengal, *Mangles* 6217—Copy despatch by him to Sir John Hobhouse on the subject of a reduction of the salt tax adverted to, *Worthington* 7169.

Hamilton, William. The possession of the villages around Calcutta was confirmed to the English, in 1717, at the instance of Mr. William Hamilton, a surgeon, *Martin* 8903.

Hardinge, Lord. See *Education*, 6.

Hartmann, Dr. Confinement of Dr. Hartmann, Roman Catholic bishop of Bombay, in the Catholic chapel there, in consequence of the disturbances fermented by the Portuguese priests, *Strickland* 9429-9431.

Hastings, Lord. Minute of, upon the question of resumption of land, adverted to, *Halliday* 5477.

Hawkins, Colonel Francis Spencer, C. B. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has served in India between 36 and 37 years, 859, 860—Was lately commissary-general, and, as such, a member of the Military Board, 861, 862—Extensive experience of witness as regards the commissariat department, 864—The system of the supply of provisions under the commissariat of Bengal has been on the whole efficient, 865, 866—Objection to the custom during war of entrusting the supply of the army to the good faith of a single agent, 867, 868. 877-881. 940—Proposed alteration in the system; suggested responsibility of the commissary-general, and abolition of the supervision of the Military Board, 870-882. 900-902. 941, 942—How far witness agrees with the recommendations of a commission

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Hawkins, Colonel Francis Spencer. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

a commission of inquiry which has lately reported on the Commissariat, 870-875—Present multifarious duties undertaken by the Military Board, 882-886.

The working of the Commissariat department in Bombay is similar to that in Bengal, except that the Commissary general is not a member of the Military Board, 888, 889—In Madras the Commissary-general has the entire control of his department; advantages of this control, 890, 891—Reference to the contemplated removal of certain departments from under the charge of the Military Board; opinion that the Board might without inconvenience be abolished altogether, 892-896—Circumstances under which it would be very desirable and beneficial if there were a supervision of European officers to see that the cattle were properly supplied with provender, according to contract, 897-899.

Testimony borne to the integrity of the officers of the Commissariat establishment by the Commission appointed in 1851 to inquire into the working of that department, 903-906—General statement of the rules and regulations under which military officers are appointed to the Commissariat; copy of these rules, which date from 1851, delivered in and read; they are strictly enforced, 907-909 (*First Rep. Ev. p. 64*) 928-934—The recommendations of the Commission on the Commissariat had not been carried into practice up to a recent period, 910-912—System as regards the acceptance of contracts for the Commissariat supply of the army since the year 1848; orders of the Court of Directors on this point delivered in and read, 913-916—Separate system of audit recommended for the Commissariat, 917.

Frequency of complaint as to the quality of the provisions furnished to the European soldiers under contract, 918-923—Occasional forfeiture of contracts on account of their improper performance, 920, 921—The hospital contracts have as a rule been carefully attended to, 924—The supply of the canteens will for the future be under the Commissariat; mode by which hitherto supplied, 925-927. 935—Efficient knowledge of the native languages possessed by the officers of the Commissariat department, 932-934—Authority of the commanding officer on any occasion to order a subordinate officer to superintend the feeding of the cattle under contract, 936-939—The native troops are never provisioned by the Commissariat, except on the contingency of their not being able to procure supplies from the bazaars or elsewhere, 943, 944.

Hay, Lord W. M. Appointment of this gentleman from college as joint magistrate and deputy collector at Simlah, *Macpherson* 8569.

Health of Troops. Considerable care paid to the health of the men, *Sir G. Pollock*, 415—Beneficial effects upon the health of the troops produced by their being located in the Hill stations, *Lord Gough* 1710-1712—Health of the troops in Scinde; general character of the climate, *Green* 7385-7390.

Helens, St. Petition of the merchants, manufacturers, and tradesmen of the town of St. Helens to the House of Commons, complaining of the duty levied by the East India Company on salt, *App. to Fifth Rep.* p. 139.

Hidgellee District (Bengal). Quantity of salt smuggled from this district, *Aylwin* 6987—Statement of the cost of salt manufactured in Hidgellee in 1849-50, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 274, 275.

Hill, David. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Assistant examiner of Indian correspondence in the East India House; has charge of the Judicial department, 1398, 1399—Was previously in the civil service of the Company in the Madras Presidency for 24 years, 1400, 1401—The system of judicature in India consists of two parts, one for the Presidency towns, the other for the provinces, 1402—The Presidency town system is founded mainly upon Acts of Parliament, &c., and is put in motion chiefly by the Home Authorities, *ib.*—The system in the provinces depends entirely upon local legislation and authority, *ib.*—At each Presidency town there is a Supreme Court of Judicature; constitution thereof, 1403-1407—Jurisdiction exercised by the Supreme Courts, both as regards natives and British-born subjects, 1408-1410. 1427-1428.

Explanation as to the constitution and working of the Small Cause Court at Calcutta, which was established in 1850, in lieu of a Court of Requests, which had long before existed, 1411-1422—Jurisdiction and appointment of the justices of the peace; there are three or four at Calcutta, one of whom is generally a native, 1423-1426—Evidence as to the system of judicature in the provinces, both as regards civil and criminal judicature; constitution and authority of the several courts, &c., 1429-1448—General superintendence exercised by the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, which is the chief civil court, 1429, 1430—Subordinate jurisdiction of the zillah courts; denominations of the several native judges acting under the zillah judge, *ib.*

Limited civil and criminal powers held by the collectors of revenue, who in all parts of India, except the Lower Provinces, fill the office of magistrate, 1429. 1434—Slight proportion of the original jurisdiction throughout India which is exercised by English judges

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Hill, David. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

judges, 1430—Criminal jurisdiction exercised in the provinces by the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, under the designation of the Nizamut Adawlut, 1434—Subordinate criminal powers of the sessions or zillah judge, and of the deputy magistrates; appointment and salary of the native judicial officers under the zillah judge, 1434-1437—Class of punishments inflicted throughout India under the criminal judicature, 1438-1448.

Return delivered in, showing the civil business generally throughout India, in the years 1833 and 1849; 1445, and *App. to First Rep.* p. 411, 412—Further return, showing the criminal business in the same years, 1445, and *App. p.* 409-411—Composition and authority of the Legislative Council; suggested changes therein, 1449-1451. 1456-1462—Explanation as to the steps taken to carry into effect the provisions of the last Act as to the Law Commission; different penal codes recommended first by Messrs. Cameron and Elliott, and subsequently by Mr. Bethune, members of the Commission; approval by Lord Dalhousie of the Code prepared by the latter, 1452-1455—Urgent business of the Legislative Council probably prevented their paying proper attention to the Reports of the Commission, 1454—Reference to the age at which judges are appointed to the Indian courts, 1463-1465.

Hill, Mr. Witness concurs in the evidence of Mr. Hill as to the general system of judicature in India, *Millett* 1466—Refutation of Mr. Hill's statement before the House of Lords, that Mr. Elliott and witness did not give any opinion upon the general merits of the Penal Code for India, *Cameron* 2906.

Hill Districts. Population of the Hill districts, *Edwards* 6870—Instances of a desire in the Hill districts for the adoption of the British plan of management, *ib.* 6874—Esteem of the natives for the recently introduced system in the Trans-Sutlej Hills, *ib.* 6875—Revenue of the different Hill districts, *ib.* 6883-6887. 6890—Its amount has been reduced by the new assessment, *ib.* 6889—Improvements will be encouraged by that settlement, *ib.* 6891, 6892. 6928—Reference to the establishment of a brewery in the Hill districts by an European, *ib.* 6898-6900—No restriction is applied to the description of crops raised on the Hill districts, *ib.* 6939.

The removal of Europeans, when sick, to the mountains, does not cure them so much as preserve their health when there, a relapse generally ensuing on return to the plain; a sea voyage, on the contrary, usually effects a complete cure, *Martin* 8927, 8928. 8930—A residence in the Hills is not favourable to dysentery, *ib.* 8929, 8930—Localities in the mountain ranges of India adapted to sanitary purposes, *ib.* 8934.

See also *Health of Troops.* *Hops.* *Irrigation*, 1. *Land Revenue*, 2. *Settlement of Europeans.*

Himalayas. The temperature of the Himalayas is favourable for Europeans at a certain elevation, *Royle* 6127-6131; *Martin* 8934—There is nothing in the geological formation of those mountains adverse to the cultivation of tea, though that is more dependent on climate than soil, *Royle* 6132, 6133. See also *Jameson, Dr.*

Hindoo Laws and Customs. Justification of the abrogation by the Government of certain Hindoo laws and customs which are evidently contrary to the principles of justice and humanity; reference herein to the Liberty of Conscience Act, and to the prohibition of the custom of throwing children to sharks, &c., *Halliday* 1957-1973—There is no Hindoo penal law administered in India, *Cameron* 2942—Extent to which the Hindoos generally are conversant with the Hindoo law, *Baillie*, 3450. 3453, 3454—There is very little Hindoo law beyond the law of inheritance, *ib.* 3451, 3452—Disadvantages of the universal division of land among the children on the death of the father, *Bird* 5610, 5611—The Hindoo law subdividing property upon each succession was always the cause of the decreasing wealth of the upper classes, *T. J. Turner* 5819.

Petition of the Hindoo inhabitants of Bengal, Behar, and Orissa, complaining of the passing of the Lex Loci Act of 1850, and praying for a preservation of their ancient religion and customs, *App. to First Rep.* p. 429-432.

See also *Codification of the Law.* *Law of Contracts.* *Lex Loci Act.* *Pagan Festivals.* *Pundits.* *Saughor.* *Suttee.*

Hindoo Religion. The secular education of the Government has done much to propagate a disbelief in the superstitions of the Hindoo religion, *Marshman* 8597—The readiness with which many Hindoos formerly became Mahomedans from mercenary motives, induces the belief that had our Government offered them premiums to abandon Hindooism, they would have done so, *ib.* 8598—Limited consideration shown by Mahomedan rulers in India, for the religious feelings of their Hindoo subjects, *Jacob* 9709, 9710—The religious works of the Hindoos are devoid of any system of morality, *Rowlandson* 9760—See also *Lex Loci Act.* *Vedantists.*

Hindoo. Simple and efficient manner in which law courts were conducted by the Hindoos 2,000 years ago, *Sir E. Perry* 2491—The Hindoos are better scholars than the Parsees, *ib.* 2790, 2791—How far the possession of estates by Hindoos involves the performance of special

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Hindoo—continued.

special religious functions, *Robinson* 6486-6492—Great aptitude of the Hindoos for matters of revenue, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan*, 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev.* p. 47.)

See also *Converts.* *Lex Loci Act.* *Native Officials.* *Natives.* *Rajpoots.*

Hindustanee. This language is spoken by about two-thirds of the population of India, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan*, 5143—To learn Hindustanee does not necessarily require an acquaintance with Sanscrit, *Wilson* 8487-8490.

See also *Haileybury*, 2. *Vernacular Languages*, 1.

HOME GOVERNMENT:

1. *Defects in the present System.*
2. *Suggestions for the future Constitution, and Working thereof.*

1. *Defects in the present System:*

Legal reform, as attempted on several occasions in India, has been thwarted by the Home Government, *Sir E. Perry* 2701-2703—Consideration of the present constitution of the Home Government of India; how far defective, *Halliday* 3953 *et seq.*—General impression of the natives of India that the Government is farmed to a body of governors in England; expediency of removing this feeling, *ib.* 4059-4063. 4072-4078. 4086—Objection to the government of India being vested solely in the Crown; approval of the principle of the present system of double government; modifications which may be introduced therein, *Marshman* 4583-4586. 4627-4646—The chief objections to the Home Government are, that it affords no direct responsibility; that it is unconstitutional in principle, inconvenient in practice, and obstructive of public business, *Sullivan* 5011. 5086—Statement of objections to the present constitution and working of the Home Government, *App. to First Rep.* p. 495.

2. *Suggestions for the future Constitution, and Working thereof:*

The general body to supervise the legal administration, &c., of India should be in England, and should consist of a Minister of the Crown, aided by a council, composed of a few persons well conversant with India; this body should supersede the present double government, *Sir E. Perry* 2602-2610—In recommending that each Presidency should have the power of certain local legislation, witness contemplates a control over such legislation by the Home Government, *ib.* 2770-2772—The Government, as contemplated by witness, would in effect consist, as at present, of a Minister of the Crown, aided by a council, *Halliday* 3996-4001. 4032. 4034. 4099-4101.

Suggestions in detail for the future constitution and working of the Home Government, *Sullivan* 5011, *et seq.*—It should be vested in the East India Company as trustees for the Crown, through the medium of a President in Council, *ib.*—The Queen should have the nomination of the Chairman and Deputy-chairman, *ib.* 5011. 5018-5020—The Queen should also select from the present Court of Directors six or eight to form a council, *ib.* 5011. 5018—After the selection of directors for a council, the remaining members might, during their lives, constitute a Court of Patronage, under the strict superintendence of the executive Government, *ib.* 5012, 5013. 5018. 5025-5032—As the members of the Court of Patronage died, the patronage thus lapsing should gradually be thrown open to the public, *ib.* 5013-5018. 5030-5033.

System proposed in regard to the future appointment of directors; control to be exercised by the Crown, *Sullivan* 5014-5017—The president or chairman of the proposed council should be a Cabinet Minister, and should, as well as the deputy-chairman, go out with each successive change of Ministry, *ib.* 5019, 5020—Authority to be exercised by the President in Council, the council itself being merely a body of advice, *ib.* 5021-5024—The council selected from the directors should be appointed for a certain number of years, but should not be removable at the pleasure of the Crown; mode in which vacancies in the council should be filled up, *ib.* 5045-5048—In case of any difference of opinion between the council and the president, the same should be reported to Parliament; responsibility thus obtained, *ib.* 5050-5054.

With regard to the Home Government, witness suggests that all first appointments, both civil and military, should be subjected to the competition of the whole country, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5183—The control of the Home Government should be similar to that exercised by the House of Lords over legislation in this country, *ib.*—The Home Government should be so constituted that the public interests of India should not be treated as secondary to those of England, *ib.*—Change proposed by certain petitioners in the Home Government by the substitution of one Board of Management in lieu of the Court of Directors and the Board of Control, *Macpherson* 8324-8327—Statement of alterations proposed in the constitution and working of the Home Government, *App. to First Rep.* p. 495.

See also *Accounts.* *Board of Control.* *Committees of the Court of Directors.* *Correspondence.* *Court of Directors.* *Crown, The.* *Finance.* *Instructions to Governor-General.* *Legislation.* *Patronage.* *President of the Board of Control.*

897—II.

K 2

Hong

Hong Kong. Statement showing the periods of employment of the war-steamers of the Bengal Presidency in the royal service from 1840 to 1852, with the sums debited in the books of the Accountant of Bengal to her Majesty's Colonial Government, Hong Kong, for wear and tear of the vessels, *App. to First Rep.* p. 400.

Hooghly, The Steamer. Particulars as to the tonnage, armament, cost, &c. of this vessel, and where employed in each year, 1841-42 to 1850-51, *App. to First Rep.* p. 390-399—Further accounts of the employment of this steamer, *ib.* 400, 402, 403.

Hops. Hops might be cultivated in the hill districts, *Edwards* 6897.

Horse Artillery. Usefulness of the horse artillery; instance of this after the battle of Guzerat, *Sir G. Pollock* 510, 511—Number of the Madras horse artillery, and proportion of officers to a troop or battery, *Montgomerie* 628-630, 676—Inexpediency of reducing the horse artillery, *ib.* 629—Efficiency of the horse artillery adverted to; instances of valuable services performed by them at Guzerat and Sobraon, which could not have been executed by the foot artillery, *Lord Gough* 1720, 1721, 1738-1741—Suggestions that there be a greater number of nine-pounders than at present in the horse artillery, *ib.* 1740.

Hospitals and Dispensaries. Hospitals and dispensaries for natives now established at Calcutta, *Martin* 8920, 8922, 8925—Number of patients in the native hospital, *ib.* 8921-8924—The hospital accommodation for natives is sufficient for the requirements, *ib.* 8926.—See also *Military Hospitals*.

House Tax. Proposal that there be a tax upon the houses, carriages, and palanquins of the rich people, *Finlay* 7863, 7877-7880, 7908.

Hypothecation. Objection in the petition of the Liverpool Association to the East India Company making advances upon the shipment of consignments to this country; how far the exchanges between the countries may be affected thereby, *Finlay* 7935-7953—Expediency of a settlement of the hypothecation question, *Gladstone* 8005—There have been no advances made by the Government upon hypothecation in India since 1849-50, *ib.*—Inexpediency of depriving the Company of the power of making remittances upon the security of goods under hypothecation, *J. C. Melvill* 8185-8189.

I.

Idolatry. Desire of the Bombay government to terminate all connexion with the religious practices of the natives, *Carr* 9612-9616—The total severance of Government from the idolatry of the natives might be effected without unnecessarily exciting them, *James Kennedy* 9933, 9934—Petitions of ministers of the Gospel and of Protestant missionaries in Calcutta against the encouragement of idolatry in India, *App. to Sixth Rep.* p. 201-206.—See also *Juggernaut*. *Kamaon*. *Pagan Festivals*.

Imports and Exports. Considerable revenue derived from import and export duties; usual rate of each kind of duty, *Prideaux* 5369—Increase of late years in the import trade of Bombay; doubts as to the cultivators of the soil deriving any advantage therefrom, *Finlay* 7978-7982—Remarks on the great increase of trade in India as regards the importation of plain cottons and twist, &c. from this country, *Gladstone* 8042-8058.

See also *Cotton*, 3. *Precious Metals*. *Steel*.

Income and Expenditure. See *Finance Revenue*.

Indian Navy. See *Navy*.

Indigo. Remarks on the prohibition by Government against the servants of the Company trading in indigo, &c., *Leith* 3341, 3343, 3344—The indigo producers are a different class to those of cotton, *Wight* 5980—Difference between indigo and cotton crops, *Royle* 6098—Advantage arising to the ryot from cultivating indigo in preference to other crops, *Brodie* 7456-7458—Estimated capital introduced in the cultivation of indigo, *ib.* 7492—Circumstance of indigo being manufactured by means of advances made by the indigo planters to the ryots; greater facility in securing the produce in the case of advances on indigo than of advances on cotton, *Finlay* 7844-7856—Explanation as to the slight amount of native capital employed in the indigo trade, *Gladstone* 8017, 8018—See also *Judicature*, 2.

"Indophilus" Controversy. See *Newspapers*.

Indus River. Employment of ten or eleven iron steamers on the Indus for the carrying on of traffic, as well as for the protection of the river, *Powell* 1126-1131, 1183-1185—State of the navigation of the Indus, *Green* 7391-7397—It is expected that the roads now in course of construction in Scinde will supersede the necessity of using the Indus, *ib.* 7398-7402.

Instalments.

Instalments (Ryotwar System). Circumstances which regulate the payment of instalments by the tehsildar under the ryotwar system, *Goldfinch* 6750-6753—Objections to which the practice as to the payment of the last instalment of revenue by the ryot is open; remedies proposed, *Dykes* 7206-7208.

Institution Fee, Mysore. Reference to the imposition of the institution fee in Mysore, by General Cubbon, as a check on vexatious litigation; subsequent abolition of the fee, as recommended by the Law Commission, *Cameron* 2911-2913—Testimony borne by General Cubbon to the working of the mode proposed by the Commission, in lieu of the institution fee, for repressing litigation by means of fines, *ib.* 2911-2916—Report of the Law Commission, in 1838, on the institution fee on suits of law in Mysore, referred to, *App. to First Rep.* p. 515.

Instructions to Governor-General. The present system of instructions from the Home Government to the Governor-general should be continued, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5104, 5105.

Interest on Loans. Rate of interest current on loans to cultivators; the Government rate of 12 per cent. is not considered by the people to be binding upon them; 25 per cent. is a common sum for a poor man, *Bird* 5590, 5591—Exorbitant rate of interest at which money is borrowed for the purposes of cultivation, *T. J. Turner* 5797; *Brodie* 7450-7452—Suggestion for effecting a reduction of the interest, *Brodie* 7501-7505.

See also *Tuccavee*.

Internal Communication. Indifferent state of the communications throughout our territories; difficulty and expense of making roads; fund applicable thereto and to ferries, *Bird* 5602-5607—Imperfect state of the water communication, *ib.* 5608—Necessity for an improved system of roads and bridges by the Government; co-operation would readily be given by the population, *Dykes* 6628-6633, 6642-6644, 6652-6654, 6682—Improved communications with the interior would reduce the price of salt there, *ib.* 7223—Expediency of proper means of locomotion being provided in India; evidence showing how the same may be best effected, *Jeffreys* 7682, *et seq.*; *Finlay* 7759, *et seq.*; *Gladstone* 8005-8027.

Immense injury arising to the cotton and other crops from the want of means of locomotion, *Finlay* 7764-7767—Opinion that all tram-roads or other means of communication should be undertaken and maintained by Government; suggestions as to the mode in which the funds are to be raised, and the revenue arising from the roads collected; estimated profit of 10 per cent. at least on all tramroads so constructed, *ib.* 7768-7773, 7792, 7793—Probability of private capital being largely invested in India if proper means of transit existed, *Gladstone* 8012-8023—Benefits anticipated from the construction of roads and railroads; want thereof at present, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev.* p. 48); *Macpherson* 8417—Works of transit should invariably be formed before works of production, *Chapman* 8133.

See also *Canals*. *Cotton*, 7. *Ganges Canal*. *Indus River*. *Public Works*. *Railways*. *Rajmahl Canal*. *Roads*. *Tramroads*.

Interpreters. Except in the Supreme Courts, interpreters are not used in the administration of justice to the natives, the magistrates being conversant with the native languages, *Sir G. R. Clerk*, 2302-2305—In the examination of native witnesses interpreters should continue to be employed, *Sir E. Perry* 2521, 2522—Mode in which the Hindoo and Mahomedan laws are expounded; suggestion that the judge should determine the law for himself, *Baillie* 3433.

Invaliding. System of invaliding or pensioning old or infirm soldiers adverted to; it is better that they be discharged at once, and pensioned, rather than invalided, *Sir W. Cotton* 221-223—Liberal and satisfactory character of the system of pensioning and invaliding, *Lord Gough* 1677-1679—Satisfactory working of the system, *Grant* 1788, 1789.

Iron Manufacture. Inability of the natives from the want of proper furnaces to undertake the casting of iron, *Jeffreys* 7682, 7714-7716.

Iron Mines. Manner in which the iron mines are worked; facilities for smelting; quality of the iron, *Edwards* 6904-6914.—See also *Kothkhaee District*. *Minerals*.

Iron War Steamers. Relative merits of iron and wooden war steamers considered; preference given to the former for service in India and China; doubts as to which is the more efficient for deep water or European warfare, *Hall* 1250-1267.

"Irrawaddy," The Steamer. Particulars as to the tonnage, armament, cost, &c. of this vessel, and where employed in each year, 1841-42 to 1850-51, *App. to First Rep.* p. 398, 399—Further account of the employment of this steamer, *ib.* 402.

897—II.

✕ 3

Irregular

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Irregular Cavalry. Definition of the term "irregular" as applied either to cavalry or infantry, *P. Melvill* 46. 131-134—Rate of pay respectively of an irregular and of a regular trooper, *ib.* 46-49—Difference between the pay of the regular and irregular force, as regards the infantry, *ib.* 50—Testimony to the efficiency of the irregular cavalry, *Lord Gough* 1713; *P. Melvill* 132-134. 164—Efficiency and cost of the irregular cavalry, as compared with the regular cavalry; expediency of diminishing the latter and increasing the former, *Sir W. Cotton* 242-245. 267-270. 276-278. 292. 336-348—Relative expense of the irregular corps in Bengal and in Bombay; practice as regards providing horses for the men when their own have been killed in action, *ib.* 269, 270. 342-348—The fewer number of European officers in the irregular than in the regular cavalry contributes towards the greater economy of the former; they are very efficiently officered, *ib.* 336-341—The irregular cavalry are not sufficiently officered, *Sir G. Pollock* 579—The pay of the irregular cavalry should be increased, *Lord Gough* 1715—Duties performed by the irregular cavalry in times of peace, *ib.* 1716—Greater efficiency of the irregular than of the regular cavalry; the officers are all selected by the Commander-in-chief, *Grant* 1817-1823.—See also *Cavalry*.

IRRIGATION:

1. Great want of Irrigation in several parts of India.
2. How this want may be supplied.
3. Means afforded by Government towards providing Irrigation.

1. Great want of Irrigation in several parts of India:

Belief that before 1833 greater progress was made in works of irrigation, &c., in Madras and Bombay than has been the case since that period, *Sullivan* 4676-4682—There is no want of irrigation in Bengal, *Halliday* 5468; *Bird* 5691, 5692—In Madras and the North-western Provinces there is a great want of it, *Halliday* 5468, 5469—Urgent necessity for attention being given to works of irrigation, *Bird* 5619; *Moore* 5856. 5922-5928—How far irrigation is necessary for the production of cotton, *Moore* 5946; *Royle* 6058. 6060, 6061—Districts in which irrigation is supplied from other sources than wells, *Dykes* 6544—An extension of irrigation is much required in some districts, *ib.* 6683, 6684.

Extensive and efficient character of the irrigation now in use in the hill districts, *Edwards*, 6932-6938—Extended irrigation without improvements in the road communication would not materially improve the country, *Dykes* 7229, 7230; 7234, 7235—Evils arising from the want of irrigation, *Finlay* 7800, 7904—Benefits anticipated from works of irrigation being in time extensively formed, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan*, 8066, (Fifth Rep. Ev. p. 47, 48)—Slight expenditure necessary for irrigation in Bombay, *Peacock* 8080—Statement of the Madras Native Association, &c., relating to the subject of irrigation, *App. to First Rep.* p. 456.

2. How this want may be supplied:

Private capital would not be wanting to provide proper irrigation, *Dykes* 7231-7236—Belief that nearly a moiety of the Indian territory will have to be irrigated by wells, *Jeffreys* 7688—How the irrigation of India generally might be effected; rivers whence the water might be taken, *Finlay* 7802-7811—The works for irrigation should be undertaken by Government; calculation showing they would derive a profit of 20 per cent. on the outlay, *ib.* 7802, 7803—Profits anticipated from money expended in irrigation, *ib.* 7863—Circumstance of the cotton manufacturers in this country not having forwarded works of irrigation, &c.; advantages to themselves in doing so, *Chapman* 8146—How sufficient means of irrigation may be procured, *ib.* 8149, 8150—Those who provide irrigation should be paid by rate in the same manner as water companies, *ib.* 8151-8153.

3. Means afforded by Government towards providing Irrigation:

Steps taken by the Government to increase the means of irrigation, *Bird* 5619, 5620—Where means of irrigation have been introduced subsequent to fixing the Government demand of revenue, an additional rent has been laid on for the use of the water, which increase has been cheerfully paid, *ib.* 5675, 5676—Encouragement that would be given by the Government to the outlay of capital in works of irrigation, if conducted with skill and proper management, *ib.* 5677—Principal works of irrigation, and expenditure thereon, in the North-western Provinces, *Peacock* 8070-8099—Large expenditure by Government on works of irrigation, &c., in the Punjab, *ib.* 8073—Great importance of irrigation from tanks; extent of these works in Madras, *ib.* 8076, 8078, 8079—The present expense on irrigation works in Madras is about 104,000*l.* per annum, *ib.* 8076—The Madras Commissioners, who have drawn up a report, just presented to the House of Commons, recommend that the expenditure should be increased to 225,000*l.*, *ib.* 8076, 8077—Paper on the subject of irrigation, &c., and the expenditure thereon in Madras, *App. to Sixth Rep.* p. 185.

See also *Ajmere*. *Allahabad*. *Candeish*. *Ganges Canal*. *Junna Canals*. *Kalinderee River*. *Public Works*. *Scinde*.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

J.

Jacob, Lieutenant-Colonel William. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Period of witness's service in the Bombay Artillery, 9666-9669—Danger to the Government from the encouragement of the intellectual improvement of the natives, unaccompanied by any moral training or religious instruction, 9670-9672—Degree in which the high respect of the natives for the integrity of the British rule strengthens the English empire in India, 9673-9675—The giving an education of a merely intellectual or scientific description, without the inculcation of morals, will never fit natives for administering government or justice, 9676-9678.

Mendacity of the natives, 9679—No portion of the female population of Western India have yet come under the Government system of education, 9680—Failure of Government education to promote the conversion of natives to Christianity, 9681-9683—The success of the schools established by the Protestant missions, is a proof of the fallacy of the argument of Government as to the disinclination of natives to frequent schools where the Bible is taught, 9684-9687.

Advantages that would ensue to education in India by the introduction of the Bible into the schools, 9688—Insufficiency of the sum at present applied to the purposes of education in Bombay Presidency, 9689—The Government grants and occasional private donations make up the only means by which education is supported, 9690-9695—Desire of the natives to learn English; facility with which the knowledge of the language might be extended, 9696—The self-supporting principle of education might be encouraged, 9697—Payment by the government of monies for the religious purposes of the natives formerly paid by native governments; policy of the onus of these payments being transferred to natives, 9698-9701—Preference of the natives for the management of trusts for religious uses resting in the Government, instead of in members of their own body, 9702-9704.

The attendance of the troops on native princes at religious festivals is considered by the natives as an act of respect to the heathen deity, 9705. 9730-9732—Difficulty of severing the connexion of Government with the celebration of the religious festivals of the natives in certain cases, 9706-9708—Limited consideration shown by Mahomedan rulers in India for the religious feelings of their Hindoo subjects, 9709, 9710—Distinction to be drawn as to the attendance of the troops at religious festivals in the territories of native princes, 9711—Remarks as to the chaplains of the Establishment, 9712-9714—Mode in which the Bible could be introduced into the Government schools; evils to be looked for from the secular system at present in operation there, 9715-9721.

Considerations involved in the uniform substitution of "grants in aid" for the direct support to educational establishments, 9722—The Institutes of Menoo justify a lie in certain cases; propensity of the natives to falsehood, 9723, 9724—Honourable feeling which has made the Government continue grants for religious purposes in acquired territories, 9725-9727—No individual countenance has ever been given to the religious tenets of the natives by the English gentlemen in the Company's service, 9728, 9729.

Modification made by the Government in the wording of the order for the attendance of the military at the feast of the Dusserah, 9730, 9731—Distinction to be made in the culpability of the Government's directing the attendance of troops at Pagan festivals, and in the obeyal of such orders by the troops, 9732-9737—Strictness with which Mahomedans observe their festivals, 9738.

Jacob, Major. Beneficial results ensuing from his occupation of Khangur in Scinde in 1847, *Green* 7330. 7337-7340.

Jacobabad (Scinde). Improvements required in the neighbourhood of Jacobabad, *Green* 7380—Annual revenue of the district, *ib.* 7381.—See also *Scinde*.

Jameson, Dr. Favourable report by him upon the North-west part of the Himalayas for producing tea, *Royle* 6106.

Jeffreys, Julius. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Appears from the Liverpool, East India, and China Association, with reference to a petition presented by them to the House of Commons, 7677—Witness went to India in 1822 on the Bengal Medical Service, and after being subsequently occupied in matters of science and manufacture returned to England in 1834; 7679-7681—Particulars as to witness's endeavours to establish in India a basis for the metallurgic arts, 7682—Establishment by witness of the manufacture of stone-ware, of oil of vitriol, soda, &c., in Western India, *ib.*—Inability of the natives, from the want of proper furnaces, to undertake the casting of iron, 7682. 7714-7716.

Expediency of proper means of locomotion being provided in India; evidence showing how the same may be best effected, 7682 *et seq.*—Suggestions for the construction of
897—II. canals

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Jeffreys, Julius. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

canals for navigation and irrigation jointly, as a matter of primary importance, 7683. 7688—Obstacles to the formation of roads in the greater part of India from the want of proper materials, 7683—Recommended construction of tramroads on iron sleepers as an intermediate step between the formation of new roads and railroads, 7683-7688—Belief that nearly a moiety of the Indian territory will have to be irrigated by wells, 7688.

Observations made by witness about twenty years ago, advocating the assistance of the Government in carrying out public works, and in reducing the over-employment of the people on agriculture, 7688—Witness disagrees with the statement in the petition before referred to, "that the land-tax or rent paid by the cultivators of the soil in all parts of India is excessive," 7688, 7689—Neglect attributed to Government in leaving the people of India to their own unaided operations, and at the same time drawing a large revenue from them, 7688. 7690-7692—Circumstance of advances having, in former times, been made by the sirkar to the cultivator of the soil in Bundelcund, 7691, 7692. 7700.

There should be a Minister of Agriculture for India by whom advances should be made for restoring the wells now out of use, and for drawing forth the resources of the soil, 7693-7696. 7700-7710—The prosperity of Western India is mainly attributable to the peculiarly large expenditure of revenue in that country, 7697, 7698—Circumstances under which Bundelcund may be considered an exceptional case of distress in regard to the cultivation of the soil, 7699, 7700—Inadequate extent to which tuckavy, or assistance by Government, for the cultivation of the soil, has hitherto been advanced in Bundelcund and the North-western Provinces, 7704-7710—With regard to the currency of India, as referred to in the petition, it is exceedingly desirable to establish a gold standard, and make gold as well as silver a legal tender, 7718-7721.

Evidence as to the unjust and generally objectionable manner in which justice is administered in the Mofussil, more especially towards Europeans, 7722-7744—Injuries inflicted on British subjects in the Mofussil, from the want of the right of *habeas corpus*, it being in the discretion of a native judge to arrest any one he pleases, 7722-7724. 7732-7742—The judicial service should be confined as much as possible to Europeans, the number of whom should be greatly increased, 7725-7727. 7743-7747—How far the Liverpool, East India, and China Association contemplate the exclusion of the natives from any share in the administration of justice, 7726, 7727—Deceit and mendacity of the natives, more especially of the Hindoos, 7727.

Suggestion that a circuit court of British lawyers be established in the Mofussil, with an European jury for the trial of Europeans, 7728-7731—Great extent to which bribery and false witnessing is carried on in the native courts, 7728, 7729. 7742—Recommended employment of military men instead of natives in the judicial service, 7744-7746—Suggested appointment of civil surgeons to the office of magistrate, 7745—With respect to the police, witness strongly recommends the substitution of a military force in lieu of the present inefficient civil force, 7748-7752.

Jessore. See *Magistrates.* Sugar.

Joint Stock Companies Registration Act. Impediments to the formation of railways offered by the Joint Stock Company's Registration Act of this country, which also applies to India, *Chapman* 8145, 8146—Suggestions for encouraging the application of English capital to India by means of an improved constitution of Joint Stock Companies; how this might be effected, *ib.* 8147, 8148.

Joobul District. Annual revenue of this district, *Edwards* 6886.

Joudpore, Rajah of. Claim made by the Rajahs of Joudpore and of Eur to the Raj of Ahmednuggur; eventual decision by the Bombay Council in favour of the latter, *Leith* 3362—The Rajah of Joudpore has now brought his case to this country for the purpose of obtaining justice, *ib.*

JUDGES:

1. Generally.
2. The Incompetency of Judicial Officers a Defect in the present System.
3. System of Seniority followed in appointing to Judgeships; Objections thereto.
4. Expediency of this Class undergoing a regular Training previous to Appointment.
5. Other Suggestions considered.

1. Generally:

Progressive pay of an European judicial servant of the Company from his first arrival in India till he obtains a judgeship, *Halliday* 1645, 1646—Difference between the functions

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

JUDGES—continued.

1. Generally—continued.

functions of the highest native judge, who receives 600 rupees a month, and of the highest European judge, who gets 30,000 rupees a year, *Halliday* 1647-1650—Greater ability of the men in the judicial service than of those in the revenue department, *ib.* 2100-2103—Greater proportion of able European judges in the North-western Provinces than in Bombay, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2226, 2227. 2235—General acquaintance of the English judges with the Mahomedan and Hindoo laws, *Baillie* 3466-3468—Slight test of qualification formerly required before appointing young men to judicial offices; more stringent examination adopted of late years, *Macpherson* 8370-8372.

Respective integrity and ability of the native and of the European judges adverted to; how far a native having a suit involving a large sum of money would rather have it decided by a native or a European judge, *Lewin* 3188-3198—Mistrust of the natives in the earlier decisions of a civil and sessions judge as at present appointed, *Marshman* 3515-3523—General confidence of the natives in the integrity of the European covenanted judges, *ib.* 3522—Independence and integrity of the European covenanted judges; impartial treatment of the natives by them, *ib.* 3547, 3548. 3551.

2. The Incompetency of Judicial Officers a Defect in the present System:

The administration of justice by the covenanted or English judges in the regular civil service is not so successful or satisfactory as it ought to be; grounds for this statement, *Halliday* 1924-1926—Difficulty felt by witness when governor of Bombay in finding persons properly qualified as European judges or magistrates; causes to which attributable; remedies suggested, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2201-2235. 2296, 2297. 2306-2310—The incompetency of the judges is a main defect in the present system, *Sir E. Perry* 2488—The evils of the judicial system of India are mainly attributable to the selection of all the high judicial authorities from civil servants who have not had opportunities of becoming good judges, *ib.* 2697-2699—Inefficiency of many of the present judges, *Lewin* 2997—Circumstance of the postmaster-general at Madras having been formerly a judge and removed to his present position on account of his incompetency on the bench, *ib.* 3042-3044. 3046, 3047—Case of two judges of the Sudder Adawlut in Madras adverted to, who were allowed to retire on their pensions under circumstances which in the case of natives would have induced loss of pension and of everything else, *ib.* 3053—The European judges in the Zillah and Sudder courts are quite competent to their duties without the assistance of the native judges, *Baillie* 3447-3449—For this reason witness objects to the appointment of native judges to the Sudder courts, *ib.* 3448.

3. System of Seniority followed in appointing to Judgeships; Objections thereto:

Objections to the judges being chosen by seniority rather than by selection, *Halliday* 1924. 1937-1940. 1976, 1977—Of late years there have been very few unnecessary or objectionable changes of the civil judges from one station to another, *ib.* 1926—How far the system of selecting the judges by seniority has been carried out; approval of a change in the system, *ib.* 2080—Gradation of employment through which a covenanted civil servant must pass before he arrives at the office of judge; defects of the system, *Marshman* 3515-3521—The system of selection of judges by seniority is almost universally followed, *ib.* 3529, 3530—Reference to the gradation of office of witness before he was made a Sudder judge, *Deane* 3706.

4. Expediency of this Class undergoing a regular Training previous to Appointment:

Suggestions with regard to the education of persons for the judicial office, *Halliday* 2040-2052; *Sir E. Ryan* 2132-2135—As a first means of training in India, they should be placed as assistants under collectors of revenue, *Sir E. Ryan* 2132, 2133—It would be desirable, if practicable, next to place them as subordinates to the Sudder Ameeris, *ib.* 2132. 2135—Having once entered on the judicial career, they should not again abandon it; the interchange between the collector and the judge is not satisfactory, *ib.* 2132. 2134—Importance of every judge having had a regular legal education, *Sir E. Perry* 2758, 2759.

Necessity of judicial training being provided for the natives, *Sir E. Gambier* 2826. 2843-2845—Training and capacity requisite for persons raised to judgeships from the local bar, *ib.* 2849-2852—Opinion that the best possible training for the judicial service is to be obtained by passing through the office of collector; evidence in support of this opinion, *Leith* 3276-3283. 3297-3304—Advantages of young men of the civil service being, if possible, called to the bar in England, *ib.* 3381, 3382—Practicability of their being so grounded in law in this country as to enable them to practise as barristers in the Supreme Courts in the Presidencies, *ib.* 3382-3386—Preference which would be felt by students legally educated for appointments in the civil service, rather than for employment at the Indian bar, *ib.* 3387-3389.

897—II.

L

The

JUDGES—continued.

4. *Expediency of this Class undergoing a regular Training, &c.*—continued.

The preparation of persons for civil judges should begin at Haileybury, *Marshman* 3516—In India they should first serve under the magistrate and collector for six or seven years, *ib.* 3516. 3526-3528—Additional training suggested for the civil judges of appeal, *Caldecott* 3602-3604—Expediency of all judges being first employed in revenue matters, *Deane* 3662—Reference to the instruction provided for law students in India, *ib.* 3728-3730—Judges and their assistants should as civil servants first pass through the revenue department, *Jevanjee Pestonjee* 3799-3804—It is necessary in order to the proper discharge of the duties of the higher judicial offices that the natives filling them should have entered the lower grades and risen to them, *Marshman* 8636. 8650.

5. *Other Suggestions considered:*

Inexpediency of confining the judicial servants entirely to the judicial department; experience in other matters desirable in them, *Halliday* 1861-1864. 1885, 1886—Competent persons engaged in magisterial and revenue duties should be eligible for judgeships, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2206-2209. 2235. 2300—If judges were selected from magistrates or collectors of revenue, the vacancies so occasioned should be filled by selecting men from the army, *ib.* 2208, 2209. 2235. 2300—How far properly qualified judges might be obtained by selecting for appointments in India those young men only who had especially distinguished themselves in learning and general ability at Haileybury or elsewhere, *ib.* 2210-2225—Expediency of the judges being appointed from England with a high salary rather than from the local bar with a small salary, *Sir E. Perry* 2802.

Before any man was appointed to the bench his qualifications should be duly considered, *Levin* 3182—There is no necessity for submitting judges about to be appointed to the Sudder Courts to an examination as to their qualifications; their opportunities when on the zillah bench to become properly qualified adverted to, *Marshman* 3524-3528—Civil judges should be allowed to pass decisions in regular civil suits out of their own office at the station, *Caldecott* 3607—The judicial service should be confined as much as possible to Europeans, the number of whom should be greatly increased, *Jeffreys* 7725-7727. 7743-7747—Recommended employment of military men instead of natives in the judicial service, *ib.* 7744-7746.

See also Age of Civil and other Servants.	Collectors of Revenue.	English
Language, 2. 3.	Examinations, (Civil Service).	Judicature.
Madras.	Magistrates.	Native Judges.
Assistant Judge.	Salaries.	Sessions Judges.
Supreme Courts.	Vakeels.	Vernacular Languages, 2.
Zillah Judges.		Zillah Courts.

JUDICATURE:

1. *Present System obtaining in India.*
2. *Its Defects.*
3. *Testimony to the Impartiality with which the Law is administered.*
4. *Suggestions for an improved System.*
5. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Present System obtaining in India:*

The system of judicature in India consists of two parts, one for the presidency towns, the other for the provinces, *Hill* 1402—The presidency town system is founded mainly upon Acts of Parliament, &c., and is put in motion chiefly by the Home Authorities, *ib.*—The system in the provinces depends entirely upon local legislation and authority, *ib.*—Evidence as to the system of judicature in the provinces, both as regards civil and criminal judicature; constitution and authority of the several courts, &c., *ib.* 1429-1448—Slight proportion of the original jurisdiction throughout India which is exercised by English judges, *ib.* 1430—Average time taken in the several courts between the first institution of a suit and its ultimate decision by the Court of Appeal, *Millett* 1525-1527. 1529-1531—Employment of natives in courts of justice of late years; efficiency with which their duties have been performed, *ib.* 1564-1567. 1575-1578—Explanation as to the primary jurisdiction of the European judges, *ib.* 1582-1585.

Evidence as to the administration of the law, both civil and criminal, in the non-regulation provinces; it differs very much in them all, *Halliday* 1866 *et seq.*—Difference between the administration of the law in the non-regulation provinces and in the regulation provinces under the Government of Bengal, *ib.* 1878, 1879—Europeans charged with offences in the non-regulation provinces are amenable only to the Supreme Court at Calcutta, *ib.* 1882, 1883—The law under the Company's regulations, as regards matters of litigation between the Government and individuals, is precisely

JUDICATURE—continued.

1. *Present System obtaining in India*—continued.

precisely the same as in the case of disputes between man and man, *Halliday* 2084-2086—Administration of civil justice in the non-regulation provinces considered; opinion that it is more prompt, and gives greater satisfaction than in the regulation provinces, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2175-2200. 2274, 2275—The system is generally that of arbitration, with a power of appeal, the latter being rarely exercised, *ib.* 2176-2181. 2359-2362—Advantages of there being certain privileges conferred in the non-regulation provinces for the proper administration of civil justice, *ib.* 2274—The systems in the three Presidency towns and in the Mofussil are totally different, *Cameron* 1887.

Explanation as to the two distinct systems of judicature in practice in India, viz. that of the Queen's courts and that of the Mofussil or provincial courts, *Leith* 3232—Anomaly and inconvenience of there being two systems, *ib.*—Great onus thrown on the Sudder judges under the present system of procedure in determining the facts and arriving at a sound conclusion, *Baillie* 3416. 3459. 3483. 3494. 3511—Miscellaneous character of the business in the Indian courts, *ib.* 3494—Effect of the same in embarrassing any judge appointed direct from England, *ib.*—Definition of the code of laws current in the regulation provinces, *Marshman* 3513—Extreme voluminousness and technicality are its chief defects, *ib.*—System by which cases are carried on up to the final appeal; great delay consequent thereon, *Jevanjee Pestonjee* 3798. 3840—Character of the procedure now in practice in the civil courts, *Dykes* 6685, 6686—The suits are passed through more quickly in the native than in the European courts, *ib.* 6687.

2. *Its Defects:*

Condemnation of the civil judicature in the provinces as regards the mode in which cases are first proceeded with; delay and expense resulting from written pleadings; taxes, in the shape of stamps, &c., to which the contending parties are liable; suggestion that both parties, in the first instance, state their case before the judge, and that he have power to settle the issues at once, *Millett* 1467-1485. 1497-1523. 1532-1536. 1553-1557. 1589-1595. 1615-1619—Evidence showing wherein lie the defects of the judicial system of India, *Halliday* 1623, 1624—Condemnation of the practice of removing European judicial authorities from one province or district to another; remedy now being adopted for this evil, *ib.* 1637-1639—Defects in the judicial system of Bengal, as regards the mode of procedure primarily, and secondarily as regards the law itself; amendments being gradually effected therein, *ib.* 1891-1893—The administration of criminal justice is, on the whole, more satisfactory than that of civil justice, but is nevertheless capable of reform, *ib.* 1927—Inefficiency of the judicial system pursued in the Company's courts, *Sir E. Perry* 2487, 2488—Greater efficiency of the Company's courts in Bombay than in Bengal; cause thereof, *ib.* 2488.

The principal defects of the present system of judicature are those of uncertainty and needless diversity, *Cameron* 2887—Inconveniences which at present arise from there being two conflicting sets of judicature, one of the Queen and the other of the Company; practical illustration thereof, *ib.* 2964-2972—Want of previous rules to guide the decisions of the judges in certain cases; difficulties consequent thereon; expediency of some common standard of law being adopted, *Baillie* 3460. 3469-3471—Defects in the administration of the law; improvements suggested, *Robinson* 6311-6318—Difficulties connected with the courts of law which are experienced by English capitalists in the cultivation of indigo, &c., *Gladstone* 8038, 8039.

3. *Testimony to the Impartiality with which the Law is administered:*

As far as the decisions of courts go, the administration of justice in India is substantially satisfactory, *Millett* 1589-1591—Justice is administered quite as impartially in the non-regulation as in the regulation provinces, *Halliday* 1890—Subject to certain limitations and exceptions, the civil and criminal law of India affords substantial justice at the present time, *ib.* 1999, 2000—Belief that on the whole the administration of justice in the Company's courts is correct, though complicated, *Sir E. Ryan* 2140—Simple and wise system of procedure in practice in the earlier history of India, and in some of the native states at the present time, *Sir E. Perry* 2491—Testimony to the impartiality and integrity with which the judicial service of India is conducted, *Leith* 3294-3296; *Baillie* 3460.

How far the natives consider that justice is impartially administered, *Halliday* 2001-2003. 2005—They have in Bengal every confidence in the integrity of the native judges, *ib.* 2001, 2002. 2024, 2025. 2053-2055. 2064, 2065. 2091, 2092—Confidence of the natives in the integrity of the European servants, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2327, 2328—Confidence of the natives in the integrity of the English judges, *Baillie* 3461, 3462. 3487-3491.

JUDICATURE—continued.

3. *Testimony to the Impartiality with which the Law is administered*—continued.

How far there may be any greater advantages in the law, generally, as administered in India than in this country, *Cameron* 2942-2953—In many respects the laws of British India are in advance of the laws of England, *Marshman* 4490, 4491.

4. *Suggestions for an improved System:*

Expediency of extending the Company's jurisdiction to the Upper Provinces and throughout India, so as to include all criminal offences committed by Europeans, and to provide for the settlement of such cases on the localities in which they have occurred; injustice of the present limited jurisdiction, *Millett* 1605-1614, 1620, 1621—Rapid progress made of late years in the improvement of the system, *Halliday* 1624, 1632—The legislature of India is the proper authority to alter the present working of the judicial system, *ib.* 1626—Communication which took place in 1829 between the Sudder and Supreme Courts and the Government as to the improvement of the administration of justice; schemes proposed in consequence, *Sir E. Ryan* 2113—The objects contemplated in 1829 have not been effected by the Act of 1834; non-compliance of the Law Commission with the instructions of the Act, *ib.* 2114-2149—Enumeration of the several plans and measures considered by the commission at different periods from 1834 to the present time, *ib.* 2114.

Paramount necessity of a simple mode of procedure applicable to all the Company's courts throughout India, giving summary jurisdiction to certain authorities, and a ready mode of appeal to the upper courts, *Sir E. Perry* 2490, 2491—One special code of procedure only would be necessary, *ib.* 2491—Importance of vigorous local governments at each of the Presidencies, with ample power to carry out legal reforms, *ib.* 2600-2602—Suggestion for a simplification of the working of the Company's courts, *Sir E. Gambier* 2819, 2820.

Recommendation that the courts of justice in India be rendered as independent as possible of the Government; there is at present no independence in the working of the judicial system, *Lewin* 3054—Further suggestions for the better administration of justice in India, *ib.* 3182 *et seq.*—Reforms needed in the procedure in the civil courts, *Lewin* 3182; *Dykes* 6684-6687—Approval of the system of a gradation of courts, *Leith* 3276—Alteration requisite in the practice of natives in bringing accusations, *Dykes* 7241, 7242—Suggestion that all the native courts be placed as much as possible under European superintendence, *Gladstone* 8011, 8024-8026.

5. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Tabular statement exhibiting the statistics of the administration of criminal justice in each of the Presidencies in the years 1833 and 1849 respectively, *App. to First Rep.* p. 409, 410—Similar statement illustrating the statistics of civil justice in the same years respectively, *ib.* p. 411, 412—Statements relating to the courts of law, *ib.* p. 456, 481 *et seq.*

See also *Age of Civil and other Servants.* Appeals. Armenians. Bombay.
British Subjects. Civil Law. Codification of the Law. Criminal Judicature.
Habeas Corpus. Interpreters. Judges. Juries. Law Commission.
Madras. Magistrates. Mofussil Courts. Moonsiffs. Native Judges.
Native Officials. Native States. Natives. Nizamut Adawlut. North-
Western Provinces. Norton, Mr. Oral Evidence. Penal Code. Perjury.
Pleadings. Principal Sudder Ameens. Panchayets. Queen's Courts.
Registrar or Assistant Judge. Salaries. Saugor and Nerbudda Provinces.
Sessions Judges. Small Cause Courts. Subordinate Civil Courts. Sudder
Dewanny Adawlut. Summary Jurisdiction. Supreme Courts. Technicalities
in the Law. Tenasserim Provinces. Vakeels. Vernacular Languages.
Witnesses (Courts of Law). Written Evidence. Zillah Courts. Zillah
Judges.

Judicial Committee of Privy Council. See Appeals, 3.

Judicial Training. See Judges, 4, 5. Registrar or Assistant Judge. Zillah Judges, 4.

Juggernaut. There are reasons for believing that the connexion of Government with the idolatrous practices at the Juggernaut temple is not wholly discontinued, *Tucker* 9035-9037—Extent to which the Government continues connected with the idolatry of the natives, more especially as regards the temple of Juggernaut, *Leechman* 9857.

Junma of Lands sold. Statement of the annual junma of land sold on account of arrears of land revenue, amount of such arrears, total sum produced by such sales, and number of cases in which such sales have taken place in each of the years 1841-42 to 1850-51, *App. to First Rep.* p. 389.

Junna

Junna Canals. Particulars as to the East and West Junna canals, illustrating the benefits of irrigation, *Bird* 5688-5690—Construction and cost, &c. of the Western and Eastern Junna canals adverted to, *Peacock* 8070.

JURIES:

1. *Extent to which hitherto employed.*
2. *Suggestions for more generally introducing the Jury System; how the System might be worked.*
3. *Objections to the Introduction of Juries.*

1. *Extent to which hitherto employed:*

In the regulation provinces very few cases are tried by jury, *Millett* 1573—Attempts made by witness to introduce the jury system in civil cases in the non-regulation provinces; general failure of these attempts; two or three assessors, rather than ten or twelve jurors, should always be employed, as being less unattainable, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2363-2373—Successful use of juries in Bombay and the other presidency towns in all criminal cases under the Supreme Courts; there are twelve jurors, partly natives and partly Europeans, and their verdict is final, *Sir E. Perry* 2493, 2498-2500.

2. *Suggestions for more generally introducing the Jury System; how the System might be worked:*

Witness suggests the use of juries in criminal cases; how the jury list might be formed; wherein the working of the system should differ from that in England, *Halliday* 1927-1933—The judge might, on the conclusion of the hearing, state the law, but should not charge the jury according to the English system, *ib.* 1931, 1932—The opinion of the judge must not be made known to the jury, otherwise their verdict will be sure to accord with such opinion, without reference to the merits of the case, *ib.* 1932—The jurors should not be paid for their services; it should be compulsory on the judge to empanel them, *ib.* 1978, 1979—Disapproval of the use of juries in India upon the same principle as in this country, *Sir E. Ryan* 2127—There might, however, be three assessors in every case, who should give their opinions *seriatim*, but without a power of decision, which should rest with the judge; how they might be selected, &c., *ib.* 2127-2131—Objections to the suggestion that the assessors or jurors pronounce their opinion before the judge has given any intimation of his, *ib.* 2127.

Mode by which efficient juries may be obtained in the interior, *Sir E. Perry* 2494-2496, 2503, 2504—Suggestion that, in the Mofussil, officers in the army be employed as jurors, *ib.* 2494—Natives and Europeans should be employed, and it should be essential that the former understand English, *ib.* 2494, 2495—Recommendation, as opposed to the opinions of Messrs. Cameron and Halliday, that the verdict of the jury be final, and that the judge charge the jury in the same manner as in this country, *ib.* 2496-2502—Remuneration of the jurors recommended, *ib.* 2505, 2506—Expediency of extending the jury system to civil cases, *ib.* 2505—It should also be used generally throughout the Mofussil, *ib.* 2506.

Juries might be introduced into the Supreme Courts, but the judge should have power to overrule their verdicts; he should sum up the evidence and charge the jury, as in this country, *Cameron* 2890-2896—Suggested employment of juries as the basis of the judicial system in India, in all matters of fact; facility with which proper jurors might be found, *Lewin* 2995-3000, 3037—The jury system should be compulsory, its object being to get rid of the frequency of appeals as at present, *ib.* 2995, 2999, 3000—Exception to the introduction of juries in the case of the village moonsiffs courts, *ib.* 2996, 2997—Good judges are indispensable under the jury system, *ib.* 2997—Satisfaction and security which would be felt by the natives if the jury system were introduced in India, *ib.* 3037—The decisions of juries should as far as possible be final, *ib.* 3182—Cases in which it would be desirable to introduce the jury system, *Jevanjee Pestonjee* 3806, 3807—Employment of juries under the criminal code proposed by witness considered, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5150-5154—A modification of the jury and panchayet systems might be adopted, *ib.* 5152-5154.

3. *Objections to the Introduction of Juries:*

Doubts as to the propriety of establishing the jury system, *Sir E. Gambier* 2818-2821—There is no occasion for the introduction of juries into the Sudder Court, *Leith* 3240—Obstacles to the employment of native juries in the Mofussil, *ib.* 3339, 3340—Grounds for the opinion that no advantage would attend the introduction of juries in India, *Baillie* 3430, 3431—Belief that juries are not applicable to proceedings under the native judges, *Caldecott* 3601—Objections to the employment of native jurors in the zillah courts as likely to be too much actuated by unworthy motives, *Deane* 3711, 3712.

See also *Tenasserim Provinces.*

897—II.

L E

Justices

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Justices of the Peace. Jurisdiction and appointments of the justices of the peace; there are three or four in Calcutta, one of whom is generally a native, *Hill* 1423-1426.

See also *Magistrates*.

K.

Kalinderee River. The river Kalinderee, in the Doab, pointed out as likely to be useful for purposes both of navigation and irrigation, *Moore* 5856-5858.

Kamaon. Connexion of the government with idolatry in the province of Kamaon, *Kennedy* 9932-9934.

Kazee-ool-Roozzat. Since the abolition of the office of moofiti the Kazee-ool-Roozzat is the only Mahomedan law officer, *Baillie* 3433.

Kennedy, Rev. James, A.M. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Period of witness's residence in India as an agent of the London Missionary Society, 9910-9913—Instruction given in the Shasters in the Government Sanscrit College at Benares, 9914-9918. 9952-9954—Number of native Christians in the North-western Provinces, 9919—Grant in aid made to the school of the Church Missionaries at Benares, 9920-9923—Tendency of the liberal education given at the Government colleges to undermine Hindooism, 9924-9929.

Impolicy of the Government sanction being sought to the teaching of Christianity in their schools; manner in which Christian instruction might be given at the option of the pupils, 9930, 9931—Connexion of the Government with idolatry in the province of Kamaon, 9932-9934—The total disavowance of Government from the idolatry of the natives might be effected without unnecessarily exciting them, 9933, 9934—Number of scholars in the native, missionary, and Government schools, 9935-9937—Character of the native converts to Christianity, 9938.

The effect of the Government system of education at Calcutta is to produce flippant infidels, and, in the Upper Provinces, quiet conformists to Hindooism, 9939-9941—Instances of natives of respectability, educated at the Government schools, becoming Christians, 9942-9945—The Government neutrality in religion is carried to an excess in prohibiting the teachers in their schools to give Christian instruction in their private capacity, 9946-9951. 9955.

The missionary schools might supply that religious instruction which the student cannot procure at the Government schools, 9956-9960—Oppression exercised by the natives towards those who become converts to Christianity, 9961-9964—Unlikelihood of the establishment of voluntary Bible classes in the Government schools exciting the jealousy of the natives, 9965—A liberal education, as that given at the Government schools, should include truth as well as error, 9966-9968—Stimulus that might be given to education by establishing an educational test for admission to Government employment, 9969.

Kennedy, Very Rev. Joseph. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Period of witness's residence in India as Roman-catholic Vicar-general of Western Bengal; places at which he has resided, 9194-9199—Number of resident Roman-catholics in the arch-diocese of Western Bengal; districts included in the arch-diocese, 9200-9205—There are also Roman-catholic soldiers in the European regiments in Bengal, 9206—Allowance made to the Roman-catholic chaplains at Calcutta and Dum-Dum by the Government; insufficiency thereof for the duties performed by them, 9207-9210.

Inadequacy of the number of Roman-catholic chaplains provided by the Government at Calcutta and Dum-Dum, 9211—Allowance made to the Roman-catholic chaplain attending the troops at Chinsurah; character of chapel accommodation afforded there, 9212-9216—Imperfect chapel accommodation allowed to the Roman-catholic troops at Dum-Dum and Fort William, 9217—Birhampore has been a temporary military station at times, 9218—Ample church accommodation provided by Government for the Protestant soldiers at Fort-William and Dum-Dum, 9219-9221.

No provision is made by Government for the education of orphans of Roman-catholic soldiers; practice pursued in regard to such orphans, 9222—Roman-catholic orphanages now established in Western Bengal, 9223, 9224—The system pursued in the military asylums amounts to a virtual exclusion of Roman-catholic children, 9225-9228—Manner in which the military orphanages are supported, 9229—The regimental schools are conducted on principles which will not admit of Roman-catholics permitting their children to attend them; cases in which these principles have been relaxed in such manner as to admit of their attendance, 9230-9238.

No provision whatever is made by Government for the spiritual wants of their Roman-catholic civil servants, or for native Catholics in Western Bengal, 9239-9246—Demoralisation

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Kennedy, Very Rev. Joseph. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

ralisation likely to ensue to Roman-catholic children attending the Government schools for Hindoos and Mahomedans, 9247—Voluntary efforts of Roman-catholics in Calcutta to promote the education of poor Catholic children; insufficiency of the provision thus made, 9248-9252.

The La Martinière school at Calcutta was founded by a Roman-catholic, 9253-9257—Under the existing system of management of the La Martinière School, which is wholly Protestant, no Roman-catholic can conscientiously attend there, 9258-9264—Part taken by Dr. St. Leger, vicar apostolic, in the arrangements on the first establishment of the La Martinière school; censure incurred by him from his ecclesiastical superiors on account thereof, 9265-9272—Distribution and circumstances of the resident Roman-catholic population in Western Bengal, 9273-9276—The Roman-catholics consider that the numerousness of their body in Western Bengal entitles them to assistance, for religious purposes, from the Government, 9277-9281.

Proportion of the European troops in Bengal who are Catholics, 9282-9284—The Archbishop of Goa claims general jurisdiction in Roman-catholic affairs in India, in virtue of a concordat between the crown of Portugal and the Holy See; denunciation of his conduct by the Holy See, 9285-9291—The Holy See has vested authority in Catholic affairs in vicars apostolic in British India; the effect has been to uphold British interests, 9292-9294—The Indian Government have never acknowledged any obligation to provide ecclesiastical accommodation for other than their own servants, 9295—Abundant provision made by Government for the spiritual wants of all members of the Established Church in India, 9296, 9297—Number of Protestants in Western Bengal, 9298—Particulars as to the Protestant churches at the principal military stations, 9299-9310.

Constitution of the Roman-catholic population of Calcutta, 9311, 9312—Probable total cost of all the Catholic institutions, 9313—Sources from which the Catholic college at Calcutta was built, 9314, 9315—Summary of the causes of complaint by the Roman-catholics of India, 9316—Particulars of the appropriation by Government of a bequest for Catholic purposes at Berhampore, 9317-9321—Discouragement by Government of the conversion of natives to Christianity, and particularly to Catholicism, 9322, 9323—The Catholic congregations in Calcutta have increased, 9324-9327—The children of soldiers at the Catholic orphanage receive half the allowance of those at the Protestant asylum; and nothing at all when they have been removed there from the Protestant asylum, 9328-9336.

Cases of Roman-catholics being in native regiments, 9337—No Government provision is made for Christians in native regiments, 9338—The Roman-catholics who are unprovided with spiritual advisers are morally inferior to those who are, 9339—The spiritual requirements of the Roman-catholic soldiers and subjects of the Indian Government should be equally cared for with those of Protestants, 9340-9343.

Keonthol District. Annual revenue of this district, *Edwards* 6885.

Khangur (Scinde). Improvements effected in this part of Scinde by Major-Jacob, in 1847. *Green* 7331.

Kharee (Salt). This is a common refuse kind of salt, used for cattle; the regulations exclude it from paying duty, which, however, is frequently enforced, *Turner* 5799-5802.

Khelat, Rajah of. Circumstance of this prince having promised to supply the Commissariat of the Bengal army with provisions on an occasion of their passing through his territories, and having failed to do so, *Sir W. Cotton* 225. 280, 281; Territory of the Khan of Khelat, *Green* 7375, 7376.

Krishna Mohun Bannajee. Patronage of Khrishna Mohun's Bengalee Cyclopædia adverted to, *Wilson* 8502—Circumstance of the conversion to Christianity of Khrishna Mohun Bannajee, the editor of "The Calcutta Inquirer;" subsequent alteration in the spirit of that newspaper, *Jacob* 9671, 9672.

Kistna Annicut. Progress being made with the Kistna annicut at Madras; engineering difficulties of this undertaking, *Peacock* 8073. 8076.

Kolaba. Particulars as to the Roman-catholic chapel at Kolaba, *Whelan* 9362, 9363.

Koonharsin District. Annual revenue of this district, *Edwards* 6887.

Koormee (Native Cultivators). This class is far from being the only cultivating class now; all the rajpoots cultivate their own land, *Bird* 5664.

Konthkhee District. Demand for the iron of this district of the hills, *Edwards* 6904.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Kunnawur Valley. Natural advantages of this valley for European settlers, *Edwards* 6901.

Kurrachee. Buildings in process of erection at Kurrachee, *Green* 7414, 7415—Particulars as to the erection at Kurrachee of a Protestant chapel by the Government, and a Roman-catholic chapel by the troops, *Cahill* 9134-9137.

Kytal. Circumstance of the magazine at Kytal having, on one occasion, been very deficiently supplied with military stores, *Sir G. Pollock* 403-406. 483-485.

L.

Labouring Classes. How far wages are higher in the North-western Provinces than they used to be, *Bird* 5650, 5651—Number of hours during which a labouring man works at the plough, *T. J. Turner* 5816, 5817—Condition and wages of the labouring classes, *Dykes* 6670-6681.—See also *Employment*. **Lower Classes.**

Lakhiraj Lands. See *Collectors of Revenue*. **Resumption Regulations.**

Landholders. See *Zemindars*.

La Martinière School, Calcutta. The La Martinière school at Calcutta was founded by a Roman-catholic, *Joseph Kennedy* 9253-9257—Under the existing system of management of the La Martinière school, which is wholly Protestant, no Roman-catholic can conscientiously attend there, *ib.* 9258. 9264—Part taken by Dr. St. Leger, vicar apostolic, in the arrangements on the first establishment of the La Martinière school; censure incurred by him from his ecclesiastical superiors on account thereof, *ib.* 9265-9272.

LAND REVENUE:

1. *Generally.*
2. *North-Western Provinces (the Village System).*
3. *Bengal Presidency.*
4. *Bombay Presidency.*
5. *Non-Regulation Provinces.*

1. *Generally:*

The land revenue of India is not a tax, but the rent of land the property of the State, *Mangles* 6186, 6187—The land revenue being analogous to an ordinary rent-charge on estates, does not operate unfavourably to those having a permanent tenure of land, *ib.* 6190-6195—The relinquishment of the land revenue would only benefit a class of agricultural landlords at the expense of the rest of the community, *ib.* 6212, 6213—The rent of land is held in India to be the property of the State, *ib.* 6241-6243—Relative advantages of such a system of taxation as compared with that of Europe, *ib.* 6242-6246.

Evidence corroboratory of the allegation that "the land-tax or rent paid by the cultivators of the soil is excessive, and that the mode of collection is very injurious to the interests of the country;" suggested alterations in the system, *Finlay* 7819, *et seq.*—Argument showing that the land revenue is derivable from a tax rather than a rent, *ib.* 7819, 7864-7871—Unsoundness of this tax in principle; evils arising from its application, *ib.* 7819, 7877-7880—One evil is, that with exceptions in the case of the zemindars, it has under the ryotwar system destroyed the class of landed proprietors throughout India, *ib.* 7819, 7827, 7828. 7872-7876—Suggested reduction of the land-tax to the extent of 25 per cent.; loss to the revenue thereby; how the same might be made up, *ib.* 7820-7822. 7833-7839. 7863—Conclusion as to the cultivators of the soil being taxed beyond their means, *ib.* 7880-7887—The land revenue in Madras and Bombay should be fixed for some considerable period, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev. p. 47*).

Statement of the annual jumma of lands sold in each of the last ten years (1841-42 to 1850-51) on account of arrears of land revenue, distinguishing each Presidency, *App. to First Rep. p. 389*—Statement as to the systems of land revenue, &c. in India, and the hardship with which they bear upon the Hindoos, *ib. p. 438, 439*.

2. *North-Western Provinces (the Village System):*

The village settlement system of revenue laid down by Mr. Bird in the North-western Provinces has answered exceedingly well, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2389-2391—Custom of the zemindars under the village settlement system to assist the ryots if their crops fail, *ib.* 2399-2401—Recommended establishment of the system of village settlement in lieu of the ryotwar system in Bombay, *ib.* 2402. 2414-2416—Explanation as to the principle and action of the village settlement system; responsibility of the zemindars or heads

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

LAND REVENUE—continued.

2. *North-Western Provinces (The Village System)—continued.*

heads of villages, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2422-2431—Different systems prevailing in different parts of India; success only of the village settlement system as adopted in the North-western Provinces, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5106.

Proportion the assessment in the North-western Provinces bears to the rent, *Prideaux* 5223-5225—Correspondence that has taken place between the revenue officers of the Bombay and North-western Provinces respecting the adoption of the plan of the latter of making settlements for villages, *ib.* 5279—Village societies existed in the Bombay territories when it fell under the British Government, *ib.* 5280-5282—British administration has, to a great extent, subverted that system, *ib.* 5283-5287—Usual length of the leases in the North-western Provinces, and in the Punjab, *ib.* 5333-5335.

Disadvantages of the village system of the North-western Provinces, as being incompatible with the advance of civilisation, *Halliday* 5420-5423. 5430-5444—This statement referred to and answered, *Bird* 5663-5665—Investigation instituted, and survey undertaken by witness; detailed account of the course pursued for the re-settlement of the land revenues, *ib.* 5575-5581—The tax is not above a tenth of the produce, *ib.* 5582-5584—The assessment was made for thirty years; satisfaction of the people therewith, *ib.* 5585-5587—Objections to a perpetual assessment, *ib.* 5587—Belief that the system of raising revenue chiefly from land, is as applicable to other parts of India as it is to the North-western Provinces, *ib.* 5614, 5615—In Madras, and other places where the revenue has been fixed too high, the people have been impoverished; condition of the province of Bundelcund referred to, *ib.* 5615—Objections to the material reduction or total abolition of the revenue derived from land; disadvantages of such a measure stated, *ib.* 5616—Means by which an increase in the revenue is obtained; propriety of adding to the amount on the next settlement in those districts where cultivation has extended, *ib.* 5622.

Approval of the system on which the land revenue is levied in the North-western Provinces, *Turner* 5704-5706—In what the advantages of the system consist, *ib.* 5707. 5743-5746—Proportion that the rent paid to the Government bears to the value of the gross produce of the land; principle on which the assessment is made, *ib.* 5708-5718. 5720—Paucity of arrears in the payment of the assessment, *ib.* 5719—Advantage of introducing this system into other parts of India; mode in which it might be done where the ryotwaree settlement obtains, *ib.* 5721-5734. 5738-5742—Probable result of such a change as regards the revenue derived by the Government, *ib.* 5735-5737.

A larger revenue is derived under the rule of the company than was obtained by the former rulers of the country and unaccompanied by any oppression, *Turner* 5760, 5761—Tenor of the law in regard to the sale of his share by any individual in a village, *ib.* 5766, 5767—Purport of the fifty-second section of the directions to the revenue officers of the North-western Provinces as to the proportion of the net rent to be paid to the Government, *ib.* 5768, 5769—Period occupied in the formation of the present thirty years' settlement in the North-western Provinces, *ib.* 5783, 5784—The completion of the Doab canal and the introduction of a system of railways will not greatly increase the amount of revenue when it comes to be reassessed, *ib.* 5785-5790.

Beneficial results of the land settlement of the provinces; its effects, nevertheless, too unduly depress the higher class of people, *Moore* 5852-5855—Cost of the North-western survey and settlement; Bengal and parts of Bombay are now going through the same process, *Mangles* 6287—The permanent settlement has largely extended cultivation, *ib.* 6292, 6293—Expediency of securing to the ryots the rights conferred upon them at the settlement, *Robinson* 6302, 6303. 6500-6502—The village system of settlement is being substituted for the ryotwar in the Hill districts, *Edwards* 6857-6863—Satisfactory working of the change where already made, *ib.* 6860-6863—Basis on which the new assessment is made, *ib.* 6864-6866—The present land revenue system is the best that can be adopted, *ib.* 6880. 6882—The system of land revenue adopted in the North-west Provinces is merely a revival of the old Indian village system, *ib.* 6881—Slight degree in which the permanent settlement has benefited the zemindar or people; causes to which this is attributable, *Brodie* 7535-7539—Benefit resulting from the prompt enforcement of the rule of selling the estate of zemindars on their failure to pay the rent, *ib.* 7540-7548—Rights in connexion with such estates, vesting in the purchasers of them, *ib.* 7549-7557.

Statement of the annual jumma of lands sold, on account of arrears of land revenue; amount of such arrears; total sum produced by such sales, and number of cases in which such sales have taken place in each of the years 1841-42 to 1850-51, *App. to First Rep. p. 389*—Statement as to the village system, *ib.* 450-453—Minute by the Lieutenant-governor of the North-west Provinces, dated 25 September 1848, on joint and separate responsibility in coparcenary mehals, *App. to Fifth Rep. 105-107*.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

LAND REVENUE—continued.

3. Bengal Presidency:

Proportion of the entire revenue derived from land revenue, *Prideaux* 5203—Principles on which that revenue is based; practice under the native rule, *ib.* 5204-5207—System adapted under the British rule in Bengal, *ib.* 5208-5210—Supposed proportion borne by the assessment to the rent; while the assessment by the Government remains the same the rent imposed by the zemindar may vary, *ib.* 5211-5213—Whole amount of the land revenue in Bengal, *ib.* 5215—The arrears are inconsiderable, *ib.* 5216, 5217.

The Government is under precise orders from home to make no more permanent settlements; when Government obtains the zemindary right it is extinguished, *Prideaux* 5256, 5257—Long period that must elapse before the whole estates of Bengal come into the hands of the Government, *ib.* 5258—The estates which they purchase are generally deteriorated; cause of the deterioration, *ib.* 5258-5269—The mode in which the land revenue is levied in Bengal is not regarded by the natives as oppressive; nor has it impeded cultivation, *Halliday* 5395, 5396—Any increased rent does not go to the Government, the land revenue being fixed, *ib.* 5397.

The fixed settlement does not check the increase of cultivation, *Halliday* 5398—Error, however committed when the revenue payment was fixed in not ascertaining more distinctly the liabilities of the under-tenants, *ib.* 5399, 5400—Property occasionally lapses into the hands of the Government; usual causes thereof, *ib.* 5401—Course pursued when estates fall into the hands of the Government, *ib.* 5402—The settlement being fixed in perpetuity cannot be touched; no expectation of an increase in the land revenue is therefore to be entertained, *ib.* 5404—How far possible to make any alteration in the present system of raising the land revenue considered; general remarks on the system obtaining in each Presidency, *ib.* 5420-5426—Witness is not prepared to counsel the introduction of the permanent settlement into Madras and Bombay, *ib.* 5429—Disbelief and contradiction of the assertion that the land is going out of cultivation and the jungle increasing, in consequence of the severity of the land assessment, *ib.* 5445-5451, 5461-5472.

4. Bombay Presidency:

Grievance sustained in Bombay in cases where the ryots require a remission, *Rustomjee Vicajee* 5544—Grievance with regard to the advances which the Government make, *ib.*—Nominal increase in the Bombay land revenue in 1850-51 over 1833-34, *J. C. Melvill* 8196-8198.

5. Non-Regulation Provinces:

Principle on which the land assessments are made in the non-regulation provinces, *Prideaux* 5329, 5330—The assessment is based on that of taking two-thirds of the net produce, *ib.* 5331, 5332.

See also *Bird, R. M.* Collection of the Land Revenue. Cornwallis, Lord. Hill Districts. Metcalfe, Sir Charles. North-Western Provinces. Quit Rents. Resumption Regulations. Ryotwar System. Surveys (Land Revenue). Talookdars. Todur Mul, Raja. Zemindars.

Land Tenure. Suggested principles on which, in the course of time, the system of land tenure throughout India may be rendered uniform, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5172-5174—Impossibility of determining, without inquiry, whether one system of tenure of land could be made applicable to the whole territory of India, *Bird* 5632-5634—There would be no difficulty in introducing as uniform a system of land tenure in the Bombay Presidency as that which now exists in the North-western Provinces, *ib.* 5636-5638—The uncertainty of tenure discourages the embarkation of capital in cultivation, *Dykes* 6537, 6538—An improved system of tenure of land would lead to the cultivation of a greater area, and consequent increase of revenue, which would compensate the Government for the loss of the moturpha tax, which should be abolished throughout Madras, *ib.* 6605, 6606, 6629—The tenures in the Presidency of Bengal are favourable both to ryots and zemindars, *Brodie* 7422-7424—An improved system of land tenure is much required, *ib.* 7448-7450.—See also *Ryotwar System*.

Landon, Mr. Steam apparatus for cleaning cotton established by this gentleman in the Broach district, *Royle* 6051.

Law College. Suggested establishment of a law college for natives in each of the presidencies, *Sir E. Perry* 2525, 2526, 2592—The establishment of a law college for native judges is not needed, *Marshman* 3536.

LAW

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

LAW COMMISSION:

1. Explanation as to the Non-adoption of the Measures proposed by the Commission.
2. Suggested Means by which their Recommendations may be duly considered and enforced.

1. Explanation as to the Non-adoption of the Measures proposed by the Commission:

Steps taken to carry into effect the provisions of the last Act as to the Law Commission; different penal codes recommended, first by Messrs. Cameron and Elliott, and subsequently by Mr. Bethune, members of the Commission; approval by Lord Dalhousie of the code prepared by the latter, *Hill* 1452-1455—As regards the non-consideration of the reports of the Commission, the Council of India has too much pressing business before it to afford the necessary attention to the matters recommended in the said reports, *Hill* 1454; *Cameron* 2870, 2871—Proceedings of the Law Commission adverted to, of which witness was at one time secretary, and subsequently a member, *Millett* 1489-1491—Witness attributes the failure of the Law Commission to its having formed no part of the Legislative Council; if revived it should be incorporated with the latter, *Halliday* 1941-1943, 2030, 2031, 2093-2095—Suggestion made by witness when in India that the Law Commission should be made a part of the Legislative Council; benefits anticipated from the joint oral discussions of the propositions of the Commission that would thus have been ensured, *Cameron* 2872, 2873—Witness reads the minute, dated 30 March 1843, in which he made this recommendation; commentary in elucidation thereof; material difference between the opinions of witness and of Mr. Amos, *ib.* 2873, 2874—Consideration of the scheme proposed by Mr. Amos for merely attaching the Law Commission to the Legislative Department; disapproval thereof, *ib.* 2873.

2. Suggested Means by which their Recommendations may be duly considered and enforced:

There are various measures which the Law Commission considered and reported on, and which are mentioned in a petition presented to the House of Commons by Mr. Cameron, *Sir E. Ryan* 2114—The object of such petition was that these measures should be submitted to some competent jurists in this country, who might decide upon their practicability or usefulness, *ib.*—Evidence in support of this petition; suggestions for the formation of a body of jurists from members of the Law Commission, and from retired judges of the Company now in England; their competency to draw up a complete code of laws for India considered; part to be ultimately taken in the matter by the Legislative Council, *ib.* 2115-2122; 2146, 2147—In preparing a criminal code, instead of following the terms of the Act of Parliament, the Law Commission acted under the instructions of the Government of India, *ib.* 2149.

Instead of the course recommended by witness in 1843, he now suggests that the propositions of the Law Commission be considered and decided on by a temporary Commission of eminent jurists in this country; class of persons recommended for this body, *Cameron* 2875-2878, 2954—About ten members would be sufficient, *ib.* 2878—Probability of their agreeing in their views, *ib.* 2879—Belief that they might consider the matters referred to them, and frame a code of laws therefrom in about two years, *ib.* 2880, 2886—Amount of discretion to be exercised by the Indian Legislature over the codes recommended by the Commission in this country, *ib.* 2881-2883, 2924-2926—After the codes are prepared by the Commission, they should be submitted to Government, and subsequently to Parliament here, *ib.* 2884, 2885, 2954.

Petition of Charles H. Cameron, late member of the Council of India, &c., for inquiry as to the propriety of adopting the recommendations of the Commission of 1834, *App. to First Rep. p.* 421, 422.

See also *Codification of the Law.* Institution Fee, Mysore. Stephen, Sir James. Subordinate Civil Courts.

Law of Contracts. Practical adoption, at present, by the natives, of the English law of contracts, *Sir E. Perry* 2485—As regards contracts, witness sees no necessity for having a special law, *Leith* 3351—Inapplicability of the English law to cases of contract, &c. between the natives, *Baillie* 3437-3440—Suggestion that any new law of contracts for India be founded on the Mahomedan and English laws, but mainly on the former, *ib.* 3437, 3438—Reasons for preferring the Mahomedan to the Hindoo law in founding a law of contracts which may be applicable to all the natives, *ib.* 3437, 3437*—A law of contracts is all that is required in the legal administration of India, *ib.* 3438—Difference between the Mahomedan and the English law of contracts; the Hindoos have scarcely any law upon the subject, *ib.* 3465.

Law of Inheritance. See *Hindoo Laws and Customs.* Lex Loci Act.

Law Schools. Recommended establishment of schools of law in the several Presidencies, *Sir E. Gambier* 2826, 2827, 2852, 2866.

Law of Succession. See *Hindoo Laws and Customs.* Lex Loci Act.

897—II.

M 2

Leecham,

Leechman, Rev. John. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Period of witness's residence in India, and particulars of his connexion there with the Baptist Missionary Society, 9815-9818—Number and names of the Baptist Missionary Society's stations in India, 9819—Objects to which the labours of the Baptist missionaries in India were formerly, and are now directed, 9820-9824—Manner in which the expenses of the Baptist Missionary Society in India are defrayed, 9825, 9826—Number of schools, converts, and communicants in connexion with the society, 9827-9831.

No irritation has ensued to the natives in India from the conversion of any of their number by the Baptist Society, 9832-9834—Benefits resulting to the native society from the progress of Christianity, 9835—Constitution of the schools of the Baptist Missionary Society, 9836-9839—Regulations of discipline among the missionaries of the Baptist Society in India, 9840-9842—Number of translations of the Bible into the languages of India made by members of the Baptist community, 9843—High character for excellence attained to by the Baptist Mission press at Calcutta, 9844.

The professed neutrality of the Government in reference to religion is not kept, as heathen works are in use in the Mahomedan and Hindoo colleges supported by the Government, 9846-9856—The introduction of the Scriptures into the Government schools is not to be recommended, but they might be taught to those desiring it after school hours, 9849—Extent to which the Government continues connected with the idolatry of the natives, 9857—Persecution practised by the zemindars towards ryots who are converts to Christianity, 9858-9874.

Leeds Chamber of Commerce. Petition of the Leeds Chamber of Commerce relative to the future government of India, *App. to First Rep.* p. 492.

Legislation. Opinion that the necessity for legislation should be considered, and the legislation itself take place in India rather than in this country, *Halliday* 2007-2010—Every motive which can at all impede good government in India should be withdrawn from the governing body, *Sir E. Perry* 2602—There is not much material for legislators in India, though excellent administrators may there be found; reasons for this conclusion, *ib.* 2602-2609—Administrative measures are chiefly wanted for India, and not any general legislation, *ib.* 2602, 2606, 2607—Opinion that the general legislation for India should be conducted in this country; in cases of exigency exception might be made, *Sir E. Gambier* 2829-2836—Evidence to the effect that immediate legislation for India is very desirable, *Marshman* 4597-4599—Expediency of such legislation extending over an indefinite period, and not over twenty years, as hitherto, *ib.* 4597, 4621-4626—The delays in the administration of civil justice, and the non-appointment of natives to offices of trust and emolument are the main evils that require legislative amendment, *Sullivan* 4947-4952.

See also *Acts of Council.* Home Government. Law Commission. Legislative Council. Legislative Member of Council. *Lex Loci Act.* Offences on the High Seas.

LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL:

1. *Present Constitution and Powers adverted to.*
2. *Imperfections thereof; Remedies proposed.*
3. *Inexpediency of admitting Natives to the Council at the present Time.*

1. *Present Constitution and Powers adverted to:*

The Legislative Council at present consists of the Executive Council, that is to say, the Governor-general, the Commander-in-chief, and three ordinary members of council; this body for legislative purposes is strengthened by a fourth member, who is considered responsible for the legislation of the council, *Halliday* 1942—An enlarged Legislative Council in India, to consider the wants of the several presidencies, is not advisable, *Sir E. Perry* 2607-2609—How far the Legislative Council have power to repeal acts of the Imperial Legislature, &c. *ib.* 2775-2778, 2792-2799—Doubts as to the council having power to interfere with the Supreme Court, *ib.* 2796, 2797, 2799—Sufficiently progressive reform may be safely entrusted to the Legislative Council, *Deane* 3682-3686.

2. *Imperfections thereof; Remedies proposed:*

Defects in the present working of the Legislative Council; suggested changes therein, *Hill* 1449-1451, 1456-1462; *Halliday* 1942 *et seq.*; *Sir E. Gambier* 2828, 2829, 2837, 2838; *Jevanjee Pestonjee* 3906—The council should include the judges of the Supreme Court and of the Sudder Court, the advocate-general, and other judicial authorities; duties to be fulfilled by this body, *Hill* 1456, 1457—Proposed re-construction of the Legislative Council by including therein the law council, and several of the leading judicial authorities in India, *Millett* 1492, 1493—The powers of the council should remain as they are, but their form of proceeding should be altered, *ib.* 1495, 1496—High official, and legal authorities proposed to be introduced therein, *Halliday* 1942—The Legislative Council constituted as suggested by witness would be fully competent to consider and enact all the laws, and all the improvements in the existing laws requisite for the good government of India, *ib.* 2010, 2031-2033, 2039.

The

LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL—continued.

2. *Imperfections thereof; Remedies proposed—continued.*

The legislative body in India should still be continued, and should have power over the general legislation for the country, *Cameron* 2954-2956—One member from the civil or military service in Bombay and Madras should be added to the council, *Cameron* 2957-2960, 2981-2983, 2987-2990; *Halliday* 4341; *Marshman* 4379-4381; *Sullivan* 4712—Expediency of the powers of the Indian Legislature being more accurately defined, *Cameron* 2973, 2974—The members now attain to the council when too advanced in life, and should be raised thereto after a period of about twenty-five years' service, *Marshman* 4382, 4383—A much younger man should be selected for military member of the council than is the case at present, *ib.* 4384—Witness considers the Legislative Council the weakest and most unsatisfactory of all our institutions in India; suggestions for its re-constitution, *ib.* 4394—Instead of their sitting throughout the year, it would be better if the legislative session consisted only of eight months, *ib.* 4395, 4396—Suggestion that three natives be admitted to the Legislative Council; advantage of another being added from the North-western Provinces; benefits anticipated from the information on native customs, &c. to be supplied to the council by these members; how they might be selected, *Macpherson* 8322, 8323, 8328-8351, 8360-8364.

Statement as to the exorbitant and ill-used power of the Legislative Council, *App. to First Rep.* p. 466—Objections to the present constitution and working of the Government of India; alterations suggested, *ib.* p. 496, 498.

3. *Inexpediency of admitting Natives to the Council at the present Time:*

Statement of objections to the admission of natives, whether Hindoos or Mussulmans, to the Legislative Council; influence at present exercised by them over the framing of laws, &c., *Hill* 1458-1462; *Millett* 1494; *Halliday* 1942, 1944, 1945, 1957-1973, 2011-2023, 2056-2076—Considerable jealousy and animosity that would arise among the different sects and classes of natives by the elevation of one or of several of their body to the Legislative Council; illustration of this in the circumstances consequent on the appointment by Lord Dalhousie of a Hindoo of great eminence to a stipendiary magistrateship at Calcutta, *Halliday* 2016-2023, 2066-2071—As regards the appointment of natives, there is a moral as well as an intellectual difficulty, the latter being the greater, *ib.* 2056-2061—Grounds for the conclusion that in due course of time the natives may be rendered capable of filling any offices of trust and importance, whether as members of the Legislative Council, or otherwise, *ib.* 2060-2063, 2076—It is not judicious to elevate natives to seats in the council, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2287, 2288—In course of time natives should be admitted to the Legislative Council, *Cameron* 2957.

See also *Acts of Council.* *Amos, Mr. Commanders-in-Chief.* Law Commission, 1. *Legislation.* Legislative Member of Council. Offences on the High Seas. *Ryan, Sir Edward.* Supreme Courts, 1.

Legislative Member of Council. The fourth or legislative member of council, appointed as at present by the Crown, should still be retained, and should have increased powers and influence by being made an executive member of the council; extent of his powers as regards the perusal of papers, and offering opinions thereon, adverted to, *Halliday* 1946-1956—How far there may be security that the law member of the Legislative Council would be properly selected, *ib.* 2096-2098—Suggestion that the fourth member of the council be allowed to sit and vote upon all occasions just as the other members of the council, *Cameron* 2978-2980; *Halliday* 4322, 4334-4340; *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5116—The services of the legislative member should extend over a period of seven or more years, instead of being limited to five years, *Marshman* 4385.

Return of the amount of the salary and allowances paid in each year to the law commissioner or member of the Council of India, and the aggregate amount; stating also the names of each law commissioner, and the dates of appointment and resignation, and the period for which each served in the council under the Act of 1833, *App. to First Rep.* 514—Copies of the correspondence or extracts of correspondence and papers between the Board of Control, the Court of Directors, and the Government of India, respecting the fourth or legislative member of council sitting in council while other than legislative matters are under consideration, *ib.* p. 515-545—See also *Amos, Andrew.*

Leith, John Farley. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Practised for nearly fourteen years as an advocate in the Supreme Court at Calcutta; has been also engaged in the Sudder Court and in the Mofussil courts, 3228, 3229—Has been occupied of late years in the Privy Council, in hearing appeals from all parts of India, 3228—The Supreme Courts in India have constantly and speedily adopted all the legal reforms which have taken place in this country, and are very efficient in their general working; ability of the judges adverted to, 3230—Integrity and general ability of the judges in the Sudder Court at Calcutta, 3231—Explanation as to the two distinct systems of judicature in practice in India, viz., that of the Queen's Courts and that of the Mofussil or provincial courts, 3232—Anomaly and inconvenience of there being two systems, *ib.*

Leith, John Farley. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Suggestion that the Sudder and Supreme Courts be amalgamated, and form one Supreme Court of Appeal; advantages anticipated therefrom, 3232—Improvements to be expected in the local judicatures and Mofussil courts by first improving the supreme appellate tribunal, which exercises superintendence over them, *ib.*—Recommendation that in the appellate court the English language should always be used in oral pleadings, *ib.*—Practice now generally adopted by the Sudder judges at Calcutta of having all papers coming before them translated beforehand into English, *ib.*—Capabilities of the vakeels and pleaders now practising in the Sudder Courts adverted to, 3232-3234—Appeals to the Sudder Courts are decided on written documents, 3234, 3235.

[Second Examination.]—Qualification of the statement as to the papers for the Sudder Court in Calcutta being all translated; evidence of Mr. Halliday to a contrary effect, quoted, 3236-3239—There is no occasion for the introduction of juries into the Sudder court, 3240—If the Supreme and Sudder Courts were united, there should be established at Calcutta a court of original jurisdiction, being a court of first appeal; how the judges may be supplied to this court; local action of the court considered, 3241-3246, 3251-3256, 3271-3273—With regard to appeals from the small cause court at Calcutta, witness suggests that they should go direct to the proposed amalgamated court, 3247-3250.

Extent of territory from which appeals should lie to the amalgamated court at Calcutta, 3257—Jurisdiction exercised by the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut at Agra; its communication with the Sudder Court at Calcutta adverted to and approved of, 3257, 3269, 3270—Suggestion that there be a controlling power in the chief court at Calcutta, over the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut at Agra, at Madras, and at Bombay, and over the courts in India generally, 3257, 3266-3270, 3275—Uniformity of law and of procedure may thus, to a great extent, be ensured throughout the whole of India, 3257, 3266, 3272, 3275—Constitution of the chief courts at the several Presidencies in regard to the judges; expediency of there being an English barrister associated with the judges of the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, 3258-3263—Advantage of having a court in the upper provinces to apply to Englishmen accused of criminal offences; present state of the law with regard to British subjects, 3264, 3265.

There should still be a court of appeal at Madras and at Bombay, 3266—Circumstance of the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut being a statutory court as well as the Supreme Court, 3274—Constitution and working of the several Mofussil courts considered; suggested alterations therein, 3276, 3335-3340—Approval of the system of a gradation of courts, 3276—Efficiency with which the native judges perform their business, *ib.*—Some objection is tenable against the mode of appointment of English judges in the zillah courts, *ib.*—Suggestion that the zillah judges be better paid, and that after proper experience they be removed, as vacancies occur, to the appellate courts at the Presidencies, *ib.*

Opinion that the best possible training for the judicial service is to be obtained by passing through the office of collector; evidence in support of this opinion, 3276-3283, 3297-3304—Misconception prevalent as to the duties of a collector, *ib.*—The office of the collector is a juridical one, and in many respects is purely judicial, 3276-3283, 3302-3304—Peculiar species of jurisdiction given, under Regulation II. of 1819, to collectors (specially appointed), of trying questions of La Khiraj lands, or rent-free tenures; objection to the functions of the collectors in these cases, 3283-3289—There is an appeal from the decision of the collector to the special commissioner of revenue, the latter always being a person of very high character and ability, 3283, 3290-3293.

Testimony to the impartiality and integrity with which the judicial service of India is conducted, 3294-3296—Circumstance of cases of land tenure being rarely brought before the zillah courts, 3305-3307—Deficiencies, in point of legal knowledge, of the zillah judges, 3308—Suggestions for their better education and training, 3309, 3310—Expediency of their being versed in the vernacular languages, 3310—Witness never heard of a zillah judge who knew neither Hindostanee nor Bengalee, 3311-3314—General acquaintance of the civil servants with the chief native languages, 3311.

Different administration in the Queen's Courts and in the Mofussil courts of the law of libel, 3315—Opinion that there is no necessity for any increased severity of the law to keep the public press in order, 3316-3319, 3329—The circulation of English newspapers is almost entirely confined to persons whose interests are bound up with those of the English Government, 3320-3325—Extent to which native newspapers, which may contain extracts from the English press, are circulated; apathy felt by the natives in regard to political questions, 3327-3334.

Objections to the present mode of taking the examination of witnesses in the zillah courts; strict adherence to the Regulations recommended, 3335, 3336—Inexpediency of introducing oral pleadings into the zillah courts, 3337—Disapproval of the compulsory use of the English language in the zillah or Mofussil courts, 3338—Obstacles to the employment of native juries in the Mofussil, 3339, 3340—Changes recommended in the magisterial system, 3341—Regulations under which, in the first instance, the magistrates

Leith, John Farley. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Magistrates may exercise jurisdiction; proposed tribunal in the nature of a quarter sessions, 3341—Consideration of the recommendation that powers of honorary justices of peace be vested in the indigo planters, 3341-3343, 3345-3349—Remarks on the prohibition, by Government, against the servants of the Company trading in indigo, &c., 3341, 3343, 3344.

Recommended establishment of a uniform system of law, which may apply to all persons in British India; exceptions and distinctions to be made in points affecting the religion or peculiar customs of the Mahomedans and Hindoos, 3350-3361—Principle successively recommended by Warren Hastings and Lord Cornwallis, that due consideration be paid to the customs and usages of the natives, 3351—As regards contracts, witness sees no necessity for their having a special law, *ib.*

Strong feeling among the Hindoos against Act 21 of the Local Legislature in 1850; interference of this Act with the Hindoo and Mahomedan laws of inheritance and succession, &c., 3352-3354—Opinion that the natives have a prescriptive right to the use of their own laws, 3356—Belief that the principles of the Hindoo and Mahomedan laws are not opposed to natural law, 3358-3360—Grounds for the opinion that the Act of 1850, both in policy and principle, was unauthorised and unjust, in providing that the Hindoos should not, as previously, forfeit their inheritance because of a change in their religion, 3361—Difficulties which arise in the settlement of disputes of a legal character between native states; case of the Rajah of Joudpore in illustration thereof; proper tribunals to try such cases, 3362, 3363.

Evidence as to the advantages of the system of education and training pursued at Haileybury, 3364-3377—Suggestion that greater attention be paid to the study of the law; principles on which the teaching of the law is conducted under the professorship of witness, 3364-3367, 3382, 3385, 3386—Reasons for retaining Haileybury; its advantages as a means of educating and training over Oxford or Cambridge, 3365-3377—Effect of the association at Haileybury in enabling young men to withstand subsequent temptation in India, 3368, 3369, 3394—Recommendation that young men, under eighteen years old, should not be sent to Haileybury, and that none go out to India before the age of twenty-one; 3371, 3383, 3384.

Temptations and obstacles which beset young men, more especially those of the civil service, for some time after their arrival in India; suggestion that the civil servants as well as the cadets be employed away from Calcutta, &c. immediately after landing, 3377-3380, 3390-3397—Advantages of young men of the civil service being, if possible, called to the bar in England, 3381, 3382—Practicability of their being so grounded in law in this country as to enable them to practice as barristers in the Supreme Courts in the Presidencies, 3382-3386—Necessity of a thorough knowledge of the native languages in order that a young man may do his duty, 3384—Preference which would be felt by students, legally educated, for appointments in the civil service rather than for employment at the Indian bar, 3387-3389.

Remarks on the anomalous position of the Armenians who are treated, under the Mahomedan law, like all other foreigners who are not British subjects; suggestion that they be placed on the same footing as British-born subjects, 3398-3402—Expediency of the gaols in the Mofussil being better adapted to the imprisonment of Europeans, 3402-3406—Distinct legislation must be provided for the military, 3406—Consideration of certain suggestions for removing defects in the procedure in the Mofussil courts; expediency of all the claim being placed upon the record, and of providing for oral argument if written pleadings be abolished, 3407-3411.

[Third Examination.]—Further evidence as to the abolition of written pleadings in the zillah courts; difficulties in the way of introducing oral pleading, 3412—The proceedings in the Mofussil courts can be better revised under an improved constitution of the highest court of appeal in India than by legislating for the purpose in this country, 3413.

Lester, Lieutenant, J. P. Memorandum, by Lieutenant Lester, on works of irrigation in Scinde, *App. to Sixth Rep. p.* 187-189.

Lewin, Malcolm. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Was resident in India for about 25 years, and held almost every office in the Mofussil in the Madras presidency, 2991-2994—Inconclusiveness and uncertainty attendant on the working of the judicial system of Madras, 2995—Suggested employment of juries as the basis of the judicial system in India in all matters of fact; facility with which proper jurors might be formed, 2995-3000, 3037—The jury system should be compulsory, its object being to get rid of the frequency of appeals as at present, 2995, 2999, 3000—Exception to the introduction of juries in the case of the village moonsiff's courts, 2996, 2997.

Good judges are indispensable under the jury system, 2997—Inefficiency of many of the present judges, *ib.*—The native judges are more pure, and decidedly more able than the European judges, 3001—Expediency of raising the salaries of the native judges, 897-II.

Lewin, Malcolm. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

judges, 3002—Opinion that the moonsiffs are the ablest judicial officers in the service; suggestion that they exercise criminal jurisdiction, *ib.*—Propriety of an alteration in the jurisdiction of the magistrates, *ib.*—Transfer of magisterial duties from European collectors to native moonsiffs suggested, 3002, 3027.

Importance of native officials being placed on a more secure footing than is the case at present; difference and injustice of their treatment as compared with that of European officials; statements in elucidation thereof, 3002 *et seq.*—Evidence as to the case of Napatty Shashegerry Row, head sheristadar in Ghuntoor, who was deprived of office with loss of reputation and of a very large pension without any formal trial; charges brought against this man; objection to the proceedings in the matter generally, and as conducted by the Government commissioner, 3002-3026—Though a penal sentence was passed without a formal trial, witness cannot say that the same was contrary to law, 3022-3024.

Suggestion that the power of European collectors over their servants should be much limited; nature of this power, 3028-3035—Comments on the course pursued by the Government towards a man named Vencata Royaloo, who was suspected of purloining some documents from the secretary's office, 3035—Witness submits that the civil service, as regards the natives, is protected in a manner derogatory to the service and to Government, 3036—Satisfaction and security which would be felt by the natives if the jury system were introduced in India, 3037—Expediency of the natives in the revenue service being better paid, *ib.*

Statements as to the extreme inefficiency of the European judicial service in Madras; deterioration in the system since the time of Sir Thomas Munro, (including the period of his authority,) 3038-3042, 3045—Instances in illustration of the incompetency and dangerous judgments of some of the Madras judges; blame attributed to the Government for their too slight notice of certain cases, 3038-3040, 3042-3044, 3046-3050—Circumstance of the postmaster-general at Madras having been formerly a judge, and removed to his present position on account of his incompetency on the bench, 3042-3044, 3046, 3047.

Constant difference of opinion on public matters between the Government of India and witness during the time he was a Sudder judge, 3051—His eventual quarrel with the Government arose in consequence of an order sent by the Governor of Madras to the Sudder Court which assailed its independence as a court of justice, 3052—The object of this order was to induce the court to pass unjust decisions in cases in which Christians and "heathens" (as the natives were termed in the order) were concerned, *ib.*

[Second Examination.]—Explanation as to the sheristadar of Ghuntoor not having had a formal trial; there was no evidence to prove a case against him, 3053—Further instances in support of the statement, that there has been extreme partiality in the conduct of the Government towards Europeans as compared with natives, *ib.*—Suggestion that the courts of justice in India be rendered as independent as possible of the Government; there is at present no independence in the working of the judicial system, 3054.

Comments on the removal of witness by the Marquis of Tweeddale from a Sudder judgeship in Madras, 3054, 3207-3209—Further evidence as to the order sent by the Marquis of Tweeddale to the Sudder Court in regard to Christians and "heathens," 3054, 3100-3135, 3144-3151—Severe strictures on the conduct of Lord Tweeddale in the matter, 3054, 3078, 3085—Blame attributed to the Court of Directors for not having properly condemned and punished him; opinion that they were afraid to act independently towards him on account of his powerful connexions in this country, 3054, 3078, 3079, 3086—Remarks on the clandestine correspondence carried on between the Marquis of Tweeddale and Mr. Waters, first judge of the court, relative to the order of the former, 3054, 3113, 3130, 3144-3151.

Recommendation that the natives be considered eligible for all situations, however high, in the judicial service, 3055—Proposal that the civil service be abolished, and that the power of appointment to all offices whatsoever be vested, without limit, in the Indian Government, 3055-3061, 3184, 3187—How far there could be any check to improper appointments by the Governor-general or the subordinate governors, supposing the patronage rested with them, 3056-3060—Extent to which the Home Government, in their distribution of patronage, may be considered free from the charge of nepotism, 3062-3065.

Examination as to the course pursued by witness, whilst a servant of the Company in India, in writing anonymously to the newspapers in exposition of what he considered to be public grievances; he occasionally represented his views directly to the Government; how far he considers such conduct on the whole to have been consistent with the proper character and duty of a public servant, 3066-3077, 3136-3143, 3152-3159—Infraction by witness of a regulation of the Company, prohibiting their servants from writing anonymously to the public journals, 3074, 3156, 3157.

Circumstances.

Lewin, Malcolm. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Circumstances connected with the appointment of Sir Charles Napier, as commander-in-chief in India; statement as to the Court of Directors having concurred in the appointment merely through fear of Lord John Russell and the House of Commons, 3080-3085—Objection to the power exercised by the Court in regard to the appointment of the Governors in India, 3087-3094—Recall of Lord Ellenborough attributed to a personal quarrel with the Directors; testimony to his ability as Governor-general, 3095, 3096—Opinion that the power both of appointment and recall of the Governor-general should rest with the Crown, 3097-3099.

Grounds for the statement that the Marquis of Tweeddale endeavoured to induce injustice towards the natives in the Sudder Court; his order to the court read; commentary on the term "Heathens," as used by him in this order; the word "Hindoos" should have been employed, 3100-3109, 3112-3135, 3205—Examination as to a reference in the order to certain petitions which had been already disposed of, 3100, 3103-3111—Comments on the conduct of Mr. Waters, first judge of the Sudder Court, in regard to his desire to inflict certain undeserved punishments on the natives referred to in the order, and also on his unwarranted private correspondence with the Government, 3113, 3130, 3144-3151.

Circumstances under which, at a public assembly in Madras, of about 50,000 natives, witness told them that an attempt had been made to force Christianity upon them; his remarks on the occasion cited, 3160-3164—Reference to a petition from the natives of Madras, which was presented through means of witness to the House of Commons; with respect to the preparation of this petition, it was most probably drawn up by natives, and afterwards corrected by a European, 3165-3181.

Further suggestions for the better administration of justice in India, 3182 *et seq.*—Before any person is appointed to the bench, his qualifications should be duly considered, 3182—The decisions of juries should, as far as possible, be final, *ib.*—The proceedings in the Civil Courts should be much curtailed, *ib.*—There should be but one Supreme Court in the county, *ib.*—And but one law, *ib.*—The salaries of the native judicial officers should be raised, *ib.*—And also the salaries of the native revenue officers, *ib.*—Evils arising throughout Madras, in consequence of the ryotwar system of collection there in force, 3182, 3183.

Expediency of education being fostered in India as a means of qualifying natives for the civil service, 3184—Impediment to the progress of education in Madras, in consequence of the Marquis of Tweeddale not expending the sum allowed by Government, because he could not have the Bible received in the schools, 3184-3186—Belief that the civil service has retrograded rather than advanced under the College of Haileybury, 3187—Respective integrity and ability of the native and of the European judges adverted to; how far a native having a suit, involving a large sum of money, would rather have it decided by a native or a European judge, 3188-3198—Circumstance of many of the European judges not understanding any of the native languages, 3199-3204—Different languages in use throughout Madras; general employment of Hindostanee in the courts and of interpreters, 3203—Statement as to the influence of the collectors, if corrupt, in giving a similar character to society throughout their districts, 3206.

Reference to the pamphlet on the Indian Courts of Justice, &c., written by Mr. Norton; belief that it fairly represents the decisions of the Courts at Madras; opportunities of Mr. Norton for becoming thoroughly acquainted with the facts related in his pamphlet, 3210-3221—Remarks on the mode formerly adopted in dealing with cases of Thuggee, whereby men might be hanged upon evidence given 1,000 miles off; illustration of the injustice which has been practised in such cases, 3213, 3222-3227—Corroboration of Mr. Norton's statement, as to its being an established rule that any person is considered fit for a judge, 3214—Circumstance of Sir Thomas Munro having recommended greater ability and higher salaries for the revenue service than for the judicial department, *ib.*

Lewin, Mr. Papers relative to the removal of Mr. Malcolm Lewin from the office of Judge of the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut in Madras; also from his provisional appointment as a Member of Council, *App. to First Rep. p. 546-570.*

LEX LOCI ACT:

1. Operation and Objects of this Act; its Principles approved of.
2. Unjustifiable Character of the Act in its Interference with the Laws of the Natives.

1. Operation and Objects of this Act; its Principles approved of:

Circumstance of this Act having been passed, contrary to the wishes of the natives; the substance of the Act was, that in future no man should suffer the loss of his property on account of a change in his religion, as was previously the law; petition against the Act adverted to, *Halliday* 1958-1964—Evidence in justification of the passing of the Lex Loci Act, *Halliday* 1964-1973; *Marshman* 8752—Difficulties attending the administration

LEX LOCI ACT—continued.

1. Operation and Objects of this Act; the Principles approved of—continued.

administration of the law under the Act, *Halliday* 2037-2039—Proposal of the Law Commission for dealing with the Lex Loci Act; non-fulfilment of this measure, which was intended to remedy a great grievance, *Sir E. Ryan* 2114—Changes made by the Legislative Council of India in the Hindoo law of succession; opinion that they were justified in making such changes, if founded on justice, *Sir E. Perry* 2773-2778—Difficulty experienced in cases where persons not Hindoos or Mahomedans come before the Mofussil Courts; remedy proposed by means of the Lex Loci Act, *Cameron* 2909.

The intention of the Lex Loci Act of 1850 was to abrogate the Hindoo law, which rendered the succession of the heir to the estate of his father dependent on his performance of certain idolatrous funeral obsequies, and thus disinherited a convert to Christianity, *Marshman* 8742-8745—The operation of the Act does not extend to those lands which are appropriated to the support of temples, and held by sacerdotal families, *ib.* 8746, 8747—The Act seeks to protect the rights of converts to Christianity, and not to impugn those of Hindoos, *ib.* 8748, 8749—Text of the Lex Loci Act, *ib.* 8750—The objection urged against the Lex Loci enactment, on the ground of its being an infringement of the Hindoo law, is similar to that formerly used against the abolition of suttees, *ib.* 8751—Neither the Presidency of Bombay nor the North-western Provinces have memorialised against the Lex Loci Act; circumstances under which the memorial from Calcutta was got up; failure of the attempt of certain natives of Calcutta to arouse the religious feeling of the interior on this subject, *ib.* 8753.

The supposition that prior to the Lex Loci Act of 1850, a Hindoo lost his property on losing caste, is erroneous; the forfeiture was required to be sued out in a court of law, which was never done, *Halliday* 8834, 8836, 8838—The Act terminated the embarrassment that a Brahmin who should from a trifling cause lose caste, might be open to from the forfeiture of his estate being sued out by any malignant person, *ib.* 8834—Erroneous impressions as to the property left for religious purposes being affected by the Lex Loci Act, *ib.* 8839-8841.

2. Unjustifiable Character of the Act in its Interference with the Laws of the Natives:

Strong feeling among the Hindoos against Act 21 of the Local Legislature in 1850; interference of this Act with the Hindoo and Mahomedan laws of inheritance and succession, &c., *Jevanjee Pestonjee* 2912, 2913, 3893; *Leith* 3352-3354; *Macpherson* 8365-8367—Opinion that the natives have a prescriptive right to the use of their own laws, *Leith* 3356—Belief that the principles of the Hindoo and Mahomedan laws are not opposed to natural law, *ib.* 3358-3360—Grounds for the opinion that the Lex Loci Act, both in policy and principle, was unauthorised and unjust in providing that the Hindoos should not, as previously, forfeit their inheritance because of a change in their religion, *Leith* 3361; *Macpherson* 8365-8367—Reference to a petition presented to the House of Commons from Hindoos in Bengal, &c., complaining of the passing of Act 21 of 1850, *Baillie* 3501-3503—This Act was subversive of the principles of the Hindoo law, and its operation is unequal in Bengal and in the Western Provinces, *ib.* 3503-3505.

Petition of the Hindoo inhabitants of Bengal, Behar, and Orissa, complaining of the passing of Act 21 of 1850, and praying for the preservation of their ancient religion and customs, *App. to First Rep.* p. 429-432.

See also *Hindoo Laws and Customs*. *Prosonno Coomar Tagore*.

Libel, Law of. Different administration of the law of libel in the Queen's courts and in the Mofussil courts, *Leith* 3315—Opinion that there is no necessity for any increased severity of the law to keep the public press in order, *ib.* 3316-3319, 3329—Suggested simplification of the law, *Marshman* 4547-4552.

Liberty of Conscience Act. See *Lex Loci Act*.

Litigation. Equal footing, as regards litigation, &c., on which the natives are placed with the Government, *Marshman* 4492-4494—About half of the whole revenue from stamps arises from stamps upon law proceedings, the people of India being very fond of going to law, *Halliday* 5414—Facilities existing for deciding legal disputes; improvements that might be beneficially introduced with relation to the administration of the law, *Brodie* 7565-7574—Rule laid down by Warren Hastings in 1772, as to the observance of the Hindoo and of the Mahomedan laws in suits relating to the people of those respective sects; objections raised thereto by the ministers of the Nabob of Moorsshedabad, *Marshman* 8743—Circumstances under which Warren Hastings made the above rule; relaxation in the strictness of its application made by Lord Cornwallis in 1793, *ib.* 8744—Frequency of litigation relative to rights to estates devoted in part to religious uses, *ib.* 8748—See also *Stamps on Law Proceedings*.

Liverpool.

Liverpool. Petition of the merchants, shipowners, and tradesmen of Liverpool, complaining of the duty levied by the East India Company on salt, *App. to Fifth Rep.* p. 138, 139.

Liverpool East India and China Association. Petition of the Liverpool East India and China Association, suggesting measures for the good government and prosperity of the people of India, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 238, 239.

Loans to Cultivators of the Soil. See *Interest on Loans*. *Tuccavee*.

Loans to Native Governments. System in vogue of private capitalists lending money to the Native Governments, and taking assignments of land, &c. in return; large sums amassed thereby, *Bird* 5673, 5674.

London Missionary Society. Particulars relative to the missions and schools in India connected with the London Missionary Society, *Rice* 9870-9884, 9890-9893, 9909—Annual income of the society, and sources from which the same is raised, *ib.* 9885, 9886—Number of Christian converts in connexion with the society in India, *ib.* 9887-9889—Extent to which the missionaries of the society have assisted in making translations of the Bible into the native languages, *ib.* 9894.

Lower Classes. Remedy proposed for alleviating the present degraded state of the lower classes, *Brodie* 7558-7560.

Lucknow. Trustees in whom are vested the Lucknow education funds, *Halliday* 8797.

Lushington, Henry. Witness agrees in Mr. Lushington's opinion as to the reforms necessary in the judicature of the North-western Provinces, *Robinson* 6317.

M.

Macao, Bishop of. Part taken by the Portuguese Bishop of Macao in exciting disturbances among the Portuguese Roman Catholics in Bombay, *Strickland* 9431.

Macaulay, Mr. See *Penal Code*.

M'Leod, G. F. Important offices filled by this gentleman in India, within two years and eight months of completing his education, *Macpherson* 8570-8572.

M'Leod, J. Memorandum on the salt deposit in *Scinde*, by Mr. J. M'Leod, Collector of Customs at *Karrachee*, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 261, 262.

M'Mahon, Lieutenant-General Sir Thomas, Bart., K.C.B. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Was appointed Adjutant-general of the Royal forces in India in the year 1813; 356, 357—Was subsequently on the Bombay establishment as commander-in-chief from 1840 to 1847; 358, 359, 365—High opinion formed by witness of the Bengal army, 359—Testimony to the character of the Bombay army as being a most efficient force, 360-362—Harmony which subsisted generally between the officers of the Queen and of the Company, 363—Attention paid by the Government to any representations for reform, &c., made by witness, 364-369—Peculiar readiness of the native troops to obey their officers, and to serve under any circumstances that may be required of them, 367—Evidence as to the abstraction of officers from their corps for staff administrative purposes; objections to this practice, and suggestions for its remedy, 368, 369, 383-396, *First Rep.* *Ev.* p. 29.

Hardship of the present system of furlough, as regards the Company's officers, 370—Recommendation that in the Commissariat department native contractors be abolished, and their places filled by respectable European non-commissioned officers, 371-375, 380, 381—Opinion that Brahmans or high caste men are not detrimental to the discipline or efficiency of the Bengal army, 376-379—Partial infusion of high caste men among the Bombay army, 382—Suggestions for remedying the want of European officers with the native regiments of the regular army in India, *First Rep.* *Ev.* p. 29.

Macpherson, George Gordon. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Appears before the Committee on behalf of the petition presented to the House by the British Indian Association, 8312-8315—Former occupations of witness in Bengal, first in the medical service, and subsequently in matters of commerce, 8313—The petition referred to was drawn up and signed wholly by natives of Bengal, the association itself being exclusively native, 8316-8320—There are 5,900 signatures to the petition, 8321.

Evidence in support of the prayer of the petition, that three natives be admitted to the Legislative Council; advantage of another being added from the North-western Provinces; benefits anticipated from the information on native customs, &c., to be supplied to the Council by these members; how they might be selected, 8322, 8323, 8328-8351, 8360-8364—Change proposed by the petitioners in the Home Government by the substitution of one Board of Management in lieu of the Court of Directors 897-II.

N 2

and

Macpherson, George Gordon. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

and the Board of Control, 8324-8327—Circumstance of the Legislative Council having passed Act 21 of 1850 (the Missionary Act), in violation of the express rules of the Hindoo law; opinion that this Act was not justifiable, 8335-8337. 8352-8359.

Witness entirely concurs in the statements in the petition regarding the civil service, 8365-8367—Haileybury should be abolished, 8368—And the Civil Service thrown open to competition on the part of Europeans and natives, *ib.*—Reference to the objection in the petition to the extreme youth of persons sometimes employed in judicial duties; evidence in support of this statement, 8369, 8370. 8375-8382—Slight test of qualification formerly required before appointing young men to judicial offices; more stringent examination adopted of late years, 8370-8372—Europeans should undergo about eight years' service before they are appointed magistrates, 8373, 8374—Explanation as to a statement in the petition from which it might be inferred that the qualifications of civil servants before promotion are not properly tested at the present time, 8383-8389.

Circumstances connected with the purchase by witness of Rangamutty (near Moorshedabad), one of the principal filatures belonging to the Company; question as to witness's right to some land attached thereto; decision of the Commissioners appointed to inquire into the same; ultimate award by the Governor-general of 10,000 rupees, the original amount claimed by witness on being deprived of the land, 8389-8409—From the conduct of the collector, who was also magistrate in this case, witness considers there is much impropriety in uniting the two offices in one person, 8389-8404.

Amalgamation of the Sudder and Supreme Courts recommended by the petitioners, 8410-8413—Inadequacy of the police system of Bengal; remedies suggested, 8414-8416—Complaint by the petitioners as to the want of roads and railroads, 8417—Also as to the non-application by Government of the surplus ferry funds to purposes of navigation, 8418—Part taken by natives in 1846 in subscribing towards the formation of a railway to connect Calcutta with the Ganges, 8419-8422—How far those of the petitioners who are zemindars can be justified in complaining against Government for not forming roads, &c. when they themselves, who derive especial privileges from Government, seldom if ever advance or subscribe anything for such purposes, 8423-8431—Facility with which ample evidence might be produced in support of the several allegations in the petition, 8432.

[Second Examination.]—Instances of the appointment of young men to important official positions in India, within periods of less than three years from the completion of their education, 8569-8576—Dissatisfaction of the natives with this class of appointments, 8577-8580—The evil of appointing young and inexperienced men to responsible civil offices might be obviated by increasing the number of deputy magistrates, and deputy collectors, 8581, 8582—Efficient men, whether Europeans or natives, should be so appointed, 8584, 8585—Circumstances confirmatory of witness's opinion of the impropriety of uniting the offices of magistrate and collector in one individual, 8586.

"*Madagascar.*" *The Steamer.* Particulars as to the tonnage, armament, cost, &c. of this vessel, and where employed in the year 1841-42, *App. to First Rep. p. 390*—Further history of the employment of this steamer, *ib. p. 400, 403.*

Madras. Inconclusiveness and uncertainty attendant on the working of the judicial system of Madras, *Levin 2995*—Statement as to the extreme inefficiency of the European judicial service in Madras; deterioration in the system since the time of Sir Thomas Munro (including the period of his authority), *ib. 3038-3042. 3045*—Instances in illustration of the incompetency and dangerous judgments of some of the Madras judges; blame attributed to the Government for their too slight notice of certain cases, *ib. 3038-3040. 3042-3044. 3046-3050*—The territories of Madras now produce a revenue more than equal to their expenditure, *Sullivan 4705*—Museum of natural products and school of design established at Madras, *Royle 6175, 6176.*

Manner in which the difference of prosperity between Bengal and Madras may be accounted for, *Dykes 6613, 6614*—The adoption of the village system in Madras is not practicable, *ib. 6636*—Extent to which the zemindary system obtains in the Presidency, *ib. 6637-6639*—The former subdivision of Madras into petty states, who were always at war, is the reason of the thinness of its population, *ib. 6615, 6616.*

Statement of the revenue derived from the sale of salt; showing the amount of land customs and charges in each of the years 1834-35 to 1850-51, *App. to First Rep. p. 388*—Statement of the annual jumma of lands sold at Madras on account of arrears of land revenue, amount of such arrears, total sum produced by such sales, and number of cases in which such sales have taken place in each of the years 1841-42 to 1850-51, *ib. p. 389*—Account of the gross and net produce of the revenues of Bengal, the North-western Provinces, Madras and Bombay combined, and the gross and net charge defrayed out of those revenues for the year 1850-51, and as estimated for 1851-52, and 1852-53, *App. to Fourth Rep. p. 235, 236.*

Tabular

Madras—continued.

Tabular statement, exhibiting the statistics of the administration of criminal justice at Madras in the years 1833 and 1849, respectively, *App. to First Rep. p. 409, 410*—Similar statement illustrating the statistics of civil justice in the same years respectively, *ib. p. 412*—List of "non-regulation" districts under the authority of the Government of Madras, *ib. p. 414.*

See also *Collection of the Land Revenue. Councils. Education, 1. Godavery Annicut. Governors of Presidencies, 1. Irrigation, 1. 3. Judges, 2. Judicature. Land Revenue, 1. Legislative Council, 2. Migration of Natives. Moturpha Tax. Police, 2. Panchayets. Roads. Ryotwar System. Salt. Sudder Dewanny Adawlut. Taxes. Tweeddale, Marquis of. Vernacular Languages.*

Madras Army. The Madras army has not been so extensively employed upon active service as the armies of the other Presidencies; it might, however, be inexpedient to reduce it, *Sir G. Pollock 591-595*—Testimony to the efficient character of the Madras army, *Montgomerie 603-605. 616-645; Lord Gough 1654, 1655. 1657-1685*—Establishment of a depot of instruction in Madras for the officers and men at head quarters; it is also a means of testing improvements and inventions in arms, *Montgomerie 647-649. 1618-1620.*—See also *Foreign Service. Madras Sappers. Recruits.*

Madras Board of Revenue. See *Boards of Revenue.*

Madras Missionary Conference. Petition of the ministers and missionaries in Madras composing the Madras Missionary Conference, praying for inquiry into the condition and government of British India, *App. to Fifth Rep. p. 129-131.*

Madras Native Association. Reference to a petition from the natives of Madras, which was presented through means of witness to the House of Commons; with respect to the preparation of this petition, it was most probably drawn up by natives, and afterwards corrected by a European, *Levin 3165-3181*—Evidence with reference to the allegations of the petition, *Dykes 7196-7253*—Belief that the petition to which the foregoing evidence refers was drawn up by a European, *ib. 7253.*

Petition of the Madras Native Association and others, native inhabitants of the Presidency of Madras, praying for inquiry into the general condition and government of India, *App. to First Rep. p. 438-472*—Further petition for a thorough inquiry into all the points affecting the welfare of India, *App. to Fifth Rep. p. 120-122.*

Madras Sappers. The Madras sappers, who are certainly not high caste, are most excellent soldiers; they were originally pioneers or miners, and are better paid than the ordinary soldiers, *Montgomerie 610. 645-646.*

Madras University. Recommendation of the Council of Education for the formation of a Bible class in the Madras University; disapproval thereof by the Home Government, *Marshman 8688-8690*—Witness is not aware that of the books used in the Madras University "Lectures on Mahomed" is one; its use would be a violation of the religious neutrality of the Government, *ib. 8691-8694.*

Madressa. The advantages of the education given at the Madressa is such that the abolition of stipends has not prevented an increase in the number of students attending there; those of the Sanscrit College have also increased, *Wilson 8436, 8437*—Circumstances which discouraged the attendance of scholars at the English class of the Madressa, *ib. 8438.*

Magazines. With few exceptions, the magazines throughout India are kept amply supplied with military stores, *Sir G. Pollock 403-406. 483-485.*

See also *Arsenals. Kytal.*

Magistrates. Criminal jurisdiction exercised by the deputy magistrates, *Millett 1570*—Approval of the appointments of magistrates and collector of revenue being vested in the same individual, *Halliday 1634-1636*—Efficiency of the native magistrate or Commissioner's assistant in the non-regulation provinces, *Sir G. R. Clerk 2161, 2162*—Incompetency of some of the magistrates or judges in the inferior courts, *ib. 2201, 2202. 2308-2310*—Propriety of an alteration in the jurisdiction of the magistrates, *Levin 3002; Leith 3341*—Transfer of magisterial duties from European collectors to native moonsiffs suggested, *Levin 3002-3027*—Regulations under which in the first instance the magistrates may exercise jurisdiction; proposed tribunal in the nature of a quarter sessions, *Leith 3341*—Recommendation that powers of honorary justices of peace be vested in the indigo planters, *ib. 3341-3343. 3345-3349.*

Expense and inconvenience of the system of sending cases to the magistrate or sessions judge, in however distant a part of the district he may be, *Jevanjee Pestonjee 3866. 3870-3875*—Suggested alterations in the mode of procedure of the magistrates in the Bombay Presidency, *ib. 3866-3892*—References to the removal, by Lord Dalhousie, of a magistrate, for imprisoning an indigo planter, *Moore 5990*—Remarks as to the powers 897-11.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Magistrates—continued.

of magistrates in Madras, *Dykes* 7249—Frequency of disputes as to land during witness's residence at Jessore; subsequent alterations in the magisterial system have remedied some of these inconveniences, *Brodie* 7429-7435—Europeans should undergo about eight years' service before they are appointed magistrates, *Macpherson* 8373, 8374—Impropriety of uniting the two offices of collector and magistrate in one person; circumstances confirmatory thereof, *ib.* 8389, 8404, 8586.

See also *Deputy Magistrates*. *Judges*, 4, 5. *Justices of the Peace*. *Police*, 3. *Registrar, or Assistant Judge*. *Surgeons*.

Mahomedan Law. Working of the Mahomedan criminal law adverted to; British subjects are not amenable to it, *Millett* 1596-1604—The Mahomedan penal law has lost much of its identity, *Cameron* 2942—The educated portion of the Mahomedans are well acquainted with their own law, *Baillie* 3450.

See also *Aurangzebe*. *Codification of the Law*. *Kazee-ool-Koozat*. *Law of Contracts*.

Mahomedan Soldiers. The proportion of Mahomedans to Hindoos in the aggregate of the army is about one to four, *P. Melvill* 24-26.—See also *Pathans*.

Mahomedans. See *Native Officials*. *Natives*. *Pagan Festivals*.

Mahratta. Portions of the Mahratta territory recommended to be restored to their former rulers, *Sullivan* 5552, 5553—Feeling of the people in the Mahratta country in favour of a return to their former government under Bajee Rao, *ib.* 5553.

Mahratta Duffer, or Native Revenue Establishment. Authority under which this establishment acts; it is a very requisite one, *Dykes* 7227—Statement as to the office of Mahratta duffer, *App. to First Rep.* p. 456.

Mahratta Language. See *Vernacular Languages*, 1.

Malcolm, Sir John. Opinion of Sir J. Malcolm as to the imposition of a succession tax, or nuzzerana on rent-free tenures, *Mangles* 6272.

Mahwa Opium. The opium revenue in Bombay is derived from the opium produced in the Native states of Malwa, *Prideaux* 5362—Before the acquisition of Scinde it used to find its way through Scinde by the port of Kurrachee, and so escape duty, *ib.*

Manchester. Duty incumbent on the manufacturers of Manchester, to encourage the production of cotton in India; plan by which they might do so, *Wight* 5941—Disinclination of the manufacturers to incur any risk by experiments in India, *ib.* 5942, 5957, 5985, 5986.

Petition of the city of Manchester in public meeting assembled, praying for reform in the Home Government, *App. to First Rep.* p. 511—Petition of the Chamber of Commerce and Manufactures, and other Inhabitants of Manchester, against the Government of India Bill, *App. to Fourth Rep.*, p. 241—Petition of the merchants, manufacturers, and others, of the city of Manchester, complaining of the duty levied by the East India Company on salt, *ib.* p. 252.

Manchester Commercial Association. Petition of the Directors of the Manchester Commercial Association against the Government of India Bill, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 242.

Mangles, Ross Donnelly, Member of the Committee. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Appointments held by witness in India, 6184, 6185—The land revenue of India is not a tax, but the rent of land the property of the State, 6186, 6187—Condition of the ryots in different districts; their poverty, in any instance, is attributable rather to the subdivision of property, &c., than to the system of land revenue, 6188, 6189, 6196-6199—The land revenue being analogous to an ordinary rentcharge on estates does not operate unfavourably to those having a permanent tenure of land, 6190-6195—The ryots are amply protected by the law, 6200-6203.

Resemblance of the social state of the ryots to that of the cottiers of Ireland, 6204, 6205—Comfort obtaining among the ryots of Bengal, 6206-6210—Fallaciousness of the supposition that a reduction of the land revenue would encourage the cultivation of cotton, 6211—The relinquishment of the land revenue would only benefit a class of agricultural landlords at the expense of the rest of the community, 6212, 6213—Equitableness of the resumption laws, 6214—Regulation of 1793, with reference thereto, 6215—Expediency of a strict enforcement of the resumption laws, and an abolition of certain objectionable sources of revenue, 6216—Quantity of land held rent-free in certain districts, 6217.

Opinion of Sir Thomas Munro relative to fraudulent grants of enams, 6218, 6219, 6227—The land revenue being the principal tax, no exemptions in the shape of such grants should be permitted, 6220-6223, 6239, 6240—There is no analogy between a resumption of rent in such cases, and the resumption of land-tax or tithes on lands in England, 6223—

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Mangles, Ross Donnelly, M.P. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

6223—A retrospective resumption would be a hardship, 6224—Lands exempted from rent are always bought on the risk of the exemption continuing; in no case, therefore, would a resumption be a grievance, 6225, 6226—Circumstances which substantiate the practice of resumptions by Native princes in former times, 6227—Strict rules have been laid down by the Government as to the period beyond which no resumptions should take place, 6228—Native Governments never showed that indulgence to grants of exemptions which the present Government have shown, 6229, 6230, 6238.

Legal process gone through, either to effect a resumption or confirm an exemption of rent, 6230-6238—Particular laws relative to same in Bengal, 6233-6235—The rent of land is held, in India, to be the property of the State, 6241-6243—Relative advantages of such a system of taxation, as compared with that of Europe, 6242-6246—On making acquisitions of territory, the Company have always fixed a period, the possession of grants beyond which have been unquestioned, 6247-6250—Extensive character of the fraudulent alienations, 6251.

[Second Examination.]—Erroneousness of the opinions obtaining in this country relative to the altumgha jaghire enam, 6252, 6253—The Regulations of 1793 affect the grants in Bengal, 6254—The grants have always been of the rent of the land, and not of the soil itself; the Sovereign laying claim to the former only, and not the latter, 6255-6257—Rights in the soil held in certain districts by particular classes, 6258—Circumstances under which alienations of land revenue were ordinarily made, 6259, 6260—The doubts as to permitting to the ryots the benefit of improvements made by them without additional assessment, were settled in the Madras Presidency by a despatch now read, of 2 June 1852; 6261-6263.

Principles upon which this object is attained in various other districts, 6264, 6266—The most just plan for meeting any probable deficiency of revenue would be to institute a searching inquiry into grants of enam land, in order to the resumption of such as were fraudulent, 6267—Data which justify the supposition of the success of such a proceeding, *ib.*—A succession tax might be established, the principle not being a novel one to the country, *ib.*—Copy minute by Sir Charles Metcalfe, dated 13 November 1828, on the subject of nuzzerana and the resumption of free grants, *ib.*

Reasons favourable to levying a nuzzerana, and to resumption of grants of exemption from land revenue, 6268, 6269, 6280, 6281—No political danger is to be apprehended from such a measure, 6270—In former times rent-free grants not being in perpetuity, the payment of a succession tax, in lieu of their resumption, was preferred, 6271—Lord Metcalfe was favourable to a nuzzerana after the validity of the grant had been proved; but failing such proof, to a resumption, 6272—A succession or nuzzerana tax on rent-free tenures alone, would involve no peculiar hardship, as at present they have the benefit of a Government for which they pay nothing, 6273-6278—It is a question of taxation, and not of tenure, 6279.

Period beyond which inquiries relative to rent-free lands are limited, 6282, 6283—Lenient conditions on which resumed lands have been settled, 6284-6286—Cost of the North-western survey and settlement; Bengal and parts of Bombay are now going through the same process, 6287—The way to secure to the ryots their rights, is by a good and cheap administration of justice, 6288—Relations existing between the zemindars and the ryots, 6289-6291—The permanent settlement has largely extended cultivation, 6292, 6293—Cruelties formerly practised by native princes in enforcing the collection of the revenue, 6294—Circumstances under which the revenue was collected in Oude and Delhi at the beginning of this century, 6295—Increased prosperity of the cultivating classes of India; confirmation of this, from the quantity of precious metal imported, 6296—Manner in which this treasure may be absorbed, 6296-6298.

Manners and Customs of the Natives. Principle successively recommended by Warren Hastings and Lord Cornwallis that due consideration be paid to the customs and usages of the natives, *Leith* 3351—Statement that remonstrances have been frequently made in Bombay against charges affecting the customs or interests of the natives without receiving any attention from the Legislative Council, *Jevanjee Pestonjee* 3, 46-3952.

See also *Cocoa Nut Festival*. *Dusserah, Feast of*. *Funeral Obsequies*. *Hindoo Laws and Customs*. *Lex Loci Act*. *Pagan Festivals*.

Manufactures. The real difficulty of India lies in the want of manufactures rather than in the present system of land revenue, *Bird* 5610-5613, 5665—Practicability of introducing manufactures into the more populous parts of the country considered, *ib.* 5666—The want of fuel is an important matter, *ib.* 5666—That want would be removed in a great degree if there was a general system of railways, *ib.* 5667—The North-western Provinces never had any manufactures of importance, *T. J. Turner* 5818—The destruction of the Indian cotton manufactures is due to the high duty imposed on goods sent here, *Moore* 5874—Establishment by witness of the manufacture of stone-ware, of oil of vitriol, soda, &c., in Western India, *Jeffreys* 7682.

See also *Iron Manufacture*. *Salt*.

Maps. Political Map of India, *App. to Sixth Rep.* p. 184—Military Map, *ib.*—Revenue Map, *ib.*—General and Commercial Map of India, and the adjacent countries and islands, *ib.*—Map showing the British Possessions on the North-west frontier of India and the adjacent states, *ib.*

Marine Surveys. See *Surveys (Marine).*

Marriat, Mr. Evidence given by him before the Committee of 1848, relative to the depressed condition of the cultivators of the soil, quoted, *Rustomjee Vicajee*, 5544.

Marshall, Mr. Henry. Opinion of Mr. Marshall, the eminent military surgeon, as to the favourable tendency of promoting the competition of talent in the medical profession, *Martin*, 8903.

Marshman, John Clarke. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Occupations of witness during a long residence near Calcutta; opportunities possessed by him for thoroughly understanding the Indian character and the working of British rule, 3512—Definition of the code of laws current in the Regulation Provinces, 3513—Extreme voluminousness and technicality are its chief defects, *ib.*—Suggested adoption in the Regulation Provinces of some such simple code of civil law as that which has been found to work so well in the Punjab, 3514—Earnest desire of the present Government of India to produce a simplification of our laws, *ib.*

Gradation of employment through which a covenanted civil servant must pass before he arrives at the office of judge; defects of the system, 3515-3521—Mistrust of the natives in the earlier decisions of a civil and sessions judge as at present appointed, 3515-3523—The preparation of persons for civil judges should begin at Haileybury, 3516—In India they should first serve under the magistrate and collector for six or seven years, 3516-3528—They should then be appointed to the office of registrar or assistant judge, which office it is very expedient to re-establish, 3516—From the office of registrar they should be at once promoted to the post of civil and sessions judge, *ib.*—From this post judges should be chosen direct for the Superior or Sudder Court, *ib.*

Circumstance of judges in the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut at Calcutta having been appointed who had never sat for six months in any civil court, 3516-3519—How far the revenue department may be more lucrative than the judicial service, 3520, 3521—General confidence of the natives in the integrity of the European covenanted judges, 3522—There is no necessity for submitting judges about to be appointed to the Sudder Courts to an examination as to their qualifications; their opportunities, when on the zillah bench, to become properly qualified adverted to, 3524-3528—The system of selection of judges by seniority is almost universally followed, 3529, 3530—In the North-western Provinces Mr. Thomason seems to have a strong contempt for the principle of seniority; instance thereof, 3531.

[Second Examination.]—Testimony to the popularity and efficiency of the system of administration of justice by the native judges, as remodelled by Lord W. Bentinck in 1830; 3533—Anxiety of the several Governments within the last fifteen years to improve the whole body of the native judicial servants, 3533-3536-3539-3593—Inadequacy of the salary of the moonsiffs, 3533-3535—Also, though to a lesser extent, of the Sudder Ameen, 3534, 3535—And of the principal Sudder Ameen, *ib.*—Excellent knowledge of the law possessed by the moonsiffs generally, 3535—The establishment of a law college for native judges is not needed, 3536—Improvements in the qualifications of the native judicial officers may be safely left to Government, 3536-3538, 3539—Respect of the natives for the office of principal Sudder Ameen, 3537.

Advantage of moonsiffs having practiced as vakeels; this will probably be rendered indispensable, 3538, 3539—Inexpediency of promoting vakeels direct to the office of principal Sudder Ameen; this practice has not obtained of late, 3538, 3540—How far the natives have confidence in the decisions of the native judges, 3541—Independence of the present appeal from the native judges to the European judges, 3542—Objections to any change in the language used in the courts, 3543—Substitution in 1835 of Hindostanee and Bengalee for Persian, which was previously the universal official language throughout Bengal; popularity of this change, *ib.*—Inexpediency of appointing as judges in the Company's courts barristers from the English bar, 3544.

Importance of reducing the system of law in India to greater simplicity, 3545—Assimilation to the system of county courts in England recommended, *ib.*—Further reference to the efficiency of the regulations in the Punjab for the administration of justice, 3545, 3546—Independence and integrity of the European covenanted judges; impartial treatment of the natives by them, 3547, 3548-3551—Just manner in which suits by natives against collectors are conducted, 3548, 3549-3551, 3552—Dissatisfaction felt in India with regard to appeals to the Privy Council in this country, 3553-3554—Opinion that the tribunal of final appeal cannot be established in India, 3553—Value of the cases in which the right of appeal can be exercised, 3554, 3555—Suggestion

Marshman, John Clarke. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Suggestion that one of the most eminent of the retired judges of the Company's Sudder Court should occupy the same position in the Privy Council as one of the judges of the Queen's Courts in India now occupies, 3556.

Unsatisfactory state of the police in Bengal; evidence in elucidation thereof, 3557 *seq.*—Excellent working of the police in the Punjab, 3558, 3559—Also in the North-western Provinces, under Mr. Thomason's administration, 3558-3560—Frequent occurrence of decoities in Bengal; mode of action of the decoits, 3562-3565-3581-3584—Decoity is the normal crime of Bengal, especially of the Lower Provinces, 3566, 3567-3570—Evidence as to the steps taken under different Governments to suppress this crime; summary course adopted by the Mahomedan government, and advocated by Warren Hastings, 3568-3572-3576-3581—Suppression of Thuggee adverted to; how effected, 3572-3576-3579—The decoits are much less ferocious than they used to be, 3585, 3586.

Expediency of a union of the offices of collector and magistrate in Bengal, as is the case in the North-western Provinces, &c., 3587, 3588—Evils arising from the system of appeals from the magistrate to the sessions judge; remedy suggested, 3589—Inadequacy of the public establishments in Bengal to cope with crime, 3590—The regular constabulary numbers only 10,000 men, *ib.*—The village chokeydars are a numerous body, but from their inadequate pay and uncertain appointment, &c., are almost useless, 3590-3592—Further reference to the inadequate pay of the principal Sudder Ameen; recommendation that they receive 900 or 1,000 rupees a month, 3594.

[Third Examination.]—With respect to the formation of the Supreme Council, it is very desirable that two civil members from Madras and Bombay be included therein, 4379-4381—The members now attain to the Council when too advanced in life, and should be raised thereto after a period of about twenty-five years' service, 4382, 4383—A much younger man should be selected for military member of the Council than is the case at present, 4384—The services of the legislative member should extend over a period of seven or more years, instead of being limited to five years, 4385.

Expediency of the Governor-general in Council retaining control over the financial arrangements of the several Presidencies as regards the execution of public works, &c., 4386-4388—It would be well, however, if larger resources were placed at the disposal of the governors of the Presidencies, 4388—Arguments in favour of retaining the seat of government at Calcutta, 4389—The objection to its non-centrality would apply to almost all capitals, *ib.*—Benefits anticipated as regards official communication throughout India from the formation of the electric telegraph, 4389-4392—Opinion that the Governor-general should always be at liberty to absent himself from Calcutta for as long a period as he considers expedient, 4390-4393—It is not advisable that during such absences he should be attended by the Council, 4390-4392.

Witness considers the Legislative Council the weakest and most unsatisfactory of all our institutions in India; suggestions for its re-constitution, 4394-4396—Inexpediency of appointing natives to the executive council, 4397—They might, however, be admitted to a much larger share in the administration of affairs, *ib.*—Testimony to the efficient government of the North-western Provinces by Mr. Thomason, 4398—Extremely unfavourable contrast presented by the Government of Bengal to that of the North-western Provinces; causes to which attributable, 4399—The remedy is to assimilate the government to that of the North-western Provinces, and to appoint a most able man as governor, who should be entirely unfettered by a council, and should possess very ample powers, 4400.

[Fourth Examination.]—In the event of there being a separate governor of Bengal, the patronage should be vested in him, 4401—Belief that this would not at all impair the authority or dignity of the Governor-general, *ib.*—Evidence to the effect that the governments of Madras and Bombay should, like the North-western Provinces, be placed in the hands of the ablest men in the public service in India, unfettered in any way by a council, 4402-4418-4421—Wherein the system of having a council at Madras and Bombay is objectionable, 4405-4408—Want of acquaintance with Indian affairs attributed to the governors of presidencies sent out from England, 4405-4413-4418.

Witness attributes the efficient government of the North-western Provinces to the individual action of Mr. Thomason, uncontrolled by a council, 4416—Preference given to individual responsibility, in such cases, to the interposition of a council, 4417-4421—It is very inexpedient to appoint men far advanced in life to responsible offices in the government, 4419, 4420—Before the passing of any Act in India, a draft of the same is published at least two months previously, 4422, 4423—The natives frequently avail themselves of this opportunity to remonstrate against legislation, 4422-4479—Their representations have had considerable effect with the members of the Council in causing modifications in the Acts, *ib.*

Evidence as to the publicity given to the proceedings of the Government in the newspapers of the country; extent to which such proceedings have been open to discussion since 897—II.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Marshman, John Clarke. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

since the establishment of a free press, 4424, *et seq.*—Nature of the restriction imposed upon officers as regards the discussion of military matters, in the newspapers; advisability of such restriction, 4425-4433. 4439-4441—General ability of the Indian press, 4434—Public documents and official information cannot be communicated to the press without in some measure incurring the displeasure of the Government, 4435—Difficulty in procuring access to official documents; suggestion that such difficulty be removed, and that the same freedom of discussion be allowed now as was the case under Lord William Bentinck's administration, 4436-4478.

Reference to the latitude allowed by Government in the "Indophilus" controversy, in which Sir C. Trevelyan was engaged, 4436-4438—Feeling of Lord Auckland in regard to the freedom of the press; paper delivered in, containing his opinion as to the establishment of a Government organ, 4443-4444, *Second Rep. App. p. 79*—Explanation as to Lord Ellenborough's prohibition to officers to publish official information; case of Colonel Sleeman adverted to, 4445-4448—Distinction to be observed in the publication of judicial and revenue papers, and of military and political documents; class of papers desirable to be published, 4449-4461. 4469.

Benefits derived from Mr. Thomason's practice in the North-western Provinces of publishing statistical and other official information, 4457-4461—Circumstance connected with an application by witness to examine the Government records in Calcutta, in reference to a work on which he was engaged, viz. "The History of the Serampore Mission;" partial refusal of this application, 4465-4470. 4475—Circumstance of Mr. Halliday having offered unlimited access to Mr. George Thompson, when in India some time since, to any paper he might wish to see in the judicial and revenue departments, 4477, 4478.

The greater age now than formerly of members of the council is accounted for by the fact that civil servants remain much longer in India than they used to do, 4480, 4481—Younger men should be appointed, though some difficulty might be felt, 4482-4484—Calculation of Lord Wellesley, that every civilian might retire after twenty-five years' service, with a full competency; inapplicability of this calculation to the present time, 4483-4489.

In many respects, the laws of British India are in advance of the laws of England, 4490, 4491—Equal footing, as regards litigation, &c., on which the natives are placed with the Government, 4492-4494—Extent to which the inferiority of the Government of Bengal to that of the North-western Provinces may be owing to the difference in the character of the people, and in the nature of the country, 4495-4500—Further remarks in approval of the suggestion that it is not desirable to have Councils at the minor Presidencies, 4501-4505. 4519-4523—Opinion of Sir George Clerk in favour of such councils adverted to, 4502-4504—Expediency of the Governors of the Presidencies being appointed for a much longer period than five years, 4506-4508—Explanation as to the land settlement of Bengal by Lord Cornwallis; great mischief inflicted by this measure; remedy proposed, 4509-4518—Reasons for the Governor-General being assisted by a Council, 4520—Belief that men like Mr. Thomason may, without much difficulty, be found for Governors of the Presidencies, 4521-4523.

Opinion that no inconvenience would arise from the Commander-in-Chief not being a member of Council in the Presidencies, 4524-4527—Witness contemplates that the Commander-in-Chief should be sent from this country, and that the Governors be appointed from the Civil Service in India, 4528-4530—The civil servants who go to India when about nineteen years old, and serve there for thirty years, have by that time seen their best days, as regards vigour and intellect, 4531, 4532.

Remarks to the effect that it would be exceedingly advantageous if Government would more freely communicate information to the press, 4534, 4535. 4538-4540—Access to particular documents is at present frequently obtained by means of bribery; the late King of Burmah obtained access to almost all the despatches sent to the Resident at his court, 4535. 4560, 4561—Inexpediency of the Government having a recognised official organ, 4536, 4537—Practice as regards the defence of public servants against attacks upon them in the press; desirability of their being allowed by Government publicly to refute the charges brought against them, 4541-4559. 4562-4565—Reference to the law of libel in India; suggested simplification thereof, 4547-4552.

Disadvantages as regards patronage, &c. in appointing the Governors of Presidencies from the Indian Civil Service; the advantages of such mode of appointment are, however, much greater, 4566, 4567—Consideration of the relative powers to be possessed by the Commander-in-Chief, and by the Governor in the minor Presidencies, supposing the latter to be without a Council, 4568-4578.

Anomaly of the system by which the holders of East India stock appoint the Governors of India, 4579—Advantage of the Government by the Court of Directors, in their being elected without subservience to any political party, 4580—Disapproval of the mode of election of Directors, as regards the canvass they are obliged to undergo, 4581—Suggestion that one-fourth or one-third of the Court of Directors be elected from persons having

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Marshman, John Clarke. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

having a long Indian experience; how they might be nominated and elected, 4582-4584. 4633-4638. 4660.

Objection to the Government of India being vested solely in the Crown; approval of the present system of double government; modifications which may be introduced therein, 4583-4586. 4627-4646—Diversity of opinion in India as regards the relative merits of government by the Company and by the Crown, 4586—Consideration of the present system of patronage in the Civil Service; suggested alteration therein, 4587-4590—There is too much attention paid at Haileybury to the study of the Oriental languages, more especially of Sanscrit, and too little attention to English education, 4591—Stringent rules adopted in India for the examination of civilians after their appointment to the service; efficiency of these rules, 4592.

Objection to the present mode of communication between the Court of Directors and the Board of Control, 4593. 4631—Suggestion that the President of the Board attend personally the conferences of the Directors, *ib.*—Difficulties in the way of giving to holders of Government notes in India and this country a voice in the election of Directors, 4594—Recommended revival of the practice of bringing an Indian budget annually before Parliament, as was formerly done by Mr. Dundas, 4595—Considerable benefit that would arise if it were incumbent on the Governors of the various Presidencies to draw up an annual report of the general state of the country, &c., 4596. 4624. 4627, 4628.

Evidence to the effect that immediate legislation for India is very desirable, 4597-4599—Expediency of such legislation extending over an indefinite period, and not over twenty years, as hitherto, 4597. 4621-4626—How far, by the Act of 1833, the East India Company have any authority in the government of India beyond the disposal of the patronage, 4600-4620—As regards the future action of the Court of Directors and of the Board of Control, witness proposes no alteration, further than the presence of the President of the Board at their deliberations, in lieu of written communications between them, as hitherto, 4631, 4632. 4639-4646.

Popular opinion in India that the government of the country rests with the East India Company, 4647-4649. 4654.—Any odium attaching to the Government falls, consequently, on the Company, though not responsible for the same, 4650-4653—Approval of the suggestion that the name of the Crown be substituted for that of the Company in the future Government of India, 4654-4657—Present influence of the Court of Directors in possessing the initiative as regards all despatches, 4658, 4659—Inexpediency of admitting the retired civil servants of the Company to a voice in the election of the Directors, 4660, 4661.

[Fifth Examination.]—Particulars as to the English schools in the Bengal Presidency, namely, the Government, Missionary, and Native Proprietary Schools; the two first class of schools also exist in the Agra Presidency, 8587, 8588—Respective degrees of attainment reached by the pupils in the several classes of schools named, 8589.

The limited circumstances of the natives prevent their continuing at the English schools so long as to become well grounded in the English language, 8590—The education in the Government schools is of a strictly secular character, 8591—Among the natives religion and education are intimately united, 8592—To attempt to introduce Christianity into the Government educational establishments, would arouse the religious feelings of the natives and the disapprobation of the press, cause the desertion of the schools by the natives, and occasion considerable embarrassment to the Government, 8593, 8594—The indifference to Christianity of many of the European teachers in the schools, and the circumstance of the native teachers being Hindoos, afford but indifferent guarantees for an edifying dissemination of Christian truths, 8595, 8596.

The secular education of the Government has done much to propagate a disbelief in the superstitions of the Hindoo religion, 8597—The better educated natives offer the strongest opposition to Christianity, *ib.*—The increasing disbelief in Hindooism is to be attributed to the establishment of the sect of Vedantists, *ib.*—The readiness with which many Hindoos formerly became Mahomedans from mercenary motives, induces the belief that had our Government offered them premiums to abandon Hindooism they would have done so, 8598.

[Sixth Examination.]—Character of the education given to natives in the Missionary Colleges, 8599. 8601—Difference in the books used at the Missionary and at the Government Colleges, 8600—Number of students of the Missionary and the Government Institutions, who have embraced Christianity, 8602—The first conversions to Christianity at the Missionary schools caused great alarm among the natives; this feeling has subsided, 8603—Failure of the attempt of the Hindoos of Calcutta to establish anti-missionary colleges, 8604, 8605—Modification sought by the natives, of the rule of the Shastras, which prohibits the restoration of those who have once lost caste, 8606, 8607.

Marshman, John Clarke. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Prejudice formerly entertained among some members of the civil service and officers of Government, against the employment of natives educated in the Government schools, 8608—Lord Hardinge's notification of 1844 was attributable to this prejudice; it was, however, superseded by a subsequent one; disapproval by the Court of Directors of this latter document, 8608-8611—The second notification on the subjects of examination of native candidates for public employment, virtually excluded all but those who had been educated in the Government colleges, 8612—Dissensions occasioned by the notification on the examination of native candidates for employment, between the Council of Education and the Missionaries and others, *ib.*

The dissensions on the subject of education might be obviated by the establishment of Universities on the principle of the London University, 8613—Sum devoted to educational purposes in India; its present amount is not sufficient, 8614—Expediency of adopting in India, with reference to educational grants, a similar plan to that of the Privy Council of Education in this country of grants in aid, and a similar system of inspection of schools, 8615-8617—Both the grants in aid and the proposed inspection should be irrespective of religious creeds, and of vernacular or other schools, 8618, 8619—Disposition already manifested in different ways, by the several authorities in India, to pursue some such plan as that suggested, 8619-8621.

System of vernacular education which witness would suggest, 8622—Means by which a proper quantity of vernacular school books could be procured, 8623, 8624—Reasons in favour of the utility of vernacular translations of works for use in schools, 8625—The best encouragement that could be given to natives to send their children to the vernacular schools would be, to make the inferior civil appointments prizes, attainable by the most proficient scholars, 8626-8629, 8669, 8670—Holding out civil appointments as prizes would induce children to remain longer at school than they now do, 8630, 8631—Improbability of the English language ever superseding the Bengalee, 8632—Great increase, since the commencement of the century, in the production of works in the Bengalee language, *ib.*

Age and qualification which should entitle pupils in vernacular schools to receive civil appointments, 8633—Comparative value of the lower class of civil appointments, 8634—The disinclination of respectable natives to take inferior appointments is not so much the obstacle to filling them, as the difficulty of finding natives of the high educational standard required, 8635—It is necessary in order to the proper discharge of the duties of the higher judicial offices, that the natives filling them should have entered the lower grades, and risen to them, 8636, 8650.

Number of youths in the Government service in the interior who received their education at English institutions, 8637—The object of Lord Hardinge's notification was to obtain the best scholars for filling the civil appointments in the interior, 8638—Difficulties which arose in effecting the object, 8639-8641—Manner in which witness arrived at his estimate of the number of public appointments for which natives are qualified, 8642-8645—The qualifications for which appointments should be conferred, ought to be determined by the Government, 8646.

The promotion of natives from the lower to the higher appointments would act as a stimulus to their exertion and good conduct, 8647-8649—Period at which Government might require certificates of merit from candidates for appointments, 8650-8652—Dishonest means by which chokeydars and darogahs are accustomed to increase their emoluments, 8653-8655—Attempts made to improve the character of these classes of officers; failure of same, 8655-8660—The reformation of the lower subordinates will be a work of time, 8661-8663—Resemblance of the official morality of native servants to that of the public servants in this country in Queen Elizabeth's time, 8662, 8663.

Extent of education among the native officers in the courts, 8664—Variations in the dialects of the Bengalee language, 8665-8667—Abolition of the Persian language as that of the state and courts of law; the circumstance of its never getting into ordinary use confirms the objection to the adoption of English in its stead, 8668—Injustice that would be done by insisting on a knowledge of English in natives filling appointments, 8671, 8672, 8674—Utility of native officers being acquainted with the English language, 8673—Objection of the Government to the native and European officers in courts of law communicating with one another in any other than the vernacular language, 8675.

Honesty and leniency to those beneath them is to be preferred in native officers, rather than their having a knowledge of English literature, 8676—The system in India is that of native agency and European supervision, 8677—Objections to investing natives with an uncontrolled authority, independent of European supervision, 8678—Necessity of an exclusive training of persons in this country for the civil administration of India, 8679-8681—Mere book learning should not be a qualification for natives to be appointed to offices; they should enter at the subordinate offices, and be promoted as seemed proper, 8682-8685.

Extent

Marshman, John Clarke. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Extent to which religious works are in use in the Government colleges, 8686-8688—Recommendation of the Council of Education for the formation of a Bible class in the Madras University; disapproval of the Home Government of this recommendation, 8688-8690—It being necessary that a master should be appointed to any proposed Bible class in the Government institutions, the natives would connect this circumstance with an authorised attempt at proselytism, 8690—Witness is not aware that of the books used in the Madras University "Lectures on Mohammed" is one; its use would be a violation of the religious neutrality of the Government, 8691-8694.

Remarks relative to the number of students in the different schools of certain districts 8695, 8696—The effect of the education given to natives in the Government schools is to un-Hindooise them, without substituting any other belief, 8697—Provision in the Bengal Presidency for the education of women, 8698-8700—Ignorance of the native women, 8701—Improvements that might be effected in the selection of works in use in the colleges, &c. of India, 8702, 8703—Objections to the introduction of the Bible in the Government colleges, 8704—Number of Christian teachers in the Government colleges, 8705—Rates of remuneration of teachers, 8706-8709—Natives do not obtain any temporal advantage by embracing Christianity, 8710-8713.

Motives from which the Government preserve a neutrality in the matter of the religious education of natives, 8714—If it were attempted to introduce Christianity into the Hindoo College at Calcutta, the influential natives might succeed in shutting up that establishment, 8715—Degree in which Europeans prompt the religious and political movements of natives in Calcutta, 8716—Extent to which the study of the Bible is pursued by native students, 8717, 8718.

Limited veneration of some students of the missionary colleges for the doctrines of Christianity, 8719—Instances of the conversion to Christianity of natives after leaving the Government colleges, 8720—The comparison of the European and native characters is unfavourable to the honesty of the latter, 8721, 8722—Precocity of talent of the young natives; this is, however, quite reversed in after life, 8722—Distribution of Mahomedans in the missionary schools, 8723.

Employment of Germans in the missionary establishments, 8724, 8725—Extent to which natives assist the missionaries as catechists and teachers, 8725-8727—Witness's suggestion for grants in aid, to be given by the Government to the different educational establishments, was intended to include those of the missionaries, 8728, 8729—The clamour that might arise if the missionary schools received grants in aid, would subside when it was known that all creeds participated in the grants, 8730-8733—Distinction to be drawn between the immediate connexion of the Government with the dissemination of Christianity, and the making grants in aid to schools of all denominations, 8733-8741.

System under which grants in aid should be made to educational establishments, 8734, 8735—A knowledge of English should not be required of the students from vernacular schools, who were applicants for Government employment, but it should be required in the case of the higher class of appointments, 8736—The test for students, being candidates for public employment is too high, 8738-8740—The intention of the *Lex Loci* Act of 1850 was to abrogate the Hindoo law, which rendered the succession of the heir to the estate of his father dependent on his performance of certain idolatrous funeral obsequies, and thus disinherited a convert to Christianity, 8742-8745.

Rule laid down by Warren Hastings in 1772, as to the observance of the Hindoo and of the Mahomedan laws in suits relating to the people of those respective sects; objections raised thereto by the ministers of the Nabob of Moorshedabad, 8743—Circumstances under which Warren Hastings made the above rule; relaxation in the strictness of its application made by Lord Cornwallis in 1793; 8744—The operation of the *Lex Loci* Act does not extend to those lands which are appropriated to the support of temples, and held by sacerdotal families, 8746, 8747—Practice that would be observed by a convert to Christianity succeeding to an estate partially appropriated to religious uses, 8748—Frequency of litigation relative to rights to estates devoted in part to religious uses, *ib.*

The *Lex Loci* Act seeks to protect the rights of converts to Christianity, and not to impugn those of Hindoos, 8748, 8749—Text of the *Lex Loci* Act, 8750—The objection urged against the *Lex Loci* enactment on the ground of its being an infringement of Hindoo law, is similar to that formerly used against the abolition of suttees, 8751—Reasons in favour of the *Lex Loci* Act, 8752—Neither the Presidency of Bombay, nor the North-western Provinces have memorialised against the *Lex Loci* Act; circumstances under which the memorial from Calcutta was got up; failure of the attempt of certain natives of Calcutta to arouse the religious feeling of the interior on this subject, 8753.

Martin, James Ranald. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Several appointments as surgeon held by witness in India, 8893, 8894—Constitution of the medical Board for the army of Bengal, 8895-8897—The Home Government have for some period past directed medical promotion to be made irrespective of seniority; recent instance of Lord Dal-

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Martin, James Ranald. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

house making a promotion on this plan, 8898, 8899.—Honorary distinctions lately conferred on medical officers, 8900.—Manner in which appointments should be made to the administrative body of the medical officers, 8901.

Defects of the medical department of India in that which relates to the rank and promotion of the medical officers, the honorary distinctions conferred, and their non-employment in the occasional honourable missions given to other branches of the service, 8902.—Defects in the system of remuneration and of pecuniary forfeitures, *ib.*—Inadequacy of the numerical strength of the medical department for the duties to be performed by it; particular occasions when this evil has been most apparent, *ib.*—Slight additional cost at which the effectiveness of the medical department could be improved, *ib.*

The recognition of distinguished medical ability as the ground of promotion would elevate the tone and character of the department, 8903.—Eminent service rendered by the medical officers of India to the social, educational, and physical improvement of the people of India, *ib.*—Equitableness of giving appropriate rewards for services of this description, *ib.*—Important political advantages procured by the instrumentality of medical gentlemen at former periods in India, *ib.*—Esteem in which the medical profession is held by the natives, *ib.*—Reasons for which a medical secretary should be placed in the medical department at the India House, *ib.*—Expediency of abolishing the medical boards of India, *ib.*—Minute by Mr. Mangles upon the civil branch of the medical service of Bengal, *ib.*

[Second Examination.]—Attention requisite to the consideration of sanitary improvements, 8904.—Copy of the general order by Sir Charles Metcalfe in 1835, establishing sanitary regulations, as recommended by witness, for the army and people in India, 8905, 8906, 8909, 8910.—Comparative energy with which the medical departments of the several Presidencies have carried out the sanitary regulations; that of Bengal has done so with much laxity, 8907, 8908.

Sanitary reports made by the medical staff in India, 8910-8915.—Greater attention has been given to these reports in Madras than in Bengal, 8911, 8916.—Sanitary improvements introduced into Calcutta and Bombay, 8917, 8919.—Hospitals and dispensaries for natives now established at Calcutta, 8920, 8922, 8925.—Number of patients at the native hospital, 8921-8924.—The hospital accommodation for natives is sufficient for their requirements, 8926.—The removal of Europeans, when sick, to the mountains, does not cure them so much as preserve their health when there, a relapse generally ensuing on return to the plains; a sea voyage, on the contrary, usually effects a complete cure, 8927, 8928, 8930.

A residence in the hills is not favourable to dysentery, 8929.—Suggestion made by witness for converting Negrais Island into an invalid station; circumstances which prevented the adoption of same, 8930.—Eligibility of Negrais Island as an invalid station; strong natural adaptiveness of the island as a fortified position, 8930-8932, 8987-8990.—Amherst, on the Tenasserim coast, offers a fine locality for establishing a sanatorium, 8933.—Localities in the mountain ranges of India adapted to sanitary purposes, 8934.—There have been no official inquiries relative to the medical department of the army in Bengal, 8935, 8936.—The abolition of the medical board was recommended by the Governor-general and certain members of the Council about 1832; 8936.—Advantage of substituting a director-general of the medical department for the medical board, 8937.—Memorials presented to the Government relative to the arrangements of the medical department, 8938.—Pensions for length of service granted to the medical corps in 1842, *ib.*

Disadvantages of the seniority principle of promotion to the administrative department of the medical corps, 8939, 8944-8946.—Repeated directions of the Home Government for the discontinuance of the seniority principle of promotion in the medical department; indifference of the Presidencies to these directions, 8940-8943.—Improvement of health in Calcutta since the adoption of sanitary regulations, 8947, 8948.—Suggestion for the improvement of the administration of the medical department, 8949-8953.—Grievance resulting from the practical neglect of the military heads to recognise the co-ordinate rank of the different medical grades with those of the army, 8954-8956, 8977-8981.

The insufficiency of medical attendants in the field, in certain campaigns, arose from the imperfect arrangements of the administrative department; manner in which the recurrence of such cases could be provided against, 8957-8959, 8975.—Deficiency of certain grades in the Company's medical corps, as compared with that of the Queen's army, 8957, 8960.—Disproportion of honorary distinctions conferred on the medical officers, as compared with those of the army, 8961.—Number of cases in which honorary distinctions have been granted to medical officers, 8962.—Improvements have been made by Lord Dalhousie in the pecuniary arrangements as to medical officers, 8963, 8964.—Complaints of the medical officers of the Bombay army relative to the withdrawal in 1842 of pensions for length of service, 8965.—Assistant surgeons, when in charge of a regiment, should have the allowance of full surgeons, 8966.

Unfairness

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Martin, James Ranald. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Unfairness of obliging medical officers on civil stations to forfeit their allowances after a certain period of absence from sickness, 8967-8970.—Surgeons attached to mounted regiments should be assimilated in allowances to the officers of those regiments, 8971, 8972.—The medical staff should be raised to analogous strength to that of the Queen's army, 8973-8976.—Improvement effected at the instigation of the Duke of Wellington in the medical department of the Queen's Army, 8976.—Manner in which the inconvenience caused to the service by the retirement of medical officers on account of the slowness of promotion, might be obviated, 8982-8986.

Masulipatam District. Instance of the ill-advised interference of the Supreme Government in the affairs of the Madras Presidency, in their delaying to sanction the execution of important irrigation works in the Masulipatam district, *Sullivan* 4664.

Mean Oomaid Singh. Petition of Mean Oomaid Singh, heir of Beejai Singh, late Rana of Beeghaut, in the agency of Simla, for redress of wrongs sustained by him in respect to the estate of Beeghaut, *App to Fifth Rep.* p. 136-138.

Medical Board. Constitution of the Medical Board for the army of Bengal, *Martin* 8895-8897.—Expediency of abolishing the Medical Boards of India, *ib.* 8903.—The abolition of the Medical Board was recommended by the Governor-general and certain members of the council about 1832, *ib.* 8936.

See also *Director-general of the Medical Department.* *Wellington, Duke of.*

Medical College. Instruction given at the Medical College in botany, mineralogy, and chemistry, *Halliday* 8826-8830.

MEDICAL SERVICE:

1. Principles on which conducted; Defects of the System.
2. Remedies suggested.

1. Principles on which conducted; Defects of the System:

The Home Government have for some time past directed medical promotions to be made irrespective of seniority; recent instance of Lord Dalhousie making a promotion on this plan, *Martin* 8898, 8899.—Honorary distinctions lately conferred on medical officers, *ib.* 8900.—Defects of the medical department of India in that which relates to the rank and promotion of the medical officers, the honorary distinctions conferred, and their non-employment in the occasional honourable missions given to other branches of the service, *ib.* 8902.—Defects in the system of remuneration, and of pecuniary forfeiture, *ib.*—Inadequacy of the numerical strength of the medical department for the duties to be performed by it; particular occasions when this evil has been most apparent, *ib.*—Comparative energy with which the medical departments of the several Presidencies have carried out the sanitary regulations; that of Bengal has done so with much laxity, *ib.* 8907, 8908.

There have been no official inquiries relative to the medical department of the army in Bengal, *Martin* 8935, 8936.—Pensions for length of service granted to the medical corps in 1842, *ib.* 8938.—Disadvantages of the seniority principle of promotion, *ib.* 8939, 8944-8946.—Repeated directions of the Home Government for the discontinuance of the seniority principle; indifference of the Presidencies to these directions, *ib.* 8940-8943.—Grievance resulting from the practical neglect of the military heads to recognise the co-ordinate rank of the different medical grades with those of the army, *ib.* 8954-8956, 8977-8981.

Deficiency of certain grades in the Company's medical corps as compared with that of the Queen's army, *Martin* 8957, 8960.—Disproportion of honorary distinctions conferred on the medical officers as compared with those of the army, *ib.* 8961, 8962.—Improvements made by Lord Dalhousie in the pecuniary arrangements as to medical officers, *ib.* 8963, 8964.—Unfairness of obliging medical officers on civil stations to forfeit their allowances after a certain period of absence, from sickness, *ib.* 8967-8970.

2. Remedies suggested:

Manner in which appointments should be made to the administrative body of the medical officers, *Martin* 8901.—Slight additional cost at which the effectiveness of the medical department could be improved, *ib.* 8902.—The recognition of distinguished medical ability as the ground of promotion would elevate the tone and character of the department, *ib.* 8903.—Eminent service rendered by the medical officers of India to the social, educational, and physical improvement of the people of India, *ib.*—Equitableness of giving appropriate rewards for services of this description, *ib.*—Important political advantages procured by the instrumentality of medical gentlemen, at former periods in India, *ib.*—Esteem in which the medical profession is held by the natives, *ib.*

897-II.

O 4

Reasons

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

MEDICAL SERVICE—continued.

2. Remedies suggested—continued.

Reasons for which a medical secretary should be placed in the medical department at the India House, *Martin* 8903.—Minute by Mr. Mangles, upon the civil branch of the medical service of Bengal, *ib.*—Memorials presented to the Government relative to the arrangements of the medical department, *ib.* 8938.—Further suggestion for the improvement of the administrative department, *ib.* 8949-8953. 8957-8959. 8975.

Complaints of the medical officers of the Bombay army relative to the withdrawal, in 1842, of pensions for length of service, *Martin* 8965.—Surgeons attached to mounted regiments should be assimilated, in allowances, to the officers of those regiments, *ib.* 8971, 8972.—The medical staff should be raised to an analogous strength to that of the Queen's army, *ib.* 8973-8976.—Manner in which the inconvenience caused in the service by the retirement of medical officers on account of the slowness of promotion might be obviated, *ib.* 8982-8986.

Memorial of Frederick Corbyn, and other officers of the Bengal medical establishment, with respect to certain grievances to which they consider themselves subject, and praying to be relieved from the same, *App. to Sixth Rep.*, p. 209-214.

See also *Assistant Surgeons. Medical Board.*

Melville, James Cosmo. (Analysis of his Evidence)—The business connected with the Indian Navy (or Bombay Marine) is conducted at the India House in the marine branch of the secretary's office, 945.—The origin of the Indian Navy was almost coeval with that of the East India Company, 946.—The present efficiency of the force is mainly attributable to a code of law framed by the Legislative Council of India, under the authority of an Act of Parliament passed in 1844; 946-949.—Prior to this Act the force was not subservient to martial law, 947.—Present constitution of the force as regards the authorities to whom it is subject, 948. 973-998. 1000, 1001. 1006-1009. 1049, 1050.—It is under the command of an officer of the Royal Navy, who is designated "Superintendent" and "Commander-in-chief," 948.

Some of the vessels both of the Bombay and Bengal navies are built in England, and some in India; those built in India are of teak, and are very much more durable and consequently more economical than the vessels of iron and wood built in this country, 950-953. 978. 1058-1066. 1089-1091.—Relative rank held by the officers of the Bombay marine as compared with the rank of officers in the Royal Navy, 954, 955.—Nature of the services devolving on the Indian navy, 956. 991-994.—Sufficiency of the force for a proper performance of such services; number and definition of the vessels at present employed, 957-959.—The total net expense of the navy is about 260,000*l.*, 960-962. 1056.—Information relative to the Bengal naval force; its extent, constitution, expense, &c.; services on which employed, 963 *et seq.* 1046-1048. 1067-1078. 1084-1086.

Expediency of an amalgamation of the Bombay and Bengal navies, as at present contemplated, 974-1043.—The accounts of the Bombay navy are all kept and audited at Bombay, 979.—And those of the Bengal navy at Calcutta, 980.—The "Pluto," the "Nemesis," and four other vessels, built shortly before the Chinese war, were ordered for general political service, though afterwards diverted to China, 981, 982.—Mode in which the Bengal navy is officered and manned, 985-990. 999. 1068-1071.—Proportion of European and natives in the Bombay marine; the officers are all Europeans, 995-997.—Valuable services rendered by the Indian navy in the survey of the Persian Gulf, 1002-1005.

Essential services of the Bengal navy on several occasions, notwithstanding which they have not received the same approbation or reward that has been bestowed on the Royal Navy, when similarly employed, 1010-1016. 1021-1027. 1044, 1045.—Meritorious services rendered by officers of the Bombay marine, have likewise not received their proper reward, 1017-1020. 1027-1029. 1044, 1045. 1051-1055.—With respect to service on the coast of Borneo, the Indian navy has generally, if not always, acted under the command and authority of an officer in the Royal Navy, 1028-1033.

Circumstance of returns being regularly received at the India House, of all proceedings relative to the Indian navy, 1034-1038.—A Queen's officer is always at the head of the Bombay marine, 1036, 1037.—Returns respecting the Bengal navy are seldom forwarded from India, 1039, 1040.—There are altogether fifty-eight vessels in the regular and irregular navy of India; eleven of these are now at Burmah, 1042, 1043.—Reference to the system of discipline in the Bengal navy; it is doubtful whether the Legislative Council in India has power to pass an Act on this subject, 1046, 1047. 1084-1086.—Desirability of the Supreme Government in India having ample power of legislation over the Indian seas, 1087, 1088.

[Second Examination.]—Statistical information relative to the compromise effected between the Government of India and the East India Company, under the Act of 1834; 8180-8183.—Amount of the guarantee fund; how invested, *ib.*—Entire and average annual

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Melville, James Cosmo. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

annual amount of the revenues of India remitted to England since 1834; the remittances have been effected principally by bills on India, 8184, 8185.—Inexpediency of depriving the Company of the power of making remittances upon the security of goods, under hypothecation, 8185-8189.—Conjectural estimate of the annual sum remitted from India by private individuals, 8190, 8191.

Statement showing the aggregate deficiency of revenue to meet territorial charges in the period 1834-35 to 1850-51; remarks in elucidation thereof, 8192-8197.—Estimated deficit for 1851-52, and estimated surplus for 1852-53; 8192.—The net actual deficiency from 1834-35 to 1850-51, was 11,385,282*l.*, *ib.*—Considerable increase in the gross revenue in 1850-51, as compared with 1833-34; sources to which attributable, 8195-8199.—Statement delivered in, showing that 4,860,479*l.* of such increase arose from the old resources, independently of newly-acquired territories, 8196-8198.—Nominal increase in the Bombay land revenue in 1850-51 over 1833-34, *ib.*—Amount due to the improved system of collection of the land revenue, 8199.

Average annual deficiency in the administration of Scinde, 8200. 8277-8282.—Average surplus in that of the Punjab, 8201. 8214-8218.—The estimated increase of Indian revenue in future years is not material, 8202.—Large amount expended in 1851-52 on public works, 8203.—Circumstances under which Sattara now produces a surplus instead of a deficiency, 8204, 8205.—Effect produced on the finances of India by the abolition of the transit duties in 1834; 8206-8211.—Prominent part taken by the Company in procuring such abolition, 8206-8210.—Present amount of the registered debt of India; increase thereof since 1834; probable extent to which the finances have been affected by wars since 1834; 8213.

Evidence in refutation of the statement (made by Sir C. E. Trevelyan, Q. 8066), that the financial system of India is the least advanced of all the branches of administration, and is still in a crude and elementary state, 8219 *et seq.*—There is a constant revision of the Indian expenditure, 8220.—Minute comparisons are instituted between the estimated and the actual accounts of each year, 8221-8229.—Vigilant supervision exercised by Government over temporary officers, as opposed to the statement that redundancies and deficiencies of establishments are allowed to accumulate under a system of finance committees, 8230, 8231.—Means taken for the ascertainment of a surplus in the revenue, and for the apportionment of the same to public works, 8232.—Consideration of the system of control exercised by the Home Authorities over the expenditure by the Governor-General in Council, 8233-8239.

Refutation of the statement, that previously to 1834 it was the practice of the Company to mix up their commercial and territorial affairs in matters of account, 8240, 8241.—The books of account are now kept on the principle of double entry, 8242.—Witness cannot suggest any better mode for keeping the accounts, 8243.—Explanation as to Sir C. Metcalfe being cited as deposing to the complex and unintelligible manner in which the accounts were kept, 8244-8249.—Inexpediency of applying the English system of accounts to India, 8250.—Practice, in rendering the Indian accounts to Parliament, of converting rupees into sterling money, 8251-8253.—Statement, showing that the accounts are now given in gross under every item, with the deductions in each case, 8254, 8255.

Impossibility of giving, with any exactness, a return of the real cost of collection of the Indian revenue, 8256-8259.—Evidence in explanation and support of the present large amount of the cash balances of the Company, 8260-8266. 8272-8274.—Progress being made in reducing the interest upon the Indian debt; further reduction contemplated, 8267-8276.—The saving of interest, if all the five per cent. loans were converted into four per cent. loans, would be 225,000*l.* a year, 8275.—Circumstance of the local military expenditure being included in the accounts for Scinde, and not in those for the Punjab, 8277-8282. 8307, 8308.

Authority under which, in 1835, the Government of India directed its receivers at the different treasuries not to receive gold coin in payment of the revenue, 8283-8286. 8304-8306.—Evidence in support of the present system of making silver the legal tender in India; objections to a gold currency as well; memorandum prepared by witness on the subject, delivered in, 8287 (*Fifth Rep.*, p. 87), 8288-8303.—Inexpediency of any reduction in the present military establishment, 8309, 8310.—How the comparative expense of the Company's European regiments and of the Queen's troops may be ascertained, 8311.

Melville, Philip. (Analysis of his Evidence)—Secretary in the military department of the East India House, 1-3.—Evidence relative generally to the army in India; its number; component parts; expense of maintenance; distribution, &c., 4 *et seq.*—The aggregate strength of the army in 1851 was 289,529, of which 29,480 were the Queen's forces; number and designation of the troops of the Company which compose the remaining portion, 4. 10-29.—The annual cost (according to the last Return) was something short of 10,000,000*l.*, 5.—The extent of territory over which the army is spread is 897-II.

Melville, Philip. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

about 1,300,000 square miles, and the population designed to be protected is about 150,000,000, 6-9—The proportion of Mahomedans to Hindoos in the aggregate of the army is about one to four, 24-26.

The aggregate force of the army in 1835 was 183,762; information as to the component parts thereof, 30-35—Circumstance of the force having been less in 1835 than at any time during the preceding twenty-six years; causes to which attributable, 30. 153-155—In 1835 the army was distributed over a territorial extent of 1,200,000 square miles, containing a population of 140,000,000; 36-39—The chief causes of the increase in the army since that year have been the annexation of the Punjab and of Scinde, 40—Different periods since 1834 at which the additions have been made; portions of the army which have been severally increased, 41-45—Definition of the term "irregular" as applied either to cavalry or infantry, 46. 131-134—Rate of pay respectively of an irregular and of a regular trooper, 46-49—Difference between the pay of the regular and irregular force, as regards the infantry, 50.

Terms of enlistment for the native service in the three Presidencies, adverted to; special understanding in the case of Bengal with respect to the service of the men in foreign parts, 51-53. 58. 116, 117—The allowances, pensions, and pay, are the same in the three Presidencies, 54—The European branch of the service is recruited almost entirely in England; proportion required to be renewed annually, 55. 56—The native army is recruited principally in the Presidency in which it serves; annual proportion required to be renewed, 57. 125, 126—How far there has been any repugnance on the part of the native troops to go upon foreign service, 59, 60—System as regards the removal of forces from one Presidency to another, more especially in the case of officers, 61-66—The armies of the three Presidencies are kept quite distinct, all nevertheless being subject to the control of the Governor-General, through the Governors in Council of the respective Presidencies, 67, 68.

Increase since 1835 in the employment of officers on the staff, and on civil appointments generally, 69-73. 147-149—Rules of furlough adverted to, whether as regards absence on private affairs, or on the score of health; how far capable of improvement, 74-81. 186, 187. 200-202—System of retirements of officers considered; principle introduced in 1835 of granting pensions for length of service, irrespective of rank, 82-87—Circumstance of the Company now paying the pensions intended to be provided for by Lord Clive's donation of 100,000 £, which fund has been long since exhausted, 88-91.

Mention of several other advantages granted by the Company during the existence of the Act which now governs India, towards the European officers in their service, 92-98. 109, 110—Considerable attention paid by the Company, under the present Act, to the condition and comfort of the soldiers, 99-108—Orders of distinction established since 1835 for the native officers, 111—No dissatisfaction has been expressed since 1835 by the native troops with any alleged interference with their religion, 112, 113—There have been some instances of dissatisfaction with reference to allowances, 114, 115.

Witness cannot suggest any improvement in the condition of the army as to system, or in its efficiency as to service, 118—Authority vested in the Governor-General in case of any difference of opinion between him and the Commander-in-chief in India, 119-122—Tabular statement produced before the Committee, showing the comparative cost of a regiment of each arm of the service in India, whether of the Queen or the Company, 123, 124. 162, 163—Opinion that the forces in the pay of the native states are fully equal to the aggregate of the Indian army, 127-129—The contingents furnished by the native states to the army of India, amount to about 32,000 men; number provided by each state, &c., 130. 205-208—Efficiency of the irregular cavalry of the Indian army, 132-134. 164—Species of sword and saddle used by the regular cavalry, 135—Number of Sikh troops raised in the Punjab for the service of the Company, 136-138. 165.

Extra allowances, &c. granted to the sepoys since the expiration of the last charter, 139-141. 152—Inexpediency of altering the present system of promotion in Bengal, as regards the native non-commissioned officers, 142-146—Circumstance of the officers of the Company not taking rank, when in England, with the Queen's officers, except by courtesy, 150, 151. 159-161—The number of commissioned and non-commissioned officers in a native regiment is larger in proportion to the privates, than in any other service in the world, 166-169—It would be very desirable if the command of the forces in the several Presidencies were occasionally given to officers of the Company instead of to the Queen, as is almost exclusively the practice at present, 170, 171. 199.

There is no reason why distinguished officers of the Company should not receive equal honours with distinguished officers in the Queen's service in India; no dissatisfaction, however, exists on this score, 172-175. 188-194—Recommended reduction of the number of subalterns in the regiments of the Queen in India, 176, 177—Proportion of nine-pounders to six-pounders in the Indian artillery; number of rounds carried when going into action, &c., 178-182—Contemplated improvement in the working of the pay department of the army, 183-185.

Testimony

Melville, Philip. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Testimony to the liberal system of the East India Company as regards the pay and promotion of their servants, and the provision afforded to them and their families, 188-193—Difference of rank attained by native officers in the regular and irregular corps, 195-198—In times of peace, as well as of war, it might be advisable, if the Queen's officers were eligible for the appointment of quartermaster-general and brigade-major, 203.

Metcalf, Sir Charles. System of collecting the land revenue on commission, suggested by Lord Metcalf (formerly Sir Charles Metcalf), *Rustomjee Viccojee* 5544—Copy minute of Sir Charles Metcalf, dated 13 November 1828, on the subject of nuzzerana and the resumption of free grants, *Mangles* 6267—Lord Metcalf was favourable to a nuzzerana after the validity of the grant had been proved; but failing such proof, to a resumption, *ib.* 6272—Difficulties encountered by Sir C. Metcalf in collecting the revenue of the Delhi districts, on their first acquisition, *ib.* 6295—Copy of the general order by Sir Charles Metcalf in 1835, establishing sanitary regulations, as recommended by witness, for the army and people in India, *Martin* 8965, 8966. 8909, 8910—Minute of Sir C. T. Metcalf, dated 23 August 1829, on the subject of the roads in Bengal, *App. to Fifth Rep.* p. 103-105.

Mhow. The chaplain at Mhow attends the Presidency of Indore, *Carr* 9505.

Midshipmen. Mode in which the volunteers or midshipmen are appointed to the Indian navy; examination to be passed by them before promotion, *Powell* 1147-1150—Copy of regulations for the appointment of volunteers, produced and read, *ib.* 1157, 1158.

Migration of Natives. The natives frequently migrate from the Madras Presidency to the native states of Mysore and Hyderabad, as preferring the form of government in those places, *Sullivan* 4845-4849—A general dislike to our judicial and police systems is the cause of this migration, *ib.* 4850-4852—Obstacles to emigration from native states to the British possessions, *Edwards* 6876-6878. 6888.

See also *Bellary District.* *Oude.*

Military Asylums. See *Orphanages.*

Military Board. Suggested abolition of the military board in India; proposed substitution of individual responsibility in lieu thereof, *Sir G. Pollock* 458-461. 476-478. 498-501; *Burlton* 764-770. 892-896—Constitution of the military board adverted to; suggestions for its improvement, *Montgomerie* 662-667—The stipendiary members of the board at Madras should have more power and responsibility than at present, *ib.* 665-667—Present multifarious duties undertaken by the Military Board; alterations suggested, *Hawkins* 882-886. 892, 893. 910, 911—Objections to the present constitution of the Military Board at Calcutta, *Lord Gough* 1694-1696.

See also *Ordnance Department.* *Stud Department.*

Military Hospitals. Provision is amply secured for those in ill-health by the establishment of hospitals, and the attendance of medical men in each corps, *Abbott* 722-725—The hospital contracts have, as a rule, been carefully attended to, *Hawkins* 924.

Military Police. See *Police.*

Military Service. Considerable outlet formerly afforded to the population in the Sikh and Nepaul armies and other foreign warfare; this has now ceased, *Bird*, 5665.

See also *Army.* *Natives*, 2.

Millett, Frederick. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Concurs in the evidence of Mr Hill as to the general system of judicature in India, 1466—Condemnation of the civil judicature in the provinces as regards the mode in which cases are first proceeded with; delay and expenses resulting from written pleadings; taxes in the shape of stamps, &c., to which the contending parties are liable; suggestion that both parties in the first instance state their case before the judge, and that he have power to settle the issues at once, &c., 1467-1485. 1497-1523. 1532-1536. 1553-1557. 1589-1595. 1615-1619—Objection to the pleadings being taken down out of hearing of the judge by some of the officers connected with the court, 1469-1485. 1553-1556. 1615-1619—The system of criminal judicature in the provinces is chiefly faulty from the multiplication of appeals that arise out of it, and from the proceedings generally being too long, 1486. 1532. 1533. 1589. 1590—Reference to the Small Cause Court at Calcutta, as working exceedingly well, 1487, 1488.

Suggestion that for a better administration of justice in the provinces the Queen's judges be incorporated with the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, 1488. 1528. 1537-1546—Proceedings of the Law Commission adverted to, of which witness was at one time secretary, and subsequently a member, 1489-1491—Proposed reconstruction of the
897—II. P 2 Legislative

Millett, Frederick. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Legislative Council by including therein the Law Commission and several of the leading judicial and other authorities in India; natives should not be admitted, 1492-1494—The powers of the Council should remain as they are, but their form of proceedings should be altered, 1495, 1496—Amount of taxes or stamps levied in courts of justice, more especially in small cases; expediency of such taxes being abolished, 1499-1507, 1515, 1592-1595—System of contending parties giving fees to officers of the courts adverted to, 1516-1522.

The expenses attendant on the filing of exhibits and summoning of witnesses should be abolished, 1523—Explanation relative to the system of appeal from the inferior courts; limit beyond which all appeals are made to the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, 1524—Average time taken in the several courts between the first institution of a suit and its ultimate decision by the Court of appeal, 1525-1527, 1529-1531—In the event of the judges of the Supreme Court being amalgamated with the Sudder Adawlut, the law of the latter should be administered, and the Supreme Court should also still exercise its functions as at present, 1537-1546—Salaries of the European and native officers of the courts adverted to, as being generally adequate, 1547—The salaries of the moonsiffs should, however, be increased, 1548-1552, 1558-1561, 1579—Examination undergone by the moonsiffs before appointment, 1562—Generally speaking, the Sudder ameens and principal ameens are appointed from the moonsiffs, 1563.

Employment of natives in courts of justice of late years; efficiency with which their duties have been performed, 1564-1567, 1575-1578—Language used in conducting the proceedings of the Sudder Court, 1568-1571—Belief that in the non-regulation provinces the punchayet system has answered very well, 1572—In the regulation provinces very few cases are tried by jury, 1573—How far the vakeels generally are sufficiently well educated, 1574—The moonsiffs have no criminal jurisdiction, 1575—Criminal jurisdiction exercised by the deputy magistrates, 1576—The Nizamut Adawlut is the lowest court invested with the power to inflict capital punishment or transportation for life, 1581—Explanation as to the primary jurisdiction of European judges amounting to only one per cent. upon the whole, 1582-1585.

Improvement that might be effected in the constitution of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council, 1586-1588—As far as the decisions of courts go, the administration of justice in India is substantially satisfactory, 1589, 1591—Working of the Mahomedan criminal law adverted to; British subjects are amenable to it, 1596-1604—Expediency of extending the Company's jurisdiction to the Upper Provinces and throughout India, so as to include all criminal offence committed by Europeans, and to provide for the settlement of such cases on the localities in which they have occurred; injustice of the present limited jurisdiction, 1605-1614, 1620, 1621.

Mills, James. Opinion of Mr. Mills quoted in favour of the general system of land revenue in India, *Mangles* 6187.

Minerals. Abundance of fine iron and steel in India, *Bird* 5681, 5682—No particular encouragement is given by the Government to its working *ib.* 5682—Effect of the Exhibition of 1851 in bringing different metallic substances into notice, *Royle* 6167, 6168—Statement of the mineral resources of the country, *Edwards* 6903-6914—Particulars as to witness's endeavours to establish a basis for the metallurgic arts, *Jeffreys* 7682.—See also *Iron Mines*.

Minister of Agriculture. There should be a minister of agriculture for India, by whom advances should be made for restoring the wells now out of use, and for drawing forth the sources of the soil, *Jeffreys* 7693-7696, 7700-7710.

Mint (Calcutta). Information respecting the Mint, which has been worked very successfully by Colonel Forbes, *Peacock* 8119.

Missionary Act. See *Lex Loci Act*.

Missionary Schools and Colleges. Character of the education given to natives in the missionary colleges, *Marshman*, 8599, 8601—Failure of the attempt of the Hindoos of Calcutta to establish anti-missionary colleges, *ib.* 8604, 8605—Distribution of Mahomedans in the missionary schools, *ib.* 8723—Witness's suggestion for grants in aid to be given by the Government to the different educational establishments, was intended to include those of the missionaries, *ib.* 8728, 8729—The clamour that might arise if the missionary schools received grants in aid, would subside when it was known that all creeds participated in the grants, *ib.* 8730-8733—Distinction to be drawn between the immediate connexion of the Government with the dissemination of Christianity and the making grants in aid to schools of all denominations, *ib.* 8733-8741—High moral and mental culture attained by natives educated in the missionary schools, *Rowlandson* 9751—The missionary schools might supply that religious instruction which the students cannot procure at the Government schools, *James Kennedy* 9956-9960.

Missionary

Missionary Societies. Extent to which natives assist the missionaries as catechists and teachers, *Marshman* 8725, 8727—The missionaries are indebted to the religious neutrality of the Government for the ease and security with which they go among the natives, *Halliday* 8763—Tabular statement showing the summary of Protestant missions in India, *Tucker*, 9003, 9004, 9053, 9054—Tabular statement showing the principal missionary societies in India and Ceylon in January 1852, *ib.* 9005—Those connected with the Government in India subscribe largely in their private capacity to the Protestant missions, *ib.* 9006, 9007—This circumstance does not excite the jealousy or suspicion of the natives, *ib.* 9008—Different societies established at Madras for the conversion of the natives, *ib.* 9059, 9060—Subscriptions raised by Roman-catholics in Europe for the Roman-catholic missionaries in India, *Strickland*, 9451.

Part taken by the chaplains of the Established Church in the missionary duties in Bombay, *Carr* 9514—Number of Protestant missionaries and Scripture readers, of various countries, throughout Bombay, *ib.* 9534, 9535—Impediments to a new distribution of the different missionaries, so as to supply the want of chaplains at particular stations, *ib.* 9537, 9538—Unanimity with which the Protestant missionaries pursue their labours, *ib.* 9626, 9627.

See also *Baptist Missionary Society.* *Church Missionary Society.* *Converts.* *Germans.* *London Missionary Society.* *Madras Missionary Conference.* *Missionary Schools and Colleges.*

Mofussil Courts. Explanation of the law now administered in the Mofussil, in the Company's courts, both civil and criminal, *Halliday* 1989, 1990, 2037-2039—Provided a proper code of laws were established, British subjects resident in the interior should be subject to the jurisdiction of the Mofussil courts, *Sir E. Ryan* 2144—Constitution and working of the several Mofussil courts considered; suggested alterations therein, *Leith* 3276, 3335-3340—Consideration of certain suggestions for removing defects in the procedure in the Mofussil courts; expediency of all the claims being placed upon the record, and of providing for oral argument, if written pleadings be abolished, *ib.* 3407-3411—The proceedings in the Mofussil courts can be better revised under an improved constitution of the highest court of appeal in India than by legislating for the purpose in this country, *ib.* 3413—Measures in progress for improving the Mofussil small courts of Bengal, for amending the procedure in regular appeals, and for a better administration of the affairs in all departments in Arracan and Tenasserim, *Halliday* 7660—Evidence as to the unjust and generally objectionable manner in which justice is administered in the Mofussil, more especially towards Europeans, *Jeffreys* 7722-7744.

See also *Circuit Courts.* *Judges.* *Judicature.* *Juries.* *Zillah Courts.* *Zillah Judges.*

Mofussil Schools. Failure of the Mofussil schools adverted to, *Wilson* 8483, 8484.

Mogul Rule. Prosperity of India under the Mogul rule, *Sullivan* 4866-4870, 4918-4927.

"*Mohanuddy*," *The Steamer.* Particulars as to the tonnage, cost, &c., of this vessel, *App. to First Rep.* p. 399.

Molunghees. The abandonment of the manufacture of salt would entail great distress on the Molunghees, or salt contractors, who are engaged in it, *Aylwin* 6975, 6976—The Molunghees in Bengal are in a prosperous and happy state, and superior in those respects to the other ryots of Bengal, *Halliday* 7620, 7621, 7651, 7652, 7655-7659—Statement as to the cost paid to the Molunghees, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 267.

Montgomerie, Colonel Patrick, C. B. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has served in India for forty years; was lately Commandant of Artillery on the Madras establishment, 600-602—Testimony to the efficient character of the Madras army, both in the field and in garrison, 603-605, 616-645—Alacrity of the native artillery in the Madras army to embark on foreign service, that is, anywhere beyond sea; the proportion who thus serve is unjustly large as compared with that of the infantry, 606-609—The army is chiefly recruited in the Carnatic, and consists mainly of low caste men, 607, 608, 668, 669—The Madras sappers, who are certainly not high caste, are most excellent soldiers; they were originally pioneers or miners, and are better paid than the ordinary soldiers, 610, 645,* 646—Witness has observed no want of discipline among high caste troops, 611.

Arrangements are made for the provision of the families of those who embark on foreign service; discontent displayed by some troops on account of alterations in the former system, 612-615, 670-672, 677, 678—Recommendation that the horse batteries of the Madras artillery be increased, and the number of bullocks reduced, 617, 639-642, 674, 675—Establishment of a dépôt of instruction in Madras for the officers and men at head quarters; it is also a means of testing improvements and inventions in arms, 618-620, 647-649—The guns of the Madras artillery are very good, but the carriages are too heavy, 621—There is a deficiency of officers in the artillery generally, which should at once be remedied, 622-624, 636-638, 643, 644—Peculiar slowness of the promotion in the artillery adverted to, 622-624, 636-638, 679—Suggestion that

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Montgomery, Colonel Patrick, C. B. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

officers on the staff, or on civil employment, be required to serve with some regiment for a month or so in every year, 625-627. 634.

Number of the Madras horse artillery, and proportion of officers to a troop or battery, 628-630. 676—Inexpediency of reducing the horse artillery, 629—The arsenals in Madras are kept well supplied; they are ten or twelve in number; manner in which administered, 631. 650-661—Opinion that the Indian artillery is as efficient as the Royal artillery, 632, 633—There should be more European officers to all the native regiments, 635-638. 643, 644—The charge of the arsenals generally rests with commissaries, who are mostly captains of artillery, and act under the Military Board, 651-661—Constitution of the Military Board adverted to; suggestions for its improvement, 662-667—The practice of buying out the senior officers, for purposes of promotion, is adopted by the junior officers in the Madras artillery, 680-683.

Mookhtars. Pleas of the mookhtar in former years as to the necessity of bribery in the courts of justice, in order to obtain sums from his client which were never expended, *Baillie* 3508, 3509.

Moonsiffs. Authority and jurisdiction of the moonsiffs who act under the zillah judge, *Hill* 1430—The salaries of the moonsiffs should be increased, *Millett* 1548-1552. 1558-1561. 1579; *Halliday* 1624. 1626, 1627. 1629-1631. 1880, 1881; *Sir G. B. Clerk* 2324; *Marshman* 3533, 3535; *Deane* 3735—Strict examination undergone by the moonsiffs before appointment, *Millett* 1562; *Halliday* 1628-1632—Generally speaking, the Sudder ameen and the principal ameen are appointed from the moonsiffs, *Millett* 1563—The moonsiffs have no criminal jurisdiction, *ib.* 1575—If the moonsiffs were better paid they would be more out of the reach of temptation, and a superior class of persons would, probably, be found to fill their appointments, *Halliday* 1624. 1626, 1627.

Explanation as to the mode of proceeding in the moonsiffs' courts, *Halliday* 1625—Mode in which the qualifications of moonsiffs for promotion become known to their superiors, *ib.* 1631—Opinion that the moonsiffs are the ablest judicial officers in the service; suggestion that they exercise criminal jurisdiction, *Levin* 3002—Contemplated transfer of all cases now coming within the jurisdiction of the moonsiff, whose office should be abolished altogether, *Baillie* 3426-3428—If the moonsiffs be abolished, the best locality for the Sudder ameen would be at the head quarters of the zillah judge, *ib.* 3480—Excellent knowledge of the law possessed by the moonsiffs generally, *Marshman* 3535—Advantages of moonsiffs having practised as vakeels; this will, probably, be rendered indispensable, *ib.* 3538, 3539.

Munro, Ralph. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Employments filled by witness when in India, 5847-5851—Beneficial results of the land settlement of the North-western Provinces; its effects, nevertheless, to unduly depress the higher class of people, 5852-5855—Necessity for attention being given to works of irrigation, 5856—The river Kalinderee, in the Deccan, pointed out as likely to be useful for purposes both of navigation and irrigation, 5856-5858—Improvements of which the cotton cultivation is susceptible; irrigation is essential to its extension, 5859. 5872-5874—Trial made of American seed in Bundelcund; causes of a want of success, 5860—Improved communication would enable competition with America, 5861.

Reasons of cultivation succeeding better under European than under native supervision, 5861-5863—The growth of cotton formerly paid better than other produce; considerable trade carried on with China, and also with this country, 5864-5868—Negligent manner in which grown and sent down, 5864. 5869-5871—The destruction of the Indian cotton manufactures is due to the high duty imposed on goods sent here, 5874—There is no impediment to any person settling in India, and carrying on cultivation or trade, 5875, 5876. 5896—A feeling of distrust of the administration of justice out of the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court is the principal reason of the unwillingness of Englishmen to invest their capital in the Company's service, 5876-5902—Remittances of money made by native suitors to their agents, thinking it will advance their cause, 5878. 5897, 5898.

The poorer people cannot get salt; the cause of cholera has been assigned to the want of salt, 5903. 5914, 5915—Proposition for substituting a duty on sugar; facility for cultivation; amount per maund suggested, 5903-5913. 5916-5921—Further allusion to the subject of irrigation, and the necessity for its extension, 5922-5928—Great benefit that will be conferred by the Ganges Canal, 5929-5933—Passage from a work by a native author quoted in reference to works of public utility in India, 5931, 5932.

[Second Examination.]—There is no avowed obstacle to Europeans settling in India for commercial purposes, but the conduct of the local authorities operates as a serious discouragement, 5937-5990—The adoption of English laws in a modified form would remedy existing evils, 5991-5999—Degree in which the Company's civil servants are irresponsible to law, 6000-6009. 6023—Manner in which their misconduct is adjudicated upon, 6007-6009. 6019-6022—Instances in which the Court of Directors have reversed

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Munro, Ralph. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

reversed sentences in such cases, 6010-6018—Character of commercial transactions by natives, 6024-6027—Their satisfactory behaviour as local officers, 6028-6032—Modifications desirable in the system of police, 6033. 6034—Remarks as to the official employment of natives, 6035-6040.

Moral Character of the Natives. See *Native Officials*, 3. *Natives.*

Mortgages. In the case of mortgage of land to a European, and non-payment thereof, the land could be foreclosed; mistakes often made by the English from not taking the trouble to make inquiries as to the real owners of land on which they advance money, *Bird* 5593-5596—Money is constantly borrowed upon mortgage of land, *ib.* 5592.

Morton, Mr. As an instance of the abuse arising in the Mofussil from the want of the right given by the Habeas Corpus Act, witness cites the case of Mr. Morton, who was arrested on a civil charge by a native judge, under circumstances which led to his death, *Jeffreys* 7735-7742.

Moturpha Tax. Total amount collected from the moturpha and other taxes of a similar nature in Madras, *Prideaux* 5388—Complaints made against these taxes; reasons for their not being remitted, *ib.* 5389-5391—This tax included the duties upon shops of all trades; it has been abolished in Bombay, *Rustomjee Vicitjee* 5570—Explanation of the moturpha tax, *Dykes* 6551-6574. 6629—No similar tax is levied on Europeans, *ib.* 6553. 6554. 6591—Madras is the only presidency in which it has not been abolished, *ib.* 6555—High rate at which weavers are assessed to this tax, *ib.* 6558—Rule by which its amount is fixed or varied, *ib.* 6562-6565. 6574. 6587. 6590. 6598, 6599. 6609, 6610—Average and gross amount of the tax, *ib.* 6566-6569. 6572. 6586-6594.

Evils and abuses attendant on the collection of the moturpha, *Dykes* 6575-6583. 6592, 6593. 6607. 6611, 6612—Suggested abolition thereof, *Dykes* 6584-6586. 6600, 6601. 7221, 7222; *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev. p. 46*)—Titles under which the tax is levied, *Dykes* 6595-6597—Benefits that would result from the abolition of the tax, *ib.* 6602-6604. 6684—District over which the moturpha is levied, *ib.* 6650, 6651—Further statement relating to the moturpha tax; grievances inflicted thereby, *App. to First Rep. p. 453, 454.*

See also *Taxes.* *Vakeels.*

Munro, Sir Thomas. Circumstance of Sir Thomas Munro having recommended greater ability and higher salaries for the revenue service than for the judicial department, *Levin* 3214—Remarks of Sir Thomas Munro as to the extent to which the natives should be elevated, *Sullivan* 5652—Regulations passed by him in 1822, relative to the manner in which the zemindars should collect their rent, *Dykes* 6655.

Muskets. Improvements suggested in the class of firelock at present used in the Indian army, *Lord Gough* 1658. 1692—Since the introduction of percussion arms, the equipments of the military have been very efficient; expediency of the weight of the musket being reduced, *Grant* 1783-1786.

Muspratt, J. R. Appointment of this gentleman as assistant to the magistrate and deputy collector of Forreedpore seven months after leaving college, *Macpherson* 8569.

Mymensing (Bengal). Inefficiency of the police in the districts of Mymensing, *Brodie* 7427, 7428. 7436, 7437—Religion of the people of Mymensing, *ib.* 7530-7533—Poverty of the labouring classes in Mymensing and Tirhoot, *ib.* 7534.

Mysore. Excellent manner in which the Mysore was governed before it came under British rule; how the law was administered, *Sullivan* 4827-4831. 4844-4849. 4958-4963—The great distance of Mysore from Calcutta (1,400 miles) shows the inexpediency of its being under the superintendence of the Governor-general, *ib.* 4671. 4694, 4695—Recommended restoration of Mysore to its former rulers, *ib.* 4809. 4964, 4965—It should be restored to the Rajah rather than to the descendants of Tippoo, *ib.* 4964, 4965—Regularity with which Mysore always paid the heavy tribute levied on it up to the assumption of the territory in 1832 by the British Government, *ib.* 5556.

The Government sanction the continuance of donations to Hindoo temples in Mysore formerly given under the government of the rajah, *Rice* 9904, 9905—The Rajah of Mysore sanctioned the use of the Bible in a school formerly supported by him, *ib.* 9906-9908.—See also *Institution Fee, Mysore.* *Migration of Natives.*

N.

Nagpore. Extracts from the treaty with the Rajah of Nagpore, showing that provision may be easily made for British interference, if necessary, in the case of restored territories, *Sullivan* 5552.

897—II.

P 4

Napatty

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

NATIVE OFFICIALS—continued.

4. *Objections to the present Mode of dealing with Native Officials charged with Malversation of Duty*—continued.

provided for by the criminal code of the country, *Sir E. Perry* 2543-2547. 2550-2557—Witness is not aware that a more summary course is pursued towards accused European servants than towards accused native servants of the Company, *ib.* 2545-2549.

Opinion that the natives have reason to be dissatisfied with the present tribunals for the trial of charges against them; the Act of 1850 is nevertheless an improvement upon the previous procedure, *Sir E. Perry* 2683. 2685. 2686—Course pursued towards civil servants charged with malversation, *ib.* 2692-2696—Instances in support of the statements that there has been extreme partiality in the conduct of the Government towards Europeans, as compared with natives, *Lewin* 3053—The higher class of native officials are not likely to be as leniently treated for offences as Europeans, *Robinson* 6340, 6341—Frequency of dismissals by the collector without the knowledge of the Commissioner, *ib.* 6342—Prohibition by the Company of the employment in one district of a native dismissed in another, *ib.* 6457, 6458.

5. *Treatment of Native Officials by their superior (European) Officers:*

If better protected in the performance of their duties the natives would be all the better servants, *Sir E. Perry* 2687—Importance of native officials being placed on a more secure footing than is the case at present; difference and injustice of their treatment as compared with that of European officials; statement in elucidation thereof, *Lewin* 3002 *et seq.*—Witness submits that the civil service as regards the natives is protected in a manner derogatory to the service and to Government, *ib.* 3036—They are not always treated with sufficient respect by European officers, *Turner* 5822—The native employes in the Revenue Department stand in need of protection from the arbitrary conduct of their European superiors, *Robinson* 6323-6327—Suggestion for accomplishing this, *ib.* 6328-6333. 6422—Disinclination of the Government to interpose their authority in processes for the removal of their native servants, *ib.* 6334-6338.

The right of appeal being granted to native servants would not be likely to occasion inconvenience, *Robinson* 6339—Practice as to appeals, *ib.* 6343-6346—The objection to a collector having power to dismiss his inferiors, is the probability that he will not always be a proper person to possess it, *ib.* 6347. 6353—Treatment of the natives by the civil service, *ib.* 6348-6353—Manner in which the inconvenience from disagreement of native and European functionaries might be obviated, *ib.* 6354—Witness has dismissed native servants, *ib.* 6355—There is no objection to the existence of such a power, subject to due checks, *ib.* 6356-6360.

Prejudice of the Europeans against the natives, *Robinson* 6374—Increased intensity of the feeling since the time of Lord William Bentinck, *ib.* 6375-6381—A better understanding obtained formerly between the Europeans and natives, *ib.* 6382—Reasons to which the growth of the unkindly feeling of the civil service to the natives may be attributed, *ib.* 6417, 6418. 6441—The feeling in question obtains with the junior members of the service, *ib.* 6419-6421—Suggestion for removing the bad feeling of Europeans towards the natives, *ib.* 6442-6446—Etiquette is not as strictly enforced as formerly, *ib.* 6447-6449—Disapproval by the Government of witness's manner of dealing with complaints of harsh behaviour of collectors to their subordinates, *ib.* 6476-6481.

See also *European Officials.* *Napatty Shāshegerry Row.* *Native Judges.* *Natives.* *Nursoopunt.* *Nuzzers.* *Pensions.* *Rewards for Native Services.* *Salaries.* *Vencata Royaloo.*

Native Regiments. The native army is recruited principally in the presidency in which it serves; annual proportion required to be renewed, *P. Melvill* 57. 125, 126—No dissatisfaction has been expressed since 1835 by the native troops with any alleged interference with their religion, *ib.* 112, 113—There have been some instances of dissatisfaction with reference to allowances, *ib.* 114, 115—Testimony to the general efficiency of the native army, *Sir G. Pollock* 399-402. 407-409—With proper treatment the native army is almost equal to any army in the world, *ib.* 473, 474.

See also *Native Officers.* *Officers.*

Native Revenue Establishment. See *Mahratta Duffer, &c.*

Native States. Examination as to the condition generally of the inhabitants of the native states under their former princes and rulers, and since their subjection under the Indian Government, *Sullivan* 4804-4806, 4813 *et seq.*—Greater economy in administration to be obtained under native than under European Government, *ib.* 4869-4874—There is a greater amount of litigation under the Company's civil law system than under that in the native states, *ib.* 4953-4958—Unfavourable alteration in the feelings of the native chiefs towards their subjects, *Edwards* 6879.

Opinion that the forces in the pay of the native states are fully equal to the aggregate of the Indian army, *P. Melvill* 127-129—How far witness has found the army of India

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Native States—continued.

India supported in its operations by the concurrence of the princes, &c., through whose territories it has had to pass, *Sir W. Cotton* 279-282. 324, 325.

Generally speaking, justice is administered fairly in the native states, but the rich are somewhat favoured, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2321, 2322—Better administration of justice in some of the native states than in those under British Government; points in which our general system is faulty or unjust, *Sullivan* 4813-4819. 4849-4857. 4829-4934—Superior character of administration of Government under the Company as compared with that of native states, *Goldfinch* 6756, 6757—Superiority of the British administration of justice as compared with the native states *Aylwin* 7144-7147.

Impediments which arise in legislating for persons within the territories of the native princes, *Cameron* 2974-2977—Provided the supreme authority in India were carried on in the name of the Queen, difficulties would still be experienced in legislating for the Indian subjects of the Queen in foreign states, *ib.* 2984-2986—Difficulties which arise in the settlement of disputes of a legal character between native states; case of the Rajah of Jodpore in illustration thereof; proper tribunals to try such cases, *Leith* 3362, 3363—Recommended establishment of a tribunal in this country before which the native princes and chiefs might defend themselves against any aggression upon them by the Indian Government, *Sullivan* 4794-4796. 5089-5099.

See also *Contingents (Army).* *Judicature, 3.* *Loans to Native Governments.* *Migration of Natives.* *Mysore.* *Nepaul.* *Oude.* *Rajpootana.* *Sattara.* *Treaties with Native Princes.*

NATIVES:

1. *Their general Character and Disposition: Aptitude for receiving Instruction.*
2. *Policy of employing them in the higher Branches of Service considered.*

1. *Their general Character and Disposition: Aptitude for receiving Instruction:*

Testimony to the morality and truthfulness generally of the natives of India, more especially of the Hindoos, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2278-2283. 2294. 2332-2335—Commercial integrity of the natives adverted to, *Sir E. Perry* 2582, 2583—In speaking of natives, Hindoos are mainly referred to, *ib.* 2583—Capacity and trustworthiness of the natives, especially the Hindoos, for judicial situations, *Sir E. Gambier* 2825. 2848—How far a feeling of disaffection exists towards the Government amongst the members of native families generally in India, *Turner* 5823-5826.

Circumstance of the natives being less voracious than the English; probable cause thereof, *Sir E. Perry* 2586-2588—Deteriorating effect of the present administration of India upon the moral character of the natives, *Sullivan* 4764. 4771—Deceit and mendacity of the natives, *Jeffreys* 7727; *Jacob* 9679. 9724—Opinion that in the administration of justice the natives are at present only to be trusted when they are watched, *Gladstone* 8026—The comparison of the European and native characters is unfavourable to the honesty of the latter, *Marshman* 8721, 8722—The native Institutes of Menoo justify a lie in certain cases, *Jacob* 9723, 9724.

Circumstance of the natives of India frequently failing, when they become of mature age, both in a moral and intellectual sense, *Halliday* 1933, 1934—Precocity of talent of the young natives; this is, however, quite reversed in after life, *Marshman* 8722—Aptitude of native children to acquire knowledge, *Carr* 9659—Semi-superstitious respect of natives for the English character, *Rowlandson* 9752.

2. *Policy of employing them in the higher Branches of Service considered:*

There is no feeling among the natives that when one of their body is elevated to office he becomes, in consequence, more subservient to Government than would have been the case with a European, *Halliday* 2071-2075—If allowed sufficient salaries, the natives might be made available for many high offices; evidence as to the limit up to which witness recommends their elevation, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2279-2295. 2301. 2315, 2316—During the next ten years, witness contemplates that the natives might be raised to the offices of magistrates and collectors, *ib.* 2301. 2315—Favourable opinion of the competency and trustworthiness of the natives for high official appointments, *Sir E. Perry* 2578-2589—Since the Act of 1833 no native has received a first appointment or writer-ship from the Court of Directors; attempt to appoint the son of Ram Mohun Roy adverted to, *Sullivan* 2723-2728—Remarkable capacity of the natives for legal reasoning, *Sir E. Perry* 2737—Contemplated employment under proper inducements of well-educated and competent natives in the higher offices under Government, *ib.* 2786-2791.

Recommendation that the natives be considered eligible for all situations, however high, in the judicial service, *Lewin* 3055—Different qualifications of the natives in different parts of India for the judicial and military service, *Caldecott* 3625-3627—In course of time the natives may, under the present system, be rendered fit for higher offices, *Deane* 3732. 3759-3763; *Marshman* 4397—Reasons for the conclusion that it is inexpedient to appoint natives to the Executive Council, *Marshman* 4397—Advocacy of the principle 897-11.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

NATIVES—continued.

4. Policy of employing them in the higher Branches of Service—continued.

ciple laid down by Sir Thomas Munro and Mr. Elphinstone, that natives should gradually be elevated to all civil offices for which they may be qualified, *Sullivan* 4718-4791. 4671, 4872. 5551, 5552—For this purpose the supply of writers from Europe should for the present be stopped, *ib.* 4719. 4731. 4747—The appointment of the natives should rest with the local Government, *ib.* 4721, 4722. 4734—Recommended appointment of the natives to much higher posts in the military service, *ib.* 4760. 4788-4791. 5552—As regards peculation and dishonesty, witness sees nothing to dread in placing the civil administration generally in the hands of the natives, provided they are paid adequately for their services, *ib.* 4762-4788—Reference to the opinion of Sir Thomas Munro, that the corruption of the natives was attributable to their inadequate pay, *ib.* 4762.

Belief that no prejudice or inconvenience would arise from elevating the natives to high offices in the civil and not in the military service also, *Sullivan* 4788-4791—Limits to be placed to the appointments of natives to the civil service, *ib.* 5552—Extent to which Government service is sought by natives of good family; aversion to take situations in the police department formerly, *Turner* 5819-5821. 5827-5830—Remarks as to the official employment of natives, *Moore* 6035-6040—The circumstance of a man's religion should not involve any legal or other disadvantage, *Robinson* 6467. 6484, 6485—Witness knows of no instance of Christian natives being raised to official employment, *ib.* 6474, 6475—Estimate of the number of public appointments for which natives are qualified, *Marshman* 8642-8645.

See also Acts of Council. Addiscombe. Bentinck. Lord William. Christianity. Civil Service. Crown, The. Education. English Language. Hindoo Laws and Customs. Hindoo Religion. Hindoos. Judges, 1. Judicature, 1. 3. Juries, 2. Legislation. Legislative Council, 3. Lex Loci Act. Litigation. Manners and Customs of the Natives. Migration of Natives. Native Officials. Perjury.

NAVY:

1. Details as to the Indian Navy generally.
2. Particulars referring to the Bombay Marine.
3. The like relating to the Bengal Service.
4. Papers laid before the Committee.

1. Details as to the Indian Navy generally.

The business connected with the Indian navy is conducted at the India House in the Marine branch of the secretary's office, *J. C. Melvill* 945—The origin of the Indian navy was almost coeval with that of the East India Company, *ib.* 946—The present efficiency of the force is mainly attributable to a code of law framed by the Legislative Council of India under the authority of an Act of Parliament passed in 1844, *ib.* 946-949—Prior to this Act the force was not subservient to martial law, *ib.* 947—Some of the vessels, both of the Bengal and Bombay services, are built in England, and some in India; those built in India are of teak, and are much more durable, and consequently more economical than vessels of iron and wood built in this country, *ib.* 950-953. 978. 1058-1066. 1089-1091—Nature of the services devolving on the Indian navy, *ib.* 956. 991-994—Sufficiency of the force for a proper performance of such services; number and definition of the vessels at present employed, *ib.* 957-959.

The total net expense of the navy is about £60,000 *l.*, *J. C. Melvill* 960-962. 1056—Expediency of an amalgamation of the Bombay and Bengal navies, as at present contemplated, *ib.* 974-1043—The "Pluto," the "Nemesis," and four other vessels, built shortly before the Chinese War, were ordered for general political service, though afterwards diverted to China, *ib.* 981, 982—The Governor-general has no authority over the admiral of the station, *ib.* 1000, 1001. 1049, 1050—Authority under which the "Nemesis" (Captain Willidge) and the "Albatross," &c., acted in 1849 against the pirates on the coast of Borneo; how far they may have been instructed by Colonel Butterworth, governor of Singapore, *ib.* 1021-1033—Circumstance of returns being regularly received at the India House of all proceedings relative to the Indian navy, *ib.* 1034-1038—There are altogether fifty-eight vessels in the regular and irregular navy of India; eleven of these are now at Burmah, *ib.* 1042, 1043—The medical officers in the Indian navy are supplied from the Company's regular establishment, *ib.* 1075-1078.

The immediate superintendence of the force is under an officer of the Royal navy, who is styled "Commodore Commander-in-chief," *Powell* 1095—There are three or four shore appointments connected with the Indian navy which officers can hold whilst in active service, *ib.* 1104—Class of vessels in the Indian navy; efficiency of the large steam vessels, *ib.* 1114, 1115, 1125. 1183-1185—Mode in which the vessels are manned; testimony to their general equipment and discipline, *ib.* 1116-1124. 1166-1170—Provisions

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

NAVY—continued.

1. Details as to the Indian Army generally—continued.

Provisions are supplied to native seamen as well as to European, *Powell* 1135. 1171 1172—Rate of pay of the officers; retiring pensions after twenty-two years' service and thirty years' service respectively, *ib.* 1186. 1140-1146—Feeling of disappointment in the Indian navy as regards honours bestowed on the Queen's officers, and not on the Company's, though equally well entitled to them, *ib.* 1179-1182—When the Indian army served in China with the Queen's forces equal honours were bestowed on each, *ib.* 1193.

Testimony to the general efficiency of the Indian navy, *Hall* 1201-1211—The Indian navy and the Royal navy worked cordially together in China, *ib.* 1246—Efficiency of the engines and machinery now used in the Indian vessels, *Cursetjee* 1325, 1326—As regards the Indian navy, it should on all main points be administered as at present by the Bombay Government, subject to the control of the Supreme Government, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5133-5137—Improvements which have been effected in the Marine department at Madras and Bombay; papers in elucidation thereof, *Peacock* 8100—Peculiar and excellent construction of the vessels engaged in the Chinese War, *ib.*

2. Particulars referring to the Bombay Marine:

The Bombay marine is under the control of the Bombay Government, subject to that of the Supreme Government, *J. C. Melvill* 948. 973. 998. 1006-1009—Present constitution of the force as regards the authorities to whom it is subject, *ib.* 948-973. 1000, 1001. 1006-1009. 1049, 1050—It is under the command of an officer of the Royal Navy, who is designated "Superintendent" and "Commander-in-Chief," *ib.* 948—Relative rank held by the officers of the Bombay marine, as compared with the rank of officers in the Royal Navy, *ib.* 954, 955—The accounts of the Bombay navy are all kept and audited at Bombay, *ib.* 979.

Proportion of Europeans and Natives in the Bombay marine; the officers are all Europeans, *J. C. Melvill* 995-997—Meritorious services rendered by officers of the Bombay marine have not received their proper reward, *ib.* 1017-1020. 1027-1029. 1044, 1045. 1051-1055—A Queen's officer is always at the head of the Bombay marine, *ib.* 1036, 1037—Whether absent from Bombay or not, the Indian navy is always conducted on the same principle and system, *Powell* 1096, 1097—Superiority of the Bombay marine over the Bengal navy as regards the qualifications of the officers, *Hall* 1208, 1209.

3. The like relating to the Bengal Service:

Information relative to the Bengal naval force; its extent, constitution, expense, &c.; services on which employed, *J. C. Melvill* 963 *et seq.* 1046-1048. 1067-1078. 1084-1086—The accounts of the Bengal navy are all kept and audited at Calcutta, *ib.* 980—Mode in which the Bengal navy is officered and manned, *ib.* 985-990. 999. 1068-1071—Essential services of the Bengal navy on several occasions, notwithstanding which they have not received the same approbation or reward that has been bestowed on the Royal Navy when similarly employed, *ib.* 1010-1016. 1021-1027. 1044, 1045—Returns respecting the Bengal navy are seldom forwarded from India, *ib.* 1039, 1040—Reference to the system of discipline in the Bengal navy; it is doubtful whether the Legislative Council in India has power to pass an Act on this subject, *ib.* 1046, 1047. 1084-1086.

4. Papers laid before the Committee:

Return of the number of war-steamers, not vessels of the regular India navy, under the Bengal Government, with the names, size, and equipment of each, and the charge for the same, in each of the years 1841-42 to 1850-51, *App. to First Rep. p.* 390-399—Statement showing the periods of employment of the war-steamers of the Bengal Presidency in the Royal service, from 1840-52, with the sums debited in the books of the accountant of Bengal for wear and tear of vessels, *ib.* 400—Regulations for the guidance of commanders, officers, and engineers, &c. attached to the Government steam-vessels, *ib.* 404-406—Regulations for manning, promotion, and services of the steamers on the Bengal establishment, *ib.* 406, 407—Statement showing the names and stations of officers whose conduct formed the subject of inquiry and report to Government, from 1841-42 to 1850-51. *ib.* 408.

See also Borneo. Courts Martial. Hall, Captain. Midshipmen. "Nemesis," The Steamer. Persian Gulf. Promotion, 1. Seamen. Surveys (Marine).

Neelgherry Mountains. Fitness of certain parts of the Neelgherry mountains for sanitary purposes, *Martin* 8934.

Negrais Island. Eligibility of Negrais Island as an invalid station; strong natural adapt-ness of the island as a fortified position, *Martin* 8930-8932. 8987-8990.

Reports, 1848-53—continued.

"Nemesis," *The Steamer*. Mode in which the "Nemesis" was officered and manned: there were a few Chinese, but no natives of India, on board, *Hall* 1203, 1204, 1213-1219, 1232, 1233, 1269.—The "Nemesis" did not belong to the Indian navy, but was sent from England under secret orders, with certain instructions from the East India Company, *ib.* 1232.—Number of guns on board: the "Nemesis," *ib.* 1230.—Uncertain character of witness's authority as captain, the vessel being completely under the merchant system, *ib.* 1220-1226.—Rate of wages paid to the seamen and officers; amount of batta, or prize-money, received by witness, *ib.* 1227-1245.—The "Nemesis" is an iron vessel, and was 3½ times under fire, and frequently struck, *ib.* 1247-1249, 1268.—Rank in the Royal Navy held by witness during his command in the "Nemesis;" how far he has reason to complain of not having received honours for his services, *ib.* 1270-1282.

Particulars as to the tonnage, armament, cost, &c. of this vessel, and where employed in each year, 1841-42 to 1850-51, *App. to First Rep. p.* 390-399.—Further history of the employment of this steamer, *ib.* 400, 403.—See also *Navy*, 1.

Nepaul. Simple and efficient manner in which proceedings at law are conducted in the native state of Nepaul, *Sir E. Perry* 2491.

Nerbudda Provinces. See *Saugor and Nerbudda Provinces*.

Newcastle and Gateshead Commercial Association. Petition of the Newcastle and Gateshead Association, for the adoption of measures of reform in legislating for the future government of India, *App. to Fourth Rep. p.* 237, 238.

Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Shields and Gateshead Chamber of Commerce. Petition of the Committee of the Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Shields and Gateshead Chamber of Commerce, against the Government of India Bill, *App. to Fourth Rep. p.* 241.

Newspapers. Examination as to the course pursued by witness, whilst a servant of the Company in India, in writing anonymously to the newspapers in exposition of what he considered to be public grievances; he occasionally represented his views directly to the Government; how far he considers such conduct on the whole to have been consistent with the proper character and duty of a public servant, *Levin* 3066-3077, 3136-3143, 3152-3159.—Infraction by witness of a regulation of the Company prohibiting their servants from writing anonymously to the public journals, *ib.* 3074, 3156, 3157.—The circulation of English newspapers is almost entirely confined to persons whose interests are bound up with those of the English Government, *Leith* 3320-3325.—Extent to which native newspapers, which may contain extracts from the English press, are circulated; apathy felt by the natives in regard to political questions, *ib.* 3327-3334.

Evidence as to the publicity given to the proceedings of the Government in the newspapers of the country; extent to which such proceedings have been open to discussion since the establishment of a free press, *Marshman* 4424 *et seq.*—Nature of the restriction upon offices as regards the discussion of military matters in the newspapers; advisability of such restriction, *ib.* 4425-4433, 4439-4441.—General ability of the Indian press, *ib.* 4434.—Reference to the latitude allowed by Government in the "Indophilus" controversy, in which Sir C. Trevelyan was engaged when in India, *ib.* 4436-4438.—Feeling of Lord Auckland in regard to the freedom of the press; paper delivered in, containing his opinion as to the establishment of a Government newspaper, *ib.* 4443, 4444; *Second Rep. App. p.* 79.—Inexpediency of the Government having a recognised official organ, *ib.* 4536, 4537.—Practice as regards the defence of public servants against attacks upon them in the press; such defence almost entirely prohibited by Government; desirability of their being allowed publicly to refute the charges brought against them, *ib.* 4541-4559, 4562-4565.—Paucity of native perusers of the press, *Robinson* 6383, 6384.

See also *Libel, Law of*.

Nizamut Adawlut. Criminal jurisdiction exercised in the provinces by the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut under the designation of the Nizamut Adawlut, *Hill* 1434.—The Nizamut Adawlut is the lowest court invested with the power to inflict capital punishment or transportation for life, *Millett* 1581.—See also *Supreme Courts*, 2.

Non-regulation Districts. Statement of the names of the "non-regulation" districts in India, *App. to First Rep. p.* 414.

See also *Judicature*. *Juries*, 1. *Land Revenue*, 5. *Madras*. *Police*, 1. *Punchayets*.

North-western Provinces. Rapid improvement which has taken place in the general condition of the North-western Provinces since they have been under British rule, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2392-2398; *Bird* 5624, 5625.—Efficiency with which justice is administered, *Caldecott* 3646, 3647.—The better administration of justice in the North-western Provinces

Reports, 1848-53—continued.

North-Western Provinces—continued.

Provinces than in Bengal, may be partly attributed to the different character of the natives, *Caldecott* 3654-3656.—Great increase in the cultivation of land in the North-western Provinces, of late years; the jungle has almost entirely disappeared, *Bird* 5645, 5646.—The statements made of the abject poverty of the people are invented, *ib.* 5647.—The fiscal measures of the Government have not tended to restrict the cultivation of sugar or cotton, *ib.* 5648, 5649.

Want of outlet and employment for the population, *Bird* 5665.—Improvement in the social condition of the people, chiefly owing to the introduction of schools and dispensaries, *T. J. Turner* 5701.—State of the means of communication; attention given by the Government to the subject of public works; more perhaps, however, might have been done, *ib.* 5702, 5703.—Average rental of each estate in the provinces; proportion per cent. thereof belonging to the headman; small amount of their incomes, *ib.* 5751-5754.—Prosperous condition of the provinces, *T. J. Turner* 5810-5813, 5818; *Robinson* 6306-6309.—Causes of discontent in the provinces; distrust of the Company's intentions as to religion is the principal one, *Robinson* 6459-6466.

Account of the land Customs revenue received in this Presidency in each of the years 1840-41 to 1850-51, showing the charges of collection, *App. to First Rep. p.* 381.—Statement of the revenue derived from the sale of salt, showing the amount of land customs and charges in each of the years 1834-35 to 1850-51, *ib.* 387.

Tabular statement exhibiting the statistics of the administration of criminal justice in the North-western Provinces, in the years 1833 and 1849 respectively, *App. to First Rep. p.* 409, 410.—Similar statement, illustrating the statistics of civil justice in the same years respectively, *ib.* 411.—List of "non-regulation" districts under the authority of the Government of the North-western Provinces, *ib.* 414.

Account of the gross and net produce of the revenues of Bengal, the North-western Provinces, Madras and Bombay combined, and the gross and net charge defrayed out of those revenues, for the year 1850-51, and as estimated for 1851-52 and 1852-53, *App. to Fourth Rep. p.* 235, 236.—Minute by Mr. Thomason, Lieutenant-governor of the Provinces, dated 25th September 1848, on joint and separate responsibility in Coparcenary Mahals, *App. to Fifth Rep. p.* 105-107.

See also *Agra*. *Collection of the Land Revenue*. *Education*, 1. *Governors of Presidencies*, 1. *Irrigation*, 1, 3. *Land Revenue*, 2. *Police*, 1. *Roorkee College*. *Sugar*. *Surveys (Land Revenue)*. *Talookdars*. *Thomason, Mr.*

Northwich, Cheshire. Allegations of a petition from Northwich, on the subject of the salt duty adverted to, *Worthington* 7170, 7171.—Petition of the inhabitants of Northwich and neighbourhood, complaining of the duty levied by the East India Company on salt, *App. to Fourth Rep. p.* 253.

Norton, Mr. Reference to the pamphlet on the Indian courts of justice, &c., written by Mr. Norton; belief that it fairly represents the decisions of the Courts at Madras; opportunities of Mr. Norton for becoming thoroughly acquainted with the facts related in his pamphlet, *Levin* 3210-3221.—Corroboration of Mr. Norton's statement as to its being an established rule that any person is considered fit for a judge, *ib.* 3214.—Inapplicability of the pamphlet to the administration of justice in the North-western Provinces, *Caldecott* 3644-3646, 3648, 3649.—Particular cases cited from Mr. Norton's pamphlet on the administration of justice in India, wherein witness dissents from his conclusions, *Deane* 3718-3723, 3757, 3758.

Nursoopunt. Examination as to the case of Nursoopunt, a distinguished native servant of the Company, who was tried for a series of alleged offences, found guilty on one of the charges, and dismissed from his office with ignominy; belief that any English gentleman of authority would not have submitted to such a verdict, *Sir E. Perry* 2533-2540, 2548, 2549.—Particular charges brought against Nursoopunt; statement of the same, and of the verdict on each, by Mr. Frere, the Special Commissioner appointed by the Government to inquire into the case; how far Mr. Frere was justified in saying that much suspicion attached to Nursoopunt in respect to one of the charges on which he was declared to be acquitted; disapproval of Mr. Frere's remark on this charge, *ib.* 2533-2540, 2558-2577.—Further reference to the case of Nursoopunt; grounds for the conclusion that his sentence and treatment were not justifiable, *ib.* 2683, 2684.—Judgment of Lord Falkland quoted, as showing that the second charge, on which he was convicted, was a very venial matter, *ib.* 2673.—Reference to the opinion of Mr. Bell, who was a judge for twenty-six years, that he should have been acquitted altogether, *ib.*

Nuzzerana Tax. See *Metcalf, Sir Charles*. *Resumption Regulations*, 2. *Succession Tax*.

Nuzzers. Practice among the native servants of the Company of receiving nuzzers or presents for any offices which they have in their power to bestow, *Sullivan* 4779-4782.

O.

Oaths. Witness sees no advantage in causing the officers and men employed by the Company to take an oath of allegiance to the Crown, rather than to the Company, *Sir G. Pollock* 571-577. 588-590—Different forms of oath which have been administered in the courts in India to native witnesses; abolition of the oath on the Ganges water adverted to; recommended introduction of the practice of swearing a man with his hand upon the head of his son, *Deane* 3780-3796—The solemn declaration now made by the natives is not considered by them as at all binding on their conscience, *ib.* 3782. 3791.

Offences on the High Seas. Desirability of the Supreme Government in India having ample power of legislation over the Indian seas, *J. C. Melvill* 1087, 1088—Questionable power of the Legislative Council to legislate for offences committed on the high seas; suggestion that they should have this power generally, *Sir E. Perry* 2798, 2799. 2803-2807; *Cameron* 2969-2972.

Officers (Military). Circumstance of the officers of the Company not taking rank when in England with the Queen's officers, except by courtesy, *P. Melvill* 150, 151. 159-161—The number of commissioned and non-commissioned officers in a native regiment is larger in proportion to the privates than in any other service in the world, *ib.* 166-169—There is no reason why distinguished officers of the Company should not receive equal honours with distinguished officers in the Queen's service in India; no dissatisfaction, however, exists on this score, *ib.* 172-175, 188-194—Examination passed by English officers before their appointment to a company to prove their ability of conversing with the sepoys in the colonial language of the country, *Sir W. Cotton* 283-285—Opinion that in the native regiments the number of officers is not especially great in proportion to the privates, *ib.* 290, 291—Belief that the facilities for borrowing money offered by the banks in India have not been injurious to young officers, *ib.* 313, 314.

Suggestions for remedying the want of European officers with the native regiments of the regular army in India, *Sir T. M. Mahon*, *Ev. p.* 29. (*Rep. i.*)—Harmony existing between the Queen's and Company's service, *Sir T. M. Mahon* 363; *Sir G. Pollock* 469. 563, 564—Opinion that the younger European officers do not pay sufficient consideration or kindness to the native troops under them, as regards their religious customs, &c., *Sir G. Pollock* 472. 474. 491, 492—Commissions under which the officers of the Company act, *ib.* 565-570—Statements as to the inadequacy of the present number of European officers in the regular army, *Sir G. Pollock* 416-420. 482. 580-582; *Montgomerie* 635-638. 643, 644; *Lord Gough* 1662-1672. 1692. 1735; *Grant* 1744-1755.

How far desirable for British officers in India to be acquainted with the vernacular language; encouragement offered by the Company for a knowledge of the native languages, *Lord Gough* 1701-1707. 1718, 1719—Considerable expense that would attend the necessary increase of officers, *Grant* 1768-1771—As a general practice, it is not desirable that officers should be long absent from their regiments, though their discipline may not be impaired thereby, *ib.* 1799-1803. 1824, 1825—Suggestions as to the best means of supplying the deficiency of officers in the regular native corps, and also of providing officers for selection to the irregular cavalry, *ib.* 1830-1834—The confidence and attachment existing between the European officers and the Sepoys are less cordial than formerly; causes to which attributable, *ib.* 1844-1857.

See also *Artillery.* *Furloughs.* *Irregular Cavalry.* *Native Officers.* *Pagan Festivals.* *Queen's Troops.* *Retired List.* *Retirements.* *Sick Leave.* *Staff Appointments.* *Subaltern Officers.*

Official Documents. Public documents and official information cannot be communicated to the press without in some measure incurring the displeasure of Government, *Marshman* 4435—Difficulty in procuring access to official documents; suggestion that such difficulty be removed, and that the same freedom of discussion be allowed now as was the case under Lord William Bentinck's administration, *ib.* 4436-4478. 4534, 4535. 4538-4550—Distinction to be observed in the publication of judicial and revenue papers, and of military and political documents; class of papers desirable to be published, *ib.* 4449-4461. 4469—Benefits derived from Mr. Thomason's practice in the North-western Provinces of publishing statistical and other official information, *ib.* 4457-4461—Circumstance connected with an application by witness to examine the Government records in Calcutta in reference to a work on which he was engaged, viz., "The History of the Serampore Mission;" partial refusal of this application, *ib.* 4465-4470. 4475—Circumstance of Mr. Halliday having offered unlimited access to Mr. George Thompson, when in India some time since, to any paper he might wish to see in the judicial and revenue departments, *ib.* 4477, 4478—Access to particular documents is at present frequently obtained by means of bribery; the late King of Burmah obtained access to almost all the despatches sent to the Resident at his Court, *Marshman*

Official Documents—continued.

Marshman 4535. 4560, 4561—Expediency of giving greater publicity to public documents, and permitting freer access to them, *Dykes* 7244-7247—Statement delivered in relative to the public records, *App. to First Rep. p.* 463.—See also *Newspapers.*

Omlahs. Belief that the native omlah seldom gets anything for his influence in the conduct of cases through the law courts, *Baillie* 3508, 3509.

Oomrauthe Cotton. This cotton is the best which is grown in India, *Prideaux* 5327.

Opium. Manner of raising the revenue from opium in Bengal; strict monopoly enjoyed by the Government, *Prideaux* 5354-5361—Source whence the opium revenue of Bombay is derived, *ib.* 5362-5365—No opium is produced in Madras, *ib.* 5366—The ryots have never been compelled against their wishes to cultivate opium, *ib.* 5367 5368—No complaint is made in Bengal of the mode of raising the revenue from opium, *Halliday* 5497—No limit is fixed by the Government as to the crops to be grown, except opium, which is prohibited, unless with the knowledge of the collector, *Bird* 5597—No substitute can be found that would compensate for the abolition of the opium revenue, *ib.* 5617—Anticipated revenue in Bengal from opium in 1852-53. *Halliday* 7660

Statement of the number of chests of opium sold at each sale, showing the average price of each kind, and the total proceeds of each sale, in each of the years 1835 to 1851, and of the sales in each year of Behar and Benares opium, *App. to First Rep. p.* 382-384—Statement of the total proceeds of the sales of Behar and Benares opium in each of the years 1835 to 1851, *ib.* 385.

Statement of the total sum received for opium passes, and the rate at which sold, in each of the years 1834 to 1851; showing also the authority by which such rate was fixed, *App. to First Rep. p.* 385—Statement of charges in regard to opium sold, and opium passes, in each of the years 1835-36 to 1850-51, *ib.* 386.

See also *Malwa Opium.*

Oral Evidence. Expediency of all proceedings in the courts being carried on, if possible, by means of oral evidence, *Sir G. R. Clerk*, 2374, 2375; *Sir E. Parry*, 2492. 2730-2732; *Sir E. Gambier*, 2817. 2822. 2842; *Deane* 3708-3710—Mode in which the appeal is conducted when the evidence is taken orally, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2376, 2377—General incorrectness and falseness of the oral evidence of the natives, *Baillie* 3430, 3431. 3481-3486. 3510, 3511—Points in which the written statements of the natives are more trustworthy than their oral evidence, *ib.* 3484-3486.

See also *Pleadings.* *Written Evidence.*

Ordnance Department. Suggested removal of this department from under the control of the Military Board; it should be placed under a separate officer, *Hawkins* 894.

Oriental Languages. See *Bengalee.* *Hindustanee.* *Haileybury*, 2. *Sanscrit.* *Vernacular.*

Orphanages. Manner in which lads brought up at the military orphanages or asylums are subsequently disposed of, *Cahill* 9141, 9142—The children of the soldiers are generally of pure European blood, but they are admitted without distinction, *ib.* 9144, 9145—Failure of the private attempt to establish a Roman-catholic female orphanage at Bombay for the children of soldiers, *ib.* 9151-9153—The subscription of soldiers to the military orphanages is voluntary; the Roman-catholic soldiers are attempting to establish an orphanage of their own, *ib.* 9147-9149—Assistance afforded to the military orphanages by Government, *ib.* 9150—Manner in which the education of Roman-catholic orphans could be separately provided for in the military orphanages, *ib.* 9160, 9161—Allowance of Government to Catholic children in the asylum established at Bombay by Dr. Hartmann, *ib.* 9166—Places at which grants are made to Roman-catholic orphanages, *ib.* 9171.

The system on which the military orphanages are managed is avowedly calculated to proselytise Roman-catholic children, *Cahill* 9172-9174—The regulations of the Roman-catholic orphanage at Bombay permit the admission of Protestant children also, with freedom to follow their religion, *ib.* 9175-9178—No provision is made by Government for the education of orphans of Roman-catholic soldiers; practice pursued in regard to such orphans, *Joseph Kennedy* 9222—Roman-catholic orphanages now established in Western Bengal, *ib.* 9223, 9224—The system pursued in the military asylums amounts to a virtual exclusion of Roman-catholic children, *ib.* 9225-9228—Manner in which the military orphanages are supported, *ib.* 9229—The children of soldiers at the Catholic orphanage receive half the allowance of those at the Protestant asylum; and nothing at all when they have been removed there from the Protestant asylum, *ib.* 9328-9336—Aversion of the Roman-catholic soldiers to the proselytising practised towards their orphans at the Byculia schools and the military asylums, *ib.* 9347-9349.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Oude. Reference to the system by which the revenue is collected in the native states, especially in Oude; assistance afforded to the Nizam's officers by the British resident at Lucknow, *Sullivan* 4820-4825, 4840-4843—Present condition of the ryots in the Nizam's country, *Rustomjee Viccajee* 5565, 5566; *T. J. Turner* 5764, 5765—Immense immigration into the Goruckpore district, especially from Oude; transaction in the year 1827, in which an English detachment was called upon to support the King of Oude in enforcing the collection of his revenue, adverted to, *Bird* 5626-5631.

Oxford University. Average number of Sanscrit and Arabic students at Oxford, *Wilson* 8516, 8517—Haileybury offers greater facilities for acquiring Sanscrit and Arabic than Oxford, *ib.* 8519—There are no facilities at Oxford for studying law, *ib.* 8566—Young men are not likely to study law at Oxford, in the hope of getting appointed to India, *ib.* 8567, 8568.

P.

Pagan Festivals. Annoyance occasioned to the religious feelings of European officers in Bombay, in being required to take part in processions on certain pagan festivals, *Carr* 9551, 9555, 9557, 9567—Necessity for the presence of troops to preserve order at certain festivals, *ib.* 9569, 9570—The attendance of the troops on native princes at religious festivals is considered by the natives as an act of respect to the heathen deity, *Jacob* 9705, 9730-9732—Difficulty of severing the connexion of Government with the celebration of the religious festivals of the natives in certain cases, *ib.* 9706-9708, 9732-9737—Strictness with which Mahomedans observe their festivals, *ib.* 9738.

See also *Cocoa-Nut Festival*. *Dusserah, Feast of*.

Parliamentary Discussion. Expediency of discussion in Parliament, and before the Court of Proprietors, of the affairs of India; desirability of the court being retained for this purpose, *Sullivan* 5055-5059—Witness does not contemplate any advantage from bringing the actual government in India more in connexion with Parliament, *ib.* 5086-5088.—See also *Court of Directors*, 1. *Government of India*, 2.

Parsees. Expediency of employing the Parsees at Bombay in important offices throughout India, considered, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2281, 2282.

Pathans. The best Mahomedan soldiers are those of the Pathan tribe, *Grant* 1780-1782.

Patronage. The patronage of the Home Government is a bar to a better system of selection of judges, *Sir E. Perry* 2700—How far there could be any check to improper appointments by the Governor-general or the subordinate governors, supposing the patronage vested with them, *Lewin* 3056-3060—Extent to which the Home Government, in their distribution of patronage, may be considered free from the charge of nepotism, *ib.* 3062-3065—Difficulty as regards patronage under the system of ostensible government by the Crown, *Halliday* 4091-4093—Expediency of the Directors being still enabled to distribute a considerable amount of the civil and military patronage, *ib.* 4130-4132—Consideration of the present system of patronage in the civil service; suggested alterations therein, *Marshman* 4587-4590—Reasons for vesting the patronage still in the Directors, and transferring all other power to the Crown, *Sullivan* 5034-5041.

See also *East India Company*. *Home Government*.

Pay Department (Army). Contemplated improvement in the working of the Pay department of the Army, *P. Melvill* 183-185.

Peacock, Thomas Love. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Examiner of India Correspondence at the India House, 8067, 8068—Considerable attention paid of late years by the Government of India to the construction of public works, 8069, 8070—Reference to canals already constructed or under consideration in Bengal, 8070, 8099—Principal works of irrigation, and expenditure thereon, in the North-western Provinces, *ib.*—Great extent and importance of the Ganges canals; cost thereof, 8070-8073, 8093—Immense benefits attributed to certain works of irrigation in Ajmere, 8073—Large expenditure by Government on works of irrigation, &c., in the Punjab, *ib.*

Remarks on the construction of the Godavery annicut in Madras; the receipt from increased revenue consequent thereon has yearly exceeded the entire expenditure on the works, 8073-8076—Progress being made with the Kistna annicut, also in Madras; engineering difficulties of this undertaking, 8073, 8076—Benefits conferred on Tanjore and Trichinopoly by the Coleroon annicuts, 8076—Great importance of irrigation from tanks; extent of these works in Madras, 8076, 8078, 8079—The present expense on irrigation works in Madras is about 104,000*l.* per annum, 8076—The Madras Commissioners, who have drawn up a Report, just presented to the House of Commons, recommend that this expenditure should be increased to 225,000*l.*, 8076, 8077—Slight expenditure necessary for irrigation in Bombay, 8080.

Information

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Peacock, Thomas Love. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Information relative to the great trunk road from Calcutta to Peshawur, which is now completed up to Delhi; official statistics thereon, 8081-8085—Extract from the Court's despatch of 30 January 1850, regarding defects in the plan and execution of the Madras district roads, 8085—Statements from the Report of the Madras Commissioners, cited in explanation of the scheme for trunk and branch roads throughout the whole Presidency; commentary thereon, 8085-8087—Unsatisfactory management of the roads in the Bombay Presidency adverted to, 8087—Exception in the case of the road from Bombay to Agra, *ib.*

Extreme importance of the great trigonometrical survey of India; extract from a Report in elucidation thereof, showing the total cost and the area of surface surveyed, 8087-8089—Beneficial results of the land revenue survey and settlement in the North-western Provinces; cost thereof, 8087, 8089—Reference to the great difficulty in procuring adequate superintendence, as regards engineer officers, for the conduct of public works; remarks by Mr. Thomason thereon, 8090, 8111, 8112—Success resulting from the institution of Roorkee College in the North-western Provinces for the training of civil engineers, 8090, 8093—How far similar institutions are being established, 8091-8093.

Circumstance of the maintenance of some of the embankments in Bengal being charged to the zemindars, 8095-8097—Occasional inundations produced by the embankments of the great rivers of Bengal; suggested substitution of a system of drainage for that of embankments, 8097, 8098—Opinions expressed by Sir C. Metcalfe and others, some twenty years ago, that there was then no necessity for further roads in Central India; paper on the subject by Sir C. Metcalfe in 1829, delivered in 8099 (*App. to Fifth Rep.* p. 103)—Report from Mr. Davies, collector in the Broach cotton district, cited as showing that all possible improvements are being effected in the roads in that district, 8099, 8100.

Difficulty in procuring correct Returns as to public works in former years, 8100—Improvements which have been effected in the Marine department at Madras and Bombay; paper in elucidation thereof, 8100, 8101—Statement showing the great attention paid by the Indian Government to steam navigation, 8100—Peculiar and excellent construction of the vessels engaged in the Chinese war, *ib.*—Success of the marine and other surveys undertaken by the Company's officers, *ib.*—With respect to the land revenue system of the North-western Provinces, witness delivers in a Minute on the subject by the Lieutenant-governor, 8102 (*App. to Fifth Rep.* p. 105).

Consideration of a letter and minute by the Governor-general, proposing a line of railway from Calcutta to Peshawur and a triangular system of railway to connect the three Presidencies, 8103-8106—Preference given to the construction of tramways over locomotive railways, 8107, 8108—Practice as regards the carrying out of public works which have been sanctioned by the Government at home and in India, 8109, 8110—Statement with respect to the building or improvement of barracks; mention of such improvements, 8113, 8121—Construction of buildings for purposes of education referred to, 8114—Circumstances attending the removal by the Company of some of their boats from the Ganges, 8115-8118.

Information respecting the Mint at Calcutta, which has been worked very successfully by Colonel Forbes, 8119—Correction of evidence, that in Madras the ryots are not allowed the benefits of their own improvements on the land, 8122—Special reasons for a retention of the salt tax in Bengal Proper and within the limits of the permanent settlement of the revenue, 8122, 8123—Objections to there being a free manufacture of salt, subject to an excise; advantages of the present Government agency system, 8123-8127.

Peacock, Mr. Sundry papers delivered in by Mr. Peacock, *App. to Fifth Rep.* p. 103; *App. to Sixth Rep.* 185-189.

Peel, Sir Lawrence. Approval of the alteration in the system of pleading, as attempted to be established at Calcutta by Sir Lawrence Peel, *Sir E. Gambier* 2810-2814, 2864, 2865.

Pegu. In case Pegu be annexed, additional troops will be necessary, *Sir G. Pollock* 463-487—Articles which the province of Pegu is favourable to the production of, *Royle* 6182, 6183.

Penal Code. Revisions made in the Penal Code, prepared by Mr. Macaulay, during his tenure of office, as member of the Council and president of the Law Commission; this code is now generally termed the Bethune Code, *Halliday* 1991-1996, 2026-2029.

See also *Criminal Judicature*. *Hill, Mr.* *Law Commission*.

Pensions. System of retirements of officers considered; principle introduced in 1835 of granting pensions for length of service irrespective of rank, *P. Melvill* 82-87—Mention of several advantages in the shape of contributions towards annuities, &c., granted by 897—II.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Pensions—continued.

the Company, during the existence of the Act which now governs India, towards the European officers in their service, *P. Melvill* 92-98. 109, 110.—Testimony to the liberal system of the East India Company, as regards the pay and promotion of their servants, and the provision afforded to them and their families, *ib.* 188-193.—Better position of the covenanted than of the uncovenanted servants of the Company in regard to pensions, *Jevanjee Pestonjee* 3833-3839.—Statement showing that there is no fund to meet the wants of the widows and children of the native servants of the Company, *ib.* 3897.—Under such circumstances of discouragement the higher classes of natives are unwilling to enter the Government service, *ib.*

See also *Army*, 1. *Clive's, Lord, Fund. Invaliding. Medical Service*, 1. *Retired List. Zulf Kar Ali Khan.*

Pergunnah Courts. Working of the Pergunnah courts of civil justice in the Saugor and Nerbudda provinces prior to 1843, *Caldecott* 3598.—System of civil justice established by witness in these provinces in lieu of the Pergunnah courts; primary jurisdiction given to natives; favourable working of the system, *ib.* 3598, 3599.

Period of Limitations. Diversity in the Presidencies and in the Mofussil in regard to the period of limitations; non-adoption of the recommendation of the Law Commission, that the period in the Mofussil should apply to the whole of India, *Cameron* 2917, 2918.

Perjury. Slight credit attached by witness to native testimony; constant occurrence of perjury in almost every case in the civil courts, *Deane* 3713-3717. 3733.—Witness accounts for the perjury of the natives by the fact of there being no moral reprobation of such an offence amongst them, clever falsehood being considered rather reputable than otherwise, *ib.* 3715. 3750-3753.—How judges must be guided in eliciting the truth amid so much falsehood, *ib.* 3716.—Punishment awarded to perjury in India by the English law, *ib.* 3742-3749.—Extreme difficulty in the administration of justice in consequence of the mendacity of the people, *ib.* 3754-3756.—Approval of the discontinuance of ignominious punishments for the crime of perjury, *ib.* 3764-3766. 3777-3780.

Permanent Settlement. See *Land Revenue*, 2, 3, 4.

Perpetuities. Advantages that would arise from grants of land in perpetuity, *Dykes* 6542, 6543.

Perry, Sir Erskine. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Was judge of the Supreme Court of Bombay from 1841 to 1852, and chief justice for the last five and a half years of that period, 2478.—Opportunities of witness for thoroughly understanding the working of the judicial system throughout India, *ib.*—Circumstances under which the Supreme Court was established about seventy or eighty years ago; different and complicated forms of procedure involved in the system, 2479.—Great expense attendant on all proceedings under the Supreme Court, 2479. 2483, 2484.—General satisfaction nevertheless given to the natives by the working of the Court, 2479. 2486.—Advantages of the system of the Supreme Court in its being formed on the model of English courts of justice, 2479.—The proceedings are all conducted in the English language, 2480.

Many of the defects of the Supreme Courts are now being remedied, 2481.—The remedy most needed is that all causes, whether of law or equity, should be subject to one system of procedure under the court, 2481-2483.—As regards the expense arising from double fees to the advocates and attorneys, witness suggests that those functions should be united, 2484.—The reduction of fees generally in the court should be undertaken by the Legislature rather than by the judge, *ib.*

Suggestions for the framing of an English code of laws to be applicable on simple principles to the whole of India, 2485.—Practical adoption at present by the natives of the English law of contracts, *ib.*—Inefficiency of the judicial system pursued in the Company's courts, 2487, 2488.—Greater efficiency of the Company's courts in Bombay than in Bengal; cause thereof, 2488.—Objections to Mr. Halliday's suggestion for improving the qualifications of the Company's judges by means of a revival of the office of registrar, 2489.—Great difficulty in a proper administration of summary jurisdiction, *ib.*

Paramount necessity of a simple mode of procedure applicable to all the Company's courts throughout India, giving summary jurisdiction to certain authorities, and a ready mode of appeal to the upper courts, 2490, 2491.—One special code of procedure only would be necessary, 2491.—Testimony to the simple and wise system of procedure in practice in the earlier history of India, and in some of the native states at the present time, *ib.*—Expediency of all proceedings in the courts being carried on by means of oral evidence, 2492.

Successful use of juries in Bombay and the other Presidency towns in all criminal cases under the supreme courts; there are 12 jurors, partly natives and partly Europeans, and their verdict is final, 2493. 2498-2500.—Mode by which efficient juries may be obtained

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Perry, Sir Erskine. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

obtained in the interior, 2494-2496. 2503, 2504.—Recommendation (as opposed to the opinions of Messrs. Cameron and Halliday), that the verdict of the jury be final, and that the judge charge the jury in the same manner as in this country, 2496-2502.—Remuneration of the jurors recommended, 2505, 2506.—Expediency of extending the jury system to civil cases, 2505.—It should also be used generally throughout the Mofussil, 2506.

Efficient working of the Small-cause Court at Bombay, 2507, 2508.—It is, however, less efficient than the Small-cause Court it superseded; particulars as to the latter court, which arose out of the Supreme Court, 2508, 2509.—Expediency of uniting the Crown courts with the Company's courts, 2510, 2512, 2513.—Great importance of making all the judges in India Queen's judges, and letting justice run in the name of the Queen, 2510.—Suggestion that the zillah courts be put in complete harmony with the Supreme Courts, 2514.—Necessity for adopting some new system for obtaining competent judges for the zillah courts, 2515, 2516.

Recommended appointment through the Crown of barristers of note in this country, as zillah judges; evidence in support of this recommendation, 2516-2520. 2611-2632.—How far a knowledge of the native languages is important in a zillah judge, 2519, 2520.—A knowledge of mankind and of the principles of jurisprudence are much more important than a knowledge of the native languages or customs, 2519. 2608. 2630-2632.—Comparative ignorance of the judges of the zillah courts in Bombay in regard to the language in which the evidence is given, 2520. 2633-2635.—Grounds for the opinion that in the zillah courts and upwards the English language should be adopted, 2520-2524. 2526. 2590.—In the examination of native witnesses interpreters should still be employed, 2521, 2522.

The native language should continue to be used in all civil courts below the zillah courts, 2524.—Gradual increase in the use of the English language in the Sudder Adawlut in Bengal and Bombay, *ib.*—Suggested establishment of a law college for natives in each of the Presidencies, 2525, 2526. 2592.—Belief that in three years a bar versed in English might be obtained at each of the zillah courts, 2526.

Evidence to the effect that it is very desirable to adopt some different mode of inquiring into alleged delinquencies on the part of native officials; objection to the trial of such offences by the zillah courts, 2527, *et seq.*—Case of a native judge accused of corruption and misconduct, who was tried and convicted by a zillah judge, and turned out of his office; belief that an English jury would have acquitted this judge, 2527-2533.—Examination as to the case of Nursoopunt, a distinguished native servant of the Company, who was tried for a series of alleged offences, found guilty on one of the charges, and dismissed from his office with ignominy; belief that any English gentleman of authority would not have submitted to such a verdict, 2533-2540. 2548, 2549. 2558-2577.

Objections to the manner in which native officers accused of delinquencies are tried in the criminal courts in the interior; suggestions that such trials take place in one of the supreme courts, away from the local scene of the alleged offence, 2533. 2541-2543.—Approval of the despatch laid down by the Court of Directors as to the treatment of native employes accused of offences, 2542. 2544.—Mode in which witness proposes to deal with native officials guilty of misconduct, which is not provided for by the criminal code of the country, 2543-2547. 2550-2557.—Witness is not aware that a more summary course is pursued towards accused civil servants than towards native servants of the Company, 2545-2549.

Favourable opinion of the competency and trustworthiness of the natives for high official appointments, 2578-2589.—Suggested elevation of natives to zillah judgeships, 2579.—Expediency of native officials being liberally remunerated, 2580.—Commercial integrity of the natives adverted to, 2582, 2583.—In speaking of natives, Hindoos are mainly referred to, 2583.—Ability with which the judicial system is conducted by the natives, who conduct 98 per cent. of it, 2584.—Excellent working of the native system of punchayets; the members of the punchayet are not remunerated, 2585.—Circumstance of the natives being less veracious than the English; probable cause thereof, 2586-2588.

A knowledge of the English language should for the future be indispensable in every native judge, 2590-2594.—The record by the judge should invariably be in English, 2590.—Confirmation of a statement, made elsewhere by witness, that in Bombay there are assistant judges of only twenty-three or twenty-four years old sitting as judges of appeal on the decisions of native judges more able and experienced than themselves, 2595, 2596.—In Bengal there are no assistant judges, 2597.

Expediency of the Supreme Courts exercising summary jurisdiction in small causes, 2598.—Necessity of some efficient tribunal in Bombay, under the Supreme Courts, for affording redress in matters relative to the collection of the revenue, 2599. 2641-2648.—Witness sees no obstacle to an amalgamation of the Queen's Courts and the Company's Courts, 2600.—Importance of vigorous local Governments at each of the Presidencies, 2600.—11.

Perry, Sir Erskine. (Analysis of his Answers)—continued.

sidencies, with ample power to carry out legal reforms, 2600-2602—The general body to supervise the system should be in England, and should consist of a Minister of the Crown, aided by a council composed of a few persons well conversant with India; this body should supersede the present double government, 2602-2610.

Every motive which can at all impede good government in India should be withdrawn from the governing body, 2602—There is not much material for legislators in India, though excellent administrators may there be found; reasons for this conclusion, 2602-2609—The present control of the Supreme Government over the governors of the Presidencies, and the inadequate powers of the latter, require adjustment, 2602—Administrative measures are chiefly wanted for India, and not any general legislation, 2602, 2606, 2607—An enlarged Legislative Council in India to consider the wants of the several Presidencies is not advisable, 2607-2609.

Witness contemplates that barristers from this country should be appointed directly as zillah judges, without any local training, 2611, 2612—Difference between the salaries of puisné judges in India and of zillah judges, 2613-2615—Belief that a salary of 3,000 £ a year would be ample inducement to able barristers to go out as zillah judges; prospects of the zillah judges beyond that of their salary, 2616-2619, 2623, 2629—The class of barrister for zillah judgeships should be similar to that resorted to for judges of county courts in this country, 2618, 2628—Opinion that no difficulty would arise as to their being sent out when too young, 2619-2622—Zillah judges might also be appointed from the local bars at the Presidencies, 2622—With whom the appointment or selection should rest, provided they are sent from this country, 2623, 2624—Number of zillah judges in each of the Presidencies in India; there are eighty-one in all, 2625—Great difficulty in understanding the native writing throughout India, 2635-2640.

[Second Examination.]—Evidence in support of the statement as to young men of twenty-three or twenty-four years of age sitting on appeal cases as assistant judges, 2668—Courts from which appeals are heard by the assistant judges; witness cannot say that they hear any appeals except those which are specially referred to them by the zillah judges, 2670-2677—Tribunals to which decisions of the assistant judges and zillah judges on appeals may be sent for further appeal, 2678-2680—Further statement that the decisions of the native judges are better than those of the European judges, 2680—Belief that an assistant judge in Bombay can decide up to any amount on appeal, 2681.

Further reference to the case of Nursoopunt; grounds for the conclusion that his sentence and treatment were not justifiable, 2683, 2684—Opinion that the natives have reason to be dissatisfied with the present tribunals for the trial of charges against them; the Act of 1850 is nevertheless an improvement upon the previous procedure, 2683, 2685, 2686—If better protected in the performance of their duties, the natives would be all the better servants, 2687—General opinion that it is very difficult to get a fair trial for a native judge accused of malversation of any kind, 2688-2691—Course pursued towards civil servants charged with malversation, 2692-2696.

The evils of the judicial system of India are mainly attributable to the selection of all the high judicial authorities from civil servants who have not had opportunities of becoming good judges, 2697-2699—The patronage of the Home Government is a bar to a better system of selection, 2700—Legal reform, as attempted on several occasions, in India, has been thwarted by the Home Government, 2701-2703—Act passed by Government contrary to the opinions of the local authorities for establishing a small-cause court in Bombay, 2703—Promotion of collectors of revenue to judges according to seniority, adverted to, 2704—Occasional transfer to the bench of revenue collectors, who, in some slight way, mismanage their offices; instance of a case where the Collector had never been in the judicial department at all, 2705-2707.

Further evidence in support of the suggestion that the zillah judges be selected from barristers in this country, 2708-2717, 2726, 2727, 2743-2755, 2802—Approval of their being also selected from a local European and native bar, 2709-2712—No inconvenience would arise from the judges not being acquainted with the science of land tenures in India, 2716, 2717, 2724-2727, 2755—Simple and inexpensive code of procedure necessary for the Sudder Courts, 2718-2723—Manner in which written evidence is taken down generally throughout India, 2728, 2729—Suggestion that oral evidence be taken as shorter and more effectual than the present mode, 2730-2732.

Recommended introduction of summary jurisdiction as the most effectual means of checking the frequency of appeals, 2733, 2734—How far in point of fact native advocates and attorneys are admissible in the Supreme Court, 2735, 2736, 2740-2742—Remarkable capacity of the natives for legal reasoning, 2737—Expediency of their being admitted to the Supreme Court and Sudder Court, if united as suggested, and subsequently to the bench, 2738, 2739—Statement as to the facility with which competent English barristers of a suitable age can be found to go to India as zillah judges at salaries of 3,000 £ a year, and the prospect of a pension after 25 years' service, as at present, 2743-2750.

Practice

Perry, Sir Erskine. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Practice in regard to appeals in this country and in India; it is not necessary that a court of appeal should decide upon written evidence, 2756, 2757—Importance of every judge having had a regular legal education, 2758, 2759—A familiar acquaintance with the native languages is a great requisite, but by no means an indispensable one in an Indian judge, 2760-2766—Explanation of witness's suggestion that the English language might be immediately substituted for the native language in the zillah courts, 2767-2769.

In recommending that each Presidency should have the power of certain local legislation, witness contemplates a control over such legislation by the Home Government, 2770-2772—Changes made by the Legislative Council of India in the Hindoo law of succession; opinion that they were justified in making such changes if founded on justice, 2773-2778—How far the Legislative Council have power to repeal Acts of the Imperial Legislature, &c., 2775-2778, 2792-2799—Belief that the natives would prefer to see all proceedings before judges carried on in the English language, 2779—The proceedings used to be taken in Persian, 2780-2782—Wherever English judges preside the English language should be used, 2783-2785—Contemplated employment, under proper inducements, of well-educated and competent natives in the higher offices under Government, 2786-2791.

Doubts as to the Legislative Council having power to interfere with the Supreme Court, 2796, 2797, 2799—Questionable power of the Legislative Council to legislate for offences committed on the high seas; suggestion that they should have this power generally, 2798, 2799, 2803-2807—Reference to the Act enabling the local governments of the Presidencies to establish courts for summary jurisdiction, 2800, 2801—Expediency of the judges being appointed from England with a high salary, rather than from the local bar with a small salary, 2802.

Persian Gulf. Valuable services rendered by the Indian navy in the survey of the Persian Gulf, *J. C. Melvill*, 1002-1005—The senior officer in the Persian Gulf holds the local and temporary rank of commodore, which is the highest that can be obtained; some extra pay is attached to it, *Powell* 1105-1111—Employment of the navy in the Persian Gulf and in China adverted to; witness knows no instance in which, where serving with the Royal Navy, officers of the Indian army have assumed the united command, *ib.* 1159-1165.

Persian Language. The proceedings in courts of law were formerly in Persian, *Sir E. Perry*, 2780-2782—The Persian is the written vernacular language of the Mahomedans, *Baillie* 3444—Abolition of the Persian language as that of the state and courts of law; the circumstance of its never getting into ordinary use confirms the objection to the adoption of English instead, *Marshman* 8668. See also *Vernacular Languages*, 1.

Perrico, Rev. Ignatius. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Period of witness's residence in India, 9455-9456—Witness agrees generally in the representations made by Mr. Strickland, Dr. Kennedy, and Dr. Whelan in their examinations, 9557-9464—Sufficient means should be placed at the disposal of the Catholic clergy in India for the purposes of educating Roman-catholic children, 9465, 9466—Instance in which the Portuguese priests were sent from Bombay by the Government on political grounds, and a vicar apostolic introduced there, 9467-9469—Manner of creation of the Archbishop of Goa; impediment which the arrangements involved therein form to the settlement of the disputes as to his jurisdiction, 9470-9474.

Pestonjee Jevanjee. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Unsatisfactory administration of justice in the Company's Courts in the Bombay Presidency, 3797, 3798—Great delay consequent on the system, by which cases are carried on up to the final appeal, 3798-3840—Incompetency of some of the English judges, from their not being sufficiently acquainted with the languages in which the proceedings are carried on, or with the Mahomedan or the Hindoo laws, 3798, 3841-3852.

Suggested formation of courts of requests or county courts, such as those in England; how these might be constituted, 3799—Judges and their assistants should, as civil servants, first pass through the revenue department, 3799-3804—They should also undergo a strict examination as to their competency, 3799—Circumstances under which it might be desirable to appoint English barristers to native judgeships, 3800-3804—Objection to the English language being used in the Company's courts, 3805—Cases in which it would be advisable to introduce the jury system, 3806, 3807—Practice of merchants, &c. in Bombay and other places, of deciding disputes by arbitration rather than by law, 3808-3818.

Confidence generally felt in the integrity and the decisions of the native judges, 3819-3822—Inadequacy of the salary of these judges; alterations suggested, 3823, 3830-3833—How far the native judges can be said to perform more duties in civil cases than the English judges; important duties of the latter, 3823-3829—Better position of the covenanted than the uncovenanted servants of the Company in regard to pensions; 897—11.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Pestonjee Jevanjee. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

pensions; provision made for the former by means of the civil fund, 3833-3839—Expediency of promoting the native judges to the higher courts of justice, 3853-3856—Witness is not aware of any instance of a native judge or public officer having been dismissed from the service for alleged offences, without a fair inquiry into the merits of the case, 3857-3865.

Suggested alterations in the mode of procedure of the magistrates in the Bombay Presidency, 3866-3892—Expense and inconvenience of the system of sending cases to the magistrate or sessions judge, in however distant a part of the district he may be, 3866, 3870-3875—Power proposed to be vested in the police amildar during the absence of the magistrate on circuit, to dispose of cases of minor offences, and to reserve more serious cases till the sessions judge came round on circuit, 3866, 3875-3883, 3887-3892—Suggestion that the sessions judge should go periodically on circuit to try the committed cases in the places where the offences occur, 3866-3875, 3884-3886—The Legislative Council have frequently passed acts opposed to the rights and customs of the natives; suggestion on this subject, 3893-3896.

[Second Examination.]—Further evidence relative to the manner in which the civil fund is created, 3897—Statement showing that there is no fund to meet the wants of the widows and children of the native servants of the Company, *ib.*—Case of the family of the late Bazonjee Pallonjee, city magistrate of Surat, adverted to, as illustrating the expediency of a provision for the families of native servants, *ib.*—Under such circumstances of discouragement, the higher classes of natives are unwilling to enter the Government service, *ib.*

Heavy expenses now attendant on civil suits, in consequence of the necessity of stamped papers, 3898, 3899—Approval of the suggestion, that in an alteration of this tax the losing party in a suit be compelled to pay a certain sum to the revenue, 3900-3905—Hardships attributed to certain acts of the Legislative Council with respect to the tax on salt, 3906—The prohibition (by Act 31 of 1850) to construct works for the manufacture of salt, has seriously affected the interest of landed proprietors in the Bombay Presidency, *ib.*

With respect to the Legislative Council, it should be differently constituted altogether, 3906—Suggested preliminaries to be undergone in future legislation, so as duly to consult the wants and interests of the natives, 3906 *et seq.*—How far the Government of India has altered or interfered with the operation of the Hindoo law of adoption; case of the Rajah of Saitara adverted to, 3907-3911, 3919-3933—Reference to the Missionary Act (Act 21 of 1850), as having been passed in opposition to the general principles laid down by Act of Parliament, 3912, 3913—Abolition of the practice of *suttee* adverted to; part taken by the native princes in the passing of the law for such abolition, 3934-3946—Statement that remonstrances have been frequently made in Bombay against changes affecting the customs or interests of the natives, without receiving any attention from the Legislative Council, 3946-3952.

Pestonjee Jevanjee. Petition of Jevanjee Pestonjee and Rustomjee Vicajee, the sons and representatives of Vicajee Merjee and the late Pestonjee Merjee, British subjects and Parsee inhabitants of Bombay, to the House of Commons, for redress of wrongs and losses sustained by them at the hands of the Nizam's Government, *App. to Fifth Rep.* p. 115-120.

Petitions. List of Petitions referred to the Committee, *App. to First Rep.* p. 416; *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 237; *App. to Sixth Rep.* p. 194—Evidence relative to the subject matter of some of these petitions, *Jeffreys* 7677, *et seq.*; *Finlay* 7756, *et seq.*; *Gladstone* 8000, *et seq.*; *Macpherson* 8312, *et seq.*

"*Phlegethon*," *The Steamer.* Particulars as to the tonnage, armament, cost, &c. of this vessel, and where employed in each year, 1841-42 to 1850-51, *App. to First Rep.* 390-391—Further account of the employment of this steamer, *ib.* 400, 403.

Piracy. See *Offences on the High Seas.*

Pleaders. See *Vakils.*

Pleadings. Objections to the pleadings being taken down out of the hearing of the judge by some of the officers connected with the court, *Millett* 1469-1485; 1553-1556, 1615-1619—Evidence as to the abolition of written pleadings before the zillah courts; difficulties in the way of introducing oral pleading, *Leith* 3412—Inexpediency of introducing oral pleadings into the zillah courts, *ib.* 3337.

See also *Judicature*, 2. *Peel*, *Sir Lawrence.*

"*Pluto*," *The Steamer.* Particulars as to the tonnage, armament, cost, &c. of this vessel, and where employed in each year, 1841-42 to 1850-51, *App. to First Rep.* p. 390-399—Further history of the employment of this steamer, *ib.* 400-403.

POLICE:

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

POLICE:

1. *Working of the Police System in several Parts of India.*
2. *Localities, and respects in which defective.*
3. *Remedies suggested.*

1. *Working of the Police System in several Parts of India:*

Decrease of military duties in the Punjab since the establishment of police, *Grant* 1794-1840—The police is quite as efficient in the non-regulation as in the regulation provinces, *Halliday* 1888, 1889—Evidence generally relative to the constitution and working of the police system throughout India, more especially with respect to the lower provinces; different ranks of officers employed; low rate of remuneration, and evils arising therefrom, *ib.* 1894-1921—Objections to the substitution in Bengal of a military police for the present civil police, *ib.* 1898, 1899—Inexpediency of giving the zemindars increased powers over the village police, *ib.* 1907, 1908—Improvement lately introduced into the system, by giving the magistrates power to enforce the payment of the police by the zemindars, *ib.* 1913, 1917, 1918.

Evidence as to the system of police in the non-regulation provinces of India; it is dispensed through fewer hands than in the other provinces, and is less costly and more efficient, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2152-2157, 2161-2174—Disuse into which the ancient hereditary police of India has fallen in Bombay, &c., though it is still paid for; substitution of a more expensive system of our own throughout the regulation provinces, *ib.* 2157-2160, 2163—The system of police in the non-regulation provinces mainly consists in having recourse to the zemindars or heads of villages for information and assistance, and in holding them thoroughly responsible for a proper performance of their duties, *ib.* 2166-2174—Number of the hereditary police, *ib.* 2237—Though not employed they are of necessity paid, *ib.* 2237, 2240-2242—They are principally paid in grain, *ib.* 2244—Reference to the employment of trackers in Central India; how they are remunerated and controlled, *ib.* 2255-2259.

Excellent working of the police in the Punjab, *Marshman* 3558, 3559—Also in the North-western Provinces under Mr. Thomason's administration, *ib.* 3558, 3560—Police battalions in the North-western Provinces adverted to, *Caldecott* 3622—Distinction between the duties of military and civil police, *ib.* 3623—Satisfactory result from the establishment of the police; it is, however, capable of further improvement, *Robinson* 6322—Authority under which the police act, *Goldfinch* 6779.

2. *Localities, and respects in which defective:*

Inefficiency of the present system of police in the regulation provinces generally, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2237—Unsatisfactory state of the police in Bengal; evidence in elucidation thereof, *Marshman* 3557, *et seq.*; *Macpherson* 8414-8416—The regular constabulary in Bengal numbers only 10,000 men, *Marshman* 3590—Extremely inadequate pay of the police in India, more especially of the *burkundazes*; evils consequent thereon, *Caldecott* 3612-3618—Inconvenience resulting from the revenue and the police being in the same hands in Madras, *Dykes* 7209-7211—Abuses to which the execution of public works by the heads of police is subject, *ib.* 7229—Statements as to the inefficiency of the police in Bengal, &c., *App. to 1st Rep.* 484, 504-506.

3. *Remedies suggested:*

Expediency of increasing the police force in the Punjab, *Grant* 1794—Suggested alterations in the police system as regards the village chokeydars, and the salaries of the subordinate native officers, &c., *Halliday* 1922, 1923—Further suggestions as to the modifications desirable in the system of police, *Marshman* 3557, *et seq.*; *Moore* 6033, 6034; *Goldfinch* 6771, 6772; *Macpherson* 8414-8416—A return to the police system anterior to 1816 is not desirable, *Dykes* 7243—Witness strongly recommends the substitution of a military force in lieu of the present inefficient civil system, *Jeffreys* 7748-7752.

Suggestions made by witness when in Bombay for revising the system of police, by blending the two descriptions in existence, and employing more generally the hereditary or village police; evidence in explanation and support of these suggestions, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2235-2272—Every district was intended to be placed under a military commander, *ib.* 2235-2237—Alteration proposed where a collector and magistrate was entrusted with police duties, *ib.* 2235, 2237, 2273—The hereditary police had been found efficient for centuries, *ib.* 2241, 2245, 2246—How their efficiency may be secured, *ib.* 2243, 2258-2263, 2266, 2270-2272—Objection to an exclusively military police, *ib.* 2251-2254—Reasons for the greater efficiency of the hereditary police or village system than of the modern system; responsibility enforced through the village officers, *ib.* 2260-2372, 2403.

See also *Chokeydars.* *Mymensing* (Bengal). *Scinde.* *Superintendents of Police.*

Political Economy. A knowledge of political economy and law is necessary for those intended for the Indian service, *Wilson* 8563, 8564—Witness would extend the age of those going into the service in order to their acquiring such knowledge, but would recommend their entering at Haileybury at a later age than is now the practice, *ib.* 8565.

897—II.

S

Political

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Political Influence. Deprecation of all Parliamentary or political influence in matters relating to India, *Halliday* 4167.—See also *Court of Directors*, 2.

Pollock, Lieutenant-General Sir George, G.C.B. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Entered the Indian army in 1803; 397—Different appointments filled by witness since that period, 398—Testimony to the general efficiency of the native army, 399-402. 407-409—Recommendation that a greater proportion of artillery batteries be horsed than is the case at present; objection to the use of bullocks, 402—With few exceptions, the magazines throughout India are kept amply supplied with military stores, 403-406. 483-485—General efficiency of the accommodation provided in the barracks, 410-414—Some improvement is, however, required with regard to the accommodation of the married people, 412. 530-537—Considerable care paid to the health of the men, 415.

Opinion as to there being a deficiency of officers in the artillery, 416. 482. 580-582.—This deficiency extends to all branches of the service, and is very productive of injury, 417-420—Approval of the suggested formation of a staff corps, to prevent the necessity of withdrawing officers from their regiments for staff, &c. appointments, which are very detrimental to discipline, 419-433—System of sick leave considered; desirability of the Company's officers enjoying the same privileges as those of the Queen, and being allowed to come to England instead of to the Cape, &c., 434-436. 440-444. 486—Proposed alteration with regard to the period of leave of absence on furlough, 437-439.

Approval of the system of the officers in a regiment making up a purse for the retirement of the senior officer, 445—This system does not act so well as regards the retirement of junior officers, 445—Occasional abuse of the practice of granting leave to the officers to retire to the hills on sick leave, 445-454. 479-481. 502-509. 583—Recommended employment of European sergeants in lieu of native agents, for the better working of the Commissariat department, 455-457. 520, 521. 584-587—Suggested abolition of the Military Board in India; proposed substitution of individual responsibility in lieu thereof, 458-461. 476-478. 498-501.

The number of troops now maintained in India is not more than is necessary, 462-468. 528—In case Pegu be annexed, additional troops will be required, 463-487—Harmony existing between the Queen's and Company's services, 469. 563, 564—Inexpediency of allowing exchanges from one branch to the other, 470, 471—Opinion that the younger European officers do not pay sufficient consideration or kindness to the native troops under them, as regards their religious customs, &c., 472. 474. 491, 492—With proper treatment, the native army is almost equal to any soldiery in the world, 473, 474—Desirability of the Company being empowered to employ a greater number of European troops than they are allowed to do under the present Act, and a proportionately less number of Queen's troops, 488-490. 493-497. 538-550.

Usefulness of the horse artillery; instance of this after the battle of Guzerat, 510, 511—Expediency of the artillery being provided with guns of very heavy calibre, 514-519—Preference given to native soldiers of high caste, over those of low caste, 522, 523. 596-598—Opinion that the sepoys in the Bengal army have nothing to complain of on the score of allowances or pensions, &c., 524-526. 529—Approval of the system of promotion by selection, 527—Evidence showing how far it might be desirable to cease employing the Queen's troops in India, and to enlarge, as far as necessary, the European troops and officers in the employment of the Company, 538-564.

Commissions under which the officers of the Company act, 565-570—Witness sees no advantage in causing the officers and men employed by the Company to take an oath of allegiance to the Crown rather than to the Company, 571-577. 588-590—Comparative merits of the regular and irregular native cavalry of Bengal adverted to; opinion that the latter are not sufficiently officered, 578, 579—The Madras army has not been so extensively employed upon active service as the armies of the other Presidencies; it might, however, be inexpedient to reduce it, 591-595—Efficiency of the Ghoorka battalions adverted to, 599.

Pooree. Statement of the cost of salt manufactured in Pooree in 1849-50, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 274, 275.

Portuguese Priests. An official recognition of the British Roman-catholic Priests in India would tend to the tranquillity of those districts where disturbances are created by the Portuguese priests, *Strickland* 9416-9419—Disturbances raised by Portuguese priests as to the right to certain Roman-catholic chapels; manner in which the authorities act in such cases, *ib.* 9419, 9420—Decisions given in courts of law as to the right to possession of Roman-catholic chapels in India, in disputes between the adherents of British priests and Portuguese priests, *ib.* 9421-9424—Instance in which the Portuguese priests were sent from Bombay by the government, on political grounds, and a Vicar-apostolic introduced there, *Persico* 9467-9469.

See also *Goa, Archbishop of.* *Hartmann, Dr.* *Macao, Bishop of.*

Post-office.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Post-office. Amount of revenue which might be obtained from the post-office department *Finlay* 7863. 7990, 7991—Statement relative to the arrangements of the post-office, and the defects thereof, *App. to First Rep.* p. 455—Reduction in the postage rates advocated, *ib.* p. 489.

Postal Communication with India. Possibility of improving the postal communication between England and Bombay, and throughout the interior of the country, *Finlay* 7989-7992.

Potails. Definition of the office of potail; tenure of land by potails, *Goldfinch* 6780-6787—Potails transact business in a chowry, *ib.* 6788—The potails are mostly Lingazuts, *ib.* 6789.

Poverty. Causes of the poverty prevailing among some classes, *Alywin* 7138.

Powell, Captain Frederick Thomas. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has been in the Indian Navy for nearly 30 years, 1092, 1093—The promotion in the Indian Navy is on the seniority principle, 1094. 1151-1156—The immediate superintendence of the force is under an officer of the Royal Navy, who is styled Commodore Commander-in-Chief, 1095—Whether absent from Bombay or not, the Indian Navy is always conducted on the same principle and system, 1096, 1097—Services of witness under the Company adverted to, 1098-1101. 1112, 1113. 1163-1165. 1176-1178—No inconvenience results from the relative rank taken by officers in the Indian Navy and in the Royal Navy; the latter rank before the former, 1102, 1103. 1137-1139—There are three or four shore appointments connected with the Indian Navy which officers can hold whilst on active service, 1104—The senior officer in the Persian Gulf holds the local and temporary rank of commodore, which is the highest that can be attained; some extra pay is attached to it, 1105-1111.

Class of vessels in the Indian Navy; efficiency of the large steam vessels, 1114, 1115. 1125. 1183-1185—Mode in which the vessels are manned; testimony to their general equipment and discipline, 1116-1124. 1166-1170—Employment of ten or eleven iron steamers on the Indus for the carrying on of traffic, as well as for the protection of the river, 1126-1131. 1183-1185—Rate of pay of European and native seamen; the wages are sometimes increased, 1132-1134. 1194-1196—Provisions are supplied to native seamen as well as to Europeans, 1135. 1171, 1172—Rate of pay of the officers; retiring pensions after twenty-two years' service and thirty years' service respectively, 1136. 1140-1146—Mode in which the volunteers or midshipmen are appointed; examination to be passed by them before promotion, 1147-1150—Copy of regulations for the appointment of volunteers produced and read, 1157, 1158.

Employment of the navy in the Persian Gulf and in China adverted to; witness knows no instance in which, when serving with the Royal Navy, officers of the Indian Navy have assumed the united command, 1159-1165—Occasional occurrence of courts-martial in the Indian Navy; officers in the Bengal Navy cannot act as members of such courts, 1173-1176—Feeling of disappointment in the Indian Navy as regards honours bestowed on the Queen's officers, and not on the Company's, though equally well entitled to them, 1179-1182—Essential services rendered by that portion of the regular Indian Navy which has been employed in surveying, 1186-1192—When the Indian Army served in China with the Queen's forces, equal honours were bestowed on each, 1193.

Precious Metals. Increased prosperity of the cultivating classes of India; confirmation of this, from the quantity of precious metals imported, *Mangles* 6296—Manner in which this treasure may be absorbed, *ib.* 6296-6298.

Presbyterian Clergy. See *Chaplains*, 3.

Presbyterians. Number of members of the Scotch Church in the Presidency towns and at the principal stations in India, *Bryce* 9789-9792. 9809—Circumstance of no voluntary efforts, similar to those of the Episcopalians, having been made by the Presbyterians to erect churches, *ib.* 9798, 9799—Particulars as to the missions and schools of the Church of Scotland in India, *ib.* 9805-9808—Date of the first recognition of the Established Church of Scotland in India; state of the church at that time, *Charles* 9973-9976—Statistical statement of the members of the Church of Scotland in the Presidencies of Bombay and Madras, *ib.* 9979—Proportion borne by the members of the Church of Scotland to those of the Church of England, *ib.* 9980, 9981—Number of Presbyterians at Calcutta and Madras, and total number in British India, 9995-9997—The Presbyterians in India being wholly in the Company's different services, ought to have provision made for their religious wants, *ib.* 10001-10005.

President of the Board of Control. The President of the Board of Control should be present at all the debates and deliberations of the Court of Directors, except those which take place in committees; advantages anticipated therefrom, *Halliday* 3958-3963. 3965. 4008, 4009. 4012. 4024. 4122-4124. 4366-4372—Under any system of action, the President of the Board should still possess the final and responsible decision of any question, 897-II.

s 2

President of the Board of Control—continued.

question, *Halliday* 3960—The opinions of each member of the Court of Directors should first be given, and then the President of the Board of Control should decide as he thought fit, *ib.* 3964. 4006, 4007. 4106. 4119-4121.

Expediency of the Crown, through the President of the Board of Control, being the ostensible Governors of India, *Halliday* 4076, *et seq.*—The President of the Board, if the ostensible and real authority, would be responsible both to the public opinion of India and to Parliament, *ib.* 4087-4090. 4113, 4114—Practical responsibility of the President of the Board at the present time in all matters, whether of peace or war, *ib.* 4168, 4169—As regards the future action of the Court of Directors and of the Board of Control, witness proposes no alteration further than the presence of the President of the Board at their deliberations, in lieu of written communications between them, as at present, *Marshman* 4593. 4631, 4632. 4639-4646—Objection to the arrangement under which the President of the Board of Control is able to send out, through the Secret Committee, any orders he pleases upon certain subjects; remedies suggested, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 5183.

See also *Board of Control*. *Broughton, Lord*. *Ellenborough, Lord*. *Home Government*. *Secret Committee of the Court of Directors*.

Press, The. See *Newspapers*.

Prideaux, Francis William. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Assistant to the examiner of India correspondence, 5200, 5201—Principal sources of the revenue of India, 5202—Proportion thereof derived from land revenue, 5203—Principles on which that revenue is based; practice under the native rule, 5204-5207—System adopted under the British rule in Bengal, 5208-5210—Supposed proportion borne by the assessment to the rent; while the assessment by the Government remains the same, the rent imposed by the zemindar may vary, 5211-5213—Stringent modes of realising this land revenue in Bengal, 5213—Whole amount of the land revenue in Bengal, 5215—The arrears are inconsiderable, 5216, 5217.

Mode of settlement and realisation of the land revenue in the North-western Provinces; sales very seldom take place; reasons of this, 5218-5220—Remission forms no part of the system, 5221—Arrears are very inconsiderable, 5222—Proportion the assessment in the North-western Provinces bears to the rent, 5223-5225—Covenanted officers employed to collect the revenue in Bengal and the North-western Provinces, 5226, 5227—Uncovenanted officers employed, 5228—Differences between the mode of collection in Bengal and the North-western Provinces, 5229, 5230.

System obtaining in the Presidency of Madras, 5231, 5232—Also in Bombay, 5233—And in the newly acquired territories, the Punjab, Scinde, and Sattara, viz., the Punjab, 5234, 5235—In Scinde, 5236, 5237—And in Sattara, 5238—Refutation of a statement that the acquisition of Sattara had caused a deficit, 5238-5243—The ryot has the power of insisting upon having a pottah from the zemindar or from the tenant from whom he holds; in practice the thing does not exist, 5244-5254—Probable number of estates in Bengal brought to sale for arrears during the last ten years, 5255.

The Government is under precise orders from home to make no more permanent settlements; when government obtains the zemindary right it is extinguished, 5256, 5257—Long period that must elapse before the whole estates of Bengal come into the hands of the Government, 5258—The estates which they purchase are generally deteriorated; cause of the deterioration, 5258-5269—Collusions between the zemindars and the la-khirajdars, by which large portions of the estates have been separated from the rent-paying land and turned over to the rent-free land, 5261-5269.

Extent to which the revenue survey of the Bombay territories has been reported on, 5270, 5271—The immediate result of the survey has been a decrease in the net revenue, 5272—The ultimate result is expected to be a considerable increase from bringing the waste lands into cultivation; practice pursued in regard to the waste lands, 5272-5278—Correspondence that has taken place between the revenue officers of Bombay and the North-western Provinces respecting the adoption of the plan of the latter of making settlements for villages, 5279—Village societies existed in the Bombay territories when it fell under the British Government, 5280-5282—British administration has to a great extent subverted that system, 5283-5287—Reasons urged by the Bombay authorities for persisting in the ryotwar system, 5288, 5289.

Circumstances which led to the adoption of the system of peremptory sale of lands for payment of arrears; decrease in the number and extent of sales consequent thereon, 5290-5298—Estimates of the probable pressure of the land revenue in the North-western Provinces, in Bombay and Madras respectively, 5299-5303—The main cause of the alleged difficulty of obtaining cotton from India is, that the price which can be obtained for it here is not high enough; there is no difficulty in getting it in any quantities, 5304-5307. 5312—Large quantities brought by the Government at a given price; other

Prideaux, Francis William. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

other steps taken with the view to stimulating the Manchester manufacturers to give orders for it, 5308-5310.

The cost of transport to the port of shipment is an impediment in some parts to the increase of production, but generally speaking the cotton districts are near the coast or have water carriage, 5311—Present means of conveyance from the cotton district to the coast, 5313—A better price is obtained for the cotton in China than in this country, 5314—A very large quantity goes there, 5315, 5316—The Indian staple is shorter than the American, 5317—Efforts made to substitute the American for the Indian plant, 5318, 5319—The system of cleaning and picking has hitherto been very inferior to that practised in America, 5320, 5321—The demand for the cotton in this country is not steady; the demand arises when the crop in America fails, 5322-5325—The want of roads undoubtedly interferes with the production of cotton in some parts of India, 5326, 5327—A railway or other easy means of conveyance from Berar to the coast would lead to large quantities of cotton finding its way to England, 5328.

Principle on which the land assessments are made in the non-regulation provinces, 5329, 5330—The assessment is based on that of taking two-thirds of the net produce, 5331, 5332—Usual length of the leases in the North-western Provinces and in the Punjab, 5333-5335.

Mode in which the salt revenue is raised in Bengal, 5336-5340—In the North-western Provinces and the Punjab, 5341—In Madras, 5342-5344—And in Bombay, 5345, 5346—Reductions in the salt duty in Bengal of late years, 5347, 5348—Effect of those reductions; half the salt consumed in Bengal is now supplied from Liverpool, 5349-5353.

Manner of raising the revenue from opium in Bengal; strict monopoly enjoyed by the Government, 5354-5361—Source whence the opium revenue in Bombay is derived, 5362-5365—No opium is produced in Madras, 5366—The complaint made that the ryots have been compelled against their wishes to cultivate opium is without the slightest truth, 5367-5368.

General system pursued with regard to the revenue derived from sea customs, 5369-5374—The land customs are abolished in Bengal, Bombay, and Madras; frontier duties still exist; articles on which levied, 5375-5377—Excise duties, and articles on which chiefly levied, 5378-5379—Character of the revenue from stamp duties; modifications effected of late years, 5380-5383—Taxes on trades exist in Madras alone now, but not in Bengal or Bombay; their nature 5384-5387—Total amount collected from the *Moturpha*, and other taxes of a similar nature in Madras, 5388—Complaints made against the continuance of those taxes, 5389—Consideration given to the subject by the Government; financial reasons alone operate in not complying with the applications for relief from these taxes, 5390, 5391—The tobacco monopoly no longer exists; districts which it affected; income accruing therefrom, 5392—Other minor sources of revenue existing in India, 5393, 5394.

[Second Examination.] Witness puts in a statement showing the salt revenue of Bengal from 1841-42 to 1851-52, inclusive, 7254.

[Third Examination.] Principle upon which the price of salt is regulated in Bengal, 7255-7259. 7280, 7281—Advantage given to the imported salt, by the method of fixing the price of that manufactured by the Company, 7260—Letter addressed by the Governor-general to the Court of Directors, embodying the views of the Board of Revenue in India, upon the erroneousness of the method by which the price of manufactured salt was fixed; answer thereto from the Court, 7261—Charges proper to be comprehended in the cost of producing salt, 7262-7265.

Salt is retailed in the producing districts, by the Government, at a low price, in order that the general revenue may not be affected by illicit manufacture there, 7266-7270—Explanation as to statement delivered in by witness at his last examination, 7271, 7272. 7275—Particulars relative to the private establishment at Narrainpore, 7273, 7274—Smuggled salt has not increased, 7276—Reasons of the stationary character of the consumption of salt in Bengal since 1847-48; 7277, 7278—Estimated amount of adulteration to which British imported salt is subjected, in order to adapt it to the taste of the natives; consequent evasion of duty, 7278, 7279—Reason of the Company continuing to make salt after parting with their commercial character, 7282-7283.

The argument that an import duty on the total consumption of salt would give an excess over the revenue now accruing from salt, is founded on a mistake, 7284. 7325, 7326—A reduction of the duty would not increase the consumption, 7285—The sale of salt at Madras is a strict Government monopoly, 7286-7288—System practised at Bombay, 7289—The adoption of an excise and customs duty in Bengal and Madras, and the abandonment of the manufacture, would cause a decrease of revenue, 7290—Modes of manufacture pursued in the three Presidencies, 7291, 7292—Manner in which the salt duty is levied in the North-western Provinces, 7293, 7294—Result to

Prideaux, Francis William. (Analysis of her Evidence)—continued.

be apprehended to those engaged in the salt manufacture if it were discontinued, 7295-7298.

Observations upon Mr. Aylwin's tabular statements as to salt, 7299, 7300—Charges that should be debited to the imported salt in the Company's revenue statement, 7301-7313—Revisions made of the cost of manufacture of salt in Bengal, 7314, 7315—Particulars as to the salt deposits in Cutch, 7316-7321—Variations in the price of salt, 7322, 7323.

[Fourth Examination.] Statement delivered in showing the particulars of the charges on the salt revenue, 7675—Charges which should properly be excluded from the computation of the price of manufactured salt, 7676.

Prideaux, Mr. Statement delivered in by Mr. Prideaux, showing the average prices per maund of salt sold by the Company in Bengal, from 1836-37 to 1851-52, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 261.

Principal Sudder Ameens. Competency of the natives as principal sudder ameens, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2290, 2291—Inadequacy of the salary of the principal sudder ameens; they should receive 900 or 1,000 rupees a month, *Marshman* 3534, 3535, 3594—Respect of the natives for this office, *ib.* 3537—The principal sudder ameen should be associated with the civil judge for the purpose of hearing appeals from the primary native courts, *Caldecott* 3604, 3611, 3951—Objection to the elevation of native judges beyond their present position as principal sudder ameens, *Deane* 3731, 3732—Opinion that the salary of this judge is relatively adequate to that of an European judge, considering their different wants and positions, *ib.* 3736-3740—The principal sudder ameen should have 1,200 or 1,500 rupees a month, or about half the salary of an English judge, *Jevanjee Pestonjee* 3830-3833—Integrity with which justice is administered by the principal sudder ameens, *Sullivan* 4783-4787.—See also *Zillah Judges*, 4.

Prinsep, George. Circumstance of Mr. Prinsep being permitted to manufacture salt at Narrainpore, *Aylwin* 7016-7031—Explanation thereof, *Halliday* 7612-7616, 7625, 7626—Suggestion made by Mr. Prinsep as to the mode of trial of the Company's civil servants, *Moore* 5990, 6005.

Private Enterprise. Recommendation that the greatest possible encouragement be given to private enterprise and private capital, *Chapman* 8131—Sufficient private capital may be found in England, without any Government guarantee for the prosecution of public works in India, *ib.* 8136, 8137, 8156, 8157—Expediency of there being incentives to private enterprise in the shape of a share of the increased profits derivable from new works of irrigation, &c.; how this might be effected, *ib.* 8141-8144—Enumeration of the obstacles which have hitherto interfered to prevent the application of English capital to Indian public works, *ib.* 8145-8147—Remarks to the effect that it will not be difficult to obtain from the natives the necessary return for private investments in railways, &c., *ib.* 8161-8164.

See also *Internal Communication.* *Irrigation*, 2. *Joint Stock Companies*
Registration Act. *Judicature*, 2. *Land Tenure.* *Public Works.* *Railways.*
Roads. *Taccavee.*

PROMOTION:

1. *Army and Navy.*
2. *Civil Service.*

1. *Army and Navy:*

Inexpediency of altering the present system of promotion in Bengal, as regards the native non-commissioned officers, *P. Melvill* 142-146—The promotion among the native regiments in Bengal is by seniority, and in Bombay by selection; preference given to the latter system, *Sir W. Cotton* 218-220, 310, 311—Approval of the system of promotion by selection, *Sir G. Pollock* 527—Peculiar slowness of the promotion in the army, *Montgomerie* 622-624, 636-638, 679—The practice of buying out the senior officers for purposes of promotion is adopted by the junior officers in the Madras artillery, *ib.* 680-683—Approval of the system of promotion by seniority, as regards the natives in the Madras army, *Grant* 1787.

The promotion in the Indian Navy is on the seniority principle, *Powell* 1094, 1151-1156.

2. *Civil Service:*

Importance of selection rather than seniority in obtaining efficient administration, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2299, 2300—Opinion that the system of promotion by seniority, subject to considerations of decided and marked merit, is the true mode of administering the civil service in India, *Halliday* 4276—Suggestions for the improvement of the practice of promotions; an examination would have a beneficial influence, *Goldfinch* 6802-6804, 6817-6821, 6823—Extent to which such an examination is already practised in some districts, *Goldfinch*

PROMOTION—continued.

2. *Civil Service*—continued.

Goldfinch 6803, 6804, 6808, 6809—Instance in which a native officer took bribes for procuring promotions, *ib.* 6812, 6813—The plan of promotion suggested above would increase the authority of the collectors, *ib.* 6822, 6823.

See also *Judges*, 3. *Medical Service.* *Native Judges*, 4. *Natives*, 2.
Purchase (Army).

Proselytism. It being necessary that a master should be appointed to any proposed Bible class in the Government institutions, the natives would connect this circumstance with an authorised attempt at proselytism, *Marshman* 8690—Proselytism of the children of Catholic troops carried on in the military asylums, and particularly in that of Bombay; discontent of the troops at this circumstance, *Cahill* 9122, 9138, 9140-9143, 9146, 9169, 9170.

"*Proserpine*," *The Steamer.* Particulars as to the tonnage, armament, cost, &c. of this vessel, and where employed in each year 1841-42 to 1850-51, *App. to First Rep.* p. 390-399—Further account of the employment of this steamer, *ib.* p. 400, 403.

Prosonno Coomar Tagore. This person is one of the principal movers in the petition from Bengal against the Liberty of Conscience Act, *Halliday* 1972—He has been a general opponent of Government administration generally, but has nevertheless been most liberally treated; reference to his great wealth and to his able fulfilment of several offices under the Company, *ib.* 2071-2075.

Public Works. Expediency of limiting, as at present, the power of the local governments as regards expenditure on public works, *Halliday* 4345-4353, 4364, 4365—Evidence to a contrary purport, *Sullivan* 4667, 4672-4680, 4696-4702—Passage from a work by a native author quoted in reference to works of public utility in India, *Moore* 5931, 5932—Assistance in effecting improvements afforded by the Government, *Dykes* 6545-6547—Resources of the population for making improvements, *ib.* 6548, 6549—Government assistance is much needed in the construction of tanks, the improvement of irrigation, and the formation of roads, *Goldfinch* 6766-6770—Desirableness of substituting a compulsory for the voluntary tax for effecting public improvements; suggested local taxation, *ib.* 6829-6832, 6843-6846.

Observations made by witness about twenty years ago, advocating the assistance of the Government in carrying out public works, and in reducing the over-employment of the people on agriculture, *Jeffreys* 7688—Neglect attributed to Government in leaving the people of India to their own unaided operations, and at the same time drawing a large revenue from them, *ib.* 7688, 7690-7692—Reference to the prayer in a petition from Manchester that ten per cent. of the revenue of India be expended in various public works, *Gladstone* 8011, 8027-8029—Circumstances by which the Supreme Government should be guided in apportioning the surplus (if any) of the revenue to public works in the several Presidencies, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 8066; *Fifth Rep. Ev.* p. 43.

Opinion that the public works of India are very inadequate to the wants of the community, *Chapman* 8130—As a principle, Government should not undertake the construction of public works, but might, under certain circumstances, afford assistance to private enterprise, *ib.* 8132-8134, 8138—Inability of India to raise the capital necessary for public works, *ib.* 8135, 8155—Impossibility of Government being able to pay proper attention to works of production, or to arrive at correct conclusions as to their being remunerative, *ib.* 8141—Statements as to the slight amount of aid afforded by Government towards the construction of public works, *App. to First Rep.* p. 487, 507.

Considerable attention paid of late years by the Government of India to the formation of public works, *Peacock* 8069, 8070—Difficulty of procuring correct returns as to public works in former years, *ib.* 8100—Practice as regards the carrying out of public works which have been sanctioned by the Government at home and in India, *ib.* 8109, 8110—Large amount expended on public works in 1851-52, *J. C. Melvill* 8203.

See also *Calcutta to Peshawar Trunk Road.* *Doab Canal.* *Ganges Canal.*
Internal Communication. *Irrigation.* *Jumna Canals.* *Kistna Amicut.*
North-western Provinces. *Private Enterprise.* *Railways.* *Roads.*
Surplus Revenue.

Publication of Accounts. See *Accounts.*

Pumps. The introduction of the common pump would be a vast improvement in India, *Moore* 5922.

Punchayets. Belief that in the non-regulation provinces the punchayet system of administering justice has answered very well, *Millett* 1572—Approval of the system of punchayets as adopted under the native administrations; use made of the system by witness, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2276, 2277, 2325-2330, 2336-2338—Simplicity and efficiency of the proceedings under this system, *Sir E. Perry* 2491, 2585—The members 897-11. s 4 of

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Punchayets—continued.

of the punchayet are not remunerated, *ib.* 2585—Efficient administration of justice formerly by punchayets; partial re-establishment of this system in the Madras territories, *Sullivan* 4929-4934.—See also *Juries*, 2.

Pundits. General opinion of the natives as to the dishonesty of the pundits or Hindoo law officers, *Baillie* 3433.—See also *Sanscrit*.

Punjab. Efficiency of the regulations in the Punjab for the administration of justice, *Marshman* 3514, 3545, 3546—How far it may be desirable to constitute a separate Government for the provinces on the banks of the Indus, *Halliday* 4344—Portion of the Punjab recommended to be restored to its former rulers, *Sullivan* 4808, 4896, 4897—Circumstances under which the restoration or division of the Punjab might take place, *ib.* 4896, 4897—Causes to which witness attributes the rebellion in the Punjab when Lord Hardinge, as Governor-general, was Regent of Lahore, *ib.* 4898-4905, 4936-4939—Flourishing state of the Punjab under Runjeet Sing, *ib.* 4935—Assessment of the Punjab adverted to; favourable feeling of the Sikhs to the land revenue system, *Edwards* 6880, 6918-6921—Average surplus in the administration of the Punjab, *J. C. Melville* 8201, 8214-8218.

See also *Abbott, Colonel*. *Irrigation*, 3. *Police*, 1, 3.

Purchase (Army). Proposal that the system of purchase be adopted in the Indian army, *Halliday* 3986, 4165, 4166.

Putnee Tenures. Legal provisions as regards Putnee tenures in Bengal and Hooghly, *Marshman* 4515-4518.

Q.

Quartermaster-General. In times of peace as well as of war the Queen's officers should be eligible for the appointments of quartermaster-general and brigade-major, *P. Melvill* 203.

"Queen," The Steamer. Particulars as to the tonnage, armament, cost, &c. of this vessel, and where employed in each year, 1841-42 to 1843-44; *App. to First Rep.* p. 390, 392—Further account of the employment of this steamer, *ib.* 400, 401.

Queen's Courts. The distinction between Queen's courts and Company's courts should be entirely abolished, *Sir E. Perry* 2510, 2512, 2513; *Cameron* 2887—Illustration of the expediency of every court being a court of the Queen and of the Company, and having general jurisdiction, *Cameron* 2899—Great importance of making all the judges in India Queen's judges, and letting justice run in the name of the Queen, *Sir E. Perry* 2510; *Sir E. Gambier* 2839-2841—Witness sees no obstacle to an amalgamation of the Queen's courts and the Company's courts, *Sir E. Perry* 2600.

Queen's Troops. Evidence showing how far it might be desirable to cease employing the Queen's troops in India, and to enlarge as far as necessary the European troops and officers in the employment of the Company, *Sir G. Pollock* 488-490, 493-497, 538-564—There is no advantage in having two services, and the expense of relief would be saved by the withdrawal of the Queen's forces, *ib.* 539-543—Means by which on emergencies additional European troops might be provided, supposing the Queen's service to be discontinued, *ib.* 546-550—Advantages possessed by the Company's European officers over those of the Queen's, in better understanding the language of the natives, *ib.* 551-564—Fair share of civil appointments given to the Queen's officers, *Grant* 1839.

See also *Army*. *European Regiments*. *Officers (Military)*. *Subaltern Officers*.

Quit Rents. Approval of the suggestion that the revenue taken from the zemindars or ryots be commuted into a quit-rent wherever it is practicable, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2404-2408.

R.

Railways. Advantages anticipated from the establishment of railways in India, as regards the health and efficiency, &c., of the army, *Grant* 1841-1843—Benefits that will be afforded to the country by railways, *Bird* 5609; *Chapman* 8174—Grounds for the opinion that locomotive railways are not practicable in India generally, *Finlay* 7769, 7776-7787, 7795-7799—Importance of locomotive railways being provided in India at the expense of Government, *Gladstone* 8007-8009, 8011—Consideration of a letter and minute by the Governor-general, proposing a line of railway from Calcutta to Peshawar, and a triangular system of railway to connect the three Presidencies, *Peacock* 8103-8106.

As a rule, witness considers that railroads are much more eligible for India than tramroads, *Chapman* 8139—Obstacles to the construction of Indian railways, in the difficulty of obtaining decisions on the subject from the Indian and Home Governments, *ib.* 8146

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Railways—continued.

8146—Mode by which railways might be gradually extended, whether the traffic was at first sufficient or not, *Chapman*, 8148—If the profits of the railroad were very large, they might be devoted in part to the formation of common roads, *ib.*—Employment of natives contemplated in working the railroads, and also eventually in producing the engines, machinery, &c., necessary for their construction, *ib.* 8164, 8175—In all respects, Indian railways should be constructed on the same principles and under the same powers to acquire land, &c., as in this country, *ib.* 8176-8178—Probability of their being constructed generally very beneficially to their proprietors, *ib.* 8179.

Part taken by natives in 1846 in subscribing towards the formation of a railway to connect Calcutta with the Ganges, *Macpherson* 8419-8422—How far the zemindars can be justified in complaining against Government for not forming roads, &c., when they themselves, who derive especial privileges from Government, seldom or never advance or subscribe anything for such purposes, *ib.* 8423-8431.

See also *Berar Cotton Fields*. *Internal Communication*. *Joint Stock Companies Registration Act*. *Tramroads*.

Rajmahl Canal. Explanation as to the postponement of the construction of the canal from Calcutta to Rajmahl, *Peacock* 8070.

Rajpootana. Able and intelligent manner in which the Governments of these native states are conducted, *Sir E. Perry* 2506.

Rajpoots. The best Hindoo soldiers are those of the Rajpoot tribe, *Grant* 1780-1782.

Ram Ratten Mullick. Instance of the Company remitting a sum of money to Ram Ratten Mullick in order to maintain a sub-monopoly of salt, *Aylwin* 7080-7083, 7096-7097.

Rangamutty. Circumstances connected with the purchase by witness of Rangamutty (near Moorshedabad), one of the principal filatures belonging to the Company; question as to witness's right to some land attached thereto; decision of the Commissioners appointed to inquire into the same; ultimate award by the Governor-general of 10,000 rupees, the original amount claimed by witness on being deprived of the land, *Macpherson*, 8389-8409.

Receipts. Receipts given for revenue under the ryotwar system, *Goldfinch*, 6748, 6749.

Recruits. The European branch of the service is recruited almost entirely in England; proportion required to be renewed annually, *P. Melvill* 55, 56—Sources whence recruits are generally obtained for the Indian army, *Sir W. Cotton* 300, 301—The Madras army is chiefly recruited in the Carnatic, and consists mainly of low caste men, *Montgomerie* 607, 608, 668, 669—Popularity of the army of India adverted to as being shown by the facility with which recruits are obtained; class of natives recommended to be recruited, *Grant* 1777-1782, 1796—See also *Native Regiments*.

Regimental Libraries. The Government furnish regiments with libraries, *Tucker* 9033, 9034.

Regimental Schools. The regimental schools are conducted on the principles of the Church of England, *Cahill* 9192, 9193; *Joseph Kennedy* 9230—Cases in which these principles have been relaxed in such manner as to admit of the attendance of Roman-catholic children, *Joseph Kennedy* 9230-9238.

Registrar or Assistant Judge (Zillah Courts). Suggested re-establishment of the office of registrar or assistant judge, formerly attached to the Zillah courts; abolition of this office by Lord William Bentinck adverted to; benefits anticipated from its revival as a means of qualifying for judicial employment, *Halliday* 1938, 1939, 2041, 2042, 2045, 2046—Objections to the foregoing proposal, *Sir E. Perry* 2489—Those in training for judgeships should be appointed to the office of registrar or assistant-judge, which office it is very expedient to re-establish, *Marshman* 3516; *Caldecott* 3603, 3604, 3642, 3643—From the office of registrar they should be at once promoted to the post of civil and sessions judge, *Marshman* 3516—From this post judges should be chosen direct for the Superior or Sudder Court, *ib.* 3516—The joint magistrate and deputy collector should in some cases be appointed assistant-judge with original jurisdiction, *Caldecott* 3603, 3651-3653.

Religious Instruction. The Government should preserve a neutrality on the subject of the religious instruction of the natives, *Robinson* 6467-6473; *Tucker*, 9074, 9077; *Carr* 9618—Motives from which the Government preserve a neutrality in the matter of the religious education of natives; witness does not acquiesce in the extreme neutrality now pursued, *Marshman* 8714-8716—Extent to which European societies have furnished clergymen for districts in India, *Halliday* 8856, 8857—The refusal of the Government to contribute to the Protestant schools, whilst they are doing so to those of heathens and others, is a breach of that neutrality which they profess, *Tucker* 9029, 9030.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Religious Instruction—continued.

9030. 9069-9071—On the whole, the neutrality of Government in religious concerns is well observed, *Tucker* 9078.

No Government provision is made for Christians in native regiments, *Joseph Kennedy* 9338—Mode of performing service at stations where there are no clergymen, *Carr* 9539-9542—Importance of providing moral and religious instruction for the army, *Cahill* 9179-9189—Neutrality of the Government in religious concerns, *Jacob* 9728, 9729; *Rowlandson* 9753-9756—The professed neutrality of the Government in reference to religion is not kept, as heathen works are in use in the Mahomedan and Hindoo colleges, supported by the Government, *Leechman* 9846-9856—The Government neutrality in religion is carried to an excess, in prohibiting the teachers in their schools to give Christian instruction in their private capacity, *James Kennedy* 9946-9951. 9955—Principles upon which the arrangements of the Company, as to the religious affairs of their servants in India, are regulated, *Bourdillon* 10010-10015. 10043.

See also *Bible*, *The*. *Chaplains*. *Christianity*. *Ecclesiastical Establishment*. *Education*, 5. *London Missionary Society*. *Missionary Schools and Colleges*. *Missionary Societies*. *Religious Tracts*.

Religious Trusts. Impolicy of the Government in not accepting religious trusts for any other than purposes of Christianity, *Robinson* 6494-6499—It would have been better for the Government, on acquiring territories with lands therein assigned to religious uses, to have left their arrangement to the natives, instead of resuming them, *Carr* 9636-9640—Continued payment by the Government of grants formerly paid by native governments for the religious purposes of the natives; honourable feeling which has prompted such payments, *Jacob* 9698-9701. 9725-9727—Preference of the natives for the management of trusts for religious uses resting in the Government, instead of in members of their own body, *ib.* 9702-9704.

Remittances to England. Entire and average annual amount of the revenues of India remitted to England since 1834; the remittances have been effected principally by bills on India, *J. C. Melvill* 8184, 8185—Conjectural estimate of the annual sum remitted from India by private individuals, *ib.* 8190, 8191.

Rent-free Lands. See *Collectors of Revenue*. *Resumption Regulations*. *Succession Tax*.

Reports by Governors. Considerable benefit that would arise if it were incumbent on the Governors of the various Presidencies to draw up an annual report of the general state of the country, &c., *Marshman* 4596. 4624. 4627, 4628.

Restoration of Territory. Evidence in favour of the restoration by the British Government of those territories of our Indian empire which have been taken from our allies by virtue merely of our power, as well as of any territories which may be more profitable to us in their hands by means of subsidies than in our own, *Sullivan* 4797 *et seq.*—Belief that nothing has been gained from the annexation of those states which, before their conquest, paid subsidies to the Government, *ib.* 4798-4800—As regards the opinions of the natives, witness believes that they would be favourable to the suggested restoration of their territories, and to a return to their former rule, *ib.* 4802, 4803. 4864, 4865. 4875, 4876. 4928—States recommended by witness to be restored to their former governments; limits of our Indian empire under such restorations, *ib.* 4807-4810—It is contemplated by witness that we should still retain complete military command in any territories proposed to be surrendered to their former rulers; how this might be effected, *ib.* 4837-4839. 4878-4889.

Principles of justice, as well as of financial economy, should be considered in the restoration of certain territories to their former rulers, *Sullivan* 4890-4896—Any territory taken unjustly should be restored without tribute being required, *ib.* 4894. 4907. 4908—Evidence as to the discretion to be allowed in the civil and military arrangements of any territories that might be restored; our military ascendancy would not be endangered thereby; as regards civil wars, &c., the general principle adopted should be that of non-interference, *ib.* 4911-4917. 4966-5009. 5552—In restoring territories witness does not contemplate farming the revenues thereof, *ib.* 5552—How far difficulty might be felt in obtaining tribute on ceded territories, *ib.* 5554-5556—Irritation that would be allayed by restoring certain territories to their former rulers, and exacting a tribute from them, *ib.* 5555.

See also *Coorg*. *Mahratta*. *Mysore*. *Punjaub*. *Sattara*. *Scinde*.

RESUMPTION REGULATIONS:

1. *Present working of these Regulations; how far justifiable.*
2. *Stricter System suggested.*

1. *Present working of these Regulations; how far justifiable:*

The natives feel greatly discontented with the resumption regulations concerning the Lakhiraj lands, or rent-free tenures, *Baillie* 3462-3464—Collusions between the zemindars

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

RESUMPTION REGULATIONS—continued.

1. *Present working of these Regulations, &c.*—continued.

dars and the lakhirajdars in Bengal, by which large portions of the estates have been separated from the rent-paying land, and turned over to the rent-free land, *Prideaux* 5261-5269—Soundness of the principle of the resumption regulations defended, *Halliday* 5470-5497. 5528-5532; *Mangles* 6214—Regulation of 1793 with reference thereto, *Mangles* 6215, 6254—Quantity of land held rent-free in certain districts, *ib.* 6217—A retrospective resumption would be a hardship, *ib.* 6224.

Lenient conditions on which resumed lands have been settled, *Mangles* 6224-6226. 6284-6286—Circumstances which substantiate the practice of resumption by native princes in former times, *ib.* 6227—Period beyond which inquiries relative to rent-free lands are limited, *ib.* 6228. 6247-6250. 6282, 6283—Native governments never showed that indulgence to grants of resumptions which the present Government has shown, *ib.* 6229, 6230. 6238—Legal process gone through either to effect a resumption, or confirm an exemption of rent, *ib.* 6230-6238—Particular laws relative to same in Bengal, *ib.* 6233-6235—The grants have always been of the rents of the land, and not of the soil itself; the Sovereign laying claim to the former only, and not to the latter, *ib.* 6255-6257—Rights in the soil held in certain districts by particular classes, *ib.* 6258—Circumstances under which alterations of land revenue were ordinarily made, *ib.* 6259-6260.

2. *Stricter System suggested:*

Expediency of a strict enforcement of the resumption laws and an abolition of certain objectionable sources of the revenue, *Mangles* 6216—Opinion of Sir Thomas Munro relative to fraudulent grants of enams, *ib.* 6218, 6219. 6227—The land revenue being the principal tax, no exemptions in the shape of such grants should be permitted, *ib.* 6220-6223. 6239, 6240—There is no analogy between a resumption of rent in such cases and the resumption of land tax or tithes on lands in England, *ib.* 6223—Extensive character of the fraudulent alienations, *ib.* 6251—Erroneousness of the opinion obtaining in this country relative to the grants of enam, *ib.* 6253.

The most just plan for meeting any probable deficiency of revenue, would be to institute a searching inquiry into grants of enam land, in order to the resumption of such as were fraudulent, *Mangles* 6267—Data which justify the supposition of the success of such a proceeding, *ib.*—Reasons favourable to levying a nuzzerana, and to a resumption of grants of exemption from land revenue, *ib.* 6268, 6269. 6280, 6281—No political danger is to be apprehended from such a measure, *ib.* 6270—A new source of revenue might be created by the resumption of rent-free lands, and the imposition of a moderate income tax, *Robinson* 6503-6507.

See also *Metcalf*, *Sir Charles*. *Settlement of Europeans*. *Succession Tax*.

Retired Civil Servants. Inexpediency of admitting the retired civil servants of the Company to a voice in the election of Directors, *Marshman* 4660, 4661.

Retired List. Advantages anticipated from the re-establishment of the retired list, as a means of providing for officers who have served their tour on the divisional staff, *Grant* 1826-1829.

Retirements (Military Service.) Occasional abuse of the system which prevails of raising subscriptions in a regiment to enable senior officers to retire, *Sir W. Cotton* 252-255—Approval of this practice, *Sir G. Pollock* 445; *Grant* 1811-1816—The system does not act so well as regards the retirement of senior officers, *Sir G. Pollock* 445.—See also *Pensions*.

Revenue. Perfect equality and fairness with which the natives are treated at law in all matters relating to the revenue, *Baillie* 3472-3478—Principal sources of the revenue of India, *Prideaux* 5202—Minor sources of revenue, *ib.* 5393, 5394—The receipts of revenue have much increased in the North-western provinces, *Robinson* 6319-6321—The working of the revenue system in Bombay cannot be fairly used as an argument for a similar system being introduced into Bengal, *Halliday* 7603, 7604—Mode in which witness proposes to supply the defalcations which would arise in the revenue from the reduction of the land tax and the abolition of the salt tax, *Finlay* 7863.

Account of the gross and net produce of the revenues of Bengal, the North-western Provinces, Madras, and Bombay combined, and the gross and net charges defrayed out of those revenues, for the year 1850-51, and as estimated for 1851-52 and 1852-53, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 235, 236.

See also *Accounts*. *Bengal*. *Bombay*. *Customs*. *Excise*. *Finance*. *Frontier Duties*. *Imports and Exports*. *Instalments (Ryotwar System)*. *Irrigation*, 2, 3. *Land Revenue*. *Land Tenure*. *Madras*. *Moturpha Tax*. *North-Western Provinces*. *Opium*. *Punjaub*. *Remittances to England*. *Ryotwar System*. *Salt*. *Sattara*. *Scinde*. *Stamps on Law Proceedings*. *Surplus Revenue*. *Territorial Charges*. *Transit Duties*.

Revenue Department. How far the revenue department may be more lucrative than the judicial service, *Marshman* 3520, 3521—Greater inducement at present to enter the revenue than the judicial department, *Deane* 3663—Suggestion that the judges be at least as well paid as the Revenue Commissioners, than whom they have much more to do, *ib.* 3663, 3669-3672.

See also *Boards of Revenue.* *Munro, Sir Thomas.* *Native Officials,* 5.
Post-Office. *Salaries.* *Tehsildars.* *Zillah Judges,* 4.

Rewards for Native Services. Expediency of there being a power to confer small portions of land, &c. on native servants, as a premium for good services, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2284-2286, 2313, 2314.

Rice, Rev. Benjamin. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Period of witness's residence in India as a missionary of the London Missionary Society, 9875-9878—Particulars relative to the missions and schools in India, connected with the London Missionary Society; evidence as to the general working of that society, 9879-9894, 9909—Pacific feeling of the natives as to the conversion of members of their body to Christianity, 9895-9899—Remarks as to the teaching in practice at the Government schools, 9900-9903—The Government sanction the continuance of donations to Hindoo temples in Mysore, formerly given under the government of the Rajah, 9904, 9905—The Rajah of Mysore sanctioned the use of the Bible in a school formerly supported by him, 9906-9908—Increased exertions necessary from the Government for educational purposes; ease with which the Bible might be introduced into their schools, 9909.

Roads. Improvements being effected in the roads in the hill districts at Simlah, &c., *Eduards*, 6925-6927—Obstacles to the formation of roads in the greater part of India, from the want of proper materials, *Jeffreys* 7683—Slight expenditure by the Government of India upon the roads in the several Presidencies, *Finlay* 7763—Benefits to be derived from the formation of roads, *Gladstone* 8005—Suggestions for the formation of village roads by private capital, to be supported by means of tolls; such tolls would not be objected to by the natives, *Chapman* 8148, 8149—The main line of communication should always be formed before the branches, *ib.* 8149—Statement as to the public roads in Madras, and the slight amount expended by Government thereon, *App. to First Rep.* p. 456.

Extract from the Court's despatch of 30 January 1850, regarding defects on the plan and execution of the Madras district roads, *Peacock* 8085—Statement from the report of the Madras Commissioners cited in explanation of their scheme for trunk and branch roads throughout the whole Presidency; commentary thereon, *ib.* 8085-8087—Unsatisfactory management of the roads in the Bombay Presidency adverted to, *ib.* 8087—Exception in the case of the road from Bombay to Agra, *ib.*—Opinion expressed by Sir C. Metcalfe and others some twenty years ago, that there was no necessity for further roads in Central India; paper on the subject by Sir C. Metcalfe in 1829 delivered in, *ib.* 8099; *App. to Fifth Rep.* p. 103—Report from Mr. Davies, collector in the Broach cotton district, cited, as showing that all possible improvements are being effected in the roads in that district, *ib.* 8099, 8100.

See also *Calcutta to Peshawur Trunk Road.* *Internal Communication.*

Robberies. See *Dacoity.*

Robinson, Francis Horsley. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Employments held by witness in India, 6299, 6301—Acquaintance of witness with the method of assessing the revenue, 6300—Expediency of securing to the ryots of the North-western Provinces the rights conferred upon them at the settlement, 6302, 6303, 6500-6502—The talookdars are the most discontented with the settlement, 6304, 6305—Prosperous condition of the provinces, 6306-6309—Defectiveness of the administration of the law; improvements suggested, 6311-6318—The receipts of revenue have much increased, 6319-6321—Satisfactory result from the establishment of the police; it is, however, capable of further improvement, 6322—The native employes in the revenue department stand in need of protection from the arbitrary conduct of their European superiors, 6323-6327—Suggestion for accomplishing this, 6328-6333, 6422.

Disinclination of the Government to interpose their authority in processes for the removal of their native servants, 6334-6338—The right of appeal being granted to native servants would not be likely to occasion inconvenience, 6339—The higher class of native officials are now likely to be as leniently treated for offences as Europeans, 6340, 6341—Frequency of dismissals by the collector without the knowledge of the Commissioner, 6342—Practice as to appeals, 6343-6346—The objection to a collector's having power to dismiss his inferiors, is the probability that he will not always be a proper person to possess it, 6347, 6353—Treatment of the natives by the civil service, 6348-6353.

Manner in which the inconvenience from disagreement of native and European functionaries might be obviated, 6354—Witness has dismissed native servants, 6355—
There

Robinson, Francis Horsley. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

There is no objection to the existence of such a power, subject to due checks, 6356-6360—Character of native officials, 6361-6367—Method by which their good conduct might be ensured, 6362—Defects in the present practice of appointing them, 6363-6368—Insufficiency of their remuneration, 6369—Representations made by witness as to these circumstances, 6370, 6371—Steps taken by witness in raising the remuneration of the officers under him, 6372, 6373—Prejudice of the Europeans against the natives, 6374—Increased intenseness of this feeling since the time of Lord William Bentinck, 6375-6381—A better understanding obtained formerly between the Europeans and natives, 6382—Paucity of native perusers of the press, 6383, 6384.

Instance of partiality shown to an European functionary charged with selling tickets for a raffle, as compared with a native guilty of the same offence, 6385-6396, 6400-6407—Reasons why in such cases the European is entitled to less leniency than the native, 6397-6399, 6406, 6407—More natives are now employed in the civil service, and at a better remuneration, than formerly, 6408-6410, 6412—The number so engaged is greatest in the North-western Provinces, 6411—The Government are favourable to an equalisation of the pay of the tehsildars, 6413-6416—Reasons to which the growth of the unkindly feeling of the junior members, &c. of the civil service towards the natives may be attributed, 6417-6421, 6441.

Difference in the present educational standard of the service as compared with former times, 6423-6426—Salaries of tehsildars, moonsiffs and sudder ameens, 6427-6434—The necessity for an increased rate of pay applies more strongly to the judicial than the revenue department, 6435—Number of tehsildars under a collector, 6436—Proportion that the native's remuneration should bear to the European's, 6437-6440—Suggestion for removing the bad feeling of Europeans towards the natives, 6442-6446—Etiquette is not so strictly enforced as formerly, 6447-6449.

Degree in which the dismissal from the service of a European or of a native may in each instance be considered a punishment of equal severity, 6450-6458—Prohibition by the Company of the employment in one district of a native dismissed in another, 6457, 6458—Causes of discontent in the North-western Provinces; distrust of the Company's intentions as to religion, in the principal one, 6459-6466—The Government should preserve a neutrality in the subject of religion, 6467-6473—Witness knows of no instance of Christian natives being raised to official employment, 6474-6475—Disapproval by the Government of witness's manner of dealing with complaints of harsh behaviour of collectors towards their subordinates, 6476-6481.

Instances of natives of the first class becoming converts to Christianity, 6482, 6483—The circumstance of a man's religion should not involve any legal or other disadvantage, 6484, 6485—Opinion as to how far the possession of estates by Hindoos involves the performance of special religious functions, 6486-6492—The natives regard the education movement as preparatory to their being christianised, and dislike it accordingly, 6493—Impolicy of the Government not accepting religious trusts for any other than purposes of Christianity; 6494-6499—A new source of revenue might be created by the resumption of rent-free lands, and the imposition of a moderate income-tax, 6503-6507.

Roman-catholic Clergy. Provision made by the Company for the education of Roman-catholic priests for the natives, *Whelan* 9353—Circumstances under which the Government established an allowance to the Roman-catholic Bishop at Bombay; amount of same, *ib.* 9354-9356—Salaries suggested for the Roman-catholic bishop and priests at Bombay, *ib.* 9401-9405—Means by which communications are maintained between Rome and priests in India, *Strickland* 9411-9415—Number of Roman-catholic clergy in India who are Europeans, *ib.* 9447, 9449, 9450—Sufficient means should be placed at the disposal of the Catholic clergy in India for the purposes of educating Roman-catholic children, *Persico* 9465, 9466—Communications held by the Government with the Roman-catholic bishops in India; number there, and allowances made to them, *Bourdillon*, 10025-10027, 10034-10038.

See also *Chaplains,* 2. *Goa, Archbishop of.* *Portuguese Priests.* *Vicars Apostolic.*

Roman-catholics. Proportion of European troops who are Roman-catholics, *Cahill* 9090; *Joseph Kennedy* 9206, 9282-9284, 9337; *Whelan* 9357-9359; *Carr* 9543-9545—Complaints of the Catholic soldiers as to the proselytism of their children, and as to the want of priests, *Cahill* 9107, 9108—The Catholic troops are obliged to contribute partially to the support of their priests, and to erect chapels entirely at their own expense, *ib.* 9110-9113, 9120, 9121—Cases in which religious service has been provided for Protestant, and not for Roman-catholic soldiers, *ib.* 9123-9133—Effect of the absence of moral instruction on the habits of Roman-catholic soldiers, *ib.* 9167, 9168.

Number of resident Roman-catholics in the archdiocese of Western Bengal; districts included in the archdiocese, *Joseph Kennedy* 9200-9205—No provision whatever is made by Government for the spiritual wants of their Roman-catholic civil servants, or for native Catholics in Western Bengal, *ib.* 9239-9246—Demoralisation likely to ensue to Roman-catholic
897—11. T 3

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Roman-catholics—continued.

catholic children attending the Government schools for Hindoos and Mahomedans, *Joseph Kennedy* 9247—Voluntary efforts of Roman-catholics in Calcutta to promote the education of poor Catholic children; insufficiency of the provision thus made, *ib.* 9248-9252—Distribution and circumstances of the resident Roman-catholic population in Western Bengal, *ib.* 9273-9276—The Roman-catholics consider that the large number of their body in Western Bengal entitles them to assistance for religious purposes from the Government, *ib.* 9277-9281.

The great majority of the Roman-catholic population of Calcutta are half-castes, *Joseph Kennedy* 9311, 9312—Probable total cost of all the Roman-catholic institutions in India, *ib.* 9313—Summary of the causes of complaint of the Roman-catholics of India, *ib.* 9316—The Catholic congregations in Calcutta have increased, *ib.* 9324-9327—The Roman-catholics who are unprovided with spiritual advisers, are morally inferior to those who are, *ib.* 9339—The spiritual requirements of the Roman-catholic soldiers and subjects of the Indian Government should be equally cared for with those of Protestants, *ib.* 9340-9343.

Impartial attention given by the Governors of Bombay to applications made by witness on behalf of Catholic soldiers, *Whelan* 9347—Sources from which the statement in the petition signed by witness, as to the number of Catholics in India, has been taken, *Strickland* 9442-9446—Complexity of the Roman-catholic dispute in India, *ib.* 9452-9454—There are Roman-catholic congregations, exclusive of the troops, at some of the large stations, *Carr* 9549, 9550—Statement as to the number of Roman-catholics at each vicariat in India; complaint as to the want of spiritual provision, *App. to Fourth Rep. p.* 242-247.

See also *Chaplains, 2.* Churches and Chapels. Goa, Archbishop of. *La Martinière School (Calcutta).* Orphanages. Proselytism. Regimental Schools.

Roorkee College. Success resulting from the institution of Roorkee College in the North-western Provinces for the training of civil engineers, *Peacock* 8092, 8093—How far similar institutions are being established elsewhere, *ib.* 8091-8093.

Rowlandson, Major Michael John. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Employments held by witness in India, 9738*-9744—Mischievous results likely to ensue from the exclusively secular education given by the Government, 9745-9750—High moral and mental culture attained to by natives educated in the missionary schools, 9751—Semi-superstitious respect of natives for the English character, 9752—Neutrality of the Government in religious concerns, 9753-9756—No provision is made for the general education of females in India, 9757-9759.

The religious works of the Hindoos are devoid of any system of morality, 9760—Extent of witness's knowledge of the Government system of education, 9761-9764—Secret revolution of opinion in progress among the native population of India, 9765—Good behaviour of native converts to Christianity, 9766-9769—Inadequacy of the Ecclesiastical Establishment in India, 9770-9774—Stimulus given to the growth of a spirit of insubordination and disaffection to Government by the system of education pursued in the Government colleges, &c., 9775-9779—The assumption by the British Crown of the direct Government of India, would not afford a check to the growing discontent of the natives, 9781.

Royal Navy. No inconvenience results from the relative rank taken by officers in the Indian Navy and in the Royal Navy; the latter rank before the former, *Powell* 1102, 1103, 1137-1139.

Royle, John Forbes, M.D. (Analysis of his Evidence.) Witness formerly had charge of the Company's botanical gardens at Saharunpore, and now holds an office in the India House, 6041-6043—Only particular districts of India can produce Armenian cotton; the Indian cotton is both inferior to and wastes more in manufacture than the other, 6044-6047—Quality of cotton produced in different districts; depreciation in its value from dirt and adulteration, 6048-6051—An authoritative check should be given to adulteration, 6052, 6053—Amount of native consumption of cotton, 6055.

Condition of cotton cultivation in India, 6056—Difficulties attendant on cultivating the American plant, 6057-6061—Degree in which the climate supersedes the necessity for irrigation, 6058, 6060, 6061—Particulars as to experiments made by Americans, 6061—Quantity of American and of indigenous cotton in cultivation, *ib.*—The natives carry on the cultivation without assistance from the Company, 6062—Difference in the yield of an American and an Indian acre, 6063—Manner of picking adopted, 6064, 6065—The Bundelcund cotton is superior to that of Oomrawutty; the Broach, Surat, and Berar cottons are the best, 6066-6070—Exports of cotton from India to China and to England, 6071-6073—Cotton can be produced as cheaply in India as in America, 6074, 6075—Respective differences in the quality of and in the demand for American and Indian grown cotton, 6076-6082—It is better to grow American cotton in

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Royle, John Forbes, M.D. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

in India in preference to that of the country, 6083—Interested agents in immediate communication with the ryots would most effectually favour the production of cotton, 6084-6089, 6102—The American plant is cultivated as an annual, 6090, 6091—No assistance is requisite in producing cotton in the Company's territories, 6092—Experiments might be made in Central India, 6092-6094.

Disposition of the natives to engage in the cultivation; understanding established with them by Americans, 6095-6097—Difference between indigo and cotton crops, 6098—Prices of cotton, 6099-6101—Comparative qualities of American cotton grown in India and America, 6103, 6104.

Steps taken by the Indian Government to establish and promote the cultivation of tea in India, 6105-6107—Quality of the Assam tea, 6108-6114—Improved character of tea now arriving from India, 6115, 6116—The natives are more skilful in its cultivation than at first, 6117, 6118—Quantity grown, 6119, 6120—Tea can be produced as cheaply in India as in China, and the former has greater natural facilities for its transport, 6121-6124—Elevation of the hills on which the cultivation of tea has been tried, 6125, 6126—The temperature of the Himalayas is favourable for Europeans at a certain elevation, 6127-6131—There is nothing in the geological formation of those mountains adverse to the cultivation of tea, though that is more dependent on climate than soil, 6132, 6133.

The tea is sold in the neighbourhood of the plantations, 6134—Prices of Indian and of Chinese teas, 6134-6138, 6144—Preference given to the tea of India, in certain districts, where that of China is imported, 6139-6143—Period requisite to mature the tea-plant; time for which it lasts, 6145, 6146—Progress made in its cultivation in India by the Company, and results to be anticipated, 6147-6154—New land being brought into cultivation for tea, the revenue will be increased, 6154, 6155—Attempt formerly made by the Government to improve the cultivation of silk, 6156—Partiality obtaining in India for tea, 6157-6161.

Effect of the Exhibition of 1851 in giving publicity to the products of India, 6162-6164, 6173, 6174—China grass of Indian production is an instance of this result, 6165, 6166, 6169—As also different metallic substances, 6167, 6168—And certain descriptions of vegetable oils and fats, 6169-6172—Museum of natural products and school of design established at Madras, 6175, 6176—Witness is not aware whether the Admiralty have tested the China grass, 6177, 6178—Experiments made at the instance of the Court of Directors in 1811 as to the strength of this grass, 6179—Extent to which it grows in Assam, 6180, 6181—Articles which the province of Pegu is favourable to the production of, 6182, 6183.

Rungo Bapjee. Petition of Rungo Bapjee, one of the guardians of Shahoo Maharaj, heir-at-law of the late Pertaub Shean, Rajah of Sattara, and also heir-at-law of the late Appa Sahib, also rajah of the said state, *App. to First Rep.* 473.

Ryan, The Right Hon. Sir Edward. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Judicial appointments held by witness in India; he is now a member of the Judicial Committee of Privy Council, 2109-2112—Communication which took place in 1829 between the Sudder and Supreme Courts and the Government as to the improvement of the administration of justice; schemes proposed in consequence, 2113—The objects contemplated in 1829 have not been effected by the Act of 1834; non-compliance of the Law Commission with the instructions of the Act, 2114-2149—Enumeration of the several plans and measures considered by the commission at different periods, from 1834 to the present time, 2114.

Reference to the criminal code prepared by the Law Commission in 1837, and subsequently revised by Mr. Bethune and others, relative to provision being made for the trial of British subjects in the courts of the Company; witness cannot say what has been done in regard to this code, 2114—Proposal of the Commission for dealing with the *lex loci* Act; non-fulfilment of this measure, which was intended to remedy a great grievance, *ib.*—Explanation as to a recommendation of the Commission for the formation of a subordinate civil court at Calcutta, *ib.*—There was also a recommendation for a fusion of law and equity, *ib.*

There are various other measures which the Law Commission considered and reported on, and which are mentioned in a petition presented to the House of Commons by Mr. Cameron, who was a member of the Law Commission, and legislative member of the Council of India, 2114—The object of such petition was, that these measures should be submitted to some competent jurists in this country, who might decide upon their practicability or usefulness, *ib.*—Evidence in support of this petition; suggestions for the formation of a body of jurists from members of the Law Commission and from retired judges of the Company now in England; their competency to draw up a complete code of laws for India, considered; part to be ultimately taken in the matter by the Legislative Council, 2115-2122, 2146, 2147.

897—II.

T 4

Remarks

Ryan, The Right Hon. Sir Edward. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Remarks in approval of the scheme suggested in 1829 by the judges and the Government for the amalgamation of the Supreme Court with the Sudder Court; jurisdiction and constitution of this Court considered, 2123-2125—Suggestion that a judge of the Supreme Court should occasionally go to the various zillahs in the Mofussil for the trial of causes there, and that the English law be introduced therein, 2123-2126. 2141—Witness is favourable to the recommendation made in 1829 that there should be a general code of laws both civil and criminal for the Queen's and the Company's Courts; how this may be effected, 2126—The great difficulty in forming a code with reference to the natives would arise from the law of tenure, *ib.*

Disapproval of the use of juries in India upon the same principle as in this country, 2127—There might, however, as suggested by Mr. Cameron, be three assessors in every case, who should give their opinions *separatim*, but without a power of decision, which should rest with the judge; how they might be selected, &c., 2127-2131—Objections to the suggestion that the assessors or jurors pronounce their opinion before the judge has given any intimation of his, 2127.

Suggestions as to the judicial training of the Company's civil servants, 2132-2135—As a first means of training in India, they should be placed as assistants under collectors of revenue, 2132, 2133—It would be desirable, if practicable, not to place them as subordinates to the Sudder Ameeris, 2132-2135—Having once entered on the judicial career, they should not again abandon it; the interchange between the collector and the judge is not satisfactory, 2132-2134—Arguments opposed to the selection of barristers from England for the administration of justice in the Mofussil, 2136—How far efficient barristers may be obtained in the Sudder Court for judges in the Mofussil, 2137, 2138.

Recent change in the mode of proceeding in the Sudder Court; this change will facilitate the amalgamation of the Supreme and the Company's Courts, 2138—Belief that on the whole the administration of justice in the Company's Courts is correct, though complicated, 2140—No special inconvenience would arise from Sudder judges sent from this country going into the Mofussil to decide cases on the spot, without due knowledge of the language and habits of the natives, 2141, 2142—Provided a proper code of laws were established, British subjects resident in the interior should be subject to the jurisdiction of the Mofussil courts, 2144.

Assuming the Legislative Council to be differently constituted, all the current legislation of India may be undertaken by them, but witness considers them less competent than the suggested body of jurists in this country to codify the laws, 2145-2148—In preparing a criminal code, instead of following the terms of the Act of Parliament, the Law Commission acted under the instructions of the Government of India, 2149—Witness would approve of the amalgamation of the Supreme and Sudder Courts before the laws are codified, 2150—In such case it would be necessary to establish a distinct subordinate court in the Presidency towns, 2151.

[Second Examination.]—Since 1843 witness has constantly attended the Judicial Committee upon the hearing of Indian appeals, 2649, 2650—Account of the relative number of appeals since 1834 from the Supreme Court and the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut at each Presidency, showing the number respectively affirmed, reversed, or varied, in each case, 2651—Explanation as to the greater number of reversals, proportionately, in the case of the Supreme Courts, than of the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, 2651. 2656-2666—So far as the ends of justice are concerned, the results of the appeals are more satisfactory in the case of the Sudder Courts than of the Supreme Courts, 2651-2655—Reasons for the greater number of appeals from the Company's Courts than from the Supreme Courts; restriction upon appeals in the latter courts, 2656-2666.

Ryan, Sir Edward. Recommendation that in any consideration of witness's scheme for remodelling the Legislative Council, Sir E. Ryan be consulted upon it, *Cameron* 2873.

Ryots. See Land Revenue. Ryotwar System. Tuccavee. Zemindars.

RYOTWAR SYSTEM:

1. Account of this System and of the Principles on which carried out.
2. Objections to which the System is open.
3. Evidence qualifying such Objections.

1. Account of the System and of the Principles on which carried out:

Explanations as to the principle and working of the ryotwar system, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2383-2388. 2399-2401. 2404 *et seq.*—It mainly consists in a very minute and detailed assessment of land under individual cultivators, in small allotments, directly by the Government, *ib.* 2383. 2487, 2388—Favourable working of the ryotwar system when under

RYOTWAR SYSTEM—continued.

1. Account of the System and of the Principles on which carried out—continued.

under the personal superintendence of Sir Thomas Munro; circumstances under which it was introduced by him into Bombay, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2417-2420. 2444-2446—How far the ryots are better off under the native governments than in the British provinces, *ib.* 2436-2439—Difficulty of drawing a correct inference as to the condition of the ryots, from the fact of the amount paid by them to Government, *ib.* 2440-2443—Under the ryotwar system the ryot is certain to retain possession of his land, so long as he pays his rent and continues free from crime, *ib.* 2447-2459—The tenure of land by the ryots under the zemindars is now equally secure, *ib.* 2460, 2461.

Employment of estimators under the ryotwar system of revenue in Madras, *Levin* 3183—The ryot has the power of insisting upon having a pottah from the zemindar, or from the tenant from whom he holds; in practice the thing does not exist, *Prideaux* 5244-5254—The doubts as to permitting to the ryots the benefit of improvement made by them without additional assessment, were settled as to the Madras Presidency by a despatch, now read, of 2 June 1852, *Mangles* 6261-6263—Principles upon which this object is attained in various other districts, *ib.* 6264. 6266—The way to secure to the ryots their rights is by a good and cheap administration of justice, *ib.* 6288—Relations existing between the zemindars and the ryots, *ib.* 6289-6291.

The Madras Presidency is mostly settled on the ryotwar system; explanation of same, *Dykes* 6511, 6512—Cases in which the mode of assessment is varied, *ib.* 6513, 6514—The settlement was made in 1796; the zemindary system established in 1802 failing, the former has been gradually returned to, *ib.* 6515-6517—Practically the rules as to tenure are unpublished, *ib.* 6520-6526—Cultivators should be allowed to expend their capital without risk of extra assessment for improved returns, *ib.* 6528—Satisfactory result from no change of assessment in cases of improved lands with ordinary crops, *ib.* 6529.

Changes made in the practice under the original settlement, *Dykes* 6531, 6532—Superior descriptions of produce are assessed at higher rates, *ib.* 6617, 6618—The order of 2 June 1852, relinquishing to ryots the benefit of their improvements, does not fully accomplish its intention, *ib.* 6621-6625—Comparative condition of the ryots under the zemindary and ryotwar systems, *ib.* 6640, 6641. 6655-6657—If Government improves the land, it might fairly raise the assessment; if an individual, he should be allowed the benefit of the improvement, *ib.* 6666-6668.

The ryotwar system is the one obtaining in the Madras Presidency, *Goldfinch* 6697, 6698—Proportion of the revenue to the net produce under the ryotwar system in Bombay, *ib.* 6705—Basis on which the new assessment was made, *ib.* 6706, 6707. 6714—Period for which it is to last, *ib.* 6708, 6709—Nature of record of tenure taken of the cultivator on his entry on to lands, *ib.* 6715-6719—Principle on which the lands are assessed, *ib.* 6720, 6721. 6729-6731. 6735—Eagerness of the ryots to take up lands under the new assessment, *ib.* 6725-6728. 6736.

Uncultivated lands are assessed at the same rate as cultivated lands, *Goldfinch* 6732-6734—The assessment being based on their capability of production, *ib.* 6737—Period from which the payment of the assessment commences, *ib.* 6738, 6739—Native subordinates of the collector collect the assessment; checks to which they are subject, *ib.* 6740-6743—There were no arrears in witness's district, *ib.* 6741—Periods at which the revenue is collected, *ib.* 6744-6747—Nature of the rights of the Government and of the cultivators in the soil, *ib.* 6773-6778.

Description of the ryotwar system obtaining in the hill districts, *Edwards* 6857—Under the ryotwar system there are virtually no landed proprietors, *Finlay* 7819. 7827. 7828. 7872-7876—Expediency of abolishing the tax upon improvement of land which has of late years been introduced into Sir Thomas Munro's ryotwar system of revenue in Madras, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev. p.* 46)—Evidence that in Madras the ryots are not allowed the benefits of their own improvements on the land controverted, *Peacock* 8122—Statement as to the ryotwar system, *App. to First Rep. p.* 439-450.

2. Objections to which the System is open:

The revenue system adopted in Bombay is the ryotwar system, and is most objectionable, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2382—It does not work well either for the Government or natives, *ib.* 2383, 2384—The mode of assessment is in itself perfectly fair, but honest agents are wanting to carry it out, *ib.* 2383. 2385. 2409-2413. 2421—Faulty working of the system as regards remissions to the ryots, *ib.* 2384-2386—Approval of the system now being attempted in Bombay in lieu of the ryotwar system; wherein it differs from the village settlement adopted in the North-western Provinces, *ib.* 2432-2435.

Evils arising throughout Madras in consequence of the ryotwar system of collection there in force, *Levin* 3182, 3183—Reasons urged by the Bombay authorities for persisting in the ryotwar system, *Prideaux* 5288, 5289—The grievances of the ryots in Bombay are not inquired into by the authorities as much as they ought to be, *Rustomjee* 897—II. U *Viccajee*

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

RYOTWAR SYSTEM—continued.

2. *Objections to which the System is open*—continued.

Viccajee 5544—Plan by which witness proposes to remedy the evils complained of; system of commission suggested, *ib.* 5544-5550—The settlement has never been legally revived by enactment; the irregularity of the assessment, the checks upon relinquishment of lands and upon improvements, and the uncertainty of tenure, constitute the evils of the ryotwar system, *Dykes* 6518-6527—Evil of ryots being obliged to retain lands for which they have no use, *ib.* 7203-7205—Estimated fall of revenue if freedom of cultivation were permitted, *ib.* 7212-7215.

3. *Evidence qualifying such Objections:*

Ryots upon rent-free estates are not better off than those on estates paying revenue, *Halliday* 5527—The condition of the ryots has improved under British rule, *Turner* 5762, 5763—Condition of the ryots in different districts; their poverty in any instance is attributable rather to the subdivision of property than to the system of land revenue, *Mangles* 6188, 6189—The poverty of the ryots is attributable to the defectiveness of the system of cultivation, which employs more of them than otherwise would be necessary, and so divides and reduces their remuneration, *ib.* 6196-6199—The ryots are amply protected by the law, *ib.* 6200-6203—Resemblance in the social state of the ryots to that of the cottiers of Ireland, *ib.* 6204, 6205—Comfort obtaining among the ryots of Bengal, *ib.* 6206-6210.

Comparative prosperity of the ryots, *Dykes* 6660, 6661—It is not expedient to introduce either the zemindary or village systems where the ryotwar obtains, *ib.* 6530, 6536—The general principles of the original ryotwar system present the best description of tenure, *ib.* 6634, 6635—Respects in which the ryotwar system is preferable to the zemindary, *ib.* 6658, 6659—The ryotwaree system of tenure best promotes prosperity and contentment, *Goldfinch* 6754-6759—Resources of the ryots for carrying on cultivation, *Edwards* 6929-6931.

Referring to the allegations of a petition of the Madras association and others; the adoption of the ryotwar system is attributable to the state of things on the country being ceded, and not to the wish of the Company, *Dykes* 7196, 7197—Although produce may have fallen in value, yet the same ground yields more now than formerly, and consequently the ryot does not suffer from the fall, *ib.* 7199-7202—The ryotwar system has improved the condition of the cultivators, although the revenue might not show such an improvement, *ib.* 7216, 7217—Depressed circumstances of the ryot population of Lower Bengal, *Brodie* 7438-7440—Superior condition of those of the Upper Provinces, *ib.* 7441, 7443—The ryots of Tirhoot are worse off than any, *ib.* 7442—The different conditions of the foregoing classes are attributable to social, rather than political causes, *Brodie* 7444-7447—The ryot population are no better off now than fifty years ago; description of their huts, and of their way of living, *ib.* 7467-7491—Disinclination of ryots to emigrate, *ib.* 7506.

See also *Collection of the Land Revenue.* Land Revenue.

S.

Saddles. Species of saddle used by the regular cavalry, *P. Melville* 135—The native troops object to the use of the present saddle, *Sir W. Cotton* 272, 273—Alteration is required therein, *Lord Gough* 1658, 1659.

Salaries. Salaries of the European and native officers of the law courts adverted to, as being generally adequate, *Millett* 1547—Insufficiency of the salaries of the native judges in the non-regulation provinces, *Halliday* 1880, 1881—Suggested liberal payment of native public officers, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2292, 2293, 2316; *Sir E. Perry* 2580—Inadequate pay of the subordinate civil officers in the British Provinces; corruption consequent thereon, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2323, 2324, 2339, 2340—Difference between the salaries of puisne judges in India and of zillah judges, *Sir E. Perry* 2613-2615—Expediency of the natives in the revenue service being better paid, *Lewin* 3037, 3182—The salaries of the native judicial officers should also be raised, *ib.* 3182.

Insufficiency of the remuneration of native servants generally, *Robinson* 6369—Representations made by witness as to these circumstances, *ib.* 6370, 6371—Steps taken by witness in raising the remuneration of the officers under him, *ib.* 6372, 6373—Salaries of tehsildars, moonsiffs, and sudder ameens, *ib.* 6427-6434—The necessity for an increased rate of pay applies more strongly to the judicial than the revenue department, *ib.* 6435—Proportion that the native's remuneration should bear to the European's, *ib.* 6437-6440—Difficulty of satisfactorily arranging the different rate of remuneration.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Salaries—continued.

tion of European and native servants; it is not fair that the latter should be so highly paid as the former, *Halliday* 8816, 8817.

See also *Chaplains.* Judges, 1. *Medical Service.* Moonsiffs. *Munro, Sir Thomas.* Native Judges, 3. *Natives, 2.* Police, 2. *Principal Sudder Ameens.* Revenue Department. *Roman Catholic Clergy.* Sudder Ameens. *Tehsildars.* Zillah Judges, 2, 3, 4.

Salem (Madras). Quantity of land in present occupation, *Dykes* 6605—The sugar tax in this district is not higher than that on other produce, *ib.* 6618—Well cultivation does not obtain to any extent in the district, *ib.* 6625—The roads are tolerably good, *ib.* 6629, 6630—Condition of the labouring classes, *ib.* 6679.

SALT:

1. *Complaints made of the Tax on Salt.*
2. *Evidence to a contrary Purport.*
3. *Evidence in favour of or against the Abolition or Reduction of the Duty.*
4. *Mode of levying the Salt Duty.*
5. *How far the Company possess a Monopoly of Manufacture; whether expedient to throw it entirely open.*
6. *Price of Salt; Principle on which fixed.*
7. *Importation of Salt into India.*
8. *Smuggling.*
9. *Methods of Manufacture pursued.*
10. *Other Evidence of a general Character on this Subject.*
11. *Papers laid before the Committee, with Explanations in regard thereto.*

1. *Complaints made of the Tax on Salt:*

Hardships attributed to certain Acts of the Legislative Council with respect to the tax on salt, *Jevanjee Pestonjee* 3906—No complaint is made by the population of Bengal of the tax levied on salt; it is a considerable addition to the price, and so far is to be considered a grievance, *Halliday* 5405, 5406—Oppression of the poor people caused by the salt tax; passage from petition to the Bombay Government, dated 26 November 1852, read, *Rustomjee Viccajee* 5557—Remedy suggested, *ib.* 5558—There is no doubt that the salt duty is a severe one; it amounts to 250 or 300 per cent. upon the cost of production, *Bird* 5654-5658—The poorer people cannot get salt; the cause of cholera has been assigned to the want of salt, *Moore* 5903, 5914, 5915—A return to this House, of this year, made by the Company, states the salt duty to act upon the consumer as an income tax of one and a half per cent., whereas it is in effect a tax of about seven per cent., *Aylwin* 7079, 7080.

2. *Evidence to a contrary Purport:*

The revenue raised by the salt duty is not considered oppressive; the common refuse salt, called kharee, which is free from duty, is sometimes improperly taxed, which is deemed a hardship, *Turner* 5799-5802, 5808—There were no complaints at Dharwar as to the salt tax; circumstances which affect the character of this tax in different parts of the country, *Goldfinch* 6824-6828.

3. *Evidence in favour of or against the Abolition or Reduction of the Duty:*

Amelioration of the salt duty recommended, *Rustomjee Viccajee* 5567—Suggested reduction of duty, *Aylwin* 6991-6993, 7127-7129, 7131—Reasons in favour of a reduction of the duty on salt, *Worthington* 7168, 7169—Recommended abolition of the salt tax; how the deficiency might be supplied, *Finlay* 7822, 7863.

Reductions in the salt duty in Bengal of late years, *Prideaux* 5347, 5348—Effect of those reductions; half the salt consumed in Bengal is now supplied from Liverpool, *ib.* 5349-5353—Heavy duties on salt; the reductions of the duty have led to a falling off of the revenue, *Halliday* 5506-5510, 5520-5526—Opinion that it would be preferable to retain the salt tax rather than abolishing it to increase the rent of the land, *Bird* 5659-5662—Loss that would result to the revenue by the abolition of the duty; there is nothing to replace it, *Turner* 5804-5807, 5831-5836—The argument that an import duty on the total consumption of salt would give an excess over the revenue now accruing from salt, is founded on a mistake, *Prideaux* 7284, 7325, 7326—A reduction of the duty would not increase the consumption, *ib.* 7285—No further reduction in the duty on salt should be attempted till the revenue has reached the amount at which it stood before the late reduction, *Halliday* 7607, 7630—There is no other source in Bengal from which a revenue in lieu of that on salt could be derived, *ib.* 7608-7610—The continuance of a heavy duty on salt is opposed to the experiment of a reduced price increasing the consumption, *ib.* 7631—The Government is favourable to such a gradual reduction of the salt duty as, provided there was a proportionate increase of consumption, would

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

SALT—continued.

3. *Evidence in favour of or against the Abolition, &c., of the Duty*—continued. would keep the revenue at a given standard, *Halliday* 7633—Impolicy of an abolition of the salt tax, *Gladstone* 8033, 8034. 8040-8042—Special reasons for a retention of the salt tax in Bengal Proper, and within the limits of the permanent settlement of the revenue, *Peacock* 8122, 8123.

Duty levied on salt in Bengal, *Prideaux* 5336—In the North-western Provinces, *ib.* 5341—In the Punjab, *ib.*—At Madras, *ib.* 5342—At Bombay, *ib.* 5345—Total amount of the revenue on salt, *Moore* 5904.

4. *Mode of levying the Salt Duty:*

Mode in which the salt revenue is raised in Bengal, *Prideaux* 5336-5340—In the North-western Provinces and the Punjab, *ib.* 5341. 7293, 7294—In Madras, *ib.* 5342-5344—In Bombay, *ib.* 5345, 5346.

5. *How far the Company possess a Monopoly of Manufacture; whether expedient to throw it entirely open:*

The term "monopoly" is not strictly to be applied to the salt manufacture; practically and theoretically there is free trade in salt in India, *Halliday* 5515-5519—Monopoly of the manufacture, *Rustomjee Viccajee* 5558—Reasons why the Company should give up the salt monopoly, *Aylwin* 6962, 6963—The Bengal Government lose by the manufacture, and it is only kept up for the sake of the patronage it gives to them, *ib.* 6973, 6974—The manufacture might be stopped without endangering the supply, as the statements now put in will prove, *ib.* 6977. 6983. 6985—The manufacture by the Company is against their charter and a loss to their revenue, *ib.* 6994, 6995—Prohibitions upon the private manufacture of salt in Bengal, *ib.* 7012-7015.

No Europeans or others can obtain the privilege of privately manufacturing salt, unless they possess influence or connexions in the civil service, *Aylwin* 7031—Probable loss to the Company on their manufacture of salt, *ib.* 7057, 7058. 7075—Recommendation of the Committee of 1836 for the abolition of sub-monopolies by a discontinuance of periodical sales, and opening the golahs for selling salt at all times, *ib.* 7083-7086—The minimum quantity permitted to be sold under this arrangement is too large to admit of any other than merchants of means to purchase, *ib.* 7086—The sub-monopoly is consequently as extensive as ever, *ib.* 7087-7089—The Company have encouraged the sub-monopoly system, *ib.* 7095-7098—The manufacture cannot be carried on at a profit, *ib.* 7108. 7113—The present manufacture by the Company is a virtual monopoly, *ib.* 7130. 7134, 7135.

Reason of the Company continuing to make salt after parting with their commercial character, *Prideaux* 7282, 7283—System practised at Bombay, *ib.* 7289—The sale of salt at Madras is a strict Government monopoly, *ib.* 7286-7288—The adoption of an excise and a customs duty in Bengal and Madras, and the abandonment of the manufacture, would cause a decrease of revenue, *ib.* 7290—Result to be apprehended to those engaged in the salt manufacture if it were discontinued, *ib.* 7295-7298.

It would not answer for the Government to contract for the manufacture of salt at every station where it is sold, *Halliday* 7579—Manner in which the contracts for the manufacture of salt are entered into, *ib.* 7581-7585—The quantity of salt contracted for is regulated by the consumption of the past year, *ib.* 7586—The minimum quantity of salt which the Company permit to be sold at one time is not thought too large, or to tend to the creation of sub-monopolies, *ib.* 7589-7591—Explanation of the system of sub-monopolies of salt under the old plan of sales, *ib.* 7591—If the Company abandoned the salt monopoly in Bengal, the salt would be manufactured by private individuals at a lower rate than it is possible to import foreign salt, *ib.* 7596-7598—Disadvantage to the consumer under the present system, *ib.* 7597.

The adoption of a system of manufacture of salt in Bengal under an excise is much to be recommended, *Halliday* 7598. 7611, 7612. 7623, 7624—Limitation necessary as to the class of persons who should be permitted to manufacture salt, *ib.* 7599—Representations urged upon the government in Bengal, of the distress entailed by a discontinuance of the manufacture of salt in certain districts, *ib.* 7622—Salt might be manufactured in Bengal without any restrictions, as excise or otherwise, with profit to the manufacturer, *ib.* 7627, 7628—It would not be expedient for the Government to withdraw from the manufacture of salt in Bengal, and trust altogether to importation, *ib.* 7629—It is quite possible, in the event of a relinquishment of the manufacture of salt to private individuals, to establish an excise supervision on their establishments, *ib.* 7641, 7642—The retail sale of salt by the Company, in the salt producing districts of Bengal, is not in contravention of the spirit of resolution of the House of Commons' Committee of 1836, *ib.* 7643, 7644—The discontinuance of the salt manufacture would entail a large amount of temporary distress among those engaged in it, *ib.* 7653. 7657, 7658—Objections to there being a free manufacture of salt subject to an excise; advantages of the present government agency system, *Peacock* 8123-8127.

6. *Price*

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

SALT—continued.

6. *Price of Salt; Principle on which fixed:*

Price of salt, *Aylwin* 6951-6954. 6964—Prices of Indian made and of British salt in India, *Worthington* 7151-7155—Principle upon which the price of salt is regulated in Bengal, *Prideaux* 7255-7259. 7280, 7281—Letter addressed by the Governor-general to the Court of Directors embodying the views of the Board of Revenue in India, upon the erroneousness of the method by which the price of manufactured salt was fixed; answer thereto from the Court, *ib.* 7261—Charges proper to be comprehended in the cost of producing salt, *ib.* 7262-7265—Salt is retailed in the producing districts by the Government at a low price, in order that the general revenue may not be affected by illicit manufacture there, *ib.* 7266-7270—Revisions made of the cost of manufacture of salt in Bengal, *ib.* 7314, 7315—Variations in the price of salt, *ib.* 7322, 7323.

Causes of the difference in the price of salt at the several depôts, *Halliday* 7578-7580—Measures taken by the Home Government to reduce the price of their manufactured salt in Bengal; feeling entertained by the manufacturers that the imported salt was underselling them, *ib.* 7587—Number of salt agencies thrown out of operation, *ib.* 7588—Prices at which salt might be sold if manufactured by private persons under an excise, *ib.* 7599-7602—The cost of salt in Bengal to natives is a little more than one per cent. on their earnings, *ib.* 7619—Considerable reductions have taken place in the cost of manufacturing salt in Bengal, *ib.* 7645, 7646—Charges which should properly be excluded from the computation of the price of manufactured salt, *Prideaux* 7676.

7. *Importation of Salt into India:*

Salt is imported most largely from Great Britain, *Aylwin* 6981—The loss from the abolition of the manufacture would be compensated by the revenue from the duty on the increased imports, *ib.* 6984—The whole of the salt required for consumption in India might be imported, *ib.* 6996-6998—The probability of check to importation from war, is not to be compared with that already suffered from inundations, *ib.* 6999—Instance in 1833-34 of all the manufacture being swept away by inundation, *ib.* 7000-7004—Amount of sales at the golahs and amount imported, *ib.* 7067-7070—The abandonment of the salt manufacture must be accompanied by a reduction of the import duty, *ib.* 7106, 7107—In the event of the abolition of the manufacture of salt in Bengal, the increase in the importation would equal the demand, *ib.* 7108-7111. 7132, 7133.

Quantity of British salt exported to India in the last six years, *Worthington* 7156. 7161—Causes of the decreased exportation of last year, *ib.* 7162-7164—Probable effect of a war upon the quantity exported, *ib.* 7165-7167—Witness does not consider that a duty on imported salt implies a monopoly of the manufacture by the Company, *ib.* 7172—Superiority of the British salt to that manufactured in India, *ib.* 7173-7178—Depressed state of the salt interest in Cheshire, *ib.* 7179—The removal of the duty on salt in India would mitigate this depression by increasing the demand, *ib.* 7179-7188. 7194. 7195—Advantage given to the imported salt by the method of fixing the price of that manufactured by the Company, *Prideaux* 7260—Estimated additional import duty necessary to meet the abolition of that on salt, *Halliday* 7647-7650.

8. *Smuggling:*

Complaints made of the palanquins of females being searched for salt in crossing the frontier, *Bird* 5654—The smuggling of salt is not great, *Turner* 5803—Salt is smuggled into India in large quantities; circumstances which confirm this statement; increase of the practice, *Aylwin* 6987-6989—Smuggling being under existing circumstances a profitable occupation, stringent regulations will not discourage it, *ib.* 6990—Increase in the quantity of smuggled salt consumed, *ib.* 7123-7125—A reduced import duty would discourage smuggling, and increase the revenue, *ib.* 7126.

A reduction of the monopoly price would check smuggling, *Dykes* 7224, 7225—Smuggled salt has not increased, *Prideaux* 7276—Increase in 1852-53 in the salt revenue of Bengal, *Halliday* 7603—The increase in the revenue from salt in the North-western Provinces is attributable to the improved preventive system, *ib.* 7605, 7606—There is every reason for supposing that the smuggling of salt is repressed to the greatest possible extent, *ib.* 7632. 7634-7637—As long as there is a duty on salt, there will be an inducement to smuggle, *ib.* 7634. 7639. 7640.

9. *Methods of Manufacture pursued:*

Description of the salt manufacture in Bengal, *Aylwin* 6947—Districts in which salt is made, *ib.* 6948—Inferiority of the salt to that of England, *ib.* 6949, 6950. 6982—Precariousness of its production, *ib.* 6952. 6955—Natural unfitness of the Bay of Bengal for the production of salt, *ib.* 6986—Amount of salt manufactured by the Company between 1793 and 1845; *ib.* 7077, 7078. 897-II. u 3

Modes

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

SALT—continued.

9. *Methods of Manufacture pursued*—continued.

Modes of manufacture pursued in the three Presidencies, *Prideaux* 7291, 7292—Arrangements under which the manufacture of salt in Bengal by the Government is conducted, *Halliday* 7575, 7576—The salt producing districts of Bengal are generally healthy, the Sunderbunds, the only exception, being unhealthy to foreigners only, *ib.* 7620—Good quality of the Bengal salt, *ib.*

10. *Other Evidence of a general Character on this Subject :*

The prohibition (by Act 31 of 1851) to construct works for the manufacture of salt, has seriously affected the interest of landed proprietors in the Bombay Presidency, *Jevanjee Pestonjee* 3906—Witness is of opinion that the consumption of salt, both manufactured and imported, has increased, *Aylwin* 6987—System of bonding practised at Calcutta in the year 1836 and till 1844-45; circumstances under which the practice was discontinued, *ib.* 7090-7094—Manner in which licences to manufacture salt are procured, *ib.* 7114-7116—Reasons of the stationary character of the consumption of salt in Bengal, since 1847-48, *Prideaux* 7277, 7278—Estimated amount of adulteration to which British imported salt is subjected, in order to adapt it to the taste of the natives; consequent evasion of duty, *ib.* 7278, 7279—Excess of receipts in Bengal on account of salt, in the year 1852-53, as compared with 1851-52, *Halliday* 7660.

11. *Papers laid before the Committee, with Explanations in regard thereto :*

Tabular statements of the consumption of salt in certain districts, and in a given period, and of the revenue that would have accrued thereon under certain circumstances; statement comparing the actual net revenue with same, *Aylwin* 6960—Documents from which these statements are compiled, *ib.* 6961—Memorandum of the sale of salt in the Bengal Presidency, in certain years, and of the revenue that would have accrued under certain circumstances; statement of the net profit on different amounts of salt, *ib.*—Basis on which the price is assigned to the salt, *ib.* 6965—Quantities of salt sold by the Bengal Government in the years from 1846 to 1851, *ib.* 6978-6980—Quantity of salt imported into the Presidency of Bengal from that of Bombay, in 1852, *ib.* 6981—Principles upon which witness's tabular statements as to the consumption of salt, and the revenue therefrom, are framed, *ib.* 7049-7066, 7076, 7099-7102.

Statement showing the salt revenue of Bengal from 1841-42 to 1851-52 inclusive; explanation thereon, *Prideaux* 7254, 7271, 7272, 7275—Charges that should be debited to the imported salt in the Company's revenue statement, *ib.* 7301-7313—Tabular statement of the advertised prices of salt at the different stations for its sale in 1852, *Halliday* 7577—Mr. Aylwin's statement that the Company do not add the full import duty to the cost of their manufacture of salt, when fixing its selling price, arises from his including the retail sales in the salt districts, with the general wholesale sales, in his computation of the import duty, and also from his including the preventive charges in those of production, *ib.* 7592, 7593—It would not pay the importer of salt to send his salt into the producing districts, even if the duty were reduced, *ib.* 7593, 7595—Further statement delivered in by witness showing the particulars of the charges on the salt revenue, *Prideaux* 7675.

Official statement of the total revenue derived from salt in each Presidency, showing the gross receipts and charges, distinguishing the sources from which the same had been derived, and also the several rates of duty at different periods and places, and the prices fixed for the sale of salt at different places, *App. to First Rep.* p. 386, 387—Incorrectness of the Company's statement of the price of, and duty on the salt, *Aylwin* 6953, 6956-6960, 6966—The cost of producing the salt, as stated by the Company, is erroneous, *ib.* 6967-6969—Their statement shows that either a protective duty exists in their own favour, or that they do not realise the cost of production, *ib.* 6970-6972—There ought to be no charge set down in the Company's return for collection of customs duty on imported salt, *ib.* 7103—Explanation of discrepancies between the Company's return and witness's statement, *ib.* 7104, 7105.

Account of the land customs revenue derived from salt in the North-western Provinces in each of the years 1840-41 and 1850-51; showing the charges of collection, *App. to First Rep.* p. 381—Statements as to the monopoly of the salt trade, *ib.* 454-504—Complaints against the hardships of the duty, *ib.* 489—Statement showing the average prices per maund of salt sold by the Company in Bengal, from 1836-37 to 1851-52, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 261—Memorandum on the salt deposit in Scinde by the collector of customs at Kurrachee, *ib.* 261, 262.

Letter from Mr. Cecil Beadon, the junior secretary to the Board of Revenue, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, dated 29 June 1852, containing observations relative to the comparative advantages under which, on the one hand, salt manufactured in the Presidency on account of Government, and on the other hand, salt imported into Calcutta by sea, is brought to market, and to the measures it may be necessary to take in order to place the two more nearly on a footing of equality than they are at present, *App.*

Volumes of collections
sent to Strangell.

- 1 - Appendix N^o IV. and two others.
- 2 - Report of Commission^{rs} for promoting
the study of Law & Jurisprudence -
in Inns & Court & Inns of Chancery
1855.
- 3 - Third report of Chancery Commission
upon process practice & pleading
in Courts of Chancery - 1856.
- 4 - Report of Common Law Commissioners
1857.
- 5 - Special reports of Indian Law
Commissioners 1847. R.D. N^o 34 -
- 6 - Selection of India Papers - Judicial.
Vol IV. R.D. N. 29. — 1826.
- 7 - Report on Affairs of E. I. Company
1830. N^o 29. — G.D. N^o 20. A —
- 8 - Minutes of Evidence are E. I. Company.

affairs - 1813 - G.D. 2^d 13 -

9 - Second Report of Commissioners
upon process practice & pleading
in Superior Cts. of Common Law -
1853 - 2^d 102

10 - Penal Code by Indian Law Com-
missioners - 1837 - R.D. 2^d 44 -

11 - Report on a Scheme of pleading
procedure adapted to D.C. - 1837 - 2^d 102

12 - Report on Indian Penal Code - 1846 -
R.D. 2^d 65 -

13 - Second Report on D. - 1847 - R. 2^d 66 -

14 - Minutes of Evidence ^{app^d Index} on Affairs
of E.I. Company. I. Public - 1832.
G.D. 2^d 27

15. Index to Reports from the Select Com-
mittee on Indian Territories -
X not sent yet X

16 - Debate in House of Commons 21st
March 38. regarding Act of 1836. making British
subjects and the Indians the same.

SALT—continued.

11. *Papers laid before the Committee, with Explanations, &c.*—continued.

to *Fourth Rep.* p. 262-272—Minute on this letter by the Governor-general, *b.* 272, 273.

Statement as to the salaries paid to agents for the purpose of collecting the revenue and preventing illicit manufacture, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 270, 271—Statement as to the value of salt lost by accident, *ib.* 271, 272—Cost of establishment at Sulkea, *ib.* 271—Cost of salt manufactured in 1849-50, *ib.* 274, 275.

See also *Cheshire Salt Mines.* *Cutch.* *Dacca, District of.* *Excise.* *Freights.*
Ghoorda. *Hidgellee District.* *Kharee.* *Molunghees.* *Narrainpore.*
Prinsep. George. *Ram Ratten Mullick.* *Revenue.* *Sunderbund.* *Taxes.*
Tumlook District (Bengal).

Sanitary Improvements. Attention requisite to the consideration of sanitary improvements, *Martin* 8901—Sanitary reports made by the medical staff in India, *ib.* 8910-8915—Greater attention has been given to these reports in Madras than in Bengal, *ib.* 8911-8916—Sanitary improvements introduced into Calcutta and Bombay, *ib.* 8917-8919—Improvement of health in Calcutta since the adoption of sanitary regulations, *ib.* 8947, 8948.

Sanscrit. Period requisite for acquiring a knowledge of Sanscrit, *Wilson* 8454, 8462-8464—Reasons opposed to the supposition that the study of Sanscrit involves the study of error also, *ib.* 8456, 8457—Favourable disposition of the pundits to a diffusion of English secular knowledge in India, through the medium of Sanscrit, *ib.* 8456, 8461—Sanscrit is the most efficacious medium of communicating a knowledge of English information, *ib.* 8474-8477—The Government do not encourage the study of Sanscrit; it is, however, encouraged in the North-western Provinces by the Lieutenant-governor, Mr. Thomason, *ib.* 8478, 8479—Extent to which Sanscrit enters into the composition of the languages of India, *ib.* 8486—Character of Sanscrit moral literature, *ib.* 8492-8494.

See also *English Language*, 1.

Sappers and Miners. See *Bengal Engineers.* *Madras Sappers.*

Sattara. The ryot was in as good a position under the native government as he is at present, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2439—How far the Government of India has altered or interfered with the operation of the Hindoo law of adoption; case of the Rajah of Sattara adverted to, *Jevanjee Pestonjee* 3907-3911, 3919-3933—Recommended restoration of Sattara to its former rulers, *Sullivan* 4808, 4877, 4896, 4914, 4915—Belief that the natives would willingly return to their former mode of government, *ib.* 4864, 4875, 4876—Expediency, as a matter of justice, of restoring Sattara, *ib.* 4908-4910—The acquisition of Sattara has not caused a deficit in the revenue, *Prideaux* 5238-5243—Greater prosperity of Sattara under native government than under British rule, *Sullivan* 5554—Circumstances under which Sattara now produces a surplus instead of a deficiency, *J. C. Melvill* 8204, 8205.

Petition of Messrs. Hume, Briggs and others, proprietors of East India Stock, praying for the appointment of a tribunal to determine the claims of persons pretending to be heirs to native states, *App. to First Rep.* p. 432-435—Petition of Rungo Bapojee, one of the guardians of Shahoo Maharaj, heir-at-law of Pertaub Shean, Rajah of Sattara, deceased, and also heir-at-law of Appa Sahib, also rajah of the said state, deceased, praying for the restoration of Shahoo Maharaj, *ib.* p. 473.

Saughor. Doubts as to there being anything in the Hindoo law about the sacrifice of infants at Saughor, *Leith* 3360.

Saugor and Nerbudda Provinces. System of criminal justice administered by witness as civil and sessions judge in the Saugor and Nerbudda Provinces; system previously in vogue, *Calderott* 3596-3598.—See also *Pergunnah Courts.*

Saugor Salt Company. Statement relative to the private establishment formerly at Saugor Island, for making salt, *Halliday* 7617, 7618, 7638.

Saunders, Charles B. Short period within the completion of his education at which Mr. Saunders was appointed to important offices in India, *Macpherson* 8569.

Scholarships. Scholarships are now substituted for the stipends formerly given in the colleges, *Wilson* 8440—Proportion of students in the colleges of India who receive scholarships, *ib.* 8441.

School Books. Difference in the books used at the Missionary and at the Government colleges, *Marshman* 8600—Means by which a proper quantity of vernacular school books could be procured, *ib.* 8623, 8624—Reasons in favour of the utility of vernacular translations of works for use in schools, *ib.* 8625—Improvements that might be effected in the selection of works in use in the colleges, &c. of India, *ib.* 8702, 8703—Instruction—897—11.

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

School Books—continued.

tion in morals is in some degree involved in the education carried on by English books in the Government schools, *Carr* 9625—Class of English books used in the Government schools, *ib.* 9633, 9634—Extent to which the moral or religious books of the Hindoo, Mussulman, or the Parsee, are opposed to the Christian decalogue, *ib.* 9635.

See also *Bible, The. Madras University. Religious Instruction.*

Schoolmasters. Desirability of improving the social position of schoolmasters in India, *Halliday* 8783, 8784, 8787—Readiness with which natives take to the office of teacher, *ib.* 8785—Respect in which the office of teacher is held by the natives, *ib.* 8786.

Schools. See *Bible, The. Bycullah Schools. Christianity. Education. La Martinière School (Calcutta). Regimental Schools.*

Scinde. Recommended restoration of Scinde to its former rulers, *Sullivan* 4808, 4896, 4914, 4915—Belief that the natives are anxious to revert to their former Government, *ib.* 4864, 4865, 4875, 4876—If Scinde were restored, the ameers should pay tribute, inasmuch as they formerly did so, *ib.* 4906.

Beneficial results ensuing from the measures taken at Jacobabad, on the north-western frontier of Scinde, in 1847, for the suppression of the anarchy and misrule existing there at that time, *Green* 7331, 7337-7340, 7371-7373—Improvements made in the district, in the roads and the irrigation, *ib.* 7331, 7341, 7344—Tenure under which the natives now hold the land, *ib.* 7332-7336—The revenue will increase in course of time, *ib.* 7345—System upon which justice is administered, *ib.* 7446-7351, 7356—Each individual is liable for his own revenue, *ib.* 7352—Constitution and working of the police system in Scinde, *ib.* 7353, 7354, 7377, 7378, 7418, 7419—Cultivation is entirely dependent on irrigation, *ib.* 7355—Taxes paid by the people, 7357-7359.

Extent of district undergoing cultivation, *Green* 7360, 7361—Population of the border district of Scinde; total population, *ib.* 7362, 7379—The country is covered with the remains of canals and cities; the canals are being reopened, *ib.* 7363-7365—Large extent of waste arable land, *ib.* 7366—Population requisite to bring it into cultivation, *ib.* 7367—Different tribes, and languages spoken by them, *ib.* 7368-7370—The Murree tribe is the only unpeaceable one at present, *ib.* 7374—A reduction of the military force might safely be made, *ib.* 7382-7384—Finess of the roads for traffic, *ib.* 7406-7411—The troops are nearly all Hindostanee Mussulmans, *ib.* 7416, 7417.

Average annual deficiency in the administration of Scinde, *J. C. Melville* 8200, 8277-8282—Circumstance of the local military expenditure being included in the accounts or Scinde and not in those for the Panjaub, *ib.* 8277-8282, 8307, 8308—Memorandum on the salt deposit in Scinde by the collector of Customs at Kurrachee, *App. to Fourth Rep. p.* 261, 262—Memorandum on works of irrigation in Scinde, *App. to Sixth Rep. p.* 187-189.

See also *Ameers of Scinde. Jacobabad.*

Seamen. Rate of pay of European and native seamen; the wages are sometimes increased, *Powell* 1132-1134, 1194-1196—There were some native seamen in the vessels of the Indian navy employed in the Chinese war, *Hall* 1205, 1206.

Seat of Government. Objections to a removal of the Supreme Government in India from Calcutta; advantages of the present seat of Government, *Halliday* 4229, 4230; *Marshman* 4389—The objection to its non-centrality would apply to almost all capitals, *Marshman* 4389.

Secret Committee of the Court of Directors. Objections to the present functions of the Secret Committee; remedy proposed, *Halliday* 3966-3969—Slight knowledge possessed by the Company's servants in India of the mode of working of the Secret Committee, *ib.* 4013-4017—The Secret Committee should always place their opinions on record, whether they differed from the President of the Board of Control or not, *ib.* 4110-4112.—See also *President of the Board of Control.*

Secular Education. See *Education, 5.*

Seniority, Promotion by. See *Commanding Officers of Regiments. Judges, 3. Medical Service. Promotion.*

Sessions Judges. Suggestion that the sessions judge should go periodically on circuit to try the committed cases in the places where the offences occur, *Jewanjee Pestonjee* 3886-3875, 3884-3886.—See also *Zillah Judges, 1.*

Settlement of Europeans. The resumption regulations have had no effect in deterring Europeans from settling in the country, *Halliday* 5493—There is no avowed obstacle to Europeans settling in India for commercial purposes, but the conduct of the local authorities

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Settlement—continued.

authorities operates as a serious discouragement, *Moore* 5875, 5876, 5896, 5987, 5990—The adoption of English laws in a modified form would remedy existing evils, *ib.* 5991-5999—No obstacles exist in the Dharwar and Belgaum districts to the purchase of property by Europeans, *Goldfinch* 6761—No impediment exists to the settlement of European cultivators in the Hill districts, *Edwards* 6893-6896—Reasons why Europeans have not settled more generally in the Hill districts; natural inducements offered by the country; facilities afforded by Government, *ib.* 6901, 6902, 6940-6943—There is no obstacle to Europeans settling or becoming possessed of land in Bengal, *Brodie* 7425, 7515-7517—Occasional difficulties felt by Europeans purchasing and occupying land in India, *Chapman* 8165, 8166.—See also *Kunawur Valley.*

Sharpe, Messrs. George, & Son. Report by them upon the merit of China grass for rope-making, *Royle* 6179.

Sheffield. Petition of the Cutlers' Company of Sheffield, praying for the adoption of certain suggestions for the future government of India, *App. to First Rep. p.* 491, 492—Petition of the mayor, aldermen and burgesses of the Borough of Sheffield, praying for inquiry into the subject of Reform in the Government, prior to legislation, *ib.* 493.

Shikarpoor (Scinde). Attempt being made by Mr. Frere to reinstate the fair of Shikarpoor, *Green* 7404, 7405.

Sick Leave. System of sick leave considered; desirability of the Company's officers enjoying the same privilege as those of the Queen's, and being allowed to come to England instead of to the Cape, &c., *Sir G. Pollock* 434-436, 440-444, 486; *Burton* 851-858; *Lord Gough* 1692—Occasional abuse of the practice of granting leave to the officers to retire to the Hills on sick leave, *Sir G. Pollock* 445-454, 479-481, 502-509, 583—Inexpediency of making staff officers vacate their appointments on coming to England on sick leave, *Lord Gough* 1692.

See also *Furloughs. Hill Districts.*

Siddons, Major. See *Bengal Engineers.*

Sikh Troops. Number of Sikh troops raised in the Panjaub for the service of the Company, *P. Melvill* 136-138, 165—Approval of the introduction of Sikh troops into the Indian Army, *Lord Gough* 1688-1690.

Silk. Attempt formerly made by the Government to improve the cultivation of silk, *Royle* 6156.

Silver. See *Currency.*

*Small Cause Courts:**Bombay:*

Efficient working of the Small Cause Court at Bombay, *Sir E. Perry* 2507, 2508—It is, however, less efficient than the Small Cause Court it superseded; particulars as to the latter court, which arose out of the Supreme Court, *ib.* 2508, 2509—Act passed by the Home Government, contrary to the opinions of the local authorities, for establishing a small cause court at Bombay in lieu of the court before established, *ib.* 2703.

Calcutta:

Explanation as to the constitution and working of the Small Cause Court at Calcutta, which was established in 1850 in lieu of a Court of Requests which had long before existed, *Hill* 1411-1422—Beneficial working of the Small Cause Courts at Calcutta, adverted to, *Millett* 1487, 1488; *Halliday* 1642—Contemplated formation of similarly constituted courts throughout India, *Halliday* 1642-1644—With regard to appeals from the Small Cause Court at Calcutta, witness suggests that they should go direct to the proposed amalgamated court, *Leith* 3247-3250—Comparative table of causes instituted in the late Court of Requests in 1849, and in the Court of Small Causes at Calcutta in 1850, *App. to First Rep. p.* 415.

South Shields. Petition of the inhabitants of South Shields and neighbourhood for Reform in the Government of India, *App. to Fourth Rep. p.* 240.

Spirits. Improvement effected, as regards the health and longevity of the European soldiers in India, by the abandonment of spirits and the use of beer; mode in which this change was brought into operation, *P. Melvill* 99-103—Mode in which the excise duty upon spirits is levied, *Halliday* 5512—Considerations as to the increase of consumption of spirituous liquors in Madras, *Dykes* 7226—Statement as to the effect of the spirit licence, *App. to First Rep. p.* 489.—See also *Abharry.*

Spiritual Instruction. See *Chaplains. Churches and Chapels. Ecclesiastical Establishment. Roman Catholic Clergy. Roman Catholics.*

Sportsmen. Complaints made by sportsmen, that owing to the decrease of the jungle they do not find the tigers and wild boars that they used to find, *Halliday* 5459, 5451. 897-II. X Staff

Staff Appointments. Increase since 1835 in the employment of officers on the staff and on civil appointments generally, *P. Melvill*, 69-73, 147-149—Objections to the present system of extensively employing officers on staff appointments as greatly impairing their discipline and efficiency; remedy suggested, *Sir W. Cotton* 246-251; 308, 309; *Sir T. M. Mahon* 368, 369, 383-396, (*First Rep. Ev. p. 29*)—Nature of the examinations required to qualify an officer for the staff, or for political appointments, *Sir W. Cotton* 305-307—The British officers of the native regiments should derive all possible benefits from their staff appointments, *ib.* 312—Return showing the great number of officers absent from the Bombay army on staff appointments, *Sir T. M. Mahon, First Rep. Ev. p. 29, 30.*

Suggestion that officers on the staff, or on civil employment, be required to serve with some regiment for a month in every year, *Montgomerie* 625-627, 634—Whilst witness was in command, the number of officers employed in the staff was limited as much as possible, *Lord Gough* 1673, 1736, 1737—Causes to which the absence of the officers from their regimental duties is attributable; regulations as to the number that may be withdrawn for staff and other appointments, *Grant*, 1746-1749, 1756-1758, 1772, 1773—Opinion that the power of selecting military officers for civil appointments should be continued, *ib.* 1835—Necessity for officers on staff appointments being versed in the native languages; how far similar inducements are held out to officers in the Queen's service and the Company's to acquire a knowledge of the native dialects, *ib.* 1836-1839, 1849, 1858.

Suggested formation of a staff corps, to prevent the necessity of withdrawing European officers from native regiments for staff purposes, *Sir W. Cotton* 246, 247, 308, 309; *Sir T. M. Mahon* 383-396, (*First Rep. Ev. p. 29*)—Approval of this suggestion, *Sir G. Pollock* 419-433.

See also *Sick Leave*.

Staff Corps. See *Staff Appointments*.

Stamps on Law Proceedings. Amount of taxes or stamps levied in courts of justice, more especially in small cases; expediency of such taxes being abolished, *Millett* 1499-1507, 1515, 1592-1595—The abolition of stamps, on legal proceedings in the Mofussil, was also strongly recommended by the Law Commission, *Cameron* 2910—Reasons for recommending the abolition of the *ad valorem* stamp in appeals, *Baillie* 3432—Witness approves of the provision that the proceedings in the courts must be on stamped paper; needless litigation is thereby prevented, *Deane* 3667, 3668, 3673-3680—Heavy expenses now attendant on civil suits, in consequence of the necessity of stamped papers, *Jewanjee Pestonjee* 3898, 3899—Approval of the suggestion, that in an alteration of this tax, the losing party in a suit be compelled to pay a certain sum to the revenue, *ib.* 3900-3905.

Further complaints against the system of stamp duties, *Sullivan* 4853-4857—Character of the revenue from stamp duties; modifications effected of late years, *Prideaux* 5380-5383—Respects in which the stamp duties may be considered burdensome to the people; there is no great complaint about them, *Halliday* 5414-5416—No complaints are made of the stamp tax; it is not an objectionable tax, *Turner* 5809, 5837-5842—Statement relative to the stamp duty, as being an evil that requires remedy, *App. to First Rep. p. 482.*

See also *Judicature*, 2.

Steam Factories. See *Dockyards, Docks, &c.*

Steam Navigation. Statement, showing the great attention paid by the Indian Government to steam navigation, *Peacock* 8100.

Steamers. See *Iron War Steamers. Navy.*

Steel. Reference to the manufacture of steel in India, *Bird* 5684-5686—Exports of steel and iron to England, *ib.* 5687. See also *Minerals*.

Stephen, Sir James. Importance of jurists with such attainments as Sir James Stephen being placed on the commission suggested by witness to consider the Reports of the Indian Law Commission, *Cameron* 2876.

Stone. Description of stone produced by the quarries in the hills in Scinde, *Green* 7412, 7413.

Strickland, Rev. William. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Period of witness's residence in India as Roman-catholic priest; districts in which it has been passed, 9406-9410—Means by which communications are maintained between Rome and priests in India, 9411-9415—An official recognition of the British Catholic priests in India would tend to the tranquillity of those districts where disturbances are created by the Portuguese priests, 9416-9419—Disturbances raised by Portuguese priests as to the right to certain Roman-catholic chapels; manner in which the authorities act in such cases; decisions given in courts of law, 9419, 9420-9424.

Grounds

Strickland, Rev. William. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Grounds on which the Archbishop of Goa and his priests claim to exercise their spiritual functions in British India, 9423-9426—Injury to good order of society in India, arising from the assertion of jurisdiction in Catholic affairs by the Archbishop of Goa, 9427, 9428—Neutrality maintained by the Indian Government relative to the disputes between the Goa clergy and the Catholics; suggested intervention of Government, 9429-9434—Such intervention, if followed up by a recognition of the vicars apostolic, would set the question finally at rest, 9433, 9434.

Bad feeling engendered between the Roman-catholic and Protestant soldiers by the inferior social position resulting to the clergy of the former, from the neglect of Government either to recognise or pay them, 9435—Allowances recommended to be made to the Roman-catholic clergy attending the troops, 9436, 9439-9441—Insufficient means of the Roman-catholic clergy in India, 9437, 9448—Allowances made to the military Protestant chaplains in India, 9438—Sources from which the statement in the petition signed by witness, as to the number of Catholics in India, has been taken, 9442-9446—Number of Roman-catholic clergy in India who are Europeans, 9447, 9449, 9450—Subscriptions raised in Europe for the Roman-catholic church in India, 9451—Complexity of the Roman-catholic dispute in India, 9452-9454.

Stud Department. Suggested removal of this department from under the control of the Military Board, *Hawkins* 895, 896.

Subaltern Officers. Recommended reduction of the number of subalterns in the regiments of the Queen in India, *P. Melvill* 176, 177.

Subordinate Civil Courts. Explanation as to a recommendation of the Law Commission for the formation of a subordinate civil court at Calcutta, *Sir E. Ryan* 2114—In case the Supreme and Sudder courts are united, it will be necessary to establish a distinct subordinate court in the Presidency towns, *ib.* 2151—As regards the minor courts, the establishment of a subordinate civil court at Calcutta was recommended by the Law Commission as a model for the minor courts throughout the country, *Cameron* 2897—It was to administer both law and equity, *ib.*—Oral pleading was mainly contemplated, *ib.*

Succession Tax. A succession tax might be established, the principle not being a novel one to the country, *Mangles* 6267—In former times rent-free grants not being in perpetuity, the payment of a succession tax in lieu of their resumption was preferred, *ib.* 6271—A succession or "nuzzerana" tax on rent-free tenures alone, would involve no peculiar hardships, as at present they have the benefit of a Government for which they pay nothing, *ib.* 6273-6278—It is a question of taxation, and not of tenure, *ib.* 6279.

See also *Malcolm, John*.

Sudder Ameens. There should be no judge inferior in rank or salary to the Sudder ameen, *Baillie* 3428—Inadequacy of the salary of the Sudder ameens, *Marshman* 3534, 3535—Power of the Sudder ameens employed under witness to administer criminal punishment within certain limits, *Caldecott* 3619, 3620.

See also *Moonsiffs. Principal Sudder Ameens. Salaries.*

SUDDER DEWANNY ADAWLUT:

1. *Constitution and general Working of this Court.*
2. *Suggested Alterations therein.*

1. *Constitution and general Working of this Court:*

General superintendence exercised by the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, which is the chief civil court in each of the Presidencies, *Hill* 1429, 1430—Language used in conducting the proceedings in the Sudder court, *Millett* 1568-1571—The selections of the judges have of late years been very carefully made, *Halliday* 1933—The courts at present stand high in public estimation, *ib.*—Recent change in the mode of proceeding in the Sudder court; this change will facilitate the amalgamation of the Supreme and the Company's Courts, *Sir E. Ryan* 2138—Witness has never heard any want of confidence expressed as to the working of the Sudder court in Bombay, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2341-2347—Witness maintains that in consequence of its control by Government the Sudder Adawlut is neither respected in the service, nor is it often respectable, *Lewin* 3054.

Testimony to the integrity and general ability of the judges in the Sudder court at Calcutta, *Leith* 3231—Jurisdiction exercised by the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut at Agra; its communication with the Sudder court at Calcutta adverted to and approved of, *ib.* 3257, 3269, 3270—Circumstance of the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut being a statutory court as well as the Supreme Court, *ib.* 3274—Occasion of judges in the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut at Calcutta having been appointed who had never sat for six months in any civil court, *Marshman* 3516-3519.

897—II.

x 2

2. *Suggested*

SUDDER DEWANNY ADAWLUT—continued.

2. Suggested Alterations therein:

Suggestion that, for a better administration of justice in the provinces, the Queen's judges be incorporated with the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, *Millett* 1488. 1528. 1537-1546—In the event of the judges of the Supreme Court being amalgamated with the Sudder Adawlut, the law of the latter should be administered, and the Supreme Court should also exercise its functions as at present, *ib.* 1537-1546—Suggestion that an English judge be placed permanently at the head of the Sudder courts in each of the Presidencies, *Halliday* 1933. 1982-1988—The constitution of the courts should also be changed by the appointment of natives to the bench; expediency of such appointment, *ib.* 1933—In suggesting the appointment of an English judge to preside at the Sudder Dewanny Court, witness contemplates the abandonment of the Supreme Court, and the creation of another jurisdiction for Calcutta, *ib.* 1980—Possibility of transferring the litigation of the Supreme Court to the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut if differently constituted; there should, however, still be a subordinate civil court at Calcutta for the administration of the English law, *ib.* 1982, 1983. 2088-2090.

Simple and inexpensive code of procedure necessary for the Sudder courts, *Sir E. Perry* 2718-2723—Suggestion that there be a controlling power in the chief court at Calcutta over the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut at Agra, at Madras, and at Bombay, and over the courts in India generally, *Leith* 3257. 3266-3270. 3275—Uniformity of law and of procedure may thus, to a great extent, be ensured throughout the whole of India, *ib.* 3257. 3266-3272. 3275—Constitution of the chief courts at the several Presidencies in regard to the judges; expediency of there being an English barrister associated with the judges of the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, *ib.* 3258-3263.

See also Appeals. Judicature. Lewin, Mr. Nizamut Adawlut. Supreme Courts, 2. 3. Tweeddale, Marquis of. Waters, George, J.

Sugar. It is not desirable to substitute a tax on sugar for that on salt, *Turner* 5832. 5843. 5844—Proposition for substituting a duty on sugar; facility of collection; amount per maund suggested, *Moore* 5903-5913. 5916-5921—Plan upon which the European sugar manufacturers procure raw material, *Dykes* 6539-6541—The higher rate at which sugar crops appear to be assessed in the North-western Provinces is attributable to the assessment being made on the irrigation, *ib.* 6619-6621—Classes by whom sugar, indigo and silk are produced, *Aylwin* 7140, 7141—Failure of the attempt of some Europeans to manufacture sugar at Tirhoot, *Brodie* 7493-7495—Manner in which the natives make sugar, *ib.* 7496, 7497—Mode of manufacture practised at Jessore, *ib.* 7498—Price at which sugar can be produced, *ib.* 7499, 7500.

Sullivan, John. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Nature of witness's services in India; was resident there for twenty-nine years, 4662—Evidence to the effect that the system of government in the subordinate Presidencies should be restored to what it was previously to 1833; 4663 *et seq.* 4709-4711. 4713—Evils which have resulted by those Presidencies being brought under the control of the Governor-general, 4663, 4664. 4667. 4673 *et seq.*—Opinions of Sir Thomas Munro, Mr. Elphinstone and Sir Richard Jenkins referred to as advocating the government by each Presidency of its own affairs, 4663.

Before 1853 the whole internal administration of Madras and Bombay was in the hands of the local government; check exercised by the Governor-general over matters of finance or expenditure, 4665-4668—Interference now exercised by the Governor-general as regards expenditure in the subordinate Presidencies; injuries caused thereby, 4667. 4672-4680. 4696-4702—Expediency of the Governor-general having more time to devote to the affairs of Bengal; work now devolving on his secretary; a distinct governor need not be appointed, 4671. 4682-4685—Belief that before 1833 greater progress was made in works of irrigation, &c., in Madras and Bombay than has been the case since that period, 4676-4682.

As a general rule, the local governments have been in the hands of as able men as the Supreme Government, 4686-4689. 4692-4695—It would be better if the finances of India were under the control of the Home Government than of the Governor-general, 4690, 4691. 4699. 4701—The control of the Governor-general should, as a rule, be limited to military and political affairs, 4690. 4703. 4704—India should be mainly governed in India, the several Presidencies being under distinct governments, 4691—The local governments are now much lowered in the eyes of the natives by the interference and control of the Governor-general, 4700. 4713.

The territories of Madras now produce a revenue more than equal to their expenditure, 4705—How far the direct expenditure of Bombay may be greater than the revenue, 4706-4708—If the present system of government be continued, there should be members from the Bombay and Madras Councils in the Supreme Government, 4712—Suggestion that all useless correspondence between India and England be cut off, and that the Home Government enter less into matters of detail, and pursue more steadily certain laid-down principles of general policy and administration, 4714, 4715—Fluctuation

Sullivan, John. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

tuation to which the administration of Indian affairs is at present subject, 4714—Recommended abolition of the Madras Board of Revenue and other subordinate Boards, 4716—If the regime established in 1833 be continued, there should be a separate governor for Bengal, 4717.

Advocacy of the principle laid down by Sir Thomas Munro and Mr. Elphinstone, that natives should gradually be elevated to all civil offices for which they may be qualified; they should also hold higher positions in the army, 4718-4791. 4871. 4872—The appointment of the natives should rest with the local Government, 4721, 4722. 4734—Since the Act of 1833, no native has received a first appointment or writership from the Court of Directors; attempt to appoint the son of Ram Mohun Roy adverted to, 4723-4728—The governors of the subordinate Presidencies, and other high officers, might be selected from the military establishment, 4737-4754—Under the proposed appointment of natives and military men to the higher offices in India, the supply of civil servants might be stopped altogether; advantages of this joint administration, 4746-4761.

As regards peculation and dishonesty, witness sees nothing to dread in placing the civil administration generally in the hands of the natives, provided they are adequately paid for their services, 4762-4787—Deteriorating effect of the present administration of India upon the moral character of the natives, 4764. 4771—Integrity with which the judicial business of the country is at present conducted by the natives, 4765-4767. 4774. 4776-4787—Suggested amalgamation of the Sudder Adawlut and the Supreme Court at Madras, 4792, 4793—Recommended establishment of a tribunal in this country before which the native princes and chiefs might defend themselves against any aggression upon them by the Indian Government, 4794-4796. 5089-5099.

Evidence in favour of the restoration by the British Government of those territories of our Indian empire which have been taken from our allies by virtue merely of our power, as well as of any territories which may be more profitable to us in their hands than in our own, 4797 *et seq.*—As regards the opinions of the natives, witness believes they would be favourable to the suggested restoration of their territories, and to a return to their former rule, 4802, 4803. 4864, 4865. 4875. 4876. 4928—Examination as to the condition generally of the inhabitants of the native states under their former princes or rulers, and since their subjection under the Indian Government; how far their condition, morally as well as physically, may have been better formerly than at the present time, 4804-4806. 4813 *et seq.*

States recommended by witness to be restored to their former rulers; limits of our Indian empire under such restorations, 4807-4810—Better administration of justice in some of the native states than in those under British government; points in which our judicial system is faulty or unjust, 4813-4819. 4849-4857. 4929-4934—Reference to the system by which the revenue is collected in the native states, especially in Oude; assistance afforded to the Nizam's officers by the British Resident at Lucknow, 4820-4825. 4840-4843—Excellent manner in which Mysore was governed before it came under British rule, 4827-4831. 4844-4849.

It is contemplated by witness that we should still retain complete military command, as well as civil ascendancy, in any territories proposed to be surrendered to their former rulers; how this might be effected, 4837-4839. 4878-4889. 4911-4917—The natives frequently migrate from the Madras Presidency to the native states of Mysore and Hyderabad, as preferring the government in those places, 4845-4849—A general dislike to our judicial and police systems is the cause of this migration, 4850-4852—Complaints made more especially against the system of stamp duties, 4853-4857—Reference to the exceedingly careless way in which the native mercantile bankers' books are kept, 4858-4860.

Opinion as to the prosperity of India under the Mogul rule, 4866-4870. 4918-4927—Greater economy in administration to be obtained under native than under European Government, 4869-4874—Principles of justice as well as of financial economy should be considered in the restoration of certain territories to their former rulers, 4890-4896—Circumstances under which the restoration or division of the Punjab might take place, 4896, 4897—Causes to which witness attributes the rebellion in the Punjab when Lord Hardinge as Governor-general was Regent of Lahore, 4898-4905. 4936-4939.

If Scinde were restored, the ameers should pay tribute as they formerly did so, 4906—Expediency as a matter of justice of restoring Sattara to its former owners, 4908—Belief as to the prosperous state of Bengal when it came into the hands of the English, 4925-4927—Efficient administration of justice formerly by punchayets; partial re-establishment of this system in the Madras territories, 4929-4934. 4940—Flourishing state of the Punjab under Runjeet Sing, 4935.

Witness does not advocate the adoption of any new civil code of laws for India, 4940-4942—A criminal code to supersede the Mahomedan and Hindoo laws would be

Sullivan, John. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

be a great improvement, 4943-4946—The delays in the administration of civil justice, and the non-appointment of natives to offices of trust and emolument, are the main evils that require legislation and amendment, 4947-4952—There is a greater amount of litigation under the Company's civil law system than under that in the native states, 4953-4958—Practice as regards the administration of the law in Mysore before it came under British rule, 4958-4963—Mysore should be restored to the Rajah rather than to the descendants of Tipoo, 4964, 4965—Evidence as to the extent to which the Supreme Government should interfere in the internal administration of the restored territories, as regards civil wars, &c.; the general principle adopted should be that of non-interference, 4966-5009—Recommendation that the Sovereign of this country govern India as Queen of Hindostan, and have power to appoint one of her sons her hereditary viceroy, 5010.

Objections to the present constitution of the Home Government of India, 5011—The main objection is that there is no direct responsibility, *ib.*—Suggestions in detail for the future constitution and working of the Home Government, 5011 *et seq.*—It should be vested in the East India Company as trustees for the Crown, through the medium of a president in council, 5011—The Queen should have the nomination of the chairman and deputy-chairman of the company, 5011. 5018-5020—And should select from the present Court of Directors six or eight to form a council, 5011. 5018.

Mode in which the government might be undertaken by the Crown, supposing the East India Company to be dropped altogether, 5011, 5012—After the selection of Directors for a council, the remaining members might, during their lives, constitute a court of patronage, under the strict superintendence of the executive government, 5012, 5013. 5018. 5025-5032—As the members of the court of patronage died, the patronage thus lapsing should gradually be thrown open to the public, 5013. 5018. 5030-5033.

System proposed in regard to the future appointment of Directors; control to be exercised by the Crown, 5014-5017—The president or chairman of the proposed council should be a Cabinet Minister, and should, as well as the deputy-chairman, go out with each successive change of the Ministry, 5019, 5020—Authority to be exercised by the president in council, the council itself being merely a body of advice, 5021-5024—Reasons for vesting the patronage still in the Directors, and transferring all other power to the Crown, 5034-5041—The powers of the Governor-general should continue as at present, 5042.

The council selected from the Directors should be appointed for a certain number of years, but should not be removable at the pleasure of the Crown; mode in which vacancies in the council should be filled up, 5045-5048—In case of any difference of opinion between the council and the president, the same should be reported to Parliament; responsibility thus obtained, 5050-5054—Expediency of discussion in Parliament, and before the Court of Proprietors of the affairs of India; desirability of the Court being retained for this purpose, 5055-5059—Extent to which the Court of Proprietors are pecuniarily interested in the good government of India, 5057. 5076-5085.

Suggested control to be exercised by the Home Government, and also to some extent by Parliament, over expenditure in India; propriety of a financial statement and estimate being annually laid before Parliament, 5060-5075—Witness does not contemplate any advantage from bringing the Government in India more in connexion with Parliament, 5086-5088—His objections to the Home Government are that it is unconstitutional in principle, inconvenient in practice, and obstructive of public business, 5086.

[Second Examination.]—Further advocacy of the admission of the natives to high official situations in India, both in the civil and military service, 5551, 5552—Evidence showing that in restoring certain territories in India to their former rulers, no inconvenience would arise as to the occurrence of civil wars, &c. in consequence, 5552—In restoring territories, witness does not contemplate farming the revenues thereof, *ib.*—Obstacles to the admission of natives to Haileybury, 5552, 5553—Feeling of the people in the Mahratta country in favour of a return to their former government under Bajee Rao, 5553—How far difficulty might be felt in obtaining tribute on ceded territories, 5554-5556—Greater prosperity of Satara under native government than under British rule, 5554—Irritation that would be allayed by restoring certain territories to their former rulers, and exacting a tribute from them, 5555.

Summary Jurisdiction. A summary jurisdiction in small cases, with less power of appeal, is very desirable, *Halliday* 1624-1626. 1641. 1865—Great difficulty in a proper administration of summary jurisdiction, *Sir E. Perry* 2489—Recommended introduction of summary jurisdiction, in small causes, &c., as the most effectual means of checking the present frequency of appeals, *ib.* 2598. 2733, 2734—Reference to the Act enabling the local governments of the Presidencies to establish courts for summary jurisdiction, *ib.* 2800, 2801—Expediency of a classification of suits, by which a portion of them might be

Summary Jurisdiction—continued.

be summarily decided, *Baillie* 3426—Absurdity of the present system, by which all suits, however different, run precisely the same course, *ib.*—Suggestion that petty cases of debt be committed to the junior civil servants, *ib.* 3426, 3427.

See also *Judicature*, 4.

Sunderbund. The jungle in Sunderbund has diminished enormously, *Halliday* 5448. 5464, 5465—Organised system of salt smuggling prevailing in the district, *Ayckin* 6987.

Sunderland. Petition of the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of the borough of Sunderland, praying for inquiry into the subject of reform in the Government of India prior to legislation, *App. to First Rep.* p. 493.

Superintendents of Police. Duties attendant on the office of superintendent of police; feeling adverse to the continuance of this office, *Halliday* 2082, 2083.

Supreme Council. See *Legislative Council.*

SUPREME COURTS:

1. *Jurisdiction and General System of Procedure.*
2. *Proposed Amalgamation in each Presidency of the Supreme Court, and the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut.*
3. *Such Amalgamation objected to.*

1. *Jurisdiction and General System of Procedure:*

At each Presidency town there is a supreme court of judicature; constitution thereof, *Hill* 1403-1407—Jurisdiction exercised by the supreme courts, both as regards native and British born subjects, *ib.* 1408-1410. 1427, 1428—Circumstances under which the Supreme Court was established about 70 or 80 years ago; different and complicated forms of procedure involved in the system, *Sir E. Perry* 2479—Great expense attendant on all proceedings in the Supreme Court, *ib.* 2479. 2483, 2484—General satisfaction, nevertheless, given to the natives by the working of the court, *ib.* 2479-2486—Advantages of the system of the Supreme Court in its being formed on the model of English courts of justice, *ib.* 2479.

The fees allowed to be taken by the officers, and by the attorneys of the court, were about 100 per cent. higher than in similar cases in this country, *Sir E. Perry* 2479—The proceedings are all conducted in the English language, *ib.* 2480—Many of the defects of the Supreme Court are now being remedied, *ib.* 2481—The remedy most needed is, that all causes, whether of law or equity, should be subject to one system of procedure under the court, *ib.* 2481-2483—As regards the expense arising from double fees to the advocate and attorney, witness suggests that those functions should be united, *ib.* 2484—The reduction of fees generally, in the court, should be undertaken by the Legislature rather than by the judge, *ib.*

Suggested changes in the mode of procedure and of pleading in the supreme court at Madras, *Sir E. Gambier* 2809, *et seq.*—The supreme courts in India have constantly and speedily adopted all the legal reforms which have taken place in this country, and are very efficient in their general working; ability of the judges adverted to, *Leith* 3230—Purposes for which the courts were established, *ib.* 3344—Statement as to the power of the supreme courts being injuriously controlled by the Legislative Council, *App. to First Rep.* p. 471.

2. *Proposed Amalgamation in each Presidency of the Supreme Court, and the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut:*

Remarks in approval of the scheme suggested in 1829 by the judges and the Government for the amalgamation of the Supreme Court with the Sudder Court; jurisdiction and constitution of the united courts considered, *Sir E. Ryan* 2123-2125—Expediency of a union at each Presidency of the Supreme Court and the Sudder Adawlut, *Sir E. Parry* 2512, 2513; *Sir E. Gambier* 2816; *Lewin* 3182; *Leith* 3232; *Sullivan* 4792, 4793; *Macpherson* 8410-8413; *App. to First Rep.* p. 503—Suggestion that in India the judges of the Supreme Court, and of the Sudder Adawlut, be united, and form one great court of appeal and universal superintendence over each Presidency, *Cameron* 2887—Opinion that an Act of Parliament would not be necessary to constitute the High Court of Appeal suggested by witness, *ib.* 2888—The records of the court should be in English, *ib.* 2889—The judges of the Supreme Court and Sudder Court, when united, should be appointed as at present, partly by the Crown and partly by the Company, *ib.* 2899-2902. 2927-2929—How the relative rank of each judge might be determined, *ib.* 2928. 2932-2934—There should be a Chief Justice appointed by the Crown, who should be superior to the other judges, *ib.* 2930, 2931.

Improvements to be expected in the local judicatures and Mofussil Courts, by first improving the supreme appellate tribunal which exercises superintendence over them, 897-II.

SUPREME COURTS—continued.

2. Proposed Amalgamation in each Presidency of the Supreme Court, and the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut—continued.

Leith 3232—If the Supreme and Sudder Courts were united, there should be established at Calcutta a court of original jurisdiction, being a court of first appeal; how the judges may be supplied to this court; local action of the court considered, *ib.* 3241-3246, 3251-3256, 3271-3273—Extent of territory from which appeals should lie to the amalgamated court at Calcutta, *ib.* 3257—In a junction of the Supreme and Sudder Courts it would be well to associate English barristers, to a limited extent, with the judges of the latter, *Deane 3769-3771*—Proposal that the Supreme Court at each of the Presidencies should be consolidated with the Sudder Dewanny and Nizamut Adawlut; constitution of these courts when united, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan 5101, 5117-5119*—It should be a Supreme Court of Appeal for each Presidency, *ib.* 5101—And should exercise general supervision over the local courts throughout the country, *ib.*

3. Such Amalgamation objected to:

Witness does not approve of the proposed amalgamation of the Supreme and Sudder Courts at Calcutta; opinion that they would not work well together, *Baillie 3498-3500*.

See also Appeals. Judicature. Juries, 2. Sudder Dewanny Adawlut. Zillah Courts.

Surgeons. Suggested appointment of civil surgeons to the office of magistrate, *Jeffreys 7745*—See also Assistant Surgeons. Medical Service.

Surplus Revenue. Evils arising from there being no means taken for the ascertainment of a surplus in the revenue, and for the apportionment of the same to public works, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan 8066 (Fifth Rep. Ev. p. 41)*—Statement in refutation of the foregoing charge, *J. C. Melvill 8232*—Grounds for the opinion that under a proper administration of the affairs of India there will, at an early period, be a considerable surplus in the revenue, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan 8066 (Fifth Rep. Ev. p. 46)*.

Surveys (Land Revenue). Extent to which the revenue survey of the Bombay territories has been reported on, *Prideaux 5270, 5271*—The immediate result of the survey has been a decrease in the net revenue, *ib.* 5272—The ultimate result is expected to be a considerable increase from bringing the waste lands into cultivation; practice pursued in regard to the waste lands, *ib.* 5272, 5278—Object of the survey recently made in Bombay, *Goldfinch 6699-6701*—The net revenue has increased (though not nominally) since the survey, *ib.* 6702, 6703—Satisfaction of the people with the change, *ib.* 6704—Provinces surveyed and remaining to be surveyed, *ib.* 6710—Probable result of the surveys, *ib.* 6711, 6712—Causes to which the increase of revenue is attributable, *ib.* 6713—Superintendence exercised over the surveys, *ib.* 6722-6724.

Survey in progress in Lower Bengal, *Brodie 7512-7514*—Beneficial results of the land revenue survey and settlement in the North-western Provinces; cost thereof, *Peacock 8087-8089*—Paper relative to the extent and cost of the revenue survey in Lower Bengal and Bombay, *App. to Sixth Rep. p. 186*.

See also Land Revenue, 2. Persian Gulf. Trigonometrical Survey of India.

Surveys (Marine). Essential services rendered by that portion of the regular Indian navy which has been employed in surveying, *Powell 1186-1192*—Success of the marine and other surveys undertaken by the Company's officers, *Peacock 8100*.

Suttee. The practice of suttee is not required by the Hindoo law, *Leith 3359*—Abolition of the practice of suttee adverted to; part taken by the native princes in the passing of the law for such abolition, *Jevanjee Pestonjee 3934-3946*.

Swords. Species of sword used by the regular cavalry, *P. Melvill 135*—Complaints made by the native troopers of the regular or straight sword; preference given by them to the scimitar, *Sir W. Cotton 271, 274, 275*—Alteration is required in the swords of the regular cavalry, *Lord Gough 1658, 1659, 1692*.

T.

Talookdars. Condition of persons of this rank, *Prideaux 5234*—Belief that the breaking up of the talookdarry system has been advantageous; respects in which, under the native governments, the talookdars were found desirable, *Turner 5746-5748*—Political expediency of destroying the influence of the talookdars; further considerations in regard hereto, *ib.* 5755-5759—The talookdars in the North-western Provinces are the most discontented with the land revenue settlement, *Robinson 6304, 6305*.

Tanjore. Non-accomplishment of the assessment upon the lands of Tanjore, which was undertaken by Sir Thomas Munro in 1827; causes to which attributable, *Sullivan 4714*.

Tunks.

Tanks. See Irrigation, 3. Public Works.

Taxes. Taxes on trades exist in Madras, but not in Bengal or Bombay; their nature, *Prideaux 5384-5387*—Strong aversion of the people of India to new taxes, *Halliday 5417-5419, 5428*; *Turner 5845, 5846*—The objection of the natives to new taxation may not be deemed to apply to new indirect taxation, *Halliday 5427, 5428*—Extent to which petty taxes have been removed of late years by the British Government, *Rustomjee Vicerjee 5558-5571*—The re-imposition of such of those taxes as referred to articles which are valuable, and the abolition of the salt tax recommended, *ib.* 5572.

Large number of annoying petty demands and duties removed; abolition of all internal custom-houses, *Bird 5617*—Taxes levied under the name of licences and small farms, *Dykes 6688-6690*—It is preferable that the taxes required for the necessities of the State should be levied on land rather than on personal property, *ib.* 6691-6695—All petty Government restrictions and imposts in trade, such as small farms, licences, and moturpha, should be abolished, *ib.* 7221, 7222.

See also House Tax. Land Revenue. Moturpha Tax. Salt. Stamps on Law Proceedings. Succession Tax. Sugar.

Taylor, Captain Meadows. Experiment in growing American cotton made by him at Shorapcre, *Royle 6093*.

Tea. Steps taken by the Indian Government to establish and promote the cultivation of tea, *Royle 6105-6107*—Improved character of the tea now arriving from India, *ib.* 6115, 6116—The natives are more skilful in its cultivation than at first, *ib.* 6117, 6118—Quantity of tea grown, *ib.* 6119, 6120—Tea can be produced as cheaply in India as in China, and the former has greater natural facilities for its transport, *ib.* 6121-6124—Elevation of the hills on which the cultivation of tea has been tried, *ib.* 6125, 6126—The tea is sold in the neighbourhood of the plantations, *ib.* 6134.

Prices of Indian and of Chinese teas, *Royle 6134-6138, 6144*—Preference given to the tea of India in certain districts, where that of China is imported, *ib.* 6139-6143—Period requisite to mature the tea plant; time for which it lasts, *ib.* 6145, 6146—Progress made in its cultivation in India by the Company; results to be anticipated, *ib.* 6147-6154—New land being brought into cultivation for tea, the revenue will be increased, *ib.* 6154, 6155—Partiality obtaining in India for tea, *ib.* 6157-6161—Large area adapted for the cultivation of tea, *Edwards 6915-6917*.

See also Himalayas. Jameson, Dr.

Teachers. See Schoolmasters.

Technicalities in the Law. There is too much leaning towards technicalities in the mode of procedure in the Company's courts; instance thereof, *Deane 3665, 3666, 3704, 3705*—How the technicalities in the law may best be remedied, *ib.* 3681, 3682.

See also Judicature, 1.

Tehsildars. The tehsildar is the head officer of the district into which the collectorates are divided, *Prideaux 5228*—Inadequate pay of the tehsildars, and of the native revenue servants generally, adverted to; evils consequent thereon, *Lewin 3037, 3182, 3183*—The Government are favourable to an equalisation of the pay of the tehsildars, *Robinson 6413-6416*—Number of tehsildars under a collector, *ib.* 6436.

Teignmouth, Lord. Opinion expressed by him as to the long time requisite for an individual to become properly informed on the subject of the land tenure and land revenue system of India, *Mangles 6264*.

Tenasserim Provinces. Mode in which the law is administered in the Tenasserim provinces; judicial authorities employed; institution and satisfactory working of the jury system which is adopted in criminal cases only, *Halliday 1867-1879, 1884, 1890*—In many respects the administration of the law in Tenasserim might form a model for the regulation provinces, *ib.* 1890.

"Tenasserim," The Steamer. Particulars as to the tonnage, armament, cost, &c. of this vessel, and where employed in each year, 1841-42 to 1850-51, *App. to First Rep., p. 390-399*—Further history of the employment of this steamer, *ib.* 400, 401.

Territorial Charges. Statement showing the aggregate deficiency of revenue to meet territorial charges in the period 1834-35 to 1850-51; remarks in elucidation thereof, *J. C. Melvill 8192-8197*—Estimated deficit for 1851-52, and estimated surplus for 1852-53, *ib.* 8192—The net actual deficiency from 1834-35 to 1850-51 was 11,385,282 l., *ib.*

Thomason, Mr. Testimony to great efficiency of Mr. Thomason's administration of the affairs of the North-western Provinces, *Halliday 4236, 4275, 4276*; *Marshman 4398*—The selection of Mr. Thomason by Lord Ellenborough was a very happy one, *Marshman 4398*—Witness attributes the efficient Government of the North-western Provinces to 4397-11.

Y

th

Thomason, Mr.—continued.

the individual action of Mr. Thomason, uncontrolled by a council, *Marshman* 4416—Belief that men like Mr. Thomason may without much difficulty be found for Governors of the Presidencies, *ib.* 4521-4523—Mr. Thomason seems to have a contempt for the principle of seniority; instance thereof, *ib.* 3531.

Facilities allowed by Mr. Thomason for raising the remuneration of native officials, *Robinson* 6372. 6445—Witness is not of opinion that Mr. Thomason has any strong affection for the natives, *ib.* 6445—Disapproval by Mr. Thomason of witness's manner of dealing with complaints against collectors, *ib.* 6476-6481—Minute by Mr. Thomason, dated 25th September 1848, on joint and separate responsibility in coparcenary mahals, *App. to Fifth Rep.* p. 105-107.—See also *Official Documents*.

Thuggee. Circumstance of Thuggee having flourished for centuries, notwithstanding the activity of the native police, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2246-2250—Remarks on the mode formerly adopted in dealing with cases of Thuggee, whereby men might be hanged upon evidence given 1,000 miles off; illustration of the injustice which has been practised in such cases, *Levin* 3213. 3222-3227—Suppression of Thuggee adverted to; how effected, *Marshman* 3572-3576. 3579—Successful working of the Act passed some sixteen years ago, and providing that any person convicted of belonging to a gang of Thugs might be condemned on that circumstance alone and transported, *ib.* 3572-3576—The abolition of Thuggee has been almost entirely effected through the medium of approvers, *ib.* 3579.

Tinnevely. Principle upon which the land assessment is made in this district, *Dykes* 6527—Disturbances at Tinnevely from jealousy at the spread of the Gospel there, *Tucker* 9010—Copy of an address from the native Christians of Tinnevely to Her Majesty, *ib.* 9043—Particulars as to the Roman-catholic population at Tinnevely, *ib.* 9056, 9056.

Tirhoot District. Occupation of the poorer women in the Tirhoot district, *Brodie* 7464.—See also *Mymensing (Bengal). Ryotwar System*, 3.

Tobacco. The tobacco monopoly no longer exists; districts which it affected; income accruing therefrom, *Prideaux* 5392.

Todur Mul, Raja. Efficiency of the great revenue settlement made by Raja Todur Mul, previous to that by Mr. Bird, *Sir C. E. Trevelyan* 8066 (*Fifth Rep.*, *Ev.* p. 47).

Tolls. Objection to the creation of bridge or road tolls, *Dykes* 6645-6649; *App. to First Rep.* p. 489—Impossibility of levying tolls, *Godfinch* 6835-6839.—See also *Ferries*.

Trackers See *Police*, 1.

Tramroads. Recommended construction of tramroads on iron sleepers as an intermediate step between the formation of new roads and railroads, *Jeffreys* 7683-7688—Suggested formation of iron tram-railways to be worked by cattle; reasons for preferring them to the present roads, or to locomotive railways, *Finlay* 7769. 7771. 7776-7787. 7794-7799—Profits anticipated from capital laid out in tram-railways, *ib.* 7863—Preference given to the construction of tramways over locomotive railways, *Peacock* 8107, 8108.—See also *Internal Communication*.

Transit. See *Canals. Internal Communication. Railways. Roads. Tramroads.*

Transit Duties. There are no transit duties through the British territories in India, *Prideaux* 5375—Effect produced on the finances of India by the abolition of the transit duties in 1834, *J. C. Melvill* 8206-8211—Prominent part taken by the Company in producing such abolition, *ib.* 8206-8210.

Treasure Escorts. Reference to the heavy duties imposed till lately, upon the Indian army, in escorting treasure from one district to another, *Lord Gough* 1717.

Treaties with Native Princes. Ambiguous language in some of the treaties between the native chiefs and the East India Company; great caution recommended in drawing up future treaties, *Sir G. R. Clerk* 2462-2464—Any inconveniences to the Company resulting from such treaties must be submitted to, unless the chiefs consent to their revision, *ib.* 2465, 2466. 2475-2477—By the spirit of the treaties generally, the native princes are bound to listen to the advice of the Resident; the interference of the latter must be regulated by his Government, *ib.* 2467-2474—In case of civil war or domestic feud, it is compulsory by some treaties on the British Government to interfere; events now occurring at Bhawalpore may require such interference, *ib.* 2472, 2473.—See also *Nagpore*.

Trevelyan,

Trevelyan, Sir Charles, K.C.B. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Enumeration of witness's services in India, 5100—Scheme for the future government of India; evidence in support thereof, 5101 *et seq.*—The real government of India must be conducted in India, and not in this country, 5101. 5103—There should be a supreme government for the whole of India, entirely separated from any local administrative responsibility, 5101—The government as contemplated by witness would consist of the Governor-general, with five executive councillors, and six legislative councillors; how these might be supplied, *ib.*—Functions of the supreme government thus constituted, *ib.*

The government of each of the Presidencies should be carried on without any council by a governor selected by the Governor-general in Council, from the entire civil and military service in India, and from the Queen's judges; advantages of such selection, 5101. 5109-5112. 5115. 5124-5129. 5131. 5161-5163—The correspondence of the subordinate Governors with the Court of Directors should be greatly condensed and curtailed, all matters of importance being communicated instead to the Governor-general, 5101. 5114—The correspondence of the Directors with the Presidencies should chiefly pass through the medium and be subject to the revision of the Governor-general, 5101. 5113—Proposal that abstracts only, and not minutes *in extenso*, be communicated by the subordinate governors to the Governor-general, 5101. 5164-5171. 5175-5180.

Witness also proposes that the Supreme Court at each of the Presidencies should be consolidated with the Sudder Dewanny and Nizamut Adawlut; constitution of this court, 5101. 5117-5119—It should be a Supreme Court of Appeal for each Presidency, 5101—And should exercise general supervision over the local courts throughout the country, *ib.*

Suggestions for a codification of the laws of India, both civil and criminal, which may apply to all India, and to all classes of people therein; practicability of this proposal, 5101. 5140-5156—Slight portion of the Mahomedan and Hindoo law which it will be necessary to retain in the contemplated code, 5101—Recommended appointment of a commission in this country of eminent jurists, versed in Indian legislation, to carry out the proposed codification of the laws, *ib.*—Suggested establishment of a civil and sessions judges court in each Presidency, *ib.*—Modification which may be necessary in the case of Agra, as regards the contemplated system of laws, *ib.*

Witness's scheme of government is partly founded on the suggestions of others; but he recommends it to the Committee as the best that can be adopted, 5101. 5102—The present system of instruction from the Home Government to the Governor-general should be continued, 5104. 5105—In some respects it is very expedient to increase the powers of the Governor-general over the Presidencies, 5106. 5110—Points in which greater discretion and power would be vested in the subordinate governors, 5106. 5110. 5112. 5128. 5129—The Governor-general should have a veto upon the passing of laws, 5112—Sources whence the Governor-general might select persons for governors of Presidencies, 5110-5112. 5124-5127.

Suggestion by which the ablest and fittest men must almost necessarily be selected as members of council in the several Presidencies, 5111—The extraordinary member of the executive and legislative councils should be appointed as at present, but should sit and vote in executive as well as in legislative business, 5116—How far a consolidation of the armies of the different Presidencies might be desirable, 5120-5123—Belief that better qualified governors of Presidencies may be selected from the services in India, than from retired servants of the Company in this country, 5124-5127. 5161-5163.

Opinion that no want of harmony would arise between the Commander-in-Chief, and the Governor of any Presidency, supposing the latter to be without a council, and appointed by the Governor-general, 5128. 5129. 5131—Reasons for giving the Commander-in-Chief in India a seat in the Council, though he might seldom occupy it; these reasons do not apply to the Commander-in-Chief in the Presidencies, 5132. 5139—As regards the Indian navy, it should on all main points be administered as at present by the Bombay Government, subject to the control of the Supreme Government, 5133-5137.

Centralisation and uniformity are the principal objects to be attained in the future government of India, 5140—Reference to the population of India subject to British rule, and the number of vernacular languages spoken by them; belief that the different languages would be no bar to the proper working of a general criminal code, 5141-5147—The proposed criminal code would also apply to the great number of different religious sects throughout India, 5148. 5149—Employment of juries under the criminal code considered, 5150-5154—A modification of the jury and punchayet systems might be adopted, 5152-5154—The laws proposed by witness to be codified, under one commanding system, are merely the existing civil and criminal law of India, 5155. 5156.

The three ordinary members of the supreme council should be nominated as at present in England, 5157. 5158—Witness still contemplates the existence of the Court of Directors under certain modifications, 5159. 5160—Reasons for concluding that the most fitting men are almost certain of selection for governors of Presidencies, if the appointment be vested in the Governor-general, 5161-5182.

Trevelyan, Sir Charles, K. C. B. (Analysis of Evidence)—continued.

Explanation as to the proposal that abstracts only be sent from the governors of presidencies to the Governor-general; in special cases the papers in full might be required; belief that under the proposed system the Governor-general would have complete cognisance of every important case, 5164-5171. 5175-5180—Great saving of time and labour, as well as of expense, that would be effected by condensing the present detailed correspondence, 5165. 5169—Opportunities for supervision afforded by the keeping of a diary, 5165. 5175. 5177—Reference to the supervision exercised by the President of the Board of Trade over the current proceedings of his office by means of a register or diary; analogy of this case to that of the Governor-general and the presidencies, 5165-5168.

Suggested principles on which, in the course of time, the system of land tenure throughout India may be rendered uniform, 5172-5174—By a system of abstracts, sufficient control may be exercised by the Home Government over the different authorities in India, 5175. 5181—More extended control contemplated by witness of the Supreme Government over that of the Presidencies, 5175-5180—Responsibility which would be vested in the Governor-general under witness's scheme of administration, 5182.

With regard to the Home Government, witness suggests that all first appointments both civil and military should be subjected to the public competition of the whole country, 5183—The revision by the home authorities of the proceedings of the Indian Government should still be continued, but should be conducted by means of abstracts; expediency of this alteration; inutilty of the present detailed correspondence, 5183. 5190-5194—The control of the Home Government should be similar to that exercised by the House of Lords over legislation in this country, 5183.

Suggestion that a certain number of the Directors be selected by the Crown from the most distinguished retired servants of the Company, including the Queen's judges, 5183-5187. 5195. 5199—The Home Government should be so constituted that the public interests of India should not be treated as secondary to those of England, 5183—Objection to the arrangement under which the President of the Board of Control is able to send out through the Secret Committee any order he pleases upon certain subjects; remedies suggested, *ib.*—All important subjects should undergo the usual sifting and discussion by the Court of Directors, *ib.*

Expediency of the governing body in India and England being entirely free from party influences; satisfactory independence of the Court of Directors on this point, 5183—Grounds for the opinion that there would be very great danger in placing the Government of India immediately under the House of Commons, 5183. 5184—Reduction contemplated by witness in the number of the Directors, 5185—Under an improved constitution of the court the government should be left in their hands, subject to the Board of Control, as at present; belief that such form of government is the best that can be adopted, 5186-5190—Advantage of some of the Directors being elected by the Crown rather than by the Directors themselves, 5195.

Testimony to the great efficiency and success of the British Government of India, 5196-5198—Great improvement in the condition of the natives since they have come under British rule, 5196. 5197—Advantages of the present government over any of the native governments, 5197—Belief that India was never so well governed as it has been by this country, 5198—If the whole of the people of British India were polled, the great majority would be in favour of a continuance of the Anglo-Indian Government, *ib.*

[Second Examination.]—Evidence in detail as to the mode of accounts and the general system of finance adopted in India; alterations and improvements suggested therein, 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev. p. 40*)—The financial system is still in a crude and elementary state, and is the least perfect of all the branches of administration in India, *ib.*—Complex and unintelligible nature of the accounts; authority of Lord William Bentinck and Sir Charles Metcalfe cited in regard thereto, *ib.*—Evils arising from there not being a periodical revision of the Indian expenditure in connexion with the estimates; assimilation to the system of annual revision in this country, suggested, *ib.*—Accumulation of redundancies and deficiencies of establishments under the system of finance committees, *ib.*—Further evils consequent on there being no annual comparison of the whole of the income with the whole of the expenditure, nor any systematic apportionment of the surplus, if any, for the public benefit, *ib.* (*Ev. p. 41*).

One cause of the imperfect state of the Indian finance, is that up to the period of the last Charter the commercial and territorial concerns of the Company were habitually mixed up together, 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev. p. 41*)—Another cause is that the financial administration is the only branch of the Indian government that is attempted to be carried on from this country, *ib.*—Witness proposes that for the future the Government of India be installed in the effective administration of its own finances, *ib.* (*Ev. p. 42*)—Explanation of the English system of finance by Estimate and Budget and Appropriation Act; extremely satisfactory operation of this system, *ib.*—It has been extended to the Colonies with complete success, *ib.*

Recommendation

Trevelyan, Sir Charles, K. C. B. (Analysis of his Answers)—continued.

Recommendation that the English system of finance be extended to India, 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev. p. 43*)—Suggestions for an amended form of annual estimate in detail to be sent by the several Presidencies to the Supreme Government, *ib.*—Proposed revision of such estimates by the Governor-general and his executive council, *ib.*—Circumstances by which the Supreme Government should be guided in appropriating the surplus, if any, of the revenue to public works in the several Presidencies, *ib.*—The annual appropriations for native education should follow the same course as those for public works, *ib.* (*Ev. p. 44*)—After the estimates have been finally examined and voted by the Legislative Council, the result of their discussions should be incorporated in an Appropriation Act, *ib.*

Books on the principle of double entry should be kept at all the Presidencies, from which accounts should be made up and rendered to the Supreme Government, at the end of the financial year, 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev. p. 44*)—After the budget has been voted, the estimates, together with the Appropriation Act and all explanatory statements, should at once be published in India, and sent home for the information of Parliament, *ib.*—Great importance of publishing the accounts on the spot and at the time; extracts from a paper by witness in 1833 on the advantages of such publication, *ib.*—Reference in this paper to the expediency of properly educating the natives so as to enable them to appreciate the benefits of British Government, *ib.* (*Ev. p. 45*).

Grounds for the opinion that under a proper administration of the affairs of India there will at an early period be a considerable surplus in the revenue, 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev. p. 46*)—Suggested abolition throughout Madras of the moturpha, which is a most objectionable tax, *ib.*—Expediency of abolishing the tax upon the improvement of land which has of late years been introduced into Sir Thomas Munro's ryotwar system of revenue in Madras, *ib.*—Reduction which may be effected in the expenditure on the collection of the revenue in the several Presidencies, more especially in Bombay and Madras, *ib.* (*Ev. p. 47*)—The land revenue in Madras and Bombay should be fixed for some considerable period, *ib.*—Natives should be more extensively employed in collecting the revenue, *ib.*

Practical measures on which witness relies for the general improvement of India, 8066 (*Fifth Rep. Ev. p. 47*)—Circumstances under which the present military force may be greatly reduced, and a considerable saving thereby effected, *ib.* (*Ev. p. 48*)—Extracts from a paper drawn up by witness (officially assisted) on the two latest accounts of the Indian and home revenue and expenditure which have been laid before Parliament; considerable defects in the manner in which these accounts are drawn up, as showing neither the gross nor net, &c.; the paper alluded to delivered in, in full, *ib.* (*Ev. p. 49-52*)—Unnecessarily large amount of the cash balances of the Company adverted to, 8066 (*Ev. p. 50*)—If witness's scheme of Indian finance be adopted, a comprehensive and perfectly clear and intelligible balance sheet may be deduced therefrom, which will entirely supersede the necessity of the present system of accounts, *ib.* (*Ev. p. 51*).

Trevelyan, Sir C. E. Extract from a work on the education of the people of India by Sir Chas. E. Trevelyan, *App. to Fourth Rep. p. 256-260*.

See also Newspapers.

Tribute. See Restoration of Territory.

Trigonometrical Survey of India. Extreme importance of the great trigonometrical survey of India; extract from a report in elucidation thereof, showing the total cost and the area of surface surveyed, Peacock 8087-8089.

Tuccavee. Facility with which the natives obtain tuccavee, or capital for the cultivation of the soil, Bird 5588, 5589—Practice of the Government in regard to advancing loans for such purpose; no interest is charged, Turner 5791-5796—Inadequate extent to which tuccavee, or assistance by Government for the cultivation of the soil, has hitherto been advanced in Bundelcund and the North-western Provinces, Jeffreys 7704-7710.

Suggestion that the Government of India should, under the ryotwar system, make advances of money (or tuccavee) to the natives on the growing cotton crops; evidence in support of this suggestion, Finlay 7822-7826. 7829-7832. 7840-7843. 7857-7862. 7904-7934—Insecurity of Europeans or private individuals in making such advances; benefits which have otherwise resulted in the case of advances by private firms through means of the Government, *ib.* 7822. 7841. 7854. 7857-7862. 7904. 7907. 7910-7919—Evils of the present system of tuccavee by the banyans in the different villages making advances to the ryots at an enormous rate of interest, *ib.* 7822. 7857. 7858—Mode in which advances on the cotton crops might be made, and repayment secured by Government, *ib.* 7904-7906.

Improbability under a proper system of irrigation of the crops failing, and Government thereby losing their advances, Finlay 7920-7926—Witness contemplates advances by Government on account of all crops produced by the ryot, *ib.* 7927-7930—It is incumbent on the Government of India to fulfil the duties of landlords, *ib.* 7930-7932—The

Tuccavee—continued.

—The larger their advances, the greater their profits, *Finlay* 7933, 7934—Belief that with great advantage to the ryots and to the country Government can raise a revenue of three per cent. upon the whole sum advanced, *ib.* 7933.

Unsoundness in principle of the proposal that Government should make advances in aid of the cultivation of cotton, &c., *Chapman* 8154—Opportunities of the native money-lenders for obtaining repayment of advances to the ryot on the cultivation of the soil; difficulties to which an European would be subject in procuring repayment in consequence of not being located on the spot, *ib.* 8169-8173—How any demand for such advances would be obviated if increased means of communication existed throughout the country, *ib.* 8154.

See also *Interest on Loans*.

Tucker, Rev. J. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness was secretary to the corresponding committee of the Church Missionary Society at Madras in 1833, and for about thirteen years subsequent to that period, 8991-8994—Acquaintance of witness with society generally in India, 8995—Number of stations and officers of the Church Missionary Society in India, 8996, 8997—Annual expenditure of the Society, 8998-9000—Number of converts made by the Society, 9001, 9002—Number of communicants in connexion with the Society, 9003—Tabular statement showing the summary of Protestant Missions in India, 9003, 9004, 9053, 9054—Tabular statement showing the principal Missionary Societies in India and Ceylon in January 1852; 9005.

Those connected with the Government in India subscribe largely, in their private capacity, to the Protestant Missions, 9006, 9007—This circumstance does not excite the jealousy or suspicion of the natives, 9008—Constitution of the managing body of the Church Missionary Society in India, 9009—Disturbances at Tinnevely from jealousy at the spread of the Gospel there, 9010—Indifference of the natives to the conversion of natives, 9011, 9012—Expediency of establishing Bible classes in the Government schools, on the understanding that the attendance thereat should be voluntary, 9013-9016—Instances of instruction in the Bible being permitted in schools supported by native governments, 9017-9025—Such instruction is considered as part of the system of education, and not as a means of conversion, 9026.

The instruction in physical truths, given in the Government schools, is a departure from their neutrality, as it subverts the doctrines of Hinduism, 9027, 9028—The refusal of aid by the Government to the Protestant community, for educational purposes, while they contribute towards Heathen schools, is a breach of their profession of neutrality, 9029, 9030, 9069-9071—Grants in aid for educational purposes, irrespective of religions, are much to be recommended, 9031, 9032—The Government furnish regiments with libraries, 9033, 9034—There are reasons for believing that the connexion of Government with the idolatrous practices at the Jugurnauth Temple, is not wholly discontinued, 9035-9037—Educational establishments in connexion with the Church Missionary Society in India, 9038—The subject of female education in India occupies a prominent position in the opinions of the Church Missionary Society, 9039.

Caste is indicative of rank as well as of religious distinction, 9040, 9041—Improvement effected in the character and habits of natives by their conversion to Christianity, 9042—Attachment of native converts to the British Government, 9043—Copy of an address from the native Christians of Tinnevely to Her Majesty, 9043—Measures in progress for the permanent arrangement of church affairs of the natives, 9044—Inadequacy of the number of chaplains in the Madras Presidency, 9045, 9046.

A bishop is required for the Agra Presidency, 9047, 9049, 9083—Area of the diocese of Calcutta, 9050-9052—Particulars as to the Roman-catholic population at Tinnevely, 9055, 9056—The grants in aid for educational purposes, if adopted, should be given without regard to religious distinction, 9057, 9058—Different societies established at Madras for the conversion of the natives, 9059, 9060—Wishes of these societies as to the admission of the Bible into the schools, 9061, 9063—Extent to which the Bible is admissible into the schools at this time, 9062, 9064-9066.

The only converts that are paid are those that are employed by the missionary societies, 9067, 9068—Inattention of the Government to the memorials of the Protestant East Indian community on the subject of education, 9070, 9071—Funds now in existence from which aid might be given to Protestant education in India, without detriment to that of other sects, 9072, 9073—It is desirable that the Government should preserve neutrality on the subject of religion, 9074-9077—The neutrality of Government in religious concerns is, on the whole, faithfully observed, 9078.

The Government should contribute to the secular education of all classes of religionists; expediency of adopting in India the training system and school inspection now established in England, 9079, 9080—There is every necessity for a due superintendence of the Company's chaplains in India, 9081, 9082—Considerations as to creating bishops for Agra and Tinnevely, 9083-9086.

Tumlook

Tumlook District (Bengal). Quantity of salt smuggled from this district, *Ayloin* 6987—Statement of the cost of salt manufactured in Tumlook in 1849-50, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 274, 275.

Turner, Thomas Jacob. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Situations occupied by witness in India, 5693—His experience is limited to the North-western Provinces; he succeeded Mr. Bird, whose land settlement system he continued, 5694-5697—That settlement operated as the greatest benefit to the people as well as to the Government, 5698-5700—Improvement in the social condition of the people; chiefly owing to the introduction of schools and dispensaries, 5701—State of the means of communication; attention given by the Government to the subject of public works; more perhaps, however, might have been done, 5702, 5703—Approval of the system on which the land revenue is levied in the North-western Provinces, 5704-5706.

In what the advantages of the system introduced into the North-western Provinces consist, 5707, 5743-5746—Proportion that the rent paid to the Government bears to the value of the gross produce of the land; principle on which the assessment is made 5708-5718, 5720—Paucity of arrears in the payment of the assessment, 5719—Advantage of introducing this system into other parts of India; mode in which it might be done, where the ryotwaree settlement obtains, 5721-5734, 5738-5742—Probable result of such a change as regards the revenue derived by the Government, 5735-5737—Belief that the breaking up of the talookdarry system has been advantageous; respects in which under the native Governments the talookars were found desirable, 5746-5748—The zemindar is now the intermediate authority between the cultivator of the soil and the Government, 5749, 5750.

Average rental of each estate in the North-western Provinces; proportion per cent. thereof belonging to the headman; small amount of their incomes, 5751-5754—Political expediency of destroying the influence of the talookdars further considered in regard hereto, 5755-5759—A larger revenue is derived under the rule of the Company than was obtained by the former rulers of the country, and unaccompanied by any oppression, 5760, 5761—The condition of the ryots is also improved, 5762, 5763—General condition of the people in the province of Oude, 5764, 5765—Tenor of the law in regard to the sale of his share by any individual in a village, 5766, 5767—Purport of the fifty-second section of the direction to the revenue officers of the North-western Provinces as to the proportion of the net rent to be paid to the Government, 5768, 5769.

Explanation of the course pursued, when under the village system an individual becomes a defaulter, 5770-5782—Period occupied in the formation of the present thirty years' settlement in the North-western Provinces, 5783, 5784—The completion of the Doonab Canal, and the introduction of a system of railways, will not greatly increase the amount of revenue when it comes to be re-assessed, 5785-5790—Sufficient capital exists for effecting improvements in the cultivation of land, 5791—Practice of the Government in regard to advancing loans for such objects; no interest is charged, 5791-5796—Usual rates of interest for money borrowed upon land, 5797—There is no check to improvement or increased cultivation from want of capital, 5798.

The revenue raised by the salt duty is not considered oppressive; the common refuse salt, called kharee, which is free from duty, is sometimes improperly taxed, which is deemed a hardship, 5799-5802, 5808—The smuggling of salt is not great, 5803—Loss that would result to the revenue by the abolition of the duty; there is nothing to replace it, 5804-5807, 5831-5836—No complaints are made of the stamp-tax; it is not an objectionable tax, 5809, 5837-5842—Favourable condition of the North-western Provinces at the present time, 5810-5813—All the lower classes of people are increasing under our rule; it is the higher classes who are falling off; causes thereof, 5813-5815—Number of hours during which a labouring man works at the plough, 5816, 5817.

The North-western Provinces never had any manufactures of importance to interfere with, 5818—The Hindoo law, subdividing property upon each succession, was always the cause of the decreasing wealth of the upper classes, 5819—Abundance of employment for people of all ranks in the service of Government, *ib.*—Extent to which such service is sought by natives of good family; aversion to take situations in the police department formerly, 5819-5821, 5827-5830—They are not always treated with sufficient respect by European officers, 5822—How far a feeling of dissatisfaction exists towards the Government amongst the members of those families generally in India, 5823, 5826—It is not desirable to substitute a tax on sugar for that on salt, 5832, 5843, 5844—Strong aversion of the people of India to new taxes, 5845, 5846.

Tweeddale, Marquis of. Comments on the removal of witness by the Marquis of Tweeddale from a Sudder judgeship in Madras, *Levin* 3054, 3207-3209—Evidence as to the order sent by the Marquis of Tweeddale to the Sudder court, in regard to Christians and "heathens," *ib.* 3052, 3054, 3100-3135, 3144-3151—The object of this order was to induce the court to pass unjust decisions in cases in which Christians and "heathens" (as the natives were termed in the order), were concerned, *ib.* 3052—Severe strictures on the conduct of Lord Tweeddale in the matter, *ib.* 3054, 3078, 3085—Blame attributed 897—II

Tweeddale, Marquis of—continued.

buted to the Court of Directors for not having properly condemned and punished him; opinion that they were afraid to act independently towards him, on account of his powerful connexions in this country, *Lewin* 3054. 3078, 3079, 3086.

Remarks on the clandestine correspondence carried on between the Marquis of Tweeddale and Mr. Waters, first judge of the court, relative to the order of the former, *Lewin* 3054. 3113. 3130. 3144-3151.—Grounds for the statement that the Marquis of Tweeddale endeavoured to induce injustice towards the natives in the Sudder court; his order to the court read; commentary on the term "heathen" as used by him in this order; the word "Hindoo" should have been employed, *ib.* 3100-3102. 3112-3135. 3205.—Examination as to a reference in the order to certain petitions which had been already disposed of, *ib.* 3100. 3103-3111.—Impediment to the progress of education in Madras in consequence of the Marquis of Tweeddale not expending the sum allowed by Government because he could not have the Bible received in the schools, *ib.* 3184-3186.

Minute by the Marquis of Tweeddale on the subject of education, &c. in Madras, *App. to Sixth Rep. p.* 189-191.—See also *Waters, George J.*

Tyrese Jungle. The jungle along the Tyrese has diminished very largely, *Halliday* 5449. 5465.

U.

Universities. The acquaintance of tutors at universities with the moral behaviour and character of their pupils is very limited, *Wilson* 8561, 8562.—Apprehension that may reasonably be entertained that any system of universities would meet with the disapproval that befel the examination proposed by the Council of Education, *Halliday* 8823.

See also *Oxford University. Haileybury.*

V.

Vakeels. How far the vakeels or pleaders generally are sufficiently well educated, *Millett* 1574.—Capabilities of the vakeels and pleaders now practising in the Sudder courts adverted to, *Leith* 3232-3234.—Duties of a vakeel, *Baillie* 3415, 3416.—Statement showing that he is hardly of any assistance to the judge in the conduct of a case, *ib.* 3416.—Non-promotion, whilst witness was in India, of vakeels to the native bench; expediency of their being considered eligible for judgeships, *ib.* 3417. 3425. 3459. 3479.—Importance of some strict inquiry being made into the qualifications of the vakeels before their appointment; in witness's time they were appointed at the discretion of the judge, *ib.* 3417. 3419. 3423, 3424.—Interrogatories to which vakeels are subjected (to the prejudice of their clients) by the judge; suggested abolition of this practice, *ib.* 3417. 3420-3422. 3456-3458.

Evil arising from the system by which vakeels were formerly remunerated, *Baillie* 3417, 3418. 3459.—There should be no petty vakeels, *ib.* 3480.—Some difficulty exists, as regards the language used in the courts, from the fact of the vakeels being allowed severally to plead in different languages in the same suit, *ib.* 3495-3497.—Inexpediency of promoting vakeels direct to the office of principal sudder ameen; this practice has not obtained of late, *Marshman* 3538-3540.—How far vakeels might with advantage be considered eligible for native judgeships, *Deane* 3734.—The vakeels or native lawyers are too clever to pay the moturpha tax, *Dykes* 6608.

See also *Barristers. Haileybury, 2.*

Vedantists. To the increasing disbelief in Hindooism is to be attributed the establishment of the sect of the Vedantists, *Marshman* 8597.

Vegetable Oils. Results of the Exhibition of 1851 in bringing certain descriptions of vegetable oils and fats into notice, *Royle* 6169-6172.

Vencata Royaloo. Comments on the course pursued by the Government towards a man named Vencata Royaloo, who was suspected of purloining some documents from the Secretary's Office, *Lewin* 3035.

VERNACULAR LANGUAGES:

1. *As used in Courts of Law, &c.*
2. *Extent to which acquired by Judges and other Civil Servants.*
3. *Greater Extension of Vernacular Instruction recommended.*

1. *As used in Courts of Law, &c.:*

Hindustanee in the North-western Provinces and Bengalee in Bengal are the vernacular languages used in the courts, *Sir E. Perry* 2634.—Different languages in use throughout Madras;

VERNACULAR LANGUAGES—continued.

1. As used in Courts of Law, &c.—continued.

Madras; general employment of Hindostanee in the courts and of interpreters, *Lewin* 3203—Objections to any change in the language used in the courts, *Marshman* 3543—Substitution in 1835 of Hindostanee and Bengalee for Persian, which was previously the universal official language throughout Bengal; popularity of this change, *ib.*—The practice of doing the revenue transactions of the Madras Presidency in the Mahratta language should be discontinued, and the vernacular substituted, *Dykes* 7227, 7228—Objection of the Government to the native and European officers in courts of law communicating with one another in any other than the vernacular language, *Marshman* 8675.

2. Extent to which acquired by Judges and other Civil Servants:

Statement as to the judges in Bombay being unacquainted with the several vernacular languages used in their courts, *Sir E. Perry* 2520, 2633-2635—In the North-western Provinces, where Hindostanee only is used, the judges are doubtless able to sum up evidence, &c. in the native language, *ib.* 2634, 2635—A familiar acquaintance with the native languages is a great requisite, but by no means an indispensable one, in an Indian judge, *ib.* 2760-2766—Circumstance of many of the European judges not understanding any of the native languages, *Lewin* 3199-3204—Incompetency of some of the English judges from their not being sufficiently acquainted with the languages in which the proceedings are carried on, or with the Mahomedan or Hindoo laws, *Jevanje Pestonjee* 3798-3841, 3852.

Expediency of the zillah judges being versed in the vernacular languages, *Leith* 3310—General acquaintance of the civil servants with the chief native languages, *ib.* 3311—Witness never heard of a zillah judge who knew neither Hindostanee nor Bengalee, *ib.* 3311-3314—Necessity of a thorough knowledge of the native languages in order that a young man may do his duty, *ib.* 3384—Familiarity of the civil and sessions judges with the native languages, *Caldecott* 3648-3650.

3. Greater Extension of Vernacular Instruction recommended:

The acquirement of the Oriental languages should be postponed altogether till the candidate for civil service arrives in India, *Halliday* 4181-4185, 4208-4214—Measures taken in Bombay for teaching the vernacular language, *Wilson* 8452—Resolution of the Government as to the establishment of vernacular schools in the collectorates; inefficient manner in which the resolution has been carried out, *ib.* 8452, 8485, 8495-8498—The general education of the people of India is needed in the vernacular rather than in English, *ib.* 8452—Principle upon which particular languages should be taught in different parts of India, *ib.* 8491.

System of vernacular education which witness would suggest, *Marshman* 8622—The best encouragement that could be given to natives to send their children to the vernacular schools would be to make the interior civil appointments prizes attainable by the most proficient scholars, *ib.* 8626-8629, 8669, 8670—Age and qualification which should entitle pupils in vernacular schools to receive civil appointments, *ib.* 8633—Increased facilities for vernacular education are much to be desired, *Halliday* 8754-8756, 8788—Lord Hardinge's plan for establishing vernacular schools arose from complaints of the neglect which this branch of education suffered, *ib.* 8789—No preference should be given either to English or vernacular instruction, but both should be at the command of those seeking them, *ib.* 8790, 8791—It is not likely that persons would wish to be educated in both English and the vernacular, *ib.* 8792—The management of the vernacular schools should be vested in an officer interested in the spread of vernacular education, and not in the Council of Education, *ib.* 8793.

See also *Bengalee*. *Hindostanee*. *Interpreters*. *Persian Language*. *Sanscrit*.
School Books. *Zillah Courts*. *Zillah Judges*, 1, 2.

Vicars Apostolic. Nature of remuneration received from Government by Roman-catholic vicars apostolic in India, *Halliday* 8864—The Holy See has vested authority in Roman-catholic affairs in vicars apostolic; the effect has been to uphold British interests, *Joseph Kennedy* 9292-9294—Desirableness of having British vicars apostolic for the Roman-catholics in India wherever it is possible, *Whelan* 9370—Statement respecting the foundation of the vicarship apostolic of Agra, and of the independence of that authority of the Archbishop of Goa, *ib.* 9371-9380—Advantages that would ensue from the recognition by the Government of the Roman-catholic vicars apostolic, *ib.* 9381, 9382.

Vicajee Rustomjee. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Resides at Hyderabad, formerly at Bombay, 5539—Great grievances complained of in the Bombay Presidency particularly affecting the mode of realising the revenue, 5540—Grievance complained of in regard to the mode of payment of the tax in money, and as to the time of payment, 5541-5544—Grievance sustained in cases when the ryots require a remission, 5544—Grievance with regard to the advances which the Government make, *ib.*—The
897—11. Z grievances

1 101 520.
10-7-93

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Viccajee Rustomjee. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

grievances of the ryots are not inquired into by the authorities as much as they ought to be, 5444—Plan by which witness proposes to remedy the evils complained of; system of commission suggested, 5544-5550.

[Second Examination.]—Oppression of the poor people caused by the salt tax; passage from petition to the Bombay Government, dated 26 November 1852, read, 5557—Remedy suggested, 5558—Monopoly of the manufacture, *ib.*—Obstructions to the growth of cotton in the Berar district owing to the transit duties levied on the passage through the Nizam's country, 5559-5561—Probability of an extension of the cultivation of cotton if the demand increased, 5561-5564—Present condition of the ryots in the Nizam's country, 5565, 5566—Amelioration of the salt duty recommended, 5567—Extent to which petty taxes have been removed of late years by the British Government, 5568-5571—The re-imposition of such of those taxes as referred to articles which are valuable, and the abolition of the salt tax recommended, 5572.

Village Settlement. See *Land Revenue*, 2. *North-Western Provinces.*

Village System of Police. See *Police.*

Volunteers (Navy). See *Midshipmen.*

W.

Wages. See *Labouring Classes.*

War Steamers. See *Iron War Steamers.* *Navy.*

Warrington (Lancashire). Petition of the merchants, manufacturers, &c., connected with the trade of the town of Warrington, complaining of the duty levied by the East India Company on salt, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 252.

Waterfield, Mr. Remarkable proficiency attained by Mr. Waterfield (late student at Haileybury,) in the different Oriental languages, *Wilson* 8487, 8488, 8509, 8513, 8514.

Waters, George J. Comments on the conduct of Mr. Waters, first judge of the Sudder court, at Madras, in regard to his desire to inflict certain undeserved punishments on the natives, referred to in an order of the Marquis of Tweeddale, and also on his unwarranted private correspondence with the Government on the subject, *Lewin* 3054, 3113, 3130, 3144-3151—Petition of Mr. Waters to the House of Commons, complaining of dismissal by the Marquis of Tweeddale from the office of judge of the Madras Sudder Court, *App. to Fourth Rep.* p. 248-252.—See also *Tweeddale, Marquis of.*

Wauchope, Mr. Recent appointment of this magistrate to suppress decoities in Bengal; success of the energetic measures undertaken by him, *Marshman* 3581.

Weaving. Effects ensuing from the cessation of the weaving and cloth manufacture in certain districts of Bengal, *Halliday* 7654.—See also *Moturpha Tax.*

Wellington, Duke of. Abolition of the Medical Board which formerly administered the medical affairs of the British Army in India, at the urgent desire of the Duke of Wellington, *Martin* 8897—Improvements effected at the instigation of the Duke of Wellington in the medical department of the Queen's army, *ib.* 8976.

Wells. The wells in the North-western Provinces are all private property; expense incurred in sinking them, *Bird* 5679, 5680—Rules as to permission being granted to ryots to sink wells, *Dykes* 6532-6535—The number and intricacy of the rules as to well-sinking are main impediments to improvements, *ib.* 6626, 6627—The Government would be repaid the outlay on making wells by the increased revenue arising from the improvement, *Goldfinch* 6790-6796.—See also *Irrigation.*

Western India. The prosperity of Western India is mainly attributable to the peculiarly large expenditure of revenue in that country, *Jeffreys* 7697, 7698—Statements showing that there is every security to property and capital in Western India, *Chapman* 8158-8160—Petition of the ministers of the Gospel resident in Western India for the adoption of measures for the intellectual, moral, and religious well-being of the people, *App. to First Rep.* p. 435-438.

Whelan, the Right Reverend William Joseph. (Analysis of his Evidence).—Period of witness's residence at Bombay as Roman-catholic bishop, 9344-9346—Impartial attention given by the Governors of Bombay to applications made by witness on behalf of Catholic soldiers, 9347—Aversion of the Roman-catholic soldiers to the proselytism practised towards their orphans at the Bycullah schools and the military asylums, 9347, 9348—Want of British Catholic priests experienced at Bombay, 9348, 9350-9352, 9353—Provision made by the Company for the education of Roman-catholic priests for the natives, 9353—Circumstances under which the Government established an allowance to the Roman-catholic Bishop at Bombay; amount of same, 9354-9356.

Proposition

Reports, 1852-53—continued.

Whelan, the Right Reverend William Joseph. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Proposition of Roman-catholics in the regiments occasionally at Bombay, 9357-9359—Insufficiency of the Government allowance to Roman-catholic chaplains at Bombay, 9361—Particulars as to the Roman-catholic chapel at Kolaba, 9362, 9363—Means with which the Catholic chapels in Bombay are usually built, 9364—Explanation of the causes from which the application of witness to Government for an arrangement of the Bycullah schools, in order to the education of Catholic children, fell into abeyance, 9365-9367.

Jurisdiction claimed in Catholic affairs in India by the Archbishop of Goa, in the name of the Portuguese Crown; refusal of Government to permit the archbishop to come to Bombay, 9368, 9369—Desirableness of having British vicars apostolic for the Roman-catholics in India, where possible, 9370—Statement respecting the foundation of the vicarship-apostolic of Agra; independence of that authority of the Archbishop of Goa, 9371-9380—Advantage that would ensue from the recognition by the Government of the Roman-catholic vicars apostolic in India, 9381, 9382.

Mode of appointment of the Archbishop of Goa, 9383-9388—Extent of India over which the Archbishop of Goa claims authority, 9389-9391—The only remuneration received by witness, when in India, was the allowance from Government, 9392-9398—Increase recommended in the number of Roman-catholic priests at Bombay, as necessary to meet the very arduous duties of that station, 9399, 9400—Salaries which witness suggests it would be proper to allow the Roman-catholic bishop and priests at Bombay, 9401-9405.

Wight, Robert. (Analysis of his Evidence).—Was superintendent of the Coimbatore experiments for the cultivation of American cotton, 5934-5936—Circumstances under which the experiments were discontinued, 5937, 5938—It is more profitable to grow American than native cotton, 5939—For an effective encouragement of cotton-growing a local agency should be established, funds being provided by a joint stock company of manufacturers, 5940, 5941—Principle which should guide the agents in purchasing, 5942—The Government desire to encourage the production of cotton, 5943, 5944, 5978—The road communication with the cotton district has been improved, 5945, 5974-5976, 5977—Irrigation is not necessary, 5946—The cotton sustained no injury or adulteration in its transmission to the coast, 5947-5951—Price at which the production of cotton would remunerate the grower, 5952-5956, 5958, 5959—Quality assigned in the Liverpool market to Indian-grown cotton, 5955, 5960, 5961—Quantity and nature of the land available for cotton-growing, 5962, 5963.

Reluctance of the natives, at first, to take part in the experiment at Coimbatore, 5964, 5965—The ryotwari system obtains in a modified form there, 5966—Wealthy natives might take up the speculation of cotton-growing, 5967-5969—Arrangements by which the cotton was conveyed from Coimbatore to the coast, and England, 5970-5975—There is no difficulty in procuring advances on cotton prior to shipment, 5979—The indigo producers are a different class from the cotton-growers, 5980—No systematic experiments have been made at Travancore, 5981—Average price of Indian-grown cotton at Cochin and Liverpool, 5982, 5983—Extent to which fluctuation in the crop of America must affect the demand for Indian-grown cotton, 5984-5986.

Wilson, Horace Hayman. (Analysis of his Evidence).—Statement of the several ways in which witness has been connected with educational establishments in India, and also of his opportunities for further information upon the subject since his return to this country, 8433—It is not true that since 1833 there has been a stronger inclination than existed prior to that time to give a preference to the English instruction of natives over native instruction; papers relating to this subject, 8434, 8568—Order issued by the Government in 1835, directing the exclusive encouragement of English education in India; modifications subsequently made relative thereto, 8434.

Arrangements made in 1835 with reference to the payment of stipends to students in native colleges, 8434-8436—The advantages of the education given at the Madrasa is such, that the abolition of stipends has not prevented an increase in the number of students attending there; those of the Sanscrit College have also increased, 8436, 8437—Circumstances which discouraged the attendance of scholars at the English class of the Madrasa, 8438—Stipends were formerly given in accordance with the custom of the country, and not as inducements for people to study, 8439.

Scholarships are now substituted for the stipends formerly given in the colleges, 8440—Proportion of scholars in the colleges of India who receive scholarships, 8441—Gentlemen constituting the education committee on its first formation, 8442—Funds controlled by the education committee on their first formation, 8443—Sums applied to education in India, in 1833, and at the present time, 8444—The transactions of the committee of public education with the Government were carried on through the local governments, 8446—The recommendations of the Committee of Education for extensions of education, were always liberally carried out by the Government, 8447-8449.

The knowledge of the English language has not extended beyond the Presidencies and some large towns, 8450—The native scholars at the English colleges seldom attain

Wilson, Horace Hayman. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

attain to a proficiency in the English language, and rarely carry its use into private life, 8450, 8451—The difference of intellectual ability of natives educated at the English and at the native colleges, is in favour of the latter, 8451—The general education of the people of India is most needed in the vernacular, rather than in English, 8452—Measures taken in Bombay for teaching the vernacular language, *ib.*—Resolution of the Government as to the establishment of vernacular schools in the collectorates; inefficient manner in which the resolution has been carried out, 8452, 8485, 8495-8498—Advantages that would be derived from giving encouragement to the learned classes of India; and by promoting the study of Sanscrit and Arabic, and of native literature generally, 8452, 8453—There is a dearth of persons qualified to teach the English language, 8453.

Period requisite for acquiring a knowledge of Sanscrit, 8454, 8462-8464—For the purpose of diffusing English knowledge, Sanscrit or Arabic is the preferable medium, and has more influence with the natives than English, 8455—Reasons opposed to the supposition that the study of Sanscrit involves the study of error also, 8456, 8457—A knowledge of Sanscrit is necessary to understand Bengalee, 8458, 8459, 8471-8473—Progress made in the study of English by natives at the Sanscrit college and at the Madressa, 8459—Favourable disposition of the Pundits to a diffusion of English secular knowledge in India, through the medium of Sanscrit, 8460, 8461.

It was proposed to teach Bengalee in the schools resolved to be established in the collectorates in 1845, 8465-8470—Sanskrit is the most efficacious medium of communicating a knowledge of English information, 8474-8477—The Government do not encourage the study of Sanscrit; it is encouraged in the North-western Provinces by the Lieutenant-governor, 8478—In the schools established by Mr. Thomason, Sanscrit is confined to the higher class of students, 8479—The great desideratum in India, is the cultivation of a superior description of knowledge among the natives, 8480-8482.

Failure of the Mofussil schools, 8483, 8484—Extent to which Sanscrit enters into the composition of the languages of India, 8486—To learn Hindustanee does not necessarily require an acquaintance with Sanscrit, 8487-8490—Principle upon which particular languages should be taught in different parts of India, 8491—Character of Sanscrit moral literature, 8492-8494—General plan of education which witnesses would recommend in India, 8499—Disposition of the Council of Education in favour of the exclusive promotion of English education, 8500, 8501—Their patronization of Khushna Mohun's Bengalee Cyclopædia is the only exception to this circumstance, 8502—Remarks as to the appropriation of the educational grant to particular studies, 8503, 8504.

The encouragement by the Government of the study of the English language and literature, to the exclusion of those of India, is productive of great discontent among all classes of the natives, 8505, 8506—Nature of witness's connexion with the colleges of Fort William and of Haileybury, 8507—The Oriental studies at Haileybury should be limited to Sanscrit and Arabic, and the vernacular languages left to be acquired in India, 8508-8514—Efficient character of the examinations now required of civilians in India, 8515—Average number of Sanscrit and Arabic students at Oxford, 8516, 8517—The plan of appointing civil servants, embodied in the proposed Bill, appears to supersede the necessity of their reverting to Haileybury, 8518, 8544-8547—Haileybury offers greater facilities than Oxford for acquiring Sanscrit and Arabic, 8519—Means afforded at Cambridge for learning Arabic and Sanscrit, 8520.

Penalties resulting at Haileybury and in India from failure in the Oriental examinations; expediency of discontinuing them at the former place, 8508, 8521-8527—Examinations held at Haileybury, 8528-8532—Youths come to Haileybury very indifferently prepared, 8533, 8534—Advantages would result from the establishment of an admission examination at Haileybury, 8535-8540—Provided the penalties at Haileybury were strictly enforced, the present system of examination guarantees the necessary qualification for the Indian service, 8541-8543—Studies that might be pursued at Haileybury after the examination prescribed by the proposed India Bill, 8548-8550—Age at which that examination should be passed through, and matters which it might comprehend, 8551-8554—Branches of study to be recommended after the examination; opinion as to how far they could be followed at Oxford or Cambridge, 8554-8557—The men who come best prepared to Haileybury generally obtain the best prizes, and eventually become most distinguished in India, 8558-8560.

The acquaintance of tutors at universities with the moral behaviour and character of their pupils is very limited, 8561, 8562—A knowledge of political economy and law is necessary for those intended for the Indian service, 8563, 8564—Witness would extend the age of those going into the service in order to their acquiring such knowledge; but would recommend their entering at Haileybury at a later age than is now the practice, 8565—There are no facilities at Oxford for studying law, 8566—Young men are not likely to study law at Oxford, in the hope of getting appointed to India, 8567, 8568.

71 101 520.

18-7-93